



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,034,329

GENERAL LIBRARY

OF

University of Michigan

Presented by

Hon. James McMillan

April 1902

21A
24
A15

ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

WAR DEPARTMENT

177528

FOR THE

FISCAL YEAR ENDED JUNE 30, 1900.

REPORT OF THE
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.
IN SEVEN PARTS.
PART 6.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1900.

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

ARRANGEMENT OF THE ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE WAR DEPARTMENT FOR THE YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1900,

VOLUME I. Parts 1-13.—Report of the Secretary of War and all other reports except those of the Chief of Engineers and the Chief of Ordnance.

VOLUME II. Parts 1-8.—Report of the Chief of Engineers.

VOLUME III. Report of the Chief of Ordnance.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

Part 1.—Reports, as follows:

- Secretary of War.
- Board of Ordnance and Fortification.
- Commissioners of National Military Parks:
 - Chickamauga and Chattanooga.
 - Gettysburg.
 - Shiloh.
 - Vicksburg.
- United States Military Academy, West Point, N. Y.:
 - Board of Visitors.
 - Superintendent.
- Soldiers' Home, District of Columbia:
 - Board of Commissioners.
 - Inspector-General, United States Army.
- National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers.

Part 2.—Reports of Bureau Chiefs:

- Adjutant-General.
- Inspector-General.
- Judge-Advocate-General.
- Quartermaster-General.
- Acting Commissary-General of Subsistence.
- Surgeon-General.
- Paymaster-General.
- Chief Signal Officer.
- Record and Pension Office.

**Part 3.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army and
Department Commanders:**

Lieutenant-General.
Adjutant-General.
Inspector-General.
Department of the East.
Department of the Lakes.
Department of the Missouri.
Department of Texas.
Department of Dakota.
Department of the Colorado.
Department of California.
Department of the Columbia.
Department of Alaska.
Division of Cuba:
 Department of Matanzas and Santa Clara.
 Department of Western Cuba.
 Department of Santiago and Puerto Principe.
Department of Porto Rico.
Infantry and Cavalry School.
Cavalry and Light Artillery School.

**Part 4.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army and
Department Commanders—Continued.**

Department of Habana and military governor city of Habana.
Division of the Philippines (Major-General Otis).

**Part 5.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army and
Department Commanders—Continued.**

Division of the Philippines (Major-General MacArthur).
 Department of Northern Luzon.
 Department of Southern Luzon.
 Department of Visayas.
 Department of Mindanao and Jolo.

**Part 6.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army—Con-
tinued.**

Military operations in the Philippine Islands.

**Part 7.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army—Con-
tinued.**

Military operations in the Philippine Islands—Continued.

**Part 8.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army—Con-
tinued.**

Military operations in the Philippine Islands—Continued.

**Part 9.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army—Con-
tinued.**

Military operations in China.

**Part 10.—Report of the Military Governor of the Philippine Islands, on
civil affairs.**

Part 11.—Report of the Military Governor of Cuba, on civil affairs.

**Part 12.—Report of the Military Governor of Cuba, on civil affairs—Con-
tinued.**

Part 13. Report of the Military Governor of Porto Rico, on civil affairs.

REPORT
OF
OPERATIONS OF SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
MAY 31, 1899, TO APRIL 6, 1900.
BY
MAJOR-GENERAL ARTHUR MACARTHUR, U. S. Volunteers, Commanding.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Report of Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur, U. S. V., of operations of Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, from May 31, 1899, to April 6, 1900.....	14
	5

**REPORT OF OPERATIONS OF SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY
CORPS, FROM MAY 31, 1899, TO APRIL 6, 1900, BY MAJ. GEN.
ARTHUR MACARTHUR, U. S. V., COMMANDING.**

MAY 31, 1899, TO APRIL 6, 1900.—Operations of Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

	Page.
Report of Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur, U. S. V., commanding division.	14
1. Map.	
2. List of stations, April 6, 1900.	70
3. Letters of Ambrosio Flores, insurgent secretary of war.	72
4. Report of Maj. Robt. R. Stevens, U. S. V., chief quartermaster.	76
5. Letters from General Concepcion to Aguinaldo.	87
6. Weekly lists of stations, November, 1899, to April, 1900.	91
Brig. Gen. Irving Hale, U. S. V.:	
7. June 16, engagement at San Fernando.	125
8. June 22, engagement north of San Fernando.	127
9. June 30, engagement north of San Fernando.	129
10. July 4, engagement north of San Fernando.	130
Maj. John S. Mallory, inspector-general, U. S. V.:	
11. June 17, 1899, inspection of hospital at Manila.	131
12. August 8, inspection Twelfth Infantry.	132
13. September 7, capture Calulut and Santa Rita.	138
14. Maj. W. A. Kobbé, Third Artillery, July 2, operations on railroad to June 30.	138
Col. W. A. Kobbé, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V.:	
15. September 1, report for July.	140
16. September 1, operations during August.	141
17. September 8, scouting expedition Bulacan.	144
18. September 24, disappearance of man sent to Meycauyan.	145
19. September 30, operations during month.	146
Col. John H. Page, Third Infantry:	
20. August 20, operations August 12.	148
20a. (Inclosure.) Capt. A. Williams, Third Infantry, August 15.	148
20b. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Arthur M. Edwards, Third Infantry, August 15.	149
20c. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Arthur M. Edwards, Third Infantry, August 16.	150
20d. (Inclosure.) Capt. William R. Sample, Third Infantry, August 15.	150
20e. (Inclosure.) Capt. L. W. Cooke, Third Infantry, August 18.	151
21. September 10, movement to Pulilan.	151
21a. (Inclosure.) Capt. L. W. Cooke, Third Infantry, September 7.	152
21b. (Inclosure.) Capt. A. Williams, Third Infantry, September 6.	153
22. October 31, events at Baliuag.	154
22a. (Inclosure.) Capt. W. R. Sample, October 29.	154
22b. (Inclosure.) Capt. A. Williams, October 31.	155
23. November 30, operations, November.	156
23a. (Inclosure.) Lieut. H. S. Wygant, Third Infantry, November 8.	156
23b. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Paul Hurst, Third Infantry, November 8.	157
23c. (Inclosure.) Capt. Maury Nichols, Third Infantry, November 10.	157
23d. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Philip E. M. Walker, Third Infantry, November 14.	158
23e. (Inclosure.) Capt. W. C. Buttler, Third Infantry, November 29.	158
23f. (Inclosure.) Capt. B. H. Randolph, Third Artillery, November 29.	159
23g. (Inclosure.) Capt. Maury Nichols, November 29.	160
23h. (Inclosure.) Capt. H. Freeland, Third Infantry, November 29.	160
23i. (Inclosure.) Lieut. G. B. Pond, Third Infantry, November 29.	160
24. January 10, operations, December; civil government.	161
25. February 4, operations, January; civil government.	162

8 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

	Page.
Capt. Frank L. Dodds, Ninth Infantry:	
26. August 27, practicability of enforcing provisions of General Orders, No. 43, Department of the Pacific, 1899	164
27. August 31, progress in organizing municipal governments	165
Capt. Frank L. Dodds, Ninth Infantry, judge-advocate:	
28. January 19, operations judge-advocate's office, June 1 to December 31.	165
29. March 5, investigation of death of Lieut. Edgar F. Koehler, Ninth Infantry, and killing of 24 insurgents.....	167
Brig. Gen. Loyd Wheaton, U. S. V.:	
30. August 31, operations August 9-31	169
30a. (Inclosure.) Maj. John A. Baldwin, Twenty-second Infantry, August 10	171
30b. (Inclosure.) Capt. Daniel H. Brush, Seventeenth Infantry, August 10	173
30c. (Inclosure.) Capt. J. T. Kerr, Seventeenth Infantry, August 10.	174
30d. (Inclosure.) Maj. L. M. O'Brien, Seventeenth Infantry, August 12	175
30e. (Inclosure.) Maj. L. M. O'Brien, Seventeenth Infantry, August 14	176
30f. (Inclosure.) Capt. G. H. Roach, Seventeenth Infantry, August 14	177
30g. (Inclosure.) Capt. G. H. Roach, Seventeenth Infantry, August 14	178
30h. (Inclosure.) Col. J. W. Powell, Seventeenth Infantry, August 15	179
30i. (Inclosure.) Col. John C. Loper, Fifty-first Iowa, August 23...	180
30j. (Inclosure.) Capt. H. M. Andrews, First Artillery, September 1.	181
31. September 30, operations 28th instant on Porac.....	182
31a. (Inclosure.) Maj. John A. Baldwin, Twenty-second Infantry, September 30	183
31b. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Raymond Sheldon, Twenty-second Infantry, September 30	185
31c. (Inclosure.) Lieut. William H. Wassell, Twenty-second Infantry, September 29.....	187
31d. (Inclosure.) Lieut. A. H. Huguet, Twenty-second Infantry, September 29	188
31e. (Inclosure.) Lieut. James Justice, Twenty-second Infantry, September 30	188
32. November 24, establishment of depot at Dagupan	188
32a. (Inclosure.) Recommends to Col. R. L. Howze means of sending supplies to Dagupan.....	189
Lieut. Col. J. H. Smith, Twelfth Infantry:	
33. August 31, statement of a native	189
34. September 1, taking of Angeles	190
34a. (Inclosure.) Capt. Charles W. Hobbs, Third Artillery, September 2.....	191
34b. (Inclosure.) Capt. William L. Sibert, C. E., September 3.....	192
34c. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Lloyd England, Third Artillery, September 1	193
34d. (Inclosure.) Lieut. C. H. Bridges, Twenty-second Infantry, September 14	194
Col. J. H. Smith, Seventeenth Infantry:	
35. November 5, capture of Magalang	194
36. November 9-11, operations.....	195
37. November 10, action at Masapinit.....	197
38. December 10, report of November 5-30.....	197
38a. (Inclosure.) Capt. Daniel H. Brush, Seventeenth Infantry, November 7.....	197
38b. (Inclosure.) Maj. L. M. O'Brien, Seventeenth Infantry, November 10	197
38c. (Inclosure.) Capt. Edward Chynoweth, Seventeenth Infantry, November 10-12.....	197
38d. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Alston Hamilton, First Artillery.....	197
39. December 17, operations, Cabaruan	198
Maj. John A. Baldwin, Twenty-second Infantry:	
40. September 1, operations battalion Twenty-second Infantry, August	198
40a. (Inclosure.) Lieut. James Justice, Twenty-second Infantry, September 2.....	200

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 9

	Maj. John A. Baldwin, Twenty-second Infantry—Continued.	Page.
	September 1, operations battalion Twenty-second Infantry, etc.—C't'd.	
40b.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. James Justice, Twenty-second Infantry, September 3	201
40c.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Chas. N. Murphy, Twenty-second Infantry, September 3	201
40d.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. William H. Wassell, Twenty-second Infantry, September 3	201
41.	April 8, operations Twenty-second Infantry, March	202
	Brig. Gen. Joseph Wheeler, U. S. V.:	
42.	September 2, asks to move headquarters to Angeles	205
43.	September 5, will move headquarters to Santa Rita	205
44.	September 12, relative to attack on Porac	205
45.	September 23, events to include September 16	205
46.	September 30, operations during advance on Porac	210
47.	October 6, conditions at railroad bridge	212
48.	October 12, attack on outposts at Angeles	212
49.	October 13, firing on the Seventeenth Infantry	212
50.	October 14, conditions at railroad bridge	213
51.	October 6-15, engagement at Angeles	214
52.	October 16, engagement at Angeles	220
53.	October 17-20, engagements near Angeles	223
54.	November 7, smallpox at Manibang	224
55.	November 8-16, operations	226
56.	November 12, roads and bridges	228
57.	November 16, wagon road	228
58.	November 17, requests active service	229
59.	November 29, expedition to Sulipa	229
60.	December 4, scouting operations to Camiling	231
61.	December 8, reconnoissance, condition of hospitals at Tarlac and Paniqui	231
62.	December 18, relative to civil government at Paniqui	235
63.	December 19, civil governments	235
64.	January 3, synopsis of operations from September 9 to December 31 ..	238
65.	January 11, search for Macabulos	239
66.	January 12, operations, November 1-22; expedition to Manibang; operations to January 3	240
67.	January 15, establishment of civil government in various pueblos ..	262
	Col. E. H. Liscum, Ninth Infantry:	
68.	September 10, operations First Brigade, August 9-31	274
68a.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Col. J. H. Smith, Twelfth Infantry, August 19, casualties	276
68b.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Col. Chas. A. Coolidge, Ninth Infantry, August 27, engagement August 9	277
68c.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Col. Chas. A. Coolidge, August 31, operations August 9-31	278
68d.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Col. J. H. Smith, Twelfth Infantry, August 28, operations of August 9	278
69.	October 10, operations against Porac, September 28	280
69a.	(Inclosure.) Capt. R. H. Anderson, Ninth Infantry, October 8 ..	281
69b.	(Inclosure.) Capt. T. S. McCaleb, Ninth Infantry, October 4 ..	281
69c.	(Inclosure.) Field Order No. 1, Ninth Infantry, September 27 ..	282
70.	November 28, killing of Private Lee and disappearance of three other men	283
71.	January 11, capture of men, Capas, November 25	285
71a.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Joseph Frazier, Ninth Infantry, January 10 ..	286
71b.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. P. C. Fauntleroy, assistant surgeon, January 12	289
71c.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. P. C. Fauntleroy, assistant surgeon, January 12	289
72.	January 20, scout to Pura and La Paz	290
73.	March 14, scout to Bolso	291
73a.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Jas. P. Harbeson, Twelfth Infantry, March 9, scout to Tarlac and Moriones	292
73b.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Joseph Frazier, Ninth Infantry, March 9, scout to Tarlac and Moriones	292
73c.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Wallis O. Clark, Twelfth Infantry, March 9, operations March 6, 7, and 8	293
73d.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Ira C. Welborn, Ninth Infantry, March 10 ..	294

10 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

	Lieut. Col. Chas. A. Coolidge, Ninth Infantry:	Page.
74.	September 21, civil government at Guagua.....	294
75.	December 15, officers elected in Murcia.....	295
76.	January 21, data on Luisita.....	295
76a.	(Inclosure.) Letter to commanding officer, Company H, Ninth Infantry.....	295
76b.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Joseph Frazier, Ninth Infantry, January 20.....	296
	Col. John W. French, Twenty-second Infantry:	
77.	September 23, operations August 12-31.....	298
78.	October 4, submits report of Capt. John Green Ballance on engagement at Matamo.....	298
79.	October 8, submits report of Capt. John Green Ballance of further engagement near Matamo.....	300
80.	October 8, operations September.....	301
81.	October 8, submits report of Lieut. George S. Simonds, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding <i>Oeste</i>	302
82.	October 10, submits report of Capt. John Green Ballance of engagement near Arayat.....	303
83.	October 31, operations October.....	306
84.	December 8, no operations for November.....	307
85.	January 14, operations December.....	307
86.	February 15, operations January.....	307
87.	March 3, operations February.....	308
	Col. Charles C. Hood, Sixteenth Infantry:	
88.	November 3, operations October; civil government.....	309
89.	November 23, telegram, Capt. B. B. Buck, Sixteenth Infantry, reporting reconnoissance to San Mateo.....	311
90.	November 24, letter to Capt. W. A. Thurston, Sixteenth Infantry, in regard to civil government in Bulacan.....	312
91.	December 17, operations November; civil government.....	312
92.	January 13, operations, his brigade, December 2-18.....	314
	Col. J. F. Bell, Thirty-sixth Infantry:	
93.	November 7, advance from Porac to Mabalacat.....	315
94.	November 9, reconnoissance near Bamban and Lookout Point.....	315
95.	November 26-December 2, operations.....	315
96.	December 4, reconnoissance of San Clemente.....	321
97.	December 5, condition of bancas at Camiling and Aguilar; moving of property.....	321
98.	December 5, military situation and supposed whereabouts of Alejandro, Aguinaldo, et al.....	322
99.	December 7, transportation of captured property; civil government, Mangatarem.....	322
100.	December 8, progress civil government, Mangatarem and vicinity.....	323
101.	December 17, conditions at Santa Cruz.....	325
102.	December 18, operations vicinity Santa Cruz.....	327
103.	December 22, operations Sual and vicinity.....	327
104.	December 22, advance from Santa Cruz to Alaminos.....	328
105.	December 25, operations vicinity of Sual.....	330
106.	December 27, operations on way to Sual; condition of towns.....	330
	Brig. Gen. J. F. Bell, U. S. V.:	
107.	January 21, investigation of conditions in province of Pangasinan.....	331
108.	February 20, visit to province of Zambales.....	332
109.	March 19, situation at Cabaruan.....	332
109a.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Harvey W. Miller, Thirteenth Infantry, receipt for person of the headman of barrio Pinmaludpud.....	334
109b.	(Inclosure.) Statement of a native.....	334
109c.	(Inclosure.) Telegram from Maj. J. W. Duncan, Thirteenth Infantry; cabeza of Pinmaludpud carried to Cabaruan.....	335
109d.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. Frederick W. Coleman, jr., Thirteenth Infantry, February 10, armed Filipinos stop native courier.....	335
110.	July 1, operations Thirty-sixth Infantry during his command and from organization to December 31.....	335
	Capt. Frank M. Rumbold, Thirty-second Infantry:	
111.	November 18, reconnoissance to Magalang.....	347
112.	December 3, transmits naval sword of Cadet Wood.....	348
113.	December 3, skirmish at Florida Blanca.....	349
114.	February 5, attack on provision train, Colis.....	349

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 11

	Page.
Col. A. S. Rurt, Twenty-fifth Infantry:	
115. November 21, expedition to O'Donnell, November 17.....	351
115a. (Inclosure.) Capt. H. A. Leonhaeuser, November 21.....	352
115b. (Inclosure.) Capt. F. H. Albright, November 20.....	353
115c. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Charles F. Bates, Twenty-fifth Infantry, November 20.....	354
115d. (Inclosure.) Lieut. C. A. Martin, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Novem- ber 20.....	354
115e. (Inclosure.) Lieut. George B. Sharon, Twenty-fifth Infantry, November 20.....	355
115f. (Inclosure.) Lieut. W. T. Schenck, Twenty-fifth Infantry, No- vember 20.....	355
116. January 8, capture of Camansi.....	356
116a. (Inclosure.) Capt. H. A. Leonhaeuser, Twenty-fifth Infantry, January 7.....	356
116b. (Inclosure.) Lieut. C. A. Martin; Twenty-fifth Infantry, Jan- uary 5.....	357
116c. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Charles F. Bates, Twenty-fifth Infantry, January 6.....	358
116d. (Inclosure.) Lieut. W. T. Schenck, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Jan- uary 7.....	358
116e. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Berkeley Enochs, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Jan- uary 7.....	359
117. January 18, operations at Iba to January 14.....	360
117a. (Inclosure.) Capt. J. P. O'Neil, Twenty-fifth Infantry, January 14.....	360
118. January 21, Iba expedition.....	362
118a. (Inclosure.) Capt. J. P. O'Neil, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Decem- ber 27.....	362
119. January 31, affair at Castillejos, Lieutenant Schenck killed.....	363
119a. (Inclosure.) Capt. H. A. Leonhaeuser, Twenty-fifth Infantry, January 29.....	364
Capt. J. H. McRae, Third Infantry:	
120. November 26, reconnoissance, Florida Blanca.....	364
120a. (Inclosure.) Lieut. J. T. Moore, Third Infantry, November 26.....	365
121. January 10, operations December 3-20, list naval property, Olongapo.....	366
122. February 23, operations of detachment Macabebe scouts from Jan- uary 12-February 6.....	369
Brig. Gen. F. D. Grant, U. S. V.:	
123. January 3, civil government.....	372
124. January 3, operations December.....	375
125. January 4, requests additional force.....	379
Lieut. Col. W. E. Wilder, Forty-third Infantry:	
126. February 3, operations Macabebe scouts between Paombong and Hagonoy.....	381
127. April 13, expedition with Macabebe scouts, February 7-March 29....	382
127a. (Inclosure.) Lieut. H. O. Williams, Twenty-first Infantry, April 4.....	385
127b. (Inclosure.) Lieut. J. J. O'Connell, Twenty-first Infantry, April 4.....	388
127c. (Inclosure.) Lieut. William M. Morrow, Twenty-first Infantry, April 11.....	388
127d. (Inclosure.) Lieut. Grant Gillespie, Thirty-second Infantry, April 6.....	390
127e. (Inclosure.) Lieut. O. A. McGee, Thirty-sixth Infantry, April 2.....	390
128. Lieut. John F. Snow, Thirteenth Minnesota, June 18, scout to San Jose.....	391
129. Col. Wilder S. Metcalf, Twentieth Kansas, June 20, operations Kansas Volunteers, June.....	392
130. Maj. Richard W. Young, Utah Artillery, June 22, discussion of artillery for Philippine Islands.....	393
131. Lieut. Raymond Sheldon, Seventeenth Infantry, July 11, his outpost duty July 10.....	395
132. Maj. Henry F. Hoyt, surgeon, July 26, medical department, June.....	397
Lieut. Frank H. Bailey, Signal Corps:	
133. July 31, operations Company 18, July.....	398
134. August 31, operations Company 18, August.....	400
135. Maj. George Franklin Shiels, surgeon, August 15, medical department, August 1-15.....	400

12 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

	Page.
136. Capt. Charles G. Dwyer, Third Infantry, September 1, election president municipal council, Baliuag	402
137. Lieut. George S. Gibbs, jr., Signal Corps, September 1, extension of telegraph system	402
138. Capt. T. C. Woodbury, Sixteenth Infantry, September 2, operations, August 9-15	403
Maj. H. S. T. Harris, surgeon:	
139. September 3, moving division hospital to Angeles	404
140. September 6, medical department, Second Division, August	404
141. September 24, equipment of medical department	405
142. December 31, medical department, Second Division	406
143. Maj. James A. Logan, commissary, September 5, operations subsistence department, August	408
144. Capt. W. C. Buttler, Third Infantry, September 7, campaign near San Rafael	409
145. Capt. W. A. Thurston, Sixteenth Infantry, September 14, night scout to Lias and Bubuyog	410
Maj. J. T. Kirkman, Sixteenth Infantry:	
146. September 15, information given by a native	411
147. September 15, answer to telegram from Kobbé	411
148. Capt. C. St. J. Chubb, Seventeenth Infantry, September 19, reconnaissance Angeles and Bacolor road	412
149. Corpl. Edward A. Yeagly, Sixteenth Infantry, September 29, scout to Santa Maria	413
150. Maj. James Regan, Ninth Infantry, October 3, civil government, Santa Rita	414
151. Lieut. R. Waldo, Seventeenth Infantry, October 13, concerning flag of truce	414
152. Lieut. L. S. Sorley, Sixteenth Infantry, October 10, scout to San José	414
153. Capt. B. B. Buck, Sixteenth Infantry, October 11, scout to Polo and Novaliches	415
154. Battalion Sergt. Maj. John A. Pagelow, Sixteenth Infantry, October 17, patrol to Cadman	416
155. Maj. W. H. Johnston, Forty-sixth Infantry, December 3-14, operations northern column Grant's expedition to Zambales and Bataan	417
156. Lieut. Thomas H. Slavens, Fourth Cavalry, November 6, operations, Troops K and E, Fourth Cavalry, and Second Division scouts	420
Lieut. Thomas H. Slavens, Fourth Cavalry:	
157. December 31, scouting, detachment Second Division, against insurgents	420
158. November 6, operations, Second Division scouts, Troops E, and detachment K, Fourth Cavalry, November 2	424
Col. L. A. Craig, Thirty-second Infantry:	
159. November 24, reconnaissance, vicinity of Calulut	424
160. February 9, ambuscade near Llana Hermosa	425
161. Maj. Robert E. L. Spence, Thirty-second Infantry, November 26, expedition to Taconda	426
162. Lieut. A. H. Davidson, Thirty-sixth Infantry, November 28, escaped American and Spanish prisoners	427
163. Lieut. Harold Hammond, Ninth Infantry, December 3, reconnaissance, December 1-2 from Tarlac to Victoria	427
Capt. A. W. Brewster, Ninth Infantry:	
164. December 10, election at Capas	428
165. February 23, progress civil government at Capas	429
Capt. Henry Steere, Thirty-sixth Infantry:	
166. December 12, conditions on M. & D. R. R.	429
166a. Further report on M. & D. R. R., December 27	432
Lieut. P. Whitworth, Eighteenth Infantry:	
167. December 15, Bell's column toward Santa Cruz	433
168. December 16, progress Bell's column	433
169. December 17, arrival column at Santa Cruz	433
170. Capt. Robert R. Stevens, chief quartermaster, December 15, condition of railroad	434
171. Capt. B. H. Randolph, Third Artillery, December 17, reconnaissance to San Ildefonso and San Miguel	434
172. Capt. Daniel F. Craig, Thirty-sixth Infantry, December 17, citizens of Urbistando killed	435

	Page.
173. Capt. James H. Aldrich, Thirty-fifth Infantry, December 23, civil government, San Miguel.....	435
173a. (Inclosure.) Road between San Miguel and Baliuag.....	436
174. Capt. T. R. Hayson, Thirty-second Infantry, December 24, reconnoissance mountains northeast of Subig.....	437
174a. (Inclosure.) Lieutenant C. C. Smith, Thirty-second Infantry, December 24.....	438
175. Capt. E. W. Robinson, Thirty-fifth Infantry, December 30, scout, vicinity San Miguel.....	438
176. Maj. George B. Davis, chief commissary, December 31, operations, Subsistence Department.....	439
176a. (Inclosure.) Captain Logan, commissary, September 3-December 29.....	440
177. Capt. William L. Buck, Thirteenth Infantry, January 2, civil government, Dagupan.....	441
Lieut. F. J. Morrow, Seventeenth Infantry:	
178. January 2, shipment Filipino stamps, records, etc.....	442
179. January 12, conditions in Rosales.....	442
180. Maj. L. M. Maus, surgeon, January 2, hospital inspection at Tarlac.....	443
181. Lieut. J. T. Moore, Third Infantry, January 2, scout with Macabebes....	443
182. Lieut. E. W. Pinkham, assistant surgeon, January 3, commends men of Hospital Corps for efficient service.....	444
183. Lieut. Dana T. Merrill, Twelfth Infantry, January 9, scout toward Victoria.....	446
184. Lieut. Tenney Ross, Third Infantry, January 9, scout by Macabebes....	446
185. Capt. H. T. Matthews, Thirty-fifth Infantry, January 11, skirmish at Bintoc.....	447
186. Lieut. George H. Shields, jr., Twelfth Infantry, January 12, scout to La Paz.....	448
187. Lieut. Col. Charles Keller, Twenty-fourth Infantry, January 1, operations December 29-31.....	448
188. Capt. T. S. McCaleb, Ninth Infantry, January 12, civil government Concepcion.....	449
189. Capt. Harry C. Benson, Fourth Cavalry, January 13, capture of Camp Kim-Mallugong.....	450
190. Capt. R. K. Evans, Twelfth Infantry, January 15, civil election San Clemente.....	451
191. Lieut. M. N. Falls, Twelfth Infantry, January 18, reconnoissance to Pura.....	452
192. Lieut. W. T. Schenck, Twenty-fifth Infantry, January 21, engagement near Castillejos.....	453
193. Capt. Isaiah H. Baker, Forty-sixth Infantry, January 22, engagement near Castillejos.....	454
Lieut. James P. Harbeson, Twelfth Infantry:	
194. January 23, reconnoissance from Victoria.....	455
195. January 23, civil government Tarlac and Victoria.....	456
196. March 3, movement on San Manuel.....	456
197. Capt. R. H. Anderson, Ninth Infantry, January 28, civil government and population, O'Donnell.....	457
198. Lieut. Charles F. Bates, Twenty-fifth Infantry, January 29, movement from Subig.....	457
H. T. Thornburg, acting assistant surgeon:	
198a. January 29, casualties.....	459
198b. January 29, death Lieutenant Schenck.....	460
199. Capt. D. J. Carr, Signal Corps, February, operations Company F, Signal Corps, August 31-December 31.....	460
200. Capt. H. A. Hegeman, Thirty-sixth Infantry, February 3, recovery locomotives, etc.....	463
201. Capt. W. R. Standiford, Forty-first Infantry, February 3, patrol attacked between Mabalacat and Angeles.....	464
202. Lieut. H. L. Threlkeld, Thirteenth Infantry, February 6, attack on insurgents, property captured, etc.....	466
203. Lieut. W. H. Waldron, Ninth Infantry, February 11, civil government Bamban.....	467
204. Capt. William L. Sibert, Corps of Engineers, February 12, operations engineer troops, August 31-December 17.....	468
204a. (Inclosure.) Lieut. H. B. Ferguson, Corps of Engineers, November 1.....	471
204b. (Inclosure.) Lieut. H. B. Ferguson, Corps of Engineers, December 1.....	472

14 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

	Capt. William L. Sibert, Corps of Engineers—Continued.	Page.
204c.	(Inclosure.) Lieut. H. B. Ferguson, Corps of Engineers, January 1.	472
	Col. William H. Bisbee, Thirteenth Infantry:	
205.	February 12, submits circulars of Macabulos.	472
206.	February 17, Capt. Frederick S. Wild, Thirteenth Infantry, reports capture of 15 rifles.	474
207.	February 23, Lieut. William H. Noble, Thirteenth Infantry, operations against ladrones.	475
208.	March 16, Lieut. Alvan C. Read, Thirteenth Infantry, reports reconnaissance.	476
209.	Lieut. B. O. Lenoir, Signal Corps, February 19, engagement near Panan, February 18.	477
210.	Capt. John M. Sigworth, Ninth Infantry, March 4, scout; Lieutenant Koehler killed.	477
210a.	Lieut. Col. Charles A. Coolidge, Ninth Infantry, March 7, events leading up to the action at Tinuba.	477
211.	Col. H. B. Freeman, Twenty-fourth Infantry, March 15, submits report of Lieut. W. P. Jackson, Twenty-fourth Infantry, on capture of arms and ammunition.	479
212.	Gen. Frederick Funston, April 5, engagement First Brigade, San Fernando, June 16.	479
213.	Telegrams reporting field operations from December 1, 1899, to include April 6, 1900.	481
214.	Returns of casualties, June, 1899, to April, 1900.	511
215.	Report of Gen. Joseph Wheeler, November 25, scout from Paniqui to San Miguel de Camiling, November 22 to 25, 1899.	521

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I., April 6, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps,
Manila, Luzon.

SIR: A narrative of field operations of the division in continuation of the report dated May 31 is respectfully submitted herewith to include April 6, 1900. During the period embraced between the above dates the organizations of the division, in respect of its personnel, changed entirely, there being no command in the division on April 6, 1900, which was present on the night of February 4, 1899, when hostilities were commenced by the Filipino revolutionists.

The losses and gains in this regard may be seen by reference to the following tables:

GAINS.

Two platoons Battery E, First United States Artillery; joined July 30, 1899.	
One platoon Battery E, First United States Artillery; joined September 24, 1899.	
Third United States Infantry; joined May 24, 1899.	
Seventeenth United States Infantry; joined May 25, 1899.	
Twenty-second United States Infantry; joined May 24, 1899.	
Thirteenth Minnesota Volunteers; joined June 1, 1899.	
Ninth United States Infantry; joined June 17, 1899.	
Twelfth United States Infantry; joined June 26, 1899.	
Thirty-sixth United States Infantry Volunteers.	} Joined August 2, 1899.
Sixteenth United States Infantry.	
Twenty-fifth United States Infantry; joined October 27, 1899.	
Thirty-second United States Infantry, Volunteers, joined October 30, 1899.	
Fourth United States Cavalry (Troops F, G, H, L, M).	} Joined December 19, 1899.
Fourth United States Artillery (platoon Battery F).	
Twenty-fourth United States Infantry.	
Thirty-fourth United States Infantry Volunteers.	
Thirty-fifth United States Infantry Volunteers.	
Thirteenth United States Infantry; joined December 25, 1899.	
Five companies Macabebe scouts; joined January 15, 1899.	

Batteries G and K, Third United States Artillery, designated June 21, 1899, as Light Battery, and ordered to man guns in possession of battalion of Utah Light Artillery.

The Seventeenth United States Infantry and Thirteenth Minnesota were transferred from Third Brigade, Second Division, to First Division, and transferred back to Second Division as indicated above.

LOSSES.

Troop I, Fourth United States Cavalry, June 1, 1899.	} Transferred to First Division.
Fourth United States Infantry, June 1, 1899.	
First Wyoming Volunteers, June 1, 1899.	
First Nebraska Volunteers, June 1, 1899.	
First Colorado Volunteers, June 1, 1899.	
Battalion Utah Light Artillery, June 21, 1899.	} Relieved and ordered to Manila preparatory to embarkation for United States.
Twentieth Kansas Volunteers, June 23, 1899.	
First Montana Volunteers, June 30, 1899.	
Thirteenth Minnesota Volunteers, August 1, 1899.	
Fifty-first Iowa Volunteers, September 6, 1899.	
Sixteenth United States Infantry, December 31, 1899.	Ordered to Aparri.
Third United States Artillery, Batteries G, H, K, L, February 6, 1900.	} Relieved and ordered to Manila.
Fourth United States Artillery, detachment Battery F, February 6, 1900.	

At the présent writing the division consists of the organizations enumerated below, which are distributed at 117 stations in the provinces of Bulacan, Pampanga, Tarlac, Pangasinan, Nueva Ecija, Zambales, and Bataan as set forth in memorandum hereto appended, marked 2:

United States Engineers (Company A).
 United States Signal Corps (Company F).
 Fourth United States Cavalry (Troops E, F, G, H, K, M).
 First United States Artillery (Battery E).
 Third United States Infantry.
 Ninth United States Infantry.
 Twelfth United States Infantry.
 Thirteenth United States Infantry.
 Seventeenth United States Infantry.
 Twenty-second United States Infantry.
 Twenty-fourth United States Infantry.
 Twenty-fifth United States Infantry.
 Twenty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V. (Company M attached).
 Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V.
 Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V.
 Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V.
 Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.
 Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V.
 Six companies Macabebe scouts.

The aggregate of the division at this date is 643 officers and 17,251 enlisted men.

During the period covered by this report numerous changes also occurred in the personnel of the division staff, as indicated below:

Capt. James Lockett, Fourth United States Cavalry, aid. Promoted colonel Eleventh Cavalry, United States Volunteers. Joined regiment August 15, 1899.
 First Lieut. P. C. March, Fifth United States Artillery, aid. Promoted major Thirty-third United States Infantry Volunteers. Joined regiment October 27, 1899.
 First Lieut. R. A. Brown, Fourth United States Cavalry, aid. Promoted major inspector-general U. S. V. Assigned to division as inspector-general.
 Capt. B. Alvord, Twentieth United States Infantry, aid. Promoted major, assistant adjutant-general, U. S. V. Assigned to division as adjutant-general.
 Capt. T. H. Slavens, assistant quartermaster, United States Army, aid. Joined October 23, 1899. Promoted from first lieutenant, Fourth United States Cavalry,

16 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

December 12, 1899, and assigned as disbursing quartermaster, Manila, February 17, 1900.

Maj. P. B. Strong, assistant adjutant-general, United States Volunteers. Left division on leave July 3, 1899.

Maj. J. S. Mallory, inspector-general, United States Volunteers, inspector-general. Promoted lieutenant-colonel Forty-first United States Infantry Volunteers. Joined regiment January 6, 1900.

Capt. W. H. Johnston, Sixteenth United States Infantry, acting judge-advocate. Promoted major Forty-sixth United States Infantry Volunteers. Joined regiment December 14, 1899.

Capt. F. L. Dodds, Ninth United States Infantry, acting judge-advocate. Joined October 13, 1899.

Capt. C. G. Sawtelle, assistant quartermaster, United States Volunteers. Relieved as chief quartermaster June 25, 1899.

Capt. John Baxter, assistant quartermaster, United States Army. Relieved as chief quartermaster September 2, 1899.

Capt. A. J. Perry, assistant quartermaster, United States Volunteers. Relieved as chief quartermaster October 24, 1899.

Maj. R. H. Fitzhugh, chief commissary, United States Volunteers. Relieved as chief commissary August 18, 1899.

Capt. J. A. Logan, commissary of subsistence, United States Volunteers. Relieved as chief commissary November 28, 1899.

Maj. H. F. Hoyt, chief surgeon, United States Volunteers. Chief surgeon. Left division on leave July 26, 1899.

Maj. George F. Shiels, brigade surgeon, United States Volunteers. Relieved as chief surgeon August 17, 1899.

Maj. H. S. T. Harris, brigade surgeon, United States Volunteers. Relieved as chief surgeon December 29, 1899.

Maj. J. F. Bell, assistant adjutant-general, United States Volunteers. On duty as engineer officer, acting judge-advocate, and mustering officer. Promoted colonel Thirty-sixth United States Infantry Volunteers. Joined regiment June 10, 1899.

Capt. T. B. Hacker, assistant commissary of subsistence, United States Volunteers. Announced as chief commissary February 15, 1900.

First Lieut. Floyd W. Harris, Fourth United States Cavalry. Announced as aid February 16, 1900.

First Lieut. William L. Kenly, First United States Artillery. Announced as aid January 28, 1900.

Maj. G. B. Davis, commissary of subsistence, United States Army. Relieved as chief commissary and assigned to depot commissary, Manila, February 13, 1900.

Second Lieut. W. P. Wooten, Engineer Corps, United States Army. Engineer officer and commanding headquarters scouts to October 23, 1899, when relieved by Capt. T. H. Slavens, assistant quartermaster, United States Army. Joined July 16, 1899, and relieved as engineer officer December 28, 1899.

The division staff as now organized is as follows:

PERSONAL.

First Lieut. Floyd W. Harris, Fourth United States Cavalry, aid.

First Lieut. William L. Kenly, First United States Artillery, aid.

First Lieut. Pegram Whitworth, Eighteenth United States Infantry, aid and acting ordnance officer.

GENERAL.

Maj. Benjamin Alvord, assistant adjutant-general, U. S. V., adjutant-general.

Maj. Robert A. Brown, Inspector-General, U. S. V., inspector-general.

Capt. F. L. Dodds, Ninth United States Infantry, judge-advocate.

Maj. R. R. Stevens, quartermaster, U. S. V., chief quartermaster.

Capt. T. B. Hacker, assistant commissary of subsistence, U. S. V., chief commissary.

Maj. L. M. Maus, surgeon, U. S. A., chief surgeon.

Some time subsequently to the fall of Malolos on March 31, 1899, probably about the middle of April, Aguinaldo retired from the front by way of San Fernando de la Pampanga to San Isidro in Nueva Ecija, and later to Cabanatuan, in the same province. The reason for this action has not yet been definitely ascertained, but it is generally understood to

have arisen from an acute misunderstanding between the insurgent captain-general and Antonio Luna, the general in chief of operations against Manila. Whatever the cause, the fact itself remains.

At the time of Aguinaldo's withdrawal to San Isidro the insurgent army of operations against Manila, between 8,000 and 9,000 strong, remained intact and was extended from the Bag Bag River to Tarlac; that is to say, this formidable force was on a line about 50 miles long, connected by a railroad which was in good condition, and equipped with sufficient motive power and rolling stock to entrain the entire force in an hour. A brigade under Mascardo, which came from Bataan and Zambales, and the troops of Tarlac and Pangasinan, under Macabulos, were said to be wavering in their personal attachment to Luna, but of fighting men at the front, under perfect control, Luna had in excess of 5,000 with rifles.

Luna was assassinated about June 8, 1899; three days after which event information reached these headquarters, through a Spanish mestizo, to the effect that Aguinaldo was back on the railroad and had been at Porac on June 11 inspecting Mascardo's troops in that vicinity. The same man also reported that the general brought troops with him from the north, by rail, for the purpose of concentrating a large force around San Fernando. Exploration and reconnoissance to some extent corroborated this information and disclosed considerable activity inside the insurgents' lines, which culminated on June 16 in an extensive attack. As the preliminary reports of the engagement, transmitted from the field in the following messages, embody the substance of the transaction, they are submitted for permanent record:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., June 16, 1899—11.10 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL,

Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, Manila, P. I.:

At about 4.30 an extensive demonstration was made by insurgents against this place. They appeared on our entire front on both sides of the river; that is to say, the town was entirely surrounded. The diameter of the line of insurgent operations was about 3 miles. As far as the town was concerned, the attack was repulsed at all points with considerable loss to the insurgents. Our loss not yet ascertained, probably not large. Wire went down immediately. Since writing the above have information of 50 feet of track being taken up in vicinity of Apalit station. Mallory takes material and will repair break if possible. We have in the neighborhood of 50 of enemy's dead in our possession and something like 25 wounded. Some 75 guns have been captured and are in our possession or destroyed. Our loss so far reported 12 wounded, mostly slight. Further particulars as soon as ascertained.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., June 16, 1899—1.20 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Manila, P. I.:*

It is reported, with considerable probability of being true, that Aguinaldo was present in command of troops here this morning or in the immediate vicinity supervising operations. The demonstration was on a very extensive scale, in which not less than 3,000 men [were] employed, and probably very many more. The movement has been in preparation for several days and the details were very elaborate. The Iowa regiment did some fine work. Immediately after appearance of enemy in their immediate vicinity they made an offensive return in fine shape and drove the insurgents back through their own works and out of sight, with heavy punishment. Fifteen dead were left in their hands and 12 wounded. The Kansas regiment also made a handsome offensive return—the insurgents left 34 of their dead with them and quite a number of wounded.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

18 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *June 16, 1899—2.24 p. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Manila, P. I.*:

In reply to wire requesting report of particulars of attack this morning, reference is respectfully made to my previous messages in the premises, in addition to which it is further remarked that preparations inside the insurgent lines have been apparent for a number of days, and that the affair this morning was premeditated and intended to be executed on a very large scale, with a view to surrounding this command and severing communication between here and Calumpit. There is very little doubt now that Aguinaldo was present in person and that the number of troops employed numbered quite 5,000 armed men, many of whom have been recently brought from the north by train, and possibly even from the line east of the Pinagde-Candaba. This elaborate preparation resulted in complete failure at every point, although every position in our front was attacked. We have in our hands in the neighborhood of 100 dead and wounded insurgents, and his total losses probably will run well into the hundreds.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

Subsequently to the engagement, it was ascertained that the concentration of revolutionists was much larger than was suspected at the time. The American position was confronted at all points by the insurgents, who were extended without support or reserve around an arc of something more than 7 miles. Although, as now known, more than 7,000 men were employed, the line was uniformly thin and weak, and the attack correspondingly feeble at all points. Because of this vicious tactical formation, the enemy did not disclose strength anywhere, and as a consequence the full scope and intent of the aggressive movements were at the time not obvious, although from the insurgent point of view it was, perhaps, the most important event of the war, as the purpose undoubtedly was to crush the American army by overwhelming numbers and ferocious assault.

Historically, this demonstration must be classified as a decisive event, although, from a purely military point of view, it was lacking in pretty nearly every element of professional sagacity. But, on the other hand, considering the recent numerous and depressing defeats of the Filipinos, it evinced a degree of recuperative pertinacity amounting almost to temerity, which encourages the belief that the natives, if ever organized, trained, and led by skillful American officers, will insure to the United States a military force in these islands equal in quality to any troops in the East.

Between the 16th of June and the 9th of August the insurgents maintained a large concentration in front of San Fernando, with a view, it was reported, of making another and more desperate attempt to take the town and to destroy the force therein. It was understood that the plan was abandoned because of the inability of the hostile chiefs to formulate a comprehensive tactical scheme embracing the idea of cooperation and mutual support; and also because of the inflexibility of the insurgent army itself, which, as then organized and trained, was incapable of any extensive action requiring the precise movement of a relatively large number of men.

The signal failure of the assault of the 16th of June, together with the inability of the leaders thereafter to carry out further offensive operations against San Fernando, possibly induced the adoption of the Fabian policy, which became very apparent in the subsequent stages of the campaign—a method of warfare especially adapted to certain well-known characteristics of the Filipino people, who are nimble and very fleet of foot. The central idea of the policy, as ascertained at these

headquarters later on, was to occupy a series of strong positions, separated by short intervals, and therefrom present just enough resistance to force the American army to a never-ending repetition of tactical deployments.

Having reluctantly accepted the attitude of inferiority in the field, and having determined upon a Fabian method, the plan adopted by the Filipino leaders to carry that purpose into practical operation was well adapted to the tropical environment and the general aspects of nature which surrounded the theater of operations. To deploy and advance through a rice or cane field, under conditions which prevail during a Luzon summer, means incalculable expenditure of vital energy and a large loss of effective strength by process of exhaustion and disease arising from exposure to mud, water, and heat.

In its first application the policy of evasion was partially successful, as the native army for a time was enabled to hover in full force within easy distance of the American camp and at the same time successfully avoid close combat whenever an attempt thereto was made. Later, however, when the offensive action of the campaign became rapid, the field force of the native army was soon obliged to disband; but, as the dissolution was accomplished in accordance with a deliberated and pre-arranged plan, it was not attended with any large loss of men destroyed in battle. In other words, while the Fabian policy operated to save lives, it did not in effect prolong the campaign, which was the end in view of the Filipino leaders, who desired to maintain themselves in the field in the hope that political action in the United States looking to the withdrawal of American troops from the archipelago would thus be accelerated.

June is classified as a wet month, and the operations above described transpired well within the limits of the rainy season, which is understood to include also July, August, September, and sometimes October and November. The phenomena consist of a series of heavy but disconnected storms, interspersed with much fair weather and even sunshine, and not of an incessant downpour of water, as might be expected from the popular belief of the facts. It is accordingly asserted with considerable confidence that an army in Luzon of adequate strength to accomplish any given purpose, properly equipped for the work, need not of necessity be stopped by water, although, as a matter of course, it would be impeded thereby—that is to say, the rain in itself is not a bar to the movement of troops.

However true the foregoing may be as an abstract generalization, the fact remains of record that the interval between June 16 and August 9 was an exceedingly languid period at San Fernando. The contiguity of the opposing armies was such, however, that the outposts frequently descended to useless wrangles, the scope and effect of which may be seen by reference to the accompanying reports of General Hale, describing the events of June 22 and 30 and July 4, 1899.

Casualties for June.

	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
Killed		2	2
Wounded		22	22
Total		24	24

20 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Casualties for July.

	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
Killed			
Wounded	1	2	3
Total	1	2	3

In the latter part of July it was determined to open up the country in the vicinity of San Fernando, and the urgency of such an operation apparently increased with considerable rapidity, as advice was received from department headquarters on the 8th of August to the effect that the conditions in the city and to the south made it important that the movement take place at once, regardless of weather. Accordingly a prearranged scheme of operations was prescribed in the following orders:

FIELD ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
No. 173. San Fernando, P. I., August 8, 1899.

[Extract.]

III. The enemy, wherever found, will be attacked on Wednesday, the 9th instant, for which purpose the distribution of troops will be as follows:

First Brigade.—Ninth United States Infantry, three battalions; Twelfth United States Infantry, three battalions; Battery K, Third United States Artillery, four field guns.

Second Brigade.—Seventeenth United States Infantry, three battalions; Twenty-second United States Infantry, one battalion; Fifty-first Iowa Infantry, U. S. V., three battalions; Battery E, First United States Artillery, four field guns; Battery G, Third United States Artillery, one field gun, one Hotchkiss revolving cannon.

The Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., accompanied by one 1.65 Hotchkiss mountain gun of Battery G, Third United States Artillery, will operate with a view to protect the left flank of the division, and be so conducted as to connect with First Brigade.

The Third Battalion, Sixteenth United States Infantry, will take post in the town of San Fernando under specific instructions from these headquarters.

Troop E, Fourth United States Cavalry, will take post at Santo Tomas under specific instructions from these headquarters.

The armored train, accompanied by the detachment, Company A, Battalion of Engineers, U. S. A., and detachment Headquarters Scouts will operate to the terminus of the railroad track under the personal orders of the division commander.

A containing force of two companies of the Fifty-first Iowa Infantry, U. S. V., one field gun and one Hotchkiss revolving cannon will be posted on the Mexico road by the commanding general, Second Brigade.

IV. The preliminary tactical operations of the First Brigade will be conducted to the left (west) of the Manila-Dagupan railroad, and in like manner the Second Brigade will operate to the right (east) of the railroad, upon which the guide of each will be maintained and the brigades will be maneuvered with a view to the occupation of the barrio of Calulut—that is to say, the occupation of a line perpendicular to and extending on each side of the railroad at kilometer post No. 69, from which position further progress will be determined by the result and character of the antecedent contest.

V. Each soldier will carry 150 rounds of ammunition on his person and one day's cooked rations will be carried by the men or on such pack animals or vehicles as regimental commanders may have available for the purpose. During the maneuver herein prescribed regimental and other officers are strictly charged with the maintenance of a line of communication between their respective quarters in San Fernando and the fighting line, over which must be delivered rations and ammunition, according to exigencies as they may arise.

VI. The chief surgeon of the division is charged with hospital arrangements and will make suitable provisions for the service of all troops concerned. Regimental commanders are requested to give especial attention to arrangements necessary to insure quick and safe delivery of wounded men to dressing stations, the location of which will be determined and announced to all concerned by the chief surgeon.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 21

VII. The engineer officer of the division will make all possible arrangements to render general assistance in emergencies likely to arise in battle.

VIII. The chief quartermaster of the division will maintain a railroad train in San Fernando ready at any moment night or day for service as may be necessary.

IX. The commanding officer detachment Company F, Signal Corps, U. S. A., will continue operating stations as now established and maintain connection as far as possible between the same and division headquarters, which in the first instance will be established on the railroad track immediately in rear of the armored train.

By command of Major-General MacArthur.

P. C. MARCH,

Major, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Acting Adjutant-General.

The operations in pursuance of the foregoing orders were very satisfactory, as may be seen by reference to the contemporary correspondence between department and division headquarters, which contain a condensed and intelligent account of the transactions of the 9th of August, and the subsequent events arising therefrom, to include August 11.

[U. S. Military Telegraph.]

FRONT, August 9, 1899—12.05 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Palace, Manila.*

Movement commenced at 5 o'clock this morning. Command now occupies a line extending right and left from railroad at Calulut. The movement has been entirely successful up to this time. We have contact at almost every point on line, but opposition has not been desperate. Weather conditions have been favorable except as regards heat. Command is now halted to rectify alignments, which have been badly broken by usual jungles and ditches. Casualties possibly number 30. Losses inflicted have been considerable, probably 50 or 60 killed and proportionate wounded. So far as can be determined enemy have retired in direction of Porac and not directly up railroad, although at present impossible to determine that exactly. Everybody nearly exhausted but we are getting rest while lines are being rectified.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

SINDALINE, August 9, 1899—6.20 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Palace, Manila:*

Situation as follows: Two brigades extended as formerly reported—Bell on the left and rear, in the neighborhood of Bacolor and Santa Rita. Mexico cleared of insurgents and occupied by our patrol. Movements, as far as I can ascertain, have been a complete success in every way. Information from natives is to the effect that San Miguel occupied Calulut and vicinity with between 2,000 and 3,000 troops, all armed. That our advance was a complete surprise; that 60 were killed and 200 wounded, making total loss of enemy approximately in the neighborhood of 100 killed and proportionate number wounded. The day's movement has demonstrated that it will be quite impossible to supply the command at Angeles. The roads are indescribably bad. We have been able to get through only two guns; all others had to return to San Fernando. In this state of the case propose to leave a strong containing force at this point against San Miguel, who is supposed to be at Angeles with his main body, and operate by my left so as to clean out Santa Rita and contiguous towns, and possibly therefrom operate against Porac and Florida Blanca. I understand that department commander desires to reach Angeles, but in present state of roads it seems inexpedient to attempt it, as we could not expect to hold it under the condition of supplies that now obtains. I should like the department commander's views as to the proposed operations.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

SINDALINE, August 9, 1899—7.45 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Palace, Manila:*

Fairly full reports have been received from all directions and the situation to-night is very satisfactory. Upon reflecting, I have concluded to maintain this position to-morrow and to reconnoiter in considerable force toward Angeles and Porac. The position is very favorable for this purpose, and information, such as will be obtained, is essential before making another movement.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

22 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

MALACANAN, August 9, 1899.

General MACARTHUR:

Dispatches so bulled that they can not be understood. Don't know distribution of your forces, nor place from which you telegraph. Place supposed to be at or near Calulut. Major Devol will be up in morning to study condition of road. How far beyond San Fernando is road intact?

OTIS.

SINDALINE, August 10, 1899—2 a. m.

General OTIS, *Malacanan, Manila, P. I.*:

My dispatches are dated from the barrio immediately west of the track at the sixty-ninth kilometer post on the railroad. On the New York and Java Trading Company's map it appears as Saguin. Wheaton, with Seventeenth Infantry, a battalion of Twenty-second Infantry, and Fifty-first Iowa is to the right of the track, extending to Calulut, as shown on map referred to. Liscum, with Ninth and Twelfth Infantry, is on the left of the track, extending toward Saguin and refused to south on San Fernando road. Bell, with his regiment, is on Bacolor and Angeles road, two companies at Bacolor, a battalion at San Antonio, and the remainder of his regiment north thereof on same road. A battalion of the Sixteenth Infantry is in San Fernando. Two companies of the Fifty-first Iowa also in San Fernando. Wheeler's troop of Fourth Cavalry is on railroad at the Santo Tomas station. All of the artillery excepting two guns of Battery E, First Artillery, and one mountain Hotchkiss, with Bell, is in San Fernando. The armored car is at end of track, which is at the sixty-fifth kilometer post. Beyond sixty-fourth the rails and ties have been removed to sixty-ninth. Culverts and bridges are absolutely destroyed, and the grade in places plowed to make a water course with a view to washing it out. This, however, does not amount to much. At sixty-ninth the rails are in position; how far from which point the road is intact has not yet been ascertained.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

MALACANAN, August 10, 1899.

General MACARTHUR:

Last dispatch very satisfactory, and your programme to hold present position and reconnoiter to north and westward approved. Colonel Barry will go up in the morning.

OTIS.

SANDALINE, August 10, 1899—3.58 p. m.

Gen. E. S. OTIS, *Palace, Manila:*

A battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry with one gun under Major O'Brien reached a point this morning about a mile from Angeles; developed a force estimated at from 250 to 500. O'Brien maintained his position and conducted a fine fight for a considerable time. He had 1 man wounded and returned to camp about noon. The track between here and Angeles is in very good condition, a detailed report of which has been given to Major Devol. Most of the iron and ties are in place. The reconnoissance of a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry under Evans to the left has not yet returned. Angeles can be occupied at any time. My views in that respect were expressed at length to Colonel Barry, who carries you full details of situation here, which I regard as very satisfactory. When I get a report from the reconnoissance to the left, I will submit a specific proposition in regard to future movement.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

SINDALINE, August 10, 1899—6.01 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Manila, P. I.*:

Reconnoissance toward Porac reached a point about a mile from the town. Encountered one outpost on the way, which they drove away without difficulty. In front of the town they found a trench occupied by apparently 150 or 200, but no evidence of strong force in vicinity of town. The general tendency of information indicates that the garrison has left, possibly going toward the north. I expect information from the reconnoissance to Santa Rita, and presume that we will ascertain that a small garrison has been left there. At present, idea is to maintain this posi-

tion during reconstruction of railroad and to operate with sufficient force to drive everything away from Bacolor, Santa Rita, Guagua, and possibly Porac and Florida Blanca. For this purpose I will take a strong regiment to Santa Rita or vicinity, and in cooperation with Bell's regiment now there, clear out that part of the country. By the time this operation is accomplished the railroad may be sufficiently completed to justify the occupation of Angeles. Under present conditions it is very doubtful if the command could be supplied at that point. It has rained some this afternoon, but not much. The weather conditions rather favor the idea of it clearing up, but the indications are not sufficiently pronounced to make this certain.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

SINDALINE, *August 10, 1899—8.17 p. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Palace, Manila:*

I would like to know the wishes of the department commander about future movements so I can give necessary orders as soon as possible for to-morrow.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

MALACANAN, *August 10, 1899—8.52 p. m.*

General MACARTHUR:

General Otis has your dispatch reporting result of reconnoissance toward Porac and outlining your idea to maintain your present position during reconstruction of railroad and to operate in direction of Bacolor and Santa Rita, and after clearing up that district then to advance to Angeles. He approves of your system. Your operations to be with view of taking and holding Angeles in shortest possible time.

BARRY.

Several hours after receipt of the Malacanan message above recorded, information, which was regarded as very important at these headquarters, was received from Colonel Bell, the substance of which was embodied in the following dispatch:

SINDALINE, *August 10, 1899—11.16 p. m.*

Gen. E. S. OTIS, *Malacanan, Manila:*

Colonel Bell, in reconnoitering this afternoon the Bacolor-Angeles road in search of insurgents' outposts, not finding the same, continued his progress until he entered the town of Angeles. He was informed by citizens that most of the insurgents left this morning when guns of our reconnoitering party opened. Bell was advised by one prudent native to be a little cautious. He was accompanied by only five or six of his officers, mounted. In order to draw the insurgents' fire, if any stragglers happened to be in town, he had his officers draw revolvers and charge through the streets, firing and yelling, until he reached the church, at which point he received a scattering fire, indicating the presence of possibly a small company of 25 or 30 men. He then withdrew, returning himself to his own camp, and sent an officer to me with this report. It is apparent that Angeles is now unoccupied excepting by a few stragglers, in view of which I think it would be wise to occupy the place early to-morrow morning with a regiment, which we can undoubtedly supply from here under any circumstances. A regiment with two guns could take care of itself until we get the railroad through. If we leave town unoccupied too long insurgents may return. If you approve I will execute this movement in the morning, and in the meantime suspend my operations to the left, as it may be possible on further reconnoissance that that section also will be found evacuated; if not, when I establish garrison at Angeles, I will turn quickly to left and carry out original programme there. Please answer quickly your wishes.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

As no answer was received to the foregoing, it was assumed that action under the 8.52 message was desired. Details of execution according to this view were embodied in the following:

SINDALINE, *August 11, 1899—2.47 a. m.*

General OTIS, *Malacanan, Manila:*

I send Ninth Infantry and battalion of Twenty-second to vicinity of Santa Rita in morning, at which point I shall join them myself, going by the way of San Fernando,

24 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

to take command of operations in that vicinity in person. General Wheaton will remain in this position with balance of command, with orders to demonstrate toward Angeles, but not to occupy town permanently until ordered to do so. I will have a field wire into Santa Rita, and thus be in contact with my entire command and department headquarters. After 6 and up to 9 o'clock a. m. my address will be San Fernando.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

SANTA RITA, August 11, 1899—3.55 p. m.

General OTIS, *Palace, Manila:*

Arrived at Santa Rita at 1.55. I have here the Ninth Infantry, battalion the Twenty-second Infantry, two field guns, two Gatlings; altogether 1,000 men. Bell's regiment maintains its original position, left at Bacolor, extending thence along the Angeles road to a point 2 miles or more north of San Antonio. The road from Bacolor to this town is beyond all question the worst we have yet traveled. A heavy rain for two days would practically cut the town off, I am afraid, considering our present facilities of transportation. Colonel Bell, with a small detachment of Wheeler's troop, will try to reach Guagua to-night. It is reported that all insurgents have left that place. No opposition occurred to our entering here. End of wire is still some distance from town, possibly will not get in to-night; in which event you will not hear from me until to-morrow. Position is favorable to our purpose. We can utilize the road, but to-day's experience is somewhat discouraging should we have anything like a continuous rain. Bell, with mules and adequate number of packers, could undoubtedly take care of himself under any circumstances. Sawtelle's suggestion about carabaos for pack purposes considerably emphasized by conditions found here. Most of the people are in their houses. Priest remains with his church. There has been no violence of any kind apparent. I shall at once put Kobbé's system of civil government in force here, carrying on the work simultaneously with the fieldwork against the insurgents. I will have an officer at the wire to take anything you wish to communicate, and therefore ask that you send as quickly as possible.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

The only incident not properly emphasized in the foregoing telegraphic correspondence, was the defense of the Mexico road on August 9, which was conducted by two companies of the Fifty-first Iowa, commanded by Capt. W. H. Keating, in support of two guns of Light Battery K, Third United States Artillery, commanded by First Lieut. Lloyd England. The great importance of this service, which was provided for in paragraph 3 of the field orders above cited, became very apparent in the light of the strenuous efforts made by the insurgents to enter the city, and thereby place a formidable force directly in the rear of the main attack, which was advancing on Calulut. The Iowa men and the cannoneers of the Third Artillery handled the situation in a commendable manner. General Wheaton estimated the insurgent force on that front at something more than 500 men, and their loss about 70 killed and wounded.

The operations of August 9, and the movements subsequently thereto, resulted in such a distribution of the field force of the division that all country immediately contiguous to Mexico, San Fernando, Bacolor, Santa Rita, and Guagua was opened up to trade and the pacifying influence of American methods. All the purposes of the movement were fully accomplished, excepting the occupation of Angeles, which, as a matter of expediency, it was intended to defer until the railroad track could be restored and the trains carried into the town. By this means it was hoped to obviate many of the difficulties incidental to the supply of a command by means of inadequate wagon transportation over an almost impassable road.

The service of information was systematically and vigorously conducted from the various centers at which the troops were concentrated,

in pursuance of which, on August 16, a strong detachment on reconnoissance from Calulut came into violent collision with a very superior insurgent force in the vicinity of Angeles, with results very creditable to all of the Americans concerned.

By reference to the 11.16 p. m. dispatch of August 10, recorded on page 23 of this report, it will be seen that Angeles was almost deserted at that time. On August 11 an exploring party of 50 Iowa men from Calulut entered the town and found it entirely deserted. On the 13th of August the town was occupied by something more than 500 men, and the indications seemed to disclose a purpose to make the occupation of the town thereafter a matter of debate; at all events, to force a deployment of the entire American force. Accordingly, on the 16th of August, General Wheaton concluded to send out a force capable of taking care of itself under any circumstances. The incidents and results of this reconnoissance are thus reported by Lieut. Col. Jacob H. Smith, Twelfth United States Infantry, who commanded the force engaged:

HEADQUARTERS TWELFTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY,
Angeles, Luzon, P. I., September 1, 1899.

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second Brigade, Second Division, Sindaline, P. I.

SIR: The troops composing the command were Companies B, D, F (First Battalion), C, M, L (Second Battalion), E, G, H, and I (Third Battalion), Twelfth United States Infantry, and two guns (one 3.2-inch B. L. R. and one mountain Hotchkiss) of Light Battery E, First Artillery, under command of Lieutenant Kenly, First Artillery, all under my command. * * * The start was made at 5.15 a. m.—the earliest moment the artillery could get on to the railroad embankment. The railroad was the backbone of my route and subsequent engagement. After proceeding about 2 miles along the railroad, Captain Evans, with the First Battalion, was directed to move to the right and then forward parallel to the track, at a convenient deploying distance from it. Captain Wood, with the Third Battalion, was directed to follow the paths and road to the left of the track. Captain Waltz, with the Second Battalion, continued along the track and in support of the guns. The outposts of the enemy were encountered shortly after this disposition was made, as indicated by the first firing, at 7.20 on the left and at 8 o'clock on the right. A little later, at 8.20, the command was ordered deployed, the First Battalion with its left about 100 yards from the railroad, and the Third Battalion in a similar position on the left; the other battalion was continued in support of the artillery. This order was complied with as nearly as the character of the ground would permit. At 8.50 the first hostile shots were fired at the troops on the track, and at 9 o'clock the artillery was directed to go into action and shell the cover of the enemy. When we reached the last bend in the railroad, where it curves toward the west before entering the town, I held back my left (Wood's battalion), and swung Evans' battalion forward to make the line conform to the general direction of the railroad. At 10.30 a. m. an open culvert obstructed further forward movement of the artillery at a point 1,100 yards from the enemy's intrenchments. I had deemed it advisable to send a company to the right and rear of Evans' battalion, to forestall any attempt of the enemy turning my right flank; this proved successful, but not before a volley from the right wounded Lieutenant Williams, adjutant Second Battalion, Twelfth Infantry, who had gone to the above-mentioned culvert to get out men who were stopping there. However, Company D, Captain Ayer, got in position and with three well-directed volleys doubled the insurgents up and sent them scampering to their main intrenchments. At 10.30 a. m. the insurgent fire was very general and very heavy; the engagement continued very sharply for thirty minutes, when the hostile fire somewhat slackened as the result of the artillery fire and the steady volleys of the regiment. The insurgent trenches were well located and concealed in the bamboo thickets which skirt the southern edge of the town and face the open rice fields over which my command had to pass. In front of Captain Wood the outlying houses were occupied and the roads barricaded. A charge was then ordered, and although many were overcome by the heat and exhaustion, the line moved forward at a good pace and the town of Angeles was in our possession at 11.30 a. m. The fire from the insurgents was very heavy, and they evidently expected us to retire, as two other reconnoissance expeditions had done, under orders, I believe. The insurgents were stubborn in their resistance, but could

26 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

not withstand the steady style of the Twelfth Infantry advance. * * * Before the final charge was made I had the ten companies of the Twelfth Infantry in the line, as my estimate of the enemy's strength, judging from the length of their line and the volume of fire, was 1,500, although information has since been received that they were 2,500 strong. We knew they held a defensive position of exceptional strength. * * * Among the results of this operation were the capture of three locomotives, twenty-five cars, and a large quantity of unhulled rice. Angeles is a town of much importance; roads from the south, southwest, west, east, southeast, converge, and a main road from the north leaves here. The buildings and streets are in relatively good condition. The native population, consisting probably of over 12,000 people, has departed. There are ample accommodations for any command that it may be desired to shelter here. The water, however, is obtained from wells which may easily become polluted. The drainage is good.

Strength of Twelfth Infantry engaged, 27 officers and 627 men. Detachment Light Battery E, First Artillery, 1 officer and 21 men.

The development of the situation as a consequence of this combat, and for a few days thereafter, is sufficiently disclosed and is concisely stated in the following messages:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., August 16, 1899—3.30 p. m.

General WHEATON, Calulut, P. I.:

In view of the brilliant action and splendid success of the command under Colonel Smith, the expediency has been suggested to the department commander of letting Smith hold town with his present force until we are all ready to move on. Please hold him in his present position until you are advised further in the premises.

MARCH, Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., August 16, 1899—3.31 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, Palace, Manila:

* * * Would it not be desirable under the circumstances to let Smith occupy and hold the town until we are ready to carry everything forward? I think he can be supplied without any difficulty, even if it rains hard. Please answer as quickly as possible.

MACARTHUR, Major-General.

PALACE, August 16, 1899—4.45 p. m.

General MACARTHUR:

Occupy Angeles as soon as possible and put supplies through by wagon transportation, which you are authorized to employ in any quantity needed.

BARRY, Adjutant-General.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., August 16, 1899—5.41 p. m.

General WHEATON, Calulut, P. I.:

Lieutenant Gibbs goes forward at once to put wire into Angeles. To-night if possible. Please give him escort and such other aid as you can. Take steps to insure supply of Smith's command until we can organize some kind of transportation service. Send somebody to Angeles to see if cars of any kind can be found and if the road is or can easily be put into condition to run them into Calulut by hand. If so, hire natives if you can get them to push the cars to Calulut to carry all the rations at that point to Angeles. If track is not in condition to run cars over, see if you can hire buffalo carts in Angeles. If so, organize a train, get it to Calulut, and a similar train will be organized here to deliver as many rations as possible to Calulut while the roads are passable. You are given full authority to employ carts and natives to any extent necessary to accomplish the end in view. The purpose is to get the whole command forward into Angeles as quickly as possible. Please report your views as how best to insure supply of the command in Angeles pending the reconstruction of railroad.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

MARCH, Assistant Adjutant-General.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 27

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., August 17, 1899—7.54 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, Palace, Manila:

Smith, Twelfth Infantry, at Angeles, was attacked at 5 this a. m. from two directions, about 300 on left, 500 on right. He resisted attack successfully and drove the insurgents back into the mountains with no casualties on his side. A number of cars have been found in Angeles, but it will not be possible to use them to get up supplies from Calulut, as they are all on north side of brake that must be repaired before cars can be made available. If Colonel Devol could send out his men it might be possible to send a party ahead and make this part of track available before the completion of work now on hand. If that could be done we could push the cars from Angeles to Calulut and thereby simplify the matter of supply. Twelfth Infantry will be supplied with rations to the 19th to-day, and I am organizing a train service by hiring and impressing everything in this vicinity, and will take care of the question of supply under any circumstances. Smith is safe and able to take care of himself for a few days. Wheaton is near enough to give support in any emergency. The situation toward Angeles is very satisfactory.

MACARTHUR, Major-General.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., August 17, 1899—2.42 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, Palace, Manila:

Engines Nos. 17, 23, and 25, undamaged, are off track 1 mile beyond Angeles. They are being held by our troops, but it is important to get them on track and back inside the lines. For this purpose eight jacks are required and crew and men who can work them back to Angeles as soon as possible. This matter should be attended to without delay and the men sent out on a special as quickly as possible to attend to this work. I understand we have another engine nearer the town which does not require any attention at present. Please advise me what action will be taken so that I can arrange to get men to Angeles if they are not sent out this evening.

MACARTHUR, Major-General.

SINDALAN, August 18, 1899—11.27 a. m.

MARCH, Adjutant-General:

Following telegram just received: "Guard over engines attacked at twenty minutes to 10. They held their position until I reenforced them, and in fifty minutes from commencement of attack I had driven them away. Only two casualties, slight wounds, on our side. The shelling at present is only to clear the railroad right and left beyond the locomotives. Engineers are now at work on engines perfectly secured. I have troops enough to control situation. Smith, Commanding."

WHEATON, Brigadier-General.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., August 19, 1899—8.55 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, Malacanan, Manila:

Reconnoitering party of Twelfth Infantry from Angeles, consisting of Company H, supported by Company I, came in contact with enemy, who were driven away from town toward north. First Lieut. Alfred W. Drew, Twelfth Infantry, was killed instantly; First Lieut. Willis Uline, Twelfth Infantry, shot through right upper jaw to middle neck, serious. There were no casualties among the enlisted force.

MACARTHUR, Major-General.

Casualties for August.

	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
Killed	1	11	12
Wounded	5	55	60
Total	6	66	72

28 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

From the date of the events last recorded above until the concentration of the division in Angeles, the zone of occupation became the scene of a series of minor activities on the part of insurgents, which are briefly exemplified in the contemporary reports, copies of some of which are shown below:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 1, 1899—12.32 p. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Palace, Manila:*

Outposts at Angeles in vicinity of railroad bridge attacked this a. m. extending from southwest. Demonstration developed several hundred men, which was without results as far as casualties are concerned, and they disappeared after what Colonel Smith describes as a spirited attack. The matter is of no consequence in itself, but demonstrates presence of enemy in vicinity of Angeles and shows disposition to crowd in as close as possible. An insurgent surrendered this morning with Mauser rifle in good order, the first we have received for several months.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 2, 1899—12.17 p. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Palace, Manila:*

At 5.30 a. m. the insurgents opened two guns on Angeles at from 2,000 to 2,500 yards up the railroad beyond the bridge. Fired eight shrapnel, none of which exploded. No casualties. The insurgents also made a weak attack on Guagua at 4.30. No casualties.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 3, 1899—7.37 p. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Palace, Manila:*

A small scouting party of 5 men, Company A, Thirty-sixth Infantry Volunteers, encountered insurgents' outpost numbering about 15 men on San Antonio-Porac road about 2 miles from Porac. Private John T. Doering was shot in abdomen and died. Private Frank Rathmanner was shot twice in right leg, twice in buttock, and once in side. Very severe, but doctors think not fatal. The other 3 men drove the insurgents away; got a buffalo cart and brought in their dead and wounded comrades. All the men were formerly in the Third Artillery.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 9, 1899—1.30 p. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Palace, Manila:*

Insurgents attacked Santa Rita this a. m. at 2.10. Probably had 300 or 400 men and a field gun, from which they fired four shots. Simultaneously with attack on Santa Rita, Guagua was attacked on left and San Antonio on right, the latter places about 60 men each. Enemy was easily repulsed at all points without any loss to us. Bell, with his regiment, advanced on San Antonio-Porac road with a view to crossing to Santa Rita-Porac road, thereby getting in rear of insurgents. He encountered two small patrols, picked up a captain and a lieutenant and 6 soldiers, all with guns.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 22, 1899—11.20 a. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC, *Manila:*

Mine under track one mile and a half this side of Angeles exploded under train and derailed five cars and tore up the track for 40 yards. Insurgents opened fire on train; killed 2 men and wounded several. Three insurgents killed near the track. Insurgents were driven off. General Wheaton on scene of the wreck with battalion Seventeenth Infantry and two companies Twenty-second Infantry. Please have wrecking train sent as soon as possible to move wreck and repair track.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 22, 1899—11.54 a. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC, *Manila:*

General Wheaton telegraphs that the track was not blown up by explosives as at first supposed, but a hole was excavated under the track. The locomotive was not derailed, as it was at the rear end of the train. The engine was damaged by rifle shots, but was able to bring the cars back to this point. Our loss, so far as known, 2 killed and 5 wounded. Among the wounded, Captain Perry in the arm; slight. Captain Lowe and his scouts (4) were on the train and defended it successfully in a very gallant manner. General Wheaton says that 6 insurgents' dead have been found near the track. Eight companies are now scouting the country in all directions between Angeles and Calulut. No insurgents near the railroad now.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

On September 1 the department commander expressed a desire to have a base established at Angeles, all the movable troops of the division concentrated thereat, the country cleared up in rear thereof, and Magalang taken. The initiation of operations to these ends depended upon the reconstruction of the railroad, which having been accomplished on September 19, the final messages in the premises passed as follows:

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 19, 1899—2.08 p. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC, *Manila:*

I shall have new base at Angeles in a few days and will then move in accordance with what I understand to be the wishes of the department commander. I shall carry everything in my field force, including Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, into Angeles, a strong column moving through Porac. Immediately upon completion of this preliminary movement, I shall occupy Magalang as ordered by the department commander. * * * Is this proposed arrangement satisfactory?

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

PALACE, *September 26, 1899—8 a. m.*

COMMANDING GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION:

Referring to your telegram September 19, commanding general desires that you push forward to Angeles such of your field force as is not already there, a strong column to move through Porac. The direct occupation of Magalang will be deferred until further orders.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

All preliminary arrangements having been made, orders of execution issued as follows:

FIELD ORDERS, }	HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
No. 220. }	<i>San Fernando, P. I., September 26, 1899.</i>

[Extract.]

III. The enemy at or in the vicinity of Porac will be attacked on Thursday, the 28th instant; for which purpose the following troops will be employed:

Eight companies of the Ninth Infantry, with one Hotchkiss 1.65 gun.

Thirty-sixth Infantry Volunteers, with one Hotchkiss 1.65 gun.

Two field guns, Light Battery K, Third Artillery.

The companies of the Ninth Infantry, with one field gun, will be concentrated at Santa Rita on the 27th instant; the Thirty-sixth Infantry Volunteers will be concentrated on the same day in the vicinity of San Antonio.

IV. The Ninth Infantry companies and one field gun, accompanied by the commanding general First Brigade, will advance from Santa Rita at 5.30 a. m. by the west Porac road to the crossroad in the vicinity of the barrio de San Nicolas which connects with the San Antonio road in the vicinity of the barrio de Mula, at which point communication will, if possible, be established with the Thirty-sixth Infantry Volunteers on the San Antonio road.

The Thirty-sixth Infantry Volunteers will advance at the same hour on the Porac road to the crossroad above described, and therefrom endeavor to open communica-

30 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

tion with the Ninth Infantry. Progress from this point will, if possible, be made in accordance with verbal orders of the division commander, who will accompany the Thirty-sixth Infantry Volunteers. If this is impracticable by reason of either column being engaged, both columns will advance rapidly upon Porac.

V. Simultaneously with the operations above described the commanding general at Angeles will demonstrate toward Manibaug.

VI. Each soldier from the column advancing from Santa Rita and San Antonio will carry 150 rounds of ammunition on his person and a reserve supply of 50 rounds per man, and one day's rations will be carried on pack animals or vehicles to accompany the regiments. All other transportation, carrying three days' rations and 50 rounds of ammunition per man, will be assembled at or in the vicinity of San Antonio at or before sundown on the 27th instant, from which point it will proceed by the San Antonio-Porac road, under escort of Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, as may be ordered by the division commander.

The chief surgeon of the division is charged with hospital arrangements and will make suitable provision for the service of all concerned.

A detachment of 30 engineers will be assigned to each regiment, especially equipped, with a view to giving general assistance in emergencies likely to arise from bad roads.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

BENJ. ALVORD,

Captain, Twentieth Infantry, Aid, Acting Adjutant-General.

The useful effect of these arrangements and prescriptions may be seen by reference to the following telegraphic reports:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PORAC, September 28, 1899—4.48 p. m.

(By courier to Bacolor.)

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC, Manila:

Two battalions Ninth Infantry, accompanied by General Wheeler and Colonel Lisum, advanced at 5.30 a. m. from Santa Rita on the west Porac road, together with one gun Battery K, Third Artillery, under Lieutenant Lanza, and a detachment engineers under Lieutenant Ferguson. The Thirty-sixth Infantry under Colonel Bell, Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, under Colonel Hawkins, one gun of Battery K, Third Artillery, under Captain Hobbs, and a detachment engineers under Lieutenant Wooten, advanced from San Antonio at the same hour on the Porac road. The two columns united in front of Porac as per orders and entered the town at 9.30. The positions were strong and were defended by about 600 men, but the resistance was not determined. Our loss was as follows: Private Thomas F. MacArthur, Company I, Ninth Infantry, gunshot wound neck, severe; Private Benton Wilson, Company L, Thirty-sixth Infantry, gunshot wound left thigh, moderate; Corpl. Louis J. Ingerson, Company D, Thirty-sixth Infantry, gunshot wound right ankle, moderate; Sergt. Joseph Bashford, Company E, Thirty-sixth Infantry, gunshot wound forehead, exit left cheek, probably mortal; Corpl. Will Cooper, Company D, Thirty-sixth Infantry, gunshot wound left elbow, moderate.

The enemy's loss it is impossible to determine. We have 10 dead in our possession and a captain and commissary of Mascardo's command as prisoner.

The movement has been very successful—quite a brilliant minor operation. The officers and troops displayed the usual fine military spirit, carrying everything with an irresistible rush.

The heat exhaustions, as usual, were very numerous, the country after contact with the enemy being very difficult and close.

The enemy retired north through the Hacienda Dolores; probably will make for Mabalat, unless they make a detour in the mountains and pass off to the west. I shall rest here to-night and go to Angeles to-morrow by the direct road.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

ANGELES, P. I., September 29, 1899—3.30 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,
Manila:

Arrived from Porac with entire command at 11 a. m. Met with no opposition. Nothing special occurred on the trip. The people in the barrios between the two towns remained in their houses. If my report by way of Bacolor was received, it contained the details of yesterday's movement.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 31

Correspondence is now going on with a view to delivery of our prisoners, which, if the insurgents are sincere, will take place to-day or to-morrow. The officers to accompany the prisoners are one general, an aid, and a secretary. In the first instance they proposed a very much larger number, but General Wheaton objected. I have just directed General Wheaton to notify them that the officers will be received as above stated and sent to Manila to see the department commander.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

Under the provisions of Paragraph V of the foregoing field orders, the commanding general in Angeles was required to cooperate with the advance on Porac by demonstrating toward Manibaug. This duty was executed, as shown in the following telegraphic report:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

ANGELES, P. I., September 29, 1899—8.30 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,
Manila:

During the advance on Porac yesterday by troops from Santa Rita and San Antonio an important demonstration was made from here by General Wheaton with ten companies of the Twelfth Infantry, a battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry, and four guns of Andrews's battery. Wheaton placed this command in a position 5 or 6 miles from here in the direction of Dolores, which effectually prevented any assistance reaching Porac from Mabalacat. At the same time he demonstrated directly in front with his artillery, which prevented any movement directly from the north. Column under General Wheaton encountered some opposition, but had no casualties and captured 9 prisoners.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

Casualties for September.

	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
Killed	1	1
Wounded	9	9
Total	10	10

October was a month of expectation. Many objective symptoms indicated preparation for an active campaign, and it was assumed that the Second Division would necessarily be utilized in the operations. Troops of the First Division were moved into the territory of the Second; detachments were made from the latter to strengthen the former, and the Twenty-fifth United States Infantry and the Thirty-Second Volunteer Infantry were ordered to the latter, but no specific information in respect of the scope and purpose of these activities was communicated to these headquarters. It was therefore impossible to make any administrative preparations or recommendations, and as a consequence attention was exclusively confined to perfecting details calculated to insure efficiency in the execution of such tactical work as might be assigned to the division.

Several minor events of the month worthy of record are respectfully reported by repetition of the original messages, viz:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

ANGELES, P. I., October 9, 1899—10.09 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,
Manila:

Colonel Bell with mounted officers of his regiment and 120 selected men reconnoitered Florida Blanca to-day, starting from Guagua. About 4 miles out defeated and scattered a band of about 100 men; captured a second lieutenant and 3 soldiers,

32 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

all with arms. Entered Florida Blanca by Porac and Guagua roads and caught another bunch of insurgents between the roads and captured another second lieutenant and one private with arms. Command returned by Guagua road, but mounted officers, a few mounted men, and 12 selected scouts returned by Lubao and met a small detachment of insurgents, which they swept aside so as to complete the exploration of the road. In the three affairs mentioned 3 equipped horses ridden by officers were also captured. The insurgents were scattered all over the country, and Colonel Bell thinks Guagua will be unmolested for some days at least. No report of insurgent killed and wounded possible. No casualties on our side. The affair reflects much credit on Bell and his regiment.

MACARTHUR.

ANGELES, P. I., October 11, 1899—6.20 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,
Manila:

This morning at 3 o'clock the enemy opened a fire attack on this town which extended from the Magalang road around to the Porac road. The fire did not indicate a very strong force or a very determined effort to accomplish anything, and subsided about half past 3 and was renewed about half past 4 and continued until daylight. No apparent significance to be attached to the incident, and resulted in 6 men wounded, report of which is made separately.

MACARTHUR.

ANGELES, P. I., October 16, 1899—1.15 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,
Manila:

At 2 o'clock this morning an extensive demonstration was commenced by insurgents against this place. They appeared in detached bodies on the entire front, extending from the Porac road on the left around nearly to the railroad on the right—that is to say, on the arc of a circle about 225 degrees. They opened with artillery, which they used freely in the early stages of the demonstration, and for the first time in this division injured men with the projectiles, 3 men being hit. The subsistence storehouse was struck seven or eight times by cannon shot and shell; a few canned goods, such as tomatoes and the like, were possibly destroyed. Fragments of projectiles recovered indicate that insurgents have among others a small gun using American-made ammunition exactly like that supplied our Hotchkiss revolving cannon. Part of a brass shell taken from a wounded man shows it was made in Connecticut and compares exactly with Hotchkiss revolving ammunition which we have for the service of our gun. Is it possible a Hotchkiss revolving gun was captured at Orani from the naval launch lost at that place? The insurgents withdrew before daylight, thus preventing any offensive action on our part. The affair was prearranged, undoubtedly, and elaborately prepared, and in its general features much like the event of June 16 at San Fernando. Our casualties were 1 enlisted man mortally wounded, who died on the field; Acting Assistant Surgeon Stafford and 8 soldiers wounded, 2 of the latter severely. As the entire transaction was in the dark, it is impossible to estimate the enemy's force and loss. Our fire discipline was good, and there must have been some corresponding result. The force employed by insurgents must have been considerable, as the demonstration was to a great extent simultaneous and extended over a front of several miles. While these things were going on at Angeles a very feeble demonstration was made against the battalion at Calulut. I attach no special significance to the transaction, and suppose similar affairs will occur from time to time until we are prepared to make a general advance.

MACARTHUR.

ANGELES, P. I., October 17, 1899—6.20 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,
Manila:

Following received from General Bates: "Colonel Bell, leaving small garrison at Bacolor, Santa Rita, and Guagua, moved out about 8 p. m. yesterday with balance of regiment, about 600 strong; attempted to surprise insurgents at Porac and vicinity. They got wind of his coming and fled at 4 a. m. this morning. With part of his force he struck two companies of insurgents, killing 2, capturing 13 prisoners and 15 guns." * * *

MACARTHUR.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 33

ANGELES, P. I., October 22, 1899—10.35 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,

Manila:

A successful scout made by Lieutenant Ferguson, Thirty-sixth Volunteers, is reported as follows: "Went to Lubao by way Sexmoan. Very bad road. Had to use bancas to cross two streams, swimming horses at junction of Florida Blanca and Hermosa roads. In exactly same place of fight of other day met about 25 insurgents. Killed 2, captured 3, and took 5 guns. Returned on main road. At Santo Tomas, one-half mile this side of Lubao road leading to San Roque, insurgents attempted to ambush us. We killed 4, captured 5, and took 5 guns. Home in safety at 6.30. Total for to-day, 8 prisoners, 10 guns—7 single-shot Mausers or Ambergs, 3 Remingtons; 6 insurgents killed. No casualties on our side."

Lieutenant Ferguson had 20 men in his detachment.

MACARTHUR.

ANGELES, P. I., October 29, 1899—11.28 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,

Manila:

Captain French and Lieutenants Ferguson and Davis, Thirty-sixth Infantry, with 23 selected men, went to reconnoiter roads beyond Lubao this afternoon; encountered from 75 to 100 insurgents in a newly constructed trench near junction of Hermosa road with road running up southwest bank of Porac River to Florida Blanca. French attacked and drove them out, killing 3 officers and 8 men, and wounding a number, 2 of them so badly they were left behind. Captain French and Lieutenant Ferguson severely but not dangerously wounded; 1 enlisted man killed, 6 wounded. Detachment withdrew with dead and wounded to church at Lubao and sent for reinforcements. Major Bishop got there promptly with two companies. Left half a company at junction of San Roque and Lubao road which attacked and defeated reinforcements of enemy advancing from San Roque. Bishop from tower of church in Lubao discovered a party of cavalry approaching from other side of town which he attacked and scattered in all directions and killed Maj. Pedro Salvador. One Krag and 8 Remingtons captured from enemy. Enemy left in our hands 4 dead officers and 8 men, also 2 wounded and 1 captured. French and Ferguson both had their horses shot under them, as well as being severely wounded. Bell reports that much gallant work was done which will be subject of further report.

MACARTHUR.

On the 18th of October correspondence was initiated by Gen. Ambrosio Flores, of the Filipino army, who signed himself as secretary of war, and who, in behalf of General Aguinaldo, whom he styled as his "Honorable Presidente," desired to arrange for the delivery of sick Spanish civil and military prisoners. The letters, which are interesting and instructive, are respectfully appended to this report marked 3.

Casualties for October.

	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
Killed		3	3
Wounded	3	21	24
Total	3	24	27

On November 1, 1899, the field force of the division, which had been strengthened on October 30 by the arrival of 10 companies of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., was distributed as follows:

Angeles.—Headquarters foot scouts; detachment Companies A and B, battalion United States Engineers; Fourth United States Cavalry, Troops E and K; First United States Artillery, Light Battery E, 6 guns; Third United States Artillery, Light Battery K, 3 guns; Ninth

United States Infantry; Twelfth United States Infantry; Seventeenth United States Infantry, headquarters and 8 companies; Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 10 companies.

Calulut.—Seventeenth United States Infantry, 4 companies.

Bacolor.—Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters, 4 companies.

Santa Rita.—Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., 4 companies.

Guagua.—Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., 4 companies.

The total enlisted strength of the foregoing force, very accurately approximated, was 7,016, of which number 1,200 men were [sick] and wounded and 790 were engaged in the various indispensable employments of special and daily duties, leaving available for the firing line 5,026 rifles.

In opposition to the American position the Filipino army occupied a line extending from Porac to Magalang, the center of which was placed well in front of Mabalacat. From Magalang insurgents' outposts were maintained as far south as the barrios of San Pedro Comuning and San José Malinao.

This line was defended by a fairly well-organized division under General Concepcion, consisting of four brigades of something more than 1,500 men each. Commencing on the insurgent right, at Porac, the brigades were commanded by Mascardo, San Miguel, Hizon, and Aquino.

As preliminary to any general movement in advance it was proposed that the Thirty-sixth Infantry, from the towns of Bacolor, Guagua, and Santa Rita, should be concentrated at Porac, on the American left, and immediately thereafter a corresponding force on the right was to be placed in Magalang, thus occupying the line Magalang-Angeles-Porac, which places were connected by a good highway in condition to admit the passage of troops of all arms. In preparation for these movements much was accomplished in the way of exploration and reconnaissance, in prosecuting which an event transpired which is respectfully made of permanent record by transcribing the contemporary report thereof:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

ANGELES, P. I., November 2, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT PACIFIC,

Manila:

Yesterday a detachment of 18 of my headquarters scouts under Lieutenant Slavens, explored directly to the front up the Rio Abacan. He came upon an outpost trench full of insurgents, and was so far committed it was impossible to withdraw without observation and the attending necessary risk. Lieutenant Slavens wisely concluded that the most prudent course would be to fire and charge, which he did, scattered the outpost, which numbered 40 or more, took the trench, killed 3, wounded a number who escaped, captured 2 Remingtons, and returned to our lines with most valuable information and without any casualties. The affair was most creditable and showed great presence of mind and capacity for prompt action on the part of Lieutenant Slavens, and splendid courage and quick response on the part of the men. I therefore take great pleasure in reporting the facts.

MACARTHUR.

The Porac and Angeles movements of concentration having been authorized by the department commander, the tactical execution of the first step commenced on November 2, and was carried to a successful issue that day and the next, as may be seen by reference to the following messages reporting the incidents of the operations:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

ANGELES, P. I., November 2, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT PACIFIC,
Manila:

Bishop's battalion of Bell's regiment advanced from Guagua by way of Lubao and occupied Florida Blanca, driving out a handful of insurgents at Lubao. Bell himself with the other two battalions advanced from Santa Rita by the west Porac road and was at Florida Blanca at daylight, hoping thereby to pick up anything that happened to be in sight. He was disappointed, however, and found nobody in the vicinity. Leaving Bishop's battalion in Florida Blanca, where it will remain to-night, Bell with two battalions reached Porac at 2.30, at which point he had a combat with two companies, drove them out quickly with the cavalry from here, which had joined him at Porac, pursued them well into the mountains, and returned to Porac just after sundown. He met cavalry as well as infantry. He captured 9 horses in the charge, several guns, \$62, which he found in the baggage of the captain of cavalry, and states that he literally ran every insurgent out of the country for miles around. He says that the cavalry detachment of the insurgents no longer exists; that he killed, wounded, and captured about all they had of that arm. Bell speaks very warmly of the conduct of our cavalry, and commends Lieutenants Slavens and Hawkins, and Dr. Seaman, medical officer of the troops, for good conduct. One man in Bell's regiment reported killed and 2 wounded. I have placed a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry on the road between here and Porac, and have established a telegraph office with that battalion and one in Porac. In the headlong chase over the hills the cavalry was accompanied by mounted officers and a few mounted men of Bell's regiment that he uses for scouts.

The movement on my left is now completed and I shall bring the cavalry in to-morrow and use them on the right in connection with the occupation of Magalang. I have now two companies at Santa Ana, two companies at Mexico, and a battalion at San Fernando, all of the Twenty-fifth. Cooke's battalion of the Third Infantry distributed as follows: A company at Bacolor, a company at Santa Rita, and two companies and a field gun at Guagua, all connected by wire with each other and with these headquarters.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

ANGELES, P. I., November 3, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT PACIFIC,
Manila:

The work of Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, yesterday in the vicinity of Porac demonstrated the immense superiority of the American horse. They went over and through everything that came in their way, scaled hills, and got through jungle. Colonel Bell himself, who rode a fine native horse, had to abandon him and take a trooper's horse. His pony was absolutely paralyzed, but on the American he went headlong over everything. * * *

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

ANGELES, P. I., November 3, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,
Manila:

Colonel Bell sent Lieutenant-Colonel Grove out this morning with a scouting party to examine trails over which the cavalry fought yesterday. Some insurgents had returned, with whom Grove had a combat, in which he killed 4 and was himself slightly wounded in the leg, the only casualty on our side. The result of yesterday's work, so far as can be ascertained, was the capture of 13 horses, 3 prisoners, and 15 guns. Twenty-two insurgents were killed, which, with the 4 to-day, makes 26 known counted dead.

MACARTHUR.

In pursuance of the policy of avoiding collision as far as possible, the insurgents yielded quickly, and as a consequence escaped with

small loss. The useful effect of the movement, however, is to be considered in the light of permanent tactical advantages that arose directly therefrom, and not from what appears to be a comparatively small list of casualties, the consequence of the rapid flight essential to the avoidance of Colonel Bell's impetuous pursuit. Mascardo's brigade was broken up and scattered in the mountains contiguous to Porac. A large fraction of the brigade was broken off and forced to the west, and took refuge in Bataan and Zambales, and the remnant of the command that drifted toward Mabalacat was thereafter of no practical value as an organized force. Mascardo himself was not heard of again during the campaign and did not emerge from obscurity until long after the suspension of regular field operations, and then only as a leader of small roving bands of guerrillas.

The rescue of the railway, with special reference to the track and important bridges, which had constituted the central idea of all previous action in advancing north from Manila, continued to dominate the strategical and tactical situation. The following correspondence therefrom is respectfully preserved as of some practical value:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, Manila, P. I., November 5, 1899.

General MACARTHUR:

The Mabalacat railway station entirely destroyed, engines and cars ditched and burned. Track torn up as far as Paruao and track material removed to Albendia. It appears to be intention of insurgents to destroy entire railway, blow up all engines, and burn all cars. There is in Manila, received from San Francisco, 3 miles of track, and 10,000 ties are expected.

BARRY.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., November 6, 1899.

Brig. Gen. THEO. SCHWAN,
Chief of Staff, Manila, P. I.

SIR: In a message received yesterday from the adjutant-general's office, information was imparted to the effect that the railroad track was torn up to a point in the vicinity of Bamban, and, further, that it appeared to be the intention of the insurgents to destroy the entire railway, including the motive power and rolling stock.

This line is indispensable to the rapid and effective pacification of Luzon, and the great delay that would necessarily arise in accomplishing that end if we are forced to restore the entire roadway, even if most of the rails are recovered, suggests the expediency of a strenuous effort to secure that part of the road upon which the rails are still intact before the same can be destroyed. The insurgents will naturally keep open as much of a line as possible and continue service thereon, for their own convenience, to the last moment. This policy, which has heretofore been consistently followed, has confined the destruction to a few miles of the road in immediate contact with our advance. Even if a simultaneous attempt should be made to destroy the track along the entire line, the facilities are so meager and the mechanical ingenuity of the people so limited that comparatively little harm could be accomplished if we sent against them a force organized with a view to continuous and rapid movement, independently of the use of the railroad itself, to bring up supplies,

This conclusion is confirmed by our experience from Manila to San Fernando, which demonstrated with considerable certainty that we can advance with sufficient rapidity to prevent anything like complete or systematic destruction of the right of way.

Accordingly, this proposition is formulated upon the idea of a line of communication by wagon road for the entire distance from Angeles to Dagupan, if necessary, the transportation itself to be composed largely of vehicles taken from the country, and paid for at generous rates; thereby not only accomplishing the immediate military purpose, but emphasizing, by essentially practical methods, the beneficent purpose of the United States in these islands.

If it should be my privilege to conduct such an important operation, I should ask for a regiment to add to my field force (preferably the Thirty-fifth Volunteers), thus making six regiments in the line of battle, and 50 men per mile from Angeles to Bayambang for line of communication—say 2,500 men for the 53 miles. From Bayambang the line would be taken care of by the field force, and it might be possible to do so from a point south of Bayambang, which would, of course, have the effect of diminishing the number of men required for the line in proportion to the number of miles the line would thus be shortened.

The railroad once open to Dagupan, the troops guarding the same would in effect become a deployed line of battle. They could be quickly assembled in groups at strategic points on the line of the railroad and be moved in parallel columns directly east across the great plain of Luzon, and thereby quickly occupy the entire area thereof without in any instance marching more than 30 or 40 miles. The railroad would thus become an extended base of operations that should insure the permanent reclamation and complete control of all the great plain in less than sixty days.

The major details of the movement herein proposed have been under careful consideration for many months; but the movement itself has not been submitted for consideration, as no suitable occasion has heretofore arisen for the submission of any views whatever connected with the campaign without the appearance on my part of voluntarily thrusting schemes upon the attention of the department commander. In view of the telegram from the adjutant-general, referred to in the opening paragraph, it is hoped that the views herein expressed will be considered as germane to the subject-matter of the telegram and, as such, suitable for submission for what they are worth.

The minor details of such a scheme are infinite, and will be compiled only in the event of the matter being taken up for consideration at department headquarters.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MCARTHUR,
Major-General, United States Volunteers, Commanding.

In continuation of the movements preliminary to a general advance, the occupation of Magalang was accomplished on the 5th of November, which event was reported as follows:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

ANGELES, P. I., November 5, 1899—8.55 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT PACIFIC,
Manila.

The operations of to-day have been carried out successfully in almost every particular as prescribed. A command was organized at Calulut of O'Brien's battalion, Seventeenth Infantry; Troop E, Fourth Cavalry (Lieutenant Hawkins); Troop K, Fourth Cavalry (Lieutenant Babcock); Headquarters Foot Scouts (Lieutenant Slavens), which was to proceed to Pandacaquin by way of San Pedro, San José, Calabass, San Isidro, as shown on the Java Trading Company's map, at which place O'Brien was to unite with Colonel Smith, who advanced on the direct Angeles-Magalang road with Brush's and Chynoweth's battalions of the Seventeenth, one platoon Battery E, First Artillery (Lieutenant Hamilton), a detachment of engineers (Lieutenant Wooten), and a detachment of the Signal Corps (Captain Carr). The balance of the command of this town was formed to support the movement and also unite with a view to a general engagement if such event should arise naturally from the situation. O'Brien had no wheels at all, not even an ambulance; Smith only his artillery, ambulances, and tool cart for engineers. All transportation was forwarded from this point after the successful completion of the maneuver, under escort of a battalion of the Thirty-second. O'Brien having the longest march moved at 4.30; Smith at 6; O'Brien met opposition at San Pedro, which continued throughout his march, and permitted him to do considerable execution, as it is reported from actual count that he killed 49 insurgents, wounded 15, and captured some 20 guns. This, of course, is a partial list, and only those that are actually known. On account of bad roads, arising from recent rains, and opposition, O'Brien did not reach Pandacaquin on time, and Colonel Smith deemed it inexpedient to suspend pursuit to await his arrival. Smith met little opposition until near Magalang, where the enemy made a stand which afforded Smith an opportunity to inflict a considerable loss, which can be more precisely reported later, but which is unofficially stated to be about 100 killed and wounded. Our loss, so far as ascertained, is 4 in O'Brien's command and 7 in Smith's, all wounded, several severe, but no deaths yet reported—a remarkably small loss considering the duration of the fighting and the punishment

inflicted on the enemy, a result which may be attributed to the self-confidence of our men and their precision in shooting, resulting from recent target practice.

The insurgent force encountered was commanded by General Aquino, and consisted of about 1,000 men, equally distributed in the vicinity of San José, Pandacaquin, and Magalang.

Magalang and Pandacaquin are now connected with these headquarters by wire, and Smith's column was so connected during his entire advance.

Colonel Smith worked out all the minor details of the problem, and he and Major O'Brien executed the same in a superior manner, who, together with all the officers and men of the command, are entitled to the highest professional appreciation.

MACARTHUR.

The effect of Colonel Smith's work on the right was to shatter the brigade of Aquino and place the division in excellent formation for a general advance, which was carried out in accordance with the following order and attached memorandum:

FIELD ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
No. 2604. } Angeles, P. I., November 7, 1900.

I. The town of Mabalacat will be occupied to-morrow, the 8th instant, for which purpose the troops will be organized as follows:

1. First Brigade: Ninth United States Infantry; Twelfth United States Infantry; Light Battery E, First Artillery (two platoons); Light Battery K, Third Artillery (one platoon); Company B, battalion United States Engineers (detachment).

2. The command at Magalang consisting of: Seventeenth United States Infantry; Troop K, Fourth United States Cavalry; Light Battery E, First Artillery (one platoon); Company A, battalion United States Engineers (detachment).

3. The Thirty-sixth United States Infantry Volunteers, now at or in the vicinity of Polempit.

4. Troop E, Fourth United States Cavalry; headquarters scouts.

5. The armored train.

6. The Thirty-second United States Infantry Volunteers, with various detachments of other organizations, will constitute the garrison at Angeles.

II. The First Brigade, as above constituted—Brig. Gen. Joseph Wheeler—will advance directly from Angeles upon Mabalacat, at an hour to be designated in subsequent verbal orders. Light Battery K, Third Artillery, will return to Angeles from the crossing of the Abacan River.

III. The command at Magalang (Col. J. A. Smith) will converge upon Mabalacat in cooperation with the right of the First Brigade, in accordance with specific instructions heretofore given to Colonel Smith.

IV. The Thirty-sixth United States Infantry Volunteers will in like manner cooperate with the left of the First Brigade.

V. Troop E, Fourth United States Cavalry, and Headquarters' Scouts to operate on the left flank of the First Brigade, in cooperation therewith, or in cooperation with the movements of the Thirty-sixth United States Infantry Volunteers, as may be found most expedient in the light of actual events.

VI. The armored train will be operated to the end of the track, and thereafter the two Gatling guns thereof, already properly horsed, will accompany the First Brigade.

VII. Three days' rations and 250 rounds of ammunition per man will be carried, 150 on the person of each soldier.

VIII. The chief surgeon is charged with hospital arrangements, and will make suitable provision for the medical and surgical service of the command.

IX. The commanding officer detachment Company F, Signal Corps, will, as far as possible, maintain wire connection between division headquarters and Angeles.

X. The wagon train under Capt. I. W. Littell, acting quartermaster, will follow the First Brigade on the direct road to Mabalacat.

XI. The commanding officer engineer detachment will make all possible arrangements to assist, as may be required, in contingencies likely to arise during the advance.

XII. The division commander will accompany the First Brigade along the line of the railroad.

By order of Major-General MacArthur.

BENJ. ALVORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MEMORANDUM.

Distribution of troops for tactical execution of Field Orders No. 260½.

Two companies Ninth Infantry on extreme right to operate against trench on Mabalacat road.

Two companies same battalion, Ninth Infantry, on right of Mabalacat road, deployed.

One battalion Ninth Infantry, on right of Mabalacat road and railroad bridge, deployed along the bank of the Abacan River to the east of the railroad track.

One battalion Ninth Infantry in reserve, in column of fours, on Mabalacat road.

One battalion Twelfth Infantry, on west side of railroad track, deployed along the bank of Abacan River, connecting with deployed battalion Ninth Infantry on east of the track.

One battalion Twelfth Infantry, on extreme left, for flank movement.

One battalion Twelfth Infantry in reserve in rear of left of deployed battalion of same regiment.

One platoon Light Battery E, First Artillery, in position to shell trenches on Mabalacat road.

One platoon on road with reserve battalion Ninth Infantry.

One platoon Light Battery K, Third Artillery, with flanking battalion Twelfth Infantry; to return to Angeles from crossing of Abacan River.

Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, and Headquarters Scouts in vicinity of flanking battalion Twelfth Infantry.

Outposts to be relieved and all troops to be in position by 5.30 a. m., and movement to commence at 6 o'clock by attack of trench on Mabalacat road, and advance of flanking battalion of Twelfth Infantry; center to advance by order of division commander when trench on Mabalacat road has been carried.

Outposts of Thirty-second Infantry to be withdrawn at 5.30 to new line heretofore located by division commander in verbal communication to commanding officer.

Thirty-second Infantry to be held well in hand all day to meet any emergency call from the front.

The execution of the foregoing order was attended with little or no incident. The Filipino army successfully avoided contact and escaped from the position with little or no punishment. Such action, however, as did arise from the operation was reported in the following telegrams:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

MABALACAT, P. I., November 8, 1899—11.15 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT PACIFIC,
Manila:

I ordered Colonel Bell yesterday to explore the mountain road from Porac to Mabalacat, and to push his reconnaissance until he got contact with the enemy. The result was that he entered Mabalacat yesterday evening about 6 o'clock, meeting with little or no opposition. The small garrison, probably two companies, fled upon his approach. He sustained no casualties at all, killed several of the enemy's officers, captured one or two prisoners. Bell, himself, reported these facts to me about midnight, and as it seemed possible that some part of the enemy remained in the immediate front of Angeles, I concluded to surround the entire country with the hope of inflicting some punishment. Bell returned immediately with Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, to Mabalacat by a circuitous route to the west of the railroad. Smith, from Magalang, with whom I had maintained wire communication, was advised of the situation and extended his command so as to cover the northeastern outlets; the Twelfth and Ninth was well extended over a front of 3 miles or more advanced directly from Angeles. The formation seemed well adapted for the end in view, but unfortunately such of the insurgents as remained in front of Angeles slipped away during the night in small parties. I have now in the town of Mabalacat the Ninth, Twelfth, and Thirty-sixth Infantry, two troops Fourth Cavalry, two platoons First Artillery. The Seventeenth Infantry is grouped to the east in vicinity of junction of the road leading from Mabalacat to Magalang. This junction is not shown on some of the maps. It is formed by a road leading northwest from Magalang and the road leading almost due east from Mabalacat, and not the road leading due north from Magalang. The left of the regiment is about 2 miles from this place. The location of the troops is very favorable, tactically, and is well secured by outposts,

40 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

and the balance of the day will be given to rest as the heat has been very oppressive. To-morrow I shall get contact in front of Bamban and develop the position which has heretofore been regarded as very strong, but which, by present information, is not now strongly held. If anything in my recent letter to chief of staff is viewed favorably, it seems we have a most excellent opportunity for putting it into operation. The track is intact a mile north of Angeles; from the end of the track, to between kilometer 83 and 84, the rails are removed and ties taken up and destroyed. Then comes a section of nearly 2 miles from which the rails have been removed, but the roadbed is undisturbed and the ties in position. The balance of the road into Mabalacat—rails, roadbed, and ties—are destroyed. The Thirty-second Volunteers now constitutes the garrison at Angeles, with Hobbs' Battery, which is not yet fully reorganized, and various detachments of regiments left behind to guard property.

MACARTHUR.

At this point it was determined that the division should undertake systematic operations with a view to certain definite results, the first stage of which was the capture of Tarlac, the then capital of the insurgent government. It was thought at department headquarters that it was too late to save much of the railroad, but it was hoped something in that direction might be accomplished by rapid action. The inception of the movement and details connected therewith were discussed in the following telegraphic correspondence:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, November 8, 1899—5.03 p. m.

General MACARTHUR, *Mabalacat*:

General Lawton moving from Aliaga and Talavera much impeded by heavy rains. Wheaton should have landed at San Fabian yesterday. These columns will give insurgents entertainment. Aguinaldo with plunder reported to have left Tarlac November 1 for Bayombong. Now time for your column to move up railroad with celerity, and you will receive assistance from other columns. In fact Tarlac troops opposed Lawton yesterday. You should move on to Bamban at once, and it is suggested that if by reconnaissance large force of insurgents discovered there, that you leave a containing force, making a flank movement by the Magalang-Santa Bartolome and Concepcion road. It is quite necessary to keep roads to your rear and the Porac country guarded. Six companies Kobbé's regiment moving to San Fernando to-day, other 6 companies to-morrow. It releases Lawton's present force at Arayat, Cabio, and San Isidro, so that your right will be protected. Magalang is an important point; a small force should be kept there. Move northward in the direction of Tarlac with as much dispatch as possible, choosing such roads as appear to you best, on railway if insurgents have withdrawn much force, or otherwise by way of Concepcion and Murcia. Secure such transportation as you may need to transport subsistence by hire if possible. It is too late to save much of the railroad, but you can accomplish something in that direction by prompt advance; a force consisting of the Ninth, Twelfth, and Thirty-sixth Infantry, the bulk of your artillery, and your two troops of cavalry, should be sufficient to take care of itself wherever in that country placed, and it is not believed that you will find much force. This gives the Seventeenth, Twenty-fifth, and Thirty-second regiments to look after country in your rear as far back as San Fernando. The *Laguna de Bay* will be sent to Guagua very soon.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff*.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

MABALACAT, P. I., November 8, 1899—6.55 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila*:

I have just received your message directing certain movements which I understand perfectly, and the principles of which I accept with great pleasure, although with my present facilities I shall not be able to execute on this sudden call to my own satisfaction. So far as I understand, movement is contemplated involving the idea of continuous action of indefinite duration. You of course understand that I have a limited amount of transportation which has not been organized with a view to any special service. You also know that for some time everything in the way of supplies

must be brought forward in wagons from Angeles, and it must also be apparent that it will take time to organize a supplementary train from the resources of the country, especially as most of the vehicles in my best field of supply in the vicinity of San Fernando, and which I have had in view for some months in anticipation of some such order, have all been sent to the first division. Under these circumstances I understand your order to mean that I am to initiate something on the spur of the moment and go ahead and accomplish what is possible with the facilities in hand. This I shall do to the best of my ability, and to this end I propose to accumulate ten days' rations ahead at this point before moving. This will take two days, possibly three. Then, making this a base to that extent, push forward with as much celerity as possible and to the limit of rations I shall be able to get to the front. This base I shall try to keep replenished by assembling country transportation, which you must understand will have to be found in the first instance and organized, before it can be utilized. This means time. A certain Mr. Finley, a contractor well known by the quartermaster's department, was at Angeles yesterday and told me that he could furnish 200 buffalo carts on very short notice. This I regard as of great importance to the success of the contemplated movement of this column. I shall use the Seventeenth Infantry until I have taken Bamban, and thereafter instead of sending the Seventeenth back I prefer to send the Ninth or the Twelfth. I want Smith with me, as he has shown great capacity for field command. If Lawton is successful on his line and I am able to make any substantial advance, I fail to understand why troops should be kept at Magalang. It will then become a mere point without any military significance whatever, especially as the secondary line from San Fernando to Arayat is now strongly held. Porac is now of no more importance than Magalang, and for the same reasons; as there is an interior line there, also at Santa Rita, Bacolor, and Guagua. Its occupation is unnecessary and would be a useless drain on the field force. We have no insulated wire here, which is almost indispensable, and a large quantity should be sent to the front immediately.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph]

PALACE, November 9, 1899.

Major-General MACARTHUR, *Mabalacat*:

Your orders contemplate that you at once get contact with and ascertain strength of enemy in your immediate front at Bamban, and that you then push forward on railway or on parallel roads a mobile column of approximately the size indicated and to be composed of such organizations as you may select. The presence of bands of ladrones everywhere requires that your rear be well guarded, but after Magalang shall be covered in front, troops there and at Mexico and Santa Ana may be reduced or withdrawn. Your mule transportation is sufficient to haul half or three-quarter rations of hard bread and meat, and full rations of other articles for seven or eight days for your field column, which should carry one day's rations in haversacks and to some extent live off the country. You are given full authority to seize and pay for subsistence, and funds for that purpose will, upon your request, be at once placed at your disposal. You are authorized to impress all additional bull carts you may require within the limits of the above and previous instructions. The commanding general gives you full discretion, and he relies with confidence upon your prompt and energetic action.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff*.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

MABALACAT, P. I., November 9, 1899—11.05 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Palace*:

Your message of this morning, explaining what my orders contemplate, just received. Everything is now in full operation under high pressure to accomplish the end in view as set forth by you, and I think in a very short time results will be obtained which are entirely satisfactory. The only embarrassing part of your orders arises from the formulation of details necessary to reoccupy Magalang and Porac, which I had determined for the time being to leave out of consideration. Magalang is 8 miles and Porac 6 miles from Angeles and will necessarily require the institution of lines of supply and also the restoration of the telegraph line to Porac, the insulated wire of which I was obliged to recover in order to get supply for the advance on this place. I also need the insulated wire on the Magalang line, as Captain Carr, the signal officer, informs me that he has only a few miles on hand and can't expect to

42 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

have more than 8 when he gets everything available at present in Manila. In this light the wire now strung to Magalang is indispensable. My line of communication is well guarded without the occupation of either Porac or Magalang. Later on if the ladrones trouble these places I can occupy them when less energy is required on the main line to the front. If authorized to suspend these movements for the present and to recover the wire now strung to Magalang I will accomplish substantially the same purpose as would result from an occupation by sending frequently strong reconnoitering parties to both places from Angeles. Please give me quick definite information about the wire to Magalang.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, November 9, 1899.

Major-General MACARTHUR, *Mabalacat*:

You are authorized to suspend for the present the reoccupation of Magalang and Porac, and will provide for the security of those places by frequent reconnoitering parties, as suggested in your telegram, for the purposes stated, in which you are directed to take up the wire strung to Magalang. Corps commander desires that scouting parties in direction of Porac be on lookout for battalion troops coming via Florida Blanca. Wheaton effected successful landing at Lingayen with slight loss to his troops.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff*.

It is difficult to describe the difficulties which attended the improvised organization of adequate transportation. By ingenuity and determination, however, Major Stevens, chief quartermaster of the division, removed all the vexatious and discouraging obstacles, and an admirable and reliable line of supply was established and successfully maintained as long as required. Attention is especially invited to his report in the premises, which is respectfully inclosed herewith as Exhibit 4.

Simultaneously with logistics, preliminary questions of exploration and reconnoissance were receiving attention and successful solution, as may be seen by reference to the following reports:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

MABALACAT, P. I., November 9, 1899—5.15 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Reconnoissance in the immediate front made to-day by Colonel Bell on the left in the mountains, Lieutenant Slavens directly in front along the road, and Colonel Smith on the extreme right up the Concepcion road. Every party got contact, and indications to-night are that the town is held with a considerable but not strong force. Lieutenant Slavens, in the center, was close enough to witness the destruction of a locomotive, which was run into the river in plain view of himself and party. The exploration on the left was a very remarkable affair. The party was composed of Colonel Bell himself, Majors Bishop and Luhn and Captain Hegeman, Lieutenants Pedlar and Corey, and 2 privates, all of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, and Lieutenant Hawkins and 10 men of Troop E, Fourth Cavalry. After an exceedingly skillful approach over the foothills of the mountains to the left of the town, by which they got in rear of a trench containing 100 men, Bell charged with his party and routed the company completely, without a casualty. He killed and wounded 29. Among the killed was the captain of the company. He captured 6 men and brought in 30 Mauser rifles, a performance so far as I know as yet without parallel in this campaign, as illustrating a combination of skill, determination, and audacity. What Colonel Smith has found on the right I can not yet report, as I have no wire to his headquarters, but that he got some contact I am sure from heavy firing in his direction. The rain is making the road difficult, but we have succeeded to-day in bringing forward over 20,000 rations in escort wagons alone. To-morrow I expect to repeat this and in addition bring up a considerable quantity in buffalo carts. We are meeting with considerable success in gathering carts, and, although I am not prepared to state the exact figures, I believe we have secured more than 50. The chief quartermaster is earnestly working on this matter now, but I shall have some definite figures

perhaps before night. We have got far enough into the problem, however, to encourage the belief that we shall be able to establish a line that will carry us considerably beyond Tariat, which point I hope to reach in a very few days. To-morrow will be another day of preparation. Saturday morning, however, I shall initiate a movement.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

MABALACAT, P. I., *November 10, 1899—9.18 a. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT PACIFIC:

It rained very heavily during the night and left roads in bad condition. I don't yet know whether it will have any effect on my arrangements as the movement of train this morning has not gone far enough to show how much they will be retarded. The sky is not entirely clear, but some symptoms of sunshine are showing, and as far as I can judge at present, if my movements are delayed at all, it will not be for more than twenty-four hours.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

MABALACAT, P. I., *November 10, 1899—3 p. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Palace:*

Smith's reconnoissance yesterday was on road not shown on any map, parallel to the Concepcion road and about a mile west thereof. It resulted in fruitless contact with an outpost, but developed the fact that the road under exploration was useless for our purpose. This morning Captain Chynoweth, Lieuts. W. D. Davis, Van Horn, and Bradford, with Companies A and C, all of the Seventeenth Infantry, started out to reconnoiter the Concepcion road and at the junction of that road and the Mabalacat road encountered a Filipino battalion, which was attacked without hesitation, and the insurgent force was quickly driven from the field leaving 29 dead in our hands, 4 prisoners and 8 Remingtons. It is not known how many insurgents were wounded. The enemy, completely routed, retreated northward. Our casualties, 3 wounded, all severe. The affair was most creditable to all concerned. Captain Chynoweth showed special aptitude for command and his officers and men fine soldierly spirit, which resulted in rapid and effective action. After the combat the Concepcion road was reconnoitered for 2 miles and the crossings of two streams examined. From information and observation up to this point it is probable the road is clear to Concepcion where the remnant of Aquino's command which formerly was at Magalang was assembled. My arrangements here are working out all right in spite of the rain.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

MABALACAT, P. I., *November 10, 1899—10.30 p. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

I shall commence tactical action in the morning by starting Smith at 5 o'clock from the junction of the Mabalacat and Magalang roads for Capas by the way of Concepcion. His own regiment, over 900 on the firing line, the two troops of the Fourth Cavalry, a platoon of artillery, and a detachment of engineers. At 9, after giving Smith time to get well advanced on his route, I shall make strong demonstration directly to the front. Bell with his regiment and a 1.65 Hotchkiss will commence a movement at 2 a. m. to a position which he has already selected in the mountains, and from which he will operate as soon as demonstration in front is well under way. My cannon, which will be easily heard by both Bell and Smith, will be the signal for united action. In the meantime the town will be held by two battalions which will be in the nature of a support, and can be readily brought to the front in case of necessity. Have now on hand sufficient insulated wire to convey me to Tariat, in which place, if good luck attends our efforts, I hope to be by Wednesday, if not sooner. As far as Tariat I think I have solved the supply question. At that point we may have to halt to readjust things.

MACARTHUR.

44 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

The execution of the tactical action indicated in the foregoing message was thus reported:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAMBAN, P. I., November 11, 1899—3.15 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

My dispositions were made precisely as outlined last night, and have been carried out this morning, and on the left and center have culminated in complete success. Strong demonstration in front held the enemy's attention, while Bell executed turning movement in his usual brilliant manner. We entered the town at 10.30. Smith's march on the right I have been able to follow by his fire, which indicates some opposition, but his progress has been steady, and I have no doubt he will come through in his usual successful manner. I am concentrating everything here, and shall start Bell as soon as his men can get a rest and a lunch for Capas to unite with Smith, or help him if necessary. When this junction is made I shall take personal command of the two regiments and make a dash for Tarlac. General Wheeler will follow with the Twelfth and all impedimenta; and the Ninth will remain here to organize the line of communication and establish a base. After I leave Capas I may be out of wire connection for twenty-four hours. The only casualty I know of was Lieutenant Davis, Thirty-sixth Infantry, killed.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAMBAN, P. I., November 11, 1899—3.30 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

The railroad track is found intact about a mile south of the Parua. The bridge is badly wrecked as we already know. I noticed at least one of the piers was destroyed by some high explosive. The wrecks of eight locomotives have been found. They look pretty badly used up, but possibly some may be restored. Trains ran out of this place yesterday. In fact they were noticed this morning, so I think we will be able to rescue considerable of the road the first dash.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAMBAN, P. I., November 11, 1899—8.50 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff:*

Colonel Smith reached Concepcion at 9.15 a. m. and the railroad at Capas at 12.30 p. m. About a mile from the railroad he found an impassable stream, at which his artillery and the few wagons he took with him are now stalled, which will possibly delay us a little while, as a bridge must be built. He met considerable opposition, and had to work under a disadvantage, and is afraid he did not inflict much loss. When he arrived at Capas he encountered 200 or 300 fugitives from in front of Bamban, got several volleys into them, and charged with a troop and a half of cavalry, but bad roads and impassable fields made it impossible to get at them. He reports one man killed in Company F, Seventeenth Infantry; Privates Thomas E. Gardner and Thomas Stokes, Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, also killed, and Private Charles R. Harner, Company D, Seventeenth Infantry, wounded left thigh, severe. Tactically the day's work has been satisfactory. Every combination has been carried out precisely as ordered, and this famous stronghold has been captured with 4 casualties only. The conditions were unfavorable for great execution. I am not able to report certainly more than ten or a dozen casualties among the insurgents, although there are indications that their loss was much larger. The defense was apparently made by something like fifteen hundred men, equally distributed between Bamban and Concepcion. It has rained hard ever since 1 o'clock—a drenching and impeding rain. I shall make an effort, however, to reach Tarlac to-morrow, and hope that conditions will improve somewhat; but just at this writing it is still raining. Bell's regiment is now at Capas, so that our force at that point is ample for anything.

MACARTHUR.

The town of Bamban was regarded by insurgents as of strategic and tactical importance, the proper defense of which had been carefully considered and prepared. Among papers captured therein were curious and interesting memoranda, wherein General Concepcion and Colonel Genood submitted their views for the information of General Aguinaldo. The following extracts from General Concepcion's memoir indicate the general tenor of the papers, which may be read in their entirety by reference to Exhibit 5, appended hereunto:

Letter from General Concepcion to the honorable President Aguinaldo, September 10, 1899.

No. 40.

HONORABLE SIR: Having finished a study of the line which you have placed in my charge, I have the honor to submit the following for your consideration:

The information given me by the chief of my staff, on the 20th of August last, makes evident the importance of the line of the Paruao and discloses the strategic conditions which are developing in its vicinity.

The careful study that I made of those places from the limits of Mount Arayat to the foothills which join this province with Porac has convinced me that during the present rainy season it would be entirely impossible for the enemy to make an advance on the left wing of our position—that is, upon San Pedro, Magalang, and Concepcion.

* * * * *

The country which remains on the right of the Paruao from the trenches of San Bartolome to the Mabalacat road, which passes between the barrios of Paliquin and Dapdap, is impossible to cross. The infantry will have to wade in mud up to their waists, and it would be impossible for artillery or cavalry to advance one step.

We have, then, to consider only the front of our trenches in two lines—one to the right of the Paruao and another to the left. The first line rests its right flank on the position of Supuinba, and were the forces which defend this obliged to withdraw they could do so by going unseen through the high grass and could form again at Dapdap.

The crossing of the Paruao can be protected by the trenches on the second line, which extend on the left up to the railroad track.

This line along the river Paruao is a splendid position as long as the mountains of Iba and Ligaya are held by our forces; that is why it is necessary to defend, at all costs, our positions on those mountains, so that the resistance to the advance of the enemy may be successful and give positive results. In case it is absolutely necessary to abandon those places it will be necessary for the general line to withdraw their artillery, which would no longer be effective, as it would be soon silenced by the Americans; then our infantry could defend the ground while the artillery was being taken to the railroad and loaded on the cars to withdraw.

After the commencement of the general retreat, and when the enemy believes that the moment of his success has arrived—crowning with his bayonets the mountains of Banaba and the adjacent trenches—then will be the moment for our soldiers to carry out a most beautiful maneuver and obtain the most positive results.

* * * * *

Taking into account the general tendency which I have observed in the movements of our enemies, the ridiculous pride which distinguishes their chiefs in the absence of other military gifts, and, finally, the reports of my spies, I believe, my honorable President, that the American general will try to force a passage across the railroad. In that case it will be necessary for the brigade of General San Miguel to retreat upon Bamban, in order to be able to spare some troops for the defense of the Paruao, while the rest of the troops will intrench themselves and make ready to support the lines of the river Cutcut, using our artillery as it is withdrawn from its original position. In this new position we ought to be in contact by the left flank with Aquino's troops, and thus cooperate to prevent the advance of the enemy on Tarlac.

We have now to consider only the possibility of the enemy outflanking us or making a front attack on our right wing.

Can our right wing be reached by the Americans? Is it possible for the enemy to attack our position on that side?

If we were dealing with an army other than the American Army the danger would be great; but with Anglo-Saxon soldiers it is not to be feared that any general, what-

ever may be his pluck, would ever run the risk of advancing through a rugged country occupied by the Mascardo brigade in order to get at our positions.

* * * * *

[Answer to the foregoing.]

Sr. VENANCIO CONCEPCION,
General in Command of the Line of Defense of the River Parua:

The President and Captain-General has been much pleased with the valuable report which you have sent, along with the corresponding explanatory maps, in regard to the means of defense which you contemplate employing on the line which the honorable President has so fitly intrusted to your care.

In accordance with the supposition you have set forth that the enemy, in order to force that position during the present rainy season, will necessarily have to do so from the front in the interval between the mountains of Ligaya and the highland of Iba, it is deemed proper that a system of intrenchments be studied out and constructed immediately among the nearest and most suitable foothills of the Ligaya Mountains, in order to defend those positions as long as possible, beating with a rifle fire at known ranges the railroad track and the Mabalacat cart road, in combination with other similarly located and similarly constructed trenches among the most elevated positions of the highland of Iba, so that the defenders thereof may be able to dominate with their fire the line of attack indicated. In each case the profile known as the "Carlist trench" or "Zanja trench" should be used.

The mountains marked on the map "A" and "B" should also be similarly intrenched, provided there is time to do so. Works at the point marked "C" would be unnecessary, as that position would have to be abandoned in the unfortunate event of our troops being compelled to abandon the other positions.

Finally, His Excellency reminds you that, according to information, the enemy will attack our positions the 14th or 15th instant, recommending to you, therefore, the carrying out in such case his former private instructions, especially in regard to the placing of "Pindogips plincipis" in the trenches covering the river Parua, where the defenders should not begin their fire until the exact moment when the enemy is crossing the river.

All this that I have to communicate to you by direction of the honorable President is for your guidance.

God keep you many years.

P. GARCIA,
General in Chief of the Staff.

TARLAC, September 11, 1899.

The complete equipment and efficient service of the field telegraph induced instant and full reports of all current events of importance, and as a result the very best and most accurate narrative of certain phases of the campaign may be found in a compilation of contemporaneous messages. This is especially true of the operations now under consideration, and in which light the following are respectfully submitted:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

CAPAS, P. I., November 12, 1899—10.45 a. m.

General SCHWAN, Manila:

The rain yesterday and last night make progress to-day almost impossible. I shall not be able to take regiments forward as I hoped. I shall send the Thirty-sixth Infantry with a troop of cavalry with instructions to get contact and if possible to get into Tarlac if it can be done without too much risk. If strong obstruction is met, of course Bell will wait until assistance arrives. If prudence requires it, he may retire. The movement is a reconnoissance, so that he will be foot loose and at liberty to do anything the situation requires. I hope that he can get into Tarlac with little or no loss, and in any event we are sure to save a considerable part of the telegraph wire and track, which is still intact as far as we can see ahead. The insurgents commenced taking up tracks at Bamban, but only removed a small section of a few hundred yards. Otherwise the track is intact to this point, and we are using mostly railroad wire between here and Bamban. The head of the train is at the cut about a mile south of here. Water too high to cross, but falling very rapidly, so that it probably will be able to cross this afternoon. Smith's train on the Concepcion road and his artillery possibly will not all be in before to-morrow morn-

ing. The pack mules of the Thirty-sixth enable us to make the strong reconnaissance to which I have referred above. If the movement is successful in securing Tarlac and perhaps some rolling stock, the mules will have rendered service which commuted into money would justify supplying every regiment in the command therewith. Two insurgent soldiers surrendered to Major O'Brien of the Seventeenth Infantry and delivered their arms. I ordered the payment of the \$30 for each gun. The men will be released and urged to communicate with their comrades who are scattered through the swamps and bamboo jungles. My information is to the effect that 400 men retired northwest to O'Donnell, and some 600 went directly north on the train. In the last week's work the brigades of Mascardo, Hizon, and Aquino have been practically disorganized and demoralized. I don't know where San Miguel is, but unless he is in my front it seems to me that the organized resistance on this line is almost destroyed. Bell's reconnaissance this afternoon will no doubt give us important information on that point. Telegrams of the 8th from Aguinaldo to Concepcion and of the 10th from Concepcion to Hizon, which were seized in Bamban, reveal with considerable certainty the fact in official form that the insurgent army is not only short of ammunition, but almost out of ammunition. During Chynoweth's fight Concepcion made an emergency order to send ammunition from Bamban to town of Concepcion. His order was contained in the telegram above referred to. Aguinaldo in his telegram to Concepcion remarked in effect that skillful fire discipline might make the limited resources of the Filipinos equal to the unlimited resources of the Americans.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

CAPAS, November 12, 1899—1.30 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila*:

Eleven more armed insurgents have surrendered, making thirteen men who have delivered to us fourteen guns, one of the guns belonging to a sick man who has not yet come in. All of the men have returned to urge others of their comrades to come in and spread the information that every man who surrenders a gun will receive \$30, Mexican. Now that the thing is started, we may have a large number of surrenders. I would like if some arrangement could be made to have a considerable amount of silver available, so that we could make cash payments as the guns are delivered, and thereby emphasize our policy in this respect. Can't some officer be selected to bring out a large amount of money and act as a paymaster for this purpose? All my officers are employed all the time, or I would send one in. I think the situation now is such that if we could just hand out the money every time we get a gun it would go far toward bringing about a collapse of the insurgent army on this line.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

CAPAS, November 12, 1899—6 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila*:

Bell's column reached Murcia at 3 p. m. Encountered a party of 100 insurgents, who were run out by Lieutenant Slavens and his detachment of Headquarters Scouts, who rescued the station house, which had been set on fire. There was scarcely any resistance, the enemy firing hardly a shot apiece. There was lots of wood, heavy timber, and railroad ties found about the station. Wagon roads very bad on account of heavy rains, upon which no sign of insurgents were found. The column proceeded and is now between Murcia and Tarlac, which town they will enter to-night unless heavily opposed. I have a wire following close to the column and shall be able to report results before midnight. I have the Seventeenth and Twelfth, after a most exhausting day's work, concentrated at this point. All artillery and transportation is up, and to-morrow the whole command will move to Tarlac and take the place, if not taken to-night. I have some encouraging reports about rails which I shall be able to verify to-morrow or next day. Since my last report of surrendered guns 16 more have been brought in, all in good condition, and quite a number of Mausers among them. Most of the men surrendering guns are from Ilocos. I have been able to make a partial payment for each gun from secret-service money on hand, which I shall replace from the funds sent me to-morrow. I regard it as a very desirable policy to give these people tangible sign of what we intend doing in this matter, so that the news may spread quickly among the insurgent soldiers.

MACARTHUR.

48 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

CAPAS, P. I., November 12, 1899—10.27 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

My advance under Bell entered Tarlac this evening and found it apparently deserted. Bell's preliminary report simply states that considerable of the rolling stock was burned in the railroad yard, but he says that some of it may be useful. I shall move my entire force early in the morning to Tarlac, and push north as rapidly as possible with a view to saving the track. I shall direct Bell to make careful exploration to-morrow to discover deposits of rails. I hope to send more particulars before midnight.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

CAPAS, November 12, 1899.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Rails all in place and in good condition between here and Tarlac. Seven or 8 miles of rails, 30 or 40 in a pile, found near the track in the vicinity of that place. * * *

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, November 13, 1899—12.45 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

I have received your message directing me, under Washington instructions, to notify Aguinaldo, if possible, that he will be held personally responsible for injury done to Spanish or American prisoners. I shall make every effort to carry out these instructions, but I have not yet got contact and fear that I shall not be able to for one or two days at least, as all my energy will be required to establish a line of supply.

The wagon road from Bamban to Tarlac is indescribably bad; it is almost impossible to use it for purpose of supply, the recent rains having left it in almost a hopeless condition. Fortunately I found here the running gear of a large number of freight cars that were destroyed by fire. These I propose to use instead of wagons for supply of the command. I shall establish relays of groups of 100 natives each at Bamban, Capas, Murcia, and Tarlac, and by this motive power push the cars up and down the track, which is in good condition. The wagon line from Angeles to Bamban is, I think, effectively organized. In this way I hope to accumulate a sufficient depot here for an extensive forward movement in a very short time.

The Twelfth Infantry is all in Tarlac, less two companies which I left at Murcia. The advance of the Seventeenth Infantry is at Murcia with the artillery and wagon train. Two battalions of the regiment will be in to-night, and probably the artillery, and possibly some part of the wagon train. In order to get the wheeled vehicles along, we must floor a number of bridges and culverts and use the railroad grade for nearly 4 miles. This, I am informed by staff officers, is practicable, and there is some hope that the whole train may get in before midnight.

If my push-car line works all right, I contemplate a forward movement which will throw me into connection with Wheaton, in which event it might be desirable to have a few more troops to guard the road. When I get the line thoroughly organized, I shall extend the Thirty-second and Ninth to cover more ground, but it will be very satisfactory to know that if I could push rapidly to Bayambang, or even farther north, I would have additional troops if necessary to effectually protect my rear. Can I expect anything in this direction?

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, November 13, 1899—1.12 p. m.

Colonel LISCUM, *Bamban:*

We have found a large number of burned cars here that can be used, with flooring, to carry freight, the motive power being natives for pushers. Please organize at

Bamban 100 men for this purpose. There will be relay stations of natives in bunches of 100 at Bamban, Capas, Murcia, and Tarlac, and the whole line will be operated by an officer I shall select at this end of the line. The men will be paid the ordinary quartermaster wages, which, I think, is \$10 a month, Mexican, and a ration, or if they are employed by the day, 50 cents, Mexican. It is important to open this line at once, as it is absolutely out of the question to supply the command by wagon. I, therefore, wish you would give the matter your personal attention and be able to furnish the pushers to-morrow if required. If you get the locomotive on the track and running, this, of course, settles the whole question, and will make it possible for us to go on to the front with great rapidity. You can, therefore, understand how eagerly I shall wait for your final report on the possibility of using the locomotive. Until it is known definitely that you can use the locomotive, every possible effort will be made to open the push line. Acknowledge receipt.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General Commanding.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, P. I., *November 13, 1899—5.22 p. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Palace:*

I have your message suggesting the use of a battalion of the Twenty-fifth Infantry in connection with my farther advance. I shall keep this in mind, and act accordingly when necessity arises. As far as I can judge from indications, the enemy on this line is pretty near a state of collapse and I may get through to Dagupan without any further troops. I shall stretch the Thirty-second and Ninth out and perhaps use some part of the Twelfth on the line of communication, which will give me all the Seventeenth and Thirty-sixth, and possibly part of the Twelfth, which may be enough. However, if I want the battalion of the Twenty-fifth I will send for it, but will not take it from its present station until I need it. I have something of a problem here to get my depot of supplies established, but I think it can be done in a few days.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, P. I., *November 13, 1899—6.06 p. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Palace:*

Captain Bell, adjutant Thirty-sixth Infantry, with a small reconnoitering patrol has discovered a deposit of rails about 4 miles north of here, which he estimates to contain about 1,500; also some ties.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, *November 14, 1899.*

General MACARTHUR, *Tarlac:*

One of the largest rice mills on the island, owned by Smith, Bell & Co., is at Gerona, an important point, to which it might be well for you to advance a detachment at once. It is believed large amounts of rice and other provisions and supplies of various kinds are stored at Gerona, and that valuable captures can be made there. Wheaton had nearly completed the landing of his supplies at San Fabian on the 11th.

The day before, Major March's battalion of the Thirty-third Volunteers attacked 400 insurgents who had intrenched on the Magaldan road, 2½ miles from San Fabian, driving them from their works, killing 14 and capturing 14 rifles. March had 2 men wounded.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, P. I., *November 14, 1899—9.53 a. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Manila:*

I have just received your message advising occupation of Gerona by a detachment, which I shall arrange as soon as I can adjust the situation at this place, which has

not worked out by any means. The head of my wagon train is still at Murcia. The commands are therefore on short rations, and some are without any at all. If I get all the wagons in by midnight, I shall be very well satisfied. If a large quantity of provisions and supplies are still at Gerona, very much of what is there now will certainly fall into our hands, as in any event the interval between now and the time I shall get into the place will not be long. You must remember that these towns on the railroad have every facility for removing warlike stores or other property. Tarlac, for example, has been completely stripped of everything, including even the furniture in the houses. The only thing of value found so far is the contents of Warner, Barnes & Co.'s warehouse. I have no doubt the town of Gerona and other places on the railroad will be found in precisely the same condition.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, P. I., November 14, 1899—10.45 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Palace*:

I shall order the following rearrangement of troops, unless objection is made at department headquarters, to improve the service on line of communication: Santa Rita, 1 company; Mexico, 1 company; San Fernando, 3 companies; Calulut, 1 company; Angeles, 6 companies, all of the Thirty-second Infantry. This regiment, now concentrated at Angeles, can be readily distributed as indicated. A further movement to the same end, as follows: Mabalacat, 2 companies; Bamban, 6 companies, all of the Twenty-fifth Infantry. This regiment can easily be placed at its new station, as it is convenient for the movement. If necessity arises for more troops at the front for emergency use, I should draw from Bamban and Angeles. A further advantage of the proposed movement will be to give me the Ninth to bring farther to the front, which I propose to arrange as follows: Capas, 2 companies; Murcia, 2; Tarlac, 6; Gerona, 2. The Tarlac garrison I shall also consider available for emergency work at the front, if necessary. I also propose to place Grant at Angeles and put him in command of everything between San Fernando and Bamban, both inclusive, with a view to securing unity of action, which is necessary to the execution of details which I can no longer regulate myself without taking up all my time. I shall issue necessary orders as soon as I am advised that action is approved by department commander. I would therefore appreciate reply as quickly as possible.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, November 14, 1899.

Major-General MACARTHUR, *Tarlac*:

Your proposed rearrangement of troops which it is understood provides in your judgment for a sufficient force to meet possible hostile demonstrations from Orani and Florida Blanca, is approved.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff*.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, P. I., November 14, 1899—4.20 p. m.

General GRANT, *San Fernando*:

Move your headquarters to Angeles as quickly as possible, and order the following arrangement of troops to be made with all expedition, for which purpose the Thirty-second Infantry is placed under your orders: Santa Rita, 1 company; Mexico, 1; San Fernando, 3; Calulut, 1; Angeles, headquarters and 6 companies, all of the Thirty-second Infantry; the Twenty-fifth Infantry to be distributed as follows: Mabalacat, 2 companies; Bamban, 6 companies and headquarters, the Twenty-fifth Infantry and the Thirty-second Infantry to exchange transportation as far as possible—therefore the 6 companies of the Thirty-second to go south of Angeles, will take the transportation of 6 companies of the Twenty-fifth, leaving their own for the Twenty-fifth in Angeles. This will leave the transportation of only 2 companies of the Twenty-fifth to be brought forward, which had better be done by rail so as to expedite the movement. As soon as the movement is

completed you will be in command of everything, from Bamban to San Fernando, inclusive, and everything from Santa Ana to Guagua and Bacolor. The commanding officers have specific instructions too much in detail to repeat, but which I desire to have continued in force, and the details of which can be readily obtained by conference with the officers now in command at the various points. Use the rail transportation from San Fernando to Angeles night and day until this scheme is carried out, and if it is necessary to disregard the service of the regular trains do so, but, of course, making provision to get mail and passengers forward sometime during the day. It is important to get these changes made as quickly as possible. Wire acknowledgment immediately, and make inquiry if there is anything in this message that is not clear and fully understood.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General Commanding.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, P. I., *November 14, 1899—7.52 p. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

In the railroad yard some forty freight cars were found, all the woodwork of which had been burnt away, but the running gear of which, in most instances, is in serviceable condition. About 2 miles north of the station there are two locomotives not badly wrecked. A mile north of there, are two more locomotives only partially destroyed; still farther up to the north are some forty freight and flat cars, ten of which have escaped burning. All of the locomotives can be easily repaired. By the ingenuity and skill of the officers and men of the Thirty-sixth, one of them has already been placed on the track and brought into town under its own steam. The tender was badly damaged and has been cut away, but by supplementary contrivances for furnishing water and fuel it is thought she will be able to do considerable work. At all events, to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock she starts for Bamban with twenty flat cars which have been temporarily floored with galvanized iron taken from the ruins of burned railroad buildings. I am advised by the general manager of the railroad service that another locomotive will be under steam by noon, and another by to-morrow night or following morning. The fourth engine will require heavy castings before using. If this steam service is successful it will work between Bamban and the heavy washout between here and Gerona and, perhaps, considerably farther if the washout is closed up, which I am advised can be done with a moderate degree of work. I will make a special report in this matter to-morrow. If it proves that these engines can be run with any degree of certainty and we can get the gap ahead closed without the insurgents suspecting our purpose, I can leave all my wheel transportation here and be followed by trains carrying all my supplies, and can be in Dagupan in three days after I start and perhaps very much sooner. This is a new phase of the greatest importance, and if the experiment with the engines turns out successful I shall have an important recommendation to make in a very short time. My purpose is to rush the track with such speed as to prevent destruction, and have my funny looking locomotives with the improvised cars following right up on the firing line with fifteen or twenty days' rations and necessary material for repairing any track which the insurgents can break after I start to rush them. To-day a reconnoitering patrol went nearly 7 miles up the track, drove in a small party, and heard locomotives in the town. They are undoubtedly carrying off the stuff, but it also indicates that the railroad line north of Gerona is still intact, which is just exactly the information I desire. My purpose will be to let them alone in Gerona for the present so as to encourage them to continue their service to the very last minute, and thus keep the railroad intact until we can make our arrangements to seize the whole thing by a stroke of hand. The rails found yesterday by Captain Bell, of the Thirty-sixth, number, by actual count, 2,500. The rails are 21 feet long, making, approximately, 5 miles of track. The water tank and pump in the railroad yard is all right and working, and there is considerable wood fuel, as there is at several points on the line.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, *November 14, 1899.*

Colonel LISCUM, *Bamban:*

It is not necessary for your regiment to do any more work on the cars. Anything they can do on the locomotive will be useful. There will be skilled men on the train

52 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

in the morning to examine the locomotive and they will determine if it can be used I understand there is a break in the road between the locomotive and the main line coming this way. If so, you tell me precisely how many rails will be needed to fill it, assuming the rails to be 20 feet long. I want this information immediately, so I can send rails down in the morning or on the first train that goes down. I appreciate Lieutenant Koehler's work very much and also what the men of your regiment have done, and I hope you will tell Lieutenant Koehler so and let the men know in some appropriate way. Hold your car pushers together and keep them together until we have determined about this locomotive business, but do not hire the 35 natives whom Captain Harris thinks he can get from a town near Mabalacat, but have him keep his eye on them in case we need them. If you have not got native rations in abundance, have Captain Logan bring up a lot. We will have to feed a great many men, and there is nothing in the country to feed them on as far as I can find out.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, P. I., *November 14, 1899—8.36 p. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

* * * * *

It is raining here again very hard to-night, but I am glad to say that all my train is in from Murcia and my entire field command concentrated at this point.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, *November 15, 1899—8.15 a. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Is it possible to get in Manila a very light pile driver, complete, one which we can get from Angeles to Bamban by wagon transportation? If so, can it be placed at Angeles by to-morrow morning? Please answer as quickly as possible.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

MALACANAN, *November 15, 1899.*

General MACARTHUR, *Tarlac:*

According to latest information, Lawton's troops, most of which cut loose from trains three or four days ago and are now much scattered, have considerable forces of the enemy in front of them. Important that you should move forward as rapidly as practicable. Impossible to get such a pile driver as you desire.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, *November 15, 1899—12.10 p. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Replying to your message just received I will advance in thirty-six hours, but must take train. There is nothing left in the way of food supply on line of railroad. Everything has been cleared out. People are destitute and troops can not live on country. I recommend bringing forward with great dispatch the entire constructing force of the railroad to get our improvised trains over the washout. This with a view to reaching my moving column by rail before my wagon supplies are exhausted, and thus avoid the necessity of halting to send back for rations. The line of supply from Angeles to Bamban is well organized and will be kept open so that the railroad construction between Angeles and Bamban can be suspended temporarily without detriment to any interest at the front. After cars are across washout I can cut loose from wagons and be at the end of the road in a few days. Under the circumstances I advise that orders

issue to-night for all of the available railroad force to get to Tarlac as quickly as possible, and that the construction work at the washout be pushed to the utmost possible limit, under which conditions trains can be passed in four days, and possibly less, from the time work is commenced. In consequence of heavy rains, which have not yet ceased, the wagon road is almost impassable, and progress with a wagon train will necessarily be tedious and slow. Looking to ultimate progress, I believe time would be saved in the long run if my troops are kept here a few days to do preparatory work before arrival of railroad people, and to assist them in cribbing washout. If the rain abates and unless otherwise ordered I shall regard your message of to-night as an emergency order and advance from here in thirty-six hours. Please let me know to-night views of department commander so I can adjust my scheme thereto.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, November 15, 1899—8.20 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

The trip of the train from here to Bamban to-day has been entirely successful. The round trip was made in ten hours and 20,000 rations brought forward, a quantity of medical supplies, and some miscellaneous stores. The train was taken down by engine No. 30, recovered here, and brought back by 29 recovered at Bamban; 29 is in better condition than 30. Two others of the engines here, it is expected, will be able to go under their own steam some time to-morrow. It has been raining constantly now for more than twenty-four hours, at times a perfect deluge. I should say something like 10 inches had fallen in the last twenty-four hours, and the storm still continues. The road between Bamban and this point is of such a character that in view of this rain it would have been impossible to supply this command by wagon, but we are now insured a constant supply and the possibility of establishing a large depot. If I can get the pile driver quickly that I telegraphed for to-day, so as to get across the washout just ahead, I can get to Bayambang in great style, the road to which point I am satisfied is still intact.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, November 16, 1899.

General MACARTHUR, *Tarlac:*

Every effort will be made at once to repair washout and restore railroad. Accordingly orders have been issued insuring adequate working force and ample supply of material to Captain Sibert, chief engineer, who has been instructed to proceed to the place of the washout. Meanwhile the department commander directs that a reconnoitering force consisting of Bell's regiment, its pack train, one additional infantry battalion, and one troop of cavalry, move forward at once, if practicable, as far as Bayambang, to determine enemy's strength in your front. Commanding general thinks enemy keeps fully informed of your movements and that rolling stock can only be saved by quick action on our part.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, November 16, 1899—3 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Before the receipt of your message this morning I had determined to make practically the same movement as therein ordered, but using Bell's regiment alone for the purpose. It may be well, however, to strengthen the regiment by adding an infantry battalion. I doubt the expediency of sending cavalry, as in the present condition of the country it can be of little or no use. Wire connection will be maintained, and cavalry can be called quickly to the front, if required. I shall not take the troop in the first instance, unless the department commander thinks it is essential. It rained heavily last night, and the storm still continues. The entire country is afloat, and all streams are torrents. I shall get the reconnoitering party off at the earliest possible moment.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, November 16, 1899—10.33 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila*:

My morning report from the washout is very discouraging. The channel is now full, quite half a mile wide, and in many places 5 or 6 feet deep. Work under present conditions on the cribbing is impossible. Sibert, however, can have time to make preparations so far as bringing forward men is concerned, but my report from Bamban is to the effect that the Paruao south of the town is also impassable, so that wagon supplies beyond that point can not be got forward. The water in the Paruao will, however, quickly run out when the rain stops. It is still raining, but the sky seems to indicate the possibility of a clear up. In the present condition of the washout it is impossible to get either men or pack mules across, but by morning we may be able to make the passage. In any event you may be sure that every effort will be made to push this reconnoissance as quickly and as rapidly as possible.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, November 16, 1899—1 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila*:

The passage of the washout is so important that I send a supplementary despatch. Up to this time I am satisfied that the railroad north of here is intact. I have got two locomotives now that can make fairly good progress, and will have another one to-morrow. I can rig up something like 75 cars. If I can get these trains over this washout I will crowd them with men, leave everything behind, including officers' horses, and go as far to the front as possible, with a very fair prospect of getting through to the end of the line, or getting far enough north to make a strong division in favor of Lawton and Wheaton. My progress by wagon road I am afraid would be too slow to be of any practicable benefit as a diversion in favor of these commands. It seems to me this washout here is the crisis of the campaign, and if this problem can be successfully solved we will stand a very good chance of finishing the war within a week, as far as the organized forces are concerned north of the Pasig; all of which means that every resource within reach should be put in operation constantly, and the movement necessary of things and supplies from Manila should be well under way before daylight. As soon as advised that the movement will be undertaken, I will arrange to get things forward quickly from Angeles to this point.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, November 16, 1899—9.26 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila*:

My reconnoitering force is all organized and ready to move. Will start as soon as it is possible to cross the washout. It is not raining now and has not rained for several hours, and the river is lowering quite rapidly. If it does not rain during the night and the water continues to subside, the party will probably get off some time to-morrow. The weather conditions are very uncertain at present, and it is impossible to forecast precisely what the conditions will be in the morning. Captain Sibert was not very much encouraged to-day when he looked at the job and in the present condition of things. Of course work on the track is out of the question. The water runs out, however, almost as fast as it runs in, and by to-morrow night possibly we may find the conditions favorable to commencing work the next day.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

TARLAC, November 17, 1899—9.40 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila*:

I am just leaving with the reconnoissance for Geron and the north, to Bayambang, if possible. I have 600 picked men of Thirty-sixth, a battalion of 250 picked men of Seventeenth, 50 cavalry, Headquarters Scouts, pack train, and bearers carrying

six days' rations for the whole outfit. Water is falling rapidly at the washout. Expect to get across before any further rain can prevent us. I shall have wire connection for a considerable distance if not all the way to Bayambang. Spanish prisoners in this morning say the track is all right as far as Bayambang. They also say that they have been told that American cavalry had entered Bayambang. They also report quite a number of insurgents at Paniqui, under Garcia. These are rumors, however, to which I attach little weight, and simply repeat them for what they may be worth in connection with information you may have from other directions.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

EL VENDIO, November 17, 1899—12 m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

The head of my column has just passed the washout. All the men will be over probably in the course of an hour and a half or two hours. Pack train a more difficult problem; could not pass even the wagon road, and are now being brought around to pass on the right of the railroad. If we can get everything over before another storm, which is now threatening, we will be all right. I have telegraphed Captain Sibert that the water is falling very rapidly, and unless we have another heavy rainfall he can commence work to-morrow. I have six days' rations, and my hope is that supplies can reach me by rail before they are exhausted, which will be the case if our trains are able to pass the washout. Have asked Sibert to expedite matters as much as possible to this end, and would be glad also if you would keep your eye on the matter and push it as much as possible.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

GERONA, November 17, 1899.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

The head of my column entered this town about 4 o'clock, and by 6 everything was in and comfortably housed. After passing the washout the march was entirely satisfactory. The only accident in passing the washout was the loss of one pack. The mule fell, and to save his life the pack had to be cut loose; the current was so swift that the cargo was unluckily swept away. Immediately after arrival I sent the scouts up the track, and they have not yet returned. I think they must have gone very near if not quite into Paniqui. The property of Smith, Bell & Co. is apparently all right. I have not examined the interior of the building, but the exterior of the premises shows that they have never been molested. As soon as supplies can be brought forward I shall leave two companies of the Ninth Infantry here at first, with a possibility of reducing it to one company, according to conditions as I find them in advance. There are two small washouts on the road in the vicinity of kilometer 127, occasioned by recent rains. They are trifling affairs, however, and if no more rain falls can be repaired in an hour or two. Otherwise the track is in excellent condition from the big washout to this point. The station here is the only house destroyed. This is the first town on the line where the people have shown any spontaneous cordiality. Many or a majority even remained in their houses, and the women who had fled to the woods returned when assured of proper treatment. The padre and the head men of the town provided quarters, and altogether the experience is entirely different from that met with in any other town we have entered. The weather is fair to-night and the forecast for to-morrow is favorable.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

GERONA, November 17, 1899—11 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

My Headquarter's Scouts, under Lieutenant Slavens, are in Paniqui. He reports 4 locomotives on the track. They have been placed in collision, but have not left the rails. He reports also 13 cars in good condition and 23 burned. The station house is not burned. Lieutenant Slavens says that the people declare positively that

Bayambang is unoccupied by our troops and that the track is all right to that point. I sent forward two companies at once to occupy Paniqui, secure the railroad property and a detachment of railroad men, to see if we can organize a train to run between Bayambang and the washout. Everything indicates that many of the insurgents have gone into the mountains of Zambales.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PANIQUEI, November 18, 1899—1 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

I have a locomotive with steam, and am organizing a train to carry forward 500 men. I sent a native from here to Bayambang to communicate with our troops if there. He returned this morning and reports neither Americans nor insurgents between here and Bayambang or in that town. He says the road is all right and all the bridges intact, including the big bridge across the Agno. I can't say precisely when I can clear the track and get the train started, but I shall move either night or day and go north until I get contact with something or get into Dagupan. When I leave here, we shall lose wire connection probably for a little while, but if my locomotive holds out and the track remains unobstructed I will get word back very soon.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

MONCADA, P. I., November 18, 1899.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Arrived at this place about 5 p. m. with improvised train, 2 battalions Thirty-sixth, and 1 battalion Seventeenth. Advance arrested temporarily by wreck of 2 locomotives and 54 cars about one-half mile north of the town; will require considerable work to clear the line. Will certainly occupy Bayambang tomorrow and possibly reach considerably north thereof. Have had a native as far north as Calasiao, who reports the line all right to that point excepting numerous obstructions in the way of wrecked locomotives and cars. In the neighborhood of Calasiao my emissary was stopped by unarmed men and not allowed to proceed. No armed insurgents were found, but he was not able to determine if any armed force remained in Dagupan. Where is Wheaton now, and in which direction is he operating? Is it probable that I will get in connection with him in vicinity of Dagupan?

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAYAMBANG, P. I., November 19, 1899—6 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

I occupied this town at 4.30. Track and all bridges from Moncada here, including the big bridge over the Agno, in excellent condition. I have a battalion at the front now on a train with orders to advance until they meet some impassable obstruction, the result of which exploration I will report later in the evening.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAYAMBANG, P. I., November 19, 1899—11.45 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Battalion of Thirty-sixth under Colonel Bell proceeded to end of track, which terminates about a mile and a half this side of Calasiao, up to which point the road and bridges are in good condition. From end of track Colonel Bell took a patrol into Calasiao and was there informed by an intelligent native that our troops are in Dagupan. Bell employed the man as a messenger and sent a note addressed to our commanding officer at that point. To-morrow I shall be able to determine definitely the

situation, either by opening communication through Bell's messenger or by our own exploration. From the end of the track reached by Bell the native referred to says the track is torn up to Dagupan and all the rails removed. By the time Bell had finished his inquiries it was nearly 10 o'clock and he returned to this point in accordance with his orders. It seems improbable that insurgents are now in Dagupan, but I have your message expressing wishes of department commander not to hurry occupation of the place, and if insurgents are found in the town I shall act accordingly. All station houses between here and Calasiao are intact and the telegraph wire in place. Bell brought back seven passenger coaches in good condition, and four good flat cars, and reports a number of other cars in serviceable condition. One wrecked locomotive was found on bridge of Calasiao.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAYAMBANG, P. I., November 20, 1899—1 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Information received is to the effect that the remnants of force on this line have retreated to the west, and that they are concentrating at Camiling and Mangatarem, Concepcion being reported in the former. The intention, it is declared, is to get into Zambales and from there institute a system of guerrilla warfare. I now hold Paniqui with a battalion of the Thirty-Sixth Infantry and a troop of cavalry, and have ordered a concentration at that point of all my force now in Tarlac not intended as a garrison for that town and Gerona. From Paniqui my wagon transportation and artillery must come forward by way of Camiling, as there is no possible wagon road contiguous to the railroad. This will enable me to sweep that part of the country while executing a march which would be necessary in any event. From Bayambang I have, or will have when the country dries out a little, a road to Mangatarem, and from San Carlos to Lingayen. When I get my cavalry forward, I can explore these roads with considerable facility. To-morrow I shall go to the end of the track and otherwise spend the day in investigating the general situation, and perhaps by night be able to submit some definite information and useful suggestion as to future progress. Day after to-morrow I shall be obliged to send my rail transportation to Tarlac for supplies which I am informed will be across the washout in abundance by that time, although cars will not be able to pass for some days. There are quite a number of prominent fugitives here, among them Chuidian and Linjap. I am told that Flores, Aguinaldo's secretary of war, is in a neighboring barrio and is anxious to know if he will be treated as a prisoner if he comes in and presents himself, as he calls it. What shall I say if this question is propounded to me? What insurgent troops and what insurgent general did Wheaton meet at San Jacinto?

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

CALASIAO, P. I., November 20, 1899—2 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

The track ends at kilometer 190, at which point I have a train. I have brought forward two companies to this point and have sent forward the Headquarters Scouts, supported by a company of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, to ascertain the precise condition in Dagupan, which I will be able to report in the course of a few hours. The country is entirely free from armed insurgents. The people generally are remaining in their towns and the fields are swarming with laborers. There seems to be an absolute absence of all timidity or fear, and the condition seems to me very favorable to our interests. All information confirms the first report to the effect that the armed insurgents have gone toward Zambales, in what number it is hard to say, but apparently mere remnants, altogether possibly less than 1,500 men. After completing my reconnoissance here, I shall return to Bayambang this evening and occupy this place or San Carlos by troops that I shall bring forward to-morrow from Tarlac, where I go for rations. There is absolutely no danger. The attitude of the natives is a plain indication that there are no insurgents in this vicinity, and that they are not expected to return at an early date. I found at Bayambang the press of the *La Independencia*, the last issue of which was made, I believe, about the 12th instant. The press was in one of the camarines of Smith, Bell & Co., and is to remain in the

58 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

same place until we want to ship it to Manila. We are using the railroad wire, which we found in very fair condition from Bayambang here. I have a lineman and an operator with me who are giving most excellent service. Concentration of my troops at Paniqui will commence to-morrow or next day, and soon thereafter we will be able to make reconnoissance to the west.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

CALASIAO, P. I., November 20, 1899.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Reconnoissance to Dagupan entered the town, in which no insurgents have been for four days. Our troops, probably the Thirty-third Infantry, were in there yesterday, and left at 5 p. m. that day. The rails are on the side of the grade, probably in sufficient numbers to rebuild the road, so that the track can be easily reconstructed when the time comes for that purpose. We can occupy the place whenever we want to now, and I take considerable satisfaction in reporting that the entire line from Manila to Dagupan is now in our possession. Unless otherwise ordered, I shall not give this end of the line very much attention at present. My purpose will be to locate the enemy, and devise some way of following him. All reports agree, however, that whatever force is left of the insurgents' army that formerly occupied this line is making its way toward Zambales and Bataan. But with this line of road once open and operating through its entire length, we will be able to make combinations against any point the insurgents choose to occupy. We can concentrate ourselves easily and throw out columns to the west, as I formerly suggested in a letter about putting out columns to the east. The great difficulty now is to determine if we have any armed force at all in opposition with sufficient organization left to be regarded as an army. I think, however, that by persistent inquiry we will get some definite information in a very short time. The one thing apparent now is that there is no armed force against us north of Tarlac, in the vicinity of the railroad. I return to Bayambang this evening.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAYAMBANG, P. I., November 21, 1899—p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

The Twelfth Infantry, two battalions Seventeenth, all my artillery, cavalry, and the wagon trains are now concentrated at Paniqui, at which point by to-morrow I will have 20,000 rations in depot and four days' in hands of troops. The cavalry squadron will reconnoiter to-morrow toward Camiling and possibly enter the town. Seven days' rations were brought forward to this point to-day for the entire Thirty-sixth and one battalion Seventeenth, now here. The line of supply is working well all the way through, a large and efficient wagon train operating into Bsmban. I shall require one more day to arrange things between here and Tarlac, and on Thursday I shall occupy San Carlos and Calasiao with two companies each of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, and start civil government at once in the two towns mentioned, as the people desire to accept the supremacy of the United States and have made solicitous inquiry about civil institutions. I visited both places and made arrangements with head men and priests for reception of troops in commodious convents. I have not yet determined as to necessity of putting troops at Malasiqui. From a purely military point of view apparently it is not necessary, but I have left the matter open for further investigation. By Thursday night I expect to have everything in hand so I can send columns in any direction likely to be useful. I have information to the effect that Aguinaldo is a fugitive, without military escort, and that the generals have scattered to their various provinces with a view to guerrilla warfare.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, November 23, 1899.

General MACARTHUR, *Bayambang:*

Reported that Aguinaldo and Garcia, with 13 followers, returned to Bayambang from Tayug evening of November 13 and immediately rode westward. They were hatless, covered with mud, and their horses badly jaded.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

The next five succeeding messages are grouped regardless of chronological order, to exhibit in one view the correspondence which grew out of the preceding message.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAYAMBANG, P. I., November 23, 1899—8.22 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Referring to your message just received in regard to movements of Aguinaldo, I have fairly reliable information that a council of war was held at this point on Monday, the 13th instant, at which Aguinaldo, Concepcion, Alejandro, and other generals were present. The council resolved that the insurgent forces were insufficient to stop the Americans and decided that they would divide into small bodies and engage in guerrilla warfare. In accordance with this decision, Aguinaldo started for Bayombong; Alejandro, Macabulos, San Miguel, and probably Gregorio Pilar passing to the west of the railroad, and Garcia and Concepcion to the east. This information agrees with that you received about Aguinaldo being here on the 13th. Flores is probably somewhere in this neighborhood and I would not be surprised if after a time he came in and presented himself. I sent a message last night from Paniqui, which possibly may not have reached you on account of bad service, to the effect that Bautista, president of the congress, was at Paniqui and presented himself to me at that point. He is there now, subject to the orders of the department commander.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAYAMBANG, November 23, 1899—9.15 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

The so-called Filipino republic is destroyed. The congress has dissolved. The president of the so-called republic is a fugitive, as are all his cabinet officers except one in our hands. The executive department is therefore entirely broken up. The generals are separated, without any power of conference or concentrated action. The authority under which an army was kept in the field no longer exists. The army itself as an organization has disappeared. As a consequence of all these facts, which are now of historical record, the men who propose to lead small bodies for the purpose of guerrilla warfare must act without even the shadow of authority from a de facto government, and their operations from this time on will be the result of individual whims. In other words, men who now try to continue the strife by individual action become simply leaders of banditti. In this view, how would it do to issue a proclamation at an early date offering complete amnesty to all who surrender within a stated time, with a payment of 30 pesos to every soldier who gives up a rifle, and declaring with emphasis that after the date fixed the killing of American soldiers will be regarded as murder, and that all persons concerned therein would be regarded as murderers and treated accordingly? Such a proclamation would have the effect of forcing the generals to consider the expediency of continuing a hopeless struggle which would commit them irrevocably to death or to life-long expatriation, and, I think, would have a powerful influence at a time when it is apparent that most if not all of the leaders are more or less doubtful of what course to pursue. This is a suggestion for your personal consideration, to be presented to the department commander at your discretion.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, Manila, November 24, 1899.

General MACARTHUR, *Bayambang:*

Your telegraphic message reporting the virtual dissolution of the so-called insurgent government and the disintegration of the insurgent army, and pointing out that the leaders of the small bands into which said army has been broken up are now acting without even the semblance of a commission from a de facto government, was duly received and submitted to the commanding general, who is giving its contents careful consideration.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

60 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., November 26, 1899—*a. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Major Spence, Thirty-second Infantry, with a party of 50 left Angeles at 10 o'clock this morning and surrounded a barrio 6 miles northwest of the town and attacked at dawn, capturing 1 captain, 15 men, and 7 rifles, with ammunition and a number of bolos, with no casualties on our side. Yesterday 4 men of the Ninth Infantry wandered away from Capas and were waylaid by a small insurgent band and 1 man killed and 3 captured. I am having the affair carefully investigated, with a view to future action. The currents of the two events herein reported seem to indicate the initiatory steps of the guerrilla system, against which I hope the department commander will see his way clear to taking some drastic action at a very early date.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, December 9, 1899.

General MACARTHUR, *Bautista:*

* * * * *
Franklin, *Laguna de Bay*, reports damage to boat, which will be ordered to Manila for repairs. He says everything quiet along Guagua River. Large numbers of insurgents in the Nipa Vino district along shore of bay for several miles east of Orani. Have given permission to local president of Sexmoan to buy insurgent rifles for defense of inhabitants of that place, rifles to be subsequently purchased by the United States. Great many robbers in country on north shore of bay between Hagonoy and Orani.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., December 9, 1899—10 *a. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

* * * * *
Permission given to local presidente of Sexmoan to arm inhabitants of that place reverses my policy which I have been months in trying to establish, to the effect that citizens can not have firearms in their possession, but must rely on United States for protection. The same arguments used by Sexmoan will be brought forward by every community in this part of the island, and with equal force. All these reports are exaggerated and are very much like the reports with which we are familiar, when the inhabitants of the Territories desired to obtain troops in their vicinity or other advantages from the United States. The whole country is in a disorganized condition and full of robbers everywhere, and the discord will be increased by allowing communities to arm themselves. The problem can only be solved by the United States by systematic operations and an inflexible policy, the first and most effective step in establishing which, in my judgment, would be a proclamation somewhat similar in tenor to the one suggested in telegram from these headquarters of November 23.

* * * * *
MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, MANILA, P. I., December 9, 1899—11.35 *a. m.*

General MACARTHUR:

Your telegram announcing your policy received. Your recommendations concerning proclamation can not be carried out; legal difficulties of an international character, apparently not understood by you, forbid. No further advice on this subject desired by the commanding general.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

Attention is respectfully invited to the following correspondence as illustrating an interesting and important incident of the rescue of the railroad:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., *November 25, 1899—2 p. m.*

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

On November 11 the field column of this division was assembled at Mabalacat and vicinity. On that date the insurgent Filipino army held the entire line of the Manila and Dagupan Railroad from Bamban to Dagupan, a distance of 100 kilometers. On the evening of November 20 the advance of the division entered the town of Calasiao, from which point to Dagupan the rails had long before been removed. From the initial movement at Mabalacat to the conclusion of the maneuver at Calasiao the advance was so rapid that the retreating Filipinos did not have an opportunity to remove a single rail or destroy a single bridge, or culvert, even. In other words, the rescue of the right of way was absolutely complete in every respect, and the destruction of the rolling stock was so incomplete that several trains have been improvised, without which it would have been impossible to keep open the line of supply. These splendid results were rendered possible by the indefatigable zeal, untiring efforts, and cultivated skill of Capts. Harry A. Hegeman and Carl L. Stone, both of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, aided by the determined and sustained exertions of numerous enlisted men, mostly of the same regiment. Through the instrumentality of these officers and men two wrecked locomotive engines were recovered and placed under steam at Tarlac, and on the 17th instant two more were rescued and put into service at Paniqui. Of the latter two, Hegeman acted as engineer of one and Stone of the other. And to insure the absolute safety of these precious machines, upon which the troops at the front are depending for supply, these officers have continued to serve as engineers and are still performing that function, and in addition thereto are organizing the traffic department and assisting in the reconstruction of the line from Calasiao to Dagupan. Altogether the transaction must be regarded as quite remarkable, especially so as there was a total absence of all wrecking tools, and the only effective equipment for the work was the ability of the officers mentioned to devise original contrivances to supply every deficiency. The result was that the command advanced by rail for many miles and the railroad was saved. The exploit of these officers must rank in the same class as the work of Colonel Bailey, of Wisconsin, who, during the civil war, rescued the fleet of gunboats in the Red River by original methods of engineering. As preliminary to more substantial rewards I would like to have these splendid services recognized at once by brevet promotion, Hegeman to lieutenant-colonel, and Stone to major, for extraordinary and highly meritorious service in restoring to a serviceable condition engines destroyed by Filipino insurgents, and thus rendering it possible by the celerity of the troops employed to save the entire line of the Manila and Dagupan Railroad between Bamban and Dagupan, before the enemy could destroy any part of grade, track, or bridges. In addition to the foregoing, Hegeman was present with Colonel Bell in his remarkable attack of November 10 upon a Filipino trench in the vicinity of Bamban.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, *November 26, 1899.*

General MACARTHUR, *Bautista:*

Section 995, Revised Statutes, authorizing the bestowal of brevets upon officers for distinguished conduct in public service in the presence of the enemy, and section 996, providing that brevet commissions shall bear date from the particular action or service for which the officers were brevetted, should be considered in connection with recommendation for their promotion; reference is made to your telegram of November 25.

SCHWAN.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., *November 26, 1899.*

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

I have your message referring to Revised Statutes in connection with brevets recommended in my telegram of yesterday, and in reply would state that by a series

62 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

of combats, commencing at Porac on November 2 and terminating at Murcia on November 12, the insurgent Filipino army in my front, consisting of four brigades of, approximately, 1,500 men each, was broken up and put to flight.

In following the fragments of this force the services of Captains Hegeman and Stone were rendered. Although we did not get contact after Murcia, the rapidity and ferocity of the pursuit had the effect of scattering and demoralizing the retreating force.

If the service described was not in the presence of the enemy I am unable to comprehend what the language of the statute means. The date of the particular action in rescuing the locomotive which made further rapid pursuit of the enemy possible and resulted in driving him entirely away from the railroad line, and in giving us possession of the roadway, track, and all the bridges before they could be destroyed, was November 17, and the brevets should be given as of that date.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, November 27, 1899.

General MACARTHUR, *Bautista*:

My telegram of November 26 was more intended to point out that as a prerequisite to brevet promotion the date of the meritorious act must be fixed, and that it must also be shown that the act was performed in the presence of the enemy or, as construed by the War Department, within the range of the enemy's guns. These specific facts were not set forth in the cases of Hegeman and Stone in your dispatch of October 25. The lack as regards dates at least seems to be supplied in your telegram of yesterday evening.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff*.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., November 27, 1899—10.50 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila*:

Referring to your last dispatch about the construction of the law relating to brevets, I would remark that the position of the War Department amounts to a declaration that the more decisive the victory the less chance of recognition of meritorious services. That is to say, if you drive the enemy by repeated blows into such rapid retreat that you can't catch him the meritorious individual actions performed during the pursuit can not be recognized by brevet promotion because by action of the original beating he tries to keep himself out of gunshot range. As a matter of fact, during the entire period while Hegeman and Stone were engaged in rescuing the locomotive on the 17th we were liable to attack at any minute, and all preparations for that event were taken accordingly. The action was not only in the presence of the enemy, but by all methods of fair construction was within the range of the enemy's guns. It seems to me that the case fulfills every condition of the statute, even as narrowly construed in your telegrams; but rather than have these highly meritorious officers humiliated by the publication of this correspondence I respectfully request that the applications be withdrawn and no further action taken, unless the brevets can be conferred quickly, as I originally requested. Neither of the officers concerned knows what action I have taken in the premises.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, November 27, 1899.

General MACARTHUR, *Bautista*:

The several telegrams exchanged between us on the subject of brevet appointments will be canceled, as requested by you.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff*.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 63

[U.S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., December 9, 1899—10 a. m.

General SCHWAN, Chief of Staff, Manila:

Referring to my message of November 27, asking to withdraw recommendations for certain brevets and answering your message of same date, I would respectfully state that my purpose in sending that message, although imperfectly stated on account of pressure of other matters, was simply to request suspension of further action at present and was not with a view to having the several telegrams in the premises canceled. I now request that the correspondence be regarded as suspended for the time being only, as I desire to recur to the matter again when not so much pressed as at present by other duties.

MACARTHUR.

[U.S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, December 9, 1899—12.05 p. m.

General MACARTHUR:

Agreeable to your request this morning, telegrams relative to brevets have been restored to file.

SCHWAN, Chief of Staff.

[U.S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, November 27, 1899—1.33 p. m.

General SCHWAN, Chief of Staff, Manila:

The time has arrived for the movement of several columns west from the railroad to the coast of the China Sea, and the only thing that interferes with immediate action to that end is the possibility that some of my troops may be needed at Baliuag and that vicinity. If I could be assured that the situation at San Miguel could be taken care of without calling on my line north of Calumpit, I would proceed rapidly to a general clean up of Zambales and Bataan, wherein are now located the fragments of that part of the insurgent army which was formerly in my immediate front, that part which was stationed along the railroad, and that part which occupied Dagupan and the towns on the Gulf of Lingayen. In the first place, I should start a column of not to exceed 400 from O'Donnell, to move directly west to Botolan or Iba, as may be determined upon after investigating the advantage of each, the movement to be connected by water through a small ship to arrive at designated point simultaneously with the troops, the marching distance about 40 miles. Resistance from fragments of Hizon probably or perhaps Macabulos, or possibly both. Good guides are available. The minor details have been or are being thought out. Another column not to exceed 500 men to be assembled at Florida Blanca, from thence to pass into Bataan as far south as Balanga and therefrom returning to Llana-Hermosa and from thence to Subig. For purpose of cooperation, communication, and supply, another ship should be placed in the vicinity of Orani and Balanga and to proceed at the proper time to Subig to meet column at that place. From point of concentration at Florida Blanca, the marching distance would be something over 50 miles. The resistance would come from the fragments of Mascardo's force. To carry out these two movements, many preliminary arrangements are necessary, and it would take possibly a week to get the Florida Blanca column on the way. I would therefore like to reach a definite understanding about matters south of Calumpit, the possibility of securing suitable cooperation from the Navy or transports, and if I am authorized to carry out the schemes which seem to afford a very fair prospect of good results, to employ all necessary men and material available in the country to assist the movements.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

PALACE, November 27, 1899.

General MACARTHUR, Bautista:

Corps commander approves your proposed movement of two columns through Zambales and Bataan to start respectively from O'Donnell and Florida Blanca, the

64 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

objective of the former being Botolan or Iba, and that of the latter Balanga and eventually Subig, where it is to be joined by a third column. The situation at Baliuag will be looked after here without calling upon those of your troops north of Calumpit. There are now two naval vessels in Subig Bay and the naval commander in charge will at the proper time be requested to direct that they cooperate with your troops. Suitable transportation for the purposes of communication and supplies will be placed at your disposal upon request at the proper time. The projected operations should be carried out with the greatest possible expedition. Keep me fully advised of their progress.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., November 29, 1899—10.48 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

The column to enter Bataan will be composed of 400 selected men of the Thirty-second Infantry, leaving 250 men at Angeles and suitable numbers at other posts of the regiment; 100 men Third Infantry from Guagua and vicinity; 2 guns, Battery K, Third Artillery. This to overcome possible resistance before getting into the mountains. To this column I would like to add temporarily the company of Macabebe scouts. This command under General Grant will be concentrated at Florida Blanca on or before December 4. Transportation will be 50 buffalo carts which I will furnish from division supply train, and 100 native burden bearers, whom I will hire in vicinity of Angeles. The column will occupy Dinalupijan as quickly as possible, at which place a permanent supply camp will be established and the troops operate in all directions therefrom as may be necessary, relying on the burden bearers for transportation. The first movement as now proposed will be as far south as Balanga unless enemy should take trail across mountain to Subig or elsewhere, in which event column will pursue enemy wherever he may go. Telegraph line will be carried to Dinalupijan. If necessary, signal supplies can be obtained, which unfortunately are running very low. Work on this line has already commenced. The column can be supplied without reference to water transportation and can maneuver without any naval cooperation, and be independent in every way and take permanent possession of country occupied. Please inform me as soon as convenient the views of the department commander as to temporary employment of Macabebe scouts with this column.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., November 29, 1899—10.59 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

The column by the way of O'Donnell will be composed of 400 selected men of Twenty-fifth Infantry, leaving adequate protection at Mabalacat and Bamban. This column will be commanded by Colonel Burt and start on or before December 4. Transportation will be composed entirely of native burden bearers and such ponies as can be assembled and improvised for pack purposes, all of which I will furnish or hire here. With these means I propose to convey five days' rations and supply of reserve ammunition. The column will take north trail from O'Donnell, and I very much hope will meet Macabulos and Hizon in the mountains. This insurgent force will be the principal objective. If unfortunately they get through the mountains without opposition, the second objective will be either Iba or Botolan, which point I desire to determine in light of necessity of meeting column on the coast with supplies at the most convenient point. If I can rely on water transportation to meet column on the coast the question of supply becomes a very simple one; otherwise I will have to rearrange programme entirely, which I can do all right, but would very much prefer water cooperation if possible. If this expedition reaches the coast it will operate south to connect with Grant at Subig. I have everything or can hire in the country everything necessary to carry out this plan, and will not require any assistance except possibly in respect of water cooperation. It will not be possible to follow this movement by wire, but it is hoped to get frequent information by native messengers.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

MALACANAN, November 30, 1899.

General MACARTHUR:

Steamers can only land at Iba, Masinloc, and Santa Cruz after occupied by troops. During this monsoon waters of west coast very rough. Unsafe for vessels to ply along that coast in stormy weather. Date of arrival of troops in those towns should be fixed with as much certainty as possible. Steamers can be sent so as to arrive twenty-four hours after dates fixed.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

The two expeditions were successfully carried out and resulted in permanent occupation and complete control of Zambales and Bataan. The details of execution will be found in the appended report of Brig. Gen. F. D. Grant.

The systematic field operations of the division concluded with the events described in the following messages, which, for perspicuity, are assembled regardless of chronological order in the regular telegraphic series of the division:

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., November 25, 1899.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

I have information that the insurgent troops heretofore defending the railroad fell back with the ultimate purpose of assembling at Mangatarem. The troops that opposed Wheaton also intended to assemble at that point, as well as those stationed at Sual and Lingayen. The strength of these organizations before commencement of the recent campaign was certainly more than 6,000 men. The fragments remaining altogether are probably less than one-quarter of that number. The town of Mangatarem is represented as having many natural advantages for defense, and also as having a good line of retreat westward to the sea, and thence south along the seacoast to Zambales. This is the substance of reports from independent sources, and which, to a certain extent, corroborate each other and thus afford as reliable information as it is now possible to obtain. I shall move two battalions of the Thirty-sixth in the morning to Mangatarem to develop the situation. If no insurgents are found at Mangatarem I shall not, in view of the frightful condition of the roads, have this command proceed to Lingayen, as originally intended, especially so as a company of the Thirty-third, sent out by General Wheaton, has been in Lingayen, and is perhaps in that place now. If no enemy is found in Mangatarem it will justify the conclusion that the insurgent forces have broken up into small bands or have passed the mountains into Zambales. In the latter event, some time will be required for necessary preparation before entering that province. I have considered the possibility of such a movement, but shall not bring the matter up until the necessity therefor becomes apparent.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., November 26, 1899—a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

General Wheaton informed me yesterday of the presence of Captain Fowler's company of the Thirty-third Infantry in Mangatarem, from which town Fowler had driven a force under Alejandrino which was numerically very much superior to him and which had taken position in the adjacent mountains. Wheaton thought possible Fowler was in some jeopardy and recommended that I send troops to his assistance. Colonel Bell, with two battalions, started this morning at daylight to relieve Fowler, if necessary, and develop the situation. Under certain contingencies Bell has orders to pursue wherever the enemy may go. If they reach the seacoast road in Zambales, Bell's pursuit may wind up at Subig, in which event could he be met by a ship at that point? If Bell finds a concentrated force, too much for him to handle, I have the Seventeenth Infantry in hand to go to the scene immediately. I am a little concerned about the situation at Baliuag, as the group of insurgents under Pilar is the only one that has not been shaken by our recent movements. I should like to go there in person, but, under conditions here, shall be unable to leave for several days,

66 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

anyway. Why not take this situation in hand yourself? With the force at Quingua and Baliuag you can readily get six companies for field operations and two guns. If to this you could add a battalion or, preferably, two battalions from the force about Manila for a temporary purpose you would have sufficient force and fine scope for a nice little operation that would not only afford you recreation but would be immensely useful to the cause just at this time, as that group of Pilar's ought to be smashed at once.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., November 27, 1899.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Colonel Bell arrived at Mangatarem to-day, the passage of the Agno being the only difficulty encountered. Found the town occupied by Fowler's company of the Thirty-third; also found 94 Spanish prisoners collected there, and the following American prisoners who had escaped from retreating insurgent forces.

* * * * *

Alejandrino is in command of insurgents, who are reported by our escaped prisoners as being very destitute of food and ammunition, and that men are deserting in large numbers. The retreating column, which is composed of several hundred men, probably considerably less than 1,000, is now about 10 miles from Mangatarem, making laborious progress over mountain trail, the march being very much retarded by six guns of various kinds. If pack train crosses Agno all right, Bell proposes to rest until after midnight, and then make determined effort to overtake enemy, which he may possibly accomplish if they stick to their cannon. Bell's instructions contemplate that he shall follow wherever the enemy goes, and that he shall push things to a decisive result if possible. Spanish prisoners say Macabulos is in mountains around O'Donnell, where he went in 1896 when chased by Spaniards. Force reported as about 1,000, which estimate is probably excessive. Investigations are being made in that vicinity, and information may be obtained which will justify pushing a column through the mountains to Iba, and perhaps another column farther south in Bataan. All accounts agree that insurgents have no supplies in the mountains and depend almost entirely upon night forays into the valleys for subsistence, which is daily becoming more difficult to obtain. It is, therefore, improbable that any considerable number can be maintained in one place unless a populous section is occupied, which, under present conditions, they can only find on the Zambales coast. I hope to hear again from Bell to-morrow, and may possibly find it necessary if his pursuit carries him far from Mangatarem to put more troops into that town, the only difficulty in which operation arises from the fact that my wagons are in Paniqui and roads practically impassable. If Bell reaches a result near the town, which is not improbable, it will not be necessary to send other troops there.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., November 27, 1899—p. m.

General WHEATON, *San Fabian:*

My information is almost certain to the effect that Alejandrino was at Mangatarem when Fowler entered that town and is commanding the force which Bell is now pursuing. I will communicate your order to Captain Fowler by courier to-morrow. When Bell started into the mountains Fowler begged permission to go with him, and Bell made no objection. He expects to return to the town as soon as they overtake the guns which Alejandrino is trying to carry off. Bell is rationing Fowler, who will undoubtedly be back by the time your order reaches there. My own belief is that they will finish that business within 25 miles of the town and during the next three days.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., November 28, 1899—11.30 p. m.

General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

I have just received a hasty report from Colonel Bell in the mountains west of Mangatarem. He overtook the command of San Miguel and Alejandrino united.

Unfortunately they did not make sufficient resistance to cause a very heavy loss in killed and wounded, as far as ascertained up to this time, but he has scattered them in such a manner that he declares they will never reunite. Bell captured the entire plant for their powder factory, as well as for their arsenal, which were separate and distinct organizations under different managements. With these outfits he secured thousands of pounds of lead and a great number of cases of sheet copper. He also captured all their horses, carabaos, carretons, clothing, and food supplies, which he has not yet had time to inventory, as it is scattered over the mountains in all directions. He has all of the artillery, which at the time of his message he had not inventoried, but which he reports as being of the modern, serviceable, breech-loading variety, including Maxim, Hotchkiss, and Krupp guns. He also has all the tools of the engineers, consisting of hundreds of spades, picks, shovels, and hoes. The incidents of the fighting were exceedingly interesting, and consisted of a series of combats, flank marches, and determined rushes over ridges and across valleys high up toward the top of the mountains, all conducted with such skill that Bell apparently had no casualties, as he reports none, though he does not state that he had none. The enemy used their artillery freely, machine guns and all, but with the usual inefficient practice. Up to this time 10 dead and 10 wounded only have been found. Alejandrino and San Miguel disappeared early in the fight, and are now fugitives, accompanied by only a very few men, probably not more than a dozen. Officers as well as soldiers are reported as discouraged and disgusted with the continuance of the war. The generals, however, are trying to carry out Aguinaldo's policy, and are making a desperate effort to hold their men a little longer and are shooting officers who tender their resignations. This action has terrified many, but this splendid work of Bell's has put an end to the group in this vicinity. Bell is going to bring what he can of the plunder to Mangatarem and destroy what he can not bring in. Bell states in his report that this is another triumph of the pack train, as without it he could not possibly have accomplished the work. This is a very modest way of putting it. No doubt the mules are entitled to credit, but the real factors in the success, which is decisive in every respect, are the splendid skill, pertinacity, and good judgment of Colonel Bell himself and the untiring endurance and magnificent fighting qualities of his men. It is impossible to say too much in behalf of either.

MACARTHUR.

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., November 29, 1899—11.18 a. m.

General SCHAWN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

I recommend and urgently request the immediate promotion of Col. J. F. Bell, Thirty-sixth Infantry, to be brigadier-general of volunteers. The personal intrepidity of this officer and his many acts of good soldiership are well known to the department commander, as they are of record at his headquarters. By his latest operations in the mountains west of Mangatarem he destroyed the largest fraction of the insurgent army left on this line, and captured absolutely all the war material of the Filipino government north of the Pasig. As one of the important consequences of Colonel Bell's work on this occasion, the insurgents can make no more powder and no more cartridges, and as the supply of ammunition in the hands of insurgent soldiers is very limited, Colonel Bell's success practically puts a limit to the duration of the war in this zone of action. Colonel Bell's determination and audacity are well known to all who are acquainted with the operations of the Eighth Army Corps, but his rare skill in executing grand tactics and his sound and discriminating judgment in discussing military policy and plans are only known to those who have been associated with him in the responsibilities of high command in the field. He has been my faithful staff officer and he has commanded with unusual ability a regiment in the division, and has thus been under my personal observation for nearly a year, and I declare without any hesitation whatever that, in addition to his remarkable ability for minor warfare, he has in a marked degree all the essential qualifications for the highest command. His successful work yesterday in the mountains, considered in the light of its far-reaching consequences, justifies and in fact demands immediate recognition; and as his promotion and assignment to a higher command will add a permanent element of strength to the operations of the army in the field, I can not urge too strongly that favorable action be had at once.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

BAUTISTA, P. I., *November 30, 1899—1.30 p. m.*General SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Manila:*

Bell's command is employed assembling at Mangatarem the property captured in that vicinity, much of which will have to be destroyed as valueless and too heavy to bring in. Bell has 14 modern guns, all in good condition, including those formerly on the gunboat *Urdaneta*. Fowler took 7 obsolete guns when he entered the town originally, making 21 altogether. Bell thinks he has the breach blocks of the big guns captured in Malolos, which are still at that place. I have ordered Bell to concentrate that part of his regiment now with him at Mangatarem, and shall employ this force for further operations as soon as I can determine in what direction a movement will be useful. We are not at present in contact with any organized force, and hear only unreliable rumors, many of which will be settled when my columns move to the sea, preparations for which are going forward rapidly. As soon as an approximate date of arrival at Iba is determined upon, will request to have boat meet command with supplies. Is it intended that boat shall simply touch port and leave supplies or remain for a time to accompany troops and carry supplies from place to place as they move up and down the coast? A scout from Angeles yesterday captured 6 rifles, 2 carbines, 2 revolvers, 7 bolos, 8 ponies, several hundred rounds of ammunition, 4 Filipino officers, 1 soldier, and destroyed a reloading outfit and a quantity of lead. I am preparing to occupy for purpose of extended scout the towns of Santa Ignacio, Moriones, and O'Donnell, connecting between commands to be established by heavy connecting patrols, and thereafter the mountains directly in front of each place to be thoroughly explored. This is intended to cover at least a week and embrace all the country between Camiling and O'Donnell, and undoubtedly will give information of practical value instead of vague and unreliable rumors that are continually being set afloat in the premises. I shall also send a scout to Victoria, at which point some hostile demonstrations have been made against persons who were friendly toward American troops when the place was occupied by the Thirty-fourth Infantry.

MACARTHUR.

In carrying out the guerrilla policy the Filipino army quickly disintegrated, but soon reappeared in small bands scattered over all the provinces occupied by the division. A corresponding dissemination of American troops immediately followed, the rapidity and extent of which may be seen by reference to the weekly station reports, copies of which are appended hereto, marked 6, from which it will be seen that the 33 stations occupied on December 1, 1899, had increased to 117 on April 6, 1900.

Of course under such conditions all regular and systematic tactical operations ceased, but as hostile contact with the small bands was established everywhere an infinite number of minor affairs resulted, a connected narrative of which is impracticable, and as a substitute therefor a record of events has been compiled, consisting of reports of field operations, to include April 6, 1900, which is appended hereto, marked 213.

The termination of the period covered by this report is coincident with the dissolution of the division by absorption into the Department of Northern Luzon, as announced in General Orders, No. 1, Division of the Philippines, dated April 7, 1900, and as this is a final report, a complete list of all organizations which have at any time served as integral parts of the division is respectfully submitted, as follows:

Troops of the Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, August, 1898, to April, 1900.

U. S. Engineers, Companies A, B.	3d U. S. Artillery, 1 battalion, G, H,
4th U. S. Cavalry, Troops C, E, F, G, H,	K, L.
I, K, L, M.	4th U. S. Artillery, detachment Light
1st U. S. Artillery, Light Battery E.	Battery F.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 69

Troops of the Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, August, 1898, to April, 1900—Cont'd.

6th U. S. Artillery, Light Battery D.	35th Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 12 companies.
3d U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	36th Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 12 companies.
4th U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	41st Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 12 companies.
9th U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	Macabebes Scouts, 6 companies.
12th U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	Astor Battery of Light Artillery.
13th U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	Utah Light Artillery, Batteries A, B.
14th U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	1st California Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
16th U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	1st Colorado Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
17th U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	1st Idaho Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
18th U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 8 companies.	51st Iowa Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
21st U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	20th Kansas Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
22d U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	13th Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
23d U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.	1st Montana Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
24th U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 8 companies.	1st Nebraska Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
25th U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 8 companies.	1st North Dakota Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
29th Infantry, U. S. V., 2 companies.	2d Oregon Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
32d Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 12 companies.	10th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
33d Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 12 companies.	1st South Dakota Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.
34th Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 8 companies.	1st Wyoming Volunteer Infantry, headquarters and 8 companies.

Casualties for November.

	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
Killed	1	3	4
Wounded	3	23	26
Captured		2	2
Total	4	28	32

Casualties of division from organization to end of existence of division.

	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
Spanish-American war:			
Killed		19	19
Wounded	3	100	103
Total	3	119	122
Philippine insurrection:			
Killed	18	142	160
Wounded	70	968	1,038
Missing		7	7
Total	88	1,117	1,205
Aggregate	91	1,236	1,327

70 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

On the occasion of two former reports, dated February 28, 1899, and May 31, 1899, the undersigned expressed views as follows:

The enthusiasm and military spirit of the enlisted force and subordinate officers of the division during the operations of the month have been a constant source of inspiration and confidence. Hurried from one state of danger and exertion to another, these splendid men have responded in every instance with alacrity and with that soldierly simplicity and directness of action which have always been the best characteristics of the profession. The difficulties attending the execution of tactical operations on an extended line, such as that occupied by the division during the month, involve great presence of mind and endless exertion on the part of brigade and regimental commanders. The decision and sustained vigor of these officers insured such unity and strength throughout the command that every obstacle was quickly overcome and every prearranged scheme carried out precisely as planned.

The force and effect of command depend largely upon the assistance of staff officers who to natural ability and experience join the spirit of enterprise in respect to these essential qualifications. The staff service at these headquarters has been greatly favored, and the highest appreciation of the zealous and intelligent work of these officers is cordially expressed.

Of the military ardor of the American troops it is impossible to speak too warmly. The entire personnel, including officers of all grades and soldiers, fought and worked with unwearied constancy. Each one appeared to feel that upon his individual exertions depended the issue of the campaign. For three months day after day every man has been constantly under arms, exposed to a scorching sun, almost as destructive and much harder to bear than the enemy's fire, and as at the present writing the campaign has not closed, the manifestations of devotion and determination continue with undiminished force, and all are eager to close with the adversary as occasion may offer or duty require.

The staff of the division has been indefatigable in examining and arranging matters appertaining to their various duties, and everything connected therewith has been most skillfully carried out by these talented officers, who have thus materially facilitated the difficulties of execution and diminished the burdens of command.

It is a great pleasure in concluding the official history of the division to reiterate and emphasize the sentiments heretofore expressed. Recruited from a hardy and valiant race, the memories these men will finally carry to their homes of common triumphs and hardships incurred in behalf of republican institutions will undoubtedly engender a bond of mutual esteem which, proclaimed through the organizations of memorial bodies, may serve to keep alive a warlike spirit among the people of the Republic which alone can create, civilize, and defend a state.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MACARTHUR,
Major-General, United States Volunteers, Commanding.

No. 2.

Report of stations, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, April 6, 1900.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
ENGINEERS.			
Company A.....	Lieut. Stickle.....	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States:			
Troops L, K.....	Maj. Rodgers .....	.....do	Do.
Troop G	Capt. Koehler	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H	Capt. Hughes	San Rafael	Bulacan.
Troop F	Capt. Rivers	Norzagaray	Do.
Troop M	Capt. Lockwood	Binalonan.....	Pangasinan.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 71

Report of stations, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, April 6, 1900—Cont'd.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States: Battery E.....	Capt. Andrews.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States: Headquarters, Company D.....	Col. Page.....	Caloocan.....	Manila.
Company A.....	Capt. Dwyer.....	La Lomboy Convent.....	Bulacan.
Company B.....	Capt. Williams.....	Malabon.....	Manila.
Company C.....	Lieut. Walker.....	Calumpit.....	Bulacan.
Company E.....	Capt. McRae.....	Meycauayan and Polo.....	Do.
Companies F, G.....	Capt. Cooke.....	Malolos.....	Do.
Companies H, I.....	Maj. Hannay.....	Hagonoy.....	Do.
Company K.....	Capt. Buttler.....	Santo Tomas and Apalit.....	Pampanga.
Company L.....	Capt. Nichols.....	Guiguinto and Bigaa.....	Bulacan.
Company M.....	Lieut. Langdon.....	Bulacan.....	Do.
9th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Coolidge.....	Tarlac.....	Tarlac.
Company A.....	Lieut. Smith, jr.....	O'Donnell.....	Do.
Company B.....	Capt. Brewster.....	Capas.....	Do.
Company C.....	Lieut. Bumpus.....	Bamban.....	Do.
Company D.....	Capt. Palmer, G.....	Magalang.....	Pampanga.
Company I.....	Capt. Palmer.....	Murcia.....	Tarlac.
Company K.....	Capt. Sigworth.....	Mabalacat.....	Pampanga.
Companies L, M.....	Capt. Anderson.....	Concepcion.....	Tarlac.
12th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Bubb.....	Paniqui.....	Do.
Company A.....	Lieut. Smith.....	Gerona.....	Do.
Companies B, C.....	Maj. Allen.....	Victoria.....	Do.
Companies D, I.....	Maj. Foster.....	Rosales.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.....	Capt. Anglum.....	Moncada.....	Tarlac.
Company L.....	Capt. Barth.....	Cuyapo.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company M.....	Lieut. Dove.....	San Juan de Guimba.....	Do.
Detachment from Paniqui.....	Lieut. Dove.....	El Bendio.....	Tarlac.
Detachment from Victoria.....	Lieut. Dove.....	Pura.....	Do.
13th United States: Headquarters, Company E.....	Col. Bisbee.....	Binalonan.....	Pangasinan.
Company A.....	Capt. Falson.....	San Fabian.....	Do.
Company B.....	Capt. Wild.....	Pozorrubio.....	Do.
Company C.....	Lieut. Threlkeld.....	Manaoag.....	Do.
Company D.....	Lieut. Barnett.....	San Jacinto.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Arrasmith.....	Asingan.....	Do.
Company G.....	Maj. Duncan.....	Urdaneta.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Read.....	San Manuel.....	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M.....	Capt. Buck.....	Dagupan.....	Do.
Detachment Company A.....	Capt. Ferguson.....	Cabaruan.....	Do.
17th United States: Headquarters, Companies B, K.....	Col. Smith.....	Bautista.....	Do.
Companies A, D, E, I.....	Capt. Brush.....	Bayambang.....	Do.
Company C.....	Capt. Chynoweth.....	Malasiqui.....	Do.
Company F.....	Lieut. Cordray.....	Santa Barbara.....	Do.
Company G.....	Lieut. Bates.....	Calasiao.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Carr.....	San Carlos.....	Do.
Companies L, M.....	Maj. Cowles.....	Camiling.....	Tarlac.
22d United States: Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D.....	Maj. Baldwin.....	San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Companies H, G, E.....	Capt. Dowdy.....	Arayat.....	Pampanga.
Company F.....	Lieut. Stone.....	Cabiao.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company I.....	Lieut. Leonard.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Companies K, M.....	Capt. Kreps.....	Candaba.....	Pampanga.
Company L.....	Capt. Crittenden.....	San Luis.....	Do.
24th United States: Headquarters, Company F.....	Col. Freeman.....	Tayug.....	Pangasinan.
Company A.....	Lieut. Lincoln.....	Humingan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company C.....	Lieut. Taylor, jr.....	Pantabangan.....	Do.
Companies E, I.....	Lieut. Col. Keller.....	San Jose.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. McMaster.....	San Nicolas.....	Pangasinan.
Company G.....	Lieut. Van Duyn.....	Carrangian.....	Nueva Ecija.
Detachment Company K.....	Lieut. Parker.....	Santa Maria.....	Pangasinan.
Company K.....	Capt. Black.....	San Quintin.....	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States: Headquarters, Company M.....	Col. Burt.....	Iba.....	Zambales.
Company E.....	Capt. Albright.....	Santa Cruz.....	Do.
Company F.....	Lieut. Straat.....	Baliuag.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Caldwell.....	Masinloc.....	Do.
Detachment Companies E, H, F, M.....	Lieut. McCaskey.....	Botolan.....	Do.
Detachment Companies E, F, H.....	Lieut. Coburn.....	Candelaria.....	Do.
Detachment Companies B, K, I, L.....	Lieut. Sharon.....	San Marcelino.....	Do.
Company I.....	Capt. Pardee.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Company B.....	Lieut. Martin.....	Subig.....	Do.

72 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Report of stations, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, April 6, 1900—Cont'd.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—Continued.			
25th United States—Continued.			
Company L	Capt. Lowe	San Narciso	Zambales.
Company M	Capt. Leonhaeuser	Castillejos	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies E, C	Col. Craig	Balanga	Bataan.
Company A	Capt. Grinstead	Mariveles	Do.
Company B	Maj. Henry	Orion	Do.
Companies D, K, L	Capt. Summerlin	Dinalupijan	Do.
Detachment Company D	Lieut. Shook	Pilar	Do.
Company F	Capt. Brandt	Abucay	Do.
Companies G, H	Lieut. Col. Strother	Orani	Do.
Detachment Company G	Lieut. Love	Samal	Do.
Detachment Company K	Lieut. Crawford	Llana Hermosa	Do.
Company I	Capt. Eckers	Florida Blanca	Pampanga.
Company M	Capt. Collins	Porac	Do.
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M	Col. Kennon	Cabanatuan	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, D	Maj. Shunk	Baler	Principe.
Company C		San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Company B	Capt. Morgan	Bongabon	Do.
Company E	Capt. Dame	San Antonio	Do.
Companies F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Howze	Laosag (Gen. Young's command).	Ilocos Norte.
Company I	Maj. Wheeler	Penaranda	Nueva Ecija.
Company K	Capt. Sullivan	Allaga	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D	Col. Plummer	Balluag	Bulacan.
Company E	Maj. Short	Norzagaray	Do.
Company F	Capt. Prescott	Angat	Do.
Company G	Capt. Becker	Santa Maria	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Col. Walsh	Quingua	Do.
Companies I, K, L	Maj. Laws	San Miguel	Do.
Detachment Companies I, K, L	Lieut. Godson	Blacnabato	Do.
Detachment Companies A, B, C, D		San Ildefonso	Do.
Company M	Capt. Brazee	Pullian	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, L, M	Col. Grove	Lingayen	Pangasinan.
Company B	Lieut. Lear	Aguilar	Do.
Companies C, H	Lieut. Davidson	Sual	Do.
Company G	Maj. Bishop	Alaminos	Zambales.
Company D	Capt. Craig	Bolinao	Do.
Company E	Capt. Dodge	Salasa	Pangasinan.
Companies F, I	Maj. Braden	Mangatarem	Do.
Company K	Capt. Fitzhugh	Binmaley	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, G, H	Col. Richmond	Angeles	Pampanga.
Companies A, B	Lieut. Col. Mallory	Guagua	Do.
Company E	Capt. Siviter	Mexico	Do.
Company F	Capt. Davidson	Santa Ana	Do.
Companies I, M	Maj. Wholly	San Fernando	Do.
Company K	Capt. Ruttencutter	Bacolor and Santa Rita	Do.
Company L	Capt. Nettles	Lubao and Sexmoan	Do.
29th U. S. Volunteers:			
Company M (attached)		Malabon	

No. 3.

TARLAC, October 18, 1899.

*The Commanding General of the American Forces in Angeles,
or San Fernando, Pampanga.*

RESPECTABLE GENERAL: In order to arrange with Major-General Otis difficulties connected with the delivery of sick Spanish civil and military prisoners, my Honorable President, General Aguinaldo, desires to send to Manila a military commission, composed of five persons, presided over by one general, who bears moreover other commissions of a pacific character.

I beg you to please inform me in reply whether General Otis will find no inconvenience in receiving the said commission, designating in the affirmative case, a day and hour upon which the commission may enter your lines.

I am, respectable General, your very respectful and obliged comrade and servant,

AMBROSIO FLORES,
The Secretary of War.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 73

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 20, 1899.
ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC
AND EIGHTH ARMY CORPS:

A flag from the insurgent line has just delivered a message directed to me, signed by the Secretary of War, Ambrosio Flores, in which he says that his honorable president, General Aguinaldo, desires to send a military commission to Manila, composed of five persons, presided over by an insurgent general. The purpose of the commission, as stated by General Flores, is to arrange with General Otis difficulties connected with a delivery of sick Spanish civil and military prisoners. It is further stated by Flores in his letter that the commission is charged with other matters of a pacific character. These matters, however, are not specified.

I have directed the bearer of the flag to go back to his own lines and return again to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock, at which time I would communicate to him the answer of the department commander.

MACARTHUR.

PALACE, 20.

General MACARTHUR, *Angeles*:

Reply to message received from insurgent lines on your front that General Otis is unable to recognize or receive any commission of gentlemen accredited by General Aguinaldo, unless accredited by him solely in his character of general in chief of the insurgent forces.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff*.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 21, 1899.

HON. AMBROSIO FLORES, *Tarlac, Luzon*.

SIR: I take pleasure in acknowledging receipt of your note of October 18 instant, which was delivered yesterday, the 20th instant. The contents thereof were expeditiously communicated to the commander in chief of the United States Army in Manila.

In reply thereto the commander in chief desires me to say that he is unable to recognize or receive any commission of gentlemen accredited by General Aguinaldo, unless accredited by him solely in his character of general in chief of the insurgent forces.

In this connection attention is invited to that part of the note of Your Excellency wherein it is stated that "Mi Honorable Presidente General Aguinaldo desea," etc.

With warm personal esteem, I remain, very respectfully,

ARTHUR MACARTHUR,
Major-General, Commanding.

TARLAC, *October 22, 1899.*

Major-General Mr. MACARTHUR,

Commander of the forces of the United States in Angeles.

RESPECTABLE SIR: I have the pleasure to receive this day the reply of your excellency, dated the 21st instant, the contents of which have been read by my chief, General Aguinaldo.

And for the satisfaction of General Otis I say, in the name of my general, that in order to give evidence of our humane sentiments and sincere proofs of making friendship with the United States, the government (of the) Philippine republic desires to deliver to his excellency, Mr. Otis, as representative of his nation, sick Spanish civil and military prisoners, already freed on our own initiative.

And with the object of overcoming the difficulties of assembling so large a number of prisoners, General Aguinaldo contemplates sending a military commission composed of five persons, presided over by one of our generals, to confer with his excellency, Mr. Otis.

And finally, it is desired to know if General Otis is disposed to receive the said commission of humanity and pacific character.

In the affirmative case, it is requested that a day and hour be designated for the commission to enter your lines.

74 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

I beg you, General, to permit me again to impose upon your kindness by condescending to transmit, entire, this letter to his excellency, General Otis, for which additional favor your most respectful servant remains greatly obliged.

AMBROSIO FLORES,
The Secretary of War.

[Telegram.]

ANGELES, LUZON, P. I., October 23, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT PACIFIC, *Manila*:

A note was delivered about 5.30 this afternoon by flag, dated at Tarlac, 22d of October, signed by Ambrosio Flores, the general secretary of war, in which he acknowledges receipt of my note of the 21st, which contained the department commander's reply to the former note, the contents of which he informs me have been read by his chief, General Aguinaldo. General Flores then continues as follows: "And for the satisfaction of General Otis I say, in the name of my general, that in order to give evidence of our humane sentiments and sincere proof of making friendship with the United States, the government of the Philippine republic desires to deliver to his excellency, Mr. Otis, as representative of his nation, sick Spanish civil and military prisoners already freed on our own initiative."

General Flores then states that in order to overcome the difficulties of assembling so large a number of prisoners General Aguinaldo contemplates sending a military commission composed of five persons, presided over by one of their generals, to confer with General Otis. An inquiry is made if General Otis is disposed to receive the said commission of humanity and pacific character.

The note concludes with a request that I will transmit, entire, the letter to General Otis, which I think perhaps is desirable, unless favorable action is considered expedient upon this representation of its contents, in which event I will send it in to-morrow by an officer.

The insurgent flag will return at 9.30 in the morning. I would therefore like definite instructions before that time.

MACARTHUR.

[Telegram.]

MANILA, October 23, 1899—9.10 p. m.

COMMANDING GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,
EIGHTH ARMY CORPS, *Angeles*.

Corps commander desires to see the letter of General Flores, referred to in your telegram, before making any reply. Send letters to these headquarters by an officer to-morrow.

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff, Department of Pacific.*

[U. S. military telegraph.]

ANGELES, P. I., October 24, 1899—9.55 a. m.

General SCHWAN, *Palace, Manila*:

Colonel Mallory will go into Manila on the regular train this afternoon with the letter from the insurgent lines.

MACARTHUR.

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 24, 1899.

Brigadier-General SCHWAN,
Chief of Staff, Department of Pacific and Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: For the sake of reference I inclose herewith copies of the entire correspondence, which began with letter of October 18, instant, dated at Tarlac, and signed by the general secretary of war, Ambrosio Flores.

These papers will be handed you by Lieutenant-Colonel Mallory of my staff.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MACARTHUR,
Major-General, U. S. Volunteers, Commanding.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 75

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC AND EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Manila, P. I., October 25, 1899.

Maj. Gen. ARTHUR MACARTHUR,

Commanding Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Angeles, Luzon, P. I.

SIR: I am directed by the commanding-general to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 24th instant, with certain inclosures, consisting—

First. Communication dated Tarlac, October 18, 1899, signed by "Ambrosio Flores," who styles himself "the general secretary of war."

Second. Official copy of telegram dated Angeles, October 20, 1899, addressed to "The Adjutant-General, Department of the Pacific," signed "MacArthur."

Third. Official copy of telegram dated October 20, addressed to "General MacArthur," and signed "Schwan, chief of staff."

Fourth. Official copy of letter dated October 21, addressed to "Honorable Ambrosio Flores, Tarlac, Luzon," and signed "Arthur MacArthur, major-general commanding."

Fifth. Communication dated Tarlac, October 22, addressed to "Major-General MacArthur, commander of the forces of the United States in Angeles," and signed "El gral secretario de guerra, Ambrosio Flores."

Sixth. Telegram dated Manila, October 23, addressed to the "Commanding general, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps," and signed "Schwan, chief of staff, Department of the Pacific."

Seventh. Telegram of last-named date, addressed to the "Adjutant-General, Department of the Pacific," and signed "MacArthur."

This correspondence, in so far as the communications signed "Ambrosio Flores" (upon which all correspondence arose) are concerned, sets out a desire of "my honorable president, General Aguinaldo," to arrange "with Major-General Otis difficulties connected with the delivery of sick Spanish civil and military prisoners," and to present other matters "of a pacific character" through "a military commission composed of five persons" to be sent to Manila; and "General Aguinaldo" desires to be informed—so the person who subscribes himself as "Ambrosio Flores, the general secretary of war" asserts—if the proposed commission, claimed to be one of humanity, etc., will be officially received.

It is presumed that "the sick Spanish civil and military prisoners" referred to are Spanish citizens, formerly civil officials, and soldiers of Spain, made prisoners by the insurgent troops when in rebellion against that Government, who have since been held in confinement by those troops, some of whom have performed service in the insurgent ranks against the United States.

I am instructed to inform you that, with these prisoners or the armed forces by whom they are held in confinement, the United States has no official relationship, but, moved by the dictates of humanity, would be glad to have them sent to our military lines, where they will be hospitably received and carefully tended, that they may be restored to a condition of health. Should these sick people present themselves, or be presented, at any point within your command, you will welcome their return from a prolonged, cruel, and unwarrantable captivity, look to their comfort, and furnish them transportation as soon as practicable to the city of Manila.

There does not, therefore, seem to be any use which a commission of gentlemen sent from Tarlac could subserve in the interest of these so-called Spanish prisoners, and its journey to Manila would be purposeless, and most significantly so to secure the expressed object.

I am further instructed to say that the commanding-general has no official information or knowledge from his Government of the parties styling themselves, or who are styled in the correspondence, as "my honorable president" or as "the general secretary of war," and hence is debarred from making official recognition of their communications which you have received.

You are therefore directed to make known these instructions to the persons by whom you have been addressed and do whatever may be in your power to ameliorate the condition of the prisoners whom they have referred to.

Very respectfully,

THEO. SCHWAN,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers, Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 26, 1899.

HON. AMBROSIO FLORES, *Tarlac.*

SIR: Referring to your note of October 22, 1899, wherein you request me to transmit the entire contents thereof to General Otis, I take pleasure in informing you that not only that letter but all other correspondence arising from your original note of October 18 was submitted to and personally considered by the commander in chief.

76 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

In reply to my letter transmitting these papers, I received carefully prepared instructions, of which, for the purpose of communicating exactly the views of the commander in chief, I respectfully inclose a full copy.

In pursuance of my instructions, which you will understand perfectly after having read the same, I shall be glad to receive such sick Spanish civil and military prisoners as it may be deemed expedient to send to my lines. For this purpose I will, at any time, when not engaged in actual military operations, send an officer under a flag to confer with an officer from the Filipino army with a view to arranging all necessary details to secure the ease and comfort of such Spanish citizens as you may desire to transfer to my hospitality.

With assurances of high personal consideration, I beg to remain,

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MACARTHUR,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 4.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN LUZON,
OFFICE OF CHIEF QUARTERMASTER,
Manila, P. I., September 11, 1900.

THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN LUZON,
Manila, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to render the subjoined report of the service of the quartermaster's department of the Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, and of the Department of Northern Luzon, during the periods of the fall and winter campaign of 1899, and up to May 4, 1900, the date when the administration of the department was changed by the transfer of Major-General MacArthur to the command of the Division of the Philippines, and of his relief by Major (then Brigadier) General Wheaton.

The office of chief quartermaster of the division was, prior to the date when I assumed charge, successively administered during the year by various officers. The dates of their respective services are indicated in the list shown in appendix hereto. Reports of these officers not appended have probably been forwarded to your office.

The usual field records only could, in connection with the movements of the division, be kept, and as each officer took with him his file of papers, I am unable to compile at this time a full record of the operations of the division from the beginning of the fiscal year; several periods are necessarily unaccounted for.

I reported to Major-General MacArthur, commanding Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, at Angeles, on October 27, 1899, and was assigned to duty as chief quartermaster of the division.

The principal centers of the division lines at this time consisted of Angeles, headquarters of the Second Division and First Brigade, and San Fernando, headquarters of the Second Brigade.

The division occupied about 21 towns altogether, and about 285 square miles of territory. The country to the north and west of that territory, and that on the east to the lines of the First Division, was occupied entirely by insurgents, whose lines encroached to the vicinity of the occupied towns.

The Second Division was, at the time of the commencement of the general fall operations, early in November, 1899, composed of—

The First Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Wheeler, and consisting of the Nineteenth, Twelfth, and Sixteenth Regiments of Infantry.

The Second Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Grant, and consisting of the Seventeenth, Twenty-fifth, and Thirty-fifth Regiments of Infantry.

Unbrigaded organizations, consisting of the Third, Twenty-second, and Thirty-second Regiments of Infantry, 1 company of Macabebe Scouts, 2 troops of the Fourth Cavalry, and 1 battery of the First Artillery, making a total of 293 commissioned officers and 11,113 enlisted men.

The division limits were extended by telegram of December 19 from headquarters, Division of the Philippines, to include the greater portion of the former First Division. The troops thus gained consisted of—

The Twenty-fourth, Thirty-fourth, and Thirty-fifth Regiments of Infantry, 5 troops of the Fourth Cavalry, and a detachment of Battery F of the Fifth Artillery.

Under telegram of the same authority, December 25, the Thirteenth and Twenty-second Regiments were added to the Second Division. Its territory was thus extended on the north to the Gulf of Lingayen and the province of [San Fernando de] Union, and on the east to the province of Vizcaya. The posts occupied by the Sixteenth Infantry, in the southern portion of that province, were also, for supply purposes,

included in the Second Division. The strength of the division as thus increased amounted to 378 commissioned officers and 13,421 enlisted men.

The Department of Northern Luzon was created by General Orders, No. 1, headquarters Division of the Philippines, April 7, 1900. It was composed of the territory of the Second Division, that of northwestern Luzon, commanded by Brigadier-General Young, and that of the provinces of Cagayan, Isabela, and Nueva Vizcaya, commanded by Brigadier-General Hood.

Under General Orders, No. 63, Adjutant-General's Office, current series, May 4, 1900, General MacArthur was placed in command of the Division of the Philippines, and was relieved as commander of the Department of Northern Luzon by Major (then Brigadier) General Wheaton.

Under General Orders, No. 19, headquarters Division of the Philippines, the Department of Northern Luzon was, by the addition of the provinces of Morong and Infanta and that portion of the province of Manila north of the Pasig River, increased to its present boundaries.

The most important service confronting the quartermaster's department of the Second Division at the time I joined was the equipment of the division for the coming campaign. Owing to the limited supply of American transportation in the islands, it was necessary to estimate largely upon the use of native transportation, consisting of carabao teams for draft service and ponies for mounts. In all the field preparations made, mobility of the command, as well as provision for actual needs, was kept in view and impedimenta limited accordingly.

FIELD OPERATIONS.

The general fall operations were practically inaugurated on November 5 by the movement on Magalang. The Seventeenth Infantry, commanded by General (then Colonel) Smith, moving as the right of the division, made the attack. After repeated firing along the road through the day and stubborn resistance at three different points on the part of the insurgents, the town was, by about 7 p. m., captured, and the troops quartered in the unoccupied houses.

The train in this movement, consisting of about 3 escort wagons and 34 carabao carts, was conducted by Capt. C. St. J. Chubb, regimental quartermaster, Seventeenth Infantry. It arrived at Magalang by about 9 p. m.

The line of march was through a country of open fields and a rank growth of bamboo thickets. The river crossings proved fair, but the road to Magalang was in many places almost impassable. The ground was cultivated in rice and banana plantations, and the people were well supplied with poultry, hogs, and carabaos.

I had accompanied the movement with the advance guard as aid and to give directions regarding captured property, and on the following day returned to Angeles with a portion of the captured transportation, which, on this move, amounted to about 40 carts and 18 or 20 ponies.

The command as organized for the main northern movement consisted of the Ninth, Twelfth, Seventeenth, and Thirty-sixth Regiments of Infantry, two troops of the Fourth Cavalry, one platoon of Light Battery E of the First Artillery, and one platoon of Gatling guns.

The movement was commenced by the advance of the Second Division on Mabalacat on November 8, 1899. For this march each man carried one day's rations and 100 rounds of ammunition; the regimental trains were loaded with a reserve supply of two days' rations and about 100,000 rounds of ammunition.

The command arrived at its destination without any resistance early in the afternoon. The wagon train, which was under charge of Major (then Captain) Littell, quartermaster of the First Brigade, joined the command by nightfall. The troops were assigned to quarters for temporary occupancy.

On the following day I returned to Angeles with a train, and started supplies forward to prepare for the final movement.

The preparations for a move up to this time were merely for a temporary one, having been made upon the basis of an early return to Angeles. On the developments which arose, however, the final campaign northward was at once begun from Mabalacat.

The move on Bamban and capture of that town, after a resistance, overcome by a flank movement, occurred on November 11, 1899. After the arrival of the Second Division at Bamban I returned by order of the commanding general to Mabalacat, and started the wagon and cart trains forward. The trains reached their destination by nightfall, bringing all required supplies for the troops, who had been quartered as usual in the abandoned buildings.

Later, the same afternoon, I returned with the chief commissary to Bamban, in compliance with telegraphic order of the division commander, and received his

instructions as to the plan of supply for the entire campaign, and again returned to Mabalacat the same night.

The following day the command continued northward, accompanied by the regimental trains, and I returned to Angeles to take up the matter of organizing the division supply train. About 200 carts, to make a total train of about 250, were needed at once to meet the situation. Continued rains and heavy roads, with fords at times impassable, added much to the doubt and difficulty of the undertaking to secure transportation for these trains.

Owing evidently to the drafts previously made upon the country by both divisions, the usual methods of securing transportation by means of native agents or scouting parties failed entirely to meet the conditions. The only resource left was to forage for transportation among the hidden camps of the refugees, scattered in the swamps and along the mountain sides. In order to effect this, I took personal charge of the work of securing the additional transportation, transferring the conduct of the trains in operation to Captain Littell.

By means of a native guide, acting somewhat under compulsion, the refugee camps were located, and by impressment among them the division trains were in each case made for finally returning to the owners the transportation thus secured.

The visits of the impressing party were not without advantage to the natives themselves. Their teams were in most cases idle, and employment by the Government afforded means which, from every indication, were actually needed for the maintenance of their families.

Owing to the number of sick found in these camps, the division commander had also authorized me to purchase medicine for distribution among them, and to advise them, in answer to appeals which they had made, that they could return to their plantations and gather their crops. The effect of these measures was shown in the readiness with which the natives afterwards furnished their teams to the Government. At first teams could seldom be secured without practically enforcing impressment both in transportation and drivers. Later, such measures became unnecessary.

Especially assistance was given in this work by Major Armstrong, surgeon Thirty-second Infantry, who accompanied my detachment on several journeys to these camps and treated the numerous sick found there. Subsequent events showed that his interest in this service exceeded his regard for his own health. Although he was advised not to continue these journeys during the bad weather prevailing, he continued the work until compelled to go to Manila for his health, where he died within about two weeks time. I mention this as a matter of justice to his record as an officer.

The general transportation service at this time up to Bamban bridge included, in addition to that of forwarding supplies to the division, the work of repairing roads in order to avoid an absolute break in communication and of hauling railroad supplies, ties, rails, etc., for railroad repairs, which were under charge of the engineer corps.

The Bamban bridge, consisting of four spans of about 40 feet each, supported by iron cylinders about 30 feet in height filled with masonry, had been dismantled by the insurgents, several piers on the south side having been blown up with dynamite. Temporary repairs, sufficient for the operation of the railroad train, were completed by the engineer corps on December 17, when, the railroad connection having been restored to Angeles, the quartermaster cart trains were disbanded.

The rainy season, which had been practically suspended for a short time in October, reopened with full force in November. The difficulty of attempting supply in such a season is evident. The current of the Bamban River, even when the stream was not impassable, became so strong that at times both carts and animals were carried away in the flood.

The usefulness of the carabao was especially demonstrated at this time. The roads were almost impassable for wagons, and mules were temporarily taken off, except for passenger service and lighter hauling. The general plan of supply was carried out according to instructions of the division commander, which required, first, the storage, among other supplies, of about 100,000 rations at Bamban; also about 300,000 rounds of rifle, 10,000 rounds of artillery, and 5,000 rounds of miscellaneous ammunition. Medical supplies took precedence among the earliest forwarded. Sales commissaries soon followed. The accumulation of rations at Bamban having in a short time reached 120,000, uncertainties as to supply were practically relieved.

In the movement from Bamban the railroad, which had been dismantled from the point, evidently by the insurgents, was, as far as a point 3 miles north of Tarlac, found to be practically intact.

By a remarkable achievement, Captains Steere, Stone, and Hegeman, of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, and Lieutenant Koehler, of the Ninth Infantry, placed on the track a number of engines and cars which had been derailed, and, remounting the

engines by placing together parts of dismantled engines, thus placed at the disposal of the division a serviceable train for supply service.

Tarlac, the next objective point, was made another temporary base of supply. The river north of that point had risen to such a degree as to wash away the railroad bridge and make a break of about half a mile in the track. Over this break another transfer was necessary in order to reach the troops, who were rapidly advancing to the northward.

Bautista, reached on November 19, was the next principal point occupied by division headquarters. The headquarters of the First Brigade having been located at Paniqui, those of the Second Brigade moved from San Fernando to Angeles on November 15, 1900.

On November 27 I started under telegraphic orders of the division commander to report at Bautista with my office; but owing to delay by the Tarlac washout, Bautista was not reached until the following afternoon. In view of the pressing nature of the service at that time, I had endeavored, myself, by leaving my detachment at Tarlac, taking a guide, and starting from Tarlac on horseback about 8 p. m., to go through to Bautista on the night of the 27th. The condition of the road was demonstrated by the fact that, due mainly to that cause and the ford crossing, the night's travel only landed me at Gerona, 10 miles from Tarlac, at about 5 a. m. From there to Paniqui roads were better, the latter point being reached about 11 a. m. There I found orders to wait for the railway train, roads from Paniqui having become utterly impassable.

Upon my departure from Angeles, Captain Littell, quartermaster of the First Brigade, was left in charge of supply work from there, and continued in that position until disbandment of the Bamban and Angeles supply train. The services which he rendered in that connection are especially deserving of mention for their efficiency and their value to the division in the press which existed at that time.

In the various operations of the Second Division along the line of the railroad and through the adjacent country it proved practicable, by means of the bases established, to furnish the troops with all the requisites to prevent deprivation as to rations, medical supplies, or clothing.

The line having been established through to Dagupan and the railroad entirely in the hands of the division, the troops were distributed along the line of the railroad, and the extensions of operations throughout the country on each side were begun.

Owing to the impassable conditions of the roads, especially to the northward of Tarlac, the matter of supply again presented some special complications. By means of pack mules, bancas (native boats) on the rivers, and carabao carts where the latter could be worked through, the extensions were, however, rapidly made and supply maintained.

The railroad system organized at Bamban by the division, and operated under its direction, continued as a detached means of supplying bases north of Bamban until December 7, when the Tarlac gap was closed and the line to Manila was again placed in operation as a through line under the depot quartermaster at Manila. After this change the division still retained for its service a special train. This train performed the principal work of hauling supplies and moving troops north of Tarlac until April 21, when the road was returned to the representatives of its owners.

The foregoing presents an outline of events as they related to the quartermaster's department up to the practical subjugation of the islands. From that time the question also arose of providing for the establishment of garrisons through different sections, according to the general plan of occupation developed in the operations of the division.

Transportation lines were placed in operation to all interior points with reference to storage of supplies to last in many cases through the rainy season. By means of refrigerator cars and wagon transportation, expedited by relay teams across the country, fresh Australian beef was supplied from two to three times a week to about all posts except those depending upon coast lines. Along the coast, beef on the hoof was understood to be supplied by the subsistence department.

Provision was also made on estimates for necessary repair and construction to provide shelter for men and animals and security for stores through the same period. An allotment of \$26,000 to the division having been secured for this purpose, was distributed as follows:

First Brigade	\$3, 000
Second Brigade	5, 000
Third Brigade	4, 000
Fourth Brigade	5, 000
Division reserve	9, 000

The work was proceeded with on this basis, under district administration.

CLOTHING AND EQUIPAGE.

In the advance of the army in the field no tents of any kind had been furnished for shelter of troops. Buildings abandoned by the natives in each pueblo afforded sufficient quarters for the purpose.

The clothing supply has, as above stated, been kept at the lowest state consistent with the comfort of the troops. The reserve supply of all regiments in the moving column was left either at Angeles or Manila, and when necessary was drawn on to maintain the equipment of the men in the field. The provision made in advance for accumulating rations at the front left no difficulty in providing transportation for clothing when needed.

QUARTERING TROOPS.

Upon entering each pueblo an inspection of buildings was at once made, and quarters assigned for brigades and smaller independent organizations. Under this system a thorough responsibility was established to prevent looting or destruction of property, as well as molestation of friendly natives who remained to occupy their homes.

Private or public buildings only were used for general purposes. Hospitals were, when there were no other buildings available and the number of sick and wounded left no other resource, located in abandoned convents or churches.

The greatest care was taken for the preservation of buildings in all such cases, and as a measure for general health a system of police and sanitary regulations was established in each town occupied by the troops.

After the establishment of headquarters at Bautista the cordon of posts was extended to Dagupan, situated on the north coast about 1 mile from the bay, and reached by the Agno River.

ROAD REPAIRS.

Road repairs throughout the second division as it stood at the time of the establishment of the Department of Northern Luzon were provided for by civil-funds allotments, as follows:

To the First and Fourth brigades, now third district	\$84, 000
To the Third Brigade, now fourth district.....	55, 000
To the Second Brigade, now fifth district.....	61, 400
Total	200, 400

These repairs covered a total length of about 200 miles of roadway in the department. By this means, and special work of enlisted men, the principal roads were put in temporary repair. This work was, with the exception of that on the San Jose and Tayug road, under the direction of the district quartermaster in each case, and was expedited with special reference to the rainy season. Supply work was also pressed forward with reference to the same consideration. This work was, at the final date covered by this report, well advanced, and, depending only upon the availability of supplies, capable of completion well in advance of the rainy season.

The total amount of supplies transported in the second division from the beginning of the fall operations to the closing date of this report amounted to approximately about 5,000,000 pounds on each main line and about 2,000,000 pounds on each of the different systems of short lines, making a total of about 41,000,000 pounds.

FUEL AND FORAGE.

In foraging animals, both native and American, native forage was in many cases necessarily resorted to, and even for American animals was found, except in cases of active road work, to give fairly good results. Alternated occasionally with American forage it was the means of saving considerable expense of transportation, and enabled the division to operate with but little regard to the bases of forage supply. In some localities, however, the limited amount of rice produced did not afford any quantity for sale as forage for American animals. Such was especially the case along the Ilocos and Union coasts.

Fuel was purchased as required for use, and with a view also to storing a supply at remote posts to last through the rainy season. Fuel for outside posts was secured at a cost in most cases less than under the Manila contract. The average price paid through the department was about \$3.50 (gold) per cord, and the lowest paid, 80 cents per cord, procured at Bautista. Considerable difficulty was experienced in securing fuel in the southern portion of the department. Among the swamp posts transportation by banca or bull carts a considerable distance was in a number of cases necessary.

TRANSPORTATION.

Carabao carts.—Throughout the campaign and supply season in northern Luzon the principal means of transportation has been the carabao cart. The carts supplied in Manila, and known somewhat as the Chinese cart, were in the form of a large dray with iron axle and open iron-bound wheels, and were used each with a single bull.

The native carts are more crude, with wooden axles and solid wooden wheels without binding. They are slightly smaller than the Chinese cart in the southern provinces, and considerably so in the northern. In the former a team consists usually of two bulls, hitched tandem. In the latter a single bull is usually employed.

The price paid about Manila and under contract was \$2.80 (Mexican) per day for cart with bull. That paid the natives, and which exceeded somewhat the rate paid among themselves, was about \$2 (Mexican) per day for cart and double team, and \$1 for cart and single bull. The price in each case included the services of a driver, but were in addition to native rations for the driver and forage for the team.

The system of employing natives and their transportation locally in the different sections had the evident advantage of distributing directly among them the sums expended in this division of the service. This was undoubtedly the means of saving them from great deprivation, which might have resulted from the interruption of agricultural pursuits, or from other losses incidental to the war. The sums so distributed in small amounts on the principal supply lines, from 50 to 60 miles in length, amounted during the supply season to from \$12,000 to \$15,000 per month, and, with the frequent changes, represented the employment on such lines of about 1,000 different men per month, distributed among the main pueblos on the road.

The carabao usually employed for road work was a well-trained bull, weighing about 1,600 pounds, of low, massive frame, and capable of immense exertion. His strength could undoubtedly be made more effective by the use of some form of harness instead of the crude bamboo yoke generally employed. On roads such as the average highways through the lowlands of the islands the carabao has hardly an equal for heavy draft service. While on the road he requires frequent access to water and its free use to prevent heat exhaustion. On heavily graveled roads, however, where water is scarce, he proves to be at a great disadvantage, and if compelled to continue work on such a road it is seldom long before his hoofs are worn out or he dies from heat or diseases which prevail largely among these animals. His day's travel is usually limited to 12 or 14 miles, at rate of about 2 miles per hour. Over the roads of the island during the dry season 600 to 800 pounds is a cart load for steady hauling. For local work the load is much heavier.

The price of a carabao ranges from about \$30 (Mexican) for a light and inferior animal to \$70 for those of the best standard grade. The advantage of hiring such transportation as it was required rested in the necessity of maintaining the transportation service on such a basis that the trains could be increased upon emergency to any strength required, and teams discharged when no longer required, rather than incur the service with a large number of animals to be maintained through the season when they could be of no service.

To derive the full value and service of the carabao it is also found necessary to work these animals on alternate days, in the manner adopted by the natives on freighting lines. This necessitates relays, and, with the liability to loss, would increase the comparative expense of the purchase system. In the northern portion of central Luzon, Australian or trotting bulls have been used by the quartermaster's department, especially on fresh-beef expedited lines.

Burden bearers.—Supplementary to wheel and pack transportation, and as a resort where it could not be used, native burden bearers were employed. Each of these men carried, as a rule, about 50 pounds, and made the same day's march as the troops; 100 were allowed to a regiment, carrying, therefore, about 4 pounds for each man in the command. Their rate of pay was at first \$12 (Mexican) per month. This was afterwards placed at \$10 per month. Native ration was also allowed in each case.

Litter bearers.—To relieve in part the need of ambulances, and for the usual service in action, four litter bearers were employed for each company, troop, battery, and band. These had at first been selected from among the Chinese element on the island, and were furnished by a contractor in Manila at a cost of \$19 (Mexican) per month and native ration. Afterwards the expedient was adopted by the second division of employing natives for this service, at a salary of \$12 (Mexican) per month. This was afterwards reduced to \$10 per month and native ration.

From the recognized friendliness of the Macabebes they were at first chosen for this service, but in time the selection was extended to natives of other provinces. These employments, like other transactions which brought the people into business relations with the Government, clearly brought an additional force to bear in the termination of the war.

82 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Native ponies.—Owing to the scarcity of American horses on the island, native ponies formed the principal mounts used with the army in the field. These, under requirements of Government specifications, should not be less than 12 hands high, nor over 8 years old, and weigh about 700 pounds. A number were, however, brought into service by capture which were considerably inferior to these requirements.

These ponies were, as a rule, found to be hard, and showed remarkable proportionate strength and endurance; but under the test of continuous work and long journeys they soon showed their inferiority to the American horse. One advantage of their use, however, rested in the readiness with which they could be foraged on the march. Their ration consisted of unhulled rice, native grass or rice straw, with small proportion of tique-tique or bran, and miel or sirup.

Both ponies and carabaos have been used at times as pack animals, especially across the divide into the Cagayan Valley. The pack equipment employed is a wicker saddle, somewhat similar in shape to the old cross-tree saddle. Instead of the aparejo system, however, of rope fastening, the weight is carried in baskets placed on each side of the saddle.

The unusual combination of transportation and the equally varied conditions which attended the operations of the division may be illustrated by assuming some particular cargo and following it through to its destination. Starting from Manila, it was taken to Angeles, and there stored in the first base warehouse. There it was placed on a construction train and taken out to the supply camp, at the point where the destruction of the railroad by the insurgents had begun. There it was loaded on a carabao cart and taken 6 or 8 miles to the Bamban ford, where it was transferred to a wagon of a height necessary to prevent water reaching the supplies in crossing. In this manner it was taken across the river and to the burnt-out station of the railway north of the river. Here it was placed on an improvised railroad train, consisting of an engine, made up from a combination of parts from dismantled engines along the road, and of cars showing in most cases only the rusted ironwork left from the fires of the insurgents. The floors supporting the cargo consisted of rusted iron roofing from the demolished stations.

From Bamban, after a run of a few hours over a track which required special vigilance on the part of the engineer to insure a safe journey, the Tarlac washout was reached. Here the railroad bridge had been washed away for several hundred yards and a system of transfers arranged by tramways on temporary crib work. The packages were taken from the cars by a force of burden bearers and carried across the river on the tramway cars which, like those of the main track, had every vestige of wood burned from their frames.

On the other side the stores were placed on a train presenting about the same appearance as the other. Again on the way it reached in a few hours the town of Bautista, one of the subbases of the division. Here it was loaded into a banca on the Agno River and poled down the river by Filipino boatmen to a landing point of one of the supply lines. Taken from the banca it was placed on a cart hauled by an Australian bull.

Starting again it proceeded to a point at the base of the mountain, where it was placed in the cargo of a carabao, pony, or mule pack train, or on the back of a native carrier, and by its last trip finally reached the camp or station for which it was intended. This was the actual course of travel of some of the rations which reached our troops.

WATER SUPPLY.

Throughout the service reported provision has been made for supplying the troops with the most sanitary form of water obtainable. Shipment to Angeles was made from the artesian well at San Fernando. Guagua and Caloocan were supplied from Manila. Filters were furnished the command at the rate of one to a company. Appliances were also provided for boiling water. Approved appliances for the latter purpose are now furnished in the form of Waterhouse-Forbes sterilizers, which are being supplied to various posts in the department. Measures had also been taken toward securing condensing apparatus for different points.

SUPPLY LINES.

The maintenance of posts on the coast line depended mainly upon supply by boat, and completed practically the investment of the island with posts and garrisons. The system of interior general supply lines established, with the railroad as a base, consisted of—

The Norzagaray line, starting from Bocaue and reaching stations of the Thirty-fifth Infantry to the eastward.

The Malolos line, supplying Balanga and other stations of the Thirty-fifth Infantry.
The Caloocan line, supplying substations of the Third Infantry from their headquarters at Caloocan.

The Candaba line, supplying Candaba and other points on the Rio Grande, by launches.

The San Fernando line, supplying Mexico, Santa Ana, and San Isidro as a depot, and the dependent posts to the northeast, and Bacolor, Guagua, and Santa Rita to the west.

The Angeles line, supplying Magalang to the east and Florida Blanca and other points to the west, to the base of the mountains.

The Tarlac line, supplying Cuyapo, Concepcion, and Victoria to the east and O'Donnell and other points to the west, to the base of the mountains.

The Bautista line, supplying Camiling on the west by bancas and bull trains, and San José and Tayug on the east.

The Dagupan line, supplying Mangatarem, Lingayen, and other stations to the west, and San Fabian, Binalonan, and other points to the east.

On each line, as previously indicated, the main dependence has been upon carabao carts as a means of transportation. Mule transportation was, however, used on dry roads and long-distance lines. Expedited lines, by means of light wagons or trotting-bull carts, for the transportation of fresh beef, were placed in operation and reached about all interior posts.

In connection with establishment of supply lines, the principal roads and bridges were generally placed in condition and soundings made to determine the state of the rivers for navigation.

INTERIOR WATER LINES.

The principal interior water lines consisted of—

The Pasig River, supplying from Manila, by launch service and short interior wagon lines, the posts in the southern provinces of the department included in the sixth district.

The Agno River, supplying from Dagupan as a port, by launch service, the posts in that immediate vicinity and to the westward and by bancas from the same port, the posts of the lower portion of the river, and from Bautista as a second base, the posts in that vicinity, and to the east and west along the Agno River.

The Cagayan River, supplying from Aparri as a seaport, by launch and banca service, posts of the Cagayan, Isabela, and Vizcayan valleys as far as Bayombong in the rainy season and Ilagan throughout the year.

COAST LINES.

Coast lines consisted of—

The Bataan line, supplying through Orani and Mariveles, as principal ports, posts along the Bataan coast.

The Zambales line, supplying through Subig, Iba, and Santa Cruz, as principal ports, troops along the Zambales coast.

The Aparri and Baler lines, supplying troops along the north and east coasts.

The San Fernando de Union, Salomague, and Vigan lines, supplying troops along the west coast.

In the coast service two grades of vessels have been used—those of full seagoing capacity and those adapted to use only as lighters for such vessels or as carriers along the coast. It would much improve this service if a regular line of vessels under Government control were established, rather than depend in any case on commercial liners. This would much expedite the work of supplying fresh beef to troops along the coast, and during the rainy season to those between Dagupan and Tarlac washout. Under the instructions of the division commander, an estimate has been made from this office for such a transportation equipment.

Throughout the work of the department the system was adopted of decentralizing as far as possible. Regimental quartermasters were, however, required to take charge of the service of the entire regiment in purchase of regular supplies and in matters of transportation and supply generally. Among other advantages this had the effect of minimizing labor and of securing uniformity of practice to the greatest possible degree among the regiments. Business was, of course, transacted through the district quartermasters.

The service of the quartermaster department generally, of the division and department, has been satisfactory in the highest degree. There has been no occasion for relief of any officer detailed or for adverse report in connection with service performed.

84 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Report of Major (then Captain) Littell, quartermaster First Brigade, is attached hereto. Also list showing quartermasters' service in the division and department and a statement showing construction and repair during the period covered by this report.

Very respectfully,

ROBT. R. STEVENS,
Major and Quartermaster, U. S. V., Chief Quartermaster.

Statement showing allowance of native forage for American animals and American forage for native animals.

As per indorsement of the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, on letter of Capt. C. St. J. Chubb, quartermaster, Seventeenth Infantry:

American horse.—Twelve pounds of unhulled rice and 50 pounds of grass or rice straw per day.

American mule.—Nine pounds of unhulled rice and 50 pounds of grass or rice straw per day.

As per indorsement of the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, on letter of Lieut. B. Kossman, Thirty-fifth Infantry:

Native pony.—Six pounds of oats and 10 pounds of hay per day.

Under General Orders, No. 48, Headquarters Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, Manila, P. I., September 15, 1899:

Native pony.—Six pounds of paddy, 3 pounds of tique-tique, 1½ pints of miel, and 35 pounds of grass per day.

Carabaos.—Two and one-half pounds of rice and 50 pounds of grass or rice straw per day.

CONSTRUCTION AND REPAIR.

Abstract of construction and repairs for the period beginning June 30, 1899, and ending May 4, 1900.

Construction:	
2 storehouses.....	\$1,300.00
2 stables.....	127.50
4 barracks.....	4,550.00
	<hr/> \$5,977.50
Repairs:	
4 storehouses.....	560.90
1 convent.....	300.00
1 hospital.....	700.00
1 shed.....	100.00
2 barracks.....	700.00
	<hr/> 2,360.90
Grand total.....	<hr/> 8,338.40

Officers who have served successively as chief quartermasters of the Second Division during the fiscal year are as follows:

Capt. Charles G. Sawtelle, jr., assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., chief quartermaster. Assigned per paragraph 7, Special Orders, No. 39, headquarters Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, September 5, 1898. Relieved per paragraph 3, Special Orders, No. 171, headquarters Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, June 25, 1899.

Capt. John Baxter, jr., assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., chief quartermaster. Assigned per paragraph 3, Special Orders, No. 171, headquarters Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, June 25, 1899. Relieved per paragraph 21, Special Orders, No. 235, headquarters Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, August 28, 1899.

Capt. Alexander W. Perry, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., chief quartermaster. Assigned per paragraph 21, Special Orders, No. 235, headquarters Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, August 28, 1899. Relieved per paragraph 11, Special

Orders, No. 292, headquarters Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, October 24, 1899.

Capt. William C. Cannon, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., acting chief quartermaster. Assigned per paragraph 2, Field Orders, No. 223, headquarters Second Division, October 3, 1899. Relieved per paragraph 6, Field Orders, No. 250, headquarters Second Division, October 26, 1899.

Capt. Robert R. Stevens, assistant quartermaster, U. S. A., chief quartermaster. Assigned per paragraph 6, Field Orders, No. 250, headquarters Second Division, October 26, 1899.

Officers who served as brigade or district quartermasters were as follows:

Capt. (now Maj.) I. W. Littell, quartermaster First Brigade, per Special Orders, No. 292, paragraph 11, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, October 24, 1899, also in charge at Angeles of the service of forwarding division supplies by wagon and cart train, and finally by rail northward.

Capt. W. C. Cannon, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., quartermaster Second Brigade from June 9, 1899, to March 9, 1900.

Capt. S. G. Orr, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., quartermaster First Brigade from December 24, 1899, to April 5, 1900; also assistant to the chief quartermaster of the department from April 15, 1900, to July 13, 1900.

Capt. Louis F. Garrard, jr., assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., quartermaster first district, Vigan, P. I., from April 12, 1900.

Capt. Geo. W. Povey, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., quartermaster second district, Aparri, P. I., from December 24, 1899.

Capt. L. V. Williams, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., quartermaster third district, Dagupan, P. I., from January 18, 1900.

Capt. Alex. W. Perry, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., quartermaster fourth district, San Isidro, P. I., from January 5, 1900.

Capt. Jas. S. Michael, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., quartermaster fifth district, Angeles, P. I., from March 9, 1900.

Capt. Fred. J. Herman, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., quartermaster sixth district, El Deposito, P. I., from June 1, 1900.

Officers who served as regimental quartermasters were as follows:

Capt. John W. Heard, Third Cavalry.

Capt. James W. McAndrew, Third Infantry.

Capt. Peter C. Harris, Ninth Infantry.

Capt. Robert L. Hirst, Twelfth Infantry.

Capt. Henry D. Styer, Thirteenth Infantry.

Capt. Charles P. George, Sixteenth Infantry.

Capt. Charles St. J. Chubb, Seventeenth Infantry.

Capt. William A. Campbell, Twenty-second Infantry.

Capt. William R. Dashiell, Twenty-fourth Infantry.

Capt. Michael J. Lenihan, Twenty-fifth Infantry.

Capt. Eastman G. Currey, Twenty-seventh Infantry.

Capt. Lanier Cravens, Thirty-second Infantry.

Capt. Charles A. Green, Thirty-fourth Infantry.

Capt. Henry Steere, Thirty-sixth Infantry.

Capt. Carl K. Mower, Forty-first Infantry.

Capt. Fred. J. Herman, Forty-second Infantry.

Capt. Gilbert C. Smith, Forty-ninth Infantry.

Lieut. Lafayette A. Dorrington, Macabebe Scouts.

MANILA, P. I., February 9, 1900.

The CHIEF QUARTERMASTER SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: In compliance with your telegraphic instructions of the 2d instant, I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the quartermaster's department of the First Brigade of the Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, from October 26, 1899, to December 26 of the same year:

Pursuant to Special Orders, No. 292, headquarters Department of the Pacific, dated October 24, 1899, I reported to the division commander, Major-General MacArthur, U. S. V., on the 26th of October, relieving Capt. M. M. McMillin, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., who at the time was in Manila sick. The brigade commanded by Brig. Gen. Joe Wheeler, U. S. V., consisted of the Ninth, Twelfth, and Sixteenth United States Infantry. The Ninth and Twelfth Infantry were located at Angeles and the Sixteenth Infantry was distributed along the railroad below San Fernando. Nothing of any note occurred until the forward movement was made by the division, about

November 12. I was placed in charge by the division commander and followed the forward movement of the division, reaching Mabalacat about 3.30 p. m., of the day the town was occupied. The road was in fair condition and no accidents or delays occurred en route. The following day the train returned to Angeles for supplies, escorted by a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry. Four round trips on consecutive days were made from Mabalacat to Angeles, bringing up supplies to the full capacity of the train. During these four days it rained hard and frequently, and some delays occurred on account of the bad condition of the roads. After resting a day the wagon train was called upon to follow the division to Bamban. The train left Mabalacat about noon on the day of the advance and reached Bamban about 5.30 p. m., having experienced much difficulty on account of the very bad condition of the roads from the daily downpour of rain. The division commander pushed forward early the following morning, leaving the Ninth Infantry to garrison Mabalacat and Bamban. A new train was organized to haul supplies from the end of the railroad at Angeles to Bamban. The division train was divided into two trains, consisting of about 125 tandem bull carts and 6 escort wagons each. Each train was in charge of a wagon master and an assistant. At first the trains were escorted and guarded by a daily detail of troops taken from the commands at Angeles and Bamban, and later by a permanent mounted guard. The train was loaded daily at Angeles and made the trip through to Bamban, returning the following day to Angeles, where it was loaded and made ready to start early the next morning. For about one week there were heavy rains and much difficulty was experienced from very bad roads and the swollen river at Bamban, but notwithstanding all this there was only one day when the train did not succeed in getting through, and on this day it was impossible to get the wagons across the river at Bamban on account of the depth of the water and the swiftness of the current, it being impossible for the animals to keep their feet. The train camped overnight on the banks of the stream and succeeded in getting across the next morning. All our efforts were exerted to rush forward rations, and they were moved at the rate of from 6,000 to 10,000 per day for the first week. Within two days after the taking of Bamban the troops, under the direction of Lieutenant Koehler, Ninth Infantry, had rescued a wrecked engine and box car and relaid a long stretch of destroyed track. Flat cars improvised from burned box cars, and another rescued locomotive, were sent down from Tarlac, and all supplies were unloaded and forwarded the day of their arrival at Bamban.

Soon after the forward movement from Angeles the Engineer Corps commenced to relay the track north of Angeles and to put the road in condition to run trains over it. As soon as the track had been laid to a point about 3 miles from Angeles a camp and guard were established there and the wagon train then hauled supplies from this point to Bamban. As the track was advanced the camp was moved forward until Mabalacat was reached, where it remained until the wrecked bridge at Bamban and the track to the same place was completed on the 16th day of December. There being no further necessity for the camp it was abandoned and preparations were made to reduce the wagon train. The wagon train about this time had been reduced by the transfer to the Second Battalion of 50 carts and 4 escort wagons to accompany the Second Brigade on an expedition to Subig.

During the reconstruction of the railroad from Angeles to Bamban the division train was used to haul large numbers of rails from Bamban to the end of the track, which was done by utilizing the wagon train on return trips. Ties were also hauled from the extremity of the track to the working party of the engineers in advance of the track. In all about 5 miles of rails and ties for single track were hauled to assist the engineers, besides fish plates, spikes, and tie plates necessary in relaying track. Every assistance was given to the working party of engineers. The gap in the railroad having been closed, I was directed to reduce the train to 25 bull carts, and accordingly notice was sent out for the owners to come in and get their carts and receive pay for same, and all carts which had been impressed were returned to their rightful owners and fully paid for. I personally supervised the handling of supplies between the end of the track and Bamban, making my headquarters at that place until November 24, when I was called to Angeles by telegram to supervise matters at that place for the chief quartermaster, who was called north. It is difficult to state with accuracy just how much freight was hauled by wagon train during the month it was used between Mabalacat and Bamban, but an approximate estimate places it at about 1,000 tons, exclusive of the rails and ties and other materials hauled for construction of the railroad. I desire to invite attention to one particular shipment. A telegram was received one day at Angeles, at 12.30 p. m., that 15,000 pounds of fresh beef had left Manila that morning and that it must be rushed through with all possible speed. It arrived at Angeles, was taken to the end of the track, transferred to nine escort wagons, hurried over the road to Bamban by teams which had

been working hard all day, was unloaded from wagons to a special train which was in waiting, and reached Tarlac the same night without loss. This was the first beef the troops had had since the forward movement from Angeles, and it reached them in time for Thanksgiving dinner. Afterwards fresh beef was sent seven days in every ten.

While the bull cart as a means of transportation seems very crude and slow to the American, it was my experience that, with the heavy road encountered during the rainy weather, better service could be obtained with them than with the escort wagon. The simplicity of construction of these carts and the harness used on the bull makes them easy to repair, and if the worst happens, and wheels or axles break, the cart can be rigged into a sled and dragged over the muddy roads.

I remained on duty at Angeles, representing the chief quartermaster of the division and settling up the business there, until December 26, when I received an order to proceed to Manila and report to the chief quartermaster for duty in his office, being relieved by Capt. S. G. Orr, U. S. V., to whom I turned over all property and funds pertaining to the brigade at Paniqui on the 29th of December. During the time I was on duty as quartermaster of the brigade \$25,809.20 (Mexican) was disbursed.

Respectfully submitted.

I. W. LITTELL,

Captain and Assistant Quartermaster, U. S. A.

No. 5.

Letter from General Concepcion to the honorable President Aguinaldo.

No. 40.

SEPTEMBER 10, 1899.

HONORABLE SIR: Having finished a study of the line which you have placed in my charge, I have the honor to submit the following for your consideration:

The information given me by the chief of my staff, on the 20th of August last, makes evident the importance of the line of the Parua, and discloses the strategic conditions which are developing in its vicinity.

The careful study that I made of those places, from the limits of Mount Arayat to the foothills which join this province with Porac, has convinced me that, during the present rainy season, it would be entirely impossible for the enemy to make an advance on the left wing of our position—that is, upon San Isidro, Mount Magalang, and Concepcion.

The march through Nueva Ecija, by the way of the rear of Mount Arayat, under other conditions and at another time, might render easy their designs upon Tarlac by simple maneuvers in line; but at the present time it will be impossible to execute an advance—utterly impossible on account of the condition of the country. Therefore on this side we have only to consider the possibility of an invasion by way of San Pedro, Magalang, San Bartolome, and San Antonio to occupy Concepcion, and to take Bamban by the rear and to fall on Tarlac by the cart roads of Murcia and La Paz.

But would it be possible for an army which can not advance without artillery to march through this country in its present condition?

Would it be possible for heavy infantry to overcome such obstacles?

Might this not be the reason for which the American forces have given up their movement on Magalang after the movement had been commenced?

Besides, it is not only necessary to overcome the obstacles presented by the condition of the country in the rainy season, but also to overcome the resistance of our forces, protected by strategic intrenchments, and which are under the able command of General Servillano Aquino, who, with his brigade, is in charge of those lines and of the defense of Concepcion, and would protect our retreat from the Parua in case of necessity.

For this reason the Aquino brigade with its present forces will be sufficient to defend and hold our left wing.

The country which remains on the right of the Parua from the trenches of San Bartolome to the Mabalacat road, which passes between the barrios of Paliquin and Dapdap, is impossible to cross.

The infantry will have to wade in mud up to their waists, and it would be impossible for artillery or cavalry to advance one step.

We have, then, to consider only the front of our trenches in two lines—one to the right of the Parua and another to the left.

The first line rests its right flank on the position of Supuinba, and were the forces which defend this obliged to withdraw, they could do so by going unseen through the high grass, and could form again at Dapdap.

The crossing of the Paruao can be protected by the trenches of the second line, which extend on the left up to the railroad track.

This line along the river Paruao is a splendid position as long as the mountains of Iba and Ligaya are held by our forces; that is why it is necessary to defend, at all costs, our positions on those mountains; so that the resistance to the advance of the enemy may be successful and give positive results. In case it is absolutely necessary to abandon those places, it will be necessary for the general line to withdraw their artillery, which would no longer be effective, as it would be soon silenced by the Americans; then our infantry could defend the ground while the artillery was being taken to the railroad and loaded on the cars to withdraw.

After the commencement of the general retreat, and when the enemy believes that the moment of his success has arrived, crowning with his bayonets the mountains of Banaba and the adjacent trenches, then will be the moment for our soldiers to carry out a most beautiful maneuver, and obtain the most positive results.

The mountains marked "A," "B," and "C" on the map are splendid places to conceal two or three companies, which can suddenly open fire, and ought to destroy an enemy, which is sure to be dazed by its recent success. The precise moment to open fire will have to be carefully selected; a commander with a cool head, good military gifts, and proper knowledge of discipline to control the fire of his troops, could win for us a most glorious day. It does not matter if we have to abandon, later on, these positions after they have been soaked by the enemy's blood. Retreat is not always defeat, and the result of victory often consists in the gain of only a few inches of ground.

We can find thousands of examples in military history of the convictions which I have just expressed.

The trench in the road to Mabalacat, parallel to the railroad, has been destroyed by my order, as it can be used as a defense by the enemy, who can safely fire from there upon our position.

Taking into account the general tendency which I have observed in the movements of our enemies, the ridiculous pride which distinguishes their chiefs in the absence of other military gifts, and, finally, the reports of my spies, I believe, my honorable president, that the American general will try to force a passage across the railroad; in that case it will be necessary for the brigade of General San Miguel to retreat upon Bamban, in order to be able to spare some troops for the defense of the Paruao, while the rest of the troops will intrench themselves and make ready to support the lines of the river Cutcut, using our artillery as it is withdrawn from its original position. In this new position we ought to be in contact, by the left flank, with Aquino's troops, and thus cooperate to prevent the advance of the enemy upon Tarlac.

We have now to consider only the possibility of the enemy outflanking us, or making a front attack on our right wing.

Can our right wing be reached by the Americans? Is it possible for the enemy to attack our positions on that side?

If we were dealing with an army other than the American army the danger would be great; but with Anglo-Saxon soldiers it is not to be feared that any general, whatever may be his pluck, would ever run the risk of advancing through a rugged country, occupied by the Mascardo Brigade, in order to get at our positions.

A movement of this sort might allow the enemy to capture Mount Ligaya by a rear attack, which would be easy on account of the easy grade of the slopes.

But if the Mascardo Brigade will harass the left flank of the Americans by well-timed and vigorous attacks, it will be impracticable for the enemy to continue the march, although that march would be the only way for them to obtain a decided advantage.

I have nothing else to report; you will decide which is the best plan to follow, and I will execute your orders in strict accordance with my duty.

[Answer to the foregoing.]

Sr. VENANCIO CONCEPCION,

General in command of the line of defense of the river Paruao:

The president and the captain-general has been much pleased with the valuable report which you have sent, along with the corresponding explanatory maps, in regard to the means of defense which you contemplate employing on the line which the honorable president has so fitly intrusted to your care.

In accordance with the supposition you have set forth that the enemy, in order to force that position during the present rainy season, will necessarily have to do so

from the front, in the interval between the mountains of Ligaya and the highland of Iba, it is deemed that a system of intrenchments be studied out and constructed, immediately, among the nearest and most suitable foothills of the Ligaya mountains, in order to defend those positions as long as possible, beating, with a rifle fire at known ranges, the railroad track and the Mabalacat cart road, in combination with other similarly located and similarly constructed trenches among the most elevated positions of the highland of Iba, so that the defenders thereof may be able to dominate with their fire the line of attack indicated; in each case the profile known as the "Carlist trench" or "Zanja trench" should be used.

The mountains marked on the map "A" and "B" should also be similarly intrenched, provided there is time to do so; works at the points marked "C" would be unnecessary, as that position would have to be abandoned in the unfortunate event of our troops being compelled to abandon the other positions.

Finally, his excellency reminds you that, according to information, the enemy will attack our positions on the 14th or 15th instant, recommending to you, therefore, the carrying out, in such case, his former private instructions, especially in regard to the placing of "Pindogips plincipis" in the trenches covering the river Paruao, where the defenders should not begin their fire until the exact moment when the enemy is crossing the river.

All this I have to communicate to you, by direction of the honorable president, is for your guidance.

God keep you many years.

P. GARCIA,
General in Chief of the Staff.

TARLAC, September 11, 1899.

PHILIPPINE ARMY, GENERAL HEADQUARTERS,
Bamban, August 20, 1899.

The SECRETARY OF WAR, *Tarlac:*

On this date I make the following statement to the honorable captain-general:

I respectfully state the following, in compliance with the order with which your excellency has honored me, confiding to me study of the line of defense of the river Paruao in case of an attack by the enemy.

The line of defense of the river Paruao consists of two parts, one mountainous and almost impregnable, the other level and sandy; the latter being the weak part of the position. The railway enters a cutting about a kilometer from Bamban, which cutting is flanked by the mountains indicated as "A" and "B" on the attached map. This cutting has been made in order to reach the bridge which crosses the river Paruao, said bridge being broken at one end.

These mountains form in themselves a natural fortification which renders useless any attack of the enemy, if defended by only a small force of well-disciplined infantry. They are already garrisoned by a detachment of artillery from the capital, and commanded by the illustrious colonel of the corps, Señor Ladislao José.

On the other side of the bridge and on the left bank of the river (that is, on our side) is Mount Ligaya, at a distance of about 800 meters from the railway line, and for this reason said railroad line is exposed to a fire from the thickets of said mountain; therefore it is of extreme necessity that we occupy Mount Ligaya with a body of infantry armed with Mauser rifles in order that the fire may be effective.

Mount Iba, which is on the other side of the river Paruao and in front of the Bamban hill, dominates our trenches and also the said hill. Iba and Ligaya mountains flank and dominate all our posts, which renders it urgent that these be held by us in order to avoid the enfilade fire. When these posts are abandoned it will be necessary to leave all the trenches. To be prepared for this event hidden roads have been made by which our artillery may retire with comparative safety and leisure.

The enemy can approach only by the railway line, which is exposed to the fire of our artillery for the distance of 2 kilos, and to a flank fire from the left from Ligaya, as I have already shown.

They may also approach by the cart road, which is sheltered from our fire and which runs somewhat parallel to the railroad. This road terminates at the river in a regular ravine, which they surely will not care to cross. It can not be harassed by our fire except from Mount Iba, to which there leads a path in fairly good condition.

It must not be supposed that the American general is so inexperienced as to decide to make the advance by the side I have described; but if it should so happen, he would undoubtedly be routed as a result of his rashness.

With this object, in case some Cossack posts can not be established, a couple of flying columns commanded by officers who are acquainted with the country could

be posted on our left flank in order to advise us of the possible, but not probable, invasion of that territory by American troops which may flank those mountains or advance from Porac. These sections should not lose contact with the troops on Mount Ligaya.

We must bear in mind that the Americans lack the audacity required for such an operation.

Not having, therefore, to preoccupy ourselves with the right flank, we will attend to the front, which is protected by our trenches and flanked by the mountains of Ligaya and Iba. There it is sufficient to post infantry, whose mission shall be to protect our lines by a sure and effective fire. These troops should avail themselves of signals, to indicate to us the moment they commence to retreat, in order that the artillery may retreat at the same time and that the infantry may protect it.

Those of Ligaya are the ones who should prevent the advance of troops that might come by the right flank, a supposition which, I repeat, is inadmissible.

The line of the river Cutcut from the mountains of Bamban and Capas up to Concepcion could prevent our retreat, thereby constituting our second line of defense. The other of the two parts into which we have divided the line of Parua River, and which we classified as weak, is rendered so by its unprotected position and the nature of the country, which is mostly sandy and therefore easy of passage to the enemy.

In this case, honorable sir, I beg to recommend the concentration of the majority of our forces between Magalang and Concepcion, abandoning the first-named place and leaving the "barrios" of San Antonio and Tinaban protected. The first is situated between Magalang and Concepcion, and the latter between Magalang and Mabalacat.

The trenches situated between Santa Maria and San Bartolome may serve our army as a parapet to fight the enemy, this being the spot where the American troops would be forced to halt, as the country here is very boggy and contains several waterways which make it impassable.

There the only thing to do is to await the attack of the Americans. The noble spirit of our soldiers will be able to prevent the advance of the hirelings who may attack us.

In case of retreat we should pass to the other side of the river Cutcut and behind Concepcion.

Our troops, if suitably ambushed, may give a day of glory to our beloved country. To that end it would be advisable and more than advisable, in fact necessary, that our artillery should move to that point—if not all, at least a part of it. The positions it now occupies, and which I have already had the honor to point out to you, are in themselves sufficiently strong and do not need the support of that arm.

The troops of Arayat could distract the attention of some of the American forces, by making a diversion upon Mexico or some other point in rear of the American forces.

Before concluding I beg to point out, honorable sir, the inefficiency of the system of military cordons which, like the advanced posts, serves no other purpose than to weary the troops, causing sickness and loss of morale.

The military cordon is only efficacious in the case of a large army.

It should not be forgotten that the more a line is extended the weaker it becomes.

These connections may be substituted with advantage by flying columns. A battalion should have as its special mission, under the strictest responsibility of its leader, the protection of the artillery.

This, honorable sir, is my humble opinion, subject as it is always to your excellency's and more correct judgment or that of the chief of your (estado mayor) staff.

May God protect you for many years.

I have the honor to remit this for your information.

May God protect you for many years.

JOSÉ GENOVA.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 91

No. 6.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April.

ANGELES, P. I., NOVEMBER 5, 1899.

Command.	Station.	Command.	Station.
Engineers, detachments Companies A and B.	Angeles.	22d Infantry:	
3d Infantry:		Headquarters, Companies E, G.	Candaba.
Headquarters, Companies A, C, I, K, L, M.	Baliuag.	Companies D, M	San Luis.
Companies G, F	Guagua.	Companies A, F, I, K (1st Battalion).	Attached 1st Division.
Company H	Bacolor.	Companies B, C, H, L (3d Battalion).	Attached 1st Division.
Company E	Santa Rita.	25th Infantry, headquarters,	San Fernando.
9th Infantry, headquarters, 12 companies.	Angeles.	Companies D, K, L.	
12th Infantry:		Company A	Calulut.
Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H.	Do.	Companies I, M	Mexico.
Companies I, K, L, M	Manibang.	Companies H, F	Santa Ana.
16th Infantry:		32d Volunteer Infantry, headquarters, Companies A, B, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M, Companies C, D (en route), transport <i>Charles Nelson</i> .	Angeles.
Headquarters, Company A.	Caloocan.	36th Volunteer Infantry, headquarters, 12 companies.	Porac.
Company B	Santo Tomas.	1st Artillery, Battery E	Angeles.
Company C	Malabon.	3d Artillery:	
Company D	Meycauayan.	Headquarters, Batteries L, H.	Malolos.
Company E	Apalit.	Battery G	Baliuag.
Company F	Guiguinto.	Battery K, detachment	Angeles.
Companies G, M	La Lomboy Convent.	Battery G.	
Company I	Bigaa.	Detachment Battery K	Guagua.
Company K	Polo.	4th Cavalry, troops E, K	Angeles.
Companies H, L	Calumpit.		
17th Infantry, headquarters, 12 companies.	Magalang.		

BAUTISTA, P. I., NOVEMBER 26, 1899.

Engineers, detachments Companies A and B (on railroad).	Calasiao.	12th Infantry, headquarters, 12 companies.	Paniquil.
4th Cavalry, Troops E, K	Paniquil.	16th Infantry, same as last report.	
1st Artillery, Battery E	Do.	17th Infantry, headquarters, 12 companies.	Bautista.
3d Artillery, headquarters, Batteries L, H.	Malolos.	22d Infantry, same as last report.	
Battery G	Baliuag.	25th Infantry, same as last report.	
Detachment Battery G	Guagua.	32d Infantry, same as last report.	
Battery K	Angeles.	36th Infantry, headquarters, 8 companies.	In field near Mangatarem.
Macabebe Scouts, Company C.	Calumpit.	2 companies	Calasiao.
3d Infantry, same as last report.		Do	San Carlos.
9th Infantry, headquarters, 6 companies.	Tarlac.		
2 companies	Murcia.		
Do	Capas.		
Do	Gerona.		

BAUTISTA, P. I., DECEMBER 3, 1899.

Engineers, detachments Companies A and B (on railroad).	Calasiao.	12th U. S. Infantry, headquarters, 12 companies.	Paniquil.
4th U. S. Cavalry, Troops E, K.	Bayambang.	16th U. S. Infantry, same as last report.	
1st Artillery, Battery E	Paniquil.	17th U. S. Infantry:	
3d Artillery:		Headquarters, 8 companies.	Bautista.
Headquarters, Batteries H, L.	Malolos.	4 companies	Bayambang.
Detachment, Battery G	Baliuag.	22d U. S. Infantry, same as last report.	
Do	Guagua.	25th U. S. Infantry, same as last report.	
Detachment, Battery K	Angeles.	32d Infantry, U. S. V., same as last report.	
Macabebe Scouts	Calumpit.	36th Infantry, U. S. V.:	
3d U. S. Infantry, same as last report.		Headquarters, 8 companies.	Mangatarem.
9th U. S. Infantry:		2 companies	San Carlos.
Headquarters, 6 companies.	Tarlac.	Do	Calasiao.
2 companies	Murcia.		
Do	Capas.		
Do	Gerona.		

92 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., DECEMBER 11, 1899.

Command.	Station.	Command.	Station.
Engineers:		16th U. S. Infantry—Cont'd.	
Detachment, Company A.	Tarlac.	Detachment B.	Santo Tomas.
Detachment, Company B.	Bamban.	Detachment C.	Malabon.
4th U. S. Cavalry, troops E, K.	Bayambang.	Detachment D.	Meycauayan.
1st Artillery, Battery E.	Paniqui.	Detachment E.	Apalit.
3d U. S. Artillery:		Detachment F.	Guiguinto.
Headquarters, Batteries	Malolos.	Detachments G, M.	La Lomboy convent.
H, L.			
Battery G.	Balluag.	Detachment I.	Bigaa.
Detachment, Battery G.	Guagua.	Detachment K.	Polo.
Battery K.	Angeles.	Detachments H, L.	Calumpit.
Macabebe Scouts, Company C.	Calumpit.		
3d U. S. Infantry:		17th U. S. Infantry:	
Headquarters, Companies	Balluag.	Headquarters, Companies	Bautista.
A, C, I, K, L, M.		A, B, C, D, K.	
Companies B, D.	Quingua.	Companies F, G, H, I, L, M.	Bayambang.
Companies G, F.	Guagua.	Company E.	Malasqui.
Company H.	Bacolor.		
Company E.	Santa Rita.	22d U. S. Infantry:	
Detachment, Companies	In field, Zambales.	Headquarters, Companies	Candaba.
E, F, G, H.		A, F, I, K.	
9th U. S. Infantry:		Companies E, G, M.	Arayat.
Headquarters, Companies	Tarlac.	Company D.	San Luis.
F, E, G, H.		Companies B, C, H, L (3d	Attached 1st Division.
Companies A, C.	Murcia.	Battalion.)	
Company B.	Capas.	25th Infantry:	
Company D.	O'Donnell.	Companies B, K, E.	Bamban.
Company I.	Gerona.	Company L.	Mabalacat.
Company M.	Washout near Tarlac.	Companies F, H, I, M.	In field at Iba.
	Moriones.		
Companies K, L.		32d Infantry, U. S. V.:	
12th U. S. Infantry:		Headquarters, Companies	Angeles.
Headquarters, Companies	Paniqui.	A, F, H.	
A, B, C, D, G, H, I, K, L, M.		Companies B, D, E, G, M.	In field, Zambales.
Companies E, F.	Santa Ignacio.	Company C.	Calulut.
16th U. S. Infantry:		Companies I, K.	Santa Ana.
Headquarters, 12 companies.	In field.	Company L.	Mexico.
Detachment A.	Caloocan.	36th Infantry, U. S. V.:	
		Headquarters, Companies	Mangatarem.
		A, C, D, H, G, K, L, M.	
		Companies E, F.	San Carlos.
		Companies B, I.	Calasiao.

BAUTISTA, P. I., DECEMBER 17, 1899.

Engineers:		12th U. S. Infantry:	
Detachment, Company A.	Tarlac.	Headquarters, Companies	Paniqui.
Detachment, Company B.	Bamban.	A, C, B, D, G, H, I, K, L, M.	
4th U. S. Cavalry:		Companies E, F.	Santa Ignacio.
Troops E, K.	In field, Zambales.		
Detachments, troops E, K.	Bayambang.		
1st Artillery, Battery E.	Paniqui.	16th U. S. Infantry:	
3d U. S. Artillery:		Headquarters, 12 companies.	In field.
Headquarters, Batteries	Malolos.		
H, L.		Detachment, Company A.	Caloocan.
Battery G.	Balluag.	Detachment, Company B.	Santa Tomas.
Detachment, Battery G.	Guagua.	Detachment, Company C.	Malabon.
Battery K.	Angeles.	Detachment, Company D.	Meycauayan.
Macabebe Scouts, Company C.	Calumpit.	Detachment, Company E.	Apalit.
3d U. S. Infantry:		Detachment, Company F.	Guiguinto.
Headquarters, Companies	Balluag.	Companies G, M.	La Lomboy convent.
A, C, I, K, L, M.			
Companies B, D.	Quingua.	Company I.	Bigaa.
Companies F, G.	Guagua.	Company K.	Polo.
Company H.	Bacolor.	Companies H, L.	Calumpit.
Company E.	Santa Rita.		
Detachments, Companies	In field, Zambales.	17th U. S. Infantry:	
E, F, G, H.		Headquarters, Companies	Bautista.
9th U. S. Infantry:		A, B, C, D, K.	
Headquarters, Companies	Tarlac.	Companies F, G, H, I, L, M.	Bayambang.
E, F, G, H.		Company E.	Malasqui.
Companies A, C.	Murcia.		
Company B.	Capas.	22d U. S. Infantry:	
Company D.	O'Donnell.	Headquarters, Companies	Candaba.
Company I.	Gerona.	A, F, I, K.	
Company M.	Washout near Tarlac.	Companies E, G, M.	Arayat.
	Moriones.	Company D.	San Luis.
		Companies B, C, H, L (3d	Attached 1st Division.
		Battalion.)	

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 93

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., DECEMBER 17, 1899—Continued.

Command.	Station.	Command.	Station.
25th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies B, E, K.	Bamban.	32d Infantry, U. S. V.—Cont'd. Company L.....	Mexico.
Company L.....	Mabalacat.	36th Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Detach- ments, Companies A, C, D, G, H, K, L, M.	Mangatarem.
Companies F, H, I, M.....	In field, Iba.	Companies A, C, D, H, G, K, L, M.	In field, Zambales.
32d Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies F, H.	Angeles.	Companies E, F.....	San Carlos.
Companies B, G, D, E, M.....	In field, Zambales.	Companies B, I.....	Calasiao.
Company C.....	Calulut.		
Companies I, K.....	Santa Ana.		

BAUTISTA, P. I., DECEMBER 24, 1899.

Engineers, Company A.....	Bayambang.	22d U. S. Infantry—Cont'd. Company D.....	San Luis.
4th U. S. Cavalry: Troop E.....	In field, Zambales.	Companies B, C, H, L (3d Battalion).	Attached 1st Divi- sion.
Troop K.....	Do.	25th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies B, E, K.	Bamban.
Detachment, Troop E.....	Bayambang.	Company L.....	Mabalacat.
Detachment, Troop K.....	Do.	Companies I, H.....	Santa Cruz.
1st U. S. Artillery: Battery E.....	Paniqui.	Companies M, F.....	Iba.
3d U. S. Artillery: Headquarters, Batteries H, L.	Malolos.	32d Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies E, F, H.	Angeles.
Battery G.....	Baliuag.	Companies B, K.....	San Fernando.
Detachment, Battery G.....	Guagua.	Companies E, G, M.....	Orani.
Battery K.....	Angeles.	Company C.....	Calulut.
Macabebe Scouts, Company C.	Calumpit.	Company L.....	Mexico.
3d U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies D, C.	Caloocan.	Company I.....	Santa Ana.
Company A.....	La Lomboy con- vent.	Company D.....	Dinalupijan.
Company B.....	Malabon.	Detachments, Companies B, C, G, H, I, K, L.	Subig.
Company E.....	Santa Rita.	36th Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, detach- ments, Companies A, C, D, G, H, K, L, M.	Mangatarem.
Companies F, G.....	Guagua.	Companies A, C, D, G, H, K, L, M.	In field, Zambales.
Company H.....	Bacolor.	Companies E, F.....	San Carlos.
Company I.....	Calumpit.	Companies B, I.....	Calasiao.
Company K.....	Santo Tomas and Apalit.		
Company L.....	Guilinto and Bigaa.		
Company M.....	Bulacan.		
9th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Tarlac.	Under supervision of division commander.	
Companies A, C.....	Murcia.	4th U. S. Cavalry: 1 troop.....	San Miguel.
Company B.....	Capas.	2 troops.....	Norzagaray.
Company D.....	O'Donnell.	24th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies C, E, G.	Cabanatuan.
Company I.....	Gerona.	Company I.....	Aliaga.
Company M.....	Washout near Tar- lac.	34th Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies A, B, C.	San Isidro.
Companies K, L.....	Moriones.	Company D.....	San Antonio.
12th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M.	Paniqui.	Company M.....	Cabiao.
Companies E, F.....	Santa Ignacio.	Company I.....	Penaranda.
Companies G, H.....	Camiling.	35th Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies I, K, L, M.	San Miguel.
17th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, D, K.	Bautista.	Detachments, Companies I, K, L, M.	San Ildefonso.
Companies F, G, H, I, M.....	Bayambang.	Companies C, G, H.....	Norzagaray.
Companies B, C.....	Cabaruan.	Companies A, B, D.....	Baliuag.
Company E.....	Malasiqui.	Company F.....	Angat.
Company L.....	Rosales.	Company E.....	Quingua.
22d U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, F, I, K.	Candaba.		
Companies E, G, M.....	Arayat.		

94 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., DECEMBER 31, 1899.

Command.	Station.	Command.	Station.
Engineers, Company A	Bayambang.	17th U. S. Infantry—Cont'd.	
4th U. S. Cavalry:		Company E	Malasiqui.
Troops E, K	Do.	Company L	Rosales.
Troop M	Tayug.	22d U. S. Infantry:	
Troop L	San Jose.	Headquarters, Companies	Candaba.
Troop F	Norzagaray.	A, F, I, K.	
Troop G	San Miguel.	Companies E, G, M	Arayat.
Troop H	San Rafael.	Company D	San Luis.
1st U. S. Artillery:		Companies B, C, H, L	Bayombong and Carranglan.
Battery E	Paniqui.	24th U. S. Infantry:	
3d U. S. Artillery:		Headquarters, Companies	Cabanatuan.
Headquarters, Batteries	Malolos.	C, E, G.	
H, L.		Company I	Aliaga.
Battery G	Baliuag.	Detachment 120 men	Tayug.
Detachment Battery G ..	Guagua.	(Batchelor's Battalion).	
Battery K	Angeles.	25th U. S. Infantry:	
Macabebe Scouts, Company C.	Calumpit.	Headquarters, Companies	Magalang.
3d U. S. Infantry:		B, K.	
Headquarters, Companies	Caloocan.	Companies I, H	Santa Cruz.
D, C.		Companies M, F	Iba.
Company A	La Lomboy con-	Company L	Mabalacat.
	vent.	Company E	Subig.
Company B	Malabon.	32d Infantry, U. S. V.:	
Company E	Santa Rita.	Headquarters, Companies	Angeles.
Company F	Guagua.	A, F, H.	
Company G	Florida Blanca.	Detachments, Companies	Subig.
Company H	Bacolor.	B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I.	
Company I	Calumpit.	Companies B, K	San Fernando.
Company K	Santo Tomas and	Companies E, G, M	Orani.
	Apalit.	Company C	Calulut.
Company L	Guiguinto and	Company L	Mexico.
	Bigaa.	Company I	Santa Ana.
Company M	Bulacan.	Company D	Dinalupijan.
9th U. S. Infantry:		34th Infantry, U. S. V.:	
Headquarters, Companies	Tarlac.	Headquarters, Companies	San Jose.
E, F, G, H.		D, H, K.	
Companies A, C	Bamban.	Companies A, B, C	San Isidro.
Companies L, M	Concepcion.	Company D	San Antonio.
Company D	O'Donnell.	Company M	Cabiao.
Company B	Capas.	Company I	Penaranda.
Company I	Murcia.	35th Infantry U. S. V.:	
Company K	Moriones.	Headquarters, Companies	Baliuag.
12th U. S. Infantry:		A, B, D.	
Headquarters, Companies	Paniqui.	Companies I, K, L, M	San Miguel.
B, C, I, K, L, M.		Detachments, Companies	San Ildefonso.
Companies E, F	Santa Ignacio.	I, K, L, M.	
Companies G, H	Camiling.	Companies C, G, H	Norzagaray.
Detachment, Company G.	San Clemente.	Company F	Angat.
Company A	Gerona.	Company E	Quingua.
Company D	Washout near Tar-	36th Infantry, U. S. V.:	
	lac.	Headquarters, Companies	Mangatarem.
17th U. S. Infantry:		A, C, D, G, H, K, L, M.	
Headquarters, Companies	Bautista.	Companies B, I	Calasiao.
A, D, K.		Companies E, F	San Carlos.
Companies F, G, H, I, M...	Bayambang.		
Companies B, C	Cabaruan.		

BAUTISTA, P. I., JANUARY 7, 1900.

Engineers, Company A	Bayambang.	Macabebe Scouts, Company C.	Calumpit.
4th U. S. Cavalry:		3d U. S. Infantry:	
Troops E, K	Do.	Headquarters, Companies	Caloocan.
Troop M	Tayug.	D, C.	
Troop L	San Jose.	Company A	La Lomboy Con-
Troop F	Norzagaray.		vent.
Troop G	San Miguel.	Company B	Malabon.
Troop H	San Rafael.	Company E	Meycauayan and
1st Artillery, Battery E	Paniqui.		Polo.
3d Artillery:		Company F	Guagua.
Headquarters, Batteries	Malolos.	Company G	Florida Blanca.
H, L.		Companies H, I	Calumpit.
Battery G	Baliuag.	Company K	Santo Tomas and
Detachment Battery G ..	Candaba.		Apalit.
Battery K	Angeles.	Company L	Guiguinto and
4th Artillery, detachment	San Isidro.		Bigaa.
Battery F.		Company M	Bulacan.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 95

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., JANUARY, 7, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Station.	Command.	Station.
9th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H, K. Companies A, C. Companies L, M. Company D. Company B. Company I.	Tarlac. Bamban. Concepcion. O'Donnell. Capas. Murcia.	24th U. S. Infantry—Cont'd. Detachment 120 men (Batchelor's battalion). 25th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies B, K. Companies I, H. Companies M, F. Company L. Company E.	Tayug. Magalang. Santa Cruz. Iba. Mabalacat. Subig.
12th U. S. Infantry: Companies B, C, I, K, L, M. Companies E, F. Companies G, H. Detachment Company G. Company A. Company D.	Paniqui. Santa Ignacio. Camiling. San Clemente. Gerona. Washout near Tarlac.	32d Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies A, F, H. Company B. Company C. Company L. Company I. Company K.	Angeles. San Fernando. Calulut. Mexico. Santa Ana. Bacolor and Santa Rita.
13th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, B. Company C. Company D. Company E. Companies F, H. Company G. Companies I, K, L, M. Detachment Company F.	San Fabian. Manaoag. San Jacinto. Binalonan. San Nicolas. Tayug. Dagupan. San Manuel.	Company D. Companies E, G, M. Detachments Companies B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I. 33d Infantry, U. S. V.: Company F (Fowler).	Dinalupijan. Orani. Subig. Pozorrubio.
17th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, D, K. Companies F, G, H, I, M. Companies B, C. Company E. Company L.	Bautista. Bayambang. Cabanatuan. Malasiqui. Rosales.	34th Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies D, K, H. Companies A, B, C. Company D. Company M. Company I.	San Jose. San Isidro. San Antonio. Cabalao. Penaranda.
22d U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, F, I, K. Companies E, G, M. Company D. Companies B, C, H, L.	Candaba. Arayat. San Luis. En route to join regiment at Candaba.	35th Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies A, B, D. Companies I, K, L, M. Detachments Companies I, K, L, M. Companies C, G, H. Company F. Company E.	Baliuag. San Miguel. San Ildefonso. Norzagaray. Angat. Quingua.
24th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies E, G. Company C. Company I.	Cabanatuan. Bongabon. Allaga.	36th Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies A, C, D, G, H, K, L, M. Companies B, I. Companies E, F.	Mangatarem. Calasiao. San Carlos.

BAUTISTA, P. I., JANUARY 14, 1900.

Engineers, Company A.	Bayambang.	9th Infantry: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H, K. Companies A, C. Companies L, M. Company D. Company B. Company I.	Tarlac. Bamban. Concepcion. O'Donnell. Capas. Murcia.
4th Cavalry: Troops E, K. Troop M. Troop L. Troop F. Troop G. Troop H.	Do. Tayug. San Isidro. Norzagaray. San Miguel. San Rafael.	12th Infantry: Headquarters, Companies B, I, K, L, M. Companies E, F. Companies G, H. Detachment Company G. Company A. Company D.	Paniqui. Santa Ignacia. Camiling. San Clemente. Gerona. Washout near Tar- lac.
1st Artillery, Battery E.	Paniqui.	Company C.	Victoria.
3d Artillery: Headquarters, Batteries H, L. Battery K.	Malolos. Angeles.	13th Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, B. Company G. Company D. Company E. Companies F, H. Company G. Companies I, K, L, M. Detachment Company F.	San Fabian. Manaoag. San Jacinto. Binalonan. San Nicolas. Tayug. Dagupan. San Manuel.
4th Artillery, detachment Battery F.	San Isidro.		
3d Infantry: Headquarters, Companies C, D. Company A.	Caloccan. La Lomboy Con- vent.		
Company B.	Malabon.		
Company E.	Meycauayan.		
Company F.	Guagua.		
Company G.	Florida Blanca.		
Companies H, I.	Calumpit.		
Company K.	Santo Tomas and Apalit.		
Company L.	Guiguinto and Bigaa.		
Company M.	Bulacan.		

96 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., JANUARY 14, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Station.	Command.	Station.
17th Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, D, K, B. Companies F, G, I, H..... Company C..... Company E..... Company L..... Company M.....	Bautista. Bayambang. Cabaruan. Malasiqui. Rosales. Moncada.	<i>Further distribution upon arrival at the above stations.</i> 34th Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies D, K, H. Companies A, B, C..... Company D..... Company M..... Company I.....	San Jose. San Isidro. San Antonio. Cabalao. Penaranda.
22d Infantry: Headquarters, Companies F, K, M. Companies E, G, H..... Companies I, L..... Companies C, D..... Company A..... Company B.....	Candaba. Arayat. San Luis. San Fernando. Santa Ana. Mexico.	35th Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies A, B, D. Companies I, K, L, M..... Detachments Companies I, K, L, M. Companies C, G, H..... Company F..... Company E.....	Balluag. San Miguel. San Ildefonso. Norzagaray. Angat. Quingua.
24th Infantry: Headquarters, Companies E, G. Company C..... Company I..... Detachment 120 men (Batchelor's battalion).	Cabanatuan. Bongabon. Alaga. Tayug.	36th Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies A, L, M. Companies D, G..... Company K..... Companies F, I..... Company E..... Company B..... Companies C, H.....	Lingayen. Alaminos. Salasa. Mangatarem. San Carlos. Calasiao. Sual.
25th Infantry: Headquarters, Companies B, K, L. Companies I, H..... Companies M, F..... Company E.....	Magalang. Santa Cruz. Iba. Subig.	41st Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies C, D, G. Companies A, B..... Companies E, F.....	Angeles. Mabalacat. Magalang.
32d Infantry, U. S. V.: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H. Companies A, B, C, D..... Companies I, K, L, M.....	En route to Orani. En route to Balanga. En route to Guagua.		

BAUTISTA, P. I., JANUARY 21, 1900.

Engineers, Company A.....	Gerona.	12th Infantry: Headquarters, Companies B, I, K, L, M, D. Detachment 2d Battalion, 12 men. Companies G, H, E, F..... Detachment 2d Battalion, 12 men. Company A..... Company C.....	Paniqui. Santa Ignacio. Camiling. San Clemente. Gerona. Victoria.
4th Cavalry: Troops E, K..... Troop M..... Troop F..... Troop G..... Troop H.....	Bayambang. Tayug. Norzagaray. San Miguel. San Rafael.	18th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, B. Company C..... Company D..... Company E..... Companies F, H..... Company G..... Companies I, K, L, M..... Detachment Company F.	San Fabian. Manaoag. San Jacinto. Binalonan. San Nicolas. Tayug. Dagupan. San Manuel.
1st Artillery, Battery E.....	Angeles.	17th U. S. Infantry: Companies A, D, K, B..... Companies F, G, I, H, E..... Company C..... Company L..... Company M.....	Bautista. Bayambang. Malasiqui. Rosales. Moncada.
3d Artillery: Headquarters, Batteries H, L.	Malolos.	22d U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies F, K, M. Companies A, G, H..... Companies I, L..... Companies C, D..... Company A..... Company B.....	Candaba. Arayat. San Luis. San Fernando. Santa Ana. Mexico.
4th Artillery, detachment Battery F.	San Isidro.	24th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies E, G.	Cabanatuan.
3d Infantry: Headquarters, Companies C, D. Company A..... Company B..... Company E..... Company F..... Company G..... Companies H, I..... Company K..... Company L..... Company M.....	Calocan. La Lomboy Convent. Malabon. Meycauayan and Polo. Guagua. Florida Blanca. Calumpit. Santa Tomas and Apalit. Guiguinto and Bigaa. Bulacan.		
9th U. S. Infantry: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H, K. Companies A, C..... Companies D, M..... Company B..... Company I..... Detachment from Tarlac.	Tarlac. Bamban. Concepcion. Capas. Murcia. El Bendo.		

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 97

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., JANUARY 21, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Station.	Command.	Station.
24th U. S. Infantry—Cont'd.		34th Volunteer Infantry:	
Company C.....	Bongabon.	Headquarters, Companies	San Jose.
Company I.....	Aliaga.	D, K, H.	
Detachment 120 men	Tayug.	Companies A, B, C.....	San Isidro.
(Batchelor's battalion).		Company D.....	San Antonio.
25th U. S. Infantry:		Company M.....	Cabiao.
Headquarters, Companies	Iba.	Company I.....	Penaranda.
M, F, E.		35th Volunteer Infantry:	
Companies I, H.....	Santa Cruz.	Headquarters, Companies	Baliuag.
Companies B, K, L.....	Subig.	A, B, D, E.	
32d Volunteer Infantry:		Companies I, K, L.....	San Miguel.
Headquarters, Companies	Orani.	Detachments Companies	San Ildefonso and
F, G.		I, K, L.	Blacnabato.
Company A.....	Abucay.	Company G.....	Norzagaray.
Companies C, E, M.....	Balanga.	Company F.....	Angat.
Company B.....	Porac.	Companies G, H.....	Quingua.
Company D.....	Dinalupjan.	Company M.....	Pullilan.
Company I.....	Florida Blanca.	36th Volunteer Infantry:	
Company K.....	Santa Rita and	Headquarters, Companies	Angeles.
	Bacolor.	C, D, H, G.	
Company L.....	Guagua.	Companies A, B.....	Mabalacat.
Company H.....	Angeles.	Companies E, F.....	Magalang.

BAUTISTA, P. I., JANUARY 28, 1900.

Engineers, Company A.....	Paniqui.	13th U. S. Infantry—Cont'd.	
4th U. S. Cavalry:		Companies I, K, M.....	Dagupan.
Troops E, K.....	In field, San Juan	Company A.....	San Fabian.
	de Guimba.	Company B.....	Pozorrubio.
Troop M.....	Binalonan.	Company C.....	Manaoag.
Troop F.....	Norzagaray.	Company D.....	San Jacinto.
Troop G.....	San Miguel.	Company F.....	Asingan.
Troop H.....	San Rafael.	Company G.....	Urdaneta.
1st U. S. Artillery, Battery E.	Angeles.	Company H.....	San Miguel.
3d U. S. Artillery, headquar-	Malolos.	Company L.....	Santa Barbara.
ters, Batteries H, L.		17th U. S. Infantry:	
4th U. S. Artillery, detach-	San Isidro.	Headquarters, Companies	Bautista.
ment Battery F.		A, B, K.	
3d U. S. Infantry:		Companies H, G, E, F.....	Bayambang.
Headquarters, Companies	Caloocan.	Companies D, I, M.....	Camiling.
C, D.		Company C.....	Malasiqui.
Company A.....	La Lomboy Con-	Company L.....	Roaes.
	vent.	22d U. S. Infantry:	
Company B.....	Malabon.	Headquarters, Companies	Candaba.
Company E.....	Meycauayan and	K, M.	
	Polo.	Companies G, H, E.....	Arayat.
Companies F, G.....	In field, north of	Companies C, D.....	San Fernando.
	Porac.	Company L.....	San Luis.
Companies H, I.....	Calumpit.	Company A.....	Santa Ana.
Company K.....	Santo Tomas and	Company B.....	Mexico.
	Apalit.	Company F.....	Cabiao.
Company L.....	Guilguinto and	Company I.....	San Antonio.
	Bigaa.	24th U. S. Infantry:	
Company M.....	Bulacan.	Headquarters, Companies	Cabanatuan.
9th U. S. Infantry:		E, G.	
Headquarters, Companies	Tarlac.	Company C.....	Bongabon.
E, F, G, H, K.		Company I.....	Aliaga.
Companies C, D.....	Bamban.	Companies A, F, H.....	Bayambang.
Company B.....	Capas.	Company K.....	Tayug.
Company A.....	O'Donnell.	25th U. S. Infantry:	
Company I.....	Murcia.	Headquarters, Companies	Iba.
Companies L, M.....	Concepcion.	M, F, E.	
12th U. S. Infantry:		Companies I, H.....	Santa Cruz.
Headquarters, Companies	Paniqui.	Companies B, K, L.....	Subig.
D, E, F, G, H.		32d Volunteer Infantry:	
Company A.....	Gerona.	Headquarters, Companies	Orani.
Companies B, C.....	Victoria.	F, G, H.	
Detachment from Pan-	El Bendio.	Company A.....	Mariveles.
iqui.		Company B.....	Orion.
Detachment from Vic-	Pura.	Company C.....	Abucay.
toria.		Company E.....	Balanga.
Company L.....	Cuyapo.	Company I.....	Florida Blanca.
Company K.....	Moncada.	Company K.....	Santa Rita and
Companies I, M.....	San Juan de		Bacolor.
	Guimba.	Company L.....	Guagua.
13th U. S. Infantry:		Company M.....	Porac.
Headquarters, Company E	Binalonan.		

98 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., JANUARY 28, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Station.	Command.	Station.
34th Volunteer Infantry: Headquarters, Company K. Companies A, C, D..... Company B..... Company E..... Companies E, G, H..... Company I..... Company L..... Company M.....	San Jose. San Isidro. San Antonio. Bayambang. Laoag. Pinaranda. Carranglan. Cabaio.	35th Volunteer Infantry— Continued. Company M..... Company C..... 36th Volunteer Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, L, M. Companies D, G..... Company K..... Companies F, I..... Company E..... Company B..... Companies C, H.....	Pulilan. Norzagaray. Lingayen. Alaminos. Salasa. Mangatarem. San Carlos. Calasiao. Sual.
35th Volunteer Infantry: Headquarters, Companies A, B, D, E Companies I, K, L..... Detachments Companies I, K, L. Company F..... Companies G, H.....	Baliuag. San Miguel. San Ildefonso and Biacnabato. Angat. Quingua.	41st Volunteer Infantry: Headquarters, Companies C, D, H, G. Companies A, B..... Companies E, F.....	Angeles. Mabalacat. Magalang.

BAUTISTA, P. I., FEBRUARY 4, 1900.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
ENGINEERS.			
Company A.....	Lieut. Stickle.....	Rosales.....	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States: Troops E, K.....	Capt. Benson.....	In field, Zambales; permanent station, Bayambang.	Do.
Troop M.....	Capt. Lockwood.....	Binalonan.....	Do.
Troop F.....	Capt. Rivers.....	Norzagaray.....	Bulacan.
Troop G.....	Capt. Cress.....	San Miguel.....	Do.
Troop H.....	Capt. Hughes.....	San Rafael.....	Do.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E.....	Capt. Andrews.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
4th United States, detachment Battery F.	Lieut. Kilbreth.....	San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States: Headquarters, Companies C, D. Company A..... Company B..... Company E..... Companies F, G.....	Col. Page..... Capt. Dwyer..... Capt. Williams..... Capt. Cooke..... Capt. McRae.....	Caloocan..... La Lomboy Convent. Malabon..... Meycauayan and Polo In field, en route to Malolos.	Manila. Bulacan. Manila. Bulacan. Do.
Companies H, I..... Company K.....	Maj. Hannay..... Capt. Buttler.....	Calumpit..... Santo Tomas and Apalit.	Do. Pampanga.
Company L..... Company M.....	Capt. Nichols..... Lieut. Langdon.....	Guiguinto and Bigaa. Bulacan.....	Bulacan. Do.
9th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H, K. Companies C, D..... Company B..... Company A..... Company I..... Companies L, M.....	Lieut. Col. Coolidge..... Capt. G. Palmer..... Capt. Brewster..... Capt. Anderson..... Capt. Palmer..... Capt. McCaleb.....	Tarlac..... Bamban..... Capes..... O'Donnell..... Murcia..... Concepcion.....	Tarlac. Do. Do. Do. Do. Do.
12th United States: Headquarters, Companies D, E, F, G, H. Company A..... Companies B, C..... Detachment from Paniqui. Detachment from Victoria..... Company L..... Company K..... Companies I, M.....	Lieut. Col. Bubb..... Lieut. Smith..... Maj. Allen..... Lieut. Jackson..... Capt. Barth..... Capt. Anglum..... Capt. Waltz.....	Paniqui..... Gerona..... Victoria..... El Bendio..... Pura..... Cuyapo..... Moncada..... San Juan de Guimba.	Do. Do. Do. Do. Do. Nueva Ecija. Tarlac. Nueva Ecija.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 99

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., FEBRUARY 4, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
13th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E	Col. Bisbee	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
Companies I, K, M	Capt. Buck	Dagupan	Do.
Company A	Capt. Faison	San Fabian	Do.
Company B	Capt. Wild	Pozorrubio	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Threlkeld	Manaoag	Do.
Company D	Lieut. Gose	San Jacinto	Do.
Company F	Capt. Arrasmith	Asingan	Do.
Company G	Maj. Duncan	Urdaneta	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Read	San Manuel	Do.
Company L	Lieut. Coleman	Santa Barbara	Do.
17th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, K.	Col. Smith	Bautista	Do.
Companies E, F	Capt. Brush	Bayambang	Do.
Companies D, I, M	Capt. Roach	Camiling	Tarlac.
Company C	Capt. Chynoweth	Malasiqui	Pangasinan.
Company L	Lieut. Morrow	Rosales	Nueva Ecija.
Company H	Lieut. Carr	San Carlos	Pangasinan.
Company G	Lieut. Bates	Calasiao	Do.
22d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies G, H, E.	Col. French	Arayat	Pampanga.
Companies C, D	Capt. Crittenden	San Isidro	Do.
Companies K, M	Capt. Kreps	Candaba	Do.
Company L	Lieut. Davis	San Luis	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Admire	Santa Ana	Do.
Company B	Lieut. Wassell	Mexico	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Stone	Cabiao	Nueva Ecija.
Company I	Lieut. Leonard	San Antonio	Do.
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, G	Lieut. Col. Keller	Cabanatuan	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Taylor, jr	Bongabon	Do.
Company I		Aliaga	Do.
Company F	Capt. Black	Tayug	Pangasinan.
Company H	Lieut. McMaster	San Nicolas	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Lincoln	Humingan	Nueva Ecija.
Detachment Company K	Lieut. Halstead	San Quintin	Do.
Company K	Lieut. Parker	Santa Maria	Pangasinan.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, M.	Col. Burt	Iba	Zambales.
Companies I, H	Capt. Albright	Santa Cruz	Do.
Companies B, K, L	Capt. Leonhaeuser	Subig	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Company E	Col. Craig	Balanga	Bataan.
Companies F, G, H	Maj. Spence	Orani	Do.
Company A	Capt. Grinstead	Mariveles	Do.
Company B	Capt. Goldman	Orion	Do.
Company C	Maj. Henry	Abucay	Do.
Company D	Capt. Rumbold	Dinalupijan	Do.
Company I	Capt. Eckers	Florida Blanca	Pampanga.
Company K	Capt. Griffith	Santa Rita	Do.
	Lieut. Crawford	Bacolor	Do.
Company L	Maj. Cabell	Guagua	Do.
Company M	Capt. Collins	Porac	Do.
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M	Col. Kennon	Cabanatuan	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, C, D	Maj. Shunk	San Isidro	Do.
Company B	Capt. Morgan	San Antonio	Do.
Company E	Capt. Dame	Bayambang	Do.
Companies F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Howze	Laoag	Pangasinan.
Company I	Maj. Wheeler	Penaranda	Nueva Ecija.
		San Jose	Do.
Company K	Capt. Sullivan	Aliaga	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, D, E.	Col. Plummer	Baliuag	Bulacan.
Companies I, K, L	Maj. Laws	San Miguel	Do.
Detachments Companies I, K, L.	Lieut. Godson	Blacanabato	Do.
	Lieut. Degen	San Ildefonso	Do.
Company F	Capt. Prescott	Angat	Do.
Companies G, H	Lieut. Col. Walsh	Quingua	Do.
Company M	Capt. Brazee	Pullan	Do.
Company C	Maj. Short	Norzagaray	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, E, L, M.	Col. Grove	Lingayen	Pangasinan.

100 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., FEBRUARY 4, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
36th U. S. Volunteers—Continued.			
Companies D, G	Maj. Bishop	Alaminos	Zambales.
Company K	Lieut. Biddle	Salasa	Pangasinan.
Companies F, I	Maj. Braden	Mangatarem	Do.
Companies C, H	Capt. Mead	Sual	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, G, H	Lieut. Col. Mallory ...	Angeles	Pampanga.
Companies A, B	Maj. Preston	Mabalacat	Do.
Companies E, F	Capt. Siviter	Magalang	Do.
Companies L, M		San Fernando	Do.

BAUTISTA, P. I., FEBRUARY 10, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A	Lieut. Stickle	Rosales	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States:			
Troops E, K	Capt. Benson	In field, Zambales; permanent station Bayambang.	Do.
Troop M	Capt. Lockwood	Binalonan	Do.
Troop F	Capt. Rivers	Norzagaray	Bulacan.
Troop G	Capt. Cross	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H	Capt. Hughes	San Rafael	Bulacan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E	Capt. Andrews	Angeles	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D	Col. Page	Caloocan	Manila.
Company A	Capt. Dwyer	La Lomboy Convent ..	Bulacan.
Company B	Capt. Williams	Malabon	Manila.
Company E	Capt. McRae	Meycauayan and Polo ..	Bulacan.
Companies F, G	Capt. Cooke	Malolos	Do.
Companies H, I	Maj. Hannay	Hagonoy	Do.
Company K	Capt. Buttler	Santo Tomas and Apalit.	Pampanga.
Company L	Capt. Nichols	Guiguinto and Bigaa ..	Bulacan.
Company M	Lieut. Langdon	Bulacan	Do.
9th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies F, G, H, K	Lieut. Col. Coolidge ..	Tarlac	Tarlac.
Companies C, D	Capt. G. Palmer	Bamban	Do.
Company B	Capt. Brewster	Capas	Do.
Company A	Capt. Anderson	O'Donnell	Do.
Company I	Capt. Palmer	Murcia	Do.
Companies L, M	Capt. McCaleb	Concepcion	Do.
12th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Bubb	Paniqui	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Smith	Gerona	Do.
Companies B, C	Maj. Allen	Victoria	Do.
Detachment from Paniqui ..		El Bendio	Do.
Detachment from Victoria ..		Fura	Do.
Company L	Capt. Barth	Cuyapo	Nueva Ecija.
Company K	Capt. Anglum	Moncada	Tarlac.
Companies I, M	Capt. Waltz	San Juan de Guimba ..	Nueva Ecija.
Company D	Lieut. Oury	Rosales	Do.
13th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E	Col. Bisbee	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
Companies I, K, M	Capt. Buck	Dagupan	Do.
Company A	Capt. Faison	San Fabian	Do.
Company B	Capt. Wild	Pozorrubio	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Threlkeld	Manaoag	Do.
Company D	Lieut. Gose	San Jacinto	Do.
Company F	Capt. Arrasmith	Asingan	Do.
Company G	Maj. Duncan	Urdaneta	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Read	San Manuel	Do.
Company L	Lieut. Coleman	Santa Barbara	Do.

100

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 101

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., FEBRUARY 10, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
17th United States: Headquarters, Companies A, B, K.	Col. Smith	Bautista	Pangasinan.
Companies E, F.	Capt. Brush	Bayambang	Do.
Companies D, I, M.	Capt. Roach	Camiling	Tarlac.
Company C.	Capt. Chynoweth	Malasiqui	Pangasinan.
Company L.	Lieut. Morrow	Rosales	Nueva Ecija.
Company H.	Lieut. Carr	San Carlos	Pangasinan.
Company G.	Lieut. Bates	Calasiao	Do.
22d United States: Headquarters, Companies G, H, E.	Col. French	Arayat	Pampanga.
Companies C, D.	Capt. Crittenden	San Isidro	Do.
Companies K, M.	Capt. Kreps	Candaba	Do.
Company L.	Lieut. Davis	San Luis	Do.
Company A.	Lieut. Admire	Santa Ana	Do.
Company B.	Lieut. Wassell	Mexico	Do.
Company F.	Lieut. Stone	Cabiao	Nueva Ecija.
Company I.	Lieut. Leonard	San Antonio	Do.
24th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, G.	Lieut. Col. Keller	San Jose	Do.
Company C.	Lieut. Taylor, Jr.	Bongabon	Do.
Company I.	Lieut. Moss	Allaga	Do.
Company F.	Capt. Black	Tayug	Pangasinan.
Company H.	Lieut. McMaster	San Nicolas	Do.
Company A.	Lieut. Lincoln	Humangan	Nueva Ecija.
Detachment Company K.	Lieut. Halstead	San Quintin	Do.
Company K.	Lieut. Parker	Santa Maria	Pangasinan.
Company G.	Lieut. Van Duyne	Carrangian	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, F, M.	Col. Burt	Iba	Zambales.
Companies I, H.	Capt. Albright	Santa Cruz	Do.
Companies B, K, L.	Capt. Leonhaeuser	Subig	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers: Headquarters, Company E.	Col. Craig	Balanga	Bataan.
Companies F, G, H.	Maj. Spence	Orani	Do.
Company A.	Capt. Grinstead	Mariveles	Do.
Company B.	Capt. Goldman	Orion	Do.
Company C.	Maj. Henry	Abucay	Do.
Company D.	Capt. Rumbold	Dinalupijan	Do.
Company I.	Capt. Eckers	Florida Blanca	Pampanga.
Company K.	Capt. Griffith	Santa Rita	Do.
	Lieut. Crawford	Bacolor	Do.
Company L.	Maj. Cabell	Guagua	Do.
Company M.	Capt. Collins	Porac	Do.
34th U. S. Volunteers: Headquarters, Companies L, H.	Col. Kennon	Cabanatuan	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, C, D.	Maj. Shunk	San Isidro	Do.
Company B.	Capt. Morgan	San Antonio	Do.
Company E.	Capt. Dame	Bayombong	Do.
Companies F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Howze	Laoag (Gen. Young's command).	Ilocos Norte.
Company I.	Maj. Wheeler	Penaranda	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.		San Jose	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers: Headquarters, Companies A, B, D, E.	Col. Plummer	Baliuag	Bulacan.
Companies I, K, L.	Maj. Laws	San Miguel	Do.
Detachment Companies I, K, L.	Lieut. Godson	Blacnabato	Do.
Do.	Lieut. Degen	San Ildefonso	Do.
Company F.	Capt. Prescott	Angat	Do.
Companies G, H.	Lieut. Col. Walsh	Quingua	Do.
Company M.	Capt. Brazee	Pulilan	Do.
Company C.	Maj. Short	Norzagaray	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers: Headquarters, Companies A, B, E, L, M.	Col. Grove	Lingayen	Pangasinan.
Companies D, G.	Maj. Bishop	Alaminos	Zambales.
Company K.	Lieut. Biddle	Salasa	Pangasinan.
Companies F, I.	Maj. Braden	Mangatarem	Do.
Companies C, H.	Capt. Mead	Sual	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers: Headquarters, Companies C, D, H, G.	Col. Richmond	Angeles	Pampanga.
Companies A, B.	Maj. Preston	Mabalacat	Do.
Companies E, F.	Capt. Sliviter	Magalang	Do.
Companies I, M.	Maj. Wood	San Fernando	Do.
Companies L, K.	Maj. Wholley	Calumpit	Bulacan.

102 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., FEBRUARY 17, 1900.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
ENGINEERS.			
Company A	Lieut. Stickle	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States: Troops E, K.	Capt. Benson	In field, Zambales: permanent station, Bayambang.	Do.
Troop M.	Capt. Lockwood	Binalonan	Do.
Troop F.	Capt. Rivers	Norzagaray	Bulacan.
Troop G.	Capt. Koehler	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H.	Capt. Hughes	San Rafael	Bulacan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E.	Capt. Andrews	Angeles	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States: Headquarters, Companies C, D. Company A. Company B. Company E. Companies F, G. Companies H, I. Company K.	Col. Page	Caloocan	Manila.
Company L.	Capt. Dwyer	La Lomboy Convent ..	Bulacan.
Company M.	Capt. Williams	Malabon	Manila.
9th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H, K. Companies C, D. Company B. Company A. Company I. Companies L, M.	Capt. McRae	Meycauayan and Polo ..	Bulacan.
12th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H. Company A. Companies B, C. Detachment from Paniquil .. Detachment from Victoria .. Company L. Company K. Companies I, M. Company D.	Capt. Cooke	Malolos	Do.
13th United States: Headquarters, Company E. Companies I, K, L, M. Company A. Company B. Company C. Company D. Company F. Company G. Company H.	Maj. Hannay	Hagonoy	Do.
17th United States: Headquarters, Companies A, B, K. Companies E, L. Company C. Companies D, I, M. Company F. Company H. Company G.	Capt. Buttler	Santo Tomas and Apalit.	Pampanga.
22d United States: Headquarters, Companies E, G, H. Companies C, D. Companies K, M. Company L. Company A. Company B. Company F. Company I.	Capt. Nichols	Bigaa	Do.
	Lieut. Langdon	Bulacan	Do.
	Lieut. Col. Coolidge	Tarlac	Tarlac.
	Capt. G. Palmer	Bamnan	Do.
	Capt. Brewster	Capas	Do.
	Capt. Anderson	O'Donnell	Do.
	Capt. Palmer	Murcia	Do.
	Capt. McCaleb	Concepcion	Do.
	Lieut. Col. Bubb	Paniquil	Do.
	Lieut. Smith	Gerona	Do.
	Maj. Allen	Victoria	Do.
		El Bendio	Do.
		Pura	Do.
	Capt. Barth	Cuyapo	Nueva Ecija.
	Capt. Anglum	Moncada	Tarlac.
	Capt. Waltz	San Juan de Guimba ..	Nueva Ecija.
	Lieut. Oury	Rosales	Do.
	Col. Bisbee	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
	Capt. Buck	Dagupan	Do.
	Capt. Faison	San Fabian	Do.
	Capt. Wild	Pozorrubio	Do.
	Lieut. Threlkeld	Manaoag	Do.
	Lieut. Gose	San Jacinto	Do.
	Capt. Arrasmith	Asingan	Do.
	Maj. Duncan	Urdaneta	Do.
	Lieut. Read	San Manuel	Do.
	Col. Smith	Bautista	Do.
	Capt. Brush	Bayambang	Do.
	Capt. Chynoweth	Malasiqui	Do.
	Capt. Roach	Camiling	Tarlac.
	Lieut. Bricker	Santa Barbara	Pangasinan.
	Lieut. Carr	San Carlos	Do.
	Lieut. Bates	Calasiao	Do.
	Col. French	Arayat	Pampanga.
	Capt. Crittenden	San Isidro	Do.
	Capt. Kreps	Candaba	Do.
	Lieut. Davis	San Luis	Do.
	Lieut. Admire	Santa Ana	Do.
	Lieut. Wassell	Mexico	Do.
	Lieut. Stone	Cabiao	Nueva Ecija.
	Lieut. Leonard	San Antonio	Do.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 103

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., FEBRUARY 17, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Company F.....	Col. Freeman.....	Tayug.....	Pangasinan.
Companies E, G.....	Lieut. Col. Keller.....	San Jose.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company C.....	Lieut. Taylor.....	Bongabon.....	Do.
Company I.....	Lieut. Moss.....	Allaga.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. McMaster.....	San Nicolas.....	Pangasinan.
Company A.....	Lieut. Lincoln.....	Humingan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.....	Lieut. Parker.....	Santa Maria.....	Pangasinan.
Detachment Company K.....	Lieut. Halstead.....	San Quintin.....	Nueva Ecija.
Detachment Company G.....	Lieut. Van Duyne.....	Carranglan.....	Do.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, M.	Col. Burt.....	Iba.....	Zambales.
Companies I, H.....	Capt. Albright.....	Santa Cruz.....	Do.
Companies B, K, L.....	Capt. Leonhaeuser.....	Subig.....	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Company E.....	Col. Craig.....	Balanga.....	Bataan.
Companies F, G, H.....	Maj. Spence.....	Orani.....	Do.
Company A.....	Capt. Grinstead.....	Mariveles.....	Do.
Company B.....	Capt. Goldman.....	Orion.....	Do.
Company C.....	Maj. Henry.....	Abucay.....	Do.
Company D.....	Capt. Rumbold.....	Dinalupijan.....	Do.
Company I.....	Capt. Eckers.....	Florida Blanca.....	Pampanga.
Company K.....	Capt. Griffith.....	Santa Rita.....	Do.
	Lieut. Crawford.....	Bacolor.....	Do.
Company L.....	Maj. Cabell.....	Guagua.....	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. Collins.....	Porac.....	Do.
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M.	Col. Kennon.....	Cabanatuan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, C, D.....	Maj. Shunk.....	San Isidro.....	Do.
Company B.....	Capt. Morgan.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Company E.....	Capt. Dame.....	Bayombong.....	Do.
Companies F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Howze.....	Laos (Gen. Young's command).	Ilocos Norte.
Company I.....	Maj. Wheeler.....	Penaranda.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.....		San Jose.....	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, D, E.	Col. Plummer.....	Baliuag.....	Bulacan.
Companies I, K, L.....	Maj. Laws.....	San Miguel.....	Do.
Detachments Companies I, K, L	Lieut. Godson.....	Blacanbato.....	Do.
Do.....	Lieut. Degen.....	San Ildefonso.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Prescott.....	Angat.....	Do.
Companies G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Walsh.....	Quingua.....	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. Brazee.....	Pulilan.....	Do.
Company C.....	Maj. Short.....	Norzagaray.....	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, E, L, M.	Col. Grove.....	Lingayen.....	Pangasinan.
Companies D, G.....	Maj. Bishop.....	Alaminos.....	Zambales.
Company K.....	Lieut. Biddle.....	Salasa.....	Pangasinan.
Companies F, I.....	Maj. Braden.....	Mangataran.....	Do.
Companies C, H.....	Capt. Mead.....	Sual.....	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, H, G.	Col. Richmond.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
Companies A, B.....	Maj. Preston.....	Mabalacat.....	Do.
Companies E, F.....	Capt. Siviter.....	Magalang.....	Do.
Companies I, M.....	Maj. Wood.....	San Fernando.....	Do.
Companies L, K.....	Maj. Wholley.....	Calumpit.....	Bulacan.

BAUTISTA, P. I., FEBRUARY 24, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A.....	Lieut. Stickle.....	Bayambang.....	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States:			
Troops E, K.....	Capt. Benson.....	In field, Zambales; permanent station, Bayambang.	
Troop F.....	Capt. Rivers.....	Norzagaray.....	Bulacan.
Troop G.....	Capt. Koehler.....	San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H.....	Capt. Hughes.....	San Rafael.....	Bulacan.
Troop M.....	Capt. Lockwood.....	Binalonan.....	Pangasinan.

104 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., FEBRUARY 24, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E	Capt. Andrews	Angeles	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D.	Col. Page	Caloocan	Manila.
Company A	Capt. Dwyer	La Lomboy Convent.	Bulacan.
Company B	Capt. Williams	Malabon	Manila.
Company E	Capt. McRae	Meycauayan and Polo	Bulacan.
Companies F, G	Capt. Cooke	Malolos	Do.
Companies H, I	Capt. Hannay	Hagonoy	Do.
Company K	Capt. Buttler	Santo Tomas and Apalit.	Pampanga.
Company L	Capt. Nichols	Guiguinto and Bulacan.	
Company M	Lieut. Langdon	Bulacan	Bulacan.
9th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies F, E, G, H, K.	Lieut. Col. Coolidge	Tarlac	Tarlac.
Companies C, D	Capt. G. Palmer	Bamban	Do.
Company A	Capt. Anderson	O'Donnell	Do.
Company B	Capt. Brewster	Capas	Do.
Company I	Capt. Palmer	Murcia	Do.
Companies L, M	Capt. McCaleb	Concepcion	Do.
12th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Bubb	Paniqui	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Smith	Gerona	Do.
Companies B, C	Maj. Allen	Victoria	Do.
Companies D, I	Capt. Waltz	Rosales	Nueva Ecija.
Company M	Lieut. Palmer	San Juan de Guimba.	Do.
Company L	Capt. Barth	Cuyapo	Do.
Company K	Capt. Anglum	Moncada	Tarlac.
Detachment from Paniqui		El Bendio	Do.
Detachment from Victoria		Pura	Do.
13th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E	Col. Bisbee	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
Company A	Capt. Faison	San Fabian	Do.
Company B	Capt. Wild	Pozorrubio	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Threlkeld	Manaoag	Do.
Company D	Lieut. Gose	San Jacinto	Do.
Company F	Capt. Arrasmith	Asingan	Do.
Company G	Maj. Duncan	Urdaneta	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Read	San Manuel	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M	Capt. Buck	Dagupan	Do.
17th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, K.	Col. Smith	Bautista	Do.
Company C	Capt. Chynoweth	Malasiqui	Do.
Companies D, I, M	Capt. Roach	Camiling	Tarlac.
Companies E, L	Capt. Brush	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
Company G	Lieut. Bates	Calasiao	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Bricker	Santa Barbara	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Carr	San Carlos	Do.
22d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies G, H, E.	Col. French	Arayat	Pampanga.
Company A	Lieut. Admire	Santa Ana	Do.
Company B	Lieut. Wassell	Mexico	Do.
Companies C, D	Major Baldwin	San Isidro	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Stone	Cabiao	Nueva Ecija.
Company I	Lieut. Leonard	San Antonio	Do.
Company K	Capt. Kreps	Candaba	Pampanga.
Company L	Lieut. Davis	San Luis	Do.
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Company F	Col. Freeman	Tayug	Pangasinan.
Company A	Lieut. Lincoln	Humingan	Nueva Ecija.
Company C	Lieut. Taylor, jr	Bongabon	Do.
Companies E, G	Lieut. Col. Keller	San Jose	Do.
Company H	Lieut. McMaster	San Nicolas	Pangasinan.
Detachment Company G	Lieut. Van Duyne	Carranglan	Nueva Ecija.
Company I	Lieut. Moss	Alhaga	Do.
Company K	Lieut. Parker	Santa Maria	Pangasinan.
Detachment Company K	Lieut. Halstead	San Quintin	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies M, F, E.	Col. Burt	Iba	Zambales.
Companies I, H	Capt. Albright	Santa Cruz	Do.
Companies B, K, L	Capt. Leonhaeuser	Subig	Do.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 105

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., FEBRUARY 24, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Company E	Col. Craig	Balanga	Bataan.
Company A	Capt. Grinstead	Mariveles	Do.
Company B	Capt. Goldman	Orion	Do.
Company C	Maj. Henry	Abucay	Do.
Company D	Capt. Rumbold	Dinalupijan	Do.
Companies F, G, H.	Maj. Spence	Orani	Do.
Company I	Capt. Eckers	Florida Blanca	Pampanga.
Company K	Capt. Griffith	Santa Rita	Do.
Detachment Company K	Lieut. Crawford	Bacolor	Do.
Company L	Maj. Cabell	Guagua	Do.
Company M	Capt. Collins	Porac	Do.
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M.	Col. Kennon	Cabanatuan	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, D	Maj. Shunk	Baler	Principe.
Company B	Capt. Morgan	San Antonio	Nueva Ecija.
Company C		San Isidro	Do.
Company E	Capt. Dame	Bayombong	Do.
Companies F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Howze	Laosag (Gen. Young's command).	Ilocos Norte.
Company I	Maj. Wheeler	Penaranda	Nueva Ecija.
Company K		San Jose	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, D, E.	Col. Plummer	Baliuag	Bulacan.
Company C	Maj. Short	Norzagaray	Do.
Company F	Capt. Prescott	Angat	Do.
Companies G, H	Lieut. Col. Walsh	Quingua	Do.
Companies I, K, L	Maj. Laws	San Miguel	Do.
Detachment Companies I, K, L.	Lieut. Godson	Blacanbato	Do.
Do.	Lieut. Degen	San Ildefonso	Do.
Company M	Capt. Brazee	Pulilan	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, E, I, M.	Col. Grove	Lingayen	Pangasinan.
Companies C, H	Capt. Mead	Sual	Do.
Companies D, G	Maj. Bishop	Alaminos	Zambales.
Companies F, I	Maj. Braden	Mangatarem	Pangasinan.
Company K	Lieut. Biddle	Salasa	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, H, G.	Col. Richmond	Angeles	Pampanga.
Companies A, B	Maj. Preston	Mabalacat	Do.
Companies E, F	Capt. Siviter	Magalang	Do.
Companies I, M	Maj. Wood	San Fernando	Do.
Companies K, L	Maj. Wholly	Calumpit	Bulacan.

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 3, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A	Lieut. Stickle	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States:			
Troops E, K	Capt. Benson	In field, Zambales; permanent station, Bayambang.	Do.
Troop F	Capt. Rivers	Norzagaray	Bulacan.
Troop G	Capt. Koehler	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H	Capt. Hughes	San Rafael	Bulacan.
Troop M	Capt. Lockwood	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E	Capt. Andrews	Angeles	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D.	Col. Page	Caloocan	Manila.
Company A	Capt. Dwyer	La Lomboy Convent.	Bulacan.
Company B	Capt. Williams	Malabon	Manila.
Company E	Capt. McRae	Meycauayan and Polo	Bulacan.
Companies F, G	Capt. Cooke	Malolos	Do.

106 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 3, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
3d United States—Continued.			
Companies H, I.....	Maj. Hannay	Hagonoy	Bulacan.
Company K	Capt. Buttler	Sto. Tomas and Apalit	Pampanga.
Company L	Capt. Nichols	Guiguinto and Bigaa	Bulacan.
Company M	Lieut. Langdon	Bulacan	Do.
9th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Coolidge	Tarlac	Tarlac.
Company K	Capt. Sigworth	Mabalacat	Do.
Companies C, D	Capt. G. Palmer	Bamban	Do.
Company A	Capt. Anderson	O'Donnell	Do.
Company B	Capt. Brewster	Capas	Do.
Company I	Capt. Palmer	Murcia	Do.
Companies L, M	Capt. McCaleb	Concepcion	Do.
12th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Bubb	Paniqui	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Smith	Gerona	Do.
Companies B, C	Maj. Allen	Victoria	Do.
Companies D, I	Capt. Waltz	Rosales	Nueva Ecija.
Company M	Lieut. Palmer	San Juan de Guimba	Do.
Company K	Capt. Anglum	Moncada	Tarlac.
Company L	Capt. Barth	Cuyapo	Nueva Ecija.
Detachment from Paniqui		El Bendio	Tarlac.
Detachment from Victoria		Pura	Do.
13th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E	Col. Bisbee	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
Company A	Capt. Faison	San Fabian	Do.
Company B	Capt. Wild	Pozorrubio	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Threlkeld	Manaoag	Do.
Company D	Lieut. Gose	San Jacinto	Do.
Company F	Capt. Arrasmith	Asingan	Do.
Company G	Maj. Duncan	Urdaneta	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Read	San Manuel	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M	Capt. Buck	Dagupan	Do.
17th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, K.	Col. Smith	Bautista	Do.
Company C	Capt. Chynoweth	Malasiqui	Do.
Companies E, I, M	Capt. Roach	Camiling	Tarlac.
Companies E, L	Capt. Brush	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
Company G	Lieut. Bates	Calasiao	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Bricker	Santa Barbara	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Carr	San Carlos	Do.
22d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, G, H.	Col. French	Arayat	Pampanga.
Company A	Lieut. Admire	Santa Ana	Do.
Company B	Lieut. Wassell	Mexico	Do.
Companies C, D	Maj. Baldwin	San Isidro	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Stone	Cabiao	Nueva Ecija.
Company I	Lieut. Leonard	San Antonio	Do.
Companies K, M	Capt. Kreps	Candaba	Pampanga.
Company L	Capt. Crittenden	Tayug	Pangasinan.
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Company F	Col. Freeman	San Luis	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Lincoln	Humingan	Nueva Ecija.
Company C	Lieut. Taylor, jr	Pantabangan	Do.
Companies E, G	Lieut. Col. Keller	San Jose	Do.
Company H	Lieut. McMaster	San Nicolas	Pangasinan.
Detachment Company G	Lieut. Van Duyn	Carranglan	Nueva Ecija.
Company I	Lieut. Moss	Allaga	Do.
Company K	Lieut. Parker	Santa Maria	Pangasinan.
Detachment Company K	Lieut. Halstead	San Quintin	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies M, F, E.	Col. Burt	Iba	Zambales.
Companies I, H	Capt. Albright	Santa Cruz	Do.
Companies B, K, L	Capt. Leonhaueser	Subig	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Company E	Col. Craig	Balanga	Bataan.
Company A	Capt. Grinstead	Mariveles	Do.
Company B	Capt. Goldman	Orion	Do.
Company C	Maj. Henry	Abucay	Do.
Company D	Capt. Rumbold	Dinalupijan	Do.
Companies F, G, H	Maj. Spence	Orani	Do.
Company I	Capt. Eckers	Florida Blanca	Pampanga.
Company K	Capt. Griffith	Santa Rita	Do.
Detachment Company K	Lieut. Crawford	Bacolor	Do.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 107

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I. MARCH 3, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
32d U. S. Volunteers—Continued.			
Company L.....	Maj. Cabell.....	Guagua.....	Pampanga.
Company M.....	Capt. Collins.....	Porac.....	Do.
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M	Col. Kennon.....	Cabanatuan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, D.....	Maj. Shunk.....	Baler.....	Principe.
Company C.....	Maj. Baldwin (22d).....	San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company B.....	Capt. Morgan.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Company E.....	Capt. Dame.....	Bongabon.....	Do.
Companies F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Howze (Gen. Young's com- mand).....	Laoag.....	Ilocos Norte.
Company I.....	Maj. Wheeler.....	Penaranda.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.....		San Jose.....	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, D, E.....	Col. Plummer.....	Baliuag.....	Bulacan.
Company C.....	Maj. Short.....	Norzagaray.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Prescott.....	Angat.....	Do.
Companies G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Walsh.....	Quingua.....	Do.
Companies I, K, L.....	Maj. Laws.....	San Miguel.....	Do.
Detachment Companies I, K, L	Lieut. Godson.....	Biacnabato.....	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. Brazeo.....	Pullan.....	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, E, L, M.....	Col. Grove.....	Lingayen.....	Pangasinan.
Companies C, H.....	Capt. Mead.....	Sual.....	Do.
Companies D, G.....	Maj. Bishop.....	Alaminos.....	Zambales.
Companies F, I.....	Maj. Braden.....	Mangatarem.....	Pangasinan.
Company K.....	Lieut. Biddle.....	Salasa.....	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, H, G.....	Col. Richmond.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
Companies A, B.....	Maj. Preston.....	Mabalacat.....	Do.
Companies E, F.....	Capt. Siviter.....	Magalang.....	Do.
Companies I, M.....	Maj. Wood.....	San Fernando.....	Do.
Companies L, K.....	Maj. Wholley.....	Calumpit.....	Bulacan.

BAUTISTA, P. I. MARCH 10, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A.....	Lieut. Stickle.....	Bayambang.....	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States:			
Troops E, K.....	Capt. Benson.....	Bayambang.....	Pangasinan.
Troop G.....	Capt. Koehler.....	San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H.....	Capt. Hughes.....	San Rafael.....	Bulacan.
Troop F.....	Capt. Rivers.....	Norzagaray.....	Do.
Troop M.....	Capt. Lockwood.....	Binalonan.....	Pangasinan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E.....	Capt. Andrews.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Company D.....	Col. Page.....	Caloocan.....	Manila.
Company A.....	Capt. Dwyer.....	La Lomboy Convent.....	Bulacan.
Company B.....	Capt. Williams.....	Malabon.....	Manila.
Company C.....	Lieut. Walker.....	Calumpit.....	Bulacan.
Company E.....	Capt. McRae.....	Meycauayan and Polo.....	Do.
Companies F, G.....	Capt. Cooke.....	Malolos.....	Do.
Companies H, I.....	Maj. Hannay.....	Hagonoy.....	Do.
Company K.....	Capt. Buttler.....	Santo Tomas and Apalit.....	Pampanga.
Company L.....	Capt. Nichols.....	Guiguinto and Bigaa.....	Bulacan.
Company M.....	Lieut. Langdon.....	Bulacan.....	Do.
9th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Coolidge.....	Tarlac.....	Tarlac.
Company A.....	Capt. Anderson.....	O'Donnell.....	Do.
Company B.....	Capt. Brewster.....	Capas.....	Do.

108 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 10, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
9th United States—Continued.			
Companies C, D.....	Capt. G. Palmer.....	Bamban.....	Tarlac.
Company K.....	Capt. Sigworth.....	Mabalacat.....	Pampanga.
Company I.....	Capt. Palmer.....	Murcia.....	Tarlac.
Companies L, M.....	Capt. McCaleb.....	Concepcion.....	Do.
12th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Bubb.....	Paniqui.....	Do.
Company A.....	Lieut. Smith.....	Gerona.....	Do.
Companies B, C.....	Maj. Allen.....	Victoria.....	Do.
Companies D, I.....	Capt. Waltz.....	Rosales.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.....	Capt. Anglum.....	Moncada.....	Tarlac.
Company L.....	Capt. Barth.....	Cuyapo.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company M.....	Lieut. Palmer.....	San Juan de Guimba.....	Do.
Detachment from Paniqui.....		El Bendio.....	Tarlac.
Detachment from Victoria.....		Pura.....	Do.
13th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E.....	Col. Bisbee.....	Binalonan.....	Pangasinan.
Company A.....	Capt. Faison.....	San Fabian.....	Do.
Company B.....	Capt. Wild.....	Pozorrubio.....	Do.
Company C.....	Lieut. Threlkeld.....	Manaoag.....	Do.
Company D.....	Lieut. Gose.....	San Jacinto.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Arrasmith.....	Asingan.....	Do.
Company G.....	Maj. Duncan.....	Urdaneta.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Read.....	San Manuel.....	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M.....	Capt. Buck.....	Dagupan.....	Do.
17th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies B, K.....	Col. Smith.....	Bautista.....	Do.
Companies A, E, I.....	Capt. Brush.....	Bayambang.....	Do.
Company C.....	Capt. Chynoweth.....	Malasiqui.....	Do.
Companies D, L, M.....	Capt. Roach.....	Camiling.....	Tarlac.
Company F.....	Lieut. Bricker.....	Santa Barbara.....	Pangasinan.
Company G.....	Lieut. Bates.....	Calasiao.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Carr.....	San Carlos.....	Do.
22d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies G, H, E.....	Col. French.....	Arayat.....	Pampanga.
Company A.....	Lieut. Admire.....	Santa Ana.....	Do.
Company B.....	Lieut. Wassell.....	Mexico.....	Do.
Companies C, D.....	Maj. Baldwin.....	San Isidro.....	Do.
Company F.....	Lieut. Stone.....	Cabiao.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company I.....	Lieut. Leonard.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Companies K, M.....	Capt. Kreps.....	Candaba.....	Pampanga.
Company L.....	Capt. Crittenden.....	San Luis.....	Do.
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Company F.....	Col. Freeman.....	Tayug.....	Pangasinan.
Company A.....	Lieut. Lincoln.....	Humingan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company C.....	Lieut. Taylor, jr.....	Pantabangan.....	Do.
Companies E, G.....	Lieut. Col. Keller.....	San Jose.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. McMaster.....	San Nicolas.....	Pangasinan.
Detachment, Company G.....	Lieut. Van Duyn.....	Carranglan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company I.....	Lieut. Moss.....	Aliaga.....	Do.
Company K.....	Lieut. Parker.....	Santa Maria.....	Pangasinan.
Detachment, Company K.....	Lieut. Halstead.....	San Quintin.....	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Company M.....	Col. Burt.....	Iba.....	Zambales.
Company E.....	Capt. Albright.....	Santa Cruz.....	Do.
Company F.....	Lieut. Straat.....	Palauig.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Caldwell.....	Masinloc.....	Do.
Detachment, Companies E, H, F, M.....	Lieut. McCaskey.....	Botolan.....	Do.
Detachment, Companies B, K, I, L.....	Lieut. Sharon.....	San Marcelino.....	Do.
Company I.....	Capt. Pardee.....	San Narciso.....	Do.
Company B.....	Lieut. Martin.....	Subig.....	Do.
Company L.....	Lieut. Enochs.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. Leonhaeuser.....	Castillejos.....	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies E, C.....	Col. Craig.....	Balanga.....	Bataan.
Company A.....	Capt. Grinstead.....	Mariveles.....	Do.
Company B.....	Maj. Henry.....	Orion.....	Do.
Companies D, K, L.....	Maj. Cabell.....	Dinalupijan.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Brandt.....	Abucay.....	Do.
Companies G, H.....	Maj. Spence.....	Orani.....	Do.
Detachment, Company G.....	Lieut. Love.....	Samal.....	Do.
Detachment, Company K.....	Lieut. Crawford.....	Llana Hermosa.....	Do.
Company I.....	Capt. Eckers.....	Florida Blanca.....	Pampanga.
Company M.....	Capt. Collins.....	Porac.....	Do.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 109

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 10, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M.	Col. Kennon.....	Cabanatuan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, D.....	Maj. Shunk.....	Baler.....	Principe.
Company C.....		San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company B.....	Capt. Morgan.....	Bongabon.....	Do.
Company E.....	Capt. Dame.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Companies F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Howze.....	Laosag (Gen. Young's command).	Ilocos Norte.
Company I.....	Maj. Wheeler.....	Penaranda.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.....		San Jose.....	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, D, E.	Col. Plummer.....	Baliuag.....	Bulacan.
Company C.....	Maj. Short.....	Norzagaray.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Prescott.....	Angat.....	Do.
Companies G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Walsh.....	Quingua.....	Do.
Companies I, K, L.....	Maj. Laws.....	San Miguel.....	Do.
Detachments, Companies I, K, L.	Lieut. Godson.....	Blaenabato.....	Do.
Do.....	Lieut. Degen.....	San Ildefonso.....	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. Brazee.....	Pullian.....	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, L, M.	Col. Grove.....	Lingayen.....	Pangasinan.
Company B.....	Lieut. Lear.....	Aguilar.....	Do.
Companies C, H.....	Lieut. Davidson.....	Sual.....	Do.
Companies D, G.....	Maj. Bishop.....	Alaminos.....	Zambales.
Company E.....	Capt. Dodge.....	Salasa.....	Pangasinan.
Companies F, I.....	Maj. Braden.....	Mangatarem.....	Do.
Company K.....	Capt. Fitzhugh.....	Binmaley.....	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, H, G.	Col. Richmond.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
Companies A, B, L, K.....	Maj. Preston.....	Bacolor.....	Do.
		Guagua.....	Do.
		Lubao.....	Do.
Companies E, F.....	Capt. Siviter.....	Magalang.....	Do.
Companies I, M.....	Maj. Wood.....	San Fernando.....	Do.
29th U. S. Volunteers:			
Company E.....		Malabon.....	
Company M.....		Navotas (attached)...	

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 17, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A.....	Lieut. Stickle.....	Bayambang.....	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States:			
Troops E, K.....	Capt. Benson.....	Bayambang.....	Pangasinan.
Troop G.....	Capt. Koehler.....	San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H.....	Capt. Hughes.....	San Rafael.....	Bulacan.
Troop F.....	Capt. Rivers.....	Norzagaray.....	Do.
Troop M.....	Capt. Lockwood.....	Binalonan.....	Pangasinan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E.....	Capt. Andrews.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Company D.....	Col. Page.....	Caloocan.....	Manila.
Company A.....	Capt. Dwyer.....	La Lomboy Convent.....	Bulacan.
Company B.....	Capt. Williams.....	Malabon.....	Manila.
Company C.....	Lieut. Walker.....	Calumpit.....	Bulacan.
Company E.....	Capt. McRae.....	Meycauyan and Polo.....	Do.
Companies F, G.....	Capt. Cooke.....	Malolos.....	Do.
Companies H, I.....	Maj. Hannay.....	Hagonoy.....	Do.
Company K.....	Capt. Buttler.....	Santo Tomas and Apalit.....	Pampanga.
Company L.....	Capt. Nichols.....	Guiguinto and Bigaa.....	Bulacan.
Company M.....	Lieut. Langdon.....	Bulacan.....	Do.

110 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 17, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
9th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Coolidge...	Tarlac	Tarlac.
Company A	Lieut. Smith, jr	O'Donnell	Do.
Company B	Capt. Brewster	Capas	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Bumpus	Bamban	Do.
Company D	Capt. G. Palmer	Murcia	Do.
Company I	Capt. Palmer	Magalang	Pampanga.
Company K	Capt. Sigworth	Mabalacat	Do.
Companies L, M	Capt. Anderson	Concepcion	Tarlac.
12th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Bubb	Paniqui	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Smith	Gerona	Do.
Companies B, C	Maj. Allen	Victoria	Do.
Companies D, I	Capt. Waltz	Rozales	Nueva Ecija.
Company K	Cap. Anglum	Moncada	Tarlac.
Company L	Capt. Barth	Cuyapo	Nueva Ecija.
Company M	Lieut. Dove	San Juan de Guimba	Do.
Detachment from Paniqui		El Bendio	Tarlac.
Detachment from Victoria		Pura	Do.
13th United States: Headquarters, Company E	Col. Bisbee	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
Company A	Capt. Faison	San Fabian	Do.
Company B	Capt. Wild	Pozorrubio	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Threlkeld	Manaoag	Do.
Company D	Lieut. Gose	San Jacinto	Do.
Company F	Capt. Arrasmith	Asingan	Do.
Company G	Maj. Duncan	Urdaneta	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Read	San Manuel	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M	Capt. Buck	Dagupan	Do.
17th United States: Headquarters, Companies B, K.	Col. Smith	Bautista	Do.
Companies A, E, I, D	Capt. Brush	Bayambang	Do.
Company C	Capt. Chynoweth	Malasiqui	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Cordray	Santa Barbara	Do.
Company G	Lieut. Bates	Calasiao	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Carr	San Carlos	Do.
Companies L, M	Capt. Roach	Camiling	Tarlac.
22d United States: Headquarters, Companies G, H, E.	Col. French	Arayat	Pampanga.
Companies A, B, C, D	Maj. Baldwin	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Company F	Lieut. Stone	Cabiao	Do.
Company I	Lieut. Leonard	San Antonio	Do.
Companies K, M	Capt. Kreps	Candaba	Pampanga.
Company L	Capt. Crittenden	San Luis	Do.
24th United States: Headquarters, Company F	Col. Freeman	Tayug	Pangasinan.
Company A	Lieut. Lincoln	Humangan	Nueva Ecija.
Company C	Lieut. Taylor, jr	Pantabangan	Do.
Companies E, G	Lieut. Col. Keller	San Jose	Do.
Company H	Lieut. McMaster	San Nicolas	Pangasinan.
Detachment Company G	Lieut. Van Duyne	Carranglan	Nueva Ecija.
Company I		Aliaga	Do.
Company K	Lieut. Parker	Santa Maria	Pangasinan.
Detachment Company K	Capt. Black	San Quintin	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States: Headquarters, Company M	Col. Burt	Iba	Zambales.
Company E	Capt. Albright	Santa Cruz	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Straat	Palauig	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Caldwell	Masinloc	Do.
Detachment Companies B, K, L, I.	Lieut. Sharon	San Marcelino	Do.
Company I	Capt. Pardee	San Antonio	Do.
Company B	Lieut. Martin	Subig	Do.
Company L	Capt. Lowe	San Narciso	Do.
Company K	Capt. Leonhauser	Castillejos	Do.
32d United States Volunteers: Headquarters, Companies E, C.	Col. Craig	Balanga	Bataan.
Company A	Capt. Grinstead	Mariveles	Do.
Company B	Maj. Henry	Orion	Do.
Companies D, K, L	Maj. Cabell	Dinalupjan	Do.
Company F	Capt. Brandt	Abucay	Do.
Companies G, H	Maj. Spence	Orani	Do.
Detachment Company G	Lieut. Love	Samal	Do.
Detachment Company K	Lieut. Crawford	Llana Hermosa	Do.
Company I	Capt. Eckers	Florida Blanca	Pampanga.
Company M	Capt. Collins	Porac	Do.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 111

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 17, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M.	Col. Kennon.....	Cabanatuan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, D.....	Maj. Shunk.....	Baler.....	Principe.
Company C.....		San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company B.....	Capt. Morgan.....	Bongabon.....	Do.
Company E.....	Capt. Dame.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Companies F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Howze.....	Laoag (Gen. Young's command).	Ilocos Norte.
Company I.....	Maj. Wheeler.....	Penaranda.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.....		San Jose.....	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, D, E.	Col. Plummer.....	Balluag.....	Bulacan.
Company C.....	Maj. Short.....	Norzagaray.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Prescott.....	Angat.....	Do.
Company G.....	Capt. Becker.....	Santa Maria.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Col. Walsh.....	Quingua.....	Do.
Companies I, K, L.....	Lieut. Godson.....	Blaenabato.....	Do.
Detachment Companies I, K, L.	do.....	San Miguel.....	Do.
Do.....	Lieut. Degen.....	Ildefonso.....	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. Brazee.....	Pullian.....	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, L, M.	Col. Grove.....	Lingayen.....	Pangasinan.
Company B.....	Lieut. Lear.....	Aguilar.....	Do.
Companies C, H.....	Lieut. Davidson.....	Sual.....	Do.
Companies D, G.....	Maj. Bishop.....	Alaminos.....	Zambales.
Company E.....	Capt. Dodge.....	Salasa.....	Pangasinan.
Companies F, I.....	Maj. Braden.....	Mangatarem.....	Do.
Company K.....	Capt. Fitzhugh.....	Binmaley.....	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, H, G.	Col. Richmond.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
Companies A, B, L, K.....	Maj. Preston.....	Bacolor.....	Do.
		Guagua.....	Do.
		Lubao.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Davidson.....	Santa Ana.....	Do.
Company E.....	Capt. Siviter.....	Mexico.....	Do.
Companies I, M.....	Maj. Wood.....	San Fernando.....	Do.
29th U. S. Volunteers:			
Company E.....		Malabon.....	
Company M.....		Navotas (attached)...	

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 24, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A.....	Lieut. Stickle.....	Bayambang.....	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States:			
Troops E, K.....	Capt. Benson.....	Bayambang.....	Pangasinan.
Troop G.....	Capt. Kochler.....	San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H.....	Capt. Hughes.....	San Rafael.....	Bulacan.
Troop F.....	Capt. Rivers.....	Norzagaray.....	Do.
Troop M.....	Capt. Lockwood.....	Binalonan.....	Pangasinan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E.....	Capt. Andrews.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Company D....	Col. Page.....	Caloocan.....	Manila.
Company A.....	Capt. Dwyer.....	La Lomboy Convent..	Bulacan.
Company B.....	Capt. Williams.....	Malabon.....	Manila.
Company C.....	Lieut. Walker.....	Calumpit.....	Bulacan.
Company E.....	Capt. McRae.....	Meycauayan and Polo	Do.
Companies F, G.....	Capt. Cooke.....	Malolos.....	Do.
Companies H, I.....	Maj. Hannay.....	Hagonoy.....	Do.
Company K.....	Capt. Buttler.....	Santo Tomas and Apalit.	Pampanga.
Company L.....	Capt. Nichols.....	Guiguinto and Bigaa.	Bulacan.
Company M.....	Lieut. Langdon.....	Bulacan.....	Do.

112 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 24, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
9th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Coolidge.	Tarlac.	Tarlac.
Company A.	Lieut. Smith, jr.	O'Donnell.	Do.
Company B.	Capt. Brewster.	Capas.	Do.
Company C.	Lieut. Bumpus.	Bamban.	Do.
Company D.	Capt. G. Palmer.	Magalang.	Pampanga.
Company I.	Capt. Palmer.	Murcia.	Tarlac.
Company K.	Capt. Sigworth.	Mabalacat.	Pampanga.
Companies L, M.	Capt. Anderson.	Concepcion.	Tarlac.
12th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Bubb.	Paniqui.	Do.
Company A.	Lieut. Smith.	Gerona.	Do.
Companies B, C.	Maj. Allen.	Victoria.	Do.
Companies D, I.	Capt. Waltz.	Rosales.	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.	Capt. Anglum.	Moncada.	Tarlac.
Company L.	Capt. Barth.	Cuyapo.	Nueva Ecija.
Company M.	Lieut. Dove.	San Juan de Guimba.	Do.
Detachment from Paniqui.		El Bendio.	Tarlac.
Detachment from Victoria.		Pura.	Do.
13th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E.	Col. Bisbee.	Binalonan.	Pangasinan.
Company A.	Capt. Faison.	San Fabian.	Do.
Company B.	Capt. Wild.	Pozorrrubio.	Do.
Company C.	Lieut. Threlkeld.	Manaoag.	Do.
Company D.	Lieut. Barnett.	San Jacinto.	Do.
Company F.	Capt. Arrasmith.	Asingan.	Do.
Company G.	Maj. Duncan.	Urdaneta.	Do.
Company H.	Lieut. Read.	San Manuel.	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M.	Capt. Buck.	Dagupan.	Do.
17th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies B, K.	Col. Smith.	Bautista.	Do.
Companies A, D, E, I.	Capt. Brush.	Bayambang.	Do.
Company C.	Capt. Chynoweth.	Malasiqui.	Do.
Company F.	Lieut. Cordray.	Santa Barbara.	Do.
Company G.	Lieut. Bates.	Calasiao.	Do.
Company H.	Lieut. Carr.	San Carlos.	Do.
Companies L, M.	Maj. Cowles.	Camiling.	Tarlac.
22d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, G, H.	Col. French.	Arayat.	Pampanga.
Companies A, B, C, D.	Maj. Baldwin.	San Isidro.	Nueva Ecija.
Company F.	Lieut. Stone.	Cabiao.	Do.
Company I.	Lieut. Leonard.	San Antonio.	Do.
Companies K, M.	Capt. Kreps.	Candaba.	Pampanga.
Company L.	Capt. Crittenden.	San Luis.	Do.
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Company F.	Col. Freeman.	Tayug.	Pangasinan.
Company A.	Lieut. Lincoln.	Humangan.	Nueva Ecija.
Company C.	Lieut. Taylor, jr.	Pantabangan.	Do.
Companies E, I.	Lieut. Col. Keller.	San Jose.	Do.
Company H.	Lieut. McMaster.	San Nicolas.	Pangasinan.
Company G.	Lieut. VanDuyne.	Carranglan.	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.	Lieut. Parker.	Santa Maria.	Pangasinan.
Detachment Company K.	Capt. Black.	San Quintin.	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Company M.	Col. Burt.	Iba.	Zambales.
Company E.	Capt. Albright.	Santa Cruz.	Do.
Company F.	Lieut. Straat.	Palauig.	Do.
Company H.	Lieut. Caldwell.	Masinloc.	Do.
Detachments Companies E, F, H, M.	Lieut. McCaskey.	Botolan.	Do.
Detachments Companies B, K, I, L.	Lieut. Sharon.	San Marcelino.	Do.
Company I.	Capt. Pardee.	San Antonio.	Do.
Company B.	Lieut. Martin.	Subig.	Do.
Company L.	Capt. Lowe.	San Narciso.	Do.
Company K.	Capt. Leonhaeuser.	Castillejos.	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies E, C.	Col. Craig.	Balanga.	Bataan.
Company A.	Capt. Grinstead.	Mariveles.	Do.
Company B.	Maj. Henry.	Orion.	Do.
Companies D, K, L.	Maj. Cabel.	Dinalupijan.	Do.
Company F.	Capt. Brandt.	Abucay.	Do.
Detachment Company G.	Maj. Spence.	Orani.	Do.
Companies G, H.	Lieut. Love.	Samal.	Do.
Detachment Company K.	Lieut. Crawford.	Llana Hermosa.	Do.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 113

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 24, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
32d U. S. Volunteers—Continued.			
Company I	Capt. Eckers	Florida Blanca	Pampanga.
Company M	Capt. Collins	Porac	Do.
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M.	Col. Kennon	Cabanatuan	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, D	Maj. Shunk	Baler	Principe.
Company C	Capt. Morgan	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Company B		Bongabon	Do.
Company E	Capt. Dame	San Antonio	Do.
Companies F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Howze	Laoag (Gen Young's command).	Ilocos Norte.
Company I	Maj. Wheeler	Penaranda	Nueva Ecija.
Company K	Capt. Sullivan	Alaga	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, D, E.	Col. Plummer	Balluag	Bulacan.
Company C	Maj. Short	Norzagaray	Do.
Company F	Capt. Prescott	Angat	Do.
Company G	Capt. Becker	Santa Maria	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Col. Walsh	Quingua	Do.
Companies I, K, L	Maj. Laws	San Miguel	Do.
Detachment, Companies I, K, L	Lieut. Godson	Blaenabato	Do.
Detachment, Companies I, K, L	Lieut. Degen	San Ildefonso	Do.
Company M	Capt. Braze	Pullian	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, L, M.	Col. Grove	Lingayen	Pangasinan.
Company B	Lieut. Lear	Aguilar	Do.
Companies C, H	Lieut. Davidson	Sual	Do.
Companies D, G	Maj. Bishop	Alaminos	Zambales.
Company E	Capt. Dodge	Salasa	Pangasinan.
Companies F, I	Maj. Braden	Mangatarem	Do.
Company K	Capt. Fitzhugh	Binmaley	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, G, H.	Col. Richmond	Angeles	Pampanga.
Companies A, B, K, L	Maj. Preston	Bacolor	Do.
		Guagua	Do.
		Lubao	Do.
Company F	Capt. Davidson	Santa Ana	Do.
Company E	Capt. Siviter	Mexico	Do.
Companies I, M	Maj. Wholley	San Fernando	Do.
29th U. S. Volunteers:			
Company M		Malabon (attached) ..	

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 31, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A	Lieut. Stickle	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States:			
Troops E, K	Capt. Benson	Bayambang	Do.
Troop G	Capt. Koehler	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H	Capt. Hughes	San Rafael	Bulacan.
Troop F	Capt. Rivers	Norzagaray	Do.
Troop M	Capt. Lockwood	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States:			
Battery E	Capt. Andrews	Angeles	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Company D	Col. Page	Caloocan	Manila.
Company A	Capt. Dwyer	La Lomboy Convent ..	Bulacan.
Company B	Capt. Williams	Malabon	Manila.
Company C	Lieut. Walker	Calumpit	Bulacan.
Company E	Capt. McRae	Meycauayan and Polo ..	Do.
Companies F, G	Capt. Cooke	Malolos	Do.

114 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 31, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
3d United States—Continued.			
Companies H, I.	Maj. Hannay	Hagonoy	Bulacan.
Company K	Capt. Buttler	Santo Tomas and Apalit.	Pampanga.
Company L	Capt. Nichols	Guiguinto and Bigaa	Bulacan.
Company M	Lieut. Langdon	Bulacan	Do.
9th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Coolidge	Tarlac	Tarlac.
Company A	Lieut. Smith, jr.	O'Donnell	Do.
Company B	Capt. Brewster	Capas	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Bumpus	Pamban	Do.
Company D	Capt. G. Palmer	Magalang	Pampanga.
Company I	Capt. Palmer	Murcia	Tarlac.
Company K	Capt. Sigworth	Mabalacat	Pampanga.
Companies L, M	Capt. Anderson	Concepcion	Tarlac.
12th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Bubb	Paniqui	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Smith	Gerona	Do.
Companies B, C	Maj. Allen	Victoria	Do.
Companies D, I	Capt. Waltz	Rosales	Nueva Ecija.
Company E	Capt. Anglum	Moncada	Tarlac.
Company L	Capt. Barth	Cuyapo	Nueva Ecija.
Company M	Lieut. Dove	San Juan de Guimba	Do.
Detachment from Paniqui		El Bendio	Tarlac.
Detachment from Victoria		Pura	Do.
18th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E	Col. Bisbee	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
Company A	Capt. Falson	San Fabian	Do.
Company B	Capt. Wild	Pozorrubio	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Threlkeld	Manaoag	Do.
Company D	Lieut. Barnett	San Jacinto	Do.
Company F	Capt. Arrasmith	Asingan	Do.
Company G	Maj. Duncan	Urdaneta	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Read	San Manuel	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M	Capt. Buck	Dagupan	Do.
17th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies B, K	Col. Smith	Bautista	Do.
Companies A, D, E, I	Capt. Brush	Bayambang	Do.
Company C	Capt. Chynoweth	Malasiqui	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Cordray	Santa Barbara	Do.
Company G	Lieut. Bates	Calasiao	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Carr	San Carlos	Do.
Companies L, M	Maj. Cowles	Camiling	Tarlac.
22d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies G, H, E.	Col. French	Arayat	Pampanga.
Companies A, B, C, D	Maj. Baldwin	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija
Company F	Lieut. Stone	Cabiao	Do.
Company I	Lieut. Leonard	San Antonio	Do.
Companies K, M	Capt. Kreps	Candaba	Pampanga.
Company L	Capt. Crittenden	San Luis	Do.
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Company F	Col. Freeman	Tayug	Pangasinan.
Company A	Lieut. Lincoln	Humingan	Nueva Ecija.
Company C	Lieut. Taylor, jr.	Pantabangan	Do.
Companies E, I	Lieut. Col. Keller	San Jose	Do.
Company H	Lieut. McMaster	San Nicolas	Pangasinan.
Company G	Lieut. Van Duyne	Carranglan	Nueva Ecija.
Company K	Lieut. Parker	Santa Maria	Pangasinan.
Detachment Company K	Capt. Black	San Quintin	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Company M	Col. Burt	Iba	Zambales.
Company E	Capt. Albright	Santa Cruz	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Straat	Palauig	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Caldwell	Masinloc	Do.
Detachment Companies E, H, F, M.	Lieut. McCaskey	Botolan	Do.
Detachment Companies B, K, I, L.	Lieut. Sharon	San Marcelino	Do.
Company I	Capt. Pardee	San Antonio	Do.
Company B	Lieut. Martin	Subig	Do.
Company L	Capt. Lowe	San Narciso	Do.
Company K	Capt. Leonhaeuser	Castillejos	Do.
Detachment Companies E, F, H	Lieut. Coburn	Candelaria	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies E, C.	Col. Craig	Balanga	Bataan.
Company A	Capt. Grinstead	Mariveles	Do.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 115

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., MARCH 31, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
32d U. S. Volunteers—Continued.			
Company B.....	Maj. Henry.....	Orion.....	Bataan.
Companies D, K, L.....		Dinalupijan.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Brandt.....	Abucay.....	Do.
Companies G, H.....	Maj. Spence.....	Orani.....	Do.
Detachment Company G.....	Lieut. Love.....	Samal.....	Do.
Detachment Company K.....	Lieut. Crawford.....	Liana Hermosa.....	Do.
Company I.....	Capt. Eckers.....	Florida Blanca.....	Pampanga.
Company M.....	Capt. Collins.....	Porac.....	Do.
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M.....	Col. Kennon.....	Cabanatuan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, D.....	Maj. Shunk.....	Baler.....	Principe.
Company C.....		San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company B.....	Capt. Morgan.....	Bongabon.....	Do.
Company E.....	Capt. Dame.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Companies F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Howze.....	Laoag (Gen. Young's command).	Ilocos Norte.
Company I.....	Maj. Wheeler.....	Penaranda.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.....	Capt. Sullivan.....	Aliaga.....	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D.....	Col. Plummer.....	Baliuag.....	Bulacan.
Company E.....	Maj. Short.....	Norzagaray.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Prescott.....	Angat.....	Do.
Company G.....	Capt. Becker.....	Santa Maria.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Col. Walsh.....	Quingua.....	Do.
Companies I, K, L.....	Maj. Laws.....	San Miguel.....	Do.
Detachment Companies I, K, L.....	Lieut. Godson.....	Bianabato.....	Do.
Detachment Companies A, B, C, D.....		San Ildefonso.....	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. Brazee.....	Pulilan.....	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, L, M.....	Col. Grove.....	Lingayen.....	Pangasinan.
Company B.....	Lieut. Lear.....	Aguilar.....	Do.
Companies C, H.....	Lieut. Davidson.....	Sual.....	Do.
Companies D, G.....	Maj. Bishop.....	Alaminos.....	Zambales.
Company E.....	Capt. Dodge.....	Salasa.....	Pangasinan.
Companies F, I.....	Maj. Braden.....	Mangatarem.....	Do.
Company K.....	Capt. Fitzhugh.....	Binmaley.....	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, G, H.....	Col. Richmond.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
Companies A, B.....	Lieut. Col. Mallory.....	Mexico.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Davidson.....	Santa Ana.....	Do.
Companies I, M.....	Maj. Wholley.....	San Fernando.....	Do.
Company K.....	Capt. Ruttencutter.....	Bacolor and Santa Rita.....	Do.
Company L.....	Capt. Nettles.....	Lubao and Sexmoan.....	Do.
29th U. S. Volunteers, Company M.....		Malabon (attached).	

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 6, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A.....	Lieut. Stickle.....	Bayambang.....	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
4th United States:			
Troops L, K.....	Maj. Rodgers.....	Bayambang.....	Pangasinan.
Troop G.....	Capt. Koehler.....	San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H.....	Capt. Hughes.....	San Rafael.....	Bulacan.
Troop F.....	Capt. Rivers.....	Norzagaray.....	Do.
Troop M.....	Capt. Lockwood.....	Binalonan.....	Pangasinan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E.....	Capt. Andrews.....	Angeles.....	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Company D.....	Col. Page.....	Caloocan.....	Manila.
Company A.....	Capt. Dwyer.....	La Lomboy Convent.....	Bulacan.

116 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 6, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
3d United States—Continued.			
Company B.....	Capt. Williams.....	Malabon.....	Manila.
Company C.....	Lieut. Walker.....	Calumpit.....	Bulacan.
Company E.....	Capt. McRae.....	Meycauayan and Polo	Do.
Companies F, G.....	Capt. Cooke.....	Malolos.....	Do.
Companies H, I.....	Maj. Hannay.....	Hagonoy.....	Do.
Company K.....	Capt. Butler.....	Santo Tomas and Apalit.	Pampanga.
Company L.....	Capt. Nichols.....	Guiguinto and Bigaa.	Bulacan.
Company M.....	Lieut. Langdon.....	Bulacan.....	Do.
9th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Coolidge.....	Tarlac.....	Tarlac.
Company A.....	Lieut. Smith, jr.....	O'Donnell.....	Do.
Company B.....	Capt. Brewster.....	Canas.....	Do.
Company C.....	Lieut. Bumpus.....	Bamban.....	Do.
Company D.....	Capt. G. Palmer.....	Magalang.....	Pampanga.
Company I.....	Capt. Palmer.....	Murcia.....	Tarlac.
Company K.....	Capt. Sigworth.....	Mabalacat.....	Pampanga.
Companies L, M.....	Capt. Anderson.....	Concepcion.....	Tarlac.
12th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Bubb.....	Paniqui.....	Do.
Company A.....	Lieut. Smith.....	Gerona.....	Do.
Companies B, C.....	Maj. Allen.....	Victoria.....	Do.
Companies D, I.....	Maj. Foster.....	Rosales.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.....	Capt. Anglum.....	Moncada.....	Tarlac.
Company L.....	Capt. Barth.....	Cuyapo.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company M.....	Lieut. Dove.....	San Juan de Guimba.	Do.
Detachment from Paniqui.....		El Bendio.....	Tarlac.
Detachment from Victoria.....		Pura.....	Do.
13th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E.....	Col. Bisbee.....	Binalonan.....	Pangasinan.
Company A.....	Capt. Faison.....	San Fabian.....	Do.
Company B.....	Capt. Wild.....	Pozorrubio.....	Do.
Company C.....	Lieut. Threlkeld.....	Manaoag.....	Do.
Company D.....	Lieut. Barnett.....	San Jacinto.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Arrasmith.....	Asingan.....	Do.
Company G.....	Maj. Duncan.....	Urdaneta.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Read.....	San Manuel.....	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M.....	Capt. Buck.....	Dagupan.....	Do.
Detachment Company A.....	Capt. Ferguson.....	Cabaruan.....	Do.
17th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies B, K.....	Col. Smith.....	Bautista.....	Do.
Companies A, D, E, I.....	Capt. Brush.....	Bayambang.....	Do.
Company C.....	Capt. Chynoweth.....	Malasiqui.....	Do.
Company F.....	Lieut. Cordray.....	Santa Barbara.....	Do.
Company G.....	Lieut. Bates.....	Calasiao.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Carr.....	San Carlos.....	Do.
Companies L, M.....	Maj. Cowles.....	Camiling.....	Tarlac.
22d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D.....	Maj. Baldwin.....	San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Companies E, G, H.....	Capt. Dowdy.....	Arayat.....	Pampanga.
Company F.....	Lieut. Stone.....	Cabiao.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company I.....	Lieut. Leonard.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Companies K, M.....	Capt. Kreps.....	Candaba.....	Pampanga.
Company L.....	Capt. Crittenden.....	San Luis.....	Do.
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Company F.....	Col. Freeman.....	Tayug.....	Pangasinan.
Company A.....	Lieut. Lincoln.....	Humingan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company C.....	Lieut. Taylor, jr.....	Pantabangan.....	Do.
Companies E, I.....	Lieut. Col. Keller.....	San Jose.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. McMaster.....	San Nicolas.....	Pangasinan.
Company G.....	Lieut. Van Duyne.....	Carranglan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Detachment Company K.....	Lieut. Parker.....	Santa Maria.....	Pangasinan.
Company K.....	Capt. Black.....	San Quintin.....	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Company M.....	Col. Burt.....	Iba.....	Zambales.
Company E.....	Capt. Albright.....	Santa Cruz.....	Do.
Company F.....	Lieut. Straat.....	Palauig.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Caldwell.....	Masinloc.....	Do.
Detachments Companies E, H, F, M.....	Lieut. McCaskey.....	Botolan.....	Do.
Detachments Companies E, F, H.....	Lieut. Coburn.....	Candelaria.....	Do.
Detachments Companies B, K, I, L.....	Lieut. Sharon.....	San Marcellino.....	Do.
Company I.....	Capt. Pardee.....	San Antonio.....	Do.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 117

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 6, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
25th United States—Continued.			
Company B	Lieut. Martin	Subig	Zambales.
Company L	Capt. Lowe	San Narciso	Do.
Company M	Capt. Leonhaeuser	Castillejos	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies E, C.	Col. Craig	Balanga	Bataan.
Company A	Capt. Grinstead	Mariveles	Do.
Company B	Maj. Henry	Orion	Do.
Companies D, K, L	Capt. Summerlin	Dinalupitan	Do.
Detachment Company D	Lieut. Shook	Pilar	Do.
Company F	Capt. Brandt	Abucay	Do.
Companies G, H	Lieut. Col. Strother	Orani	Do.
Detachment Company G	Lieut. Love	Samal	Do.
Detachment Company K	Lieut. Crawford	Llana Hermosa	Do.
Company I	Capt. Eckers	Florida Blanca	Pampanga.
Company M	Capt. Collins	Porac	Do.
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M	Col. Kennon	Cabanatuan	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, D	Maj. Shunk	Baler	Principe.
Company C .....	.....	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Company B	Capt. Morgan	Bongabon	Do.
Company E	Capt. Dame	San Antonio	Do.
Companies F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Howze	Laosag (Gen. Young's command)	Ilocos Norte.
Company I	Maj. Wheeler	Penaranda	Nueva Ecija.
Company K	Capt. Sullivan	Aliaga	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D.	Col. Plummer	Baliuag	Bulacan.
Company E	Maj. Short	Norzagaray	Do.
Company F	Capt. Prescott	Angat	Do.
Company C	Capt. Becker	Santa Maria	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Col. Walsh	Quingua	Do.
Companies I, K, L	Maj. Laws	San Miguel	Do.
Detachments Companies I, K, L	Lieut. Godson	Blacnabato	Do.
Detachments Companies A, B, C, D.	.....	San Ildefonso	Do.
Company M	Capt. Brazee	Pullilan	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, L, M.	Col. Grove	Lingayen	Pangasinan.
Company B	Lieut. Lear	Agullar	Do.
Companies C, H	Lieut. Davidson	Sual	Do.
Company G	Maj. Bishop	Alaminos	Zambales.
Company D	Capt. Craig	Bolinao	Pangasinan.
Company E	Capt. Dodge	Salasa	Zambales.
Companies F, I	Maj. Braden	Mangatarem	Pangasinan.
Company K	Capt. Fitzhugh	Binmaley	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, G, H.	Col. Richmond	Angeles	Pampanga.
Companies A, B	Lieut. Col. Mallory	Guagua	Do.
Company E	Capt. Siviter	Mexico	Do.
Company F	Capt. Davidson	Santa Ana	Do.
Companies I, M	Maj. Wholly	San Fernando	Do.
Company K	Capt. Ruttencutter	Bacolor and Santa Rita	Do.
Company L	Capt. Nettles	Lubao and Sexmoan	Do.
29th U. S. Volunteers, Company M.	.....	Malabon (attached) ..	Do.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 14, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A	Lieut. Stickle	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Troop M .....	.....	San Fernando	Union.
Troop A .....	.....	Laosag	Ilocos Norte.
Troop C .....	.....	Namacpacan	Union.
Troop D .....	.....	Bagnotan	Do.
Troops E, F .....	.....	Vigan	Ilocos Sur.
Troop K .....	.....	Dingras	Ilocos Norte.
Troop L .....	.....	Badoc	Do.

118 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 14, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
CAVALRY—continued.			
4th United States:			
Troops L, K	Maj. Rodgers	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
Troop G	Capt. Koehler	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H	Capt. Hughes	San Rafael	Bulacan.
Troop F	Capt. Rivers	Norzagaray	Do.
Troop M	Capt. Lockwood	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E.	Capt. Andrews	Angeles	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Company D	Col. Page	Caloocan	Manila.
Company A	Capt. Dwyer	La Lomboy Convent	Bulacan.
Company B	Capt. Williams	Malabon	Manila.
Company C	Lieut. Walker	Calumpit	Bulacan.
Company E	Capt. McRae	Meycauayan and Polo	Do.
Companies F, G	Capt. Cooke	Malolos	Do.
Companies H, I	Maj. Hannay	Hagonoy	Do.
Company K	Capt. Butler	Santo Tomas and Apa- lit	Pampanga.
Company L	Capt. Nichols	Guiguinto and Bigaa	Bulacan.
Company M	Lieut. Langdon	Bulacan	Do.
9th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Coolidge	Tarlac	Tarlac.
Company A	Lieut. Smith, jr	O'Donnell	Do.
Company B	Capt. Brewster	Capas	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Bumpus	Bamban	Do.
Company D	Capt. G. Palmer	Magalang	Pampanga.
Company I	Capt. Palmer	Murcia	Tarlac.
Company K	Lieut. Lang	Mabalacat	Pampanga.
Companies L, M	Capt. Anderson	Concepcion	Tarlac.
12th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Bubb	Paniqui	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Smith	Gerona	Do.
Companies B, C	Maj. Allen	Victoria	Do.
Companies D, I	Maj. Foster	Rosales	Nueva Ecija.
Company K	Lieut. Childs	Moncada	Tarlac.
Company L	Capt. Barth	Cuyapo	Nueva Ecija.
Company M	Lieut. Dove	San Juan de Guimba	Do.
Detachment from Paniqui		El Bendio	Tarlac.
Detachment, Company B	Lieut. Jackson	Pura	Do.
13th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E	Col. Bisbee	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
Company A	Lieut. Dillingham	San Fabian	Do.
Company B	Capt. Wild	Pozorrubio	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Threlkeld	Manaoag	Do.
Company D	Capt. Faison	San Jacinto	Do.
Company F	Capt. Arrasmith	Asingan	Do.
Company G	Maj. Duncan	Urdaneta	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Read	San Manuel	Do.
Detachment, Company A	Capt. Ferguson	Cabaruan	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M	Capt. Buck	Dagupan	Do.
16th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M		Aparri	Cagayan.
Companies E, F		Tuguegarao	Do.
Companies G, H		Ilagan	Isabella.
17th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies B, K	Col. Smith	Bautista	Pangasinan.
Company C	Lieut. Bradford	Malasiqui	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Bricker	Santa Barbara	Do.
Companies A, D, E, I	Capt. Brush	Bayambang	Do.
Company G	Lieut. Bates	Calasiao	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Carr	San Carlos	Do.
Companies L, M	Maj. Cowles	Camiling	Tarlac.
22d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D	Maj. Baldwin	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Companies H, G, E	Capt. Dowdy	Arayat	Pampanga.
Company F	Lieut. Stone	Cabiao	Nueva Ecija.
Company I	Lieut. Leonard	San Antonio	Do.
Companies K, M	Capt. Crittenden	Candaba	Pampanga.
Company L	Lieut. Bridges	San Luis	Do.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 119

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 14, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Company F . . .	Col. Freeman . . .	Tayug . . .	Pangasinan.
Company A . . .	Lieut. Lincoln . . .	Humangan . . .	Nueva Ecija.
Company C . . .	Lieut. Taylor, jr . . .	Pantabangan . . .	Do.
Companies E, I . . .	Lieut. Col. Keller . . .	San Jose . . .	Do.
Company H . . .	Lieut. McMaster . . .	San Nicolas . . .	Pangasinan.
Company G . . .	Lieut. Van Duyne . . .	Carrangian . . .	Nueva Ecija.
Detachment, Company K . . .	Lieut. Parker . . .	Santa Maria . . .	Pangasinan.
Company H . . .	Capt. Black . . .	San Quintin . . .	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Company K . . .	Col. Burt . . .	Iba . . .	Zambales.
Company E . . .	Capt. Albright . . .	Palauig . . .	Do.
Company F . . .	Lieut. Straat . . .	Santa Cruz . . .	Do.
Company H . . .	Lieut. Caldwell . . .	Masinloc . . .	Do.
Company I . . .	Capt. Pardee . . .	San Narciso . . .	Do.
Company B . . .	Lieut. Martin . . .	Subig . . .	Do.
Company L . . .	Capt. Lowe . . .	San Antonio . . .	Do.
Company M . . .	Capt. Leonhaeuser . . .	Castillejos . . .	Do.
Detachment, Company I . . .	Lieut. Comer . . .	San Felipe . . .	Do.
Detachments, Companies E, F, H . . .	Lieut. Coburn . . .	Candelaria . . .	Do.
Detachments, Companies E, F, H, M . . .	Lieut. McCaskey . . .	Botolan . . .	Do.
Detachments, Companies B, K, I, L . . .	Lieut. Sharon . . .	San Marcelino . . .	Do.
Detachments, Companies E, F, I, M . . .	Lieut. Hunt . . .	Cabangan . . .	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, G, H . . .	Col. Richmond . . .	Angeles . . .	Pampanga.
Companies A, B . . .	Lieut. Col. Mallory . . .	Cuagua . . .	Do.
Company E . . .	Capt. Siviter . . .	Mexico . . .	Do.
Company F . . .	Capt. Davidson . . .	Santa Ana . . .	Do.
Companies I, M . . .	Maj. Wholley . . .	San Fernando . . .	Do.
Company K . . .	Capt. Ruttencutter . . .	Bacolor and Santa Rita . . .	Do.
Company L . . .	Capt. Nettles . . .	Lubao and Sexmoan . . .	Do.
48th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, E, F, G . . .		Vigan . . .	Ilocos Sur.
Company H . . .		Bangar . . .	Do.
Company K . . .		Aringay . . .	Do.
Company L . . .		Trinidad . . .	Bangued.
Company M . . .		Nagullian . . .	Union.
Company A . . .		Blockhouse No. 6 . . .	Manila.
Company B . . .		Balakbalak road . . .	Do.
Company D . . .		Magazine and Santa Mesa Hospital . . .	Do.
Company I . . .		Mariquina road . . .	Do.
49th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, C, F, H, I, K, L, M . . .		Aparri . . .	Cagayan.
29th U. S. Volunteers:			
Company M . . .		Malabon (attached) . . .	

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 21, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A . . .	Lieut. Stickle . . .	Bayambang . . .	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Troop M . . .		San Fernando . . .	Union.
Troop A . . .		Laoag . . .	Ilocos Norte.
Troop C . . .		Namacpacan . . .	Union.
Troop D . . .		Bagnotan . . .	Do.
Troops E, F . . .		Vigan . . .	Ilocos Sur.
Troop K . . .		Dingras . . .	Ilocos Norte.
Troop L . . .		Badoc . . .	Do.
4th United States:			
Headquarters, Troops L, K . . .	Maj. Rodgers . . .	Bayambang . . .	Pangasinan.
Troop G . . .	Capt. Koehler . . .	San Isidro . . .	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H . . .	Capt. Hughes . . .	San Rafael . . .	Bulacan.
Troop F . . .	Capt. Rivers . . .	Norzagaray . . .	Do.
Troop M . . .	Capt. Lockwood . . .	Binalonan . . .	Pangasinan.

118 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 14, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
CAVALRY—continued.			
4th United States:			
Troops L, K	Maj. Rodgers	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
Troop G	Capt. Kochler	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H	Capt. Hughes	San Rafael	Bulacan.
Troop F	Capt. Rivers	Norzagaray	Do.
Troop M	Capt. Lockwood	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States, Battery E	Capt. Andrews	Angeles	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Company D	Col. Page	Caloocan	Manila.
Company A	Capt. Dwyer	La Lomboy Convent	Bulacan.
Company B	Capt. Williams	Malabon	Manila.
Company C	Lieut. Walker	Calumpit	Bulacan.
Company E	Capt. McRae	Meycauayan and Polo	Do.
Companies F, G	Capt. Cooke	Malolos	Do.
Companies H, I	Maj. Hannay	Hagonoy	Do.
Company K	Capt. Buttler	Santo Tomas and Apa- lit	Pampanga.
Company L	Capt. Nichols	Guiguinto and Bigaa	Bulacan.
Company M	Lieut. Langdon	Bulacan	Do.
9th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Coolidge	Tarlac	Tarlac.
Company A	Lieut. Smith, jr.	O'Donnell	Do.
Company B	Capt. Brewster	Capas	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Bumpus	Bamban	Do.
Company D	Capt. G. Palmer	Magalang	Pampanga.
Company I	Capt. Palmer	Murcia	Tarlac.
Company K	Lieut. Lang	Mabalacat	Pampanga.
Companies L, M	Capt. Anderson	Concepcion	Tarlac.
12th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Bubb	Paniqui	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Smith	Gerona	Do.
Companies B, C	Maj. Allen	Victoria	Do.
Companies D, I	Maj. Foster	Rosales	Nueva Ecija.
Company K	Lieut. Childs	Moncada	Tarlac.
Company L	Capt. Barth	Cuyapo	Nueva Ecija.
Company M	Lieut. Dove	San Juan de Guimba	Do.
Detachment from Paniqui		El Bendio	Tarlac.
Detachment, Company B	Lieut. Jackson	Pura	Do.
13th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E	Col. Bisbee	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
Company A	Lieut. Dillingham	San Fabian	Do.
Company B	Capt. Wild	Pozorrubio	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Threlkeld	Manaoag	Do.
Company D	Capt. Faison	San Jacinto	Do.
Company F	Capt. Arrasmith	Asingan	Do.
Company G	Maj. Duncan	Urdaneta	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Read	San Manuel	Do.
Detachment, Company A	Capt. Ferguson	Cabaruan	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M	Capt. Buck	Dagupan	Do.
16th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M		Aparri	Cagayan.
Companies E, F		Tuguegarao	Do.
Companies G, H		Ilagan	Isabella.
17th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies B, K	Col. Smith	Bautista	Pangasinan.
Company C	Lieut. Bradford	Malasiqui	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Bricker	Santa Barbara	Do.
Companies A, D, E, I	Capt. Brush	Bayambang	Do.
Company G	Lieut. Bates	Calasiao	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Carr	San Carlos	Do.
Companies L, M	Maj. Cowles	Camiling	Tarlac.
22d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D	Maj. Baldwin	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Companies H, G, E	Capt. Dowdy	Arayat	Pampanga.
Company F	Lieut. Stone	Cabiao	Nueva Ecija.
Company I	Lieut. Leonard	San Antonio	Do.
Companies K, M	Capt. Crittenden	Candaba	Pampanga.
Company L	Lieut. Bridges	San Luis	Do.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 119

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 14, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Company F	Col. Freeman	Tayug	Pangasinan.
Company A	Lieut. Lincoln	Humangan	Nueva Ecija.
Company C	Lieut. Taylor, jr.	Pantabangan	Do.
Companies E, I	Lieut. Col. Keller	San Jose	Do.
Company H	Lieut. McMaster	San Nicolas	Pangasinan.
Company G	Lieut. Van Duyne	Carrangian	Nueva Ecija.
Detachment, Company K	Lieut. Parker	Santa Maria	Pangasinan.
Company H	Capt. Black	San Quintin	Nueva Ecija.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Company K	Col. Burt	Iba	Zambales.
Company E	Capt. Albright	Palauig	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Straat	Santa Cruz	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Caldwell	Masinloc	Do.
Company I	Capt. Pardee	San Narciso	Do.
Company B	Lieut. Martin	Subig	Do.
Company L	Capt. Lowe	San Antonio	Do.
Company M	Capt. Leonhaeuser	Castillejos	Do.
Detachment, Company I	Lieut. Comer	San Felipe	Do.
Detachments, Companies E, F, H.	Lieut. Coburn	Candelaria	Do.
Detachments, Companies E, F, H, M.	Lieut. McCaskey	Botolan	Do.
Detachments, Companies B, K, I, L.	Lieut. Sharon	San Marcelino	Do.
Detachments, Companies E, F, I, M.	Lieut. Hunt	Cabangan	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, G, H.	Col. Richmond	Angeles	Pampanga.
Companies A, B	Lieut. Col. Mallory	Cuagua	Do.
Company E	Capt. Siviter	Mexico	Do.
Company F	Capt. Davidson	Santa Ana	Do.
Companies I, M	Maj. Wholley	San Fernando	Do.
Company K	Capt. Ruttencutter	Bacolor and Santa Rita	Do.
Company L	Capt. Nettles	Lubao and Sexmoan	Do.
48th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, E, F, G.		Vigan	Ilocos Sur.
Company H		Bangar	Do.
Company K		Aringay	Do.
Company L		Trinidad	Bangued.
Company M		Naguilian	Union.
Company A		Blockhouse No. 6	Manila.
Company B		Balakbalak road	Do.
Company D		Magazine and Santa Mesa Hospital.	Do.
Company I		Mariquina road	Do.
49th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, C, F, H, I, K, L, M.		Aparri	Cagayan.
29th U. S. Volunteers:			
Company M		Malabon (attached)	

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 21, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A	Lieut. Stickle	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Troop M		San Fernando	Union.
Troop A		Laoag	Ilocos Norte.
Troop C		Namacpacan	Union.
Troop D		Bagnotan	Do.
Troops E, F		Vigan	Ilocos Sur.
Troop K		Dingras	Ilocos Norte.
Troop L		Badoc	Do.
4th United States:			
Headquarters, Troops L, K	Maj. Rodgers	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
Troop G	Capt. Koehler	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H	Capt. Hughes	San Rafael	Bulacan.
Troop F	Capt. Rivers	Norzagaray	Do.
Troop M	Capt. Lockwood	Binalonan	Pangasinan.

120 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 21, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States: Battery E.....	Capt. Andrews	Angeles	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States: Headquarters, Company D	Col. Page	Caloocan	Manila.
Company A	Capt. Dwyer	La Lomboy Convent..	Bulacan.
Company B	Capt. Williams	Malabon	Manila.
Company C	Lieut. Walker	Calumpit	Bulacan.
Company E	Capt. McRae	Meycauayan and Polo	Do.
Companies F, G	Capt. Cooke	Malolos	Do.
Companies H, I	Maj. Hannay	Hagonoy	Do.
Company K	Capt. Buttler	Santo Tomas and	Pampanga.
		Apalit	
Company L	Capt. Nichols	Guiguinto and Bigaa.	Bulacan.
Company M	Lieut. Langdon	Bulacan	Do.
9th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Coolidge..	Tarlac	Tarlac.
Company A	Lieut. Smith, jr	O'Donnell	Do.
Company B	Capt. Brewster	Capas	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Bumpus	Bamban	Do.
Company D	Capt. G. Palmer	Magalang	Pampanga.
Company I	Capt. Palmer	Murcia	Tarlac.
Company K	Lieut. Lang	Mabalacat	Pampanga.
Companies L, M	Capt. Anderson	Concepcion	Tarlac.
12th United States: Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H.	Lieut. Col. Bubb	Paniqui	Do.
Company A	Lieut. Smith	Gerona	Do.
Companies B, C	Maj. Allen	Victoria	Do.
Companies D, I	Maj. Foster	Rosales	Nueva Ecija.
Company K	Lieut. Childs	Moncada	Tarlac.
Company L	Capt. Barth	Cuyapo	Nueva Ecija.
Company M	Lieut. Dove	San Juan de Guimba..	Do.
Detachment from Paniqui		El Bendio	Tarlac.
Detachment Company B	Lieut. Jackson	Pura	Do.
13th United States: Headquarters, Company E	Col. Bisbee	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
Company A	Lieut. Dillingham	San Fabian	Do.
Company B	Capt. Wild	Pozorrubio	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Threlkeld	Manaoag	Do.
Company D	Capt. Faison	San Jacinto	Do.
Company F	Capt. Arrasmith	Asingan	Do.
Company G	Maj. Duncan	Urdaneta	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Read	San Manuel	Do.
Companies I, K, L, M	Capt. Buck	Dagupan	Do.
Detachment Company A	Capt. Ferguson	Cabaruan	Do.
16th United States: Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M.		Aparri	Cagayan.
Companies E, F		Tuguegarao	Do.
Companies G, H		Ilagan	Isabela.
17th United States: Headquarters, Companies B, K.	Col. Smith	Bautista	Pangasinan.
Companies A, D, E, I	Capt. Brush	Bayambang	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Bradford	Malasiqui	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Bricker	Santa Barbara	Do.
Company G	Lieut. Bates	Calasiao	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Carr	San Carlos	Do.
Companies L, M	Maj. Cowles	Camiling	Tarlac.
22d United States: Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D.	Maj. Baldwin	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Companies H, G, E	Capt. Dowdy	Arayat	Pampanga.
Company F	Lieut. Stone	Cabiao	Nueva Ecija.
Company I	Lieut. Leonard	San Antonio	Do.
Companies K, M	Capt. Crittenden	Candaba	Pampanga.
Company L	Lieut. Bridges	San Luis	Do.
24th United States: Headquarters, Company F	Col. Freeman	Tayug	Pangasinan.
Company A	Lieut. Lincoln	Humingan	Nueva Ecija.
Company C	Lieut. Taylor, jr	Pantabangan	Do.
Companies E, I	Lieut. Col. Keller	San Jose	Do.
Company H	Lieut. McMaster	San Nicolas	Pangasinan.
Company G	Lieut. Van Duyn	Carranglan	Nueva Ecija.
Detachment Company K	Lieut. Parker	Santa Maria	Pangasinan.
Company K	Capt. Black	San Quintin	Nueva Ecija.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 121

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 21, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Company K	Col. Burt	Iba	Zambales.
Company E	Capt. Albright	Santa Cruz	Do.
Company F	Lieut. Straat	Palaulig	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Caldwell	Masinloc	Do.
Company I	Capt. Pardee	San Narciso	Do.
Company B	Lieut. Martin	Subig	Do.
Company L	Capt. Lowe	San Antonio	Do.
Company M	Capt. Leonhaeuser	Castillejos	Do.
Detachment Company I	Lieut. Comer	San Felipe	Do.
Detachments Companies E, F, H	Lieut. Coburn	Candelaria	Do.
Company M	Lieut. McCaskey	Botolan	Do.
Detachment Companies B, K, I, L	Lieut. Sharon	San Marcelino	Do.
Detachment Companies E, F, I, M	Lieut. Hunt	Cabangan	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies E, C, D	Col. Craig	Balanga	Bataan.
Company A	Capt. Grinstead	Mariveles	Do.
Company B	Maj. Henry	Orion	Do.
Companies K, L	Capt. Summerlin	Dinalupijan	Do.
Detachment Company D	Lieut. Shook	Pilar	Do.
Company F	Capt. Brandt	Abucay	Do.
Companies G, H	Lieut. Col. Strother	Orani	Do.
Detachment Company G	Lieut. Love	Samal	Do.
Detachment Company K	Lieut. Crawford	Llana Hermosa	Do.
Company I	Capt. Eckers	Florida Blanca	Pampanga.
Company M	Capt. Collins	Porac	Do.
33d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies F, I, K		Vigan	Ilocos Sur.
Companies A, B, C, D		Bangued	Abra.
Companies E, G		Candon	Ilocos Sur.
Company H		Narbacan	Do.
Company L		Cabugao	Do.
Company M		Angaqui	Lepanto.
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies E, L, M	Col. Kennon	Cabanatuan	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, D	Maj. Shunk	Baler	Principe.
Company C	Capt. Gibson	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Company B	Capt. Morgan	Bongabon	Do.
Companies F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Howze	Laoag	Ilocos Norte.
Company I	Maj. Wheeler	Penaranda	Nueva Ecija.
Company K	Capt. Sullivan	Aliaga	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, C, D	Col. Plummer	Baliuag	Bulacan.
Company E	Maj. Short	Norzagaray	Do.
Company F	Capt. Prescott	Angat	Do.
Company G	Capt. Becker	Santa Maria	Do.
Company H	Lieut. Col. Walsh	Quingua	Do.
Companies I, K, L	Maj. Laws	San Miguel	Do.
Detachment Company L	Lieut. Fisk	Biacnabato	Do.
Detachments Companies A, B, C, D	Lieut. Chapplelear	San Ildefonso	Do.
Company M	Capt. Brazee	Pulilan	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, L, M	Col. Grove	Lingayen	Pangasinan.
Company B	Lieut. Lear	Aguilar	Do.
Companies C, H	Lieut. Davidson	Sual	Do.
Company G	Maj. Bishop	Alaminos	Zambales.
Company D	Capt. Craig	Bolinao	Do.
Company E	Capt. Dodge	Salasa	Do.
Companies F, I	Maj. Braden	Mangatarem	Pangasinan.
Company K	Capt. Fitzhugh	Binmaley	Do.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, G, H	Col. Richmond	Angeles	Pampanga.
Companies A, B	Lieut. Col. Mallory	Guagua	Do.
Company E	Capt. Siviter	Mexico	Do.
Company F	Capt. Davidson	Santa Ana	Do.
Companies I, M	Maj. Wholley	San Fernando	Do.
Company K	Capt. Ruttencutter	Bacolor and Santa Rita	Do.
Company L	Capt. Nettles	Lubao and Sexmoan	Do.

122 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 21, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
48th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Company C	Col. Duvall	San Fernando	Union.
Company E	Capt. Denison	San Gabriel	Do.
Company F	Capt. Hankins	San Juan	Do.
Company G	Capt. Brown	Alilem	Ilocos Sur.
Company H	Capt. Jackson	Tagudin	Do.
Company K	Capt. Oliver	Aringay	Union.
Company L	Capt. Buck	Trinidad	Banguet.
Company M	Capt. Grant	Naguilian	Union.
Company A		Blockhouse No. 6	Manila.
Company B		Balakbalak Road	Do.
Company D		Magazine and Santa Mesa Hospital	Do.
Company I		Mariquina Road	Do.
49th U. S. Volunteers, headquarters, Companies A, C, F, H, I, K, L, M		Aparri	Cagayan.
Macabebe scouts, headquarters, 6 companies	Lieut. Col. Wilder	Calumpit	Bulacan.
Native scouts, 250	Capt. Green	Vigan	Ilocos Sur.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 28, 1900.

ENGINEERS.			
Company A	Lieut. Stickle	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
CAVALRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Troop M		San Fernando	Union.
Troop A		Laoag	Ilocos Norte.
Troop C	Maj. Dade (48th)	Namacpacan	Union.
Troop D	Lieut. Suplee	Bagnotan	Do.
Detachment Troop D		San Juan	Do.
Troops E, F	Maj. Steever	Vigan	Ilocos Sur.
Troop K	Lieut. Morrison	Dingras	Ilocos Norte.
Troop L	Lieut. Heldt	Badoc	Do.
Detachment		Cape Bojeador Lt. Hs.	Do.
4th United States:			
Troops L, K	Maj. Rodgers	Bayambang	Pangasinan.
Troop G	Capt. Koehler	San Isidro	Nueva Ecija.
Troop H	Capt. Hughes	San Rafael	Bulacan.
Troop F	Capt. Rivers	Norzagaray	Do.
Troop M	Capt. Lockwood	Binalonan	Pangasinan.
ARTILLERY.			
1st United States:			
Battery E	Capt. Andrews	Angeles	Pampanga.
INFANTRY.			
3d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies B, D	Col. Page	San Fernando	Do.
Company A	Capt. Dwyer	La Lomboy Convent	Bulacan.
Company C	Lieut. Walker	Calumpit	Do.
Company E	Capt. McRae	Meycauayan and Polo	Do.
Companies F, G	Capt. Cooke	Malolos	Do.
Companies H, I	Maj. Hannay	Hagonoy	Do.
Company K	Capt. Buttler	Sto. Tomas and Apalit	Pampanga.
Company L	Capt. Nichols	Guiguinto and Bigaa	Bulacan.
Company M	Lieut. Langdon	Bulacan	Do.
9th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Coolidge	Tarlac	Tarlac.
Company A	Lieut. Smith, jr	O'Donnell	Do.
Company B	Capt. Brewster	Capas	Do.
Company C	Lieut. Bumpus	Bamban	Do.
Company D	Capt. G. Palmer	Victoria	Do.
Company I	Capt. Palmer	Murcia	Do.
Company K	Lieut. Lang	Gerona	Do.
Companies L, M	Capt. Anderson	Concepcion	Do.
12th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies F, H, C	Lieut. Col. Bubb	Paniqui	Do.
Companies A, B	Maj. Allen	Camiling	Do.
Companies D, I	Maj. Foster	Rosales	Nueva Ecija.
Companies G, E	Capt. Evans	Laoag	Ilocos Norte.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 123

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 23, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
12th United States—Continued.			
Company K.....	Lieut. Childs.....	Moncada.....	Tarlac.
Company L.....	Capt. Barth.....	Cuyapo.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company M.....	Lieut. Dove.....	San Juan de Guimba.	Do.
Detachment Company C.....	Lieut. Jackson.....	Pura.....	Tarlac.
13th United States:			
Headquarters, Company E....	Col. Bisbee.....	Binalonan.....	Pangasinan.
Company A.....	Lieut. Dillingham.....	San Fabian.....	Do.
Detachment, Company A.....	Capt. Ferguson.....	Cabaruan.....	Do.
Company B.....	Capt. Wild.....	Pozorrubio.....	Do.
Company C.....	Lieut. Threlkeld.....	Manaoag.....	Do.
Company D.....	Capt. Faison.....	San Jacinto.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Arrasmith.....	Asingan.....	Do.
Company G.....	Maj. Duncan.....	Urdaneta.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Read.....	San Manuel.....	Do.
Companies I, K, M.....	Capt. Buck.....	Dagupan.....	Do.
Company L.....	Lieut. Coleman.....	Mangaldan.....	Do.
16th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies A, B, D.....		Aparri.....	Cagayan.
Company C.....		Laloe.....	Do.
Companies E, F.....		Tuguegarao.....	Do.
Companies G, H.....		Ilagan.....	Isabella.
Companies I, K, L, M.....		Bayombong.....	Nueva Vizcaya.
17th United States:			
Headquarters, Companies D, K.....	Lieut. Col. Robe.....	Bautista.....	Pangasinan.
Companies A, D, I, L, M.....	Capt. Brush.....	Bayambang.....	Do.
Company C.....	Capt. Chynoweth.....	Malasiqui.....	Do.
Company E.....	Lieut. Hardaway.....	Dagupan.....	Do.
Company F.....	Lieut. Bricker.....	Santa Barbara.....	Do.
Company G.....	Lieut. Bates.....	Calasiao.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Carr.....	San Carlos.....	Do.
22d United States:			
Headquarters, Companies E, G, H.....	Maj. Baldwin.....	Arayat.....	Pampanga.
Companies A, B, C, D.....	Capt. Kreps.....	San Isidro.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company F.....	Lieut. Stone.....	Cabiao.....	Do.
Company I.....	Lieut. Leonard.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Companies K, M.....	Capt. Crittenden.....	Candaba.....	Pampanga.
Company L.....	Lieut. Bridges.....	San Luis.....	Do.
24th United States:			
Headquarters, Company F.....	Col. Freeman.....	Tayug.....	Pangasinan.
Company A.....	Lieut. Lincoln.....	Humingan.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company C.....	Lieut. Taylor, Jr.....	Pantabangan.....	Do.
Companies E, I.....	Lieut. Col. Keller.....	San Jose.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. McMaster.....	San Nicolas.....	Pangasinan.
Company G.....	Lieut. Van Duyn.....	Carrangian.....	Nueva Ecija.
Company K.....	Capt. Black.....	San Quintin.....	Do.
Detachment Company K.....	Lieut. Parker.....	Santa Maria.....	Pangasinan.
25th United States:			
Headquarters, Company K.....	Col. Burt.....	Iba.....	Zambales.
Company E.....	Capt. Albright.....	Santa Cruz.....	Do.
Company F.....	Lieut. Straat.....	Palanig.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Caldwell.....	Masinloc.....	Do.
Company I.....	Capt. Pardee.....	San Narciso.....	Do.
Company B.....	Lieut. Martin.....	Subig.....	Do.
Company L.....	Capt. Lowe.....	San Antonio.....	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. O'Neill.....	Castillejos.....	Do.
Detachment Company I.....	Lieut. Comer.....	San Felipe.....	Do.
Detachments Companies E, F, H.....	Lieut. Coburn.....	Candelaria.....	Do.
Detachments Companies E, F, H, M.....	Lieut. McCaskey.....	Botolan.....	Do.
Detachments Companies B, K, I, L.....	Lieut. Sharon.....	San Marcelino.....	Do.
Detachments Companies E, F, I, M.....	Lieut. Hunt.....	Cabangan.....	Do.
32d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, E.....	Col. Craig.....	Balanga.....	Bataan.
Company A.....	Capt. Grinstead.....	Mariveles.....	Do.
Company B.....	Maj. Henry.....	Orion.....	Do.
Companies K, L.....	Capt. Summerlin.....	Dinalupijan.....	Do.
Detachment Company D.....	Lieut. Shook.....	Pilar.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Brandt.....	Abucay.....	Do.
Companies G, H.....	Lieut. Col. Strother.....	Orani.....	Do.
Detachment Company G.....	Lieut. Love.....	Samal.....	Do.
Detachment Company K.....	Lieut. Crawford.....	Llana Hermosa.....	Do.
Company I.....	Capt. Eekers.....	Florida Blanca.....	Pampanga.
Company M.....	Capt. Collins.....	Porac.....	Do.

124 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Weekly lists of stations, November to April—Continued.

BAUTISTA, P. I., APRIL 28, 1900—Continued.

Command.	Commanding officer.	Station.	Province.
INFANTRY—continued.			
33d U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies F, I, K.	Col. Hare.....	Vigan	Ilocos Sur.
Companies A, B, C, D	Maj. Ashburn.....	Bangued	Abra.
Companies E, G.....	Maj. March.....	Candon	Ilocos Sur.
Company H.....	Capt. Cunningham.....	Narbacan.....	Do.
Company L.....	Capt. Davis.....	Cabugao.....	Do.
Company M.....	Lieut. McKenney	Angaqui.....	Lepanto.
34th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies L, M.	Col. Kennon.....	Cabanatuan	Nueva Ecija.
Companies A, D	Maj. Shunk.....	Baler	Principe.
Company C.....	Capt. Gibson.....	Gapan	Nueva Ecija.
Company B.....	Capt. Morgan.....	Bongabon	Do.
Company I.....	Maj. Wheeler.....	Penaranda	Do.
Company K.....	Capt. Sullivan.....	Aliaga.....	Do.
Companies E, F, G, H	Lieut. Col. Howze.....	Lacag.....	Ilocos Norte.
Detachment.....	Capt. Rollis.....	Batac.....	Do.
Do.....	Lieut. Decker.....	Currimao.....	Do.
35th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, A, B, C, D.....	Lieut. Col. Walsh.....	Baliuag.....	Bulacan.
Company E.....	Maj. Short.....	Norzagaray.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Prescott.....	Angat.....	Do.
Company G.....	Capt. Becker.....	Santa Maria.....	Do.
Company H.....	Lieut. Hughes.....	Quingua.....	Do.
Companies I, K, L.....	Maj. Laws.....	San Miguel.....	Do.
Detachment Company L.....	Lieut. Fisk.....	Biacnabato.....	Do.
Detachments Companies A, B, C, D.	Lieut. Chappellear	San Ildefonso.....	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. Brazee.....	Pullilan.....	Do.
36th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies K, M	Col. Grove	Lingayen.....	Pangasinan.
Company A.....	Capt. Cheever.....	Bani.....	Zambales.
Company B.....	Lieut. Lear.....	Aguilar.....	Pangasinan.
Company C.....	Lieut. Treadwell.....	Sual.....	Do.
Company D.....	Capt. Craig.....	Bolinao.....	Zambales.
Company E.....	Capt. Dodge.....	Salasa.....	Pangasinan.
Companies F, I.....	Maj. Braden.....	Mangatarem.....	Do.
Company G.....	Maj. Bishop.....	Alaminos.....	Zambales.
Company H.....	Lieut. Davidson.....	Balincaguig.....	Do.
Detachments Companies K, M.	Lieut. Bowman.....	Binmaley.....	Pangasinan.
Company L.....	Capt. Fry.....	Agno.....	Zambales.
41st U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies C, D, H, G.	Col. Richmond	Angeles	Pampanga.
Companies A, B	Lieut. Col. Mallory....	Guagua.....	Do.
Company E.....	Maj. Preston.....	Mexico.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Davidson.....	Santa Ana.....	Do.
Company I.....	Capt. Baker.....	Magalang.....	Do.
Company K.....	Ruttencutter.....	Bacolor and Santa Rita.	Do.
Company L.....	Capt. Nettles.....	Lubao and Sexmoan..	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. Wadsworth.....	Mabalacat.....	Do.
48th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies B, C.	Col. Duvall	San Fernando.....	Union.
Companies A, G.....	Maj. Rice.....	Alilem.....	Ilocos Sur.
Company E.....	Capt. Denison.....	San Gabriel.....	Union.
Detachment Company E.....	Lieut. Coleman.....	San Ramon.....	Do.
Company F.....	Capt. Hankins.....	San Francisco.....	Do.
Detachment Company F.....	Lieut. Moore.....	Balauang.....	Do.
Company H.....	Capt. Jackson.....	Tagudin.....	Ilocos Sur.
Companies I, L.....	Capt. Buck.....	Trinidad.....	Banguet.
Company M.....	Capt. Grant.....	Naguilian.....	Union.
Company K.....	Capt. Oliver.....	Aringay.....	Do.
Company D.....	Maj. Dade.....	Namacpacan.....	Do.
Company M.....	Capt. Smith.....	Sudipen.....	Do.
49th U. S. Volunteers:			
Headquarters, Companies A, F.		Aparri.....	Cagayan.
Company C.....		Alcala.....	Do.
Company H.....		Abulug.....	Do.
Company I.....		Cauayan.....	Isabela.
Company K.....		Tuguegarao.....	Cagayan.
Company L.....		Claveria.....	Do.
Company M.....		Plat.....	Do.
Macabebe Scouts:			
Headquarters, 6 companies....	Lieut. Col. Wilder	Calumpit.....	Bulacan.
Native Scouts, 250.....	Capt. Green.....	Santa Maria.....	Ilocos Sur.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 125

No. 7.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., June 18, 1899.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of repulse of insurgent attack on the morning of June 18 along the entire front covered by this brigade, this being part of a general attack on all sides of the town of San Fernando. (Regimental reports attached.)

The two regiments of this brigade guard the following lines:

Fifty-first Iowa Infantry, U. S. V., maintains line of outposts extending from a point on the San Fernando River and Mexico road, about a mile northeast of center of town, northwesterly and westerly about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles, covering northeast and north sides of town.

Seventeenth United States Infantry maintains an outpost line extending from the Iowa's left southwesterly 1 mile to railroad track and about one-third mile beyond same, covering northwest side of town.

The latter regiment also covers the southeast side of town and river (where two battalions are quartered), and has an outpost at Santo Tomas Railroad station, 2 miles southeast of San Fernando, guarding railroad bridges and wagon road.

About 4.45 a. m. lively firing was heard on the north line. Staff officers were sent to Iowa and Seventeenth Infantry outposts to ascertain situation.

The officer sent to Iowa reported that their left outpost, Company D, in cane field, had been heavily attacked by a considerable force of insurgents who had advanced from their main intrenchments to a ditch and bamboo hedge, about 500 yards in front of our outpost line; that this company (which was commanded by First Sergeant Woodruff, the officers being sick) had held the position, and that the first and second battalions, in accordance with general instructions to promptly support this part of the line in case of attack, had arrived and deployed and were ready to move forward. They advanced, driving the enemy from his position in the ditch and back into his main intrenchments and woods beyond. Captain Clark's company, M, on left, repulsed a flank attack from that direction. Fourteen dead insurgents were counted on the field and 14 badly wounded brought in to hospital. Several of these afterwards died. The enemy doubtless carried off many of their killed and wounded at the time, and our outposts saw them engaged in this work in the field beyond where our line advanced during greater part of afternoon and next morning.

The officer sent to Seventeenth Infantry front reported that part of their support companies had arrived and others were on their way; that an insurgent skirmish line was advancing on the right front of the line at a distance of 1,000 yards or more and had opened fire, which was returned; that there was then no firing along left half of the Seventeenth's line and that the situation was well in hand. Later there was considerable firing along this front, mostly at long range, from and against parties of the enemy moving along their line through sugar mill near railroad and across latter. No extensive advance movements were made by either side. The officers of the Seventeenth think that some of the firing, although at 800 to 1,000 yards, was quite effective, judging by the actions of the insurgents and the fact that during the afternoon they were seen carrying many dead or wounded toward the sugar mill, behind which it was thought they had established a temporary hospital.

About 5.30 a. m. a messenger from the Fourth Cavalry, camped on southeast bank of river, reported a body of insurgents advancing down that side of river to take town in rear. Major O'Brien, Seventeenth Infantry, who was just starting for the north front with two companies, was directed to send these companies to the old trenches on southeast side between river and Apalit road. They reached these trenches just after the insurgents opened fire at about 1,000 yards and repulsed them without serious difficulty. On account of their distance it was an easy matter for them to carry off their killed and wounded. Two dead were, however, afterwards found near their more advanced position.

At the Santo Tomas outpost line 2 miles southeast of San Fernando, the west cossack post at stone bridge on road to Santo Tomas town was driven in by a large party of insurgents coming from direction of Santo Tomas. Captain Nickerson, with his small reserve of less than 20 men in railroad station held off the enemy, who advanced under cover of bamboo and houses along the road to within less than 200 yards of the station, until arrival of Company G, which was already on the way to relieve Company A, and advanced across fields, taking insurgents partly in flank, when they were routed and driven toward Santo Tomas. Most of this party was in white and evidently pass, on ordinary occasions, as peaceable inhabitants of the

126 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Santo Tomas district. Numerous blood stains in roads and fields indicate a considerable number of casualties.

By 7 a. m. the fighting was practically over at all points and the enemy fully repulsed, although there was some scattering fire on the north front for an hour or two later.

As the engagement was principally a defensive one on our part, and our troops did not advance into the enemy's territory except on the Iowa's front, and not very far there, there is little on which to base an estimate of the enemy's losses, but from the number of dead and wounded actually counted (30) in the small area gone over, and the time occupied by the insurgents during that day and the next carrying off their killed and injured, they must have suffered severely.

The casualties in this brigade were 5 enlisted men wounded in the Iowa Regiment and 3 in the Seventeenth.

Very respectfully,

IRVING HALE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTY-FIRST IOWA INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., June 16, 1899.

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to report the outposts in front of my command were attacked at 5 a. m. by a considerable force of the enemy. Company B was on duty as outpost on the Mexico road; Company D at the sugar mill to the left of the Mexico road. Companies C and K, reserve for these outposts, moved out promptly to their support. The balance of the regiment was immediately formed and moved out to the line, except Companies G and I, which were held in reserve at the stone bridge on the Mexico road. The line was then advanced, driving the enemy back and occupying his line of trenches, the enemy retiring in a northerly direction. The outpost on the right-hand side of the San Fernando River reports that a body of about 100 insurgents moved past the post to the right at 6 a. m.; squad fell back to the right position; no firing was done at this post.

Casualties.—Lon D. Sheets, corporal, Company K, severe; Nathan C. Rockefeller, private, Company D, severe; Charles E. Lucas, private, Company D, slight; Lewis S. Woodruff, private, Company D, slight; David Walling, private, Company C, moderate. Fourteen wounded insurgents were captured, and 14 dead insurgents were seen on the field.

The conduct of First Sergt. Fred. P. Woodruff in command of Company D at the outpost, and the manner in which he handled his men, was highly commendable. The conduct of all the men during the action was commendable. Among the wounded insurgents quite a few are recognized as having been about the quarters selling vegetables and doing washing for various officers of the regiment.

Very respectfully,

M. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,
San Fernando, P. I., June 18, 1899.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Seventeenth Infantry in resisting the attack made by the Filipino insurgents on the 16th instant.

From company reports it would seem that the earliest firing began about 4.30 o'clock a. m., in an attack made by the insurgents upon an outpost of the Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry.

At that time three companies, one from each battalion of this regiment, were on outpost duty, and were posted as follows:

Company C of the First Battalion occupied a portion of the north line on what is known as the angle on the left of and adjoining the Fifty-first Iowa's outpost.

Company K of the Second Battalion was on the north line, extending west from Company C's left (or west) outpost, the right outpost of K being about 400 yards east

of the church but near enough to connect with the left (or west) outpost of Company C. The outposts of Company K were either on or within a few hundred yards of the northeast to southwest road, which passes near the church.

Company A, of the Third Battalion, occupied the regiment's night outposts on the south line, which are at and in the vicinity of Santo Tomas Railway station.

The general indications at about 5.15 a. m. suggested the probable need of reinforcements on the north, and arrangements were at once made to send out three companies of the Second Battalion, H to go at once and the remaining companies (L and D) to be held in battalion formation.

Orders were next sent to Maj. L. M. O'Brien, commanding the First Battalion, to send three companies of his battalion to the north line.

In the meantime he had started to proceed there with two of his companies (E and F), when he received orders from the brigade commander to put these companies in position and occupy the trenches south and east of San Fernando, which was at once done, and just in time to repel an attack of the enemy in that direction.

The other companies (M and C) of the First Battalion were on the north front during the attack, M going out at about 5.30 o'clock a. m. to relieve C, on outpost, but instead it acted as a support to C until the firing had almost ceased. Company H, of the Second Battalion, reenforced the right of Company K's position, and Company L, of the Second Battalion, then occupied for the most part the position that had been held during the night by Company K, the latter company advancing almost due north along the road passing the church and taking a position to thwart what seemed, from the east-to-west movements of considerable numbers of the insurgents, an attempt to flank the Second Battalion's position.

Shortly after the first firing was heard Company B, of the Third Battalion was moved about 300 yards south along the railroad and there held in readiness to move upon receipt of orders.

About 6 o'clock a. m. Company G of this battalion was ordered out on the road leading from the San Fernando bridge to the church, on the south line, there to take position on the right of the troops already there (Companies C and F, under Major O'Brien).

Company G remained in the trenches at this point until replaced there by Company I, about twenty minutes in all, but did not fire, as the enemy, distant not less than 1,500 yards, could be but dimly seen.

Company G was then moved forward to reenforce the south outpost line, then occupied by Company A, of the second battalion.

Company A had been engaged since about 5.15 o'clock a. m. by a force of insurgents estimated at about 300, and, after its outposts had fallen back, alone sustained the attack until reenforced, at about 6.30 o'clock a. m., by Company G.

The latter company attacked about 200 of the insurgents, finally charging the left of their line, then distant about 250 yards, and dislodged them.

Companies A and G ceased firing at about 7.15 o'clock a. m. In the meantime Company B had been ordered forward, but it arrived too late to participate in the firing.

With the exception of scattering shots, firing had ceased at all parts of the line at about 8 o'clock a. m.

Soon after the first shots were fired each company and battalion was put in readiness to move wherever needed.

One sergeant of Company C and two privates of Company G were wounded.

There were no other casualties in the regiment.

An accurate estimate of the insurgents' losses can not be obtained, but discarded equipments and numerous pools of blood indicate considerable losses by them.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES F. ROBE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding Regiment.

No. 8.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., June 23, 1899.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of repulse of insurgent attack on the north and northeast outpost line of this brigade last night. Regimental reports attached.

128 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

About 7.15 p. m. firing was heard on northeast front. Staff officers were sent to Iowa outpost line on northeast (across and west of Mexico road) and to Seventeenth Infantry line on north to ascertain situation. A few minutes later a messenger from Iowa reported that the trouble began on the Mexico road.

The reserve companies of both regiments arrived promptly on the lines in accordance with general instructions for such cases. One company of the Seventeenth was sent to right of Iowa line and across bamboo bridge at that point to south side of river to take in flank any party of the enemy which might come down that side to attack town in rear. The Utah 3.2-inch gun, which was returning from its day position at right of Seventeenth Infantry, was sent back. Another 3.2-inch and a Gatling were sent out Mexico road. The Gatling did considerable work.

After about an hour's firing of varying intensity by both sides all along the line the insurgents' fire was silenced. It was too dark for any advance movement on our part. The reserves remained on the line an hour longer, when, everything being quiet, they were withdrawn.

* * * * *

Our casualties were 2 enlisted men of Seventeenth Infantry wounded, neither seriously. Two Iowa men were hit by spent bullets, but not injured. The enemy's losses are unknown, as our troops did not advance.

Very respectfully,

IRVING HALE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTY-FIRST IOWA INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., June 23, 1899.

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the outposts in front of my command were fired on last night (June 22) at 7.30 p. m. The reserve companies were at their posts and promptly entered the trenches. On account of a report that the enemy was massing his force in front of the First Brigade I ordered out the balance of the companies (eight) and formed a skirmish line covering the entire front of my regiment. A few volleys were fired by the companies on outpost and in reserve, in direction of the enemy's trenches, when his fire ceased. The command was returned to quarters at 9.45 p. m. No casualties.

Very respectfully,

JNO. C. LOPER,
Colonel Fifty-first Iowa Infantry, U. S. V.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,
San Fernando, P. I., June 23, 1899.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Seventeenth Infantry in assisting in the repulse of the Filipino insurgents in their attack upon the outposts of San Fernando, June 22, 1899. At about 7.30 o'clock p. m. firing broke out on the north front. At this time Companies E and C of the First Battalion, C being in reserve, occupied the right (east) portion of the regiment's outpost position on the north front, the left (or west) portion being occupied by Companies L and K of the Second Battalion, K being in reserve.

Companies G and I of the Third Battalion occupied the regiment's outpost position on the south front, G being at or near the Santo Tomas church, about one-third of a mile east of the Santo Tomas railway station, and I at the trenches near San Fernando. Company E's position was the first attacked.

The attack was begun by the enemy, the outpost in the road leading north from the gun redoubt, and the easterly picket beyond this redoubt were the first positions attacked.

Companies F and M of the First Battalion were immediately placed under arms, and Company M was sent to the north front and placed in reserve at the church, Company F being retained in camp. Company K of the Second Battalion moved from its reserve position at the church on the regiment's north front and occupied trenches on the left of the line so as to join the Kansas right.

Company L of the Second Battalion withdrew its outposts and vacated ground to the right of K, occupying a position extending from the road leading north past the church to a point about 300 yards to the right (or east) and connecting with C of the First Battalion. Company D of the Second Battalion came forward on the line and occupied the ground between the church and K's right, the ground just before occupied by Company L.

Company H of the Second Battalion was left at battalion headquarters to await orders. Company B of the Third Battalion was ordered to a position on the Mexico road to the east of town and near the right of the line of the Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry, to act under special orders previously given, and in going into position was under fire for a short time.

Company A of the Third Battalion was moved to the wagon bridge which is a short distance south of the present ruins of the large church in San Fernando, one platoon of the company remaining at the bridge and the other platoon going to the south front, occupying a portion of the trenches near San Fernando in connection with Company I, as heretofore set forth. The companies that were in reserve on the north line when the firing began took position on the line and participated during the remainder of the entire affair. The fire from the insurgents extended from the crossing of the wagon road and the railroad on the north front of the outpost held by Company E on the extreme right of the front, but was confined to a desultory fire from at or near the trenches held by the enemy, no general advance or attack being made along the front. The firing ceased about 8.15 o'clock p. m. and all the companies excepting B resumed their former positions on the line.

Upon the report of the commanding officers of the troops at the Santo Tomas railway station and of the troops at the church, about one-third of a mile to the east, that the enemy appeared to be gathering in their rear in the direction of San Fernando, Company B was moved at about 12 o'clock midnight from its position on the Mexico road to a position to the right of the wagon road running south from the city, and remained there for the night.

The insurgents' losses are unknown, but are supposed to be very slight.

Private Albert E. Davis, Company D, was slightly wounded just above the left knee, and Musician William O. Carrol, Company E, slightly wounded just above the right eye. There were no other casualties in the regiment.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES F. ROBE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 9.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., July 1, 1899.

THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of attack by insurgents on our entire north front last night. Regimental reports inclosed.

At 10.20 p. m. moderately heavy firing was heard on north outpost line. Captain Brooks, acting assistant adjutant-general, was sent to Seventeenth Infantry's line and Lieutenant Fuller, aid, to the Fifty-first Iowa's line. They found that the insurgents, after signaling from near railroad in front of Seventeenth Infantry's left (apparently by dropping powder into a fire, causing jets of flame to shoot up into the air), began firing at that point, and it soon extended eastward along entire front of Seventeenth's and Iowa's outposts; that the heaviest firing was opposite the right of the Seventeenth's line; that the regular outposts had no difficulty in holding their positions, and that the reserve companies of both regiments were promptly on the line. It was thought that the enemy advanced on the Seventeenth's right to within 300 or 400 yards and then retired under the volleys of our troops; but this is not definitely known.

The firing continued with considerable vigor for half an hour, and in a desultory manner for another half hour. On account of the darkness no advance movement was attempted. At 12.30 a. m., there having been practically no firing for an hour, the reserve companies were ordered withdrawn.

The casualties were 1 enlisted man killed in Seventeenth U. S. Infantry and 1 wounded in the Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry.

Very respectfully,

IRVING HALE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

130 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,
San Fernando, P. I., July 1, 1899.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,
Second Brigade, Eighth Army Corps, San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I respectfully submit the following report of the operations during last night and this morning:

Upon hearing the heavy firing on the left of the Seventeenth Infantry's line [north] at about 10 o'clock p. m., the battalions were assembled at the appointed places. The firing rapidly extended along our front and became especially severe near the sugar mill on that part of our line on the extreme right known as the angle. At this point the regimental commander, with his staff, Capt. L. L. Durfee, quartermaster Seventeenth Infantry, First Lieut. T. L. Smith, adjutant Seventeenth Infantry, and Dr. L. L. Seaman, ex-surgeon, U. S. Volunteers, took position.

The fire was quite brisk, but the only casualty in the regiment was Private John C. Oehsner, Company E, who died almost instantly after receiving gunshot wound in the left breast over the heart. So far as I can learn only very small parties of the enemy were from time to time visible.

The firing having ceased at the rising of the moon the troops were withdrawn at about 2 o'clock a. m.

Very respectfully,

JAS. W. POWELL,
Colonel Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTY-FIRST IOWA INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., July 1, 1899.

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to report that an attack was made on the outpost of my command last night (June 30) at 10.30. The firing from the outpost being quite heavy, especially by the Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, the entire regiment was ordered on the line. Several volleys were fired by Major Hume's battalion, on the left of my line, when the enemy's fire ceased. A few volleys were fired by Major Moore's battalion, stationed on the Mexico road. The fire of the enemy at this point was slight.

By direction of the brigade commander, troops returned to quarters at 1.30 a. m., July 1.

Casualties: Edward F. Brown, private, Company C, gunshot wound left buttock; moderate.

Very respectfully,

JNO. C. LOPER,
Colonel Fifty-first Iowa Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 10.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTEENTH U. S. INFANTRY,
San Fernando, P. I., July 5, 1899.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I respectfully submit the following report of the operations of the Seventeenth Infantry during the affair of last night.

The firing began about 9.45 o'clock p. m., and with the exception of a few scattering shots, ceased in about an hour. When the firing first began the battalions proceeded to their designated places on the outpost line.

At about 11.30 o'clock, p. m., all but the companies that had been regularly detailed for outpost duty for the night were withdrawn. There was no firing on the front occupied by the Third Battalion.

The enemy fired from long range. His fire was desultory and poorly directed.

Private George W. King, Company E, was severely wounded in the left thigh.

There were no other casualties in the regiment.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES F. ROBE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding Regiment.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 131

HEADQUARTERS FIFTY-FIRST IOWA INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., July 5, 1899.

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to report that an attack was made on the outpost of my command last night (July 4) at 9.50. The enemy's fire was quite heavy, commencing on the left. There was no firing, except by our outposts, which was quite heavy. The regiment returned to quarters at 12.30 a. m., July 5. No casualties.

Very respectfully,

JNO. C. LOPER,
Colonel, Fifty-First Iowa Infantry, U. S. V.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., July 5, 1899.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of engagement on our northern outpost line last night.

The insurgents opened fire at about 9.45 p. m., on the right of the Seventeenth Infantry's line, and it spread to west toward railroad and east along the Iowa's front. Supports were brought up promptly, but the outposts had no difficulty in holding their positions. The fire was quite lively on both sides for twenty or thirty minutes, and continued at intervals for half an hour longer. After it had entirely subsided the supporting companies were withdrawn.

The only casualty was 1 enlisted man wounded in the Seventeenth U. S. Infantry.

Very respectfully,

IRVING HALE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

No. 11.

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF THE INSPECTOR-GENERAL,
San Fernando, P. I., June 17, 1899.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with the instructions of the division commander, I inspected, June 13 and 14, the First Reserve Hospital, Manila, to ascertain the condition of the sick and wounded men of this division. I visited all the wards of the hospital proper and the supplementary wards recently established in old Spanish barracks near the Luneta. Very general satisfaction with their medical and surgical treatment, nursing, food, etc., was expressed by the patients from the Second Division. Some said that their food for a time had been unsatisfactory in kind, and sometimes unsuitable to men in their condition, but that they had complained to the commanding officer of the hospital, Major Crosby, Medical Department, and thereafter there had been a great improvement, especially in the past ten days. Three men complained of the diet on which they were placed, but the surgeon in charge explained in each instance that the patient was being dieted according to the requirements of the case. In one of the supplementary wards a certain Private Larkin, a patient suspected by Major Potter, Medical Department, U. S. V., of malingering, and required to do certain work about the wards, complained of his treatment. It appears he is under charges of disobedience of orders for refusing to work. Two officer patients, First Lieutenant Hart, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, and First Lieutenant McArthur, Third Infantry, stated that until recently the food furnished officers differed but little, if any, from the Government rations, although \$1 per day was charged; that since an officers' mess had been put in operation there was a great improvement in the food.

In ward 10, Private Baker, Company E, Fifty-first Iowa Infantry, U. S. V., stated that he had been put in hospital the night previous, and that up to the time of my visit, about 10 a. m., no surgeon had examined or prescribed for him. Assistant

132 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Surgeon Mittelstaedt, U. S. V., in charge of the ward, explained that while he had not in his rounds reached this patient, he had sent the steward to take his temperature; that he had four wards under his charge, and was very busy transferring certain patients to another surgeon.

On entering section 2, ward 5, where were some Second Division patients, I became immediately conscious of a very offensive odor, as from a privy vault. I called the attention of Major Crosby to this, and he stated that it was from an old privy vault formerly used by the Spaniards, but that the matter had been previously reported. I understood that it would be a laborious and expensive undertaking to abate this nuisance, but that measures with that object in view are under consideration. A Second Division patient in Ward D, a tent ward, complained of the offensive odor from a tent privy near by. This privy is between Wards B and D, close to each of them and to the street. Major Crosby explained that he had not been able to find a more suitable place for it.

Very respectfully,

JOHN S. MALLORY,
Major and Inspector-General, U. S. Volunteers.

No. 12.

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF THE INSPECTOR-GENERAL,
San Fernando, P. I., August 8, 1899.

THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of an inspection of the Twelfth U. S. Infantry, made at this place July 29 to August 2, 1899, in accordance with the special instructions of the division commander.

The companies were inspected separately, and at such times as not to interfere with outpost or other duty, equipped for field service.

FIELD, STAFF, AND BAND.

Col. Chambers McKibbin was absent on detached service in the United States.
Lieut. Col. Jacob H. Smith was present, commanding the regiment.
Maj. Henry Seton, present, commanding Second Battalion.
Maj. Harry L. Haskell, absent, detached service, Manila.
Maj. William Gerlach, absent, detached service in United States.
Capt. Frank L. Winn, adjutant of the regiment and recruiting officer, present.
Capt. C. C. Ballou, acting regimental quartermaster and ordnance officer, present.
First Lieut. William F. Creary, regimental commissary, present.
The regimental and battalion noncommissioned staffs were inspected with the band. The noncommissioned staff and band are armed with revolvers.
Strength of the band, 26; attached, 7.
Present in ranks, band and attached, 26; regimental noncommissioned staff, 3; battalion noncommissioned staff, 3.
Enlisted men not in ranks were accounted for.
Military bearing and appearance, very good.
Condition of arms and equipments, very good.
Condition of instruments, very good.
Condition of uniforms, very good.
The band has its own mess quarters, a suitable building, clean and neat. Kitchen and premises, clean; sinks in good condition as practicable.

FIRST BATTALION.

Capt. Robert K. Evans, commanding, present.
First Lieut. Alfred T. Smith, battalion adjutant, present.

COMPANY A.

Capt. P. G. Wood, absent, commanding Third Battalion.
First lieutenant, none assigned.
Second Lieut. G. S. Tiffany, never joined; detached service in United States.
First Lieut. Fine W. Smith (unassigned), attached; present, commanding company.
Total enlisted, 107; present in ranks, 80.



OFFICE PROVOST-MARSHAL, SAN FERNANDO ; NATIVES WAITING FOR PASSES. AUGUST 1, 1899.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 133

Enlisted men not in ranks were accounted for.
Military bearing and appearance, good to bad. Several men with long hair and unkempt appearance.
Condition of arms and equipments: Arms generally very good; equipments rusty, dirty, and ill fitting as a rule.
Condition of uniform: Old, badly worn, and dirty. (New clothing had just been received in the company, but had not been issued.)
Quarters, kitchen, and premises in good condition. Sinks in fair condition.

COMPANY B.

Capt. Frederick A. Smith, absent, detached service in United States.
First Lieut. Wilbur E. Dove, absent, sick in hospital, Manila.
Second Lieut. Robert W. Barnett, absent, sick in hospital, Manila.
First Lieut. Frederick S. Wild, detached from Company D, present, commanding company.
Total enlisted, 101; in ranks, 76.
Enlisted men not in ranks accounted for.
Military bearing and appearance, excellent to good.
Condition of arms and equipments, excellent to good; arms very clean.
Condition of uniforms, very good.
Quarters, kitchen, and premises in very good condition. Some floors need repairs.
Sinks in as good a condition as practicable. They fill with water during heavy rains.
This company stood a very creditable field inspection.

COMPANY D.

Capt. Waldo E. Ayer, commanding company, present.
First Lieut. F. S. Wild, on temporary duty with Company B.
Second lieutenant, none assigned.
Total enlisted, 108; in ranks, 84.
Enlisted men not in ranks accounted for.
Military bearing and appearance, very good.
Condition of arms and equipments, excellent to good.
Condition of uniforms, generally very good.
Quarters, kitchen, and premises in very good condition. This company had a latrine over the river, but the regimental commander, during the inspection, ordered it discontinued.
The company stood a very creditable field inspection.

COMPANY F.

Capt. W. O. Clark, absent, detached service, Manila.
First Lieut. W. H. Oury, absent, en route to join from detached service.
Second Lieut. J. F. B. Mitchell, jr., absent, sick in Manila.
First Lieut. G. H. Davis (unassigned), attached to company, absent in Manila by permission.
First Lieut. A. T. Smith, adjutant First Battalion, commanded the company at inspection.
Total enlisted, 111; in ranks, 81.
Enlisted men not in ranks were accounted for, one man being absent without leave.
Military bearing and appearance, good to bad. A number of men of inferior physique and badly set up. A number with unkempt hair.
Condition of arms and equipments, good to indifferent.
Condition of uniforms, dirty, but generally serviceable.
Quarters, kitchen, and premises generally in good condition; fairly clean. Some floors need slight repairs. Sinks in fair condition, under the circumstances.

SECOND BATTALION.

Maj. Henry Seton, commanding, present.
First Lieut. William H. Williams, battalion adjutant, present.

COMPANY C.

Capt. Millard F. Waltz, commanding, present.
First Lieut. Frank S. Cocheu, absent, commanding Company G.
Second Lieut. George H. Shields, jr., absent, court-martial duty at Malolos.

134 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Total enlisted, 102; in ranks, 87.

Enlisted men not in ranks were accounted for.

Military bearing and appearance, generally very good. A few men with long hair.

Condition of arms and equipments, good to indifferent.

Condition of uniforms, good, serviceable.

Quarters, rickety, and needing repair; generally overcrowded. The nipa house used as quarters by the battalion commander and company officers, very leaky and out of repair; the division quartermaster has promised to repair it shortly. Several nipa houses should be built for the proper accommodation of this company, or some other arrangements made for quartering a portion of it.

Quarters, kitchen and premises clean; sinks in as good condition as practicable.

COMPANY K.

Capt. Daniel F. Anglum, commanding, present.

First Lieut. A. W. Drew, absent, commanding Company I.

Second Lieut. D. T. Merrill, present.

Total enlisted, 105; in ranks, 92.

Enlisted men not in ranks were accounted for.

Military bearing and appearance, very good.

Condition of arms and equipments, generally very good.

Condition of uniforms, generally very good.

Quarters, kitchen, premises, and sinks in good condition; a few floors need repairs. Considering that only two men in the company have been in service over a year, this company made a very creditable appearance. The company commander, while obeying the order to have artesian water boiled for drinking purposes, thinks it all right unboiled. He enforces a special diet for men sick in quarters, apparently with good results.

COMPANY L.

Capt. Charles H. Barth, commanding, present.

First Lieut. C. F. Humphrey, jr., Company M, attached to Company L, present.

Second Lieut. F. J. McConnell, absent; detached, service in United States.

Total enlisted, 111; in ranks, 65.

Enlisted men not in ranks were accounted for.

Military bearing and appearance, good; many men with long hair.

Condition of arms and equipments, fairly clean, except straps; serviceable.

Condition of uniforms, generally clean, serviceable.

Quarters, kitchen, and premises clean and in good condition, except that two floors need repairs. Sinks in good condition.

COMPANY M.

Capt. Robert L. Hirst, commanding, present.

First Lieut. C. F. Humphrey, jr., attached to Company L.

Second Lieut. A. C. Ledyard, present.

Total enlisted, 104; in ranks, 92.

Enlisted men not in ranks were accounted for.

Military bearing and appearance, excellent to good.

Condition of arms and equipments, very good.

Condition of uniforms, very good to good.

Quarters, kitchen, and premises neat and in good condition, except that a few floors need repairs.

Sinks in as good condition as practicable. Considering the fact that this company has only 3 old soldiers, it made a very creditable appearance.

THIRD BATTALION.

Capt. Palmer G. Wood, commanding, present.

No battalion adjutant appointed.

Second Lieut. Van Leer Wills, acting adjutant, present.

COMPANY E.

Capt. Robert K. Evans, absent, commanding First Battalion.

First Lieut. Edward Taylor, commanding, present.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 135

Second Lieut. Van Leer Wills, absent, acting adjutant Third Battalion.
Total enlisted, 100; in ranks, 77.
Enlisted men not in ranks were accounted for, one man being absent without leave.
Military bearing and appearance, good.
Several men with long hair.
Condition of arms and equipments, serviceable, but not very clean.
Condition of uniforms, serviceable, but not, as a rule, clean.
Quarters in good condition, but crowded.
Kitchen and premises in good condition.
Sink over the river at inspection August 1.

COMPANY G.

Capt. Charles W. Abbot, jr., absent, sick, in United States.
First lieutenant, apparently none assigned.
First Lieut. Frank S. Cocheu, detached from Company C, present, commanding company.
Second Lieut. Hugh A. Drum, present.
Total enlisted, 97; in ranks, 81.
Enlisted men not in ranks accounted for.
Military bearing and appearance, very good.
A few men with long hair.
Condition of arms and equipments: Arms very good, equipments good.
Condition of uniforms, very good.
Quarters neat, but crowded, some leaky. A portion of this company was being placed in camp on day of inspection, having had to give up building used as quarters.
Kitchen, premises, and sinks in good condition.
This company made a creditable appearance at inspection.

COMPANY H.

Capt. D. J. Baker, jr., detached service, custom-house, Manila.
First Lieut. Willis Uline, commanding, present.
Second Lieut. L. A. Curtis, present.
Total enlisted, 122; in ranks, 85.
Enlisted men not in ranks were accounted for.
Military bearing and appearance, good to indifferent.
Condition of arms and equipments, very good to indifferent.
Condition of uniforms, generally good.
Quarters, kitchen, and premises were found to be clean and neat. Some floors need repairs.
Sinks in as good condition as practicable.

COMPANY I.

Capt. W. W. Wotherspoon, absent, detached service, at Iloilo.
First Lieut. A. W. Drew, commanding, present.
Second Lieut. C. E. Babcock, present.
Total enlisted, 108; in ranks, 76.
Enlisted men not in ranks were accounted for.
Military bearing and appearance, good.
Condition of arms and equipments, very good.
Condition of uniforms, generally good.
Quarters, kitchen, and premises, clean and in a very creditable condition.
Sinks in as good condition as practicable.
Some floors of quarters need repairs.

QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT.

Capt. C. C. Ballou is acting regimental quartermaster pending the appointment of a quartermaster, and has receipted for the property. He states that he brought from the United States three years' supply of clothing for the regiment; that he has filled all requisitions, and has recently turned the remainder of the clothing over to the depot quartermaster, as he has no suitable storehouse for it.

136 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT.

First Lieut. W. F. Creary is regimental commissary. He has suitable issue rooms, and stores on hand were found to be properly cared for. He keeps on hand three days' travel rations for the regiment. It was stated that the sales commissary usually had no tea on hand, and that there was a great demand for it. The adjutant also states that corn meal, hominy, codfish, and malted milk were frequently not obtained from the subsistence department at San Fernando. There was a general complaint throughout the regiment of the inferior quality of bread furnished by the subsistence department.

MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

First Lieut. and Asst. Surg. C. S. Ford, and Acting Assistant Surgeons Heise and O'Malley are on duty with the regiment.

The regimental hospital was inspected and found to be clean and neat. It has a capacity at present of only six beds, but as all serious cases are sent to the division hospital the building answers fairly well. By making a few repairs to the roof more ward-room space would be available.

The detachment of the Hospital Corps was also inspected. It consisted of 1 hospital steward, 3 acting stewards, and 12 privates. They were properly equipped and armed with revolvers. They appeared to be conversant with their duties.

DISCIPLINE.

As far as could be judged by the conduct of the men from time to time, discipline appeared to be, in general, good. The regimental commander, Lieut. Col. Jacob H. Smith, appeared to be a rigid disciplinarian and determined to hold officers and men to a strict accountability for the proper performance of duty.

GUARD AND OUTPOST DUTY.

Both interior guard and outpost duty are well performed. I have made frequent inspections of the regimental outpost line, and have found this duty being intelligently performed.

DRILLS.

There is an extended order drill by squads of one-half hour before retreat, and sighting and aiming drills in addition to target practice during the day.

TARGET PRACTICE.

Owing to the large number of recruits, but a small per cent of the men have had target practice, except at 100 and 200 yards. Practice at these ranges is being held daily for the instruction of recruits.

ABSENT OFFICERS.

Appended is list showing the officers present and those absent on the last day of the inspection. With regard to the three unassigned officers, the regimental commander states that he is waiting to hear from the Adjutant-General of the Army in answer to certain recommendations made.

The regimental commander has asked the return to duty with the regiment of absent officers.

Very respectfully,

JOHN S. MALLORY,
Major and Inspector-General, U. S. A.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 137

Roster of officers, Twelfth U. S. Infantry.

OFFICERS PRESENT, ACCOUNTED FOR BY NAME.

	Rank and name.	Station.	Remarks.
1	Lieut. Col. Jacob H. Smith.....	San Fernando..	Commanding regiment.
2	Maj. Henry Seton.....	do.....	Commanding Second Battalion.
3	Capt. Frank L. Winn.....	do.....	Adjutant and recruiting officer.
4	First Lieut. William F. Creary.....	do.....	Regimental commissary.
5	First Lieut. Alfred T. Smith.....	do.....	Adjutant, First Battalion.
6	First Lieut. William H. Williams.....	do.....	Adjutant, Second Battalion.
7	Capt. Palmer G. Wood.....	do.....	Company A, commanding Third Battalion.
8	Capt. Millard F. Waltz.....	do.....	Company C, commanding company.
9	First Lieut. Frank S. Cocheu.....	do.....	Company C, commanding Company G.
10	Second Lieut. George H. Shields, jr.....	do.....	Company C, judge-advocate.
11	Capt. Waldo E. Ayer.....	do.....	Company D, commanding company.
12	First Lieut. Frederick S. Wild.....	do.....	Company D, commanding Company B.
13	Capt. Robert K. Evans.....	do.....	Company E, commanding First Battalion.
14	First Lieut. Edward Taylor.....	do.....	Company E, commanding company.
15	Second Lieut. Van Leer Wills.....	do.....	Company E, acting adjutant, Third Battalion.
16	Second Lieut. Hugh A. Drum.....	do.....	Company G, on duty with company.
17	First Lieut. Willis Uline.....	do.....	Company H, commanding company.
18	Second Lieut. Laurence A. Curtis.....	do.....	Company H, on duty with company.
19	Second Lieut. Campbell E. Babcock.....	do.....	Company I, on duty with company.
20	Capt. Daniel F. Anglum.....	do.....	Company K, commanding company.
21	First Lieut. Alfred W. Drew.....	do.....	Company K, commanding Company I.
22	Second Lieut. Dana T. Merrill.....	do.....	Company K, on duty with company.
23	Capt. Charles H. Barth.....	do.....	Company L, commanding company.
24	Capt. Robert L. Hirst.....	do.....	Company M, commanding company.
25	First Lieut. Charles F. Humphrey, jr.....	do.....	Company M, on duty with Company L.
26	Second Lieut. Augustus C. Ledyard.....	do.....	Company M, on duty with company.

UNASSIGNED.

1	Capt. C. C. Ballou.....	San Fernando..	Acting regimental quartermaster and ordnance officer.
2	First Lieut. Glenn H. Davis.....	do.....	Commanding Company F.
3	First Lieut. Fine W. Smith.....	do.....	Commanding Company A.

OFFICERS ABSENT, ACCOUNTED FOR BY NAME.

1	Maj. Harry L. Haskell.....		On detached service, Manila; member board of officers.
2	Capt. Wallis O. Clark.....		On detached service, Manila; inspector, customs officer.
3	Capt. David J. Baker, jr.....		On detached service, Manila; custom-house.
4	First Lieut. Wilbur E. Dove.....		Sick in Manila.
5	Second Lieut. Robert W. Barnett.....		Do.
6	Second Lieut. J. F. B. Mitchell, jr.....		Do.
7	Capt. W. W. Wotherspoon.....		On detached service, Iloilo, P. I.; collector of port.
8	First Lieut. William H. Oury.....		Detached service, en route to join, presumably.
9	First Lieut. Charles H. Munton.....		Do.
10	First Lieut. Moor N. Falls.....		Do.
11	Col. Chambers McKibbin.....		Detached service in United States, commanding Department of Texas.
12	Maj. William Gerlach.....		Detached service in United States, commanding Fort Snelling.
13	Capt. Frederick A. Smith.....		Detached service in Chicago, Ill., acting chief commissary.
14	Capt. Charles W. Abbot, jr.....		On leave; sick in United States.
15	First Lieut. James P. Harbeson.....		On leave, sick; en route to United States.
16	Second Lieut. George S. Tiffany.....		Detached service in United States with recruits, Presidio, San Francisco.
17	Second Lieut. Francis J. McConnell.....		Do.

Officers present..... 26
 Officers unassigned..... 3

Present..... 29
 Officers absent..... 17
 Total..... 46

Respectfully submitted.

J. H. SMITH,
 Lieutenant-Colonel Twelfth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

138 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 13.

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., September 7, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: In compliance with letter of instructions from your office dated the 1st instant, I have the honor to report that, accompanying the division commander, I took part in the operations resulting in the capture and occupation by troops of the division of Calulut and Santa Rita. During the operations of the first day, August 9, acting under orders of the division commander, I brought into position troops of the First Brigade that had temporarily lost contact. On the 10th of August, having previously reconnoitered the intervening country, I guided the column commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Coolidge, Ninth Infantry, from Calulut to San Antonio via Dolores.

Since the return of the division headquarters to San Fernando I have been occupied in the preparation of the annual reports, called for by the Inspector-General of the Army and the inspector-general of the Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps.

Very respectfully,

JOHN S. MALLORY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Acting Inspector-General.

No. 14.

UNITED STATES TROOPS ON RAILROAD,
Malolos, P. I., July 2, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando.

SIR: I have the honor to report the operations of this command to June 30, 1899, being the troops stationed on or near the Manila and Dagupan Railroad, the line of supply and communication for the Second Division.

Paragraph IV, Field Orders, No. 90, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, June 3, 1899, placed me in command of these troops, consisting then of the Thirteenth Minnesota Infantry, U. S. V., and a battalion of Third United States Artillery, varying from day to day in effective strength, but averaging about 250 men.

Before this (May 6) I had received a telegram from the department commander—telegraphic communication with division headquarters being at the time interrupted—placing me in command of all troops between Calumpit and Manila, to meet a possible attack from an insurgent force reported marching north from Morong, and directing also the transfer of troops here and there on the road to reinforce important stations, etc. I was, in consequence, very actively engaged for several days, the command being extended (7) to include Meycauayan, visiting as many stations daily as possible and riding through the country and towns between the railroad and the bay. On May 13 orders given me verbally by the department commander relieved me from this duty.

This experience and the knowledge of a former attack on the troops guarding the railroad, in which disaster was probably averted by the personal efforts of Brigadier-General Wheaton, led me to believe that the troops should not be placed immediately on the railroad at the stations in isolated detachments of one or two companies, as they were then, but, rather, concentrated at points within striking distance of these stations, between the railroad and the bay, and it would be desirable to select as these points, if possible, the larger towns, because we would then occupy with our troops a section of country from which attack might otherwise be expected. Incidentally this would offer protection to thickly populated native communities. The towns which appeared on the map and after personal inspection suitable for occupation were Polo, Meycauayan, and Bulacan, Malabon being held then by troops from Caloccan and not part of the command.

I had occasion to express these views (10) in conversation with the department commander, who approved them; also, since entering on present duties, to discuss them with the division commander, who approved them also, though he considered Bulacan dangerously far from the railroad. As a matter of fact, Bulacan is least suitable as a station on account of distance and because the important point, Bocaue, can not be reached from it without bridging a wide stream. It has not been occupied,

because no troops were available for the purpose after two batteries of the Third Artillery had been directed to other duties.

On assuming command, June 3, Malabon had been added to it, the companies of the Oregon Regiment relieved, and the companies of the Thirteenth Minnesota Regiment provisionally distributed along the line by Major-General Lawton. Brigadier-General Hale, under orders of division commander, had inspected the stations, with a view, I believe, of ascertaining whether suitable quarters were available between the railroad and bay at a distance not too great from the former. In doing so, he had inspected a large building about 500 yards from the railroad, which had been used by the insurgents as a hospital and which he considered available for a battalion. This building, called for convenience the "convent," is about halfway between Manila and Bocaue, eminently fitted for the purpose, and I had overlooked it in what little attention I had been able to give subject up to this time.

In making the change, it was necessary, first, to place an additional company in Malabon to comply with the wish of department commander; second, to clean out and disinfect the church or cloisters at Polo; third, to thoroughly disinfect the "convent," to clean the premises, and to relay a flooring in a large room; fourth, to disinfect the building near Bigaa bridge and relay flooring in one room of the same; fifth, to establish telegraphic communication with Malabon, Polo, and the "convent."

These changes, excepting the establishing of telegraph service with Malabon and Polo, were all made during June, and the troops now occupy the new stations. Funds and material were ordered furnished by the department commander at the request of the division commander.

The following table shows the stations of the companies of the Thirteenth Minnesota Infantry on June 3 and on June 30:

Letter of company.	Station June 3.	Station June 30.	Commanding officer.
K.....	Tuliahon bridge.....	} Malabon	Major Masterman.
L.....	Malabon		
G. M.....	Polo station	Polo	Captain Seebach.
Headquarters D and E ..	Meycauayan	Meycauayan	Major Bean.
C. H.....	Marilao station.....	} Convent.....	Captain Robinson.
B.....	Bocaue, arroyo		
I (one-half).....	Bocaue bridge		
Do.....	Bigaa bridge	} Bigaa barracks	Captain Carleton.
F.....	do		
A.....	Bocaue bridge.....		Captain McWade.

It appears from this table that on June 3 the companies at Santa Isabel and at Guiguinto had been withdrawn and a company had been placed at Tuliahon bridge, theretofore guarded by 10 men.

The companies moved as soon as quarters could be prepared, Company K at once and the others gradually and at no one date; but all changes were effected before June 21 or 22, and not sooner than necessary to avoid the first heavy rains.

Concisely stated, these changes were made for the following reasons: (1) To be able to reach any threatened point with a sufficient force; (2) to provide against attacks on isolated companies whereby these would be obliged to form under fire at night; (3) to provide adequate and necessary shelter for the troops during the rainy season; (4) for greater convenience in supply and medical attendance; (5) to reduce guard and outpost duty; (6) to occupy the more or less hostile sections west of the railroad, eliminating thereby the necessity for outposts in that direction, and incidentally introducing security and order. I believe that all these objects have been or will be attained.

The stone bridge at Malabon should be repaired for the passage of heavy teams and the dummy railway. Measures to do this have been taken. The company at Guiguinto, where there are not suitable buildings, should have bamboo barracks, and I shall be able to obtain \$600 Mexican for this purpose. In both cases the difficulty of obtaining skilled, or indeed any other, labor is a great obstacle.

The duties of security and information are summarized as follows:

Guiguinto.—Bridge at night, 5 men, 1 corporal; bridge by day, 2 men, 1 corporal; outposts, west, south, and east, 1 each. Scouting party, 1 daily.

Bigaa.—Toward station at night, 3 men, 1 corporal; bridge, night, 3 men, 1 corporal; patrol, night, 2 men between quarters and station, constant. Sentinels night and day: At quarters, 3 men, 1 corporal; "lookout," day, at bridge, 2 men.

Convent.—Marilao bridge, 15 men, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal; Bocaue bridge, 15 men, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal; Bocaue station, 3 men, 1 corporal. Outposts: Three, connecting with quarters. Scouting parties, 2 daily.

140 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Polo.—Polo station, night, 6 men, 1 corporal; day, 3 men, 1 corporal; connecting post, 3 men, 1 corporal; at quarters, 3 men, 1 corporal. Scouting party, 1 daily.

Meycauayan.—Bridge, 6 men, 1 corporal; railroad crossing, 3 men, 1 corporal; station, 6 men, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal; patrols daily through town. Scouting parties, 1 (2) daily.

Malabon.—Patrols, night and day; in town, constant.

All stations except Malabon.—Track patrols daily before 9 a. m. throughout length of railroad.

At Polo station the outpost can see and signal to intermediate, and the latter, I think, to quarters. At the "convent," the intermediate post can see and signal to both outposts—at Marilao and Bocaue.

As a rule there are three medical officers available, and under present conditions regular medical attendance is furnished.

Supplies for the "convent" are delivered at an improvised station about 500 yards distance.

The barracks at Bigaa are about 300 yards from the nearest point of the track. The troops are comfortably quartered at all stations excepting Guiguinto.

Patrols during the month, rarely less than 5 miles in the same direction from stations, elicited nothing of unusual importance. The people seem friendly, have reoccupied nearly all houses, and are busy cultivating the land.

At one station or another distant firing is heard at night. Investigation shows it to be by bands of ladrones partly armed with rifles, who first frighten the natives and then plunder the native houses. Wounded natives are not an uncommon result and in one case an old man was killed. The neighborhood of Bulacan is especially infested, and I regret that this place can not be occupied now.

Civil government, so called, has been inaugurated at Malabon, Polo, Meycauayan, and Malolos. It seems to be in good running order at Malabon, is taking shape at Meycauayan and Polo, and a beginning has been made at Malolos. Very little government and very few restrictions are needed. An alcalde is selected who voluntarily assumes charge and reports complaints and requests to the commanding officer. He is assisted by "council" of two or three citizens and has a native police force. The restrictions relate to gambling, intoxication, any disorders, etc., and the regulations, transmitted verbally by a police sergeant, relate mainly to cleanliness and sanitary measures, and the regulation of traffic and markets. There is no authority for collecting or imposing license fees, but small fines are imposed (25 to 50 cents) and collected from those who have violated the rules. These are also confined, or may work out their fines on the roadways or in repair to public buildings—e. g., the road to market in Malabon. The commanding officer, or an officer designated by him, is provost-marshal, and he holds court. The system is as yet imperfect and crude, but appears to answer every purpose. It should eventually lead to good municipal government under supervision and protection of the troops.

Two batteries of the Third Artillery were detached to other stations about June 23, leaving 1 at Malolos and 1 at Calumpit. The former was stationed in the center of the town and is well quartered. One patrol is sent out at night and the section of the town surrounded on the sides not patrolled by outposts. A lookout remains on the church tower during the day. Two cossack posts on or near the railroad are connected with the two sentinels at quarters. The battery at Calumpit is quartered in the railroad storehouse near the track, has a strong detachment at Bagbag bridge, and has orders to send scouting parties frequently toward and into Hagonoy.

The duties performed by the Thirteenth Minnesota and the two batteries of the Third Artillery are delicate and arduous, and I think that they are being done well.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBE,
Major, Third Artillery, Commanding.

No. 15.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS ON RAILROAD,
Malolos, P. I., September 1, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando.

SIR: During the month of July, 1899, there were no changes of troops guarding the line of communications, and I find no event mentioned in my record for that period which requires mention or report.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBE,
Colonel, Thirty-fifth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 16.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS ON RAILROAD,
*Malolos, P. I., September 1, 1899.*ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the report which follows of operations during the month of August on the second division line of communication:

During the latter days of July, six companies of the Thirteenth Minnesota Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, had been relieved by the First Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry, and on August 3 a telegram from division headquarters ordered the relief of the remaining six by the Second Battalion. This was complied with on the 4th and 5th, and the two battalions were then quartered essentially as they now are and as shown in the appendix.

As early as June 17 I had issued an order defining the status and duties of troops in this command, and on July 31 an order to inaugurate municipal government in towns garrisoned by them, afterwards incorporated in General Orders, No. 43, Department Pacific and Eighth Army Corps. A supplementary order relating to routine was issued August 7 and a circular letter of transmittal on August 8. All of these orders were printed by courtesy of the adjutant-general's office, Department Pacific, together with versions in Pampangan and Tagalo of that one relating to the establishment of municipal government. They are appended.

The method employed in guarding the line has remained unchanged, and is set forth concisely in Order No. 1 and circular letter of August 8.

Guards, outposts, and patrols.—These are shown for each station in the form of diagrams, which are appended. This method is adopted as less involved than written lists.

Scouting and special patrols.—Regular, daily patrols from Calumpit to Sulipan and Santa Lucia, and occasionally to Hagonoy and Macabebe.

Frequent patrols (daily, when not prevented by excessive rains) from Malolos toward Bulacan or Hagonoy or through Santa Isabel; also northwest across country. On August 1 a letter from department commander inclosed a statement of "a Spanish prisoner escaped from Hagonoy" July 6, describing an insurgent lieutenant-colonel said to be there and a minute description of the hiding place of about 50 rifles; also the whereabouts of another Spanish prisoner. A scouting party of 15 men was ordered from here and one from Calumpit to meet at Hagonoy about 10.30 August 2. The party from here did not return until after dark, having had many streams to cross en route. The affair was thoroughly well managed by First Sergeant (now Lieutenant U. S. Volunteers) Read, who, after emptying the house described and others in the vicinity, found no rifles. The "Spanish prisoner" preferred to remain where he was, and the lieutenant-colonel had left for another station some days before.

Bigaa: Frequent scouting parties were sent out into Bulacan and northward toward Bustos. One especially, on August 15, under Lieutenant Hayes, with an entire company, examined the country 4 to 6 miles northward of station, including houses and inhabitants, very thoroughly. August 13 Lieutenant Ridenour, commanding, was able to notify his battalion commander at La Lomboy Convent that the inhabitants at Pandi and in the direction of Bustos were leaving their homes.

La Lomboy Convent: August 9, to San Jose; August 15 (by my orders), 123 men, under Major Kirkman, through Santa Maria, on Bocaue-Santa Maria-Pandi-Bustos road, cooperating with companies advancing from Bocaue and Bigaa to Santa Clara and Santa Maria, 6 miles, a very hot day, though only 1 man, who rejoined later, fell out. Major Kirkman was ill for some time afterwards as the result of exertion and exposure.

August 31, 1 noncommissioned officer and 12 privates, to San Jose. Natives reported that insurgents frequented the town, removing their uniforms. Major Kirkman believes that there are several bands of 10 or more insurgents or *ladrones* each east of railroad, prepared to pick up patrols of less than 3 or 4 men; that they have no fixed headquarters, but frequent the towns of Prenoa, Lano de Gato, Buena Vista, Camananan, Tabid Crasoa, St. Gariel, and Halaug. He will endeavor to locate and capture or break up these bands.

Meycauayan: August 14, 1 officer, 1 noncommissioned officer, and 7 men through the country east of railroad, generally. August 19, 21 and 28 parties under an officer to northwest, east, and north, respectively; distance, 3 miles and return.

A hostile demonstration against the railroad was made about August 13. The result was unfavorable to the insurgents, and indicated that the methods employed

142 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

in protecting the road are effective. The following telegrams, selected from many, illustrate the beginning, course, and end of the attack:

	Sender.	Received.	Purport.
1	Page.....	Baliuag, 11th, 7.05 p. m.	Rumors that Guiguinto and Bigaa are to be attacked; natives leaving.
2	Barry.....	Manila, 12th, 4.07 p. m.	Reported that Pio Pilar contemplates attack to-morrow; now at San Miguel with about 1,000 men.
3	Kirkman.....	Convent, 13th, 1.15 a. m.	Native reports 200 insurgents at Santa Maria; heard it at 9 p. m., 12th.
4	Williams.....	Quingua, 13th, 11.10 a. m.	Reports about 125 insurgents marching from Bustos toward Quingua.
5	Do.....	Quingua, 13th, 4.40 p. m.	Exchanged shots with about 100 insurgents, Bustos road, uniformed and with Mausers. Withdrew in obedience to orders.
6	March.....	Santa Rita, 13th, 4.55 p. m.	Considered expediency of organizing a command of your troops to advance on reported insurgents, etc., and report.
7	Page.....	Baliuag, 13th, 11.15 p. m.	Will make a combined movement with Quingua at 4 a. m. to-morrow against insurgents at Bustos.
8	Commanding officer.	Convent, night 13th, 14th, Guiguinto and Bigaa.	Reports of disposition made by them and of attacks made by them at various points, etc.
9	Williams.....	Quingua, 14th, 10.55 a. m.	Reports result of cooperative movement with troops under Captain Cooke from Baliuag against insurgents.
10	McGrew.....	Guiguinto, 14th, 2.30 p. m.	Reports reaching Bigaa this morning and in conjunction with troops there finally driving the insurgents away from road, killing 2.
11	Barry.....	Manila, 14th, 6.20 p. m.	Battalion Twenty-first Infantry will be sent as soon as transportation can be furnished.
12	Do.....	Manila, 14th, 3.15 p. m.	Battalion Twenty-first Infantry is en route to reinforce troops on railroad.
13	Do.....	Manila, 14th, 9.50 p. m.	Battalion Twenty-first Infantry was sent, etc.
14	Department headquarters.	Manila, 15th, a. m.	The battalion Sixteenth Infantry, with General MacArthur, will leave San Fernando at noon to-day for service with you. It will relieve the battalion Twenty-first, sent to Bigaa and Bocaue for special service, as soon as you can dispense with latter. Think it important that reconnoissance on road to Norzagaray and Bustos be made as soon as practicable. Information indicates that General Pilar has his whole force of several hundred east of your line. His men may play the part of amigos, and attack railroad at night. Important that his force be discovered and driven off. Report fully what instructions you give in this matter; also report at once point at which you wish the battalion Sixteenth coming from San Fernando sent.
15	Kirkman.....	Convent, 15th, 6.10 p. m.	Returned from reconnoissance, ordered toward Bustos. Enemy retreats, crossing river at San Rafael last night, carrying 5 wounded officers; 330 strong; information verified, etc.
16	Barry.....	Manila, 16th, a. m.	If sure Pilar's men have left line of railroad, will withdraw battalion Sixteenth Infantry, etc.

To telegrams Nos. 14 and 16 the following replies were sent, respectively:

(14) "I did not ask for the battalion Twenty-first Infantry, and hence can dispense with it at any time. The reconnoissances on the road to Norzagaray and Bustos are being made and have been made heretofore without any results. I have no use for the battalion Sixteenth Infantry, from San Fernando, unless to place two companies here and two at Calumpit to relieve Third Artillery, now reduced, especially at Calumpit, to a handfull. If General Pilar has a strong force east of the railroad, of which there are no symptoms, it can not be discovered and driven off by troops engaged in guarding the road."

(16) "I am sure that Pilar's force has withdrawn. I was quite able to defend the road, and did defend it against him without aid from the battalion of the Twenty-first Infantry or from the Third Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry, now there; but what I have tried to make clear by mail and wire is the need of additional troops at Calumpit, and here also, where I still hold one of the Polo companies. I shall go into Manila to-day to report as directed."

To a telegram from division headquarters received at 5.55 p. m. on the 14th, asking whether there was anything within my knowledge requiring immediate reinforcements, I replied in effect that there was not.

The foregoing 16 telegrams are only a small fraction of those received. The lines were working badly and overrun with work, and it was difficult to involve the actual situation without knowing the precedents as to time of dispatches.

Having fully instructed all stations as to the situation, on afternoon of 13th I ordered Company H from Polo to this place, to have it available here or to march in either direction. Captain Duval promptly furnished transportation, and the company arrived in the evening. This action, reported to division headquarters and approved there, seemed and proved sufficient to meet the emergency. About 3 a. m. on 14th the company was ordered and marched to Guiguinto, arriving there at 5 a. m., relieving Company F at that place, which, in turn, proceeded to Bigaa, where at this time, whatever force the attack had, had developed.

Events at the region of attack were as follows:

August 13, after dark, the regular patrol of 3 from Bigaa to Bocaue bridge, when returning and at a point 1,000 yards from Bocaue bridge, challenged a party of men on track, and were answered, "Insurrectos." The patrol fired at them, and estimating their number at about 30, retired to Bocaue bridge, on the outpost there. A party of 25 men, under Lieutenant Comer, were sent from the convent immediately to the point threatened, where they found the sand dug from between 30 cross-ties, the track, etc., pulled about 3 feet to one side, one dead Filipino, and about a dozen tools. These tools (which I have seen) are crowbars and rude hoes, the former, with one exception, being too short for effective leverage. Lieutenant Comer intrenched. He was provided with bombs, but did not use them; but a bomb fired at Bigaa about 3 a. m. was supposed to be his.

August 14, on report of the bomb, Major Kirkman at 3.30 a. m. moved eastward within sight of Bigaa to support the force there and still be in position to protect the bridge over the Bocaue. As this movement drew him away from the bridge at Marilao, he requested Major Ward, at Meycauayan, to look to its safety, which he did promptly. At dawn a skirmish line of the enemy could be made out extending, left opposite Bocaue bridge, right nearly opposite Guiguinto, and distant fully 1,500 yards. The skirmishers were from 50 to 100 yards apart, excepting opposite Bigaa, where they were close enough to fire volleys. In fact, this portion of the line fired several volleys into Bigaa before daylight, which were replied to, and the signal bomb (already mentioned) sent up from there.

Allowing for a force of 75 or 80 immediately in front of Bigaa, the total attacking force could not have exceeded 150 men.

Relieved by Company A, from here, Lieutenant McGrew, at Guiguinto, reinforced Lieutenant Ridenour (Company I) at Bigaa with his company (F), and both companies advanced at sunrise, driving a force of the enemy up the Bustos road for 2½ miles and killing 2 (found).

The reconnaissance ordered for the 15th ascertained from the priest at Pandi that the insurgent force, as already stated, passed through there 330 strong evening of 14th, en route, through Angat and San Rafael, to San Miguel, picking up a force estimated at 150, which had been left to mask Baliuag and Quingua. This would make the maximum total about 500, and the priest, Aguilino Burlovan, is said to be intelligent and reliable. The maximum is placed by "a native" at 1,500, under Pilar. Telegrams which I received stated that Pilar expected cooperation from the towns. Major Kirkman reports that after careful inquiries he finds that only one man joined him from that vicinity.

Raiding parties, even if 1,500 strong, should, I think, in future be allowed to cross the river at San Rafael, Angat, or elsewhere, and their retreat then cut off by troops from Baliuag, on the Bustos-Angat road. We can then advance on them from the railroad.

Municipal government.—As indicated in the original scheme for guarding railroad, as far back as May it was proposed to establish municipal government in the towns on and west of railroad in order to replace hostile by friendly communities to make the line of communication the less vulnerable thereby. The work has been inaugurated and, while retaining its original function, threatens to attain an importance and require an amount of attention not thought of at first.

Between August 26 and 31, both inclusive, the initial steps were taken to establish government in the towns of Meycauayan, Polo, Obando, Malabon, and Navotas, and actually established by the election of the officials in the first named.¹ The towns of Obando and Navotas have no troops, but voluntarily ask to be included. I had asked for, and readily obtained, the assistance of Prof. Dean C. Worcester and Mr. Angel Fabie, and they in return obtained the service of one or another as Tagalo interpreters; notably, Mr. Calderon, a lawyer of standing in Manila. The work required sometimes three, always two, visits to each town, excepting Navotas. It consisted in first visiting representative men, explaining the object sought and inducing them to meet with us two or three days later. This was usually done by Mr.

¹September 8; since established in like manner in all.

Fabie, together with the station commander. At the meeting, which was always conducted with considerable formality, I explained our mission, sentence by sentence, in English to Professor Worcester, who rendered it into Spanish to the Tagalo interpreter and he to the meeting. The citizens then asked what questions they chose, stated their difficulties and troubles, a general discussion followed and, finally, a day was set for the election. The elections were conducted formally, the voter passing the judges and giving his preference to them in an undertone, the newly elected president taking his seat with the judges. At Meycauayan Mr. Manuel Tarjal was elected president.

The representative men were an intelligent, earnest, and well-bred lot. They were forcibly struck with my explanation of self-government in the United States, how it extends from the family through the school districts, townships, and State to the nation; how adjoining towns may have diametrically opposite laws, as in the case of "local option," with which, so long as they do not violate the fundamental law of the land, no power, not even the President or the Congress, may interfere.

I wish to express my appreciation of and thanks for the invaluable services of Prof. Dean C. Worcester, member of the United States Commission to the Philippines. He devoted a rather toilsome week to the work without consulting his own comfort and without regard to inconvenience. To have as a coadjutor an educated American here in a representative capacity, speaking Spanish with fluency and with a thorough knowledge of their people, was most fortunate.

Discharges under General Orders, No. 40, reduced the four batteries of the Third U. S. Artillery to a comparatively small number of men and I was obliged to fill up those at Calumpit and Malolos with uninstructed recruits, fortunately available. This was done to the neglect of the field batteries, which remain at strength which unfits them for proper service.

During August 3 men from Company D, Sixteenth Infantry, wandered off without arms and have not returned. In like manner, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 1 private from Company K disappeared from Polo. The sergeant left alone, as also 1 private; the others in twos. At least 3 of the men were "vino drunk" when they left and the others are supposed to have been plied with the same spirit while away.

Stringent orders have been issued to prevent recurrence.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KORBÉ,
Colonel Thirty-fifth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 17.

[Telegram.]

SEPTEMBER 8, 1899. (Received 11.30 p. m.)

Colonel KORBÉ, *Malolos:*

Reported that Colonel Julian has arrived in the city of Bulacan with insurgent force and announced himself as governor of province of that name; is exacting tribute from city citizens who declare they will cooperate with United States in expelling insurgents. Has Polo company been sent to Bulacan?

SCHWAN, *Chief of Staff.*

[Telegram—Sent 7 a. m.]

MALolos, September 9, 1899.

General SCHWAN,

Chief of Staff, Palace, Manila:

Major Kirkman wired me from La Lomboy convent on the 6th rumor that a Col. Julian del Pilar had 300 men scattered among the small barrios around Bulacan close to the coast. Yesterday he wired that natives had repeated this, and that he expected to have confirmation to-morrow. Frequent scouts are made to Bulacan, and I shall order them daily. Captain Thurston remained there several hours on the 5th, examining the town and buildings with a view to occupancy, as I intend his company to take station there, replacing it at the convent by the Polo company. The latter is still at the station here, because the quarters at Bulacan must first be cleaned and fumigated, the bridge repaired, and telegraph connection made. It is, in addition, very convenient to have it where it can and did, in an hour or two, re-enforce Guiguinto, also Calumpit and vicinity. The Third Artillery batteries here

and at Calumpit are about two-thirds recruits, while the other third has been on outpost duty continuously since April 1, and some stiffening in the shape of an additional force seemed heretofore desirable.

It is said that insurgents are represented in most of the towns and provinces, even in Manila, by governors or presidents of their appointment, who collect or extort money for their cause, and that the Tulisanes get money from ignorant or overawed people by representing that they are officials. Major Kirkman is very efficient and active, and employs scouts and spies with good judgment.

KOBBE, *Colonel, Commanding.*

No. 18.

[Telegram.]

POLO, VIA MEYCAUAYAN, *September 19, 1899.*

KESSLER, *Adjutant:*

Since early in August the company has lost 4 men, who were picked up, one or two at a time, by insurgents. The last loss was yesterday, when I sent Private Edwards, fully armed, to Meycauayan, with one bull cart for wood. He never reached Meycauayan, and has not been heard of. Our generous treatment of these people is used as a means of helping the insurgents. With Colonel Kobbé's permission, will give notice to the presidentes of here and Obando that the occurrence of any other act showing complicity of people with insurgents, unless the perpetrators are promptly arrested and punished, will cause me to annul their city government and reestablish the status of war.

BUCK,
Captain, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS ON RAILROAD,
Malolos, P. I., September 20, 1899.

Respectfully referred to the commanding officer First Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry, through whom this report should have been made, for full investigation and report.

Incidentally to the disappearance of the 3 other men mentioned in this telegram, the commanding officer First Battalion informed Colonel Kobbé that he had issued stringent orders to prevent recurrence of similar cases. The action of the commanding officer at Polo in sending out one man under the circumstances appears to require explanation. A region need not be infested with Tulisanes or guerrillas, as parts of this one is, and yet a force less than a squad under a noncommissioned officer may be inadequate. Two or even one man may surprise a single soldier, especially if he is careless or has been drinking, or with the bad roads is helping with the bull cart. In this case it is not stated whether the bull cart had a driver or not. The temptation to easily get possession of rifle, ammunition, cart, and carabao would be great in communities less lawless than this. The treatment of the people in the towns is a broad question of policy, with which neither the commanding officers of stations nor Colonel Kobbé is concerned. In this instance there is nothing to show that "our generous treatment of these people is used as a means of helping the insurgents." To hold the town authorities responsible, even remotely, for the disappearance of a soldier who had been deliberately placed in a substantially defenseless position, somewhere on 3 miles of country road, would be very unjust, and the application of the commanding officer at Polo to do so is disapproved.

To be returned with inclosure and report covering all the circumstances that can be ascertained, including the record of the soldier.

By order of Colonel Kobbé:

H. M. BOUTELLE,
Second Lieutenant, Third Artillery, Acting Adjutant.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BATTALION, SIXTEENTH INFANTRY,
Meycauayan, September 21, 1899.

Respectfully referred to Capt. B. B. Buck, commanding Company K, Sixteenth Infantry, for report as required in first indorsement hereon.

By order of Major Ward:

GUY G. PALMER,
First Lieutenant, Sixteenth Infantry, Adjutant.

146 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[Third indorsement.]

COMPANY K, SIXTEENTH INFANTRY,
Polo, September 23, 1899.

Respectfully returned.

Private Edwards, of my company, was sent with one Chino and bull cart to Meycauayan to get a load of wood. The vicinity had been very quiet for about a month preceding the occurrence. The road he was to travel is one over which armed orderlies have frequently been sent alone. It is a road over which armed parties frequently go. My patrols traverse half of it daily, and nothing suspicious had ever been reported from that vicinity. I considered it safe to send but one man as guard. The loss of the other three men does not affect the case for the reason that the circumstances are not alike. The first broke arrest in quarters while under the influence of "vino," and went away. The other two went out to see the country, and I think became careless while standing around. They also failed to obey my strict orders given to them that there should be at least three in their party. Soldier's record inclosed herewith.

B. B. BUCK,
Captain, Sixteenth Infantry, Commanding Company K.

[Fourth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BATTALION, SIXTEENTH INFANTRY,
Meycauayan, September 24, 1899.

Respectfully returned.

The day Private Edwards, of Company K, Sixteenth Infantry, was sent from Polo to Meycauayan for wood, I traveled the road on horseback to Polo at the time he should have been on the road. On arriving at Polo, Captain Buck informed me that he would be compelled to send to Meycauayan for wood the following day and the next, but did not inform me of sending one team and one man for guard on that day. I did not know of it until my return to Meycauayan, when Captain Buck telegraphed me, stating the outfit had not returned with the wood. While at Polo I directed Captain Buck to send strong guards with all teams, also strong patrols. However, the main road from Polo to Meycauayan is constantly traveled during the day, and patrolled by troops from Polo and Meycauayan. The surgeon, messengers, and myself constantly travel over it. Every effort was made to find Private Edwards; patrols were sent in all directions, and nothing definite learned. I believe this is another case of "vino," as in my opinion the soldier could not have been carried off in broad daylight on a public highway without being able to give some alarm. Stringent orders have been given to all companies in the battalion to guard against such occurrences.

HENRY C. WARD,
Major Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

[Fifth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS GUARDING RAILROAD,
Malolos, September 24, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded to headquarters Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, for the information of the major-general commanding.

W. A. KOBBE,
Colonel Thirty-fifth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 19.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS GUARDING RAILROAD,
Malolos, P. I., September 30, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows operations on the line of communication for September:

There was no change in method in guarding the line and no essential change in the strength, number, and location of guards and outposts at stations.

Changes of troops.—On September 1 I asked authority to transfer a company from Polo to the convent and one (Thurston's) from the latter place to occupy Bulacan, which was granted. The Polo company (A) was then at Malolos station, as set forth in last report. It has remained there since, because the necessity for repairing or rebuilding the main bridge at Bulacan has delayed the occupation of that place. Company A has been useful in emergencies, or reported emergencies, mentioned hereafter.

On September 9 the division commander asked that 25 men be sent to Apalit station in the near future, and these were detached from the company (C) at Malabon on the 16th and took station accordingly. They were relieved on the 28th by a detachment from one of the companies of the Third Battalion and returned to Malabon.

On September 23, in conversation with the department commander, I informed him if he desired to send the Third Battalion to guard the railroad beyond Calumpit, though it would relieve me from command, that I would gladly cooperate with Colonel Hood, commanding Sixteenth Infantry, under his orders, keeping open the line of communication. On September 25, late in the evening, a telegram from Colonel Barry stated that the Third Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry, would leave Manila the next morning and asking where the companies should be sent. It was too late to provide for a shifting of troops for the next day, and I therefore replied, indicating stations which would require changes, as few subsequent changes as possible. On the 26th I wired this information to division headquarters, and recommended that Batteries H and L, Third Artillery, should be sent to San Fernando, one company Sixteenth Infantry to Santo Tomas, one company to Apalit, one company to Calumpit, and one company to Malolos. Also that a half company, Third Infantry, under an officer, be sent from Baliuag to guard Third Infantry depot, teams, and the telegraph office at Malolos station. On the 28th the commanding officer Third Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry, reported to me from Apalit, but as I had received a telegram from Colonel Hood stating, in effect, that an order had been issued placing him in command of the troops on the railroad, I gave the Third Battalion commander some routine instructions only.

No order of any kind relating to the Third Battalion or to a change in command have reached me to this date.

Scouts.—Regular small scouting parties have been sent out on all roads leading from stations, and the track has been systematically covered by patrols, especially before the passage of morning trains. These scouting parties have penetrated to and beyond San Jose, well toward Bustos, through Santa Maria, and a daily scout was ordered to Bulacan. On September 28 Corporal Yeagly surprised a party of natives near Santa Maria and found 13 coils of telegraph wire and a number of insulators.

During the night of September 13-14 a strong party was sent out from La Lomboy Convent, which resulted in the discovery of an improvised mine and the dispersal of a party of insurgents engaged in planting it on the track. Full reports are inclosed.

A telegram from Brigadier-General Schwan on September 5 reported Col. Julian del Pilar, with a scattered force of about 1,000, near the railroad and infesting especially certain towns in the vicinity of Bulacan. This and native reports in partial corroboration has led to frequent scouts to and through that neighborhood, notably to a reconnaissance in force during the night of September 11, in which troops from Malolos and La Lomboy Convent cooperated. While these scouts were without material results, it is undoubtedly true that the section in question is infested with bands, and this led me to recommend that when Bulacan is occupied a number of Macabebe scouts be detailed to go with selected men from that station to explore the numerous waterways in the vicinity.

Municipal government.—On September 3 president and headmen were elected in my presence at Malabon, also at Polo and Obando, to which place I sent the adjutant of the command, Lieutenant Kessler. On September 4 the council at Meycauayan held their first session, at which I was present in order to settle at once any difficulties which might be encountered.

The monthly reports from stations as to the working of municipal governments and their progress will no doubt be sent to my successor in command.

Passes.—A pass system has been introduced (see blank inclosed), which, under regulations sent to each station, appears to work well and without friction.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBE,
Colonel Thirty-fifth Infantry, Commanding.

148 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 20.

BALIUG, P. I., August 20, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,

San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that Sunday, August 12, 1899, Captain Williams, Third Infantry, commanding Quingua, reported a force of insurgents at Bintong, midway between Bustos and Quingua; that he had a skirmish with them, but fell back to his lines on account of the superiority of the insurgent force. These facts were telegraphed to division headquarters. At 10 o'clock, night, telegraphic instructions were received to punish this force. Sending for Captain Cooke, Third Infantry, commanding Second Battalion, Captain Randolph, Third Artillery, and Lieutenant Babcock, Troop K, Fourth Cavalry, and ascertaining that though the river was high it could be forded, I directed that three companies of infantry, the troop of cavalry, and 1 gun be prepared to cross the ford to Bustos at 4 o'clock next morning, and strike the enemy at Bintong, while Captain Williams would move against them from Quingua at the same hour. Captain Williams was duly notified of the plan and reported that he would be ready to carry out his part of the movement; C and I companies, Third Infantry, were to move at the same hour on the Baliug and Quingua road, to the ford opposite Bintong, in hopes that the enemy would retreat on Pulilan. The night was intensely dark at the ford. Promptly at the hour designated, the troops began to cross over to Bustos. The river had risen during the early morning a foot and a half. The troops were having a hard fight against the current, and men drifting downstream, a number of men lost their rifles and returned to the shore reporting some were drowning. So many men had failed to make the crossing I ordered C Company (Lieutenant Hawkins, commanding) to push over to Captain Cooke and report to him for duty. As water would be away over limber chest, an army wagon was sent for to transport gun ammunition over the river, but realizing that celerity of movement was desirable, a messenger was sent to Captain Cooke that gun would be sent on Baliug road opposite Bintong, and for him to push on. G and I companies with gun marched on Quingua road to crossing of river.

Captain Cooke struck the enemy at 6 o'clock in the morning. Only women and children came tumbling over the river bank at crossing, the enemy having been pushed in the opposite direction.

Proceeding to Quingua I met the column, directing it to cross the ferry, take a rest, and ordered rations to be issued, their's being ruined by water. At 2.30 p. m. the return march was taken up. The troops had been dismissed and were changing their wet clothes when the crack of the Mausers on the Maasim side of the picket line, brought the companies to the trenches. A few well-directed volleys and the Gatling gun soon drove the enemy off.

It seems, from reports of inhabitants, that they supposed most of the garrison had crossed the river during the night and could not get back.

I commend both officers and men for their promptness and celerity of movements. I inclose the reports of battalion commanders, also report of Lieutenant Frissell upon reloaded ammunition taken from dead bodies of insurgents.

Very respectfully,

JOHN H. PAGE,
Colonel Third Infantry, Commanding.

No. 20A.

QUINGUA., P. I., August 15, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD INFANTRY, *Baliug, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith report of the recent operations of Companies B and D under my command:

On Saturday afternoon, the 12th instant, I learned through telegram from you that insurgents were supposed to be in our vicinity. With a small detachment I proceeded on a reconnoissance up the Bustos road to the parish church, about 2 miles from here, learned through natives that insurgents were farther out, and that Bintong was "male." As it was late, I concluded to return.

On the 13th, further advices having been furnished by telegrams from you and Colonel Kobbé, commanding Malolos, that the enemy was believed to be in our neighborhood, Captain Sample and Lieutenant Edwards were sent out on reconnoissance, the former to southward of town (Guiguinto quarter) and the latter toward Bustos. Captain Sample saw no insurgents, but Lieutenant Edwards discovered a considerable force, and was obliged to retire. Having reenforced Lieutenant

Edwards by all available men of his company, I ordered him to take a line covering a road to the ferry crossing. As the men at disposal were very few, the line was very attenuated, and owing to vegetation and the fact that the Bustos road is a continuous village of nipa huts, each surrounded with rough fences of bamboo twigs, it was not found advantageous. Scouts were advanced, and Lieutenant Edwards, who was with them, having sent word to me that the enemy had appeared, moving in force, I directed forward movement to ascertain his numbers and intention. After passing the first church south of town, we found the enemy retiring along the road, pushed him to near the Bintong Church, where he appeared to be in position. Through my glasses I discovered a large body to our right and front, at about 800 yards distance (about 100), and still others moving toward our right and rear. Having located the insurgents and found that they were in force, and my command being very small, I deemed it best to withdraw, as we were in danger of being cut off. In anticipation of that danger I had sent a courier back for reinforcements, and Company K, Third Infantry, Lieutenant Stetson, who had in answer to my request been placed under my orders—the company being on escort duty from Baliuag—was sent by Captain Sample to my assistance. Lieutenant Stetson met me about a mile from the ferry. The enemy did not pursue me, although they did considerable firing. On return (after 3 o'clock) I established an outpost with sandbag breastwork across Bustos road, where road turns off to ferry, and provided for interior defense. Private William Forster, wounded by a Mauser bullet, which lodged in ankle, was the only casualty. Forster pluckily walked the whole distance back.

In response to brief telegraphic report made of the events of the 13th, sent to you, I received telegraphic instructions from Colonel Page late at night to take all available men, and at 4.30 a. m. on the 14th proceed on Bustos road to attract enemy's attention and give opportunity for a force from Baliuag, crossing at Bustos, to attack him. This order was carried out as given. As the details are fully set forth in accompanying reports of the company commanders, which are herewith submitted, I deem it unnecessary to attempt any addition of what occurred.

Prior to starting out on the 14th I received information by telegram from telegraph operator at Malolos that the insurgents had been repulsed near Marilao, another from Colonel Page that troops were crossing at Baliuag, and later that 1 gun had been sent toward ferry on north side of river.

All my officers and men, in spite of loss of sleep, owing to work of previous day and evening and enforced early rising, performed the duties demanded of them in a spirit and manner greatly to my satisfaction.

Very respectfully,

A. WILLIAMS,
Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Subpost of Quingua.

No. 20B.

QUINGUA, P. I., August 15, 1899.

ADJUTANT, Quingua, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on Sunday morning, August 13, at about 8.45, I moved out, under orders from the commanding officer, from Quingua Church along the Bustos road, with 1 corporal and 6 privates, for the purpose of locating any insurgents who might be in this vicinity.

I proceeded carefully, in scouting formation, being myself very near the front, for about 2½ miles, when I halted my party and went to hedge near by a road to look across the open field with my glasses. In a moment I discovered that there was a line of insurgent soldiers, numbering over 50, about 175 yards in advance of us, and advancing toward us. I thereupon turned to have my party return to Quingua to give information, and we were just retracing our steps when a column of insurgent soldiers, numbering about 60, and equipped with rifles and blue and white checked uniform, came into sight around a bend less than 100 yards distant. Owing to our scarcity in numbers I did not attempt to engage this column, but retreated hastily for about one-half mile, when we were out of their sight around a turn in the road. During this first retreat we were fired upon continuously by individual fire, apparently, but escaped without any casualties. At our first stop I directed 2 men to hasten back to Quingua with the information I had gained, and I fired several shots at the skirmish line in the field, hoping that they might be heard at Quingua. I then withdrew entirely to meet what reinforcements might be sent. These proved to be 25 men of Company B. These men advanced to the point where I had first seen the enemy and soon discovered him in force and fortified in Bintong Church, and

150 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

it was deemed prudent to withdraw. In this development of the enemy firing was exchanged and Private William Forster, Company B, Third Infantry, was wounded in the right leg just above the ankle, slight.

Injury to the enemy unknown. Company B reached the Quingua Church about 1 p. m. Acting Asst. Surg. George S. Pitcher, U. S. A., and 1 acting hospital steward accompanied the reinforcements.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR M. EDWARDS,
First Lieutenant, Third Infantry,
Commanding Company B, Third Infantry.

No. 20c.

QUINGUA, P. I., August 16, 1899.

ADJUTANT, Quingua, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit the following report of the operation of Company B, Third Infantry, August 14, 1899:

Upon the evening of August 13 orders were received from headquarters Third Infantry at Baliuag, P. I., by the commanding officer of this post, that all the available troops of this command would move out at 4.30 a. m. Monday, August 14, along the Bustos road for the purpose of developing a force of insurgents in the vicinity, and engaging their attention until troops from Baliuag might cross the Bagbag River to Bustos and strike this same enemy in the flank and rear.

Pursuant to these instructions Company B moved out at 4.30 a. m. August 14, carrying canteens filled with water and food enough for a light lunch. It proceeded in column of fours along the Bustos road, acting in conjunction with and support of Company D, Third Infantry.

After an advance of about a mile and a half, firing was heard in our front, and this gradually increased until we had passed Bintong Church, when it died away. At this point word was sent me that Company D had met the scouts of the United States troops from Baliuag, and Company B halted. It was soon learned that the movement against the insurgents had been a success, and orders were given to return to Quingua from this point, which was near the junction of the roads leading to Bustos and Bigaa.

Company B suffered no casualties, but the muddy condition of the roads made marching difficult.

Quingua Church was reached about 9.45 a. m. and Company B was dismissed, having fulfilled the duty for which it had been called out.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR M. EDWARDS,
First Lieutenant, Third Infantry,
Commanding Company B, Third Infantry.

No. 20d.

QUINGUA, P. I., August 15, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD INFANTRY, Baliuag, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the part taken by Company D, Third Infantry, in the action of August 14, 1899, against an insurgent band on the Bustos road midway between Quingua and Bustos.

At 4.30 a. m. the company, 76 men strong, was formed and marched out of Quingua as leading company of the battalion composed of B and D companies, Third Infantry. Half of the company was disposed as advance guard, and proceeded cautiously along the Bustos road toward Bustos. When about 2 miles from Quingua, fire was heard to our front, indicating that a battalion of the regiment from Baliuag, moving to Quingua, had come in contact with the enemy and was engaging him. I hastened the advance as best as the road would permit until sighting scouts of the other battalion, when I moved the company to the right flank and through a thick cornfield and soon made connection with the right of the Baliuag battalion, which by this time had the insurgents on the run and out of effective range.

The company did no firing and met with no losses in killed, wounded, or missing. After a rest, the company, with the other company of the battalion, all under command of Capt. L. W. Cooke, Third Infantry, was marched back to Quingua, and was dismissed on its company parade at about 10 a. m.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM R. SAMPLE,
Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Company D.

No. 20e.

BALIUAG, P. I., *August 18, 1899.*

ADJUTANT THIRD INFANTRY.

SIR: In obedience to the verbal orders of the colonel, commanding, I marched, with Companies E, F, and G, Third Infantry, and Troop K, Fourth Cavalry, at 4 a. m., August 14, crossing the Bagbag River at this place, thence down the Bustos-Quingua road. The morning was very dark, the river had suddenly risen, and one man, Corporal Larsen, Company G, was drowned in crossing; cavalry in advance, and after having marched about 3 miles, struck an outpost of the enemy on the road, consisting of about 25 men, who opened fire.

The cavalry dismounted, deployed to the left of road, and began firing volleys; range, 450 yards. The infantry deployed to the left of the cavalry, except one company, which was left on the road.

The advance continued, driving the enemy before us.

About this time Company C, Third Infantry, under Lieutenant Hawkins, joined me, having crossed the river after my command, with orders to join it. This company lost 1 man, Private Jackson, drowned while crossing. The arrival of this company was very opportune, as the enemy's right overlapped and necessitated a refusal of my left.

The engagement lasted for about an hour, my command only halting to fire volleys, when the enemy finally disappeared, passing eastward to my left. The enemy left 6 men on the field. The natives report that the enemy lost 15 killed and 70 wounded. My casualties 1 man killed—Private Brooks, Company F.

The advance was made with great difficulty, owing to the swampy and muddy condition of the rice fields.

The command was re-formed, assembling on the road about 7.30 a. m., at which time Captain Williams reported to me with Companies B and D, Third Infantry, having marched from Quingua.

I then proceeded to the Quingua ferry, crossed the command, and, after a lunch and rest, proceeded to Baliuag, arriving there about 5 p. m.

The enemy consisted of General Pio de Pilar's brigade, and was commanded by that officer.

It is currently reported by the natives that this officer was dangerously wounded. This is in a measure confirmed by the statement of a native, who came from San Miguel, yesterday, who says General Pilar was there, shot through the body, and was spitting blood.

The men behaved with great coolness, the officers exercising the most perfect control.

To Lieutenants Moore and Frissell I am greatly indebted for their promptness in carrying orders to different parts of the line, which was done under great difficulty owing to the deep mud and water.

Very respectfully,

L. W. COOKE,

Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Detachment.

No. 21.

BALIUAG, P. I., *September 10, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor that on the 3d instant, learning that there were some of the enemy's forces at Pulilan, I directed Captain Cooke, Third Infantry, with his battalion, Troop K, Fourth Cavalry, with 1 gun of Battery G, Third Artillery, to march on that place and, if possible, to surprise the insurgents. This order was given at 9 o'clock at night, so that word would not be sent to the enemy of the intended march. At 2.45 a. m. of the 4th the command was on the road, night intensely dark, and rain pouring down. The column arrived at Pulilan at 6 a. m. and was informed that a number of the enemy had attended a church festival the day previous, but had departed.

Captain Williams, Third Infantry, at Quingua, was notified of the movement from Baliuag by a telegram at 3 a. m. of the morning of the 4th, and directed to assist the movement with his command. The command marched 20 miles and was prompt in all its movements.

I inclose Captains Cooke and Williams's reports for particulars.

On the 5th of September, having received a telegram from division headquarters that information had been received that General Pilar was supposed to be at San

152 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Raiael, Captain Buttler, Third Infantry, with his battalion, Troop K, Fourth Cavalry, and 1 gun, Battery G, Third Artillery, were ordered at 9 o'clock that night to march on San Rafael at 3 a. m. of the 6th.

The command got off promptly and entered the town of San Rafael at 5.15. The rumor of General Pilar being there was found to be groundless.

Sixteen prisoners were captured and brought to Baliuag, 7 of them being soldiers. Five rifles and 300 rounds of ammunition were secured. The mayor and his secretary were among the prisoners, as he had been collecting money and rice for the enemy.

Captain Buttler's report is inclosed, with some captured documents that may be of interest to the authorities.

On the 7th instant Captain Williams, at Quingua, directed Lieutenant Edwards, Third Infantry, to proceed on the Bulacan road from Quingua to the railroad and report on the conditions of the road. Lieutenant Edwards's report is inclosed.

Very respectfully,

JOHN H. PAGE,
Colonel Third Infantry, Commanding.

No. 21A.

BALIUAG, P. I., September 7, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD INFANTRY, Baliuag, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in obedience to the verbal orders of the colonel commanding I marched in command of Companies E, F, G, and M, Third Infantry, and Troop K, Fourth Cavalry, and gun of Light Battery G, Third Artillery, on Pulilan from the plaza at this place at 2.45 a. m., the 4th instant. The men carried rations for one day in their haversacks, 100 rounds of ammunition in their belts, 100 rounds and rations for one day in the wagons, the gun carrying ammunition to the full capacity of its caissons. Axes and shovels were put in the wagons in case of mud.

The night was extremely dark, which was intensified by heavy downpour of rain that continued until 10 a. m. It was intended to strike Pulilan at the first indications of dawn, but owing to the condition of the first 100 yards of the first road leading off to Pulilan from here on the Baliuag-Quingua road I was obliged to continue on the Quingua Ferry, thence to Pulilan, making the distance somewhat greater. When about 2,000 yards from Pulilan the cavalry was advanced rapidly, with instructions, if meeting with no considerable resistance, to push well out to the town and hold the Calumpit road. Meeting with no resistance, these instructions were promptly executed.

The infantry increasing its pace occupied the plaza in front of the church at 6 a. m.

From the native priest and others I learned that Captain Ambrosia, with a number of his followers, variously estimated from 80 to 200 men, had attended a church festival held in Pulilan the day previous, but had retired that afternoon on line north of Pulilan. This road was in such condition as to render my chances of coming up with Ambrosia extremely doubtful. If I had concluded to make the attempt, the wagons, ambulance, cavalry, and gun could not have accompanied me.

While questioning the priest and other natives, a corporal, through a misunderstanding of his instructions, with his squad of cavalry had pushed out on the Calumpit road 3 miles and discovered about 30 of the enemy, who rapidly retired over a mud road, the corporal following as best he could with his horse floundering in the mud. He proceeded but a short distance when he saw as many more, in all about 60, deployed across the road. Not deeming his squad strong enough to go against so large a force, he sent back a report of the situation, when I dispatched the balance of the troop with orders to move rapidly and engage the enemy, the rest of the command following at a good pace. When the troop reached the squad above referred to, the enemy had disappeared, and it being impracticable to follow them, owing to the depth of the mud, the entire command returned to Pulilan, reaching there at 10 a. m., where I found Captain Williams, with one company of infantry, from Quingua.

About one-half mile beyond where my command turned back the Calumpit road is cut into by a ditch quite 20 feet wide, 15 feet deep, with vertical banks, and the water having a depth of 4½ to 5 feet. This is unbridged, and seems to have been cut to drain the low-lying, water-covered rice fields north of the road. In obedience to the commanding officer's instructions, a careful search was made for rice and other contraband of war. Of rice about 400 bushels was destroyed, and 13 head of small

cattle was secured. Five of them made their escape, and I suppose returned to Pulilan. A native showed my adjutant where they were tied, stating they belonged to the insurgents, and that the house under which they were held was where the insurrecto captain lived while in Pulilan. After resting four hours, and giving the men a good meal, and feeding the animals, my command arrived at Baliuag at 5 p. m. without incident, further than the burning of 13 nipa huts. Eleven of these had been recently occupied by the outpost captured a few days ago on the first road from Baliuag leading off to Pulilan, and near the Baliuag-Quingua road. It was from these huts that the latter road was observed, and their occupancy no doubt accounts for the death of one of our newspaper carriers and the men of this command who have disappeared. The other two huts burned were near Baliuag, and from which the parties sallied who killed our last Filipino paper carrier.

Distance marched, 20 miles.

Captain Williams marched with the column as rear guard to the ferry, at which point he proceeded to Quingua.

Very respectfully,

L. W. COOKE,

Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Detachment

No. 21B.

QUINGUA, P. I., September 6, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD INFANTRY, *Baliuag, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

On the evening of the 3d instant I was advised from Baliuag to have the telegraphic sounder watched during the night. A few minutes before 3 a. m. on the 4th telegram was received:

"Cross ferry about daylight with one company. Pass down on road from ferry to Pulilan, about 500 yards from the forks, where it is reported there are about 25 insurgents. If you think this true, crush them. Captain Cooke leaves here about 3 a. m. Monday with his battalion, Troop K, and 1 gun, for Pulilan and beyond. He will march on the metal road, and will reach Pulilan about daylight. He will probably not return until Tuesday. Let company stay on this side all day, and if you think proper, scout toward Pulilan during the day. (Confidential.)

"By order of Colonel Page:

"BRALL, *Adjutant.*"

These instructions were acknowledged.

In compliance with the above order, all available men of Company B, supplemented by 10 men of Company D (8 sets of fours), under Lieut. Paul Giddings, adjutant First Battalion, and accompanied by myself, left here before daylight for the ferry. We found the river too high for safe crossing (sand bar covered 2½ feet deep) and current very strong. The first boat load, 32 men, went aground, and Lieutenant Giddings and a number of the men had to jump into the river to lighten the boat and force it from the bar. The river fell rapidly, making the crossing more and more difficult as the boat grounded more readily at each of the two subsequent crossings. As soon as Lieutenant Giddings crossed he sent out advance guards, pushing forward slowly to allow of entire detachment crossing before losing supporting distance.

Pulilan church is about 3 miles from the ferry. The "forks of the road," as understood, are at (a), accompanying sketch made by Lieutenant Giddings. We quickly reconnoitered all the roads and covered the district westward to the river, meanwhile pushing advance guard out on road toward the bridge (b). All natives seen were called in our rear, and we having learned by signs in mud and report of natives that Captain Cooke had passed, proceeded to Pulilan, searching all houses and placing all natives likely to give information as to our movements in our rear. Pulilan was reached at 9 a. m. Obtained and destroyed a set of cartridge reloading tools. The men picked up a few bolos—not very formidable weapons.

On Pulilan outposts were placed, and the church and surroundings examined. At 10.30 Captain Cooke's command returned to Pulilan. I reported to him for orders, acting upon which we returned as rear guard of the combined command, recrossing the ferry (river having fallen so as to be safe) at 3 p. m.

Very respectfully,

A. WILLIAMS,

Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Subpost of Quingua, First Battalion.

154 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 22.

BALIUAG, P. I., October 31, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: Pursuant to your instructions of October 26, I have the honor to submit the following report of military events at this post since September 10 ultimo, the date of last report:

Through the services of paid friendly Filipinos the city of Baliuag has been thoroughly cleaned of the spies and employees of the enemy. This service has been so persistent and complete that there is an apparent absence of a large number of able-bodied men, who were probably here for no friendly purpose and were an unfavorable quantity in case of trouble.

The movements and actions of the enemy in our immediate vicinity have been constantly kept in view. Their system of outposts and detached bodies were well distributed to discover movements from this post.

During the first ten days of October and immediately after losing my Second Battalion, large forces of the enemy began to appear in this vicinity.

After reducing the reports of the spies for possible exaggeration on account of camp followers, I deduced that Gen. Pio del Pilar to the north had about 2,000 men distributed along the road from here to Maasim with 4 fieldpieces of the gas-pipe type; that General Sario had about 1,000 men to the east and southeast of Bustos; that Colonels Francisco, Ponce, and Tecson had about 1,000 in the vicinity of Pulilan.

The personnel of the troops indicated they were recent levies and more than half unarmed.

The absence of Second Battalion prevented me from promptly attacking them in detail. My outposts were fired upon on the 7th, 12th, 13th, and 14th without casualties to my forces. The enemy soon after disappeared, most of them going north.

The outposts were fired upon on the evening of September 23 and 24 without casualties. The fire was from a distance of 800 or 1,000 yards, and there was no considerable force engaged.

The following number of prisoners of war have been forwarded to the provost-marshal-general, Manila: September 16, 19; October 31, 11.

I inclose the reports of Captains Williams and Sample, which pertain to the operations prosecuted from Quingua.

A civil government was inaugurated for the city of Baliuag on October 30. The officers consist of a mayor and a representative from each barrio of the city.

A detailed report will be made at an early date.

Very respectfully,

JOHN H. PAGE,
Colonel Third Infantry, Commanding.

No. 22A.

QUINGUA, P. I., October 31, 1899.

ADJUTANT, Baliuag, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of operations of this command covering period September 11 to October 31, 1899:

In addition to routine garrison duties the troops furnished escorts to wagon trains plying between Malolos and Quingua and guards to working parties of natives repairing Quingua-Malolos road. Scouting parties about 10 strong were sent out at least four times a week to reconnoiter roads leading to Bintong and Bustos, to Bulacan and district north of Malolos road.

On September 14, 1899, 30 men from both companies (B and D) were sent out toward Bustos upon the report that 120 insurgents were known to be in that vicinity intending to attack paymaster's escort, but nothing of a suspicious character developed.

October 7, 8, and 12, 1899, fires were set to native huts in center of town near church and put out by the companies. These fires took place between 8 and 10 p. m.

October 18, 1899, a strong party was sent out south of Malolos road to cooperate with troops from Guiguinto against a band of insurgents who had attacked a scouting party of the Sixteenth U. S. Infantry on railroad. Nothing seen.

October 20, 1899, a party of 15 men under Corporal Gierschik, Company B, crossed river opposite Pulilan, entered town, and returned via ferry. Object, to investigate unusual ringing of bells.

October 22, 1899, available men of Company D (40), under Captain Sample, were sent out to rescue a party of Chinamen who were attacked about a mile west of town; rescued 1 Chinaman, captured 12 robbers, and killed 1, who refused to halt.

October 23, 1899, a strong scouting party (30 men from Companies B and D), with native scout from Baliuag (Lorenzo) and a decoy Chinaman, went out toward Dam-

pol, northwest of this post, and captured 10 natives who had assaulted the Chinaman and took a number of bolos. That night outpost on Bulacan road was attacked by a party estimated about 25 strong, but the attack was not of a serious character. Private Robert McNave, Company B, was shot in the hand during the firing, probably through accidental explosion of cartridge in his rifle.

October 25, 1899, a scouting party of 40 men under Second Lieut. Paul Hurst reconnoitered within $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles of Bustos, destroying some buildings lately occupied by insurgents.

October 28, 1899, 80 men from Companies B and D, under Captain Sample and Lieutenants Wygant and Hurst, surprised a body of insurgents at Lugan, about 6 miles northwest of post. Surprise not complete. Captured 12 prisoners, 1 Remington rifle and 15 rounds of ammunition, a number of bolos, and destroyed buildings occupied by insurgents, including outlook station.

Occasional attacks were made on outposts during nighttime, but were not of a serious character, and as a rule no shots were fired by our own men.

Very respectfully,

A. WILLIAMS,
Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Subpost of Quingua.

No. 22A.

QUINGUA, LUZON, P. I., October 29, 1899.

ADJUTANT, Quingua, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of a scout made under my command October 28, 1899:

Left Quingua at 4.15 a. m. with First Lieutenant Wygant and Second Lieut. Paul Hurst, Third Infantry, and Acting Asst. Surg. J. S. Fogg and 80 enlisted men of Companies B and D, Third Infantry. Marched out of town on and followed Pulilan-Calumpit road, which was in excellent condition, to a point near Dampol; then turned south on carabao trail, through section thickly grown up with mango trees and undergrowth, for about one-half mile; then through open fields for about one-quarter mile in a half-sunken and muddy road, and again into thickly wooded section, which extended up to point of destination, Lugan, which was reached at 6.30 a. m. The village is built along the road running east and west, and which is parallel to a deep, muddy stream. Part of the troops were sent along the north side of the road and stream and part to the south of the town, the scouts and reserve keeping on the road.

Warning of our approach had evidently been given, for very few men could be found. Our native scouts and guides learned that there were about 15 rifles in the place, but that the men had hidden with them in the fields to the south of village. I immediately formed a skirmish line about one-fourth mile long, and swept through cane and rice fields for fully one-half mile; in this movement 1 Remington rifle and 15 rounds of ammunition were found by men under Lieutenant Wygant. I sent back a small party to burn house prisoners positively identified as belonging to insurgent captain; and then proceeded to march with main body. I sent back by circuitous route two squads under First Sergeant Kaine, with native scouts, whose return was a surprise, resulting in the capture of a large number of men; joining this party myself, with 6 additional men, I directed the continuance of search already begun. Enough military bolos and parts of rifles were found to convince me that the place was the rendezvous for a small insurgent company, as reported by our native scout.

All the captured natives but 11 identified by the scouts, and on their own confession to be insurgent soldiers were liberated.

One house, containing a number of concealed bolos, and one used as a guardhouse, were burned. With the 11 prisoners I marched south through the rice fields to the Malolos-Quingua road, and thence to Quingua, arriving there at 12.30 p. m.

Very respectfully,

W. R. SAMPLE,
Captain, Third Infantry.

QUINGUA, P. I., October 29, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant, Baliuag.

The actions of Captain Sample herein reported show, in my opinion, good judgment and energy on part of all concerned, and I believe the scout to Lugan will be productive of good.

A. WILLIAMS,
Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Subpost.

156 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 23.

HEADQUARTERS, THIRD INFANTRY,
Baliuag, P. I., November 30, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: Pursuant to the instructions of the division commander, I have the honor to submit the following report concerning the military operations in the vicinity of this post during the month of November, 1899:

Through the liberal use of native spies and scouts a clear knowledge of all movements of the enemy in this vicinity has been maintained during the month. Several reconnoissances in force have been made when information from other sources warranted such action necessary to develop the strength and intentions of the enemy.

A party of insurgents were reported at Calulut on November 6, and Lieutenant Wygant, Third Infantry, made an investigation early on the 7th with a force of 48 men. The armed natives fled upon his approach after exchanging a few shots. His report and map is submitted herewith, marked A.

Late November 7 a party of armed insurgents were reported in the bushes to the southwest of Quingua, a menace to the railroad. On the morning of the 8th instant Lieutenant Hurst, Third Infantry, with 40 men, made a reconnoissance in that direction and developed about 100 men, who refused a fight and fled to the eastward. His report and map is inclosed, marked B.

Two hundred insurgents were reported on the 4th instant as being quartered in a large sugar house $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from my outposts, having arrived from the swamps on the west, and were on their way to Angat. Captain Nichols, Third Infantry, was sent out before daylight next morning with 150 men and 1 gun to dislodge and disperse them. His report is inclosed, marked C.

A reconnoissance to San Rafael on the 13th instant by Lieutenant Walker, Third Infantry, and 7 mounted men dispersed a force of 60 insurgents in that town, who fled upon his approach. His report is submitted herewith, marked D.

Pursuant to the instructions of the division commander of the 21st instant, Captain Buttler, Third Infantry, with 3 companies and 1 gun made a reconnoissance in force on the 23d instant northward in the direction of San Miguel. He found the enemy in force at Maasim and San Ildefonso, and after some severe fighting dislodged them at both places, with a loss of 1 officer (Lieutenant Keyes, Third Infantry), killed, and 1 man (Private Stone, Company A, Third Infantry), wounded. He found the enemy in such strong force at San Miguel he did not consider it advisable to attack, and returned the next day. His report, with map, is inclosed, marked E, with sub-reports of his organization commanders, E 1, E 2, E 3, and E 4.

Information received during the last few days of the month indicate that the insurgent chief Pilar is collecting a force at San Miguel and intends to make a strong resistance at that point. He is reported to have removed his valuables eastward into the mountains for safety.

Very respectfully,

JOHN H. PAGE,
Colonel Third Infantry, Commanding.

No. 23 A.

EXHIBIT A.

QUINGUA, P. I., *November 8, 1899.*

ADJUTANT FIRST BATTALION, THIRD INFANTRY,
Quingua, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of a scout made by myself in vicinity of Pulilan, P. I., November 7, 1899; also a sketch of route taken:

With 48 men and 3 native scouts I left here at 3.55 a. m., marched to the ferry, and finished crossing at 4.30 o'clock. I then started out on the Pulilan road, taking due precaution against surprise by carefully selected advance guard. The dense foliage and unseen fences and darkness prevented my sending out flankers. Reached Pulilan a little before light, sent the ranking noncommissioned officer with three sets of fours to extend in line of skirmishers around the right of town to cut off any chance of escape by insurgents in that direction, and with the rest of detachment surrounded church (where I had reason to believe there were armed insurgents), the house of presidente, and numerous buildings that the scouts designated as probably places of concealment for arms.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 157

The natives having been warned of our approach by a runner, made their escape in the direction of Dampol, though 5 armed natives were seen by the party with one of the scouts ahead and exchanged shots with our men. Gathering up about 30 of the male population, I had them questioned by the scouts and obtained 10 as men who could give much information, 8 of the number being positively identified by the scouts as insurrecto soldiers.

Numerous buildings were carefully searched, but no arms nor ammunition found. About 2,000 pounds of cut tobacco, probably intended for insurgents, were destroyed. A party of 12 men was sent to scout the town, completely encircling it, but obtained no information.

I then marched the detachment up as far as the Dampol road, which is about a mile and a half from the Pulilan church, returned by another route to the town, and thence to Quingua over the same road taken coming, reaching that place at 11.15 a. m.

Very respectfully,

H. S. WYGANT,
First Lieutenant, Third Infantry.

No. 23b.

EXHIBIT B.

QUINGUA, P. I., November 8, 1899.

ADJUTANT, *Quingua, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of a scout made November 8, 1899, with a detachment of 40 men under Second Lieut. Paul Hurst, Third Infantry:

Left Quingua at 8.30 a. m., proceeded northeast on the Bustos road about one-eighth of a mile this side of Bintong, discovered one damaged Remington cartridge, loaded, and a few paces beyond on the road another, intact. Searched thoroughly nipa huts and premises in vicinity, without discovering any arms or ammunition. Took prisoner a native dwelling in hut opposite place where cartridges were found, with view of getting information of insurrectos from him.

Proceeded on Bustos road, after a short halt at Bintong. Took a southerly direction on Bigaa road. After proceeding a mile and a half, the road being very wet and muddy, the advance guard reported having seen insurrectos (armed) cross the road some distance ahead. A short distance beyond, flankers on left reported that they saw insurrectos running at about a mile distance, moving northeast. Sent detail of 6 men beyond flankers on left, then ordered them to fire on natives at 1,000 yards, which they did, firing about 6 shots. Private Phillips, Company D, commanding advance guard, fired on party of insurrectos, estimated at 100, on right and front, at about 800 yards distant. Advanced entire line as skirmishers to creek, about 1,000 yards from Bigaa road, halted, and sent detail of 6 men across creek to search rice field, with no results. After resting a few minutes, the insurrectos in the meanwhile having disappeared altogether, returned with entire force to Bigaa road. After proceeding a half mile south on the road, advance guard captured native in hut, with wound on head. Proceeded west across country, then northwest to Quingua, arriving there about 2 p. m., without seeing any insurrectos after leaving Bigaa road.

Noncommissioned officers and men conducted themselves to my entire satisfaction.

Very respectfully,

PAUL HURST,
Second Lieutenant, Third Infantry.

No. 23c.

BALIUAG, P. I., November 10, 1899.

ADJUTANT, THIRD U. S. INFANTRY.

SIR: I respectfully submit the following report of an expedition conducted by me per verbal instructions from the regimental commander of November 4, 1899, directing me to proceed to sugarhouse northeast of Baliuag, distant about 1½ miles, there to capture or engage a band of insurgents numbering about 75, who were reported to be in that vicinity:

In compliance with above instructions, I left Baliuag at 4.15 a. m. November 5, 1899, with the following command: Companies C and K, Third Infantry, and 1 gun of

158 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Battery G, Third Artillery, together with 2 scouts and 1 enlisted man as interpreter. The command proceeded about 2½ miles northeast on the San Miguel road to a point almost due south of the sugarhouse, where the artillery were left with a squad from Company K as support, the rest of the command proceeding across rice paddies ankle deep in mud to the sugar storehouse in question, arriving at the storehouse about 5.30 a. m. No enemy was seen, but from two amigos I was informed a band of some 70 left the vicinity of the sugarhouse the day previous and proceeded toward Angat, south of San Rafael. While the infantry were engaged in the expedition across country (in order to flank the enemy and cut off all retreat) the artillery, with their infantry support, proceeded to scout as far as Maasim, on the San Miguel road, distant about 6½ miles from Baliuag. None of the enemy were seen until within a short distance of Maasim, when a small insurgent outpost was discovered.

The artillery fired several shrapnel at the outpost and the infantry several shots. One Filipino was taken prisoner.

The infantry on arriving on the main road proceeded to join the artillery at Maasim, and at 10.30 a. m. the command returned to Baliuag, arriving at 12.30 p. m.

Very respectfully,

MAURY NICHOLS,
Captain, Third Infantry.

No. 23D.

BALIUAG, P. I., *November 14, 1899.*

BATTALION ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, THIRD INFANTRY,
Baliuag, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the reconnoissance made by me near Baliuag, P. I., on the 13th instant:

The party consisted of 4 picked soldiers from A, C, and K companies, armed with rifles and revolvers; 4 native scouts, armed with revolvers; 1 Mauser and 2 Remingtons. I also carried a rifle and revolver, and the entire party was well mounted.

After scouting in the country of the north and the northeast of Baliuag without result we proceeded on the San Rafael road to the covered bridge, where we took up a fast trot and headed for the town of San Rafael. On the edge of town we ran into an insurgent outpost, who fired on our advance guard from the windows of a shack. We rode up and fired into the shack, and they jumped out and escaped. We then noticed that they were firing out of the church and the houses of the neighborhood, so we pulled our horses around and ran right into them, shooting as we went. They scattered and fled for the foothills, leaving their clothes, hats, shoes, etc., in the street. We followed them as far as possible into the hills, and then abandoned the chase, owing to the smallness of our party. Upon returning to San Rafael we drove out a few more who had escaped our notice as we went through, but did not succeed in finding their ammunition, as they had had plenty of time to hide it during our absence. We found good trenches near their quarters, and they would probably have put up a much better fight had they had time to occupy them. The band consisted of 43 men under command of a captain. We succeeded in wounding 3 without suffering any casualties. After scouting the country around San Rafael we returned to Baliuag without further incident. We learned from the native priest at San Rafael that there is a considerable force at Maasim, and that they patrol the country between these places regularly.

Very respectfully,

PHILIP E. M. WALKER,
First Lieutenant, Third Infantry.

No. 23E.

BALIUAG, P. I., *November 29, 1899.*

ADJUTANT THIRD INFANTRY, *Baliuag, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that in obedience to Special Orders, No. 84, dated Baliuag, P. I., November 23, 1899, to make a reconnoissance in the direction of San Miguel, three companies of the Third Infantry (I, Captain Freeland; K, Lieutenant Pond; L, Captain Nichols) and 1 gun, 3.2-inch, Battery G, Third Artillery, Captain Randolph, also 15 scouts, mounted, under command of Lieutenant Keyes, Third Infantry, left Baliuag at 5.30 a. m. November 24, 1899.

About 2½ miles from Baliuag the scouts met an advance party of the insurgents, 6 in number; after a few shots the command proceeded, and at Maasim, 6½ miles from Baliuag, the scouts and two squads of the advance guard, Company I, had a fight with 40 insurgents in trenches. After five minutes' firing the insurgents retired. About 1 mile from Maasim the command was attacked by 100 insurgents and a severe fight occurred. After the artillery had fired 9 rounds and the advance guard, Company I, Captain Freeland, had partly completed a flank movement, the enemy retreated.

One scout was wounded in this fight—Private L. Stone, Company A, Third Infantry.

At San Ildefonso, 9 miles from Baliuag, 300 of the insurgents were met, strongly intrenched to the right of the road, in an old redoubt situated on top of a hill commanding the ground 1,200 yards in front; also in a trench to the left of a road. Map of position inclosed. Company I, advance guard, and Company K were deployed, Company I, Captain Freeland, making a flank movement to the right of the road.

It took one hour for Company I to turn the insurgents, owing to the terrible condition of the rice fields and the depth of the stream that had to be crossed.

Most of the time the men were up to their waists in mud and water and continually under fire. Sixty rounds per man were fired by Company I.

The artillery was used in conjunction with the flank movement, firing 18 rounds at the enemy's position, most of them at the redoubt.

The fire was excellent and at 1,400 yards range, and was under the immediate command of Captain Randolph, Third Artillery.

The fire from the enemy on the gun was very strong and two mules, caisson, were killed.

Captain Freeland's flank movement was splendidly done. Lieut. Maxwell Keyes, Third Infantry, was in the advance with the scouts when the fight commenced, and was instantly killed half an hour after the engagement commenced, 10.30 a. m., while Company I was making the flank movement.

Four of the insurgents were killed and 10 wounded. One of the killed was Valentine Guerra, battalion commander. Seven insurgents were captured at San Ildefonso and 2 on the return to Baliuag, the latter being outposts from San Rafael.

Ten men of the command succumbed to heat and physical exhaustion.

Most of the enemy were in white clothes.

The Filipino scouts with the command, 6 in number, made a reconnoissance toward San Miguel and reported insurgents intrenched on the road, and from the best information I could obtain there are 1,200 in San Miguel, under command of Gen. Pio del Pilar.

Lieutenant Keyes was a gallant and excellent officer and his death is a great loss to the service.

The command camped at Maasim during the night of November 24, 1899, and returned to Baliuag November 25, 1899.

Reports of the company commanders and of Captain Randolph, Third Artillery, inclosed herewith.

Very respectfully,

W. C. BUTTLER,

Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Detachment.

No. 23 F.

BALIUAG, LUZON, November 29, 1899.

Capt. W. C. BUTTLER, *Third Infantry.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by my battery in the reconnoissance at San Ildefonso under your command. I took 16 enlisted men of the third section of my battery, armed with one 3.2-inch breech-loading rifle and 82 rounds of ammunition. At the first encounter with the enemy beyond Maasim under your directions I fired 9 rounds. At Ildefonso I fired 18 rounds at range of 1,400 yards with very satisfactory results, as an inspection of the redoubt shows, two shots having cut the parapet and the others striking in the immediate vicinity. I lost 2 mules. After the position was evacuated by the enemy I advanced to Ildefonso with the command. The return march was without incident.

Very respectfully,

B. H. RANDOLPH,

Captain, Third Artillery, Commanding Battery G.

160 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 23 g.

BALIUG, P. I., November 29, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, THIRD INFANTRY.

SIR: In compliance with the verbal instructions of the battalion commander I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by L Company, Third Infantry, in the expedition from Baliug to San Ildefonso and return.

On the morning of November 24, Company L was detailed as rear guard and escort to the wagon train, consisting of 4 wagons and an ambulance, the second platoon acting as rear guard proper under command of First Lieut. L. F. Kilbourne, Third Infantry, the first platoon being distributed in column of files on each side of the wagon train, with one squad in advance.

This formation was pursued during the entire advance to San Ildefonso, where, by direction of the battalion commander, 3 squads under a sergeant were detached to support the artillery, which was at that time engaged with the enemy at close range.

After the repulse of the enemy at San Ildefonso the company performed outpost duty while the command remained in camp. On the return trip to Maasim the company continued to act as rear guard and escort to the train, with the disposition as on the advance.

On the morning of the 25th instant L Company was the advance guard, one section as point and advance party, and one section as support under the command of First Lieut. L. F. Kilbourne, Third Infantry; the second platoon as reserve, marching in column of files.

During the action at Maasim and San Ildefonso the company took no active part. Second Lieut. Maxwell Keyes, Third Infantry, and 2 enlisted men of L Company were detailed with scouts, Lieutenant Keyes commanding. While gallantly leading his men in the action at San Ildefonso, Second Lieut. Maxwell Keyes was instantly killed, being shot through the head by a Mauser bullet.

In the death of Lieutenant Keyes the service has lost an officer of unusual promise and the regiment a lieutenant loved and respected by all.

Very respectfully,

MAURY NICHOLS,

Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Company L.

No. 23 h.

BALIUG, P. I., November 29, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, THIRD U. S. INFANTRY.

SIR: In compliance with verbal instructions I have the honor to submit the following report:

On the reconnoissance made from here to the north in the direction of San Miguel on November 24, 1899, Company I acted as the advance guard. The enemy was first struck at Maasim. They kept up a running fight from there to San Ildefonso, where they made a stand and a general fight was brought on.

Very respectfully,

H. FREELAND,

Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Company I.

No. 23 i.

BALIUG, P. I., November 28, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, THIRD INFANTRY.

SIR: In compliance with verbal orders I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by my company (K, Third Infantry) in the expedition north toward San Miguel, November 24, 1899.

On leaving Baliug, P. I., about 5 a. m. November 24, my company was placed immediately behind the detachment of Battery G, Third Artillery, with orders to support the same.

This position was retained until marching to a point about three-fourths of a mile north of Maasim, when one platoon under my personal command was deployed to the left of the road, without, however, taking any active part in the engagement

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 161

there. From there until the engagement at San Ildefonso my company retained its position in support of the artillery. On reaching the latter place the whole company was deployed to the left of the road and advanced until stopped by an impassable slough about 300 yards from the enemy's position. Then, the enemy being in the act of leaving their position, the company was moved by the right flank and across a bridge which spanned the slough on the road, and advanced up the hill by a rush. There were no casualties in the company.

Very respectfully,

G. B. POND,

Second Lieutenant, Third Infantry, Commanding Company K.

No. 24.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS GUARDING RAILROAD,
Caloocan, Luzon, P. I., January 10, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: In compliance with letter from your headquarters, dated October 26, 1899, I have the honor to submit report, in triplicate, covering operations of my command during part of the month of December, 1899, and the operations and conditions of civil government. I relieved Colonel Hood, Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, of the duty of guarding the Manila and Dagupan Railroad from Caloocan to Santo Tomas, December 19, 1899.

MILITARY OPERATIONS.

The command has been on duty patrolling and protecting the railroad and in scouting and reconnoitering country adjacent thereto.

December 20.—Reported from Guiguinto that an obstruction was placed upon the track about 100 yards beyond the first curve south of Guiguinto, and consisted of some dozen old fish plates, placed some longitudinally and some across the track. No information concerning the party placing the obstruction on track could be found.

December 23.—A scouting party of 125 Macabebes, First Lieut. C. B. Humphrey, Third Infantry, First Lieut. T. Ross, Third Infantry, commanded by First Lieut. J. T. Moore, Third Infantry, left Calumpit by land, marching on left bank of the Rio Grande, crossing over to right bank at Macabebe town. From here the command went south on right bank of Rio Grande, crossing the river at Hagonoy, then proceeding south to Marilao. From this point the command returned to Calumpit, on the left bank of the Rio Grande, the evening of December 26, 1899, and searched houses in Hagonoy. Found one Mauser; nothing unusual discovered.

December 24.—A scouting party sent out from Santo Tomas, 5 miles southwest; also two toward San Fernando, 2 miles away. Nothing unusual discovered.

December 25.—A scouting party sent out from Santo Tomas toward Apalit, 3 miles. Nothing unusual discovered.

December 26.—A scouting party of 22 men, Company B, Third Infantry, in command of First Lieut. H. S. Wygant, Third Infantry, visited Baluarte from Malabon, and brought in 5 prisoners, clearly identified as insurgent robbers.

December 28.—Four Macabebes and 1 noncommissioned officer left Calumpit at midnight and scouted on and off of track to Malolos. Nothing unusual discovered.

One hundred and twenty-five Macabebe scouts, First Lieutenant Chadwick, Thirtieth Infantry, U. S. V., First Lieut. T. Ross, Third Infantry, commanded by First Lieut. J. T. Moore, Third Infantry, left Calumpit at 1 o'clock a. m. in bancas and traveled down the Bagbag River to Bulacan, reconnoitering through the swamps as they proceeded, returning on the evening of January 1, 1900, by bancas. Nothing unusual discovered.

December 29.—A scouting party of 24 men and 8 Macabebe scouts, in command of Lieut. J. H. Page, jr., Third Infantry, proceeded south on track from Calumpit, turning to the left after crossing the Bagbag Bridge, going on to St. Marcoo. From this point the scouts proceeded on left bank of the Bagbag to Quingua, and returned same day. Lieutenant Page and 24 men went southeast from this point, crossing to the east side of the track, and proceeded south as far as Paombong, by means of trails passing over the swampy country, and returned same day. Nothing unusual discovered.

December 30.—Seven privates and a noncommissioned officer of Company K, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., made a reconnoissance on the Dampol road, right bank of Bagbag River to Pulilan, and returned same day. Nothing unusual discovered.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

Malabon.—A municipal government (so-called) exists here, consisting of president, 7 headmen of barrios, a secretary, clerk, and 14 policemen. It is very insufficient. It is receiving close attention, and every effort to instruct, encourage, and prompt the officials in discharge of duty is being made.

Meycauayan and Polo.—The administration of affairs reported efficient and satisfactory.

Santo Tomas.—Progress and efficiency of the municipal government reported as very satisfactory. At Minalin, about 5 miles southwest of Santo Tomas, a police force of 12 men have been appointed to guard the small stream running into the Rio Grande.

Apalit.—Civil government reported efficient and satisfactory.

Bocaue.—It is reported no change since last report.

Bulacan.—Not yet established; election of leaders to be held January 1, 1900.

Very respectfully,

JOHN H. PAGE,
Colonel Third U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 25.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS, GUARDING RAILROAD,
Caloocan, P. I., February 4, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
Eighth Army Corps, Angeles, P. I.

SIR: In compliance with letter from division headquarters, dated October 26, 1899, I have the honor to submit report, in triplicate, covering operations of my command during the month of January, 1900, and the operations and conditions of civil government.

MILITARY OPERATIONS.

The command has been on duty during month patrolling and protecting railroad and in scouting and reconnoitering country adjacent thereto.

January 2.—A scouting party of 8 men, under an officer, proceeded down right bank of Guiguinto River to Bulacan and return same day. Nothing unusual discovered.

January 4.—A scouting party, consisting of an officer, 1 sergeant, 3 corporals, and 16 men, proceeded up the right bank of Guiguinto River about 2 miles, then crossed to the left bank and proceeded 4 miles north, and returned same day. Nothing unusual discovered. A scouting party sent out from Santo Tomas toward Minalin, 5 miles southwest and toward San Fernando 2 miles. Nothing unusual discovered.

January 7.—A party of insurgents at Guiguinto, numbering about 6, fired some 40 shots at the outpost, from a point about 1,700 yards north of the station. No casualties.

January 8.—A scouting party sent out from Guiguinto, in command of Captain Whitman, proceeded to a point 3 miles northeast of Guiguinto, in the direction of the firing the night before, captured about 40 natives, who were informed that if the firing occurred again their property would be destroyed, and for them to so inform all the natives of the 12 barrios comprising Guiguinto.

A scouting party, consisting of 71 Macabebe scouts, Second Lieutenant Dockery, Third Infantry, First Lieutenant Ross, Third Infantry, in command, left Calumpit at 1 a. m., and proceeded toward Malolos, where a company of insurgents were reported to have its headquarters; proceeded to Paombong, searched the town and vicinity, but found no evidence of recent insurgents' occupancy; impressed a guide at the place and reached Tauran, which is located upon a small island in the swamps, about 1 mile from Atlog. At about noon was fired upon by about 40 insurgents, the scouts returned the fire and charged the enemy, who immediately gave way and scattered in the swamps, some going in the direction of Atlog and Malolos.

Tauran has evidently been the rendezvous for the insurgents for some time, and here was found cuartel well provided with armracks, etc.; near the cuartel was about a dozen buildings, which I learned was used by the officers and families of the insurgents; in one of these shacks Lieutenant Dockery found and destroyed over 1,000 rounds of Remington ammunition; searched all building thoroughly. Nothing else of importance was found. Burned the cuartel and every other building on the island. The detachment reached Malolos at 3 p. m., and remained there over night, returning to Calumpit the next morning.

Captain Freeland, Third Infantry, with one platoon Company I, Third Infantry, scouted down north bank Bagbag River to road running from Parontong to San Agustin. Nothing unusual discovered.

January 10.—Lieutenant Houle, Third Infantry, with one platoon Company H, Third Infantry, scouted about 4 miles in the direction of Pulilan. Nothing unusual discovered.

A sergeant, 2 corporals, and 6 privates scouted woods northeast of Guiguinto. Nothing unusual discovered.

A scouting party from Santo Tomas was sent to Polo, 4 miles northeast of Santo Tomas, and captured Comandante Perfecto Estrella, who is supposed to have been recruiting for the insurrectos, and is now waiting trial at Calumpit. No further insurrectos were found at Polo.

January 11.—Captain Freeland, Third Infantry, with one platoon Company I, Third Infantry, went in the direction Quingua. Nothing unusual discovered.

January 17.—On information received from reliable party that Col. Julian del Pilar was collecting funds and supplies from the natives in and about Bulacan and that he lived near a small church on the Bulacan-Malolos road, a scouting party was sent out from Guiguinto, going north on the railroad as far as the Quingua-Bulacan road, made every effort to locate the house and man, but was unsuccessful; on return passed through Bulacan and left the matter in the hands of commanding officer of that station; returned to Guiguinto same day.

January 19.—Private Radford, on duty with detachment at Polo, was captured by 2 armed insurgents not 300 yards from Lieutenant Stewart's quarters on road to Barrio Alando, and confined in a house to the left of that barrio, when insurgents decided to take him to swamps between there and Malabon. Radford escaped, reporting facts to Lieutenant Stewart, who took squad and endeavored to capture insurgents. Radford reported to have seen 2 insurgents with arms, and 10 with bolos. Lieutenant Stewart captured 1 man identified by Radford as one of the insurgents who stood guard over him. No other capture was made.

January 22.—Scouting party sent out from Apalit to San Simon. Nothing unusual discovered.

Lieutenant Smith, Third Infantry, with small detachment from Meycauayan, scouted the barrio of Malajacen. Nothing unusual discovered.

January 24.—Lieutenant Smith, Third Infantry, with detachment from Meycauayan, scouted the barrios of Lougas, Bayuca, Baucal, and Malanday, returning via Polo. Nothing unusual discovered.

Lieutenant Kilbourne, Third Infantry, with a detachment from Bigaa, left 4 a. m. on Bustos road for Angat, missed Angat road and arrived at Quingua 6.45 a. m. Returned to Bigaa same day. Nothing unusual discovered.

January 26.—Second Lieutenant Dockery, Third Infantry, with one platoon of Company H, Third Infantry, scouted toward Pulilan, returning same day. Nothing unusual discovered.

January 27.—Captain Freeland, Lieutenant Ross, with Company I, Third Infantry, and Lieutenant O'Connell, with 16 Macabebe scouts, left for Concepcion with orders to find and disperse ladrones, said to have headquarters there. Command reached Concepcion at 5.45 a. m., January 28; searched town; found nothing. Left at 6 a. m. for San Roque, where 25 ladrones were said to have gone. Three miles from Baliuag the command was overtaken by the provost-marshal of Baliuag and one Jose Rustia, and ordered to report to the commanding officer of Baliuag. Orders were obeyed. The command returned to Pulilan, stayed over night, and returned to Calumpit, arriving there at about 11.15 a. m., January 29. On their return the scouts were fired into near Pulilan.

January 29.—A scouting party sent out from Apalit toward Concepcion; distance marched, 7 miles. Nothing unusual discovered.

January 31.—At about 1 o'clock a. m., railroad station at Meycauayan was fired upon by a squad of about 8 men, eight volleys fired, and then a few scattering shots. Guard did not return fire. Patrols sent to north and south. Nothing discovered.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

Malabon.—The government exhibits some improvement. The police force has done something toward enforcing cleanliness, but it is a poor dependence for maintaining order. But 7 out of 22 barrios have elected headmen. Each of these has two policemen. Have recommended that election be held in the other barrios. Policemen seem to be afraid to arrest their own countrymen.

The collection of taxes and license fees has not been systematic. I have insisted on revising and enforcement. This has resulted in the preparation of a tax schedule,

164 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

printing of blanks, etc. I think matters in this respect are progressing as well as can be expected.

The bridge toll has resulted very satisfactory, \$1.75 (Mexican) having been collected in twenty-five days.

In sanitary matters the town has made good progress. The death list for the month is 84; in October it was 206.

The establishment of schools is progressing slowly owing to the difficulty of obtaining suitable buildings.

There exists at present some trouble between the people and the native clergymen, which has resulted in the priests leaving the town. The difficulty has been submitted to the archbishop by the commanding officer, Malabon.

Meycauayan and Polo.—The administration of affairs reported efficient and satisfactory. The schools are well attended, Spanish and Tagalog only being taught.

Santo Tomas.—Progress and efficiency of the municipal government reported as very satisfactory.

Apalit.—Reports that municipal government has existed for five months and is in good working order.

Bocaue.—No change since last report.

Bulacan.—Established January 4, 1900, in accordance with instructions contained in General Orders, No. 43, Headquarters Department of Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, August 8, 1899. Very good progress made during month.

Calumpit.—The first steps to establish a civil government, as contemplated in General Orders, No. 43, Headquarters Department of Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, August 8, 1899, have been taken.

Guiguinto.—Established civil government at the pueblo Guiguinto and its 12 barrios on the 17th instant. Officers were elected and duly sworn in, the president, vice-president, and members of the council taking the oath of allegiance to the United States.

Navotas.—Election of municipal council with the view to organization of a civil government, as provided for in General Orders, No. 43, Headquarters Department of Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, series 1899, took place in Navotas, January 28, under supervision of Captain Williams, Third Infantry, commanding at Malabon. The interest and good order displayed was highly satisfactory, and the men elected to office appeared to be representative of the better class of the natives.

Malolos.—No civil government exists, but orders have been issued to the commanding officer of that station to take the necessary steps at once to establish civil government and make special effort to get it in working order as soon as possible.

JOHN H. PAGE,

Colonel Third U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 26.

GUAGUA, P. I., August 27, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,

San Fernando.

SIR: Referring to General Orders, No. 43, Headquarters Department of the Pacific, I have the honor to inform you that I have read its provisions over carefully, and believe it practicable to carry them out in this town, except in one or two of the outer barrios that are so far from the center of the town and so near insurrecto influence that our efforts would not amount to much at first.

I suppose I may prescribe the qualifications of voters. I should like to put a house or land holding restriction upon them, but I suppose this was not intended. The requirements that the president and members of the council must be property owners refers, no doubt, to realty.

I understand, section 3, that the president is treasurer and also lieutenant of the paddy fields.

Section 6. There being no civil court, cases involving more than \$500 and those not settled as provided for must await further judicial establishment.

Section 8, lines 4 and 5. I do not think it wise for this last clause to stand without informing the people that their property, with perhaps some small exceptions, will be liable for taxes. A man who has no fear of losing liberty or property will, if he be dishonest, easily evade taxation.

The arrangements for getting out the candidates, determining as to their fitness, and recording the votes seem to be left to the supervision of the military authority

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 165

entirely. I shall send these in for approval, if you so desire. I think now, at least, that only a few days' notice should be given; this to avoid any outside influence.

The officers provided for in the order and those appointed by the council or otherwise to carry out the purpose enumerated in section 3 will require salaries. I shall make inquiries as to these and as to taxes and other expenses formerly paid, and regulate, under section 11, accordingly.

Very respectfully,

FRANK L. DODDS,

Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding Post.

No. 27.

GUAGUA, August 31, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,

San Fernando.

SIR: I have the honor to report progress in the attempt to form municipal government here. I had another meeting of representatives from 10 out of the 17 barrios. The others, some distance out on the roads to Florida Blanca and Porac, failed to send representatives. As a majority of the barrios were represented, I determined to go ahead. The various ways of voting, qualifications, etc., were discussed, names of candidates proposed, and the election fixed for next Monday. The members of the council will be voted for in the various barrios, the election taking place at 9 o'clock Monday morning. I shall have persons on hand to record the number of votes. In the afternoon the voting for president will take place in the plaza. Meanwhile I shall send word to the other barrios that if they wish to participate in the government they must send in the names of their candidates by Saturday night. As soon as the election is decided I shall have the President call a meeting to get the council started at work.

The people seemed to be pleased at the idea of a government of their own, the more prominent ones hanging back totally through fear, as the inclosed will explain.

Very respectfully,

FRANK L. DODDS,

Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding Post.

No. 28.

BAUTISTA, LUZON, January 19, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to report the operations of this office for the period from June 1, 1899, to December 31, 1899, inclusive, as follows:

During this period the office was successively in charge of Maj. Peyton C. March, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; Maj. R. A. Brown of inspector-general's department; Maj. W. H. Johnston, Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., and myself. I took charge October 15.

There were no commissioned officers tried in this command during this period.

The summary-court records, pertaining as they do to department headquarters, were merely forwarded through this office, and no record was kept of the number and character of cases tried by that court.

The following figures show the proportion of cases tried to average enlisted strength, and the number and character of cases tried by general court-martial:

Average enlisted strength of division.....	10,712
Number of general court-martial cases tried	286
Percentage.....	2.7
Acquittals	23
Death sentences	1
Dishonorable discharges	126
Civilian employees tried	3

The following statement shows the specific offenses:

Violation of seventeenth article of war (selling of clothing, etc).....	9
Violation of twentieth article of war (disrespect to superior).....	3
Violation of twenty-first article of war (offering violence to or disobedience of superior)	25

166 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Violation of twenty-fourth article of war (refusing to obey in cases of quarrels, etc).....	1
Violation of thirty-second article of war (absence without leave)	27
Violation of thirty-third article of war (failure to repair, etc).....	12
Violation of thirty-eighth article of war (drunkenness on duty)	39
Violation of thirty-ninth article of war (sleeping on post).....	31
Violation of fortieth article of war (quitting guard).....	7
Violation of forty-second article of war (misbehavior before the enemy)	4
Violation of forty-seventh article of war (desertion)	16
Violation of sixtieth article of war (stealing United States property).....	3

Of violations of the fifty-eighth article of war there were:

Cases of larceny.....	14
Cases of robbery	2
Case of rape.....	1

Of violations of the sixty-second article of war there were:

Cases of drunkenness and disorderly conduct.....	25
Cases of disobedience of orders of noncommissioned officers.....	30
Cases of assault of noncommissioned officers	10
Cases of neglect of duty.....	9
Cases of abusing natives	16
Cases of breaking arrest	9
Suffering prisoners to escape	4
Larceny	12
Stealing	6
Disobedience of officer's orders.....	3
Disobedience of sentinel's orders	3
Introducing liquor into camp	2
Engaging in personal fight.....	3
Sleeping on post.....	2
Causing death of comrade.....	1
Perjury.....	1
Allowing capture by insurgents	4
Mayhem	1
Allowing prisoner to obtain liquor.....	4
Fraudulent enlistment.....	1
Remaining behind during attack	3
Selling clothing	2
Disrespectful language to officer	1
Abandoning an ambulance.....	1
Making false statements	2
Causing disturbance in guardhouse	2
Absence from quarters after taps	5
Violation of standing orders	4
Entering native houses demanding vino.....	2
Conspiracy and corruption.....	4

Among the foregoing, it will be observed, there are some cases of violations of specific articles that were tried under the general article. Upon examination of the records these seem to have been before I came in the office, and I am therefore unable to account for them.

At the close of business December 31, 1899, there were 178 cases awaiting trial. This large amount of unfinished business was due to the breaking up of the division, brigades, and regiments, following the rapid movements from Angeles northward. As long as large bodies were operating it was not a matter of difficulty to get courts together in the various regiments; but as soon as the troops became scattered over a wide extent of territory in comparatively small detachments, with almost daily changes, it became very difficult to hold together a quorum in any court long enough to dispose sometimes even one of the many cases referred to it. Court-martial business became clogged. Men remained in confinement under charges for months, the firing line being weakened to that extent, while with a more prompt court-martial service a place might have been made for a recruit to fill. Many serious cases were tried by summary court, to save time, and the punishment of these cases, owing to the limited power of the summary court, was necessarily inadequate. All this points to the fact that our present system appears too cumbrous to meet the conditions that have obtained recently in this division.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 167

It is useless to point out defects without proposing at the same time something that might relieve the difficulties. One plan might lie in an increase of the punishing power of summary courts in time of war. Another, in creating a sort of peripatetic court, consisting of a judge-advocate for each brigade or regiment as judge-advocate of the court, with power to assemble three or more officers as a court, under the orders of the division commander, at any point where accused and witnesses could be got together. A quorum might be limited to three instead of five officers, as at present. There is no reason to believe that two out of three would be less unerring in their judgment than three out of five, and the division commander always has the review of the case and the final decision in his hands.

These suggestions are merely tentative, and may not be worthy of serious consideration. But the means proposed, or something equally simple, would at least have the effect of relieving the congestion that seems inevitable under conditions now existing, and they are made solely because of this state of the business in this office.

Very respectfully,

FRANK L. DODDS,

Captain, Ninth Infantry, Judge-Advocate Second Division.

No. 29.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, March 5, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to state that in accordance with instructions contained in your communication of March 4, 1900, attached hereto, I proceeded to Tarlac this morning and made the investigation required therein.

This investigation included the examination of the report by Captain Sigworth, Ninth Infantry, and oral examination of this officer, the oral examination of other officers, noncommissioned officers, privates, and a native guide. I reduced the examinations to writing and inclose all herein.

My conclusions from this investigation are that the natives identified by the guide out of a large number of natives were insurrecto soldiers; that their commanding officer was present with them in Tinuba and gave orders then and there that were understood by them as coming from authority; that the killing of Lieutenant Koehler from ambush into which he was guided by one of these very men is strong evidence, more strongly corroborated by the finding close at hand of soldiers' barracks and colonel's office, that the natives identified were properly held as prisoners and properly killed in attempting to escape; that the barrio of Tinuba was nothing short of an insurrecto camp, and that it was justly destroyed.

Very respectfully,

FRANK L. DODDS,

Captain, Ninth Infantry, Acting Judge-Advocate.

(For report of Capt. John M. Sigworth, Ninth Infantry, of the encounter with insurgents near Tinuba, March 4, 1900, see page 783, Part 4, of Annual Report of Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army.)

LIEUTENANT WALLACE.

Left here with Lieutenants Koehler and Hammond; had with us two natives. One of them had shown us a place the day before where we got rifles. One from the guardhouse knew the insurrecto soldiers by sight. The natives of the barrio Tinuba were rounded up—about 150 or 160 men. They were lined up in two lines facing each other. The natives through guardhouse went through the lines and picked out the soldiers without any hesitation. We could tell by the manner of the men that they were insurrectos. These were separated from the others and placed under guard. We were then shown a house in which the native identified a colonel who says his name is Liscum; there were 29 put under guard. Lieutenant Koehler directed the colonel to order the insurrecto soldiers who were outside to turn in their guns. The colonel went to the window and spoke to them. The interpreter then

asked the soldiers if they understood what was said and that it was an order. All said yes. Then they were sent under guard separately and told to bring in their arms. After going aimlessly around the town and trails they were brought back. It was plain to see that they did not intend to show up their arms. Those who at first spoke Spanish now pretended not to understand. They were sullen and stubborn. Captain Sigworth and Lieutenant Koehler then took three of the insurrectos aside and told them that they would be harshly dealt with if they did not give some information as to arms. They made all kinds of excuses; some said all the arms had been removed to the mountains. We walked down the road about 50 yards. One said he was willing to get his rifle (or some rifles). Before this he had lied as to not speaking Spanish.

Lieutenant Koehler started with him and I followed. He led us down the road and then on a trail in the dense brush. We had gone some distance, when Lieutenant Koehler asked him how much farther it was. He replied, "Only a short distance." This was repeated. He replied, "About two minutes." Lieutenant Koehler then said we had better return. I think the man then said if we walked fast we could get there in a minute. We went on, and at a bend in the path we received a volley from 10 or 12 rifles at a distance of not more than — feet. The native jumped to one side and escaped. Koehler fell. Saw him rise slightly. After emptying his revolver he fell forward. After emptying I stepped into the brush and reloaded, then returned; could see nothing of the trail. No more firing. I drew Lieutenant Koehler to the left of the trail, made a pillow of his coat, ran as fast as I could back to the barrio, distance about half a mile in a straight line.

CAPTAIN SIGWORTH.

The town lay at the end of quite a high ridge running into rice fields. The ridge was a jungle. From it a good view is had for miles in many directions—an excellent place for a rendezvous.

After the Filipinos had been rounded up and separated, I saw during the night, but at that time attached no particular importance to the fact, a number of fires in succession along the ridge, which I am now convinced were signal fires.

The officer found (identified by Alfonso Ramos, who was a former governor of Tarlac) was Colonel Liouson from Bacolor.

At the time of the disaster there were probably 50 men of my command in the plaza. The prisoners were on one side of the plaza and under guard. The rest of the native men near building in center of plaza.

I, myself, saw the prisoners make the break for the woods near at hand. There were about 60 houses in the barrio.

First Sergeant Megeth, Company K, Ninth Infantry, had charge of guard immediately over the insurrectos.

The woods were 25 yards behind. Had two squads. When prisoners heard firing they began to break for the woods at once.

None of us with the guard knew that Lieutenant Koehler had been hit.

I gave the orders to fire. Captain Sigworth had directed that in case the prisoners should make a break not to let them get away.

LIEUTENANT NAYLOR, NINTH INFANTRY.

Thinks the prisoners became excited because of Company H rushing out.

CORPORAL HORSTKOTTER, COMPANY K, NINTH INFANTRY.

Was with one of the squads over the insurrectos that had been picked out by the natives. Heard firing in the woods; as soon as we heard firing the prisoners began to run toward the woods.

As soon as they ran the first sergeant gave us the command to fire. At the time of the break I did not know that Lieutenant Koehler had been hit. It was only a very few minutes from the time of hearing the volley until the break.

CORPORAL LEARY, NINTH INFANTRY.

I had charge of the squad charged with guarding the insurrectos that had been separated; heard volley and ragged shots; prisoners started to break away. I had orders not to let the prisoners get away and to shoot if necessary to prevent the escape. Had orders from the first sergeant. It seemed to be immediately after the volley in the woods when the prisoners began to run. As far as I can remember the incidents almost no time elapsed. I did not know that Lieutenant Koehler had been hit until his body was brought in.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 169

PRIVATE ANACKER, COMPANY K, NINTH INFANTRY.

Was in Corporal Horstkotter's squad over insurrectos. A volley was fired in the woods; the prisoners started to escape; we fired. The first sergeant ordered to fire. Had had instructions not to let prisoners escape; if they ran, to shoot. They all seemed to try to run as soon as the volley was heard. The prisoners only got 10 to 15 yards away before we began shooting. We did not have them entirely surrounded. The woods were behind them.

PRIVATE DAVID FERGUSON, COMPANY K, NINTH INFANTRY.

I was in Corporal Leary's squad in charge of the insurrectos. When the volley was fired out in the woods, the prisoners tried to escape. Our orders were to prevent escape and to shoot if necessary to prevent it. We did not entirely surround the prisoners. There were some shacks and the woods behind the prisoners. The prisoners got probably 25 or 30 yards before we began firing at them. Did not know Lieutenant Koehler was hit then, nor until his body was brought in.

PRIVATE KOSLOSKI, COMPANY K, NINTH INFANTRY.

Was in Corporal Horstkotter's squad. Statement same as foregoing, except that he gives the distance of nearest insurrectos after the break and when firing began at about 15 or more yards.

PRIVATE MACUMBER, COMPANY K, NINTH INFANTRY.

Was in Corporal Leary's squad: Statement same as foregoing, except that he gives the distance when firing on escaping insurrectos began at from 5 to 75 yards.

CORPORAL HENN, COMPANY K, NINTH INFANTRY.

Was on an outpost at entrance to town; heard firing outside of the town; then Company H went out at double time; then heard firing (as he afterwards learned) on prisoners almost immediately after Company H started.

SERGEANT ROACH, COMPANY K, NINTH INFANTRY.

Was in open plaza in front of church; heard firing out in the woods; did not know Lieutenant Koehler was hit until his body was brought in; did not see prisoners break; very short time before firing on them began.

GERONIMO VASA BATAK.

[Under arrest as a go-between for presidente of Tarlac and Macabulus.]

Accompanied command to Tinuba; was able to identify insurrectos, because had seen them bearing rifles in Tinuba about a month before: was living in Tarlac and went to Tinuba ostensibly to buy eggs and chickens, and saw the men picked out; used to be there during harvest time; men picked out used also to be there; saw these soldiers; not mistaken.

No. 30.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Calulut, P. I., August 31, 1899.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: Relating to the operations of troops under my command during the month, I have to report that Major-General MacArthur, commanding the division, having decided to attack the enemy and drive him from his intrenched position in front of San Fernando, preparatory to the attack which was to take place at dawn on the 9th instant, I made the following disposition of my command, being on the right—i. e., east—of the Manila and Dagupan Railway:

Beginning on the left and near the railway, ten companies Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry (Col. J. C. Loper); one battalion (four companies) Twenty-second U. S. Infantry (Maj. J. A. Baldwin); the Seventeenth U. S. Infantry (Col. J. W. Powell).

On the extreme right and facing east on the Mexico road were two companies Fifty-first Iowa, with one 3.2-inch gun and one Hotchkiss revolving cannon. The guns were under the command of Lieut. Lloyd England, Third U. S. Artillery.

Capt. H. M. Andrews, Light Battery E, First Artillery (four 3.2-inch guns), having been directed to report to me, two of the guns under Lieut. W. L. Kenly, First Artillery, were placed near the right of the Twenty-second Infantry, and the other two guns, under the immediate supervision of Captain Andrews, were placed near the center of the line occupied by the Seventeenth U. S. Infantry.

The battalions were in the extended order. Three companies of each battalion were on the firing line, and one company as reserve deployed 500 yards or more in rear of the firing line.

The Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry and the Twenty-second U. S. Infantry faced north and on a line perpendicular to the railway.

The Seventeenth U. S. Infantry faced northeast in order to face the enemy's intrenchments and prevent his fire covering the flank of the troops on the left.

All these dispositions had been determined upon and explained to the several regimental commanders on the 8th instant, and the troops were marched to their positions before daylight on the morning of the 9th instant. The artillery of the armored train having opened at 5.15 a. m., all the artillery on my line commenced firing, and after fifteen minutes the infantry advanced, carrying the intrenched positions north and northeast of San Fernando, and driving the enemy into the cane fields and bamboo thickets.

The troops on the Mexico road had been instructed not to advance, but to act as a detaining force against the enemy on that road, and by the fire of the artillery and infantry to make a feint of advancing in force in the direction of Mexico.

This had the desired effect. The enemy, estimated at from 500 to 900 strong, remained in the vicinity of the Mexico road until night, when he retreated with a loss of about 70 killed and wounded.

When the intrenchments of the enemy had been carried, the line was halted until it could be re-formed and extended at right angles to the railroad, my right extending east.

The whole line was then advanced, guiding left, and met considerable resistance at such points as the enemy could take advantage of, streams running east, and could use the banks as a shelter from our fire. At 1.20 p. m. the division, having reached the Calulut and Dolores road, was by the direction of the division commander halted, and, pursuant to his instructions, I sent a reconnoissance north on the railway where it was found that the enemy had fled to the vicinity of Angeles. My command then bivouacked along the road.

The advance during this day was over country of a most difficult character, a succession of cane fields, bamboo thickets, and swamps.

The heat was intense. The Thirty-sixth U. S. Volunteer Infantry (Col. J. F. Bell) operated, under the direct orders of the division commander, upon the left flank of the division.

From the number of killed and wounded found in the country over which we advanced, and from the information obtained from prisoners (corroborated by the reports of the natives), the loss of the enemy in killed and wounded in front of my command is placed at between 300 and 400.

On August 10 at 5.30 a. m. O'Brien's battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry and one 3.2-inch gun (Kenly) and Capt. R. T. Hazzard, aid, went on a reconnoissance toward Angeles. Found enemy about 1,500 yards from Angeles on railroad. Drove them in and developed fire of about 200 to 250 men.

As it was not intended to occupy the town of Angeles at that time, Major O'Brien was instructed not to enter the town unless he could do so without bringing on an engagement. The battalion returned to Calulut about 4.30 p. m. The march was very hard and the men much exhausted.

On the 11th instant the division commander, taking the Ninth U. S. Infantry and the battalion of the Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, marched to the left to operate in the direction of Santa Rita, instructing me to hold the line from Calulut to Dolores, via Sindalan, and to make frequent reconnoissances to or in the direction of Angeles.

The troops under my orders were the Twelfth U. S. Infantry, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and one platoon Light Battery E, First U. S. Artillery.

On the 12th instant one battalion Seventeenth U. S. Infantry (Captain Roach) and one 3.2-inch gun (Lieutenant Kenly) made a reconnoissance to Angeles. The enemy, estimated at 700, were encountered near Angeles. The enemy's fire was silenced, and the command returned to Calulut.

August 16, Lieut. Col. Jacob H. Smith, with 10 companies Twelfth Infantry, one

3.2-inch gun (Kenly), and one 1.65-inch Hotchkiss, was sent on reconnoissance to Angeles. Colonel Smith encountered the enemy at Angeles, 2,000 strong. He attacked him and drove him from his intrenchments and reoccupied the town. Upon reporting to the division commander that if the town was evacuated by our forces it would be burned by the insurgents, and that three locomotives were derailed near and could possibly be saved, I was directed to order Colonel Smith to remain at Angeles with his command. Capt. Charles R. Howland, Twenty-eighth U. S. Volunteer Infantry, my aid, having accompanied a reconnoitering party to the vicinity of the derailed engines, reported to me that two of them could be returned to the track.

The division commander sent Capt. W. L. Sibert, Corps of Engineers, with a detachment of the engineer battalion, to Angeles. Captain Sibert placed two of the locomotives on the track.

Lieutenant-Colonel Smith was reenforced until his command consisted of the Twelfth U. S. Infantry, three companies of the Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, two 3.2-inch guns, one 1.65-inch Hotchkiss, and two Gatlings. He has had to date frequent skirmishes and combats with the insurgents, but has had no difficulty in driving them from the vicinity.

His management has been excellent, and the troops under his command performed gallant service, the particulars of which, it is presumed, will be reported to the commanding officer, First Brigade, of which the Twelfth U. S. Infantry forms a part.

In all the operations of the command the action of the several regimental and battalion commanders has been praiseworthy and gallant. Attention is invited to their accompanying reports.

The officers of my staff were on the 9th instant distributed along the line or marched with me upon the firing line. Capt. H. C. Cabell, Third U. S. Infantry, remained with the commanding officer Seventeenth U. S. Infantry; Lieut. F. D. Webster, Twentieth U. S. Infantry, aid, was during a part of the day with the troops on the Mexico road; Capt. Charles R. Howland, Twenty-eighth U. S. Volunteer Infantry; Capt. R. T. Hazzard, Eleventh U. S. Volunteer Cavalry; Capt. D. E. Holley, Fourth U. S. Infantry, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. W. C. Cannon, assistant quartermaster, U. S. V., and Capt. James A. Logan, commissary of subsistence, U. S. V., were continually on the firing line and gave me valuable assistance. Lists of killed and wounded have been forwarded heretofore.

Very respectfully,

LOYD WHEATON,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

30A.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BATTALION, TWENTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
Calulut, August 10, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: In obedience to verbal orders from the division commander, the Third Battalion, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, was reported to the brigade commander for temporary duty.

The battalion was officered as follows: Maj. John A. Baldwin, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding; Second Lieut. Charles N. Murphy, Twenty-second Infantry, adjutant; First Lieut. E. H. Hartnett, U. S. A., surgeon; First Lieut. Wilson Chase, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding Company B; First Lieut. W. H. Wassell, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding Company H; First Lieut. Orrin R. Wolfe, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding Company L; Second Lieut. James Justice, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding Company C; Second Lieut. F. B. Kerr, Twenty-second Infantry, Company B; and consisted of Companies B, C, H, and L, 283 enlisted men, detachment of 3 Hospital Corps and 8 litter bearers.

The battalion was fully armed and equipped with one day's rations, 200 rounds of ammunition, a poncho, and a shelter tent half, carried on the person of each soldier.

At 3.30 a. m. August 9, 1899, the battalion moved from its temporary quarters at San Fernando to its assigned position for attack on the enemy.

Proceeding north on the Dolores road about 1½ miles to its intersection with the Mexico road at the stone church, the battalion passed a short distance beyond the barricade on Dolores street, and thence turning to the right, in the impenetrable darkness of early morn, enhanced by atmospheric conditions, began its deployment for battle.

Incessant torrential rains had saturated the ground and made of it a veritable swamp. Immediately in rear of the line of deployment was a swollen stream into which, from the section of ground where the deployment was made, equally swollen small tributaries were discharging their waters.

A mesh of tangled rank grass, a growth of tropical trees, and swamp of mud and water from knee to waist deep, and a small tributary, in which the men floundered in the darkness, impeded the deployment and called for more than ordinary exertions and perseverance.

The officers worked silently, exercising excellent control over the men, and not disclosing by the slightest noise or confusion our presence to the enemy. Thus through zealous and energetic response to orders and the eagerness of the men to do their duty the battalion was in its assigned position, ready for battle, fully twenty minutes before the appointed hour—5 a. m.

At the signal (firing from the armored car) at 5 a. m. the artillery on the Dolores road and on my right shelled the enemy's intrenchments and a sugar mill about 800 yards distant in my immediate front.

The artillery fire was rapid and well sustained, and some little time elapsed before the enemy realized his position and recovered from his complete surprise.

During the greater part of the artillery fire, the artillery action being now general along the whole line of the division, my battalion remained inactive, under a stiff rifle fire from the enemy, waiting for the designated time fixed for its advance.

The order for advance met quick and eager response. A large sugar-cane field intervened between my position and the enemy's intrenchments. Traversing a short open space, and just before entering the sugar-cane field, I ordered the battalion to begin action. The companies promptly poured in a terrific fire against the enemy's known position, 800 yards distant. My line after perhaps ten minutes' firing advanced into the labyrinth of sugar-cane field, over head high, and the swamp of mud and water, ankle and over deep. All the men's physical resources were taxed to the utmost.

During the advance the line was halted on a small ridge in the cane field and again volleyed the enemy, whose fire as the advance continued became ragged and finally ceased.

Emerging from the sugar-cane field, a quick advance of about a hundred yards across an open space brought the battalion line to the enemy's hurriedly deserted intrenchments.

My casualties were 2 enlisted men wounded.

In the enemy's intrenchments were found some dead and wounded insurgents and other unmistakable evidence that the punishment inflicted had been most severe.

There was more than an abundance of contributory evidence that the attack had been unexpected and was a complete surprise. In some cases the insurgent officers had not had time to carry away with them their scanty dual wardrobes of amigo and insurgent clothes.

While my battalion was standing on the enemy's intrenchments the Seventeenth Infantry, or that part of it about 300 yards to my rear and about 100 yards to my right, were still advancing, volleying the extension of the intrenchments in that direction and in their immediate front.

From this point to Calulut the line deployed, passed through for about 6 miles distance an almost uninterrupted stretch of sugar-cane fields, mud and water, in which the men sank over ankle deep.

The ascending sun and exclusion of air in the midst of these continuous fields of tall and dense sugar cane made the heat more than intense.

Thirteen of my battalion were prostrated by the heat, two seriously, and when Calulut was reached about 40 men were absent, exhausted by the more than ordinary physical exertion.

During the march, after leaving a sugar-cane field, the battalion came to an open rice paddy of mud and water a few hundred yards in front of a small cluster of nipa houses.

The Fifty-first Iowa Volunteers were immediately in my front.

In an advance through cane fields it was impossible to see men more than a few feet distant, and thus mixing of men of different companies could not be prevented by the officers. While here re-forming the line and moving it by the flank to its position, the Seventeenth Infantry being on my extreme right, the Fifty-first Iowa Volunteers advanced into the thicket surrounding the cluster of houses and began a fusillade of firing. I immediately moved two companies at a run across a deep stream to the right and ordered them to move forward and protect the flank of the Fifty-first Iowa. The other two companies of the battalion moved promptly to their proper position.

A bamboo thicket screened the Iowas from view. Each individual soldier of the Fifty-first Iowa that came under my observation had his usual interval unknown to any system of authorized tactics, and thus soon the two companies of my battalion came under fire of part of that regiment, necessitating a halt. No fire was felt from the enemy.

After advancing about a half a mile rapid fire was begun by the Fifty-first Iowa on my left. Lieutenant Wassell, with Company H, Twenty-second Infantry, charged with maintaining contact with that regiment, moved promptly in the direction of the fire, but it had practically ceased when he reached a point about 200 yards distant. Lieutenant Wassell's company was not within my view, being screened by a foliage of bamboo. I had taken a position in the center of my line during this part of the advance. Hearing the fire, I immediately ordered Lieutenant Justice, with Company C, Twenty-second Infantry, to execute a flank movement through the bamboo thicket and to move forward to the assistance of the troops engaged, which he promptly did on the double time, but firing had practically ceased when he reached the vicinity of the firing. No firing was done at this time by the remaining companies, as no enemy was felt in my front.

During a halt for a prolonged rest in a ditch in a sugar-cane field, and while the men were lying down, the enemy from houses about 800 yards distant in the barrios of Calulut volleyed my battalion. The men promptly, at command, sprang to their feet and returned the fire.

I do not hesitate to say that owing to the prevailing conditions due to the season of the year the advance movement from the time it began against the enemy till the men stood on their bivouac of a partially sunken road of mud and water no troops of any army ever made a more difficult march.

During the entire advance I did not hear an officer or soldier utter a murmur of complaint. In truth, a regular soldier deserves every word of praise that can be bestowed on him.

During the engagement and skirmish afterwards the fire discipline maintained was most excellent. The men gave every evidence of their excellent training.

It is a pleasure to record that all officers were prompt to obey, zealous to execute every order, and that they had skillfully and courageously handled their companies in action. They all discharged their fullest measure of duty.

Second Lieut. C. N. Murphy, adjutant, rendered more than valuable services.

I bespeak for all the officers the most favorable commendation.

Very respectfully,

JOHN A. BALDWIN,
Major, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Battalion.

No. 30b.

CALULUT, P. I., August 10, 1899.

ADJUTANT SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Second Battalion, Seventeenth Infantry, on August 9, 1899:

The battalion was formed in line of skirmishers, facing northeast, in front of outpost No. 13. Company K, Captain Kerr, Seventeenth Infantry, commanding, on the right of the road, Company H, Second Lieutenant Carr, Seventeenth Infantry, commanding, and Company D, First Lieutenant Cranston, Fourth Infantry, commanding, were on the left of the road, right of H resting on the road. Company L, First Lieutenant Morrow, Seventeenth Infantry, commanding, had been detached and ordered to report to Capt. G. H. Roach, Seventeenth Infantry, commanding (center) Third Battalion.

My instructions were to proceed in the direction of the road at No. 13 and take the trenches, supposed to be about 1,000 yards in front of this point, after which I was to go by the left flank and flank enemy's trenches in front of Third Battalion, advancing from outpost No. 11.

Accordingly the battalion moved forward at 5 o'clock a. m. for about 1,500 yards. This portion of the advance was over open fields which were flooded with water knee deep, and consequently very difficult to march over. Up to this point we had met with no resistance. The order to move by the left flank was here again given, and it reached the left of Captain Kerr's company, under command of Second Lieutenant Hobbs, but did not reach Captain Kerr, who, with 72 men, became detached from the command, and for his operations for the rest of the day I respectfully call attention to his report, herewith submitted.

After moving a short distance by the left flank I received a heavy fire from my right. I faced to the right and moving my right company around so as to flank the enemy, who were firing from a long fringe of bamboo, the command advanced firing, and in a short time drove the insurgents from their position. On advancing into a field beyond the enemy fired on us from a concealed position some distance off, but soon had retired out of range in direction of Mexico. In this engagement my loss was as follows: Company D, 1 corporal killed and 4 privates wounded; Company H, 1 corporal and 2 privates wounded; total of 1 killed and 7 wounded. I was now well behind the line of trenches which had been held by the insurgents, and at this point came in contact with Third Battalion. Lieutenant Morrow, with his company, rejoined my command here. I moved in column to the road leading to Calulut, where I was to await further orders from Colonel Powell, Seventeenth Infantry, commanding regiment, who had joined me just previous to reaching this point. In about half an hour I received orders by a messenger to form line and connect with the right of the Third Battalion. This battalion, commanded by Captain Roach, Seventeenth Infantry, had preceded me up the Calulut road by about fifteen minutes, consequently I deployed Company D on the right and Company L on the left of this road and moved forward. After going about half a mile a band of about 50 natives were discovered in the middle of the road, about 1,000 yards distant, and waving a white flag. I proceeded cautiously, warning company commanders not to fire unless fired upon. I took 3 men and went up the road and kept about 100 yards in front of the firing line, to receive surrender, if that was their desire. They allowed my command to come within about 400 yards of their position and then opened fire. Their fire was returned promptly and vigorously, and we soon drove them from the trenches, which were not seen until we arrived at their position. I proceeded with the command about a half mile farther up the road, and not seeing or hearing anything of the Third Battalion I felt I had advanced too far, and not knowing the plans of the day decided to return and find its position. At this time I was in about 1 mile of Calulut. If I had felt authorized to continue, my advance could have been in the town by 10.30 a. m. Upon returning I found where Captain Roach, with his command, had started across country toward the railroad, and followed this trail, and after a hard march of about 4 miles reported to the regimental commander on the railroad at about 12 o'clock noon. I was here directed and did place my battalion on the right of the firing line. At this point we rested until about 2.30 p. m., when the line moved forward and into Calulut.

First Lieut. Arthur Cranston, Fourth Infantry, who reported from sick to duty that morning, was put in command of Company D, and retained command until about 3 p. m., when he had to return to the sick report, and Second Lieutenant Hobbes was put in command.

I invite special attention to the work of Capt. J. T. Kerr, Seventeenth Infantry, as set forth in his report.

All the officers before mentioned in this report and First Lieut. V. K. Hart, Seventeenth Infantry, battalion adjutant, did their full duty under very trying conditions, and are deserving of commendation.

Too much praise can not be given to the enlisted men of my command, who responded promptly and willingly to all orders and requests of their officers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DANL. H. BRUSH,
Captain, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding Second Battalion.

No. 30c.

COMPANY K, SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,
Calulut, P. I., August 10, 1899.

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION, SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of Company K, Seventeenth Infantry, on August 9, 1899:

The company was in its assigned position at 4.30 a. m. in battle formation, facing northeast, with left resting on road at outpost No. 13, near San Fernando, the left connecting with Company H, Seventeenth Infantry, and the right on the stream near left of Iowa's position. At 5 a. m. the company moved forward, and as nothing could be seen of the Iowas, I sent them word that we were moving forward, it being still rather dark. As the forward movement progressed, it became necessary for me to oblique continually to the left to maintain connection with Company H, so that

by the time the company had arrived at the first bamboo thicket, about 600 yards from point of starting, the entire company was to the left of the Dolores road. No trenches or other indications of the enemy were encountered to the right of the road. At about 5.20 a. m. we came under fire from the enemy, intrenched about 800 yards in our front. His position was indicated by smoke from his rifles, and we opened fire by sections, continuing our advance. In this manner we advanced to within about 400 yards of the enemy, the extreme left of whose position then seemed to offer advantageous conditions for an assault, being covered by a cane field in its front, the cane being about 6 feet high. I accordingly took 20 men from the right of the company and advanced through this cane, first directing the remainder of the company to keep up their fire to cover our advance. The advance through the cane was difficult, owing to the soft ground and heavy growth of cane. We arrived, however, to within 40 feet, or thereabouts, of the enemy's trenches without his discovering us, and after halting a minute to get breath and line up, we rushed the trenches with fixed bayonets, and the enemy broke and ran without firing a shot or offering any resistance whatever. We pursued and fired on them as they ran, my cries to them to throw down their arms and surrender only causing them to run the faster. They reached cover after about 450 yards run, and we being then about 150 yards behind them and thoroughly winded, we halted under cover of a high ridge, and the enemy immediately opened fire on us from his cover. We did not reply, our ammunition being reduced to about 75 rounds per man, and the fire of the enemy soon ceased.

The firing by the Iowas continued on my right, but their line seemed to be considerably in rear of our position, and as the left of my company was also in rear of my advanced position, I deemed advisable not to attempt any further advance till I ascertained definitely the condition of things on my flank. I communicated with the Iowas on my right and found there was a large gap between them and me, and found the left of the company had advanced and carried the trenches in their front. About this time word came from Captain Roach, Seventeenth Infantry, commanding the Third (center) Battalion, that he was short of ammunition, and to hold the present line till his supply was renewed. I accordingly remained where I was for about an hour, and, orders arriving, I proceeded in person to the left, first looking over the field to see the effects of our fire. I found 4 wounded and killed insurgents. The wounded we made as comfortable as possible and the killed were left where they were found. We picked up 10 Remington rifles, most of which were loaded and cocked. As we could not carry them off we broke and disabled them, and threw into the water the cartridges on the persons of the dead and wounded. It is believed others were wounded who made their escape, as I distinctly saw one man being assisted off the field by a comrade.

Having proceeded to the left, I found the remainder of the command had left the field and that Lieutenant Hobbs, with a detachment of 15 men from the left of the company, had also gone. I therefore assembled the company and moved to the left to the Calulut road, north on this road for about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles, then to the west toward the railroad. Before reaching the railroad, however, I heard firing to the north, when I proceeded toward the north and rejoined the command as it halted for the noon rest just south of Calulut.

There were no casualties in the company. Strength, 2 officers and 91 enlisted men. Ammunition expended, 5,000 rounds.

Respectfully,

J. T. KERR,
Captain, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding Company K.

No. 30D.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BATTALION, SEVENTEENTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Calulut, Luzon, P. I., August 12, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 10th instant, pursuant to instructions from the brigade commander, the First Battalion, Seventeenth Infantry, consisting of Companies C, Captain Chynoweth; F, Captain Chubb and Lieutenant Sheldon; E, Captain Wren, and M, Lieutenant Hardaway, proceeded toward Angeles, P. I., to ascertain if that place was occupied by the insurgents. At 5 a. m., accompanied by 1 gun of the First Artillery, commanded by First Lieut. W. L. Kenly, the battalion proceeded up the railroad.

At a point about 2 miles from Calulut a picket post of the enemy was discovered on the railroad. Several shots were fired by Lieutenant Kenly to determine if any

force of the enemy was in the vicinity, but no indications of their presence were obtained, and the advance was continued without opposition until the command reached a curve in the railroad near the 75-kilometer post, about $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles from Angeles. Here the advance guard was fired upon by the enemy at a distance of about 600 yards to our left and front, and down the railroad, also from a picket post to the right of the road, the heaviest fire coming from the left and front.

Company E was at once deployed to the left and the line of advance also extended to the right. The artillery was brought into action, and the line was pushed forward until the left reached open fields about 300 yards from the railroad. A small party of the enemy was here seen and was driven back in the direction of Angeles by a few volleys. A good position was here taken commanding an extensive field of fire to the front and left for about 1,200 yards. Company C was deployed along the railroad to guard against any movements of the enemy to our left and rear. The enemy's fire evidently being at long range and growing fainter, the advance guard was pushed up the railroad until at a point about 600 yards above the 76-kilometer post was reached, followed by the piece of artillery. Here orders were received to withdraw, which was done slowly and quietly without attracting the notice of the enemy, none of whom were seen during the withdrawal.

There were no indications that the town of Angeles was occupied in force, and it is thought that it could have been entered with little opposition.

Save for a washout about 2 miles from Calulut, the railroad was found to be in fairly good condition except for the removal of ties at intervals of about 12 feet over a portion of the road up to the point reached.

Captain Hazzard, U. S. Volunteers, and Lieutenant Howland, Twentieth Infantry, of the brigade staff, accompanied the command and were of material assistance in giving information relative to the nature of the country passed over.

The artillery was most ably and effectively handled by Lieutenant Kenly, and was of great assistance on the reconnoissance.

The advance guard was well conducted by Captain Chubb and Lieutenant Hardaway.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. M. O'BRIEN,
Major, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding First Battalion.

No. 30E.

CALULUT, LUZON, P. I., August 14, 1899.

ADJUTANT SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the First Battalion, Seventeenth Infantry, on the 9th instant:

In compliance with instructions from the regimental commander, the First Battalion left its quarters at San Fernando at 3.30 a. m. and proceeded to the north outpost line and were placed in position for the attack on the insurgent line of intrenchments as follows: Company E, commanded by Captain Wren, was deployed on the left about 600 yards in front of the Dolores road in a cane field and along the line of a ditch, its right resting a little in front of the day post of picket post No. 9. Company M, commanded by Lieut. B. F. Hardaway, was deployed to the right of Company E; and Company C, commanded by Captain Chynoweth, to the right of Company M along the farther edge of a cornfield, the right of Company C resting on the creek near the position of the north outpost line known as the "Horseshoe trench."

A connected line was thus formed by these three companies. The first platoon of Company F, commanded by Captain Chubb, was placed temporarily in the Horseshoe trench, with orders to deploy to the right of Company C, as soon as it could be done. The second platoon of Company F, under command of Second Lieut. Raymond Sheldon, was placed in reserve near picket post No. 10.

All these dispositions were completed by 4.30 a. m.

A dense cane field extended in front of the position of Company E to the large sugar mill inside the insurgents' lines. In front of Companies M and C were open rice fields which extended to the insurgent intrenchments. Thick foliage of bamboo were on both sides of this rice field.

At 5.20 a. m. the first gun was fired, and the line was at once moved forward toward the enemy's position by successive rushes from right to left. In a few minutes the opportunity presented itself, the first platoon of Company F, commanded

by Captain Chubb, moved rapidly up the creek and deployed to the right of Company C in an open field with a dense fringe of bamboo on its left. The second platoon of Company F followed the advance of the line and rejoined the company when the intrenchments were occupied.

The advance was continued under brisk but ill-directed fire of the enemy from their intrenchments, which were quickly abandoned before our line came within 300 yards of them. Upon taking possession (at about 7 a. m.) the battalion was assembled and the line readjusted, its left connecting with the right of the Twenty-second Infantry, and instructions were received that when the advance was again ordered the guide would be left, the battalion to keep closely connected with the Twenty-second Infantry.

At this point I was sent for by the regimental commander, and upon return within ten minutes I found that the battalion had advanced during my absence. I had much difficulty in determining the direction of the advance, and was unable to overtake it for a couple of hours. During this time the battalion was under the immediate command of Captain Chubb. Upon rejoining it I learned that the battalion had advanced unmolested, except at one point, where a small part of the enemy was encountered, who opened fire and were quickly disposed of by a few volleys.

The advance was continued in the direction of Calulut, which place was reached at about 3.30 p. m. Here operations of the day ceased and the battalion placed in camp, occupying vacant huts in the town.

During the day operations the officers were zealous, and performed the duties required of them intelligently and in a most praiseworthy manner, fearlessly exposing themselves to the fire of the enemy.

The conduct of the enlisted men merits high commendation.

The casualties have already been reported.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. M. O'BRIEN,
Major, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding First Battalion.

No. 30f.

THIRD BATTALION, SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,
Calulut, P. I., August 14, 1899.

ADJUTANT GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.
(Through Regimental Commander.)

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the reconnoissance in force, made by Third Battalion, Seventeenth Infantry, under my command, on August 13, 1899.

Under the orders received I left this place at 5 a. m. August 13, 1899, with 6 officers and 264 enlisted men. First Lieut. J. O. Ross, Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry, reported to me for orders and was with the battalion throughout the day. First Lieut. W. L. Kenly, First Artillery, with detachment of First Artillery and one 3.2-inch rifle, also accompanied the battalion. Acting Assistant Surgeon Beasley, with a detachment of the Hospital Corps and an ambulance, accompanied the column. First Lieutenant Howland, Twentieth Infantry, aid to the brigade commander, was with me throughout the day.

The column moved forward on the railroad track, in column, for about 2½ miles, where I formed line to the front and deployed, placing my left, under First Lieutenant Bates, Seventeenth Infantry, on the wagon road on the left of the track. One company and gun, with detachment, remained on the railroad track, where I myself remained throughout the greater portion of the day. The line moved forward about 7.30 a. m., and shortly afterwards became engaged with the enemy. On our left this fire was quickly silenced, and the advance continued to the front where the railroad track curves to the left. Here quite a heavy fire was received from the right, followed soon by another from the front, and still another from the left. This fire was returned by nearly the whole line, volley firing being used by the two companies there on the railroad track. First Lieutenant Kenly, First Artillery, soon had his piece in position, using shrapnel, and the resistance was quickly brushed aside.

Near this point and in front of the left flank a new trench was discovered, which had held about 30 men. Pushing the right rapidly forward, I soon came in contact with the enemy, located in a trench across the railroad track. Efforts to dislodge them, with volley firing first, and with shrapnel afterwards, proved futile, and farther advance was impossible until these men were dislodged. I instructed Second

178 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Lieutenant Bushfield, commanding Company I, Seventeenth Infantry, to send forward a few men on either side of the track, keeping concealed in the deep grass as long as possible, and then making a rush up the track for the trench. Without a moment's hesitation Sergt. Will P. Hall, Company I, Seventeenth Infantry, took this squad forward to within about 100 yards of the trench. I again pushed the right rapidly forward on the track and halted at the sunken road running from the track to the road on the left. The left was abreast of the troops on the track, and was on the wagon road, on the edge of the village, engaged with what was believed to be quite a heavy force located in buildings in the village, at about 600 yards. Our fire at this time, directed at the enemy located in these buildings, was very heavy and deliberate, and must have done great execution. I determined at this time to withdraw my command. They had been under fire for five hours, with little rest, and were thoroughly exhausted. I directed Lieutenant Bates to send back one company at once and to follow it with his own company at proper intervals, and to join me on the railroad track at the first opportunity. I then rode back to the track. I had scarcely arrived there when we heard loud cheers from the village, followed by a heavy fire from the left upon Lieutenant Bates's position. It was the heaviest fire we had encountered during the day, and came from a force of about 300 men at least and armed with Remington rifles. This fire was opened on us at a distance of about 500 yards. I ordered a company from the track to the left to reinforce Lieutenant Bates, but its services were not required. While this last attack on the left was in progress a light fire was coming from the village against my right. The fire of the last attack was soon silenced, as was every fire during the day, and I immediately ordered the withdrawal. No effort was made to follow us, and I returned to Calulut about 4 p. m.

Forty rounds of shrapnel and shell were fired by the fieldpiece and 8,000 rounds by the battalion. Private George W. Sharp, Company G, Seventeenth Infantry, and Private William Gartz, First Artillery, were wounded. I estimate the force of the enemy met by me at from 1,000 to 1,200 men.

I desire to recommend Sergt. Will P. Hall, Privates David Fraser, Wilbur Russell, James Dawson, John Furry, Joseph Kochendoerfer, all of Company I, Seventeenth Infantry, and Private Richard Patterson, band, Seventeenth Infantry, for certificate of merit for their admirable conduct in carrying a trench with an unknown force which I had been unable otherwise to dislodge, as before mentioned. I desire specially to commend the conduct of First Lieut. R. C. Davis, Seventeenth Infantry, my adjutant, and First Lieut. W. T. Bates, Seventeenth Infantry, who was in immediate command of my left. The conduct of these two officers was worthy of all praise. First Lieutenant Ross, Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and First Lieutenant Howland, aid to the brigade commander, were of the greatest assistance to me.

I wish to call special attention to First Lieut. William L. Kenly, First Artillery, in connection with his excellent work with his gun and detachment. It was unfortunate that we were not able to carry a greater supply of ammunition.

Very respectfully,

G. H. ROACH,
Captain, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding Third Battalion.

No. 306.

THIRD BATTALION, SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,
Calulut, P. I., August 14, 1899.

ADJUTANT SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit a report of the operations of the Third Battalion, Seventeenth Infantry, August 9, 1899.

The battalion moved from their quarters at 2 a. m. and took position in cane field covered with water and mud on the north line, at about 700 yards from the enemy's trenches, at 4 a. m. Two 3.2-inch guns, under Captain Andrews, First Artillery, were placed in position at about the same time, almost 200 yards to our left rear, and in the attack covered our advance. Fire was opened by the battery posted on our left at about 5 a. m., and the battalion immediately advanced to the attack, having been already deployed when placed in position. Company L, Second Battalion, Seventeenth Infantry, under command of Lieutenant Morrow, having reported, was placed in position to the right rear of the battalion, covering the right rear.

The other three companies of the Second Battalion, under Captain Kerr, Seventeenth Infantry, first, and later Captain Brush, Seventeenth Infantry, were also on our right flank, covering our advance on the right. During the whole progress of the battalion it was hampered by the wet grounds, deep mud, and high cane fields to such extent that it seemed almost impossible to push forward. Some considerable fire was experienced almost from the first advance. While the progress forward was very slow, it being impossible to keep up the double time for more than a few feet at a time, still the progress was continued.

The smoke at the insurgents' trenches was plainly distinguishable after we reached the open ground beyond the cane field.

The line reached the trenches in a thoroughly exhausted condition, officers and men dropping down, unable to stand, and suffering greatly from thorough exhaustion.

The loss of the battalion was 1 man of Company G, wounded in the arm, and 1 man of the Hospital Corps, wounded in neck, who went forward with the battalion.

Colonel Powell and staff joined the battalion shortly after we reached the trenches. After a short rest, the line was formed to the left on the enemy's trenches, and the battalion again moved forward.

While advancing the battalion again came under fire from some sharpshooters located in trees, from which they were dislodged in a short time. The battalion again moved forward to the left in rear of the enemy's trenches, soon changing direction again to the right.

Nearly all the ground covered during this advance consisted of cane fields and jungles. The battalion reached the bed of the railroad track about 10 a. m., and advancing up the track soon came under quite a heavy fire, incident to an attack in progress to our left flank.

After a short rest the battalion moved to the right, passing the Fifty-first Iowas, and shortly after rejoined the First and Second battalions, Seventeenth Infantry, in open field on the banks of a stream, and were given a much-needed rest of two hours.

At about 2 o'clock line was then formed by the regiment, with First and Second battalions on the line and Third in reserve, and moved northwest for about three-fourths of a mile, entering the town of Calulut, where we went into camp about 2.45 p. m. Outposts were placed covering the regiment.

I wish to commend my battalion, officers and men, for their admirable conduct in the attack and throughout the operations of the day.

Where everyone was conspicuous for the performance of his whole duty, it becomes impossible for me to make distinctions.

The officers of the battalion were as follows:

Capt. G. H. Roach, First Lieut. R. C. Davis, First Lieut. W. D. Davis, First Lieut. W. T. Bates, and Second Lieut. R. Waldo.

First Lieut. F. J. Morrow with his company, L, Seventeenth Infantry, was assigned temporarily to my battalion in the attack in the morning.

Very respectfully,

G. H. ROACH,
Captain, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding Third Battalion.

No. 30H.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,
Calulut, Luzon, P. I., August 15, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Calulut, P. I.

SIR: In compliance with instructions from division and brigade headquarters, on the night of August 8 the Seventeenth United States Infantry was formed for attack on the insurgents' lines fronting San Fernando at 4.30 a. m., August 9, at the position designated the day previous in company with the division and brigade commanders, the First Battalion, somewhat advanced, connecting with right of Twenty-second Infantry; the Third Battalion, reenforced by Company L of the Second Battalion in echelon on the right, with left resting on the Calulut road, still farther advanced and prolonging the line eastward; two 3.2-inch field pieces, First Artillery, taking position on the road at about 700 yards from the rebel trenches; 3 companies of the Second Battalion were deployed on right flank east, rather as a precautionary measure, very few insurgents having been seen in that territory for several days. As results turned out this was an extremely fortunate disposition, as the enemy were found in force and most of the casualties occurred on the front. At 5.20 a. m. I ordered a general advance, the

artillery fire giving the signal, and the action became general. The troops are deserving of the greatest credit for their persistent and courageous advance in the face of a heavy fire through cane fields and over plowed and deeply mired ground. All of the rebel trenches were in our possession before 6 o'clock a. m. Rapidly reforming our lines and moving by the left flank, connection was established with general line. At this point the battalion became temporarily disconnected, owing to the dense bamboo thicket and tall sugar cane, but as, from the sound, firing of other troops was northward, the troops were hastened in that direction, and, meeting General MacArthur at a point on the railroad in the midst of heavy fire from the enemy, a rain of bullets falling around us, we proceeded north on the railway grade, and then, receiving from General Wheaton new point of direction, the regiment was reunited and a rest of the entire line taken for two hours. The men by this time were physically exhausted, but manfully kept at their work. The General then advanced at 2 p. m. and reached Calulut, bivouacking on the roads and covering our front. Outposts were at once established and the work for the day well accomplished. During the advance two severely wounded Filipinos were found on the field. Only slight assistance could be given them, which was gratefully received.

The fire of the field guns serving with the Seventeenth Infantry was especially accurate and of great assistance, and their projectiles dropped at the precise point which I indicated, but the friction primers were bad and frequently missed fire. While we were able to move the guns up the Calulut road, it was impracticable to cross them to the field of action across the creek and westward; I therefore retired them toward San Fernando, sending an orderly to report this to the brigade commander. (This orderly was unable to reach the General, as was learned afterwards.) I can only add my warmest commendation for all of the troops engaged under my direction, in which I was ably assisted by Lieutenant-Colonel Robe and Adj. T. L. Smith, over ground the most difficult for an attack. There was never a moment when the troops needed urging forward. Detailed reports of the battalion commanders are herewith submitted. The return of casualties has already been sent in.

Very respectfully,

J. W. POWELL,
Colonel Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding Regiment.

No. 301.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTY-FIRST IOWA INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., August 23, 1899.

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by my regiment in the advance, capture, and occupation of Calulut. August 9, in compliance with orders of the brigade commander, the regiment was formed at 3.30 a. m. and marched to the outposts of the Seventeenth Infantry, where I deployed it to the right in line of skirmishers; left resting on wagon road. At daybreak I was ordered by the brigade commander to advance, and upon arriving at the railroad to advance with left of line on right-hand side of railroad. The advance was made (meeting with considerable opposition from the enemy) through cane fields and swamps that were almost impassable. Calulut was reached at 1 p. m. and the regiment bivouacked for the night. At 2 p. m. a scouting party of 50 men, under command of Lieutenant Mentzer, was sent out by order of brigade commander.

The conduct of the officers present and men of the regiment was highly commendable. The services of Captain Davidson, regimental adjutant, in transmitting orders and directing the advance of the line during the day were of great value. Owing to the height of the cane, but a small part of the command could be observed, and to keep the battalions in contact required constant effort on his part.

Casualties.—Lieut. Lemont A. Williams, gunshot wound both thighs, moderate; Pvt. Harry P. Brenholts, Company M, gunshot wound left leg, serious; Pvt. Peter J. Harriß, Company C, gunshot wound right chest, serious; Pvt. Amos M. Slatton, Company A, gunshot wound right leg, slight; Pvt. James T. Stuart, band, gunshot wound left side, slight.

August 11, by direction of the brigade commander, a scouting party of 50 men, under command of Lieut. James O. Ross, advanced to and entered Angeles, driving the enemy out of the place.

Casualty.—Pvt. Theodore P. Saltgraerr, Company D, gunshot wound right shoulder, slight.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 181

August 13 Lieut. James O. Ross accompanied Second Battalion, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, to Angeles, acting as guide.

August 16 Capt. J. T. Davidson and Lieut. James O. Ross accompanied Twelfth Infantry to Angeles, acting as guides.

August 17 my regiment moved from Calulut to Sindalan, per order of the brigade commander.

Very respectfully,

JNO. C. LOPER,
Colonel Fifty-first Iowa Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 30j.

CALULUT, LUZON, P. I., *September 1, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Sindalan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of that part of my battery which has been under my observation from August 8 to August 31, inclusive.

In obedience to instructions from the division commander I reported to the brigade commander on the evening of August 8, and was directed by him to place my guns in the position determined upon during the inspection of the line made on the morning of that date. These positions were as follows: One platoon (2 guns) at a point on the road running in an easterly direction from the Dolores church, from which a good field of fire and range to the enemy's position were practicable; the other platoon at a point about a hundred yards to the east, which is known as the "Horseshoe trench," a small work constructed to command the road leading to the enemy's trenches on that part of the line. The distance of this point from our barracks in San Fernando is about 3 miles. The battery, comprising 4 guns, was formed and started from San Fernando at 2 o'clock a. m. The night was a very dark one, and the rain of the preceding afternoon had made the roads, ford, and fields which we were to traverse unusually difficult. The right platoon, under First Lieut. W. L. Kenly, First Artillery, was left at the position on the Dolores road. At 2.50 a. m. I proceeded with the other platoon and Second Lieut. T. E. Merrill, First Artillery, to place the same in the position beyond the "Horseshoe trench."

The ford was found to be a most difficult crossing, as the water had risen and the rapidity of the current apparently increased since my crossing on the morning of the 8th. The ammunition was moved from the chests, carried over by hand, and then repacked. The teams were doubled up to assist in making the crossing. At 4.15 a. m. the guns were safely over and ready to proceed through the marshy fields.

The draft at this part of the road was the most difficult I have ever known, the carriages in many places sinking nearly to the axles. The ground, however, was covered, and the guns in position and ready to open fire at the hour indicated in the instructions of the division commander. At 5.15 a. m. fire was opened, beginning with the right piece, and continued until the reply from the hostile trenches (which was at the first rather spirited) had slackened, and the advance of the Seventeenth Infantry, which was on our right, masked our fire. During this fire we were somewhat annoyed by a fire from our left flank, evidently from Mauser rifles and at about 600 yards range. I directed that the guns be turned in that direction and sighted for that range, with the result that the hostile fire was very shortly silenced. The platoon was then limbered up and advanced to the line of trenches, which was crossed.

After proceeding about 600 yards across the line orders were received from Colonel Powell, Seventeenth Infantry, to return to the ford and await further instructions, as it was impossible for the carriages to proceed over the ground to the front. The guns were taken back to the ford, and at 11.30 a. m. orders were received from the brigade commander to return to San Fernando. There were no casualties in the command. The ammunition was perfectly satisfactory and the men and guns all that could be desired in the action.

The lack of sufficient means of transportation was again noticeable, and it is earnestly recommended that 6-horse teams be supplied for the guns, not only in the interest of economy in horseflesh but also in the interest of what is especially important in a campaign through country of this character—mobility.

On the 11th the platoon proceeded to Santa Rita, where it remained until the 15th, when it was ordered to return to San Fernando. Nothing of interest or importance

182 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

occurred during the time. On the 17th it was ordered to proceed to this point and report to the brigade commander, where it has since remained.

The right platoon, under Lieutenant Kenly, accompanied the advance to Calulut, and subsequently to Angeles, and has not been under my observation since it was placed in position on the morning of the 9th. I regret I am therefore unable to report upon the creditable work which it has performed.

Very respectfully,

H. M. ANDREWS,

Captain, First Artillery, Commanding Light Battery E.

No. 31.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., September 30, 1898.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: The 27th instant I received orders from the division commander to make a demonstration the 28th instant from Angeles on Porac; to move as far in the direction of Porac as Manibang, with the object of cooperating with the movement of troops of the division from Santa Rita on Porac, and generally occupying the force of the enemy in this vicinity while movement on Porac was in progress. My available force stationed at Angeles was the Twelfth U. S. Infantry, Lieut. Col. Jacob H. Smith; one battalion Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, Capt. Daniel H. Brush; one battalion Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, Maj. John A. Baldwin; battery, First U. S. Artillery, Capt. Henry M. Andrews; the armored train, with one rifled 3-inch gun, a Hotchkiss revolving cannon, and 2 Gatlings; also one 1.65-inch Hotchkiss; in all, out 1,700 men for the firing line.

At 5.30 a. m., the 28th instant, I moved in the direction of Manibang on the Angeles-Porac road with 10 companies Twelfth U. S. Infantry, battalion Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, and 4 guns Andrews battery, under command of the captain.

The city of Angeles was left in charge of Major Baldwin, the troops to act under his orders being his battalion Twenty-second Infantry, 1 company Twelfth U. S. Infantry as a provost guard, and 1 company same regiment to be stationed 1½ miles south on the railway. Two 3.2-inch guns were also left under command of First Lieut. William L. Kenly, Battery E, First U. S. Artillery. The armored train was also subject to the orders of Major Baldwin.

Upon my approach to Manibang, at about 6.30 a. m., an outpost of the enemy, 30 or 40 strong, was attacked by my advance guard and dispersed; one of the enemy was killed. I then turned my column to the northwest and marched along a trail leading to the north of Porac, my object being to cut off any of the enemy who might endeavor to retreat from Porac on Mabalacat.

About 8.30 a. m. the firing of Major-General MacArthur's advance could be heard as he became engaged in the vicinity of Porac. My force at this time was disposed to cover the Porac-Mabalacat trail.

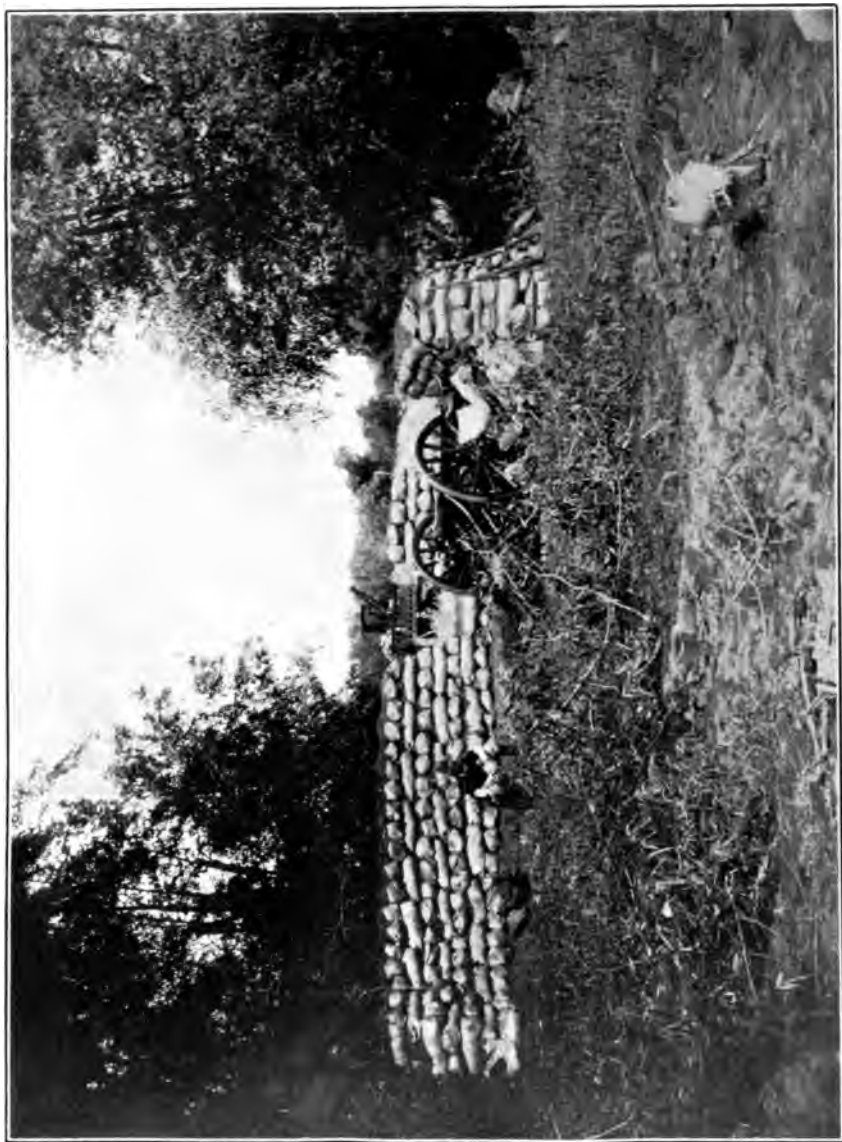
Upon the enemy's flying from Porac about 200 endeavored to escape to Mabalacat, but coming upon the company of the Seventeenth Infantry on my right they were dispersed, 9 of them being captured with their arms. After thoroughly scouring the country to within a mile and a half of Porac and no enemy being found, I returned to Angeles.

Pursuant to my orders when I marched from Angeles at 5.30 a. m., the guns of Lieutenant Kenly and the guns of the armored train, under Lieut. Charles H. Bridges, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, opened upon the positions of the enemy in our front and along the Manila-Dagupan Railway, Major Baldwin being directed to make such demonstrations as would lead the enemy to believe we were about to advance upon Mabalacat in force.

After subjecting the enemy to a rapid fire of artillery for nearly an hour, Major Baldwin crossed his infantry over the river by fording near the broken bridge on the railway, in face of the enemy's infantry, which was engaged, and after being subjected to a heavy fire from our infantry and artillery, fell back in the direction of Mabalacat.

From all the information obtained, the enemy abandoned his position in our front and fell back with all his force to Mabalacat.

The two companies of the Seventeenth U. S. Infantry at Dolores (7 miles west of Angeles), under command of Capt. Charles St. John Chubb, by my directions marched from that place at 5.30 a. m. and arrived in the vicinity of Manibang as the attack on Porac commenced.



SAND-BAG WORK AND GUN PROTECTING WORKMEN AT ANGELES BRIDGE. SEPTEMBER 30, 1899



PORTION OF TRAIN WRECKED NEAR ANGELES BY INSURGENTS. SEPTEMBER 30, 1899.



PHOTOGRAPHER SAULSBURY AND SQUAD TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY ATTACKED BY SMALL PARTY OF INSURGENTS NEAR
MEXICO. SEPTEMBER 29, 1899.



SIGNAL CORPS FIELD TELEGRAPH STATION, NEAR ANGELES. SEPTEMBER 30, 1899.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 183

All my troops at night were returned to their former positions.

The morning of September 29 Major-General MacArthur, with the troops composing the force with which he advanced upon and occupied Porac, came to Angeles from that place, all the combined movements having been carried out in accordance with the orders of the division commander.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LOYD WHEATON,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 31A.

ANGELES, P. I., September 30, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to report in detail operations at this place on the 28th instant.

My orders, verbally communicated by the brigade commander, were to hold the city of Angeles, or to make a vigorous demonstration against the enemy in front while the main body of the brigade was moving on Porac.

My command for the assigned duty consisted of my Third Battalion, Twenty-second Infantry, Companies B, C, H, and L; two companies Twelfth U. S. Infantry; a platoon First U. S. Artillery, two 3.2-inch field guns, one 1.65-inch field gun, under command of First Lieut. W. L. Kenly, First Artillery; the armored cars, detachment U. S. Engineers, 1 rapid-fire gun (6-pounder), 1 Hotchkiss revolving cannon, 1 Gatling gun, and one Gatling gun at cemetery, under command of First Lieut. C. H. Bridges, Twenty-second Infantry.

The officers present and for duty with the Third Battalion, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, were Maj. John A. Baldwin; First Lieut. O. R. Wolfe, adjutant; Second Lieut. F. B. Kerr, quartermaster; Acting Assistant Surgeon Fitzgerald, First Lieut. W. H. Wassell, First Lieut. A. H. Huguet, First Lieut. R. Sheldon, Second Lieut. J. Justice.

One company Twelfth Infantry was retained by the orders of the brigade commander on the south line, at the railroad about 1½ miles from the city.

One company Twelfth Infantry, under command of Capt. C. H. Barth, I decided to retain in the city, with orders to reenforce the east flank of the city if occasion required, the enemy being in force in front of the city.

The Gatling gun was retained, located on the walls of the Filipino cemetery, on the west flank of the city, in compliance with the orders of the brigade commander.

Company L, Twenty-second Infantry, under command of Lieut. J. Justice, was located on the south or near side of the city, on the road leading east and connecting with the Mabalacat road, and on the other roads leading from Calulut, Bacolor, and Porac.

I directed Lieutenant Justice to take 20 men, when the action began, and move east from the city to the Barrios de Panday, explore that section, and engage and dislodge any of the enemy found there.

At 4.45 a. m., September 28, 1899, Companies B, C, and H, numbering about 225 men, detachment Hospital Corps, and — Chino burden bearers, carrying extra boxes of ammunition, moved to the outpost on the Manila and Dagupan Railroad at the Barrios de Talimanda and were deployed, two companies on the east and one company on the west of the railroad track.

The armored car was moved by hand pushing, upgrade, halfway to the partially destroyed railroad bridge across the Rio Anayo Balaga.

The platoon of artillery was located at the end of the street which passes brigade headquarters, and to the front and northwest.

At exactly 5.30 a. m., as ordered, Lieutenant Kenly and Lieutenant Bridges opened with a most terrific fire on the enemy. For one-half hour this fire was well sustained and well directed.

From the east to the west, covering a semicircle of fully 5 miles, and extending to the front at ranges from 600 to 2,000 yards, the entire section was swept by all the field guns, while the Gatling gun was employed, to use the coined phrase of Lieutenant Bridges, "to comb" the bamboo thickets. This stage of the artillery fire was conducted in accordance with the brigade general's personal orders given the officer in charge of the artillery. I waited until this fire ceased, simply causing the infantry to volley the bamboo thickets across the river and observing the road leading from the railroad east and connecting with the wagon road to Mabalacat, at the junction of which road I believe the enemy was intrenched in force.

About this time Lieutenant Bridges, from his point of observation on the armored cars, reported that the enemy had left their main line of supposed intrenchments, about 1,800 yards distant, and were moving, to the number of between 300 and 400, down the railroad track, and were deploying from the left to the right, as viewed from his position. Lieutenant Bridges kept up a vigorous fire with the rapid-fire and the Hotchkiss guns.

I ordered Lieutenant Kenly to move his platoon of artillery up to the railroad.

All the artillery then extended the zone of fire to include both sides of the track to the front, at all ranges from 800 to 3,000 yards.

A few straggling Mauser and Remington bullets at long range were here felt.

After fifteen minutes' firing I advanced the artillery and armored cars and infantry to the river, where a vigorous action began, at ranges varying from 500 to 2,000 yards. At about 6.30 a. m. I ordered the infantry forward to ford the river, and to advance in the bamboo jungles and swamp of mud and water.

I sent my adjutant with orders to Lieutenant Wassell to guard well his right and reinforce his right platoon to overcome any flank fire from the enemy.

The fire of the enemy was felt on the south side of the river, and appeared to come, judging by sound, from 800 yards distance. Many shots struck the armored car.

The enemy's fire during the advance from the river bank and while crossing the river increased in intensity until the right companies reached the clump of nipa houses and sugar-cane fields. There was no hesitation or faltering on the part of anyone. The men behaved most admirably. Many of the men have joined, to the number of 73, since September 4.

I sent Lieutenant Wolfe with a squad deployed up the railroad track, and with Lieutenant Kenly crossed the partially destroyed bridge.

The fire of the enemy on the right became very heavy, persistent, and was delivered with great rapidity at a distance of not over 600 yards. The fire was principally Mausers. At this time the enemy began a withering fire down the railroad track from concealed points and from tree tops, and had obtained from the right a cross fire on the railroad and on the troops.

The intensity of the fire from the right becoming so continuous, I sent 10 men from the left to reinforce Lieutenant Wassell, and shortly afterwards reinforced the right with 20 more men, under Lieutenant Kenly.

On Lieutenant Kenly's return I sent him back to the bridge with orders for the artillery to shell over the men's heads at 800 yards range, and to the right at 1,200 yards range.

The companies on the right being in the bamboo thicket and screened, Lieutenant Kenly and Lieutenant Bridges could not fire without definite information.

At about this time the enemy began firing on the left company, obtaining, in addition to a front, an oblique fire, which partially appeared to come from the left and rear. The enemy's fire was vigorous and direct, oblique, cross, and from both flanks. At this point I wish to make official recognition of the courteous and valuable assistance rendered me by Mr. Arthur Johnson, of the New York Sun. Seeing him near me, and dressed in a suit resembling a khaki uniform, I ordered him to go back on the railroad track to Lieutenants Bridges and Kenly with orders to open up with all their guns to front and to the right and left. I then directed Lieutenant Wolfe to move up the track about 150 yards farther with 10 men and volley to the right. Lieutenant Wolfe executed this order in a very spirited manner in the face of a very stiff fire down the line formed by the bamboo thickets on either side of the railroad track and during a severe fire also from the right across the track.

The main line having reached a point four or five hundred yards beyond the bridge, about the designated place of advance covered by my instructions, and the demonstration having been successful and having developed into an engagement, and the enemy's fire silenced and he having retreated, I ordered the companies to alternately and slowly withdraw to the rear.

At 9 a. m. the river was crossed.

During the withdrawal no fire from the enemy was received from any range or direction.

The armed cars, artillery, and infantry were withdrawn and outposts established. As far as could be observed, there was no obstruction on the railroad track and the track appeared to have been unmolested.

By reason of defective ammunition, the Hotchkiss cannon became during the action temporarily disabled.

I desire to specially commend First Lieutenant Kenly, First Artillery, and First Lieutenant Bridges, Twenty-second Infantry, respectively in charge of artillery and the armed car, for their coolness, zeal, and good judgment, and efficient handling of their guns.

No casualties occurred.

As an estimate, there were in my front and on my right from 600 to 1,000 insurgents within the zone of the infantry action.

I have no means of estimating the number of insurgent dead or wounded, but one fact remains—if they did not have a heavy casualty list, it is the miracle of the century, in view of the facts as reported, that the entire country was swept by infantry, machine gun, and artillery fire at ranges varying from 300 to 3,000 yards.

The portion of the command engaged was under fire from the enemy for over two hours, and during the last hour the enemy's fire was intense and persistent.

I take pleasure in commending Lieutenants Wolfe, Kenly, Wassell, Huguet, and Sheldon.

I have the honor to invite special attention to the special recommendations accompanying this report.

I am, very respectfully,

JNO. A. BALDWIN,
Major, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Third Battalion.

ANGELES, P. I., September 28, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: I have the honor to recommend for the honor of a brevet First Lieut. William H. Wassell, Twenty-second Infantry, for courageous conduct in action at Rio Anayo Balaga, September 28, 1899, handling his company with good judgment and skill while under a very heavy and persistent front and flank fire from the enemy, and in maintaining his position and forcing the enemy to retreat.

I am, very respectfully,

JNO. A. BALDWIN,
Major, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Third Battalion.

ANGELES, P. I., September 28, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: I have the honor to recommend for the honor of a brevet First Lieut. Orrin R. Wolfe, Twenty-second Infantry, for conspicuous gallantry in action at Rio Anayo Balaga, September 28, 1899, energetically and zealously leading up the railroad track a small detachment in the face of a withering front and flank fire from the insurgents, and in maintaining a cross fire on the enemy.

I am, very respectfully,

JNO. A. BALDWIN,
Major, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Third Battalion.

ANGELES, P. I., September 28, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: I have the honor to recommend for the honor of a brevet Second Lieut. Frederick B. Kerr, Twenty-second Infantry, for conspicuous gallantry in action at Rio Anayo Balaga, September 28, 1899, in conducting energetically and zealously reinforcements from the left to the right of the line while under a severe front and flank fire from the enemy.

I am, very respectfully,

JNO. A. BALDWIN,
Major, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Third Battalion.

No. 31b.

COMPANY B, TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY,
Angeles, P. I., September 29, 1899.

ADJUTANT TWENTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
Angeles, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of Company B's (Twenty-second U. S. Infantry) participation in the action of yesterday, September 28, 1899:

At about 5 p. m. September 27, 1899, I received orders to relieve the Seventeenth Infantry on the northern line of outposts of this town. At the same time I was directed to hold my company (Company B, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, consisting of 1 acting first sergeant, 1 sergeant, 7 corporals, 1 lance-corporal, 1 musician, artificer, and 64 privates, each man carrying 200 rounds of ammunition) in readiness to move at 4.45 a. m. to take part in the contemplated advance the following morning. Two Chinos, with one box of ammunition, followed the company. With these were one Hospital Corps man and his two Chinos.

These orders were complied with, men breakfasting at 3.45 a. m.

At about 5.20 a. m. September 28, 1899, the commanding officer, Maj. John A. Baldwin, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, with two companies of his battalion, arrived at my reserve on the railroad, and directed me to call in all my outposts and form a skirmish line behind a hedge to the left of the track, my right to touch on the railroad. The other two companies took up their position on the right of the track. The barricade across the railway at my reserve had been removed the previous evening in order that the armored cars might advance to the bridge.

The first gun was fired at exactly at 5.30 a. m., and immediately the country to our front was subjected to a severe bombardment. At about 6 o'clock a. m. the bamboo on our right flank was shelled. Evidently some insurgents were found, for a number of shots whistled over our heads, and a company on the right of the track was swung around to silence this fire. During this time the thickets in our front were being shelled continuously, and the artillery maintained its fire until about 6.35 a. m., when the armored cars were pushed farther up the track and I received orders to advance through and beyond the hedge and fire five or six volleys at the insurgents, then located in the first line of bamboo thickets across the river and some 600 yards to our front. In compliance with orders previously received, 1 corporal and 3 men were left behind at outpost No. 5 to protect our left flank and rear.

I fired five volleys. The armored cars were then pushed farther up the track, still pouring in a deadly fire upon the insurgents. My company was then advanced to a position on a line with the cars, where it was found necessary to still further volley the enemy.

First Lieutenant Kenly, First U. S. Artillery, then took his guns up the track beyond the armored cars, which soon advanced to the bridge. My company moved forward with the cars and halted on the south bank of the river, from which position we fired on the enemy at a distance of 800 yards. At this point I gave command of the second platoon of the company to Acting First Sergt. George C. Charlton, Company B, Twenty-second Infantry. I took command of the first platoon and instructed Sergeant Charlton to watch me closely and follow the actions of the first platoon, as I could not make him hear my voice on account of the heavy artillery and infantry fire.

While here First Lieut. O. R. Wolfe, adjutant Third Battalion, Twenty-second Infantry, took 10 of my men, with Sergt. A. W. Gubisth, and proceeded across the river and up the railroad track in advance of the line. My company had already commenced to ford the river when I received orders from the commanding officer to halt—this for the twofold purpose of allowing Lieutenant Wolfe and his men to advance beyond our line and of permitting the companies on the right of the track, who were some little distance behind us, to catch up. This accomplished, the battalion moved forward in our line and crossed the river under fire, the water in no place being more than knee deep. The artillery remained at the bridge.

The river having been forded, we immediately found ourselves in a swamp, the grass being about 6 feet high. After marching 30 yards or so we struck an open space, at the northern extremity of which was a line of bamboo thickets. About 200 yards from our left flank there was also a line of bamboo. Across the track on our right and extending some distance to the front I noticed bamboo thickets interspersed with large trees.

We had advanced about 150 yards when a hot fire was poured in upon us from a right-oblique direction and across the track. Major Baldwin and Lieutenant Wolfe with his squad were standing on the railroad track on a line with my company. The left of the company was swung slightly forward and a currying fire brought to bear upon some of the insurgents, whom both Sergeant Charlton and myself had discovered to be in the large trees about 200 yards across the track to our right oblique. These men had been making it very uncomfortable for the company. The insurgents in our front and in the trees mentioned used black powder in part. I can not state the results of our fire.

At this time Lieutenant Wolfe took his squad some 150 or 200 yards up the track, beyond our line, to reconnoiter.

There was now heavy firing by our forces on the right of the track, and I was

directed to send 20 men to reinforce Company H, Twenty-second Infantry (Lieut. W. H. Wassell). These were in charge of Corpl. W. F. Cooley. Second Lieutenant Kerr, battalion quartermaster, guided this squad to their position across the track.

I was then ordered to remove the remainder of my company to the track. They had no sooner started than a heavy fire was opened on them from the front and from the left, that from the right oblique still continuing, the bullets striking all around us, but fortunately hitting no one.

The immediate fire of the enemy having ceased, the company withdrew slowly by platoons and recrossed the river, halting upon the opposite bank. During this time the artillery was shelling the insurgents directly in our front and to our left front.

Upon halting I saw what I believed to be three insurgents close to the track and in the bamboo to the left, about 900 yards to our front. I fired three volleys at this spot, which then disappeared.

The other companies having recrossed the river, the battalion was slowly withdrawn, and ordered to fire only if fired upon. Just prior to this I had seen through my glasses a small squad of men beyond an opening in the bamboo and about 1,000 yards in our front.

In compliance with orders previously received, I returned to my original position and reestablished my line of outposts north of Angeles.

After the action two corporals were sent to the hospital sick with fever.

I have no casualties to report.

I can not too strongly commend the actions of all the noncommissioned officers of my company, and the manner in which they carried out my instructions. Corpl. L. M. Pitler, with 4 men, and acting First Sergeant Charlton very ably protected our left flank.

Every man in the company behaved throughout the engagement in a most soldierly and commendable manner, and carried out the orders promptly and energetically.

We arrived back at the outpost line about 9.10 o'clock a. m.

Very respectfully,

RAYMOND SHELDON,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Company B.

No. 31c.

ANGELES, LUZON, P. I., September 29, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY,
Angeles, Luzon, P. I.

SIR: In compliance with verbal instructions I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of Company H, Twenty-second Infantry, September 28, 1899:

The company (1 officer and 83 men) in battalion, Major Baldwin, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding, left Angeles 4.45 a. m., marched north on railroad on extreme outpost, formed line in northeasterly direction, Company H right company of the battalion. After considerable firing by the armored car, returned only by scattering shots, the company, under orders, fired volleys into the bamboo across the river; advanced obliquely toward the river, the right platoon of Company H refused directly to the rear. The river was found broad, shallow, and with cut banks on southern side 10 feet high. As the company forded the river the insurgents opened fire from our right front and right flank. A strong fire was sent in on us, but the company was so disposed that almost immediately it was able to get some little protection and return the fire, the right platoon fronting perpendicularly to the river, the left platoon obliquely to the river. As the firing developed Major Baldwin sent me 25 men from other companies. I placed them in my first platoon. The insurgents' fire was delivered steadily over our heads, in continued, gradually decreasing force for three-quarters of an hour, at the end of which time we had completely silenced it. The company, under orders, was then withdrawn by platoon. As we retired not a shot was fired at us.

While no men were killed or wounded, I believe the firing on our right flank alone came from at least 200 insurgents, the ground sloping upward from the river rendering their aim in all cases high.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM H. WASSELL,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Company H.

188 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 31d.

ANGELES, P. I., September 29, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as the report of the part taken by Company C on the morning of September 28, 1899:

The company marched north on the Manila and Dagupan Railroad at 5 a. m. Arrived at Tarlac-Porac road, and took position on this road to the right of the railroad and, after the artillery had been in action some time, deployed to the right, fired five volleys, obliqued to the right, and then moved forward to and across the river.

On gaining the opposite shore we received a fire, but advanced until about 600 yards from the river, firing volleys as we advanced.

The company halted near the outskirts of a small town, one section of the right platoon moving into a cane field and connecting with Company H.

It was while in this position that we received the heaviest fire, which came from a force of about 200, who fired from a line of bamboo. Our ranges were 300, 500, and 800 yards, the last volleys being fired at 600 yards.

At 8.30 a. m. we retired slowly, halted on south side of river bank, and at 8.45 a. m. moved toward Angeles, reaching Angeles at about 9.15 a. m.

The men behaved very well, paying close attention to signals and commands.

Very respectfully,

A. H. HUGUET,

First Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Company C.

No. 31e.

ANGELES, P. I., September 30, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of Company L, Twenty-second Infantry, on the 28th instant.

The company was placed on outpost duty guarding the town during the absence of the other troops composing the garrison of the town. One outpost of 20 men was placed at graveyard on Angeles-Porac road with an advance post at small stone bridge on same road. Another post of 20 men was placed on the Angeles-Bacolor road. Another post was on the Angeles-Sindalan road, composed of 13 men. Another post of 20 men was placed at junction of Mexico-Tarlac road and road leading out from Angeles in an easterly direction.

At the beginning of the demonstration along the railroad at the north end of the town the post on the Bacolor road was advanced about one-half mile. At the same time the post at the eastern end of the town was moved out and reconnoitered village on road about 1 mile from railroad where the post was established. This village consists of from 12 to 15 nipa houses and is surrounded by open cane fields varying in width from 400 yards in rear to one-half to 1 mile on right, left, and front. A small knoll about 15 to 20 feet high at end of village, and on which sentinels were placed, made an excellent position for observing the surrounding fields. This post was maintained in this position till the return of the remaining 3 companies of the battalion, when it was withdrawn and reestablished at its former position. The post on the Bacolor road was brought back to its original position at the same time.

The company remained on outpost until relieved in the evening.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES JUSTICE,

Second Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Company L.

No. 32.

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY BRIGADE, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fabian, P. I., November 24, 1899.

General MACARTHUR.

SIR: It was my intention to send a battalion to Dagupan by the 28th instant to establish depot and await supplies which I have recommended should be sent up the Dagupan River by light-draft boats. We can not unload here and have wrecked all our cascos and launches. If you intend to occupy Dagupan before the 28th instant, I will not do so, but leave depot to be established by you. We have about 65,000 rations here and I am supplying my own command and Lawton's.

LOYD WHEATON,

Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 189

No. 32A.

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY BRIGADE, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fabian, P. I., November 24, 1899.

Lieut. Col. R. L. HOWZE,
Commanding Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Dagupan, P. I.

SIR: The telegraph line is now being prepared from here to Dagupan. We have rations on hand for issue, but no clothing or shoes. We are unable to unload ships here, now that the northwest monsoon has commenced, and are sending back ships to Manila unloaded. I have recommended that shoes be sent to Dagupan by light-draft boats to come up the river. Major-General Lawton was at Tayug yesterday. We have no telegraphic communication with him.

Respectfully,

LOYD WHEATON,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 33.

HEADQUARTERS TWELFTH INFANTRY,
Angeles, P. I., August 31, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando.

SIR: I have the honor to send by bearer a native who came from the north yesterday. He appears to be alarmed at being under guard, but I have endeavored to gain his confidence and have assured him that he will not be harmed. I inclose his statements made here.

Respectfully,

J. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel Twelfth Infantry, Commanding.

[Translation.]

JOSE R. INFANTE,
Pampanga Guagua, August 31, 1899.

Personal.
COMMANDING OFFICER,
United States Forces at Guagua.

MY DEAR SIR: I request that you excuse me from taking part in the meeting at 11 a. m. to-day for the election of president and the head of barrios, for the reason that I have expressed to you in the two conferences we have had and concerning which I will say in continuation:

First. In the same circumstances as I find myself there are many of my neighbors of this town, proprietors of irreproachable conduct, and honorable men, who take the same ground that I do in not assisting you for fear of being ruined in their business, which they carry on in Tanban, Florida Blanca, and Porac, towns now in the possession of the insurgent forces, and further to be absent from those localities as are also Maximo Songes, Theodore de Mesa, Ex & v., Voldez, and others. On this account I have not been able to get the nebal note (suffrage) as is directed by rule 2 of order No. 2, headquarters United States forces, Malolos, July 31, 1899.

Second. It appears to me that only persons who have nothing to lose will be present, and those whose public reputation leaves much to be desired, such as Maurice Linson, Gaudencio Smipas, Macario Trilao, and others, and furthermore, not more than a third of the neighbors (citizens) will possess the indispensable requisites to be either voters or candidates.

In view of these facts which I have related, I insist that for the present the organization of the civil government in this city be suspended on account of the special circumstances with which the inhabitants find themselves surrounded. This without prejudice to the fact that I and others are in favor of it.

I request no publicity concerning this, as at present it is the only satisfaction I can give to you and your leaders.

May God give you long life, etc.

J. R. INFANTE.

190 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 34.

HEADQUARTERS TWELFTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Angeles, Luzon, P. I., September 1, 1899.

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
Sindalan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the operation which resulted in the capture of the town of Angeles, Luzon, P. I., on the 16th of August, 1899.

The troops composing the command were Companies B, D, F, First Battalion; C, L, M, Second Battalion; E, G, H, and I, Third Battalion, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, and 2 guns (one 3.2 B. L. R. and one mountain Hotchkiss) of Light Battery E, First Artillery, under command of Lieutenant Kenly, First Artillery, all under my command.

The evening of the 15th of August, 1899, this force was in bivouac at Sindalan and Calulut, two adjoining villages, about 5 miles north of San Fernando, on the railroad leading to Manila.

I was sent for by Brig. Gen. Loyd Wheaton, U. S. V., the evening of the 15th of August, 1899, and directed by him to take the force named, make a reconnaissance toward Angeles, a town located about 5 miles north of Calulut and Sindalan, and to enter the place. He informed me that my artillery would consist of one 3.2-inch rifle and two 1.65-inch Hotchkiss guns. One of these guns did not arrive. I was directed to start near daylight next morning. The start was made at 5.15 a. m., the earliest moment the artillery could get onto the railroad embankment. The railroad was the backbone of my route and subsequent engagement. After proceeding about 2 miles along the railroad, Captain Evans, with the First Battalion, was directed to move to the right and then forward, parallel to the track at a convenient deploying distance from it. Captain Wood, with the Third Battalion, was directed to follow the path and road to the left of the track. Captain Waltz, with the Second Battalion, continued along the track and in support of the guns. The outposts of the enemy were encountered shortly after this disposition was made, as indicated by the first firing at 7.30 on the left and at 8 o'clock on the right. A little later, at 8.20, the command was ordered deployed, the First Battalion, with its left, about 100 yards from the railroad and the Third Battalion in a similar position on the left; the other battalion was continued in support of the artillery. This order was complied with as nearly as the character of the ground would permit. At 8.50 the first hostile shots were fired at the troops on the track, and at 9 o'clock the artillery was directed to go into action and shell the cover of the enemy. When we reached the last bend in the railroad, where it curves toward the west before entering the town, I held back my left (Wood's battalion) and swung Evans's battalion forward to make the line conform to the direction of the railroad. At 10.30 a. m. an open culvert obstructed further forward movement of the artillery at a point 1,100 yards from the enemy's intrenchments.

I had deemed it advisable to send a company to the right and rear of Evans's battalion to forestall any attempt of the enemy to turn my right flank. This proved successful, but not before a volley from the right wounded Lieutenant Williams, adjutant of the Second Battalion, Twelfth Infantry, who had gone into the above-mentioned culvert to get out men who were stopping there. However, Company D, Captain Ayer, got in position, and with three well-directed volleys doubled the insurgents up and sent them scampering to their main intrenchments. At 10.30 a. m. the insurgent fire was very general and very heavy; the engagement continued very sharply for thirty minutes, when the hostile fire somewhat slackened as the result of the artillery fire and the steady volleys of the regiment.

The insurgent trenches were well located and concealed in the bamboo thickets which skirt the southern edge of the town and face the open rice fields over which my command had to move. In front of Captain Wood the outlying houses were occupied and the roads barricaded. A charge was then ordered, and, although many were overcome by the heat and exhaustion, the line moved forward at a good pace, and the town of Angeles was in our possession at 11.30 a. m.

The fire from the insurgents was very heavy, and they evidently expected us to retire, as two other reconnoissance expeditions had done—under orders, I believe. The insurgents were stubborn in their resistance, but could not withstand the steady style of the Twelfth Infantry advance. I am indebted to Captains Winn and Ballou and First Lieutenant Creary, of the regimental staff, Twelfth Infantry; also to Captain Howland, of General Wheaton's staff, and Captain Davidson and First Lieutenant Ross, Fifty-first Iowa U. S. Volunteer Infantry, for carrying my orders promptly and at times under circumstances of a very dangerous character. Lieutenant Ross



HEADQUARTERS TWELFTH INFANTRY; AFTERWARDS FIRST DIVISION HEADQUARTERS, ANGELES. AUGUST 18, 1899.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 191

was very valuable as guide to Captain Wood's battalion. The battalion commanders, Evans, Wood, and Waltz, handled their commands in the proper manner and carried out my views and instructions promptly. Before the final charge was made I had the ten companies of the Twelfth Infantry in the line, as my estimate of the enemy's strength, judging from the length of their line and the volume of their fire, was about 1,500, although information has since been received that they were 2,500 strong. We know that they held a defensive position of exceptional strength. Lieutenant Kenly rendered gallant and skillful service in handling his guns under many difficulties. Lieutenant Wills, Twelfth Infantry, was in immediate charge of the 1.65-inch gun. All of the officers and men of the command performed their duty so well that I can not make special mention of any particular one. All are entitled to the thanks of the nation for their conduct on the 16th day of August, 1899.

Army orders were to return to Calulut and Sindalan after taking the place. I prepared to leave in the afternoon after a rest, and was about ordering the assembly when Captain Howland returned from General Wheaton, to whom he had reported our situation, with orders to remain for the night. The next morning I received orders to hold Angeles.

Among the results of this operation was the capture of 3 locomotives, 25 cars, and a large quantity of unhulled rice.

Angeles is a town of much importance. Roads from the south, southwest, west, east, and southeast converge, and a main road to the north leaves here. The buildings and streets are in a relatively good condition. The native population, probably of over 12,000 people, has departed. There are ample accommodations for any command that it may be desired to shelter here. The water, however, is obtained from wells, which may easily become polluted. The drainage is good.

The strength of the Twelfth Infantry engaged was 27 officers and 627 men, detachment Light Battery, E, First Artillery, 1 officer and 21 men.

Casualties.—Killed, 2 enlisted men—Edward E. Householder, private, Company D, and Edwin S. Boatwright, musician, Company C. Wounded, 1 officer—First Lieut. William H. Williams, battalion adjutant, Second Battalion, very seriously, I fear. Wounded, enlisted men, 13, of whom 2 have since died—John P. Brooks, private, Company C, and Albert Irvine, private, Company M.

Respectfully submitted.

J. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel Twelfth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 34A.

THIRD ARTILLERY COMMAND,
San Fernando, P. I., September 2, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: In compliance with instructions, I have the honor to submit operations of this command, as follows:

On August 8 were issued Field Orders 173, Headquarters Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, directing that "the enemy," wherever found, would be attacked on Wednesday, the 9th instant. For this purpose Battery K, Third U. S. Artillery, with 4 field guns, was assigned to the First Brigade, and detachments of Batteries K and G, with 1 field gun and 1 Hotchkiss revolving cannon, to the Second Brigade.

In compliance with these orders, Lieutenant England, Third Artillery, in command of 1 field gun and 1 Hotchkiss revolving cannon, reported to Brigadier-General Wheaton, commanding Second Brigade, to act with a containing force to be posted on the Mexico road.

One Hotchkiss mountain gun, 1.65 caliber, manned by a detachment of Battery G, Third Artillery, was sent to report to the colonel of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., as ordered, and is still in the field.

Myself, commanding, assisted by Lieutenant Lanza, with 4 field guns, prepared to operate with the First Brigade "to the left (west) of the Manila-Dagupan Railroad," in compliance with the orders referred to and further orders from brigade headquarters as follows:

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, August 8—9.20 p. m.

Capt. C. W. HOBBS: Brigade commander directs that you get your battery, 4 guns, up with the forward movement of the Twelfth Infantry. That regiment will move at 3 a. m.

Respectfully,

E. V. SMITH,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

The battery moved out, as directed, on the Bacolor road, and waited until the Twelfth Infantry came up, and passed by a road through the field to the right; then the battery followed and formed in battery, in the open, on the prescribed preliminary line for the advance, and between the position to be occupied by the Ninth Infantry on the right and the Twelfth Infantry on the left. A sunken road, at this time a stream, and an embankment separated the two regiments, and the battery was directly on the right of the Twelfth Infantry.

After daybreak, as soon as objects could be sufficiently well distinguished, the points that have been occupied by insurgent outposts were located, as well as what appeared to be a line of trench, behind which insurgents could be seen moving about, about 1,500 yards distant. Fire was then opened, and continued about half an hour or more, during which time 9 percussion shell and 45 time shrapnel were exploded, with good effect so far as reaching the object aimed at was concerned. One gun became disabled at this time by having the vent bushing burned out, and, after distributing its ammunition to the remaining three guns, was sent into quarters. The line then began its advance and the battery ceased firing, limbered to the front, and moved forward over the fields that at first, though wet, seemed firm enough to travel over, but the going grew more difficult, and finally a stretch of quicksand, in which the mules of two teams floundered and fell and the wheels were deeply embedded. At this time sharp and rapid firing opened from our front and right, a number of the shot striking near the battery. The mules and pieces were extricated, and were then moved to the rear, it being evident, from the flooded conditions of the country, that the battery could not be taken forward in this direction.

On returning to San Fernando it was discovered that two other pieces had been disabled by the burning out of their vent bushings. These pieces have seen much service, and did a good deal of firing while in use by the Utah battery. The foregoing facts were reported by wire to the division adjutant-general, and the following reply was received:

FRONT, 9, 1899.

HOBBS: Get back to barracks and hold yourself in readiness to reinforce Mexico road or come to front, according to orders. Confer with Major Woodbury in regard to defense of Mexico road and the town when you get into the city. Use your own discretion. Confer with officers at San Fernando and take general measures for safety of town.

MARCH.

After returning to quarters word was received from Lieutenant England, on the Mexico road, that his revolving cannon was disabled from the breaking up and clogging of deteriorated ammunition, and, in compliance with his request, the remaining serviceable 3.2 gun was sent to report to him.

The damaged conditions of the guns was reported to the chief ordnance officer in Manila, who, within a few days, sent out new breechblocks and a machinist to make repairs. Two of the pieces have had, however, to be sent into the arsenal for repairs that could not be made in the field. The armored train on the railroad, manned from Battery K, Third Artillery, and commanded by Lieutenant Bridges, Twenty-second Infantry, was also in action on the 9th of August.

Lieutenant England's report is inclosed herewith. He expended, on the 9th, 50 rounds of percussion shell and 109 rounds of time shrapnel. One mule with his command was shot by the enemy, and afterwards died.

On August 11, under orders from the division commander, two Gatling guns, manned from G and K batteries and under command of Lieutenant Bridges, Twenty-second Infantry, were sent to the front and are still in the field.

No casualties among the personnel of the command occurred during the operations herein referred to. The discharge of 115 "war regulars" since August 9 has crippled the battery for further present field service.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES W. HOBBS,
Captain, Third U. S. Artillery, Commanding.

No. 34B.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 3, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of operations of Company B, Battalion of Engineers.

The company, consisting of 1 captain, 1 first and 1 second lieutenant, and 147

enlisted men, with 2 enlisted men of the Hospital Corps, arrived at Manila Harbor at 5.30 p. m. August 10, 1899. Debarked at 3 p. m. August 13, 1899, and proceeded to Malate, P. I., arriving at 6 p. m. same date. The company was in barracks at Malate, P. I., from August 13 to August 17, 1899. No duty was performed. Left Malate, P. I., for San Fernando, P. I., at 6.30 a. m. August 17, 1899, arriving at 2 p. m. same date. A detachment of 1 sergeant and 15 privates of Company A, Battalion of Engineers, temporarily assigned for rations, quarters, and duty August 22, 1899.

Since August 17, 1899, the following duties have been performed:

On August 17, 1899, 1 commissioned officer (Capt. William L. Sibert, Corps of Engineers), 4 noncommissioned officers, and 40 privates left San Fernando, P. I., at 10 p. m. for Angeles, P. I., arriving at 6.30 a. m. August 18, 1899, for the purpose of rescuing two engines that the insurgents attempted to wreck. One of the engines was placed on the track on August 18, and the other on the 19th. This work was in advance of the outposts and was under the protection of the Twelfth U. S. Infantry. Insurgents commenced firing upon the troops in the vicinity of the wrecked engines at about 10 a. m. August 18, 1899, and the engineering detachment was placed on the firing line until the firing ceased, about fifty minutes later.

On August 19, 1899, about 8 a. m., the insurgents were seen assuming a position from which to fire on the detachment. The detachment was withdrawn from the work and joined the firing line, where it remained until the insurgents' fire ceased.

Detachments detailed for escorts to supply trains and patrol duty. Second Lieut. Harley B. Ferguson, Corps of Engineers, and noncommissioned officers engaged daily in reconnaissance, making map of roads and country from San Fernando, Mexico, Bacolor, Santa Rita, Guagua, and Calulut. First Lieut. John C. Oakes, Corps of Engineers, 6 noncommissioned officers, and 50 privates on duty at Apalit, P. I., since August 23, 1899, in guarding and patrolling the railroad tracks. On August 31, 1899, 1 corporal and 4 privates detailed for duty on armored cars.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. L. SIBERT,
Captain, Corps of Engineers, Commanding Company B.

No. 34c.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 1, 1899.*

Capt. C. W. HOBBS,
Commanding Battery K, Third U. S. Artillery.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to orders from you, I reported on August 8, 1899, to Brig. Gen. Loyd Wheaton, U. S. V., for orders. He directed that I should have 2 guns in position on the road to Mexico by daylight on August 9, 1899, and that I should open upon the enemy as soon as I heard the engagement begin on the north of San Fernando.

My guns were in position by 4.30 a. m.—a revolving cannon on the road and the 3.2-inch gun to the right of the road. The range to the enemy's trenches was about 800 yards. My first shot was fired shortly after the first shot at the north of the town. The enemy replied with infantry fire, very rarely using volleys.

Owing to the defective ammunition furnished, the revolving cannon became clogged, every barrel being stopped up. The brass case was so weak that it broke off, leaving the shell alone in the bore. The revolving gun was replaced by a 3.2-inch gun in the middle of the morning. The enemy fired their last shot from the trenches about 11 a. m.

My platoon was supported by Captain Keating, Fifty-first Iowa U. S. Volunteer Infantry, in command of two companies of his regiment. He directed a reconnaissance in the direction of Mexico to be made in the afternoon, and prior to this requested that I should shell the trenches and woods.

At about 6 p. m., under orders from the division commander, transmitted through Captain Keating, I withdrew my platoon and reported to my battery commander in San Fernando.

There were no casualties in my platoon. The only loss was a mule that was wounded so badly that it died the following day.

Very respectfully,

LLOYD ENGLAND,
First Lieutenant, Third U. S. Artillery.

194 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 34d.

ANGELES, P. I., *September 14, 1899.*

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of work done by armored train and Gatling guns from June 21 to August 31, inclusive:

From June 20, date of last report, to August 9, 1899, the armored train remained at San Fernando with orders to be ready at all times for an advance or to repel an attack along the line of railroad from either direction. Nothing of importance occurred until the morning of the 9th of August, when the train was pushed to a point on the track about 1,200 yards in front of the enemy's intrenchments, northwest of San Fernando, in order to take part in the general advance which took place on that day.

The engagement opened at 5.30 a. m. with a shot from the 6-pound gun on the armored train. From this point the train was pushed slowly toward the enemy, the firing being kept up continuously until the point where the track had been destroyed was reached. In this engagement 62 6-pound shell, 150 Hotchkiss revolving cannon shell, and 8,000 rounds of cartridges (caliber .45) were fired. No casualties on train. The shell for Hotchkiss revolving cannon again proved disappointing, as mentioned in previous reports. The metallic cases are apparently old and of inferior quality, as they repeatedly broke up into small pieces, one of which is sufficient to jam piece and cause considerable delay in firing.

The manner in which Corporal Batchelor, Third Artillery, handled 6-pound gun is worthy of mention. His coolness and accuracy of aiming under fire were particularly noticeable.

The train remained at open end of track until 4 o'clock on the morning of August 11, when it was removed to San Fernando, where the Gatling guns were mounted on field carriages.

On same morning the Gatlings accompanied expedition to Santa Rita, which place was occupied without resistance.

On August 12, one Gatling gun accompanied a battalion of the Ninth Infantry, under Captain Noyes, on a reconnaissance toward Porac. The outposts of the enemy were encountered about a mile from the city and several volleys were exchanged, when the order to retire was given. The Gatling gun did not go into action. Returned to Santa Rita, arriving about 8.30 p. m.

On August 14 2 Gatlings were taken back to San Fernando and remained there until August 19, when orders from General MacArthur were received to proceed with Gatlings to Angeles. Arrived at latter place August 20 about 11 o'clock. The guns were placed at points commanding the two principal approaches to the city, where they still remain.

Very respectfully,

C. H. BRIDGES,
*First Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry,
Commanding Armored Train.*

No. 35.

[Second message.]

MAGALANG ROAD, *November 5, 1899—7.30 a. m.*

Colonel Smith's headquarters reached first run at 7; crossed without much trouble; 10 shots fired at me while reconnoitering down river; fire noticed due east, downstream; advance guard fired at ford crossing; Colonel Smith halted till 7.20, as firing was heard to east-southeast; 1 wounded Filipino; left wounded at first river after dressing wounds; Colonel Smith crossed second river at 8 a. m.; no resistance; no casualties.

W. H. JOHNSTON.

MABALACAT ROAD (received 8 a. m., Nov. 5, 1899).

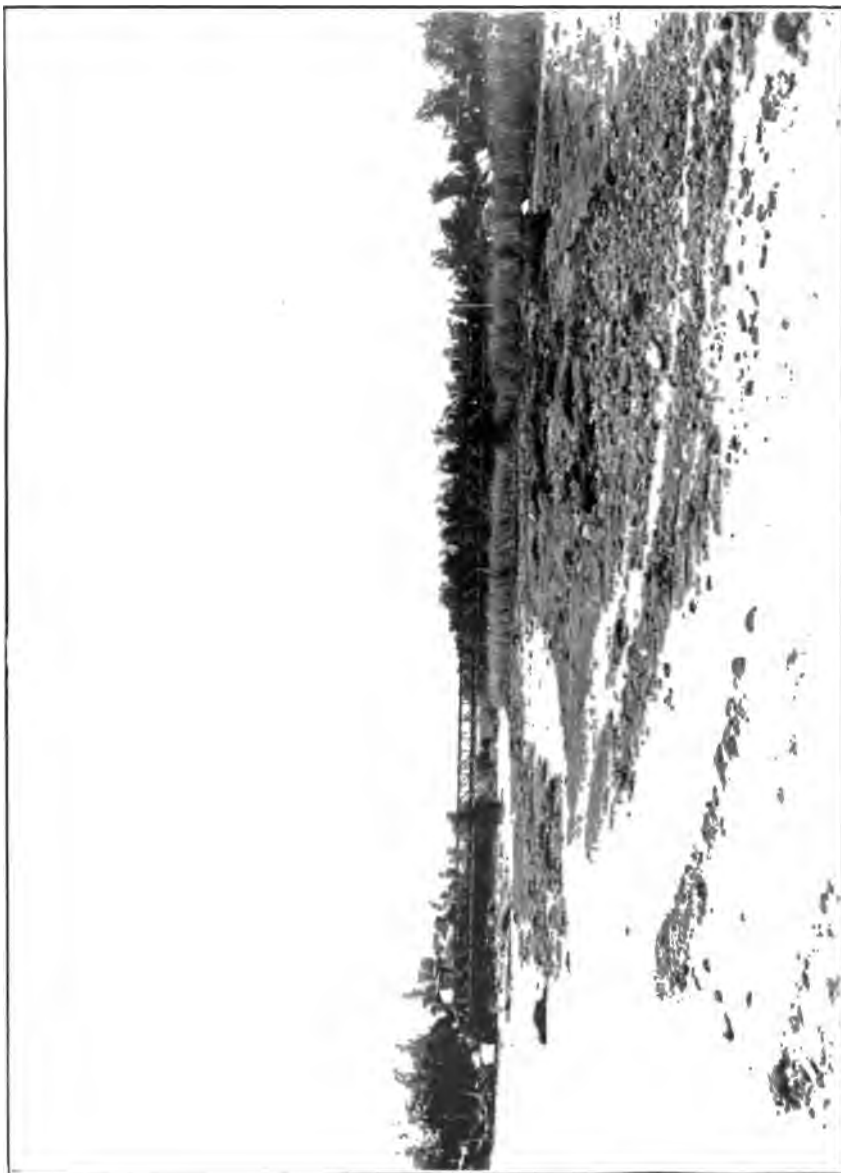
ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS:

The sentinels on the middle post report that about 100 additional men have entered the trench in his front at the barricade.

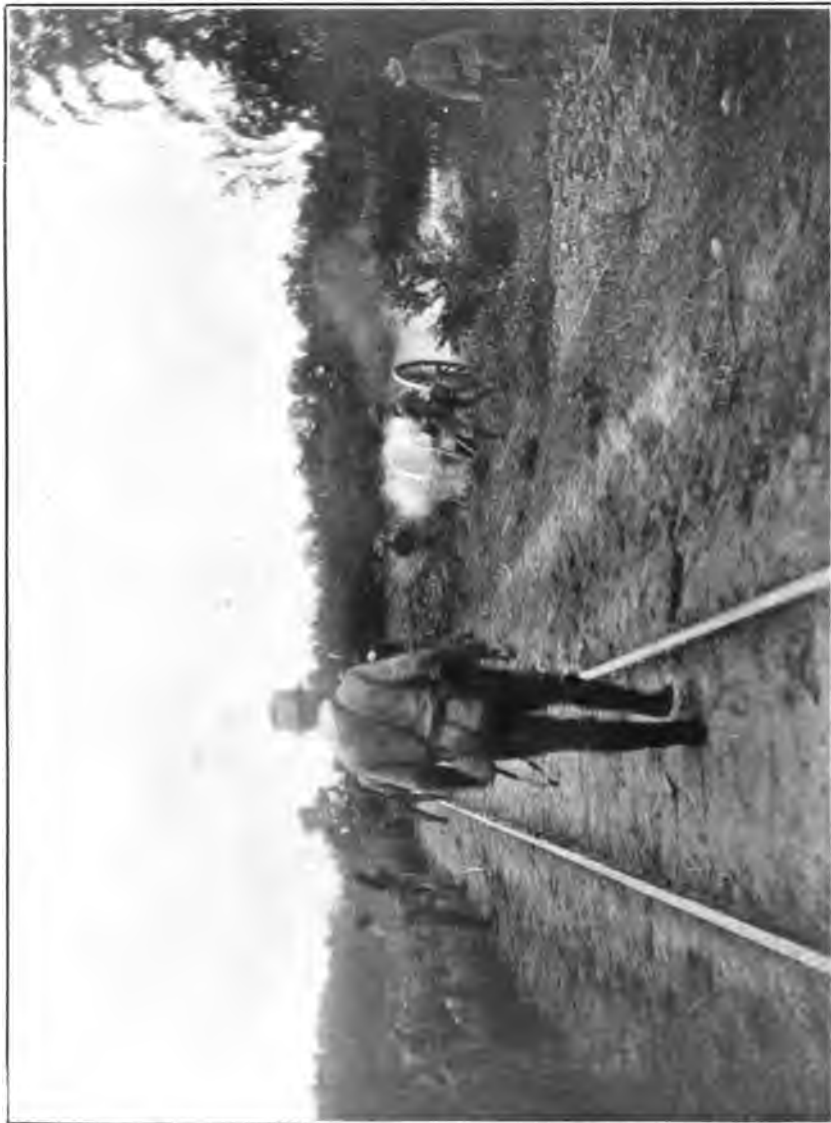
R. A. BROWN, *Major.*



ARMORED CAR, SAN FERNANDO DE PAMPANGA. AUGUST 2, 1899.



WRECK OF RAILROAD BRIDGE NEAR ANGELES, SHOWING THREE WRECKED ENGINES. AUGUST 18, 1899.



THIRD ARTILLERY SHELLING INSURGENTS TO PROTECT ENGINEERS WORKING TO RECOVER WRECKED ENGINES AT ANGELES.
AUGUST 18, 1899.



REPAIRING ROADBED OF RAILROAD BETWEEN SAN FERNANDO AND CALULUT. AUGUST 19, 1899.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 195

NOVEMBER 5, 1899.

General MACARTHUR:

Am now halting this side of stream west of Pandalaquin at 9.30, waiting for information from Major O'Brien. Am now scouting on the south flank and east of Pandalaquin in hopes of making connection with Major O'Brien at his farthest point east from Pandalaquin. Indications are that there is no heavy force between this point and Magalang.

SMITH, *Colonel.*

[Fourth message.]

IN SIGHT OF PANDALAUQUIN—9.30 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION:

Colonel Smith has taken 12 carts and about 30 carabao here. Owners had originally left Angeles and have been staying at barrios toward Angeles from Pandalaquin. Natives say only 300 insurgents retired toward Magalang. Not thought by them to be more than 300 in Magalang. Colonel Smith waits still for O'Brien; no news yet. Road under water in places, but wagon passed easily.

W. H. JOHNSTON.

10.15.

Sent by orderly, as wires will not work satisfactorily.

JOHNSTON.

Received 11.30 a. m.

TALAVERA, *November 5, 1899—9 a. m.*

Captain ALVORD, ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,

Angeles:

Arrived here at 8.45 a. m. Have been much delayed by bad roads and by constant contact with enemy since leaving San Pedro and commencing. Insurgent loss, 30 killed, and wounded unknown; American loss, 2 very slightly wounded; 19 rifles captured. Anticipate further fighting with enemy at crossing of both rivers.

L. M. O'BRIEN,

Major, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding.

Received 10.40 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

All is perfectly quiet here. The enemy are on the alert and the only ones in view are those on posts. One man up a tree.

R. A. BROWN.

COLUMN, *November 5, 1899—8.45.*

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION:

Found barricades from San Pedro to San Jose. Encountered a battalion at San Jose, heavily intrenched. Scouts and dismounted troop charged and drove them out, killing 15 and wounding a large number, and capturing some rifles. Encountered enemy again between San Jose and Coloma, killing 15 more. Out of the 30 killed the scouts have killed 15. We have but one casualty so far; slight. I think we will get through all right. There were three lines of trenches at San Jose; surprised them at breakfast; ground ———; can't use cavalry mounted, so far.

SLAVENS, *Lieutenant*

No. 36.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,

Near junction Magalang-Mabalacat Roads, November 9, 1899—10.45 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,

Mabalacat:

Shall send my transportation with regimental commissary into Malabacat to-morrow morning for at least ten days' rations. If I am not to have that many, please have

196 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

the general designate how many days' rations I am to keep on hand. Have disposed my troops as I explained to the general, and my headquarters are near the junction of the Magalang-Mabalacat roads, 200 yards west of junction. Shall begin this afternoon scouting toward the north. When may I expect the Signal Corps wire to reach me here?

SMITH, *Colonel.*

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,
Magalang-Mabalacat Roads, November 10, 1899—8.50 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION:

I sent an officer and 50 men to Magalang at 9.30 to relieve the Thirty-second escort at that place, and will bring the wagon and signal party to my headquarters and forward them from here to Mabalacat with proper escort. I am drawing rations for my command to include the 17th of November, and expect to have them here to-night. I will be in myself to see the general about 1 o'clock, with full report of my scouting parties and reconnoissance made this morning. My operation this morning, the firing of which you have probably heard, I consider of great importance, in view of the signal party coming from Angeles to Magalang, as I am satisfied that I intercepted a force of the insurgents returning to Magalang from the north.

J. H. SMITH,
Colonel Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding.

CAPAS, November 11, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION:

I left Tinuban with my command at 5.30 this a. m. At 6.15 I was attacked just north of Masapinit by what I suppose to be a battalion of the enemy. This engagement delayed me twenty minutes. At 7 o'clock I was attacked again, which delayed me twenty minutes. At 7.35 fire was again opened on my column, when I opened with artillery. In these attacks the insurgents were in intrenchments, from which I had to drive them. From that time on until we reached Santa Rita the advance guard and cavalry kept the enemy from our front; but from that time on the armed resistance was very slight. I reached Concepcion at 9.15, at which place I used the cavalry to scout in different directions and to locate the road leading from there to Capas. The column moved at 10.30 and moved along until we struck the first big river, which was hardly fordable for the artillery, and the road from there on was in such bad condition that I found it necessary to push on with the cavalry and one battalion in order to intercept the insurgents coming from the south. I reached here at 12.30 p. m., and obtained information from three Spanish prisoners that the main body of the insurgents passed north of this place yesterday, the 10th, estimated to be about 800, with two locomotives and many cars. In a few minutes after reaching here we discovered about two to three hundred insurgents coming up the railroad track from the south, waving a flag of truce. I made my dispositions to receive them warmly, when I heard three volleys from the cavalry, who were to the right and south of the railroad crossing. They dispersed quickly, going toward the east. I got word to a battalion that was in a position to intercept them and a few of them were killed, but they scattered like birds and we saw or heard nothing more of them. I have made many marches in my life, and I think this one of the most difficult I ever encountered. Captain Roach, with his battalion, consisting of companies I, K, L, M, Seventeenth Infantry, had all the fighting, and he and his officers are entitled to great praise for this work, which was so arduous that I substituted Captain Brush's battalion, Seventeenth Infantry, at Concepcion, and left Roach to take care of the artillery and repair roads. Major O'Brien, with his battalion, took care of the train and rear guard. Troops K and E, Fourth Cavalry, under command of Lieutenant Hawkins, rendered valuable assistance on the firing line and in scouting roads leading from the main route. The engineers under Lieutenant Ferguson were invaluable. The platoon of Battery F, First Artillery, performed the duty they were called upon in fine form. I found within three-fourths of a mile of the railroad crossing an impassable stream which will require bridging to get my artillery and train across it, and have left two companies of Captain Roach's battalion to guard the artillery about a mile east of this barrier. Major O'Brien, with his battalion, is about a mile this side of Concepcion with the train, leaving me with only 6 companies of the Seventeenth Infantry at this place. Colonel Robe and my staff officers aided me very materially

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 197

by their energy in this difficult march. My casualties are 2 dead and 1 wounded. From the best information obtainable at present we killed 18 of the Filipinos. We have 1 of them wounded and 10 guns.

J. H. SMITH,
Colonel Seventeenth Infantry.

No. 37.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,
Magalang, Malabacat, and Roads, November 10, 1899.
ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Malabacat.

SIR: Captain Chynoweth, with companies A and C, Seventeenth Infantry, reconnoitered village of Masapinit, leaving camp at 6 a. m. An outpost of enemy discovered yesterday afternoon was surprised by advance party this morning and 4 men captured, with guns. Captain Chynoweth conducted operations very skillfully; flanked village with one company from south and drove enemy, after action of an hour, across open field under cross fire from other company. Counted 29 killed Filipinos; captured 4 prisoners and 8 Remingtons. Enemy completely routed; retreated north. Operation very successful, and great praise due Captain Chynoweth and officers under him—Lieutenants W. D. Davis, Van Horn, and Bradford. Our loss, 3 men wounded—Privates John E. Miller, Company A, chest and left abdomen, severe; Ernest W. Rhodes, Company C, abdomen, severe; Dell Cudney, Company C, lower third right thigh, fracture, severe.

SMITH, *Colonel.*

No. 38.

(Report of Col. J. H. Smith, Seventeenth Infantry, of operations from November 1 to 30, 1899. See page 585, part 4 of Annual Report of Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army.)

No. 38A.

(Report of Capt. Daniel H. Brush, Seventeenth Infantry. See page 596, part 4 of Annual Report of Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army.)

No. 38B.

(Report of Maj. L. M. O'Brien, Seventeenth Infantry. See page 597, part 4 of Annual Report of Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army.)

No. 38C.

(Report of Capt. Edward Chynoweth, Seventeenth Infantry. See page 598, part 4 of Annual Report of Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army.)

No. 38D.

(Report of Lieut. Alston Hamilton, First Artillery. See page 599, part 4 of Annual Report of Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army.)

198 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 39.

BAYAMBANG, *December 17, 1899.*

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: In compliance with instructions from the division commander, I sent Lieut. L. N. Bushfield, commanding Company B, Seventeenth Infantry, with Lieutenant Thomas, Seventeenth Infantry, temporarily attached, 79 enlisted men, a native guide, and native interpreter to secure a position to the north and east of Cabaruan. The command left Bayambang at 4.30 p. m., December 16, marched 24 miles during the night, and reached the position indicated at about 3 a. m. I also sent Captain Wren and First Lieutenant Humphrey, jr., Seventeenth Infantry, with 58 men of Company E, stationed at Malasiqui, to a position south and east of Cabaruan. This command left Malasiqui at 10 p. m. of the 16th instant and reached the position indicated at about 3 a. m. I had instructed both Captain Wren and Lieutenant Bushfield to make connection with each other by scouting parties from the right and left flank, with orders to attack a band of robbers that from information was supposed to be there. The attack was made at 5.10 a. m. by Lieutenant Bushfield, who gave the signal with bugle signal and sound of firing. Captain Wren and Lieutenant Humphrey attacked simultaneously. Three of the robbers were killed and several wounded, 13 guns were captured, and the position is now held and about 30 more guns will be surrendered by morning. The only casualty on our side was Lieutenant Bushfield, slightly wounded in right arm above elbow. The officers engaged all performed their duties gallantly and deserve great credit for the carrying out of the details of my plans, and I respectfully recommend Lieutenant Bushfield for the brevet of captain for his gallantry in this action. Several of the enemy were captured with guns in their hands. My adjutant, Captain Reichmann, performed very arduous and valuable service in carrying my orders and instructions under circumstances that demanded great physical endurance, as he had to go on foot the majority of the way, and should be recommended by the division commander for the brevet of major.

I left here this morning at 5.40, to be in the neighborhood to fully superintend this combined movement, which it was necessary to make without Captain Wren knowing anything about the road Lieutenant Bushfield was compelled to take in order to secure his position without the enemy being able to know anything of the attack. This town of Cabaruan lies a little north of east of Malasiqui and the movement was undertaken on account of the numerous murders and robberies that had been committed in the neighborhood and at Malasiqui, and I had received information that on the 17th of December a conclave would be held by a secret society under the guise of religion, and I found the crowd of families assembled in great numbers, which I judge to be about 10,000. This operation has taught the robbers a lesson that they will not soon forget, and with the two companies the division commander has ordered stationed, they will probably put a stop to the murders and robberies until a civil government can be organized strong enough to take care of themselves. I ordered the families to go to their homes and will see that these orders are obeyed.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

J. H. SMITH,
Colonel Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 40.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BATTALION, TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY,
San Fernando, September 1, 1899.

THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: In obedience to the verbal orders of the major-general commanding the division the Third Battalion, Twenty-second Infantry, was reported to the brigade commander, Second Brigade, for temporary duty therewith.

The battalion was officered as follows: Maj. John A. Baldwin, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding; Second Lieut. Charles N. Murphy, Twenty-second Infantry, adjutant; First Lieut. E. H. Hartnett, U. S. A., surgeon; First Lieut. Wilson Chase, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding Company B; First Lieut. W. H. Wassell, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding Company H; First Lieut. Orrin R. Wolfe, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding Company L; Second Lieut. James Justice, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding Company C; Second Lieut. F. B. Kerr, Twenty-second Infantry, with Company B; and consisted of Companies B, C, H, and L, 283 enlisted men, detachment of 3 Hospital Corps, and 8 Chino litter bearers.

The battalion was fully armed, and equipped with one day's rations, 200 rounds of ammunition, a poncho, and a shelter-tent half carried on the person of each soldier.

At 3.30 a. m. August 9, 1899, the battalion moved from its temporary quarters at San Fernando to its assigned position for attack on the enemy. Proceeding north on the Dolores street road about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to its intersection with the Mexico road at the stone church, the battalion passed a short distance beyond the barricade on Dolores road, and thence turning to the right, in the impenetrable darkness of early morn, enhanced by atmospheric conditions, began its deployment for battle. Incessant torrential rains had saturated the ground and made it a veritable swamp. Immediately in rear of the line of deployment was a swollen stream, into which from the section of ground where the deployment was made, equally swollen, small tributaries were discharging their waters.

A mesh of tangled rank grass, a growth of tropical trees, a swamp of mud and water, from knee to waist deep, and the small tributaries in which the men floundered in the darkness impeded the deployment and called for more than ordinary exertion and perseverance.

The officers worked silently, exercising excellent control over the men, and not disclosing by the slightest noise or confusion our presence to the enemy. Thus, through the officers' zealous and energetic response to orders and the eagerness of the men to do their duty, the battalion was in its assigned position, ready for battle, fully twenty minutes before the appointed hour of 5 a. m.

At the signal firing from the armored car at 5 a. m. the artillery on the Dolores road and on my right shelled the enemy's intrenchments and a sugar mill 800 yards distant and in my immediate front. The artillery fire was rapid and well sustained and some little time elapsed before the enemy realized his position and recovered from his complete surprise.

During the greater part of the artillery fire, the artillery action being now general along the whole line of the division, my battalion remained inactive under a stiff rifle fire from the enemy, waiting for the designated time fixed for its advance.

The order to advance met quick and eager response. A sugar-cane field intervened between my position and the enemy's intrenchments.

Traversing a short open space and just before entering the sugar-cane field I ordered the battalion to begin action. The companies promptly poured in a terrific fire against the enemy's known position, 800 yards distant. My line, after perhaps ten minutes' firing, advanced into the labyrinth of sugar-cane fields over head high and the swamps of mud and water ankle and over deep. All the men's physical resources were taxed to the utmost.

During the advance the line was halted on a small ridge in the cane field and again volleyed the enemy, whose fire as the advance continued became ragged and finally ceased.

Emerging from the sugar-cane fields, a quick advance of about a hundred yards across an open space brought the battalion line to the enemy's hurriedly deserted intrenchments.

My casualties were 2 enlisted men wounded.

In the enemy's intrenchments were found some dead and wounded insurgents and other unmistakable evidences that the punishment inflicted had been most severe.

There was more than an abundance of contributory evidence that the attack had been unexpected and was a complete surprise. In some cases the insurgent officers had not had time to carry away with them their scanty dual wardrobes of amigo and insurgent clothes.

While my battalion was standing in the enemy's intrenchments the Seventeenth Infantry, or that part of it about 300 yards to my rear and 100 yards to my right, was still advancing, volleying the extension of the intrenchments to my right, and in that direction and in their immediate front. From this point to Calulut the line deployed passed through, for about 6 miles distance, an almost uninterrupted stretch of sugar-cane fields, mud, and water, in which the men sank over ankle deep. The ascending sun and the exclusion of air in the most of these continuous fields of tall and dense sugar cane made the heat more than intense.

Thirteen men of my battalion were prostrated by the heat, two seriously, and when Calulut was reached about 40 men were absent, exhausted from the more than ordinary exertion. During the march, after leaving a large sugar-cane field, the battalion came to an open rice paddy of mud and water a few hundred yards in front of a small cluster of nipa houses. The Fifty-first Iowa Volunteers were immediately in my front.

In advance through cane fields it was impossible to see more than a few feet distance, and thus mixing of men of different companies could not be prevented by the officers. While here re-forming the line and moving it by the flank to its position,

the Seventeenth Infantry being on my extreme right, the Fifty-first Iowa advanced into the thicket surrounding the cluster of houses and began a fusillade of firing. I immediately moved two companies at a run across a deep stream to the right and ordered them to move forward and protect the flank of the Fifty-first Iowa. The other companies of the battalion moved promptly to their proper positions.

A bamboo thicket screened the Iowas from view. Each individual soldier of the Fifty-first Iowa that came under my observation had his usual interval, unknown to any system of authorized tactics, and then soon the two companies of my battalion came under fire of part of that regiment, necessitating a halt. No fire was felt from the enemy.

After advancing about half a mile rapid fire was begun by the Fifty-first Iowa on my left. Lieutenant Wassell, of Company H, Twenty-second Infantry, charged with maintaining contact with that regiment, moved promptly in the direction of the fire, but it had practically ceased when we reached a point about 50 yards distant. Lieutenant Wassell's company was not within my view, being screened by a foliage of bamboo. I had taken a position near the center of my line during this part of the advance. Hearing the fire, I immediately ordered Lieutenant Justice, with Company C, Twenty-second Infantry, to execute a flank movement through the bamboo thicket and move forward to the assistance of the troops engaged, which he promptly did at the double time, but firing had practically ceased when we reached the vicinity of the firing. No firing was done at this time by the remaining companies, as no enemy was felt in my front.

During a halt for a prolonged rest in a ditch in a sugar-cane field, and while the men were lying down, the enemy, from houses about 800 yards distant in the barrio of Calulut, volleyed my battalion. The men promptly at command sprang to their feet and returned the fire.

I do not hesitate to say that, owing to the prevailing condition due to the season of the year the advance movement from the time it began against the enemy till the men stood on their bivouac of a partially sunken road of mud and water, no troops of any army ever made a more difficult march.

During the entire advance I did not hear an officer or a soldier utter a murmur of complaint. In truth, the regular soldier deserves every word of praise that can be bestowed on him. During the engagement and skirmish afterwards the fire discipline maintained was most excellent.

The men gave evidence of their excellent training. Remained in camp at Calulut August 10, 1899. At 7 a. m., August 11, 1899, the battalion, in compliance with the verbal orders of the division commander, was relieved from temporary duty with the Second Brigade, and with the Ninth Infantry proceeded in an easterly direction from the barrio of Calulut across country. About noon the command was joined on the march by Captain Andrews's Light Battery of Artillery, and also two machine guns, the objective point being the capture of the town of Santa Rita, under the personal direction of the major-general commanding. The enemy having evacuated the town, no action occurred.

Remained in Santa Rita August 11 until August 15. At 6 a. m., August 15, the battalion, accompanied by a battalion of the Ninth Infantry, proceeded, by marching via the town of Bacolor, to the city of San Fernando, where the battalion of the Twenty-second Infantry resumed duties as provost guard of the division. Entire distance marched, about 22 miles. It is a pleasure to record that all the officers were prompt to obey, zealous to execute every order, and that they skillfully and courageously handled their companies in action. They all discharged the fullest measure of duty. Second Lieut. Charles N. Murphy, adjutant, rendered more than valuable services. I bespeak for all the officers the most favorable commendation.

Very respectfully,

JNO. A. BALDWIN,
Major, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Battalion.

No. 40A.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 2, 1899.*

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of Company B, Twenty-second Infantry, from August 9 to 31, 1899:

August 9 the company moved forward from San Fernando, P. I., in line of battle as a part of the Third Battalion, Twenty-second Infantry, against the enemy's



NATIVES BRINGING HOUSEHOLD POSSESSIONS INSIDE AMERICAN LINES, SANTA RITA, PAMPANGA. AUGUST 11, 1899.



OUTPOST, SAN FERNANDO, BACOLOR ROAD. AUGUST 12, 1899.



INSURGENT TRENCHES, BACOLOR ROAD, NEAR SAN FERNANDO. AUGUST 12, 1899.



SUPPLY TRAIN, BACOLOR ROAD, NEAR SANTA RITA. AUGUST 12, 1899.



STREET IN BACOLOR, SHOWING CONDITION OF MILITARY STONE ROADS DURING RAINY SEASON. AUGUST 12, 1899



CHURCH AT BACOLOR. AUGUST 12, 1899.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 201

position, participating in the general engagement and assisting in driving the enemy from his position. After marching about 6 miles the town of Calulut, P. I., was reached, and the company remained in bivouac until August 12, when it, as part of the Third Battalion, marched to Santa Rita, P. I., distance 9 miles. It remained here until August 15, when it returned to San Fernando, P. I., distance 7 miles, and resumed its duties with the battalion as provost guard of the town.

Very respectfully,

JAMES JUSTICE,
Second Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Company B.

No. 40B.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 3, 1899.*

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of Company C, Twenty-second Infantry, from August 9 to 31, 1899:

August 9 the company, as part of the Third Battalion, Twenty-second Infantry, took position in center of brigade operating on the right of the railroad track. The advance began at 4.30 a. m., under a heavy fire from the enemy's trenches, but when company reached their position they had retreated. The advance continued, with firing at intervals, the advance being made through flooded rice fields and cane fields, until 3.30 p. m. the command reached the Calulut road, the men being in an exhausted condition. The command bivouacked here until August 11, when the company, as part of the Third Battalion, Twenty-second Infantry, marched to Santa Rita, P. I., passing through San Antonio, P. I., at 1 p. m. and arriving at Santa Rita at 4 p. m. The battalion remained here until August 15, when it returned to San Fernando, P. I., and resumed its duties as provost guard.

Distances marched: On August 9, 10 miles; on August 11, 9 miles; on August 15, 7½ miles.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES JUSTICE,
*Second Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry,
Commanding Company C, August 9 to 27.*

No. 40C.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 3, 1899.*

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of Company L, Twenty-second Infantry:

Company left San Fernando at 3 a. m. August 9, 1899, deploying on the outskirts of town and acting as reserve, advancing under a constant fire through rice and cane fields, camping for the night at Barrio de Calulut August 10, 1899; remained at Calulut August 11; left Calulut, marching to Santa Rita, going into native houses and staying until August 15, 1899; left Santa Rita August 15, marching to San Fernando. Still doing patrol guard at San Fernando.

Very respectfully,

CHAS. N. MURPHY,
Second Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Company L.

No. 40D.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., *September 3, 1899.*

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY,

San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: In compliance with orders I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of Company H, Twenty-second Infantry, August 9 to 31, 1899:

August 9, 1899, the company in battalion, 86 men and 1 officer, each man carrying 200 rounds of ammunition, one day's travel rations, shelter half, and poncho, in addition to ordinary equipment, left San Fernando by the Dolores road and marched

north until within 1,000 yards of the insurgent trenches surrounding the town, reaching this position shortly before daylight. At about 5.30 a. m. the artillery, 1 gun of which was directly behind the company, opened on the trenches. The insurgents immediately replied, and for some minutes the company was under a severe fire, but as our position was concealed by the sugar cane around us, only 1 man (Private Jueisler) was wounded. As the insurgents' fire became hotter the company fired volleys—in all about 20—the aim being to sweep the ground in front of us.

At about 6 a. m. the advance was ordered. Company H was the left company of the battalion and was ordered to guide the right company of the Fifty-first Iowa, who were immediately on our left.

Our advance was most difficult; when not in cane fields we were in rice fields where the mud and water were knee-deep. The Iowas, our guide, marched over ground that was uniformly dry and cleared. It was only by urging the men to their utmost that we were able to keep anything like an alignment.

Passing the insurgent trenches and sugar mills lately used as a place of rendezvous, many signs of a hasty evacuation by the enemy were visible. Fires still burning, breakfasts partly eaten, articles of clothing abandoned, fresh pools of blood in many of the shacks, all showed that our controlled fire had been effective.

Much of the fatigue on this march was due to the fact that through cane and rice fields we were compelled to move as rapidly as our guides, who traveled on good ground. Shortly after passing the trenches the Iowas forged some 50 yards to the front, and in this position we received a sharp but short fire from a slight rise of ground to our left front. We were unable to return this fire on account of the Iowas screening position; the company was immediately double timed to the assistance of the volunteers; but they, finding no resistance after the first spirited fire, were moving rapidly to the front; it was fully fifteen minutes, during which the company marched to the most rapid gait possible under the circumstances, before we again gained our position on the right of the Iowas, and then only to find that the battalion of this regiment, on which we had been ordered to guide, had been separated from the remainder of the regiment.

At this stage we again became under a short fire, but owing to our ignorance in regard to the whereabouts of the remainder of the Fifty-first Iowa, we were unable to return the fire. The men were ordered to lie down and take all possible protection.

At noon we were halted, 11 men of the company, for the time, completely prostrated. After resting about two hours we marched to Calulut, established our posts, and bivouacked along the road.

August 10 we remained at Calulut. August 11 the company in battalion marched to San Arita. This town was entered without opposition.

August 12, 13, 14 we remained at Santa Rita.

August 15 we returned in battalion to San Fernando, where we were on provost duty during the remainder of the month.

The march of August 9 so exhausted the men of my company that, had we marched on the following day, fully 50 per cent of the men would have been unable to keep up. The exhaustion was such as to increase the percentage of men sick with diarrhea; the water and mud of the rice fields caused numerous cases of skin disease. From this and other marches in this climate I believe the leggins to be injurious. A tight, closely fitting, chafing, air-circulating preventive, contrary to all notions of dress as evolved by the natives of this climate, I believe it to be the main cause of the lower-leg skin diseases that have come under my notice.

WILLIAM H. WASSELL,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding Company H.

No. 41.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
San Isidro, Luzon, P. I., April 8, 1900.
ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following relating to the operations of the Twenty-second Infantry during March, 1900:

CHANGES OF STATION, ETC.

March 4.—First Lieut. W. H. Wassell, Twenty-second Infantry, left his post by permission, and later went to the United States on leave of absence.

March 7.—First Lieut. P. W. Davidson, battalion adjutant, Second Battalion, Twenty-second Infantry, took station at Mexico.

March 11.—Second Lieut. F. B. Kerr, Twenty-second Infantry, joined his company, B, at Mexico, from duty as commissary at San Fernando.

March 12.—Colonel French was sent to hospital in Manila, and has been absent sick since and including that date.

March 15.—First Lieutenant Curtis came to San Isidro from Arayat for duty with Company D, Twenty-second Infantry. The band left Arayat for temporary duty at San Isidro. Companies A and B left Santa Ana and Mexico for San Isidro, being relieved by companies of the Forty-first U. S. Volunteer Infantry. These companies reached San Isidro on the 16th of March. First Lieut. P. W. Davidson joined his battalion at Arayat. Second Lieut. James Justice, Twenty-second Infantry, started from Mexico to Arayat to join his company.

March 19.—Company B placed on duty as guard at military prison, San Isidro.

March 23.—Second Lieutenant Thorne, Twenty-second Infantry, left Arayat for duty at the military prison, San Isidro.

March 24.—First Lieut. O. R. Wolfe, Twenty-second Infantry, aid-de-camp to Brigadier-General Funston, was wounded in an engagement with a band of insurgents in the mountains near the head waters of the Rio Chico.

March 26.—Headquarters left Arayat for temporary station at San Isidro. The quartermaster and surgeon stayed at Arayat. Captain Kreps left Candaba to join the First Battalion at San Isidro as battalion commander.

March 27.—Captain Crittenden left San Luis for station at Candaba. At all stations frequent scouting parties have been sent out into the adjacent country. Escorts for wagons and trains are numerous. With the exceptions of the operations of March 18 and March 23, described further on, the more important operations were the following:

SANTA ANA.

March 1.—Second Lieut. Eli L. Admire, with 18 men from Company A and 15 men from Arayat, scouted for three days through Mount Arayat, particularly in the vicinity of Palanglang, the home of Alejandrino. The party was fired upon on nearing Palanglang, although the persons firing could not be located. One Krag-Jorgensen rifle and some insurgent uniforms were captured in the rear of Alejandrino's house. Nothing else was found. No sign of an enemy.

March 12.—Lieutenant Admire went again on the mountain, but found nothing. Returned on March 14, having been out three days. Nothing was found.

CANDABA.

March 29.—Company K, under First Lieut. J. R. R. Hannay, Twenty-second Infantry, covered the country for 10 miles south of Candaba on information that a band of mounted insurgents had been seen moving from Mexico. Nothing found; party returned next day.

SAN LUIS.

March 29.—Strong parties sent out to try to locate the mounted force mentioned above. Nothing found.

CABIAO.

March 16.—At night a party under Second Lieut. H. A. Ripley, Twenty-second Infantry, was sent out to try to locate and capture the men who had attacked and nearly killed Sergeant Ray, Company F, Twenty-second Infantry, near Cabiao on the day before. Some men were captured. One of them was identified by Sergeant Ray as one of his assailants. Two Remington rifles were captured.

SAN ANTONIO.

March 6, 8, 11.—Parties went out in search of Graciano Garcia, whose band was in the vicinity. The expedition of the 8th brought in 59 natives, 2 Remington rifles, 1 Remington carbine, 6 bolos, and some ammunition. All were found in a species of barracks in the barrio of Delagut. These expeditions were arranged by First Lieut. I. W. Leonard, Twenty-Second Infantry, and were made at night or the very early morning.

March 15.—Sergeant Ray, Company I, Twenty-second Infantry, was attacked by bolomen on his way from Cabiao to San Antonio and nearly murdered. Lieutenant Draper was sent immediately with a party to barrio of Buliran, where the sergeant was attacked. Seven suspects were brought in. One of them is awaiting trial for the offense.

March 17, 19, 21.—Parties were sent out to the neighboring towns.

March 25.—Lieutenant Leonard, with a party, was sent into the section of the country between the rivers Rio Grande and Rio Chico, and got 8 members of a band that has been robbing bancas on the Rio Grande. One Lucas, reported to be chief of the band, was not found.

March 27 and 28.—Parties were sent out in search of Garcia and Lucas, but were not successful in their search. A telegraph line was constructed from San Isidro to San Antonio, under the direction of Lieutenant Draper.

These scouting parties, by being sent out frequently, have had a beneficial effect in keeping bodies of ladrones from assembling. Such bands of marauders will be gradually broken up, and are now less active than they were a short time ago.

SAN ISIDRO.

Many expeditions were sent out into neighboring barrios and towns to break up bands of ladrones and insurgents.

March 18.—Company D, under command of Lieut. L. A. Curtis, went on an expedition to the north and east, being, part of the time, under command of Major Wheeler, Thirty-fourth U. S. Volunteer Infantry. The company returned on March 26. Distance marched about 150 miles.

On information that a body of insurgents was located at Canayan Buntung, in the northern part of the Pinac de Candaba, a combination movement was ordered by regimental commander, by sending strong parties from Candaba, Arayat, and San Isidro and a smaller one from Cabiao. These parties, moving on the barrio mentioned above, were cautioned about the absolute necessity of care to prevent possible danger and accident in opening fire on our own troops. The movement was made early in the morning, and although no enemy was found, resulted in covering the section of the country as effectually as the characteristics of the country would permit. The growth of marsh cane or reed was dense, and more often than not impenetrable. The trail over which it was necessary to move frequently ceased to exist after a mile or so, and necessitated an attempt at another trail. The heat was great. The duty was well performed by both the officers and men.

Capt. R. W. Dowdy was in command of the party from Arayat; Capt. J. F. Kreps, of the party from Candaba; Capt. G. J. Godfrey, of the party from San Isidro; First Lieut. P. W. Davidson, of the party from Cabiao. All troops were back in their stations at night.

March 23.—On information that a band of ladrones was robbing bancas near the mouth of the Rio Chico, a general movement was ordered by the regimental commander to this section of the country. A party from Cabiao was to hold the banks of the Rio Grande opposite the mouth of the Rio Chico, a party from Arayat was to hold the fords of the Chico, from near its mouth to 2 miles up the stream, while parties from San Antonio and San Isidro were to cover the country lying in the angle formed by the two rivers. The last party moved at 3 a. m., the others were in position by daylight.

This movement was under the personal direction of the regimental commander, who went to San Antonio. The enemy was encountered. The country is covered with a dense growth which affords a secure protection for any band of ladrones lurking in its shelter and familiar with its trails.

First Lieutenant Dalton was in command of the party from Arayat; First Lieutenant Stone, of the party from Cabiao; First Lieutenant Leonard, of the party from San Antonio; First Lieutenant Huguet, of the party from San Isidro.

On the following day Lieutenants Stone and Huguet went over a part of the ground again, but found nothing.

On March 25 a search of part of the same ground resulted in the capture of men reported in operations in vicinity of San Antonio.

The civil affairs in the different towns are assuming a more favorable aspect as the town governments and military administration become better appreciated. There is everywhere evidence of trade and feeling of quiet that could not exist if the people were on the verge of an outbreak.

Very respectfully,

JOHN A. BALDWIN,
Major, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

No. 42.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
September 3, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: On Saturday, the 2d, I visited the troops of the brigade at Guagua and Santa Rita and acquainted myself with the topographical features of the country. To-day I visited Angeles and made a thorough inspection of the outposts and acquainted myself with the topographical features of the country in that vicinity.

I would like very much to be with the troops of the brigade which are nearest the enemy, and also to be near the troops of my command, and I respectfully request that I be permitted to move my headquarters to Angeles.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 43.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I., September 5, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that pursuant to the suggestion of the commanding general of this division, I will to-morrow remove the headquarters of the First Brigade to Santa Rita.

Very respectfully,

JOS. WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 44.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Santa Rita, September 12, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have now such knowledge of the situation around Porac that I feel certain an attack could be made with good results. If you do not think it best to go there and attack, it would be a very good plan for me to have not less than three troops of cavalry to use when the enemy attacks this place, which I think he will do again soon. In such an event, my idea would be to ride out rapidly with the cavalry toward Porac, and get in between them and that place so as to cut off the enemy's retreat, while the infantry moved upon them in front.

It is impossible for our infantry to move upon the Filipinos with sufficient rapidity to catch up to them.

Very respectfully,

JOS. WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 45.

SANTA RITA, P. I., *September 23, 1899.*

Capt. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

DEAR SIR: I inclose a little statement of occurrences up to and including the 16th, which may be of some interest.

Respectfully, etc.,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Santa Rita, September 16, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: On August 21 I reported in person at General Otis's headquarters for and requested assignment to duty. General Otis directed me to visit the localities where troops were stationed, and on the 29th I was directed to report to Major-General MacArthur at San Fernando. I proceeded to said place and reported for duty on the 31st, and the following day I was placed in command of the First Brigade of the Second Division, with instructions to establish my headquarters at San Fernando.

206 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

The brigade consisted of the Ninth Infantry, two companies of which were stationed at Guagua, eight companies at Santa Rita, and two companies at San Fernando, and the Twelfth Infantry, all of which was stationed at Angeles.

On September 2 I visited the city of Mexico, to the northeast of San Fernando. On September 3 I visited Guagua, Bacolor, and Santa Rita. The 4th I spent at Angeles examining the condition of matters in front of that place.

The Twelfth Infantry was the regiment of my command nearest to the enemy, and on September 5 I requested permission to establish my headquarters at Angeles.

Although General MacArthur objected to my establishing headquarters at Angeles, he gave me permission to establish them at Santa Rita. I did this on September 7. The nearest force of the enemy was at Porac, 6½ miles distant, and I immediately took measures to get what information I could regarding this force of insurgents.

On the afternoon of the 8th I learned that the people of Guagua and Santa Rita were making preparations or arranging their houses in apprehension of an attack by the insurgents. About that time I received the following:

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
San Fernando, September 8, 1899—11.17 a. m.

General WHEELER:

Colonel Bell and Captain Dodds have been informed that you would take charge of minor operations heretofore directed by Colonel Bell. They will report to you accordingly. They have been requested, however, to report directly to these headquarters all matters important for the information of the division commander to insure quick and decisive action. The commanding officers at Santa Rita, Guagua, and Bacolor [have established?] civil governments in their respective towns. The division commander is very anxious that this movement should continue and be as vigorously pushed as possible.

MARCH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

On the 8th I sent Lieutenant Cramer and Major Wise, of my staff, to Guagua, and late in the afternoon sent the following:

GENERAL WHEELER'S HEADQUARTERS,
Santa Rita, September 8, 1899—4.50 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,
San Fernando:

Insurgent force seen yesterday at San Roque, 3 miles from Guagua, on Florida road. Major Wise and Lieutenant Cramer just returned from Guagua and found citizens fearing insurgent attack. Captain Dodds telegraphs that an attack on this place also threatened. We are all prepared.

WHEELER, *Commanding.*

In reply I received the following:

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
San Fernando, September 8, 1899—5.10 p. m.

General WHEELER:

In case of emergency you can be supported from here with a squadron of 300 cavalry and 2 field guns, but the men can not be moved until actually required.

MARCH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

I also received the following:

HEADQUARTERS,
Guagua, September 8, 1899—5.10 p. m.

Colonel LISCUM:

Captain Dodds informs me that there is a report here that insurgents intend attacking Santa Rita and Guagua to-morrow morning.

COOLIDGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth Infantry.

At 9.10 p. m. I had telegraphed Colonel Coolidge as follows:

SANTA RITA, *September 8, 1899—9.10 p. m.*

COOLIDGE, *Commanding, Guagua:*

If enemy approaches, advise us promptly and will come to your assistance.

SMITH,
Adjutant-General First Brigade.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 207

Every preparation was made to meet an attack, and at 2.10 a. m. of the 9th the attack was made simultaneously upon this place, Santa Rita, on what is called west Porac road, and also from the Guagua road. At the same time an attack was made upon Guagua, which place is about 2 miles to the southeast of Santa Rita, and upon San Antonio, about the same distance to the northeast.

The attack on this place, Santa Rita, from the west Porac road, was a line of skirmishers, which extended out in the wet rice fields to the right and left of the road and seemed to be some 1,500 yards in length. This body of insurgents had with them 1 field piece, the fire from which was directed from the west Porac road. It was apparently a detachment on the right of this line, which was directing its fire upon the town from the Guagua road, the enemy's bullets reaching the center of the town.

The command was immediately placed under arms, the outposts visited and strengthened, and the fire of the enemy replied to.

I sent the following dispatch to division headquarters at San Fernando:

WHEELER'S HEADQUARTERS,
Santa Rita, September 9, 1899—2.27 a. m.

MARCH,

Adjutant-General Second Division, San Fernando:

Insurgents opened fire on this place at 2.10 from toward Porac and Guagua road. Quite a heavy fire now heard at Guagua.

WHEELER, Commanding.

At 2.35 a. m. I telegraphed to Col. Bell at Bacolor as follows:

HEADQUARTERS,
Santa Rita, September 9, 1899—2.35 a. m.

BELL, Bacolor:

Please be in readiness.

SMITH, Adjutant-General.

Being a little distance to the front at a little after 3 a. m., I received the following from Colonel Bell:

BACOLOR, September 9, 1899—2.45 a. m.

WHEELER:

Command is ready, and believe I can march up San Antonio-Porac road and hit those fellows a lick when they retreat toward Porac. Have I permission to go?

J. F. BELL.

To this I replied as follows:

SANTA RITA, September 9, 1899—3.25 a. m.

BELL, Bacolor:

General Wheeler says you may move out on San Antonio-Porac road. May find enemy near Dolores; firing now heard in that direction.

SMITH, Assistant Adjutant-General.

At 3.30 a. m. I sent the following dispatch to General MacArthur:

GENERAL WHEELER'S HEADQUARTERS,
Santa Rita, September 9, 1899—3.30 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,

San Fernando:

Still a little firing at intervals. I have directed Colonel Bell to move by San Antonio and try and get in enemy's rear. Most of the firing was done by insurgents.

WHEELER, Commanding.

Soon after 3.45 a. m. I received the following from Colonel Bell:

BELL'S HEADQUARTERS,
Bacolor, September 9, 1899—3.45 a. m.

SMITH:

Command was started for Porac road, via San Antonio, some minutes ago.

BELL.

I also received the following:

HEADQUARTERS,
Guagua, September 9, 1899—4.05 a. m.

SMITH:

All quiet. Insurgents repulsed. Can hold this place until further orders. No assistance required. No casualties.

COOLIDGE.

208 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

I dispatched the following to division headquarters:

WHEELER'S HEADQUARTERS,
Santa Rita, September 9, 1899—4.10 a. m.

MARCH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, San Fernando:

Everything quiet now. Coolidge reports all quiet at Guagua.

WHEELER, *Commanding.*

I also dispatched the following to division headquarters:

WHEELER'S HEADQUARTERS,
Santa Rita, September 9, 1899—4.25 a. m.

MARCH,
Adjutant-General, San Fernando:

Fire has reopened here. Not very heavy, however.

WHEELER, *Commanding.*

Also the following:

WHEELER'S HEADQUARTERS,
Santa Rita, September 9, 1899—5.10 a. m.

General MACARTHUR, *San Fernando:*

Now daylight. Enemy evidently retiring. I will move forward on Porac road with strong reconnoissance force.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

As soon as the men were ready I moved forward on the Porac road with 4 companies of the Ninth and a Hotchkiss gun.

I had directed the officer Colonel Bell left in charge at Bacolor to notify him that I was moving forward on the Porac road, in order to prevent the possibility of his mistaking us for the insurgents. I received from him the following reply:

HEADQUARTERS,
Bacolor, September 9, 1899—7.20 a. m.

General WHEELER, *Santa Rita:*

Have sent messenger to notify Colonel Bell in regard to the Ninth Battalion.

SMITH, *Lieutenant, Thirty-sixth Infantry.*

I delayed moving forward until daylight for two reasons: First, to have gone forward too early would have pressed the enemy back so fast that it would have been impossible for Colonel Bell to get in their rear. Second, the troops had been out since 2.10 a. m., and it was best for them to have coffee before starting.

After proceeding to a point 3 miles from the regiment's quarters I learned from the citizens that the enemy had retreated rapidly and had passed on before daylight, and having reached a point in the road which afforded shade for all the men, I made the first halt to give them rest.

It seems that the colonel had, in compliance with my instructions, marched forward on the Porac road, but finding that he could not overtake the insurgents, he directed his regiment to return to their station at San Antonio and Bacolor, and with some dozen or more mounted officers and men he crossed over from the road on which he was traveling to the road on which I was traveling. Colonel Bell captured 7 insurgents, 5 of them with rifles.

From prisoners and other sources we learned that the attacking force was substantially all the insurgent force stationed at Porac.

On my return I received the following telegrams:

HEADQUARTERS, GUAGUA,
September 9, 1899—9.35 a. m.

Adjutant-General SMITH:

Party, supposed to be about 60 insurgents, attacked Guagua at 2.30 a. m. from Barrios San Antonio; also party on west in direction of cemetery. Speedily repulsed without loss on our side. Nothing known of casualties to insurgents. *Laguna de Bay*, under Lieutenant Franklin, rendered efficient service.

COOLIDGE, *Lieutenant-Colonel.*

I also received the following from General MacArthur:

DIVISION HEADQUARTERS,
San Fernando, September 9, 1899—8.05 a. m.

General WHEELER:

Please send a brief report of action of last night and this morning, with attending circumstances, for information of division commander in making up his report to department headquarters. Has anything been heard from Bell?

MARCH, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

I replied to General MacArthur's dispatch as follows:

WHEELER'S HEADQUARTERS,
Santa Rita, P. I., September 9, 1899—10.05 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,
San Fernando:

Have just returned from front. At 2.10 this morning enemy attacked outpost on west Porac road with a line of skirmishers, reported as 1 mile in length. They had a field piece, from which they fired 4 shots. At same time pickets on Guagua road were fired on and troops at Guagua and San Antonio were also fired on. Our troops and gunboat replied to enemy's fire at Guagua. They soon retreated. Reported about 50 strong on west side of Guagua. Soon after firing commenced Colonel Bell asked by telegraph if he could attempt to get in enemy's rear, and I directed him so to do. The troops at this place were immediately placed under arms, and under the immediate direction of Colonel Liscum were advantageously placed. Colonel states that about 60 insurgents attacked San Antonio, but retreated rapidly. A portion of the enemy in our front commenced retiring about 3.30 and the remainder about daylight. I advanced about 6.30 on the west Porac road, 2 miles beyond our farthest outpost, with battalion Ninth Infantry and one Hotchkiss mountain gun. While resting, Colonel Bell came in with some dozen of mounted officers and reported having captured 2 insurgent officers and 5 soldiers, with 5 rifles and 2 swords. None of our men were hurt. We hear reports that 2 insurgents were wounded. When the firing commenced I telegraphed Colonel Coolidge that if he needed aid I would come to his assistance.

WHEELER, Commanding.

My headquarters are on the northern edge of the town and are only 100 feet from the large rice field through which a portion of the enemy approached. Many of the enemy's shots in this action were directed into the town of Santa Rita from this side and also from the west side, and after sending the dispatch to General MacArthur giving a report of the action I learned that a Filipino woman's arm had been badly shattered by a Remington rifle bullet fired by an insurgent, and her head had been slightly cut by a Mauser bullet. I also found that a Filipino boy had been slightly wounded in the body by one of the enemy's missiles. The woman was carefully attended by our surgeons, who performed a difficult operation on her arm. Without their care her arm would certainly have been lost, and with the chance that she would lose her life also. I personally examined the house in which the woman was at the time she was shot, and the evidence was positive that she was shot by insurgents.

I also learned that other Filipinos were wounded, but the wounds could not have been severe, as they were not officially reported to me.

I heard that statements have been made that the insurgents notified us when they proposed to attack. This is a mistake. We, however, sometimes learned of a proposed attack. For instance, the people who live in Porac, learning that the enemy there was preparing to attack Santa Rita and Guagua, hastened messengers to these places to warn their friends, so that they could take measures for safety. These people immediately commenced arranging for their families to sleep under the houses, some of which have thick rock basement walls, and others dug trenches under the houses. These protections were well advised, because the insurgents fire indiscriminately into the town.

I expect these night attacks to be repeated, and it will be very advisable to seize such opportunities to move upon the enemy the moment the attack is commenced, but as the Filipinos are barefooted and unincumbered they can far outstrip our infantry in speed. If I could have two or three troops of cavalry I would take them out by the easterly Porac road the moment an attack was made and start speedily toward Porac and get between the insurgents and Porac. Then by moving the infantry upon them by the west Porac road I should hope to obtain some good results.

On the morning of September 11 about 1 o'clock a small force appeared in front of the outposts on the two Porac roads. They fired a few shots and retired. On the 12th Lieutenant-Colonel Coolidge endeavored to overtake a force of insurgents at Lubao, a barrio about 3 miles southwest of Guagua, but was unable to do so. On the 15th Captain McGee with 18 men was attacked at San Antonio, a barrio 2½ miles west of Guagua, by a force of insurgents estimated to be more than 100 strong. None of McGee's force was hurt. At 2.30 a. m. on the 16th a force appeared on the west Porac road. They fired some scattering shots and finally volleys. The shots came from the west Porac road from a point to the west of that road and were directed into the town. I hastened to the outpost, but the enemy retreated. Our

210 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

outpost did not return the fire, as it was our hope that the insurgents would approach so near that we could engage them with effect.

No good purpose would have been attained by our moving upon the enemy when these attacks took place. The enemy were spread out in their skirmish line in the wet rice fields and would have fired upon our advancing troops and then retreated along the lines of bamboo, so that we could not have overtaken them; neither could we get near enough to see them. Our men would have been soaked with water without accomplishing any good result.

If I could have two or three troops of cavalry I could get behind these attacking forces and win decided success.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General.

No. 46.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., September 30, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: At 5.30 a. m. on September 28, pursuant to the instructions of the major-general commanding the division, I marched out of Santa Rita, on what is called the West Porac road, in command of the following troops, viz:

Two battalions of the Ninth Infantry, commanded, respectively, by Capt. Thomas S. McCaleb and Capt. Robert H. Anderson, both battalions numbering 17 officers and 638 men, the two battalions being under the command of Col. Emerson H. Liscum; one 3.2-inch gun and one Hotchkiss gun, under the command of Second Lieut. Conrad H. Lanza, and a detachment of engineers, under Second Lieut. Harley B. Ferguson, Corps of Engineers. The purpose in view was to attack and capture the enemy's fortified position at Porac.

At the same hour Col. J. Franklin Bell, with 400 men of the Thirty-Sixth Infantry, one 3.2-inch gun, and a detachment of engineers, advanced on what is known as the San Antonio-Porac road. He was accompanied by Major-General MacArthur. When near Porac I received the following:

ON SAN ANTONIO-PORAC ROAD, *September 28, 1899.*

General WHEELER:

This note will be delivered to you by an officer, who is ordered to return to this point at once. Please advance on Porac twenty minutes after he leaves you.

Very respectfully,

BENJ. ALVORD,
Captain, Twentieth Infantry, Aid, Assistant Adjutant-General.

At 8.22 a. m. I replied that I would attack at 8.42 a. m. My note was as follows:

BIG TREE CROSSROAD, *September 28, 1899—8.22 a. m.*

Major-General MACARTHUR:

Have received orders delivered by Lieutenant Ferguson, Thirty-Sixth Volunteer Infantry. Will advance on Porac in twenty minutes, as directed. This will be 8.42 a. m.

JOSEPH WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

The enemy's fortifications in front of Porac were plainly visible. They were deep and well-built earthworks, with building stone placed at close intervals along the crest to protect the heads of the occupants of the works. These stones were rectangular parallelopipedons, about 20 inches high and 12 inches wide.

For sometime the forces at Santa Rita had been the nearest large body of troops to Porac, and the insurgents had expected an attack from that place, consequently they had devoted much time and labor to strengthening the defenses of Porac which faced the Santa Rita road. Until the morning of the 28th they had had a modern Krupp gun on this road, but we received no fire from it, and I afterwards learned it was hastily moved to the rear before our attack was made. Between the place I occupied and the enemy's works was a large, open, and almost absolutely level field, which had been used for grazing and from which most of the grass had been eaten off. The only growth intervening was some bushes along the sides of the road, which ran straight to the earthworks. There was a tree on this road, in which the enemy had maintained a lookout.

The Third Battalion was formed in line on the left of the road and the Second Battalion on the right, each holding one company in reserve, and the two guns were placed in the road. As Colonel Bell was to advance on a road which gradually drew near to my road as it approached Porac, I gave special instructions to our troops on the right to watch for Colonel Bell's forces and prevent the possibility of a collision.

At 8.42 a. m. my entire force moved forward. The enemy opened fire when the line was about 900 yards distant from them. The fire was promptly returned by the infantry, which kept up a well-directed fire as they advanced. I ordered the artillery to also reply and directed that the guns be run to the front by hand, so as to keep abreast of the infantry, and to insure this I directed the detachment of engineers to assist in this movement. The enemy's fire was rapid, but so high that most of the shots passed over the heads of our soldiers and dropped a considerable distance in the rear.

When within about 50 yards of the enemy our soldiers ceased firing, and with a shout ran over the insurgents' works and down the hill, following the enemy across the river and into and through the town of Porac and for nearly a mile beyond the center of the city.

We captured about 10 prisoners and some arms. Our men kept up a fire on the retreating insurgents until they were beyond the range of our guns.

Lieutenant Lanza and his men were efficient and fired with good effect.

The names of those who were wounded in this column are: Corpl. Henry Morray, Company I, Ninth Infantry; Private Tom F. McCarthy, Company I, Ninth Infantry; Private William Horan, Company D, Ninth Infantry.

Colonel Bell directed the advance of his regiment so as to leave Porac to the left, and pursued a portion of the flying enemy toward Dolores. The surgeon in charge gave the following as the names of the wounded of the Thirty-sixth Regiment: Sergt. Joseph Bassford, Company E, Thirty-sixth Infantry; Corpl. Lewis J. Ingwerson, Company D, Thirty-sixth Infantry; Private Will Cooper, Company D, Thirty-sixth Infantry; Private Benton Urlson, Company L, Thirty-sixth Infantry.

The entire movement was planned by Major-General MacArthur and was carried out strictly in conformity with his directions.

A Spanish medical officer who was serving with the Filipinos deserted the next day and came to our lines. He reported that 31 Filipinos were wounded. At least 2 were killed, and it was reported that 2 others were killed, but of this I am not certain.

My best information is that the forces which defended the position directly in my front were two companies posted directly on the Santa Rita road, and one company to my left upon what is called the Florida Blanca road, and a company and a half which formed a second line in the town.

The fortifications of the enemy were very strong, and if properly defended would have been very difficult to carry.

The officers of the Ninth Infantry present were: Col. Emerson H. Liscum, commanding the regiment; Capt. C. R. Noyes, regimental adjutant.

Second Battalion.—Capt. R. H. Anderson, commanding; Second Lieut. G. W. Wallace, acting battalion adjutant; Company B, First Lieut. F. L. Munson; Company C, Second Lieut. W. H. Waldron; Company E, First Lieut. F. H. Schoeffel; Company I, Capt. F. L. Palmer; Second Lieut. F. R. Lang.

Third Battalion.—Capt. T. S. McCaleb, commanding; First Lieut. T. W. Connell, battalion adjutant; Company A, Second Lieut. Allen Smith, jr.; Company D, First Lieut. Joseph Frazier; Company H, First Lieut. E. R. Gibson; Company K, Capt. J. M. Sigworth; First Lieut. H. Hammond; Second Lieut. F. R. Brown.

First Lieut. E. W. Pinkham, assistant surgeon, U. S. A.; A. A. Surg. H. W. Eliot, U. S. A.

The officers of my staff present were: Maj. H. D. Wise, acting assistant adjutant-general; Maj. and Surg. C. M. Drake; First Lieut. Frank C. Bolles, Sixth Infantry, aide-de-camp; First Lieut. Robert B. Cramer, Thirty-fourth Infantry; Mr. C. R. Gould, volunteer aid; Mr. S. H. Garrett, secretary and acting aid.

All these officers were active and efficient both on the march and in action. My staff rode with the advance guard while on the march, and used all proper efforts to facilitate the march of the column, and were under fire from the commencement of the action.

Colonel Liscum, his adjutant, and the battalion commanders and their adjutants rode near the firing line as it advanced upon the enemy's works.

The absence of Capt. E. V. Smith, adjutant-general of the brigade, was regretted by me and a great disappointment to Captain Smith. Although he was quite sick in the hospital in Manila, he had arranged to be notified by telegraph of any movement. A dispatch was sent to him, but failed to reach him.

212 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Although the enemy offered but little resistance, the officers and men deserve credit for their steady advance on the insurgent works.

For weeks much had been said as to the strength of the position and the determination of the insurgents to defend and hold the place, and our officers and men had much reason to expect that the strongly built works would be well defended.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 47.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, October 6, 1899—7 o'clock a. m.

Capt. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I went out with the hundred men this morning, and they are arranged as follows: They extend 430 paces to the left of the railroad and about 170 paces to the right of the railroad.

One gun is placed about 200 paces to the left of the railroad and the other about 40 paces to the right of the railroad.

Everything is favorably positioned, and the men were at work on the bridge. No enemy was visible, and there was no firing. About 6 a. m. there were a few shots reported on General Bates's line, but I did not hear them myself, and the firing could not have been of any importance, as it was not reported by General Bates.

The line occupied by the hundred men runs across the railroad at the bridge.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 48.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, Luzon, P. I., October 12, 1899—7.36 a. m.

Capt. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: At about twenty minutes to 5 o'clock this morning quite a warm fire was opened on the post occupied by the Seventeenth Infantry about a thousand yards to the east of the railroad. This fire was continued more or less actively until daylight, after which a desultory fire was kept up. Our soldiers did not fire a single shot in return. The officer in charge, Lieutenant Hobbs, stated his instructions were not to return a fire unless the enemy advanced upon him. The enemy could be plainly seen from time to time, as they moved from one place to another. Some of the shots from this enemy were directed up the river and against the troops near the railroad bridge. These troops fired a few shots—the officer in charge telling me only about 8 up to the time I reached the place—and afterwards our troops at that place fired very few shots.

There was a light in the sugarhouse to the right of the railroad last night, and during the entire night a few desultory shots were fired from near the sugarhouse.

As soon as I reached the front and saw the situation I notified the commanders of the Ninth and Seventeenth not to let their men be disturbed. When I went to the front I left a staff officer at my quarters to transmit to me any orders which might have been received from you.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 49.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, Luzon, P. I., October 13, 1899—9 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: A little before 9 o'clock last night several shots were fired in front of the post of the Seventeenth Infantry to the right or east of the railroad. At 9.45 p. m. this firing increased, and I went to the front to investigate. At about 10 o'clock a red rocket was sent up from the enemy's post to the left of or the west of the bridge, and

about a mile back of the river, and firing which had ceased for a moment was reopened. A few shots came from the left or west of the railroad, and other and heavier shots from the enemy's post to the east of or on the right of the railroad, and also upon the Seventeenth Infantry outpost east of the railroad. The firing increased, and a red rocket or kite with red light was sent up from a position occupied by the enemy to the right or to the east of the railroad, all the firing at the time being from the enemy's post to our right and to the east of the railroad. The firing was returned by 50 men of the Twelfth Infantry who were in position along the river, their left flank resting on the river. This body of men fired about 250 shots, and they estimate that the enemy's fire was much greater than theirs. The 50 men of the Twelfth Infantry to the left of the road received comparatively few shots and fired possibly some 50 shots in return. A warm fire was directed on the post of the Seventeenth Infantry nearest the bridge, on the road to the right or east of the bridge. The soldiers returned this fire.

At 10 o'clock I telegraphed for the Ninth Infantry to turn out, but by 10.12 the enemy had ceased firing, and I telegraphed countermanding the order, directing them to remain in their quarters.

At 10.45 the enemy's fire was resumed, and I had the armored car pushed to the bridge with the intention of opening fire with a Gatling gun upon the point from which the main fire of the enemy seemed to come. Before the car reached the bridge the firing had ceased, and at 11.10 I had the armored car brought back. There were occasional shots, averaging 1 about every five or ten minutes. My reason for bringing the armored car back was that the men had no place to sleep. At midnight I arranged to have prompt information of any firing and then returned to my headquarters and remained until after sunrise, when I rode out to the bridge.

At 12.20 a yellow rocket was sent up to the right of the railroad track. Toward daylight the fire to the right of the railroad track was slightly increased, and after daylight their bullets hit the bridge.

At about 6.45 a. m. Lieutenant Hamilton fired 1 shot from a 3.2-inch gun in the direction of the enemy, and after that time very few shots were fired.

At a little after 7 o'clock the engineers and Chinese laborers were at work loading stone on a car with which to revet the filling in at the bridge. They have not been disturbed enough to stop work.

The officers on outpost are confident that the enemy used a machine gun, and I think that they are correct. They certainly fired something besides ordinary Remingtons and Mausers. The indications are very clear that there was some increase in force on the part of the enemy in addition to their usual outpost. A little before midnight there was a little firing from the outpost on the Porac road, but there were no shots from the enemy in that direction. At 8.45 a. m. the enemy commenced firing again but were silenced by 1 shot from a 3.2-inch gun.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 50.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, Luzon, P. I., October 14, 1899—7 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: At 11.30 last night some red lights appeared to the west of the railroad and two shots from the enemy's artillery were fired from that point. One of these shots appeared to be aimed about in the direction of the depot.

At 1.40 a. m. from 100 to 110 infantry small-arm shots were fired from a point west of the railroad and were directed at the hundred men forming our bridge guard.

At 3.30 a. m. 9 shots from the enemy's artillery were fired from a point about 30 degrees east of north directed at the hundred men forming the bridge guard, and fell in the field west of the railroad and in the sugar-cane field. No return was made by any of our troops.

At 5.30 a. m. Lieutenant Hamilton fired one shot from a 3.2-inch gun at the position of the enemy's gun, about 30 degrees east of north. The enemy made no reply.

At 6 o'clock the enemy fired a few scattering shots from small arms, and Lieutenant Hamilton fired one 3.2-inch shot at the sugarhouse at a point from which the enemy's fire of small arms came.

At about the same time the sergeant in charge of the gun a little to the west of the railroad fired two 3.2-inch shots in the same direction.

214 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Since my report yesterday morning Private Cleland, Company L, Ninth Infantry, was shot in the arm. He was with the guard of 25 men at the railroad, within 20 feet of the telegraph station. The shot was one of many from the enemy's post north of the telegraph station.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 51.

HQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 6, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: Pursuant to instructions of the commanding general, I went out in person at daylight this morning and placed the hundred men on guard at the bridge. Fifty men were placed on the right of the bridge and 50 to the left, each extending from 300 to 400 yards from the bridge along the bank of the river. Trenches were dug and breastworks erected at favorable points, so that these men were well protected. The 3.2 guns were placed in position on this line, one to the right and the other to the left of the railroad. Redoubts were erected for these guns so that the men were well protected. The enemy were frequently seen in the bamboo thickets on the other side of the river. At some places they were near the river and at other places 200 or 300 yards from it. They were often seen near a house opposite the right of our line, and also about a sugarhouse, which is a short distance to the east of the railroad and about 500 or 600 yards in front of our position. The river can hardly be said to be an obstruction, as at this season the water is but a few inches deep. The right of this line very nearly connects with the Seventeenth Infantry post of 50 men which is on the Mabalacat road, and which maintains a sentinel directly on the river bank. This outpost is connected on the right by another body of 30 men from the Seventeenth Infantry, about halfway between the Mabalacat and Magalang roads, and this outpost is connected on the right with an outpost of 40 men of the Seventeenth Infantry on the Magalang road, with sentries thrown out to the right of said outpost. In addition to this outpost of 100 men at the bridge, which I have described, the outposts of my brigade are as follows:

Twenty-five men are at the crossing of the railroad and the Mabalacat road; 8 men are stationed at post No. 2 on the road, which runs a little west of south, and about 250 yards southerly from No. 1; 8 men are stationed at post No. 3, 300 yards farther on on the same road; 16 men are stationed at post No. 4, about 300 yards farther on on the same road; 16 men are stationed at post No. 5, about 400 yards farther on on the same road. This post is about 100 yards from the cemetery. We have 8 men in the cemetery. Twenty-four men on the Porac road, with 8 men posted 300 or 400 yards to the right; 16 men on what is called the westerly Bacolor road about 500 yards from the last-described post on the Porac road, and sentinels are maintained between these two posts. This post is opposite the church and across the large field to the southwest of the church. There are also 8 men southeast of the town on the regular or easterly Bacolor road. We also have 24 men in readiness to reinforce the picket on the Porac road in case the enemy advances.

All these posts have good breastworks, so that they can make a strong defense.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

HQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, October 10, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: Before daylight on October 10 the enemy opened with a warm fire on the front near the railroad. I rode out, reaching the point of attack at daylight. The 3.2-inch guns had arrived, which together with the infantry of my brigade at that point opened a brisk fire upon the enemy until their fire was silenced and the insurgents dispersed. The working party arrived, and without further annoyance the men resumed their work on the abutment on the north side of the railroad bridge. At about 10 o'clock a body of men of the Ninth Infantry of this brigade were sent out in the field west of the railroad to prepare abutments for target practice. The enemy from the further side of the river opened upon them, and a warm fire was returned by our troops.

About 4 o'clock in the afternoon, by permission of General MacArthur, I took two 3.2-inch guns and shelled the enemy out of the position he occupied in the morning. Our men proceeded with their work without molestation, and completed their arrangements for target practice.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 11, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: At 3.40 a. m. October 11 fire was opened from the enemy's post just across the river to the east of the railroad and nearly north of the telegraph station, which is located at the crossing of the Mabalacat road and the railroad. I hastened to the outposts and found that the enemy's fire was principally directed against the posts of the Seventeenth Infantry, which was located on the Mabalacat road, but as the enemy shot high the bullets fell upon the railroad and in the fields to its right and left and extending with more or less continuity from the bridge to a point beyond the railroad telegraph station. The enemy at this time had a force at Magalang with detachments thrown forward toward both Angeles and Calulut.

We had an outpost on the Magalang road a little more than half a mile from the railroad, but we had no outposts to the right or south of that outpost, and an enemy by leaving this post could come into Angeles from the east by crossing through fields. The fire in front and that from the northeast slackened and soon almost ceased.

I hastened to the Magalang road, and on reaching the outpost in that road, found that no enemy had appeared in their front. I therefore returned to the front and while en route I heard a few scattering shots from our outpost on the Porac road.

I arrived at the telegraph station at 4.30 a. m., and almost at the same instant the enemy opened a very warm and rapid fire along our entire front to both the right and left of the railroad; also from the enemy's post on the Mabalacat road, and also from a point to our left. I rode to the bridge and remained there until 7 o'clock.

This fire of the enemy was returned by the 100 men stationed along the railroad by the bridge, and forming what is called the bridge guard; also by our two 3.2-inch guns; also by the 3-inch or 6-pound naval gun and the Gatling gun on the armored car, and also by the outposts of the Ninth Infantry, which are stationed between the cemetery and the railroad.

The enemy's artillery fire came from the east, and from a direction which indicated an effort on the part of the insurgents to enfilade our bridge guard of 100 men. They shot so high, however, that their shells passed over our heads and fell in the field to the southwest of the railroad. Capt. John M. Sigworth, who commanded the 100 men at the bridge, reported that these men fired 6,499 cartridges, and he also reported that his volume of fire was less than that of the enemy at this point. A number of cartridges failed to explode, and I directed Captain Sigworth to have them gathered up and sent to your headquarters. One hundred and eleven unexploded cartridges were picked up by the men. I picked up several in addition. The volume of the fire from the enemy was so strong that I ordered the Ninth Infantry to form at the place previously designated, viz, on the road from the cemetery to the telegraph station on the railroad. This was promptly done. Twice I directed Captain Sigworth to cease firing to see what effect it would have on the enemy, but it did not seem to lessen their fire. About 5 o'clock the fire of the enemy commenced extending to the left until it reached the Porac road, and some 50 shots were fired from a line of insurgent skirmishers formed across this road at right angles and about three or four hundred yards in front of our most advanced post on this road. To avoid a fire from our men at the cemetery this post was withdrawn to the field west of the cathedral, and the Gatling gun and our infantry at the cemetery opened warmly upon these insurgents, who promptly retired. This was just before daylight. I was at the bridge at this time and learned these details from the officers on duty with this outpost. The insurgents on the Porac road were the only force this side of the river, the others all being on the farther side.

At a little after 5 a. m. the enemy's fire slackened and soon became scattering, the shots coming from both the right and the left of the railroad. Some of the enemy's shots fell near the public square in the town, and one penetrated into the cathedral which is occupied as a hospital.

When the firing commenced I dictated the following telegrams:

NINTH INFANTRY RAILROAD OUTPOST—4.30 a. m., October 11.

Major-General MACARTHUR:

Am here at this outpost. Everything is going all right.

WHEELER.

216 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

4.37 A. M., OCTOBER 11.

Col. E. H. LISCUM:

Please form your regiment and move to position on outpost line.

By command Brigadier-General Wheeler:

SMITH, *Adjutant-General.*

4.39 A. M., OCTOBER 11.

Major-General MACARTHUR:

Have ordered out Ninth Infantry. All going well.

WHEELER.

After dictating these dispatches I rode to the bridge, leaving my adjutant-general, Captain Smith, to send them off.

The following was received:

OCTOBER 11.

General WHEELER:

How is the fight?

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant General.*

Captain Smith replied:

5.11 A. M., OCTOBER 11.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION:

All rather quiet. A little firing to the right and left of railroad.

SMITH, *Adjutant-General.*

At 5.55 I sent the following to the telegraph station:

5.55 A. M., OCTOBER 11.

Major-General MACARTHUR:

Firing has apparently ceased. All quiet.

WHEELER.

Fortunately our men were all well intrenched, and notwithstanding the free firing of the enemy, we had very few casualties.

The following is the list of noncommissioned officers and soldiers who received gunshot wounds: Private Axel Skogsberg, Company F, Ninth Infantry; Christopher E. Whitesides (private), Company F, Ninth Infantry; Private Frank Schork, Company L, Ninth Infantry; Corpl. John W. Lattimore, Company C, Ninth Infantry; Private John F. McGraw, Company L, Ninth Infantry; Corpl. William C. Rossellit, Company D, Seventeenth Infantry.

The last named was not a member of my brigade, but was on the line of my front when wounded. Two other men of the Ninth Infantry were each struck by a bullet, but neither were injured and their names were not reported.

In crossing the bridge after the firing ceased, I found that a bullet from one of our rifles had penetrated an upright wrought-iron plate three-eighths of an inch in thickness.

At 10 a. m. two companies of the Ninth Infantry were sent to the target practice field where they were fired upon the day before.

The enemy again opened a warm fire upon them from beyond the river, which was returned with both infantry and artillery. After some dozen shots by the artillery and a fusilade from the two companies of infantry, the enemy ceased firing, and during the rest of the morning our target practice was undisturbed.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 12, 1899—7 a. m.

Capt. BENJAMIN ALVORD,

Adjutant-General, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: At about twenty minutes to 5 o'clock this morning quite a warm fire was opened on the right of the bridge guard and on the post occupied by the Seventeenth Infantry to the east of the railroad and on the right of the bridge guard of 100 men. This fire was continued more or less actively until daylight, after which a desultory fire was kept up. The Seventeenth Infantry post did not return this fire. The officer in charge, Lieutenant Hobbs, stated his instructions were not to return a fire unless the enemy advanced upon him. The enemy could be plainly seen by the

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 217

Ninth Infantry bridge guard as they from time to time moved from one place to another. Some of the shots from this enemy were directed up the river and against the troops near the railroad bridge. These troops fired a few shots in return, the officer in charge telling me only about 8 up to the time I reached the place, and afterwards our troops at that place fired a few shots.

There was a light in the sugarhouse to the right of the railroad last night, and during the entire night a few desultory shots were fired from near the sugarhouse.

As soon as I reached the front and saw the situation I notified the commanders of the Ninth and Seventeenth regiments not to let their men be disturbed. When I left for the front I directed Capt. E. V. Smith of my staff to remain at my quarters to transmit to me any orders which might be received from you.

At 5 o'clock I sent the following to the division commander:

OCTOBER 12—5 A. M.

General MACARTHUR:

I am at railroad. Firing comes from enemy near bridge and to the right of the bridge near Seventeenth Infantry outpost. Most of firing by enemy.

WHEELER.

The firing soon ceased.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 13, 1899—9 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: A little before 9 o'clock last night several shots were fired in front of the post of the Seventeenth Infantry to the right or east of the railroad. At 9.45 p. m. this firing increased, and I went to the front to investigate. At about 10 o'clock a red rocket was sent up from the enemy's post to the left of or west of the bridge and about a mile back from the river, and firing, which had ceased for a moment, was reopened. A few shots came from the west or left of the railroad, and other and heavier shots from the enemy's post to the east or on the right of the railroad, and also upon the Seventeenth Infantry outpost east of the railroad. The firing increased, and a red rocket or kite with red lights was sent up by the enemy from a position occupied by them to the right or to the east of the railroad, most of the firing at that time being from the position of this enemy. The firing was retured by 50 men of the Twelfth Infantry who were in position along the river, their left flank resting on the railroad. This body of men fired about 250 shots, and they estimate that the enemy's fire was much greater than theirs. The 50 men of the Twelfth Infantry to the left of the road were at the time receiving comparatively a few shots and possibly fired some fifty shots in return. A warm fire was now being directed upon the post of the Seventeenth Infantry, nearest the bridge on the road to the right or east of the bridge. These soldiers returned this fire.

At 10 o'clock I telegraphed for the Ninth Infantry to turn out, but by 10.12 the firing from the enemy had ceased, and I telegraphed countermanding the order, directing them to remain in their quarters.

At 10.45 the enemy's fire was resumed, and I had the armored car pushed to the bridge with the intention of opening fire with a Gatling gun upon the point from which the main fire of the enemy seemed to come. Before the car reached the bridge the firing had ceased, and at 11.10 p. m. I ordered the armored car back about five or six hundred yards to the point where the men had their arrangements for sleeping. Occasional shots were fired by the enemy, probably one every five or ten minutes.

A little before midnight there was a little firing from outpost on the Porac road, but I could not find that there were any shots from the enemy in that direction.

At 12.20 a yellow rocket was sent up to the right of the railroad track. This was the enemy's signal to cease firing. Soon after midnight I arranged to have prompt information of any firing, and then returned to my headquarters. A very few shots were fired after this time. At 3.50 a. m. two insurgent guns were fired from their station to the left of the Mabalacat road.

Toward daylight the insurgent fire to the right was slightly increased, and after daylight their bullets hit the bridge. I returned to the front at the bridge, and at about 6.45 a. m. Lieutenant Hamilton fired one shot from a 3.2-inch gun in the direction of the enemy, and after that time very few insurgent shots were fired.

218 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Most of the enemy's fire during the night was from infantry, only about 11 shots being fired from their artillery.

The officers on outpost are confident that the enemy used a machine gun, and I think that they are correct. They certainly fired missiles different from ordinary Remington and Mauser bullets. The indications are very clear that there was an increase in force on the part of the enemy in addition to their usual outpost.

At a little after 7 o'clock the engineers and Chinese laborers went to work loading stone on a car with which to revet the filling in at the end of the bridge. They have not been disturbed enough to stop work.

I give below some telegrams sent during the night:

ANGELES, October 12.

General WHEELER:

Have you received any report about firing at the bridge this evening?

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General*.

When I went to the front a little before 9 o'clock I left my adjutant-general, Captain Smith, at my quarters to facilitate the transmission of orders. He replied to the above dispatch as follows:

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, Angeles, 12.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION:

General Wheeler is just leaving to investigate firing. A rocket has just been reported as seen to the left of bridge, about a mile back.

SMITH, *Assistant Adjutant-General*.

Upon reaching front I sent the following dispatch:

AT NINTH INFANTRY RAILROAD OUTPOST, October 12.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION:

No firing at present, but the Seventeenth outpost to the east of the railroad has been fired into by several volleys.

WHEELER, *Commanding*.

ANGELES, October 12.

General WHEELER:

Do you wish the troops ordered out?

SMITH, *Assistant Adjutant-General*.

AT BRIDGE, October 12—9.30 p. m.

General MACARTHUR:

Fire out here has increased, and skyrockets have come up a little to the left and right of railroad. All the enemy's fire to right.

WHEELER.

AT BRIDGE, October 12—10.10 p. m.

Colonel COOLIDGE, *Commanding Ninth Infantry*:

Firing has ceased. Your command need not come out here.

WHEELER.

AT BRIDGE, October 12—10.12 p. m.

General MACARTHUR, *Commanding*:

Firing has ceased. Have ordered troops not to come out.

WHEELER.

ANGELES, October 12—10.15 p. m.

Captain SMITH:

General Wheeler directs that Colonel Coolidge's command remain at quarters. Firing has ceased.

F. C. BOLLES, *Aid-de-camp*.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 219

OCTOBER 12—10.50 P. M.

General MACARTHUR:

I pushed the armored car to the bridge, but before it could operate the enemy ceased firing. Unless I hear from you to the contrary I will withdraw car.

WHEELER.

OCTOBER 12—11.05 P. M.

Colonel SMITH, *Twelfth Infantry*:

Everything quiet near the railroad.

WHEELER.

OCTOBER 12—11.10 P. M.

General MACARTHUR:

Have brought back armored car. There is an occasional shot about every fifteen minutes.

NINTH INFANTRY OUTPOST AT RAILROAD,
October 13—12.20 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

A yellow rocket just been seen on right of railroad track.

There was a discrepancy in the watches, which accounts for slight errors in the time marked upon the dispatches.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. A.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 14, 1899—7 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: At 11.30 last night some red lights appeared to the west of the railroad, and 2 shots from the enemy's artillery were fired from that point. One of these shots appeared to be aimed about in the direction of the depot.

At 1.40 a. m. from 100 to 110 infantry small-arm shots were fired from a point to the west of the railroad and were directed at the hundred men forming our bridge guard.

At 3.30 a. m. 9 shots from the enemy's artillery were fired from a point about 30 degrees east of north, directed at the hundred men forming the bridge guard, and fell in the field west of the railroad and in the sugar-cane field. No return was made by any of our troops.

At 5.30 a. m. Lieutenant Hamilton fired 1 shot from a 3.2-inch gun at the position of the enemy's gun, about 30 degrees east of north. The enemy made no reply.

At 6 o'clock the enemy fired a few scattering shots from small arms, and Lieutenant Hamilton fired one 3.2-inch shot at the sugarhouse and another to the left of the sugarhouse at a point from which the enemy's fire of small arms came.

At about the same time the sergeant in charge of the gun a little to the west of the railroad fired two 3.2-inch shots in the same direction.

Since my report yesterday morning Private Cleland, Company L, Ninth Infantry, was shot in the arm. He was with the guard of 25 men at the railroad, within 20 feet of the telegraph station.

The shot was one of many from the enemy's post about north of the telegraph station.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. A.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 15, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: This morning the enemy opened fire from a fieldpiece, which, together with small arms, was continued between 2 and 3 a. m. in front of the guard of 100 men

220 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

near the railroad bridge. At 4 a. m. firing was again opened from a light fieldpiece by the enemy, and at 6.30 a. m. the firing was again opened by the enemy from a rapid-fire gun, mostly directed toward the Seventeenth Infantry outpost, which joins the right of the bridge guard of 100 men. The insurgents fired scattering shots from the right and left of the railroad, mostly Remingtons, from time to time during the night, and at daylight they fired four volleys.

First Lieut. Moor N. Falls commanded the bridge guard of 100 men, and withheld his fire until daylight, when he responded.

With my sanction, our artillery, under Lieutenant Merrill, fired 3 shots, directed to the position to the right of the railroad, from which most of the enemy's artillery fire came.

It appeared to come from a gun 1,900 yards from the bridge and about 44 degrees east of north. About 40 shots were fired against the Seventeenth Infantry post from this gun. The Seventeenth Infantry were unable to return this fire with any effect, and they did not attempt to do so.

The enemy, located to the right and left of the bridge, continued the fire of both artillery and small arms. Occasionally during the day our artillery and small arms responded from time to time. There were no casualties on our side.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 52.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., October 16, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: At 2.30 this morning, October 16, the enemy opened a warm fire with small arms, which was principally directed against the bridge guard of 100 men, the enemy's fire coming from both the right and the left of the railroad, the enemy on the left or west of the railroad being very near the railroad, and those on the right or east of the railroad extending to about 400 yards from the railroad.

I reached the front at 2.40 a. m., at which time the enemy opened with artillery. They had one rapid-fire gun at a point about 45 degrees east of north from the south end of the bridge and about 1,800 yards distant from the bridge. They also had a 3-inch gun and also what appeared to be a rapid-fire gun a short distance to the left or west of the railroad. They also had another gun farther to the west. I took the bearing of the location of this gun yesterday from a point on the river about 400 yards west of the bridge, and from that point the gun was about 80 degrees west of north. This gun had evidently been moved nearer to our line, as its missiles reached points half a mile or more farther in than they did the previous night. This morning I took the bearing of the location of this gun on the parapet of our intrenchment of the Ninth Infantry outpost, which is located on the road from the cemetery to the telegraph station and about 475 yards southerly from the telegraph station. A shell cut a furrow through the crest of this intrenchment, and the direction of the furrow indicated that the gun was stationed 50 degrees north of west from this point.

At the same time that the artillery opened, 2.40 a. m., a warm fire was directed upon the Seventeenth Infantry outpost on the Mabalacat road, commanded by First Lieut. Frank J. Morrow, the firing being small arms, mostly Remingtons, and from a rapid-fire gun, the missiles from which were solid steel shot 1 inch in diameter and 2½ inches in length, with a thin brass jacket. Several of these went over the heads of the Seventeenth Infantry and were afterwards found in the field between their position and the town. The fire upon this post was repeated about 4 o'clock. Lieutenant Morrow was not able to return this fire to advantage, and he did not reply.

Lieut. L. B. Lawton, Ninth Infantry, who was in command of the 100 men at the bridge, did not reply to the enemy's fire until their artillery opened at 2.40 a. m., after which he returned the fire with vigor, directing his shots as far as possible to the flashes of the enemy.

At 2.45 a. m. I dispatched as follows:

OUTPOST ON RAILROAD, 2.45 a. m., 16th.

General MACARTHUR:

All of the artillery is from the enemy and most of the small arms.

WHEELER.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 221

The enemy in front of the bridge guard seemed to be in considerable force, and the sound of several trumpets could be heard to the left of the railroad, and the fire from this point seemed to remain unabated for nearly an hour. I ordered the armored car to the front, which opened fire very promptly, and at 3 a. m. I sent the following:

General MACARTHUR:

Please telegraph me correct time, so mine will correspond. I have ordered the armored car to the bridge. Is that correct?

WHEELER.

After dictating these dispatches I rode to the front.

At 3.20 I sent the following to Captain Alvord, adjutant-general of the division:

ALVORD:

3.20 A. M.

The enemy's fire comes from right and left of railroad and is extending to the left.

WHEELER.

The fire continued extending to our left until it was quite warm to the west and southwest of the cemetery, and soon was heard in front of the outpost on the Porac road.

When this movement of the enemy became apparent I sent my aid, Lieutenant Bolles, with an orderly, with instructions that in case the enemy was in force to notify me, and at the same time, in my name, to order Colonel Liscum to send one battalion of the Ninth Infantry to that point. The firing was quite heavy, but Capt. Robert K. Evans, commanding battalion, and Lieut. Frederick S. Wild, who was using the Gatling gun and 83 men in the cemetery with excellent effect, and Lieut. Alfred T. Smith, who commanded outpost on Porac road, assured Lieutenant Bolles that there was no need for reinforcements, and he so notified me. Lieutenant Smith reported that the enemy's line extended so far across the Porac road that the post to his left was able to fire upon them, and Lieutenant Wild reported that the enemy seemed to have a line which with intervals or vacancies extended across his front and well to the right or west of the cemetery. Lieutenant Smith reports that three horsemen came into the road in his immediate front and that two fell from their horses under a fire from his post. This occurred about 5 a. m.

At 3.25 a. m. two 3.2-inch guns under Lieutenant Hamilton reached the front and took their places in the embrasures near the bridge, and, together with the guns in the armored car, promptly directed a fire upon the various points from which the enemy's fire emanated, covering a field of fire for nearly a mile above and nearly a mile below the bridge.

The 6-pound gun in the armored car was fired twice. The Gatling gun in the car fired about 1,800 shots. These guns were commanded by Lieut. Charles H. Bridges.

The 3.2-inch guns under Lieutenant Hamilton fired 32 shrapnels and 13 shells.

Lieutenant Smith fired about 1,875 cartridges, and Lieutenant Wild fired 1,500 shots from the Gatling gun and 3,000 shots from small arms. The intense fire lasted about twenty minutes, and all fire on this part of the front closed entirely at about 5 a. m. Lieutenant Wild estimates that the enemy fired about 4,000 shots.

At about 3.30 a. m. some houses well to our right commenced burning. They were located on the Magalang road, nearly a mile out from our outpost on that road. I sent the following:

3.45 A. M.

ALVORD:

There is a large fire on our right, apparently burning houses.

WHEELER.

The fire seemed to lull all along the line for a few minutes, but at 4 a. m. it reopened heavily in front of the Seventeenth Infantry post on the Mabalacat road. I soon learned this was not serious, and at 4.30 a. m. I dispatched as follows:

4.30 A. M.

ALVORD:

Firing on Seventeenth Infantry post not serious.

WHEELER.

At about 5 a. m. warm firing was directed against all the troops on our right. That upon Lieutenant Lawton's line came from a point down the river and east of the railroad, a cloud of smoke showing clearly the location of the enemy. The fire was directed against the right of Lieutenant Lawton's line. It was replied to by the Gatling gun, under Lieutenant Bridges, in the armored car, one 3.2-inch gun, under Lieutenant Hamilton, and the infantry, under Lieutenant Lawton. This firing seemed also directed upon the post of the Seventeenth Infantry on the Mabalacat

road, which had been reenforced early in the action by Capt. Daniel H. Brush, Lieutenant Morrow still commanding the outpost. These officers were now able to return the fire, which they did with effect. There appeared to be other forces of insurgents firing upon this post from down the Mabalacat road, but all these attacking parties were driven off by a well-directed fire of three or four hundred shots.

For the first time during the series of night attacks the enemy's line was extended around and across the Magalang road so as to confront and to even fire upon the right of the outpost on this road.

This force was repulsed by Lieut. Robert C. Davis and Lieut. Robert O. Van Horn, with a fire of about 3,600 shots.

Lieutenant Lawton averaged about 24 shots per man, his total shots being 2,400.

The following soldiers of the Ninth Infantry were wounded: Private George K. Webster, Company D; Private John Kelley, Company H; Private Charles C. Wilson, Company I; Private Albert Durand, Company I.

Private George K. Webster, of Company D, Ninth Infantry, was wounded while the company was formed in the street and held as a reserve, at about 4 a. m. The shot came from a southwesterly direction.

Private John Kelley, Company H, Ninth Infantry, was wounded about 3 a. m., while the company was being deployed in the field directly in front of the road which runs from the cemetery to the Ninth Infantry post, on the railroad where it crosses the Mabalacat road. The bullet came from a northerly direction.

Privates Wilson and Durand, of Company I of the Ninth Infantry, were wounded by a projectile $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter by $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length, the entire loaded projectile being $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length. The brass jacket, which was afterwards found, showed it to have been made in Connecticut. It is supposed to be either a Hotchkiss or Nordenfeldt. These men were on post behind a trench at a point 475 yards southerly from the Ninth Infantry post, which is stationed at the point where the Mabalacat road crosses the railroad. The furrow made by the shell in the crest of the breastworks indicated that the shell came from a gun which was 5 degrees north of west from the trench.

Private William Parker, Company L, Seventeenth Infantry, while directly behind the line of the Ninth Infantry, was hit by a shot which went over our line, and was instantly killed, about 2.45 a. m.

Private William Crosby, Company B, Seventeenth Infantry, was shot in the knee while the company was forming to the right of the Magalang road, at about 2.45 a. m., and Asst. Surg. H. E. Stafford was slightly wounded across right breast, on the Magalang road, about the same time.

Privates Thomas E. Scully and Joseph B. Thackery, both of Company H, Seventeenth Infantry, were wounded at outpost between the Mabalacat road and the Magalang road, at 4 a. m.

Corpl. Henry Rosser, Company A, Seventeenth Infantry, was shot while at the outpost to the right or east of the Magalang road, at 5.15 a. m.

One of the large shells found its way over the line of the Ninth Infantry and into the street occupied by the Seventeenth Infantry. It was a 3-inch shell, $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches long. It was marked "December, 1898. F. S."

When the firing commenced I ordered Colonel Liscum and Lieutenant-Colonel Smith to place their regiments in the position which had been previously determined upon in the event of a night attack. This was promptly done by the experienced and excellent officers. At the same time I directed my adjutant-general, Capt. E. V. Smith, to remain at the telegraph office near my headquarters to properly transmit to me any communications which were received at that point.

I also sent the following to General MacArthur, and then rode rapidly to the front:

OCTOBER 16, 1899—2.30 A. M.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION:

Have ordered brigade out and have myself gone to the railroad bridge.

WHEELER, *Commanding.*

I directed Major Wise to remain at the telegraph station at the outpost of the railroad. His duty was well performed. This enabled me to keep in close touch with the headquarters of the division and with all parts of my line.

My aids, Lieuts. Frank C. Bolles and Van Leer Wills, and my volunteer aids, Mr. C. B. Gould and Mr. S. H. Garrett, were efficient in conveying my orders. Lieut. R. B. Cramer, of my staff, was absent on duty in Manila.

It was hoped that by withholding our fire the enemy would approach so that, notwithstanding the darkness, the figures could be discerned sufficiently to make our fire effective. The enemy did so approach at two points, and their position was located at other points by the flashes from their guns. Full advantage was taken of

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 223

such opportunities. The reports of the officers on the firing line show that we fired over 11,744 shots from our magazine rifles, 3,300 from a Gatling gun, and 47 shots from our artillery.

The enemy was very lavish in the expenditure of ammunition. As far as I could learn all officers on the line reported the insurgent fire as very much greater than ours, and officers at other points on the line estimated the volume of the enemy's fire at three or four times ours.

It is very evident that the insurgents had made very careful and complete preparation. They sent up signal lights and frequently sounded trumpets at different parts of their line.

The insurgent forces above and below the bridge commenced their fire simultaneously, and it soon spread so as to be directed into the town from three sides.

The distance from their extreme left to their extreme right was about $3\frac{1}{4}$ miles. The line was not continuous, there being several large gaps or intervals.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

Since preparing this report I have received explicit statements from each organization which became engaged on the 16th. They report their expenditure of ammunition as follows:

	Number of shots.
Lieut. F. W. Smith on Porac road.....	1, 875
Lieut. F. S. Wild, cemetery.....	3, 000
Post No. 4, Ninth Infantry, northeast of cemetery	615
Post No. 3, Ninth Infantry, northeast of No. 4	280
Post No. 2, Ninth Infantry, northeast of No. 4	320
100 men on river near bridge under Lieut. Louis B. Lawton.....	2, 369
60 men under Lieut. Frank J. Morrow on outpost on Mabalacat road and road to right of said road	1, 500
Companies H and D, under Capt. Daniel H. Brush, which reenforced said outpost on Mabalacat road	3, 400
Outpost of 40 men on Magalang road.....	600
Troops which reenforced said outpost, under Lieut. Robt. C. Davis and Robt. O. Van Horn.....	3, 600
	17, 559
Expended by Gatling gun from armored car, from cemetery.....	3, 300
	20, 859

Lieut. Alston Hamilton fired 32 shrapnels and 13 shells and the armored car fired twice from the 6-pound gun.

No. 53.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, Luzon, P. I., October 17, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS:

SIR: At about 5.45 p. m. on the evening of the 16th there was some exchange of shots of both infantry and artillery near the bridge. The night was comparatively quiet, but during the day of the 17th the insurgents fired from time to time from across the river near the bridge.

October 18, 1899.—A few shots were fired by the enemy during the night, and at about 2.50 p. m. the enemy fired 1-inch Nordenfeldt shots directly against the intrenchments of the Seventeenth Infantry post, which is near the right of the bridge guard of 100 men.

October 19, 1899.—During the night there was very little firing. At 8.05 this morning there were a few shots from artillery and infantry by the enemy at the right of the bridge. This was repeated at a little after 1 p. m. Our guard at the bridge replied to this fire, directing their shots at bands of the enemy which became visible from time to time. At 2 p. m. Lieutenant Hamilton directed some shots at the enemy about 600 yards from his position.

224 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

At about 5.45 the enemy appeared to the right or east of the bridge, and our artillery directed their fire upon them, and our infantry on the right of the bridge guard fired a few volleys. At 6 o'clock all became quiet.

At 7 o'clock a. m. on the 20th the insurgents fired a volley on our bridge guard to the right of the bridge. We answered their fire, and the enemy ceased firing.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 54.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., November 7, 1899.

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: Early on the morning of Thursday, November 2, 1899, pursuant to the verbal orders of the division commander, I sent a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry, under Capt. Charles H. Barth, to Manibang, a barrio on the Angeles and Porac road, and about midway between the two places.

I also received the following:

ANGELES, P. I., November 1, 1899—9.05 p. m.

General WHEELER:

The occupation of Manibang to-morrow by the battalion of the Twelfth may possibly bring about some kind of a collision, in which event please be prepared to support quickly from your brigade.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

ALVORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Very early the next morning I requested permission to accompany the battalion to Manibang, in the following letter:

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, Island of Luzon, November 2, 1899.

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: In view of your orders of last night directing this command should be held in readiness to support the battalion which marched on the Porac road this morning, I write to ask if there would be any objection to my going out to that point in person. If on the ground I would be enabled to judge the necessity of support and the extent of support necessary.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

At about 10 o'clock in the morning I received the following:

ANGELES, November 21—9.46 a. m.

General WHEELER:

In reply to your note just received the division commander desires me to say that the battalion of the Twelfth Infantry in Manibang is a part of your brigade and will continue to report to your headquarters, and as such you are, of course, at liberty to visit it whenever you wish for any purpose expedient. The object of the battalion being stationed at Manibang is to keep open the road between here and Porac, which will be occupied to-day until specific instructions from these headquarters. It is not desired, therefore, at this time that the Manibang battalion shall do more than observe, by necessary exploration, the vicinity, without making any effort to bring about offensive action. The cavalry and foot scouts are directed to proceed beyond Manibang, and have specific instructions from these headquarters to obtain connection with the troops ordered to occupy Porac.

ALVORD.

I proceeded to the place and soon found that it was infected with virulent smallpox, and after personally examining some cases to be certain as to its virulent character, and also finding that the citizens from the houses in which there were cases of smallpox were mixing among the soldiers, I immediately had the soldiers form and gave instructions that no citizens should be allowed to come near them. I tele-

graphed to the adjutant-general of the division, informing him of the existence of smallpox and that it would jeopardize the health of the whole command for it to remain in that barrio. The telegrams were as follows—they were repeated, as there was delay in receiving a reply:

MANIBANG, *November 2, 1899—11 a. m.*

Major-General MACARTHUR:

I have inspected the town with the surgeon and find several pronounced cases of smallpox. The people go from house to house, and I think it not advisable to keep the troops here.

WHEELER.

General MACARTHUR, *Tarlac*:

Further investigation shows smallpox is so prevalent that it will not do to keep the troops here.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General*.

General MACARTHUR, *Commanding*:

Physicians think it dangerous to keep command here. Have directed Captain Barth to pack up and start as soon as possible.

WHEELER.

At 12 m. I received the following:

ANGELES, P. I., *November 21.*

General WHEELER, *Manibang*:

Your message will be communicated to General MacArthur as soon as possible.

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General*.

A little after 12 o'clock I received the following:

ANGELES, *November 2, 1899.*

General WHEELER, *Manibang*:

Where are you starting with that battalion?

ALVORD.

I replied as follows:

MANIBANG, *November 2—12.15 p. m.*

Major ALVORD, *Angeles*:

Starting the battalion out of this place toward Angeles.

WHEELER.

As Manibang was a very small place with narrow streets, and cases of smallpox were in houses on both sides of the streets, it was evident that every moment the troops remained in such close contact with the patients they were in danger of becoming infected. I had therefore directed Captain Barth to move out of the town on the Angeles road and await orders. I remained myself in the town and had no conception of leaving until orders had been received, nor did I intend to send the battalion any distance from Manibang until I had learned the wishes of the division commander. When I reached Manibang I also found a troop of cavalry and a company of scouts under Capt. Thomas H. Slavens in the barrio. He informed me his orders were to remain at the barrio so as not to reach Porac until about 4 o'clock that evening. I felt that the purposes of his instructions could be fully complied with by his waiting outside of the barrio the necessary time, and I therefore directed him to move out of the barrio on the road toward Porac.

Before either Captain Barth or Captain Slavens had made any move I received the following telegram:

ANGELES, *November 2, 1899—12.20 p. m.*

General WHEELER:

The General directs that you stay there and keep the instrument there until further orders. Acknowledge receipt.

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General*.

I immediately replied:

NOVEMBER 2, 1899—12.21 P. M.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General*:

Am staying here myself; had instructed Captain Barth to move out of town. Will hold him here till hear from you.

WHEELER.

226 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

I also sent the following:

NOVEMBER 2—12.25 P. M.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General*:

Captain Slavens's two troops have moved out of town toward Porac.

WHEELER.

Telegraphic communication with Manibang had only been established that morning, the wire having been brought on, following the troops. This explains why the existence of smallpox in the barrio was not known by the division commander.

About 1 o'clock I received authority to move the battalion out of the barrio. General MacArthur's telegram giving the authority was as follows:

ANGELES, November 2, 1899.

General WHEELER, *Manibang*:

The occupation of Manibang this morning by a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry was in pursuance of a combined movement which I have arranged and which will be entirely defeated by bringing back the battalion to Angeles. In view of your report about the prevalence of smallpox in the town direct Captain Barth to proceed to the first suitable point beyond the town toward Porac where he can make a comfortable camp and be in a secure position. My recollection of the road is that there are several hard places. Is essential to plans which have been arranged with other commanders that this battalion should remain in that vicinity for a number of days at least. Tell Barth to take the telegraphic instrument with him and place it so that it will be close to his own end.

Major-General MACARTHUR.

I went out with Captain Barth and selected the first advantageous camping ground on the Porac road; the place selected is about 2 miles from that place. I sent the following telegram:

2.10 P. M.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Angeles*:

Troops have gone into camp and have put up instrument here. Natives say it is 2 miles to Porac. Could you send Captain Barth some canvas to cover rations? Have heard nothing from Porac.

WHEELER.

Soon afterwards I met a native, coming from Porac, from whom I obtained information which I sent to General MacArthur in the following telegram:

2.25 P. M.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Angeles*:

Have interviewed a native who said he left Porac about 1 p. m. to-day. He said there were no insurgents in Porac; they left for the north. Our cavalry was this side of Porac when he passed them. He said some Americans were approaching Porac from the other side with small horses and carts. I suppose that to be Colonel Bell.

WHEELER.

I returned to Angeles that evening and arranged to have tent flies supplied to protect the men from the heavy rains that were falling at this time. I also had vaccine points furnished and the men vaccinated, and am glad to say that none of the men were attacked by the disease, but regret to say that Captain Barth and many of his men suffered from fever caused by the exposure to the rains. I received from him the following:

General WHEELER:

Thanks for your solicitude. Insurgents apparently cut wire west of here last night. My repair party reported 150 feet missing. We had a bad night.

BARTH, *Captain*.

The battalion suffered with fever, and on November 7 it was returned to Angeles. Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 55.

NOVEMBER 8—7.23 A. M.

General MACARTHUR, *At Bridge*:

We are now about one-half mile beyond the river. General Liscum one-half mile ahead of us. I think reserve battalion of the Ninth Infantry should move right forward. I ordered the battalion of the Ninth Infantry on the river as you directed.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General*.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 227

NOVEMBER 8—8.51 A. M.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General*:

I am now about one-half mile from Mabalacat. Have just met a detachment of Colonel Bell's men from Mabalacat.

WHEELER.

NOVEMBER 8—8.55 A. M.

ALVORD, *Adjutant-General, Second Division*:

Am at Mabalacat. Bell and Smith are here. No enemy encountered; they retreated last night. Ten mounted men were on the road and left just before day.

WHEELER, *Commanding*.

NOVEMBER 10, 1899—8.20 A. M.

Colonel BELL, *Thirty-sixth Volunteer Infantry*:

Our pickets report bull train moving along base of mountains toward Porac. We need them very much. We are going to send a company, but you are nearer to them.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General*.

NOVEMBER 12—11.30 A. M.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General*.

SIR: Your note of 10.35 is just received. I can cross all the wagons by readjusting the loads without damaging contents. There is no road from the north end of the railroad bridge to Capas, except the railroad, and one wheel of the wagons and carts would have to bump along on the cross-ties. I fear that it would take a long while to fix the bridge so that it could be used by wagons, because there are no houses in the neighborhood built of plank, and Lieutenant Wooten says that bamboo would be a poor substitute. One battalion of the Twelfth Infantry was ordered to camp on the plaza at Capas nearly two hours ago. It went by railroad bridge and should have been in Capas some time ago. I have ordered three companies of another battalion to Capas, and they are now crossing the bridge. I will have the fourth company sent forward as soon as it can be spared—in time to reach Capas as directed before sundown.

Will you please give directions to the Twelfth Infantry about outposts. I will come in by dark and possibly before, and establish my headquarters as directed by you.

Think a great deal of travel on this road will cut it up badly in some places and make transportation difficult. I have been talking to Lieutenant Wooten and we both think that it would be better to use the railroad from Bamban to Capas. Some flat cars could be raised at the Bamban bridge, Lieutenant Wooten suggests. The cars could be hauled by mules and pushed over the bridge by hand, and a relay of mules on the north side. Lieutenant Wooten will explain it to you when he comes in. I notice some flat cars on the track south of the river at Bamban. These could be taken to pieces and brought across in wagons. Lieutenant Wooten will speak to you about it, but I thought it best to telegraph immediately and Colonel Liscum can start this work. The road is now repaired to the river and the bull carts are just about to start across.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER, *Brigadier-General*.

NOVEMBER 16, 1899—8.45 A. M.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION:

SIR: I am at the washout. It is very high; covers the track for 300 yards. The current is rapid and is washing the earth from under the railroad. In some places 2 feet of earth have been washed out from under the track. There are 8 undamaged cars. I will examine the wagon road more fully and come in and make report.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER, *Brigadier-General*.

228 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 56.

NOVEMBER 12, 1899—9.40 A. M.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General*:

I found the road very bad and have a very large force assisting the engineers in making repairs. I am using all the engineer's tools and all the axes and shovels in the command. I am trying to improve the road so that the division trains with rations can get over it without further repairs. The river is falling very slowly—about half to three-quarters of an inch per hour. Lieutenant Cramer, of my staff, has just returned from the railroad. The road has not been damaged on this side of Bamban at all, although an ineffectual effort was made to blow up the bridge. The battalion of the Twelfth Infantry ordered to Capas will cross on the bridge. I am examining the road between the bridge and Capas, and also having the railroad bridge examined to see if it can be covered so that wagons can go over it.

LATER.—It is now 10.15, and I think I can say that the river is falling at the rate of 1 inch per hour. Wagons and bull carts can cross the river here, but there would be about 6 inches of water over the floors of bull carts and 2 or 3 over the floors of wagons.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General.

No. 57.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Tarlac, Luzon, November 16, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: In compliance with your directions that I should make a personal exploration of the wagon road as far as the washout on the railroad and report as quickly as possible whether the wagon road is passable for our wagon train, and also whether it is possible to get the wagon train across the river to-day or to-morrow, I have the honor to state that I went out on the wagon road running north from Tarlac. Near the depot the road is overflowed by the river in two places, the water being about 18 inches deep. One of these places is about 75 yards long; the other about 100. The first one seems to have a fairly hard bottom, but the second will have to be corduroyed before it can be used for the entire train. With the exception of these and other small places, the road may be said to be fairly hard.

As we approached the washout, I found the road branched out, forking off so as strike the washout at different places. The reason for this, no doubt, was that the road usually traveled became cut up, and wagons were therefore moved out of the road to find better ground. The entire country there is open, and wagons could easily pass on through the fields. I rode out on four of these forks and into the water to a depth of about 20 inches, and found them to be about all equally good and the bottom fairly hard.

The washout is, I should judge, some three or four hundred yards wide. The water is now running over the railroad track and is washing the earth out from under the cross-ties. I walked out on the cross-ties for some hundred feet, and found the depth of the water under the ties from 1 to 2 feet. Lieutenant Bolles, of my staff, went out further, and found that in some places the earth had been washed out from under the ties to a little greater depth, possibly about 30 inches. Further on the current was quite swift, and the undermining of the road seemed to be more serious. It would have been possible for men to work their way over on cross-ties and rails; but it would have been quite difficult and would have taken a long time for any considerable body to get through in that way. The wagon train can not cross the washout to-day, and it is very doubtful whether it can be done to-morrow, as I could see no indication of the water falling.

Near the washout there are eight flat cars uninjured and in perfect order, and three of them have full loads of rails. In addition to this, there are 33 cars, the tops of which have been burned; but they would be available for use. There are also three locomotives there, one of which no doubt could be repaired very easily.

The wagon train could be moved upon the railroad to some point near the washout by bridging over eight small culverts, which would take about a thousand feet of lumber. The wagon road up to the washout can be repaired after the water falls. Of course the railroad can not be used for wagons until the locomotives and cars which are north of the depot are brought down to the south of it.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 229

Before completing my examination, I sent an orderly to you with a note, explaining the situation as far as I had examined, and on my return to town explained to you verbally and more fully the situation.

I do not know the maximum depths of the water in the washout, but from all appearances it would run over any of our wagons.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. A.

No. 58.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Tarlac, Luzon, P. I., November 17, 1899

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I am taking measures to carry out with great promptitude the directions of the commanding general.

I have telegraphed to the commanding officer of the Twenty-fifth Infantry to put a force to work and prepare for loading the trains with great rapidity so as to have as little delay as possible. I am sending two staff officers to Bamban to assist in hastening this work, and have given Captain Steere all the men he wants.

I beg you will pardon me for again asking for active service against the enemy when I have completed this work and brought forward the troops as directed by you.

My reason for making this request is not from motives of personal ambition, but because it will aid me very much in a cause which forms a paramount issue in our country. I feel confident that the view I express is concurred in by the President of the United States.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General.

No. 59.

Report of Expedition to Sulipa, November 29, 1899.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, P. I., November 29, 1899.

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General, Second Division, Bautista.

SIR: On the evening of November 27 I received the following telegram:

TARLAC, November 27, 1899.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST BRIGADE, *Paniqui:*

Lieutenant Schoeffel will go to you by first train in the morning, explaining more fully than I can by telegraph the following: An apparently reliable citizen of Gerona reports General Macabulos with three companies at Barrio Sulipa, about one and one-half hours march from Gerona, not intrenched, and says there are 2,000 arms secreted there. He says there are a large number of women and children in the barrio. That scattered insurrectos are now, and have been, firing there, and are being armed and equipped. It would appear from what he states to be a fact that General Macabulos and his officers are going about in plain clothes; that they are anxious to keep their presence a secret and perhaps move away, though this citizen states they have outposts and that company is quartered under the unpretentious hut he lives in. A trail leads from Barrio Sulipa to O'Donnell, and another to Camiling. It is connected with Tarlac by rather a blind road, so I am informed, but think Sulipa could be reached surely. This citizen also says that officers of the rank of colonel, field officers, captains, and lieutenants are going south through here in disguise, saying they do not wish to fight any more. This citizen's name is Pablo Suto, a Macabebe. I gave him a pass to go back to Manila. He got this so as to account for his presence here and absence from Gerona, where he is known. He intends to bring his family back and supplies to sell at Gerona, and is expected to return in four days.

LISCUM, Commanding.

The next day I was visited by Lieut. Francis H. Schoeffel, who gave substantially the same information as was contained in Colonel Liscum's telegram.

230 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

I dispatched General MacArthur as follows:

PANQUI, November 27, 1899—11.15 a. m.

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Bautista:*

Lieutenant Schoeffel comes to me from Colonel Liscum with the information derived from a Macabebe that there is a force of three companies of insurgents with a number of extra arms at a small barrio about 6 or 7 miles northwest of Gerona. Shall I reconnoiter the place and attack them if found there? If so, what troops will I take?

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

He replied as follows:

BAUTISTA, November 28, 1899.

General WHEELER, *Paniqui:*

Make arrangements at your own discretion to attack insurgents in barrio, 7 miles northwest of Gerona. The location is about midway between Gerona and Paniqui. I would therefore recommend the employment of one company of troops at Gerona and such of the troops at Paniqui as you think necessary. Probably not more than two companies would be required. If you send these troops on this service don't let them get too far away, as a sudden call may be needed at any time on Paniqui to send troops elsewhere. If you can get the assistance of natives as guides or spies, employ the same at any reasonable figures, and I will try to provide funds for the payment. The information is possibly true, and if you could reach the place at night the movement would probably be very successful. I don't care to know the details of your plan, but would like to know when the troops start on the movement and the results thereafter as soon as possible.

MACARTHUR.

That evening I replied to General MacArthur in the following telegram:

Paniqui, November 28, 1899.

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Bautista:*

As troops would have to make quite a march in darkness, I will not leave on reconnoissance to Sulipa until moonrise, that is, about 2.30 a. m., the 29th.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

I gave verbal directions to Lieutenant Schoeffel to join me at daylight in the morning with such portion of his company as could be safely spared from Gerona at a designated point on the road I was to travel.

At 2.30 a. m. on the 29th I started Captain Clark with 122 men. I soon followed and passed him and was joined by Lieutenant Schoeffel soon after daylight, and with the entire force marched into Sulipa at 7.45 a. m. The people protested that no enemy had been there, and that no guns of any kind were there or buried about there. I had the ground thoroughly examined and places designated by informant thoroughly searched and could find no guns. I made an offer of \$50 to very many different individuals if they would inform me where any guns were buried. I then told my guide I would give him \$20 if he would find a man who would accept the offer of \$50 and show where guns were buried. He spent an hour going around among the people and urging them to tell. All still persisted there were no guns in the town. All the people asserted that no insurgents were near the place and that they were all beyond in the mountains.

As your telegram stated I might be needed for a sudden call, I only remained at Sulipa while performing necessary work and resting the troops.

In going to Sulipa I passed through the barrios of Orani, Bulug, and Decolor. Marching as we did in the night, the people of these barrios had very little warning of our approach. We found white flags upon the buildings as we entered, but most of the people had apparently remained in the barrios. In returning, after passing through the barrio of Decolor, I took a different route for the purpose of showing our American troops to the people. On the return trip we passed through the barrios of Camoneng, Tagumba, and also through the pueblo of Gerona. Efforts were made to reassure the people, and the general impression made upon me was that the people of the country generally are not averse to American rule.

The officers who accompanied me on this trip were my aids-de-camp, First Lieut. Frank C. Bolles, Sixth Infantry, and Second Lieut. Van Leer Wills, Twelfth Infantry, and Mr. C. B. Gould, volunteer aid.

The officers of the troop were: Capt. W. O. Clark, Twelfth Infantry, commanding; First Lieut. C. S. Ford, assistant surgeon; First Lieut. Moor N. Falls, commanding Company C; Second Lieut. G. H. Shields, jr., on duty with Company C; First Lieut. W. H. Oury, commanding Company D; Second Lieut. R. Smith, on duty with Com-

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 231

pany D; and I was joined at Decolor by First Lieut. Francis H. Schoeffel, Ninth Infantry, and Second Lieuts. Frank R. Lang, Ninth Infantry, and Dana T. Merrill, Twelfth Infantry.

Upon reaching Paniqui I sent the following telegram to General MacArthur:

PANQUI, P. I., November 29, 1899.

Major ALVORD, *Adjutant-General, Bautista*:

I started infantry at 2.30 this morning to Sulipa, soon after passing them 1½ miles from this place. The command marched rapidly, reaching Sulipa at 7.45. The people protested that no enemy had been there, and that no guns of any kind were there or buried about there. I had the ground thoroughly examined, and places designated by informant thoroughly searched, and could find no guns. Made offer of \$50 to very many different individuals to have them inform me where any guns were buried. Then told my guide I would give him \$20 if he would find a man who would accept the offer of \$50 and show where guns were buried. He spent an hour going around among the people offering them the \$50 and urging them to tell. All still persisted there were no guns in the town. All people asserted that no insurgents were near the place, but were all beyond in the mountains. As your telegram stated that I might be needed for a sudden call, I only remained at Sulipa while performing necessary work and resting the troops. Returned by a different route, passing through six barrios going and coming for the purpose of showing our Americans to the people. I am delighted to hear of the success of Colonel Bell.

JOS. WHEELER.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 60.

SANTA IGNACIA, December 4, 1899—6.30 p. m.

Major-General MACARTHUR:

Mr. Gould has returned from Camiling. Inhabitants all ran out when he entered except priest, who stood in front of church with robes and prayer book in hand. Priest said people ran out because they were afraid of Americans. People said no insurgents had been in town since we left. Am told that a body of insurgents, perhaps 200, were here perhaps two weeks ago, but could not learn which way they went. Major Wise followed a trail toward Moriones until it ceased. He returned and with a new escort followed another trail until it ceased. We now have a guide who traveled the road a month ago to Moriones. Major Wise will start again with this guide at daylight. This town covers a good deal of space, but the houses are poor and the land around it rather inferior. The country is foothills, very wild and sparsely settled. The inhabitants still remain out of town. We can not hear of any enemy except those who were here before, say two weeks ago.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

SANTA IGNACIA, December 4, 1899—6.50 a. m.

Major-General MACARTHUR, *Bautista*:

Reached river bank half a mile from Ignacia last night and camped there to avoid men being wet all night. Took breakfast before day and reached this place 6.50 a. m. Found half dozen people en route from Dagupan and Camiling to Manila, but all inhabitants had deserted the place before we entered. Sent Mr. Gould of my staff with 16 men to Camiling, and sent Major Wise and 16 men to connect with patrol from Moriones. For 3 miles road we traveled was through jungle, and horses sunk in mud from 8 to 20 inches. Very difficult for carts.

Respectfully,

JOS. WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 61.

HQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, P. I., December 8, 1899.

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General, Second Division, Bayambang, Luzon, P. I.

SIR: I inclose a report of the reconnoissance to Sulipa, Santa Ignacia, Moriones, and from thence to Tarlac.

232 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

I regret very much to say that the first seven pages of the first copy became mislaid or were blown away, as we can not find them. I am, therefore, compelled to send a carbon, which I thought better to do than delay sending the report, as this would be necessary if I made a new copy.

I made this report in detail, as without it it might be difficult for anyone to follow the trail.

I inspected the hospitals of this brigade and the regimental hospital at Tarlac, and I am glad to say that they are in excellent condition, and I am also glad to say that the hospital at this place is also in excellent condition.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, P. I., December 7, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION:

SIR: On the morning of December 3, pursuant to directions of the division commander, I left Paniqui with 150 men of the Twelfth Infantry, with seven days' rations, the infantry being under the command of Captain Evans. We passed through the barrio of Pataling at 7.25 a. m., the barrio of Decolor at 10 a. m., the barrio of Tagumba at 10.47 a. m., and reached the barrio of Sulipa at 11.50 a. m. Left Sulipa at 3 p. m. The road was fair except for about 3 miles, where it passed through a jungle with a growth so thick that the sun could not reach the road. Horses sunk in this road at various places, in a distance of about 3 miles in all, to a depth of from 8 to 20 inches. Reached river about half a mile from Santa Ignacia about 5 p. m. I examined the ford and found it so deep that a man would have been thoroughly wet in crossing, and if the command had crossed then they would have been compelled to sleep in wet clothing. I therefore camped on the river bank for the night.

Took breakfast before daylight on the morning of December 4 and entered Santa Ignacia at 6.50 a. m. It is quite a large place, but most of the houses are very poor. There was a very large plaza about 250 yards square. The inhabitants had all deserted, but we found a squad of people who were traveling and came in the town from Camiling, and afterwards found some people in the north edge of town and sought to induce them to go out and invite the people back to the town. The principal building was surrounded by stone defenses which we were told had been occupied by the Spaniards. Dispatched Mr. Gould and 16 men to Camiling, and Major Wise with the same number of men toward Moriones.

Reports with regard to these reconnoissances have been previously forwarded. I directed Captain Evans to send scouts westerly the next morning, December 5.

At 6.30 a. m. December 5, accompanied by Maj. H. D. Wise, First Lieut. F. C. Bolles, Mr. Gould, volunteer aid, 4 orderlies, an interpreter, a guide, and 16 men on foot, I proceeded to Moriones, taking a direction southeast by south. I directed the bearings and distances to be checked by Major Wise and Lieutenant Bolles, each acting independently. They are as follows:

- 6.30 a. m. Southeast by south.
- 6.51 a. m. West by south.
- 7.01 a. m. Northwest by north; crossed small stream.
- 7.03 a. m. Southwest.
- 7.08 a. m. Southwest by south.
- 7.20 a. m. Halted.
- 7.30 a. m. Started south-southwest.
- 7.35 a. m. South by west.
- 7.36 a. m. On crest of hill.
- 7.39 a. m. Trail forks; left trail ill defined; take right.
- 7.41 a. m. South-southwest; trail now heads directly toward high, wooded peak about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles distant. This peak is of sugar-loaf shape and about 400 feet above valley.
- 7.44 a. m. In a little valley; crossed small pool.
- 7.45 a. m. Southwest.
- 7.47 a. m. Trail heads toward peak mentioned, which is the left or most easterly peak of the ridge.
- 7.50 a. m. On crest of a hill; Camiling can be seen; bearing of Camiling north; trail southwest by south; high grass; country open and rolling.
- 7.55 a. m. South by west; headed toward same peak.
- 8.02 a. m. Crossed a saddle between two high, grassy peaks, bare of trees; high grass; from top of peak on right can see valley of rice fields to west and northwest,

but no houses in sight; mountains 3 miles to west; valley between this ridge and mountains very level.

8.17 a. m. Crossing valley; course south; halted for rest.

8.22 a. m. Started forward south.

8.27 a. m. Passing by east end of sugar-loaf ridge before mentioned; stopped three minutes.

8.30 a. m. South.

8.35 a. m. South by east; have passed ridge; mountains 2 miles to west across level and rolling open valley intervening; line of small grassy hills west of trail; trail runs parallel to them along their foot; high hills to south; country open; high grass; few scattering trees, resembling apple and quince trees of our country, but bearing no fruit.

8.40 a. m. South by east.

8.45 a. m. Southeast.

8.46 a. m. Opposite the highest of the hills on our left, which is also last of ridge; I ascended this ridge; Camiling in very plain view; also another city to the north-east of Camiling in view. The scene from this point was very beautiful. Valleys are seen many miles in extent surrounded by hills and mountains, from this point, bearing to high green hill, shaped like the frustum of a cone with sloping top, 1½ miles southwest.

8.51 a. m. Crossed deep ravine, large swift stream at bottom; cool water; sides of valley lined thickly with trees, most of them small but a few quite large; halted; started forward at 9.10 a. m; course along top of a low ridge.

9.20 a. m. South-southeast; open valley; small, scattered trees.

9.17 a. m. Trail forks; keep to right; course south.

9.30 a. m. South by east; trail follows high ground through open country.

9.35 a. m. South; enter small strip of woods; cross a little ravine and stream; water good; stream will probably be dry or nearly so in dry season; in wet season stream would be deep and swift; at this crossing are the remains of several fires; also a hastily made grass shelter; halted.

9.50 a. m. Started forward; course south; open woods, small trees, high grass.

9.55 a. m. South by east.

9.57 a. m. South.

10 a. m. Southeast; trail indistinct; mere footpath through woods and high grass; grass grows as high as a horseman's head; trail follows over a succession of rolls; tortuous; direction varies from southeast to southwest, the general direction south-southeast; side of hill thickly wooded.

10.10 a. m. Near top of ridge, come out of woods; long grass; bearing to Camiling north; to another town north by east. This town is farther than Camiling. Bearing to "Frustum Hill," west about 1½ miles.

10.23 a. m. Slight dip, then up.

10.25 a. m. Highest point of trail. To right of this point hill rises to its greatest height. I rode on westerly to the extreme highest point and found the western side of this peak precipitous and almost perpendicular. The air at this elevation was exhilarating, and there was a pleasant breeze so that it was not uncomfortably warm. In the valleys below and in the high grass there was little breeze and it was quite warm.

10.25 a. m. Trail starts down; successions of rises and falls but getting lower; general direction south by east; open fields; high coarse grass.

10.30 a. m. Path tortuous; general direction south-southeast.

10.35 a. m. Southeast by south; broad open country, rolling; long grass; scattered trees as far as mountains to west and southwest; distance about 5 miles.

10.40 a. m. Crossing open, rolling valley; south-southeast.

11 a. m. Crossed clear, swift stream; small, with a bamboo fringe; evidence of a small camp. Halted for rest.

11.20 a. m. Moved forward south by east. Country rolling, open; long grass.

11.27 a. m. Bearing to a high, wooded peak, south-southwest 2½ miles.

11.27 a. m. Course south by east. Top of hill going down into sparsely wooded valley.

11.35 a. m. Open, rolling country; scattered trees; wooded hills 500 yards to east.

11.40 a. m. West by south; bearing to Mount Arayat southeast; traveling directly toward wooded peak.

11.50 a. m. Large stream; going down into stream bed; do not cross main stream; follow creek bed south about 15 yards and up the bank. Being mile or more ahead of the command, I bathed in this stream; water some 30 inches deep and cool and delightful.

11.50 a. m. South by east.

234 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

12.05 p. m. South.
 12.10 p. m. Halted in clump of trees.
 12.25 p. m. Started forward south-southeast; thin woods; small trees; few large trees.
 12.36 p. m. Trail forks; take left trail; east by south.
 12.40 p. m. East; cross large, clear stream; thick woods.
 12.41 p. m. Southeast; thin woods.
 12.44 p. m. Barrio Moriones, about a dozen houses surrounded by gardens, bamboo groves, and small rice fields. Although narrow road, we could often see to the distance of ten or more miles to either side. This was the first evidence of any cultivation since we left the rice fields mentioned as to our north and northwest at 8.02 a. m. White flags were on several of the houses.
 12.44 p. m. East.
 12.48. Southeast.
 12.46. East southeast.
 1 p. m. Trail forks, take left.
 1.05 p. m. South-southeast.
 1.06 p. m. Trail forks, take left, east-southeast.
 1.08 p. m. East.
 1.14 p. m. Trail forks, turn right.
 1.40 p. m. Ford river, ford deep, cross at ripples at head of stone cluster in middle. This river is either the Bolso or a branch of it. It is the same river that runs by Tarlac.

Moriones.

Reached Moriones at 1.42 p. m. December 5.

The foregoing bearings were taken by a compass and in some cases verified by a second compass. The distance actually traveled, including turns and curves, was estimated at 14 miles. I make the report regarding the trail from Santa Ignacia to Moriones in detail, as it has been traveled very little, and I think without doubt never before by an American.

Remained at Moriones that afternoon and the night of December 5.

Received reports from Lieutenant Smith, who, during the day, had patrolled to O'Donnell and saw many of the natives, all of whom were very friendly and seemed to desire protection from Americans.

FROM MORIONES TO TARLAC.

December 6.—Left Moriones 6.45 a. m. Took easterly course along trail near the river; crossed stream after traveling 2 miles. To this point the land was very level, covered with high grass, and showed positive evidence of having been overflowed by the river during the wet season. Continued about parallel to the river. Turned northeast through very high grass and took left fork over high rocky hills.

At 8 o'clock crossed over pass between two rocky peaks. Path narrow and very rocky and tortuous. On reaching top of a peak saw three mounted natives about 400 yards ahead of us. Upon seeing us they started on at a gallop, and on reaching the top of the next peak we saw them still galloping and about a mile away. One was dressed in white and the two others in dark or clothing apparently of a light blue. I could not determine positively whether or not they were armed. Trail tortuous, general direction northeast and east.

6.45 a. m. Reached top of ridge directly over the river, which could be seen plainly below. Continued following course of river and crossed two small streams. Halted 15 minutes.

9 a. m. Took northeast course parallel to the river.

9.05 a. m. Passed through a depression and turned northwest by north. In three minutes again came to river and passed one very nice house and several small ones, and surrounded by a great number of banana trees.

9.10 a. m. Northeast by north; high timber to the right.

9.12 a. m. Small house on our left; road runs close to river; stopped six minutes.

9.18 a. m. Took north-northeast course.

9.27 a. m. Passed several small houses; also saw houses the other side of the river.

9.30 a. m. Course east-northeast.

9.38 a. m. Passed houses.

9.40 a. m. Course east by north; passed east by north; passed through woods.

9.43 a. m. Forded river; ford very good and shallow; trail follows along to north-east.

9.54 a. m. Leave bank of river, turn across little stream southwest, then west; pass through woods; course northeast, then northwest.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 235

Came into better sandy road; follow river east-northeast; pass through barrio.
10.05 a. m. Course north-northeast.
10.15 a. m. Entered Tarlac from the south.

FROM MORIONES TO O'DONNELL.

Lieut. Reuben Smith, Ninth Infantry, who took a patrol to O'Donnell on December 5, gave the following about the road: He did not have a compass and his bearings were taken approximately from the sun. From Moriones go east about half a mile, thence south for a mile across a creek. Country low, high grass, no cultivation, few trees. After crossing creek, course southeast by south up a steep hill. Lay of land high and flat. Mountains to the west. Trail nearly parallel to the mountains and half a mile to three-fourths from the base. Crossed four small creeks. Trail along east side of hills. Several forks are made to keep general direction south, still holding to best traveled road, after crossing last of four creeks, course straight forward; general direction southeast. Country low with high grass. Crossed river large but fordable. After crossing river course little west of south.

Strike good road running south. After quarter of a mile cross slough. Quarter of a mile farther on small barrio. Course east by south about 200 yards, then south following trail, which turns to the right of southeast. The road here well traveled. Course southeast by south. Country low. High grass. Keep generally southeast by south direction. Follow best traveled trail and cross two well-traveled roads. Turn southwest on the third road until number of bamboo shacks are seen. Turn south to them and in O'Donnell.

Captain Evans, at Santa Ignacia, will scout the roads leading from that place, especially those to the west.

Captain McCaleb, at Moriones, will do the same, and Lieutenant Frazier, at O'Donnell, will scout to the south and southwest.

All the officers are fully impressed with the importance of, and are doing the utmost to create confidence and good feeling on the part of the natives toward the Americans, and will endeavor to establish civil governments as soon as practicable, and I will use my utmost endeavors to do the same at Paniqui.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

P. S.—Rations to include December 15 have been sent to each of these commands.

JOSEPH WHEELER.

No. 62.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, Luzon, P. I., December 18, 1899.

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: When I received instructions from the division commander about establishing a civil government I sent for the presidente and gave him a copy of the order. The present presidente, Señor Gregorio Garcia, has been managing things remarkably well. He informs me that he is conforming to General Orders, No. 43.

I have seen some of the headmen of the barrios and I understand that they all concur in his retaining the presidency. He has been of great assistance to me in obtaining supplies without friction, and also assisted in our settlements for the supplies. I don't understand that they have had a regular election, and it seems to me better that matters should stand as they are. Please write me if this meets with the view of the division commander.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 63.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, Luzon, P. I., December 19, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Bautista, P. I.

SIR: About September 1 I was directed to maintain civil government in cities controlled, and in cities where I found no civil government to establish one when it was

practicable to do so. When I was in command at Santa Rita, Guagua, and Bacolor, civil governments were kept in good working order. At Santa Rita the presidente was old and ill, and as he lived outside the city he became unable to give attention to official matters, and his successor who lived in the city was elected.

At Capas and Murcia, which were occupied by my troops, civil governments have been maintained. At Tarlac I was in command only for four days, and, as the inhabitants had fled and I was occupied much of the time in repairing the railroad and crossing at the washout, no civil government was established while I was there in person, but progress is now being made in that direction. I have six companies at that place under Colonel Liscum.

At Gerona, where I have one company, civil government is maintained.

At Sulipa and Santa Ignacia there are but few people. Some had fled to the mountains and others are away working in the rice and cane fields, some distance from their homes.

At Moriones civil government is maintained.

At Paniqui the civil government is well conducted by the presidente, Señor Gregorio Garcia. He seems to be well sustained by the headmen of the various barrios, and has assisted me very much in procuring supplies for the command with the least friction possible, and also in our securing reasonable settlements for the supplies. I gave him a copy of General Orders, No. 43, and he tells me he is conforming to it.

San Miguel de Camiling and Clemente are to be occupied to-morrow by a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry under Capt. Robert K. Evans, and I have instructed him to establish and maintain civil government as directed in General Orders, No. 43.

USE OF CHURCHES.

I think that when the comfort and health of our soldiers make the use of churches for hospital purposes necessary it ought to be done, but I have never found it necessary to do this in any city or town which has been under my command or control.

The priests and padres have always gladly given us the use of the convents, and we have been able to find houses for hospital purposes which are better adapted to that use than church buildings.

When my command included Santa Rita, Guagua, Betis, and Bacolor, the churches were all kept inviolate for religious services, which were regularly held by the padres.

The next place where I commanded was Tarlac. I was in command only four days, and, as the people had fled, no civil government could be established. I found the church occupied as a hospital, but as soon as possible the sick were removed to other buildings, and the church was then only used for religious services.

Before I reached Capas the padre gave special permission for a battery to spend the night of November 12 in the church, and afterwards it was occupied one night by the insurgent prisoners. I was directed the next day to occupy the town with two companies, and from that time, with the exception of the one night that insurgent prisoners were sheltered, the church has only been used for religious purposes.

At Murcia and Gerona, which are occupied by my troops, the churches were protected and only used for church purposes.

At Paniqui the same rule was enforced, and service is held by the priest daily or almost daily.

During my short stay at San Miguel de Camiling the church was not disturbed for a moment by our soldiers.

At Santa Ignacia and Moriones the churches had been destroyed by the Spaniards, but a large building at Moriones occupied by the priest is sufficient for service, and a frame church is being constructed at Santa Ignacia. At Sulipa and other small places we found no churches, except very ordinary bamboo structures.

I have specially directed Capt. Robert K. Evans, who is to occupy San Miguel de Camiling and Clemente, to give special protection to the churches at those places.

Capt. Frederick L. Palmer, Ninth Infantry, in command at Gerona, makes the following report to me:

In reply to your communication of this date, to which I have already replied by telegram, I have the honor to inform you that immediately upon receipt of General Orders, No. 43, series 1898, Department of the Pacific, I called a meeting of the principal inhabitants and directed an election. Meeting referred to was held on 10th instant, election on 17th. At each barrio (17 besides town proper) election was held for "cabeza" and presidente. Returns were in writing, signed by principal men of barrios, and were presented to me yesterday afternoon at 4 o'clock by "cabezas" in person, in whose presence I counted vote for president and announced result. As the president-elect is, and has been for some time, ill with fever, I proceeded to have

cabezas present elect a vice-president. They chose the cabeza of the town proper. He called upon me, and I explained the necessity of prompt action in what directions. The first meeting of the council is set for Sunday next, in accordance with former customs.

Upon my arrival here I found the church in use for religious services, as usual, and they have gone on as usual ever since. The church has not been used or molested in any way by troops.

Lieutenant-Colonel Coolidge, Ninth Infantry, commanding officer at Murcia, reports as follows:

"In answer to communication of General Wheeler of this date, I have the honor to state that I replied at once by telegraph, and now report, more at length, in regard to the civil government at this place under General Orders, No. 43.

"This town consists of the town of Murcia proper (east of the railroad station about one-half mile) and the barrios of San Agustin, Santa Rita, San Miguel, and San Carlos, supposed to number about 500 persons, male and female, with as many children. The notices of election for headmen and president were duly posted, and the election took place December 10 and another December 11. But very little can be effected for want of a good interpreter, for which I have applied to the division commander. However, the intention and desires for the civil government was explained to them, and they adjourned to consider the discussion of the subject of taxes and schools with the people of the barrios—which are widely separated and the inhabitants nearly all ignorant farm hands—the cultivators of rice and sugar cane, with a few wood choppers. The barrio at the depot is occupied by the troops of the garrison, except a score of houses on the road north of the creek, in which about 200 persons are crowded, many of whom own shacks now occupied by the troops.

"The council adjourned to December 17, but they have given one excuse or another for not meeting that day or each subsequent day, as they kept promising to do. They will meet this afternoon or to-morrow, but I am inclined to think they are prevented or desire to postpone doing so by some outside influence; I can not as yet ascertain. I shall keep at them, and hope ultimately to get them in working order or ascertain the reasons for their reluctance. The people of these barrios are very poor, and it will be difficult to raise any taxes to pay for the expenses of civil government. There are no stores here. They desire schools, but the expenses of five different schools will be greater than their resources could sustain. Even the purchase of school books would prove a problem. If I remain here, I propose to start one English school with an intelligent soldier as instructor.

"As to the question regarding churches and services I would say that there do not seem to have been any priests here for some time. The only church building is in the town proper of Murcia and is very dilapidated. There is a chapel 12 by 15 feet which has evidently been used, but most of the inhabitants go over to the neighboring towns of Concepcion or Capas.

"The church has not been used by soldiers nor for quarters."

Colonel Liscum, Ninth Infantry, commanding at Tarlac, reports as follows:

"Replying to brigade commander's letter of 19th instant, would say, at the request of the people, their voting for civil officers will take place on the 1st day of January, 1900. The brigade hospital was moved into its new quarters November 30, since which time the church has been vacant. Letter as requested, giving details, will go forward to-morrow.

"With regard to the status of the civil government at this place, I addressed the following to the division commander:

"When I received instructions from the division commander about establishing a civil government, I sent for the presidente and gave him a copy of the order. The present presidente, Señor Gregorio Garcia, has been managing things remarkably well. He informs me he is conforming to General Order, No. 43. I have seen some of the headmen of the barrios, and I understand that they will all concur in his retaining the presidency. He has been of great assistance to me in procuring supplies without friction, and also has assisted in our settlement for the supplies. I don't understand that they have had a regular election, and it seems to me better for matters to stand as they are.

"Please write me if this meets with the view of the division commander."

"I received the following reply:

"Your action in regard to civil government at Paniqui, mentioned in your letter of the 18th, is satisfactory to the division commander."

I will use my best efforts to maintain with the least friction possible civil government in all the cities and towns within my jurisdiction.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

238 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY

No. 64.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH CORPS,
Paniqui, Luzon, P. I., January 3, 1900.

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: Pursuant to the instructions of the commanding general received this day, I have the honor to make the following report:

I was placed in command of the brigade, consisting of the Ninth and Twelfth Infantry, on August 31, 1899. I have heretofore prepared and submitted the following written reports of military operations of troops under my command:

1. Report of action at Santa Rita, commencing at 2.30 on the morning of September 9, in which the attacking insurgent force consisted of both artillery and small arms.
2. Report dated September 16 of lesser attack by the insurgent infantry at Santa Rita, commencing at 2.30 on the morning of September 16.
3. Report dated September 30 of attack and capture of Porac on September 28.
4. Report dated October 6 regarding outposts and defenses of Angeles.
5. Report dated October 10 of skirmish at Angeles, before daylight October 10, and at 10 a. m. October 10, and of shelling out the enemy at 4 p. m. October 10.
6. Report dated October 11 of an attack by a force of insurgents, about 3,000 strong, with artillery and small arms, on our outposts and defenses at Angeles, commencing about 3.40 in the morning of October 11. In this fight we lost 6 noncommissioned officers and men wounded.
7. Report dated October 12 of attack by insurgents upon outposts of Angeles, commencing at 4.40 in the morning of October 12.
8. Report dated October 13 of attack by insurgents upon our outposts and defenses at Angeles, commencing at 9.45 on the night of the 12th and continuing until 12.20 a. m. on the 13th, and resumed toward daylight with both artillery and small arms. One private of Ninth Infantry was wounded.
9. Report dated October 14 of slight attack with artillery and small arms upon the outposts at Angeles, commencing at 11.30 the night of the 13th, and continuing with intervals until daylight the next morning.
10. Reports dated October 15 of attack by the insurgents, with both artillery and small arms, upon our outposts at Angeles, the attack commencing at 2 a. m. on the 15th. The seven reports last mentioned—namely, those dated October 6, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, and 15, respectively—were fastened together and sent to headquarters under one cover.
11. Report dated October 16 of a considerable combat with the artillery and infantry of the insurgents upon our defenses at Angeles. The attack commenced at about 2.30 a. m. on the morning of the 16th. The forces were the brigades of Gen. Maximino Hizon and Colonel Queri, under General Concepcion, and a portion of the brigades under Gen. Tomas Mascardo and Gen. Serviliano Aquino, the entire insurgent force being over 3,500 strong. Our loss was 1 killed and 9 wounded. Assistant Surgeon Stafford was wounded in this engagement.
12. Report in one paper of the following minor attacks:
October 17, attack with artillery and small arms, commencing at 5.45 on the evening of the 16th, and scattering shots on the afternoon of the 17th.
October 18, scattering shots were fired during the preceding night, and at 2.50 in the afternoon when enemy fired 2 shots from small piece of artillery.
October 19, little firing preceding night. Insurgents used artillery at 8.05 in morning and at 1 o'clock and 5.45 in afternoon.
October 20, at 7 o'clock in morning fired volley.
13. Report dated November 7 upon smallpox at Manibang and expedition to that place November 2 to November 7.
14. Report dated November 25 of expedition to San Miguel de Camiling and beyond that place, November 22 to November 25.
15. Report dated November 29 of expedition to Sulipa, starting at 2.30 o'clock on the morning of November 29.
16. Report dated December 6 (54 pages) of operations from November 1 to November 22, and also referring to anterior reports.
17. Report dated December 7 of reconnaissance or expedition to Sulipa, Santa Ignacia, and Moriones, December 3 to 7.
18. Report dated December 19 upon progress in establishing and maintaining civil governments at the various cities or pueblos which have from time to time been included in my command, viz, Santa Rita, Guagua, Bacolor, Capas, Murcia, Tarlac, Paniqui, Gerona, Sulipa, Santa Ignacia, and Moriones.

This report also included statement regarding care of churches in the cities or pueblos where I have commanded.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 239

FROM DECEMBER 7 TO DECEMBER 31.

Several scouting parties have been sent out from O'Donnell, Moriones, Santa Ignacia, and Camiling to the west toward the mountains, and also to the north and south.

On December 15, First Lieut. Edward Taylor, Twelfth Infantry, made a capture which is described in his report as follows:

"With six men of Company E, I surprised and captured a bull train about half way between Santa Ignacio and Tarlac yesterday; contained 16 Remingtons, 2 Mausers, 300 rounds of ammunition, some powder and reloading outfit. Destroyed train. Will turn in rifles here."

Battalion and company drills have been held. Much attention has been given to putting the cities or pueblos occupied by my troops in good sanitary condition, and the health of the command has received careful attention. The sick of the Twelfth Regiment which has been under my immediate supervision has been reduced from 33 per cent to 16 per cent in the entire regiment, the present sick being reduced from 9 per cent to 5 per cent.

At Paniqui patrols or scouts are sent out daily for several miles on each road which enters the city.

GOOD CONDUCT OF SOLDIERS TO CITIZENS.

The conduct of the soldiers of this brigade toward the citizens has been commendable, and a feeling of confidence in Americans is rapidly being established.

Some cases have occurred of Americans being killed when caught alone and unawares but such instances are as few as could be expected in a country which for more than three years has been in a state of insurrection.

Since my report of the 19th upon the subject of civil governments the pueblos of San Miguel de Camiling and San Clemente have been occupied by a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry under Capt. Robert K. Evans. The church at San Miguel de Camiling is a very large and handsome building, and is carefully protected for religious services, which are regularly held. There is no priest at Clemente. The church is a very old dilapidated nipa hut, and no attempt is made to hold service.

A separate report will be submitted upon the condition of civil government in the cities or pueblos within the limits of my command.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 65.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
PANQUI, P. I., January 11, 1900.

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division, Bautista, P. I.

SIR: The man I sent to find General Macabulos, on last Monday, has not yet returned. In the meantime I have been in communication with Major Evans and gave him all my information. He sent out scouts and has sent me the following telegrams:

CAMILING, January 8—8.40 p. m.

General WHEELER, Paniqui:

I was in San Clemente yesterday. My detachment there reports that they have scouted the country in every direction and learned nothing of insurrectos or ladrones. The natives here think Macabulos is east of the railroad. I heard that he was near here a week ago, but can learn nothing definite as to him.

EVANS, Captain, Commanding.

CAMILING, January 9—9.20 a. m.

General WHEELER, Paniqui:

My detachment at San Clemente has scouted in the direction you mention. I will have a scout made immediately and report.

EVANS, Commanding.

240 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

CAMILING, January 9, 1900—6.30 p. m.

General WHEELER, *Paniqui*:

I sent out to-day and scouted 5 miles west and south of Camiling, but learned nothing of insurrectos or ladrones. Believe there are none near here.

EVANS, *Captain, Commanding.*

I fear Macabulos has left that vicinity.

I have waited until now to make this report in the hope of hearing something more satisfactory.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 66.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
January 12, 1900.

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division.

SIR: I have delayed sending up my reports which I expected every day to have my report ready on civil government, but up to this time I have not received any report from some of the towns. I expect to have my report on civil government ready very soon.

I inclose herewith report of operations November 1 to November 22. Also report regarding the expedition to Manibang. Also report called for by the commanding general of operations up to January 3, in which I enumerated the reports I had previously sent in.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
Paniqui, P. I., December 22, 1899.

Major ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division, Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith my report of operations from November 1 to November 22, 1899.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, December 6, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: On Sunday, October 29, the commanders of regiments and batteries, and the commander of the cavalry troop, and the signal officer and the brigade quartermaster, and the engineer officer and myself, were summoned before General MacArthur. We were informed that Colonel Bell, who was then stationed at Bacolor, was to occupy Porac, but no date was given. On Wednesday, November 1, I was ordered to send a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry to Manibang, a barrio on the Angeles-Porac road, about midway between those two places. Early the next morning, November 2, a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry, under Captain Barth, marched to Manibang, and I also went to that place in person. I found Manibang infested with virulent smallpox, and after examining some cases to be certain as to its virulent character, and also finding that the citizens from the houses in which there were cases of smallpox were mixing among the soldiers, I immediately had the soldiers formed and gave instructions that no citizen should be allowed to come near them. I telegraphed to the adjutant-general of the division, informing him of the existence of smallpox, and that it would jeopardize the health of the entire command for the battalion to remain there, and also requesting that vaccine be sent out, so that all the soldiers of the battalion could be vaccinated, as many of them had been exposed.

A troop of cavalry and a company of scouts had reached Manibang from Angeles, en route for Porac, but they informed me they were not to reach Porac until 4 o'clock. However, I took the liberty to direct them to move outside of the town toward Porac.

About 1 o'clock I received authority from General MacArthur to move the battalion of the Twelfth out on the road toward Porac and put it in camp with its shelter tents.

I went out with Captain Barth to select the first advantageous camp, which was a little less than 2 miles from Porac. Colonel Bell occupied the town of Porac that afternoon, and, together with the scouts and cavalry which I have before mentioned as approaching Porac, moved upon the enemy, who were north of the town.

On Saturday, November 4, the same officers mentioned above and myself were again ordered before General MacArthur, and we were informed that a battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry, under Major O'Brien, then at Calulut, accompanied by Slavens's company of scouts, would advance upon Magalang next morning at 5 o'clock, and that Colonel Smith would advance upon Magalang from Angeles with the other two battalions of the regiment at the same time.

I was directed to place the Ninth Infantry in line upon the river with one battalion to the right of the railroad and one to the left, with instructions that they should be in position before daylight, and perfect quiet should be maintained, and that the men should be kept secreted as far as possible so that they could not be seen by the enemy. The other battalion was ordered to be held in reserve some 600 yards to the rear.

The two battalions of the Twelfth Infantry were ordered to be in line at the same time on the left of the Ninth Infantry and about 200 yards in rear of the river. This river, it should be mentioned, was very shallow, being only a few inches deep. We were informed that when the Seventeenth Infantry, under Colonel Smith, met with such resistance so as to become seriously engaged, we would be ordered to cross the river in line and fall upon the enemy directly in our front.

My command was in position before daylight, and the orders were that they remain perfectly quiet and to secrete themselves as much as possible. These orders were carefully complied with. We soon heard the sound of battle of Colonel Smith, Major O'Brien, and Lieutenant Slavens, but were not ordered forward. I sent my staff officers several times to General MacArthur, who was at the telegraph station 600 yards in the rear of my position, but still received no orders to advance, and about 4 o'clock was informed that Colonel Smith had driven the enemy from Magalang, and at the same time I received orders to return my command to their quarters. It had rained very heavily much of the day, and the men were very wet.

On Tuesday, November 7, the same officers I have previously mentioned and myself were ordered before General MacArthur. I received orders from him to order the battalion of the Twelfth to return to Angeles from their camp near Porac. They had suffered very much from rain, and many of the men and Captain Barth had high fevers.

I was also directed to reconnoiter the enemy's position on the left, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Coolidge of my command and by Captain Brown of General MacArthur's staff; also accompanied by Captain Andrews and Lieutenant Merrill, of the artillery. I complied with this duty, and that night at 8 o'clock these same officers and myself were again summoned before General MacArthur. He informed us that he had directed Colonel Bell to march that afternoon to the barrio of Palutput, a place about 3½ miles from Mabalacat, on the Mabalacat and Porac road. He also said that he had directed Colonel Smith to advance upon Mabalacat from Magalang early the next morning. He also ordered me to place one battalion of the Ninth Infantry on the river, its left resting on the railroad, another battalion of the Ninth Infantry to be in column on the Mabalacat road, and Colonel Coolidge with two companies to be in position on the Magalang road with his left resting on the river and facing the Mabalacat road. The two remaining companies of the Ninth Infantry were directed to be in line with their left resting on the Mabalacat road at the outpost which we had maintained on that road. Colonel Coolidge was directed to move forward at 5.30 in the morning, and after he had struck the flank of the enemy's outpost I was instructed to move forward to support him; and it was understood that General MacArthur would then order the entire brigade to attack, and when this was done the instructions were for the battalion of the Ninth Infantry whose left was resting on the railroad to cross the river and move directly forward upon the enemy with its left upon the railroad. The balance of the Ninth were to move forward upon the enemy on the Mabalacat road.

At about 7.30 p. m. of the 7th rockets and balloons were sent up by the enemy, which we knew to be signals for a retreat and at midnight Major Alvord came to me and stated that Colonel Bell found no enemy at Palutput, and instead of stopping at that place he had gone forward to Mabalacat and occupied that place at 6 o'clock on the evening of the 7th. This explained to us the reason why rockets were sent up the night before. My whole command was in position as directed at half past 5 on the morning of the 8th. I went forward in person on the Mabalacat road and recon-

noitered the enemy's breastworks at daylight. As I could not see nor hear an enemy, I approached to within 200 yards and became convinced that the place had been evacuated. I notified General MacArthur of this, but could not move my command forward because Colonel Coolidge was parallel to that road and was approaching it and would most probably have fired on any troops he saw in the road. I therefore was compelled to wait until Lieutenant-Colonel Coolidge reached the road, when General MacArthur directed me to move forward.

My instructions were to move forward in person on the Mabalacat road. General MacArthur had informed me the night before that he would move forward on the railroad with the Twelfth Infantry. I had hoped that by moving rapidly I could overtake the enemy. As we advanced, we found evidence of a hasty retreat. We found cartridges in houses, embers still warm from the fires in the trenches, and cooked food upon the tables, and in one place there was rice steaming. I therefore moved with all rapidity possible, my orders to move forward being received at 7 o'clock and 6 minutes, and I reached Mabalacat at 8.55 a. m., making the march of more than 4 miles in one hour and forty-nine minutes.

The only troops with me at the time were the Ninth Infantry, followed by two pieces of artillery. The Ninth Infantry were warmed up by the rapid march. I marched them through the town and directed Colonel Liscum to put his men in quarters on the northern edge of the town, so as to be in readiness to promptly move forward. General MacArthur was moving up the railroad with the Twelfth Infantry, and I went back and met him as he came in the southern end of the town and asked permission to promptly move on with my brigade to attack and capture Bamban, the fortifications of which were about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the north edge of Mabalacat, where the Ninth Infantry of my brigade were resting. This General MacArthur declined, and he directed me to establish outposts and told me that my entire brigade was to remain at Mabalacat for the present except one battalion, which he directed me to prepare to return to Angeles early the next morning as guard to a wagon train. Afterwards this order was repeated in writing as follows:

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Mabalacat, November 8, 1899.

Brigadier-General WHEELER,
Commanding First Brigade.

SIR: The division commander desires that a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry be held in readiness early to-morrow morning to escort the wagon train back to Angeles. It will probably start at 5 a. m. The battalion will remain at Angeles and the train will be brought out to-morrow if possible; the battalion of the Thirty-second will go back with the train and the battalion of the Twelfth return here with it. The battalion of the Twelfth will leave its rations here, except what are needed for the trip down, and will draw at Angeles what it needs while there.

Please have the battalion commander report immediately at these headquarters for instructions.

BENJ. ALVORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

I had taken especial pains to learn regarding the enemy at Bamban, and I stated to General MacArthur that we could attack from the north and northeast and take the place without much loss.

That night more than 50 Filipinos approached my outpost, and I went out and had a long talk with the most intelligent. Some of them had been at Bamban and knew all about the fortifications, and were very free to tell me all they could, as they desired to enter our lines and return to their homes.

That night I examined a Spanish lieutenant and a Spanish surgeon, one of whom had escaped from the insurgents the previous night and the other only a few days before. One of them had recently been in Bamban and described the works and concurred that the best way to attack was from the north and northeast. I entertained these two Spaniards, and treated them with a great deal of courtesy and kindness, and they took great pains to give us all the information they knew. I afterwards had two conferences with General MacArthur, and in both of them I told him of this and urged that at the commencement of the attack I be permitted to cross the river and attack from the north and northeast.

On Thursday and Friday the insurgents ran 7 locomotives and 17 cars from the abutments of the destroyed bridge in front of Bamban into the river, the fall from the railroad track being about 20 feet. They attempted to run an eighth locomotive into the river, but it ran off the track, struck the bridge, and it could not be dislodged by the insurgents.

CAPTURE OF BAMBAN.

On the night of Friday, the 10th, my quartermaster, Captain Littell, who had been placed by General MacArthur in charge of transportation, was ordered to proceed the next morning, the 11th, to Angeles with all the wagons of my brigade to haul up provisions, but just after dark this order was countermanded, and the regimental commanders and myself were ordered to General MacArthur's headquarters. We were then informed that a movement would be made upon Bamban upon Saturday morning, the 11th, and he directed that we meet him at the outpost on the Bamban road at 5.45 the next morning, for the purpose of reconnoitering and to receive instructions about the attack.

I reconnoitered the position with General MacArthur, and by his permission made a closer examination of the ground and the enemy's works. The map upon which General MacArthur depended he permitted me to copy the night before. The enemy's breastworks, which extended from the railroad to our right, were very plainly visible, although they were built in a manner to secrete them as far as possible.

At 7.32 General MacArthur gave me the final directions. One company of the Twelfth Infantry was to support 2 pieces of artillery, which he directed to be placed on the railroad, the point being about 300 yards west of the wagon road, and the other three companies of the battalion were to be held in column on the wagon road, their advance to be parallel with the battery. One battalion of the Twelfth and one of the Ninth were ordered to remain at Mabalacat. The other two battalions of the Ninth and one battalion of the Twelfth were ordered to take their place in line to the right of the road and about parallel to the enemy's breastworks.

I gave these orders to Colonel Liscum, commanding the Ninth, and to Lieutenant-Colonel Bubb, commanding the Twelfth, and they hastened to Mabalacat, a distance of 2 miles, to bring up their troops. Colonel Liscum complied so promptly with the order that he had his two battalions of the Ninth up and in line at 8.27 a. m. Colonel Bubb had farther to go, but brought his regiment forward very promptly.

General MacArthur instructed me to not allow the men of the Ninth and Twelfth regiments to talk, and to make the movement as quietly as possible, as he wished it to be secret. This order was complied with, but it did not attain the purpose intended, because the enemy could plainly see our troops as they filed out of the main road and moved into position, and they could also see our troops plainly at other points where the cane was low or where there was no cane in their front. The enemy could also see the battery in position on the railroad some distance in rear of my line.

The position occupied by my line was nearly parallel to the enemy's breastworks and a short distance south of the river. I had been instructed by General MacArthur to feel forward to the river, my understanding being that when the artillery firing commenced I was to move the skirmishers forward to the river, and that afterwards General MacArthur would direct me when to move forward the main line.

I therefore deployed a company of skirmishers and directed them to move forward to the river. While doing this Captain Evans, of the Twelfth Infantry, came up with a battalion, and I placed it on the right of the Ninth Infantry, and in filing out of the road this battalion, as the others had been, was plainly visible to the enemy. As we were the only troops in view, the enemy opened fire upon us. About this time I heard the firing of Colonel Bell's regiment, which was to approach Bamban from the west and attack the right flank of the enemy's works, and also heard the firing from our artillery, which was stationed on the railroad a few hundred yards to our rear and left.

I had taken pains to keep General MacArthur informed regarding the position of my troops, and when my skirmish line had advanced about 100 yards an officer came to me from General MacArthur and directed me not to make any advance, but to come to him in person. I rode to General MacArthur at the fullest speed of my horse and explained to him the disposition of my line and the forward movement of my skirmishers. He directed me to recall my line of skirmishers to the main line, and said he wished my command to only operate as a demonstration, and all he wished me to do was to send five or six scouts forward to the river, and if they found a suitable place there he authorized me to move my whole command forward to the river bank. I had already sent scouts forward to the river bank. I therefore returned at full speed to my command and ordered the entire line forward. While doing this Colonel Bell was maintaining a warm fire upon the enemy's right flank and the enemy was retreating across my front in a northerly direction through the town. I crossed the river with all rapidity possible and ordered the regiments to also cross the river and hasten forward against the retreating enemy. To hasten this movement, I directed all my staff, with but one exception, to give these orders to the infantry commanders. My troops were comparatively fresh, and I felt confident

that we could overtake and inflict some punishment upon the enemy. In crossing the river the command necessarily became somewhat disorganized, and I was asked by my staff officers if I should direct them to reorganize before they moved forward. I especially directed them they should not do so, as I knew it would delay the movement, and I felt it very important to keep as many of our soldiers as possible in contact with the enemy, though it was very few, and I directed that they should press forward, and so far as possible they should perfect the organization as we advanced.

I pursued the enemy rapidly through and north of the town for a distance of 2½ or 3 kilometers (about 1½ to 2 miles) beyond the river crossing.

Near the north edge of the town 1 insurgent was killed and another insurgent was left wounded by the roadside by the flying enemy. A short distance beyond this point I was overtaken by one of General MacArthur's staff officers, I think Major Johnston, who told me that General MacArthur directed that I report to him in person.

Although my brigade was moving rapidly, the delay in crossing the river had thrown the main body a little behind, and at that moment only a few infantry skirmishers and one staff officer were with me, my other staff officers in compliance with my orders being engaged in hastening the forward movement of the command. As I rode back I met my command halted, and was told the halt was made pursuant to General MacArthur's orders.

I found General MacArthur at the plaza, and he directed me to bring back my command that was in advance and put the entire brigade into quarters. I told him my command was fresh and could keep close upon the enemy, and asked if he would not let me do so. He replied that Colonel Bell would pursue the enemy and that he had other duties.

ORDERED TO BRING ARMY TRAINS TO CAPAS.

He also informed me that he was going forward to Tarlac with the Seventeenth and Thirty-sixth Infantry without any wagons, and he directed me to remain at Bamban and come forward the next morning (Sunday) with the Twelfth Infantry and its wagons and also with the wagons and other transportation of the Seventeenth and Thirty-sixth Infantry. He told me he had given instructions for all of these wagons to come from Mabalacat to Bamban, and that they would reach Bamban in a short time, as he had ordered the quartermaster of the division to bring them forward. I told him I would devote my energies to promptly complying with this order and said to him: "When this duty is done, will you not allow me to move my command to the front against the enemy." He replied that he regarded the fighting as all over.

I appreciated the importance of making this movement with great promptness, and in order to be certain to have the wagon trains at Bamban that evening I sent a staff officer to Mabalacat, a distance of 4 miles, with instructions to devote himself to bringing them on as quickly as possible. I also telegraphed to the officer in charge of the wagons and also to Colonel Coolidge, the commanding officer at Mabalacat, directing them to hasten the trains forward. At 2 p. m. I met General MacArthur's quartermaster, who had just come from Mabalacat. He told me he had not given orders to have the Seventeenth Infantry wagons or any other wagons come forward. About 3 p. m. I was informed that the officer in charge of the Seventeenth Infantry wagon train had unloaded all his wagons at Mabalacat and put his men into quarters to remain there during the night. I give below some of the telegrams which I sent with regard to this movement. These repeated telegrams and the efforts of my staff officers finally got the trains in motion, and they reached Bamban that night.

BAMBAN, November 11, 1899—12.01 p. m.

OFFICER COMMANDING,
Ninth Infantry Wagon Train.

SIR: By direction of General Wheeler, in charge of all wagon trains, you will please bring your wagon train and bull train on to this point with all dispatch possible, giving due care to animals. They must make a long march to-morrow.

E. V. SMITH, *Adjutant-General.*

BAMBAN, November 11, 1899—12.20 p. m.

OFFICER COMMANDING SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY WAGON TRAIN,
Mabalacat.

General Wheeler directs to say that you will send forward at once all your wagons.

SMITH, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BAMBAN, November 11, 1899—1.45 p. m.

COOLIDGE,

Commanding, Mabalacat:

General Wheeler says to inquire if the Seventeenth's wagon train has started yet; if not, to hunt it up and start it at once. Answer.

SMITH, *Adjutant-General.*

BAMBAN, November 11, 1899—1.48 p. m.

COOLIDGE,

Commanding, Mabalacat:

You are in command. Make such disposition as you think proper, but send on Waltz's battalion of the Twelfth and all baggage for Twelfth, Ninth, and Seventeenth.

SMITH,

Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

BAMBAN, November 11, 1899—2.30 p. m.

Colonel COOLIDGE,

Ninth Infantry, Mabalacat:

General Wheeler directs me to say that the division commander directs that you send forward Captain Waltz's battalion with its baggage and all baggage of the Twelfth Infantry. Direct them to this place.

SMITH, *Adjutant-General.*

BAMBAN, November 11, 1899—2.55 p. m.

COOLIDGE,

Commanding, Mabalacat:

General Wheeler directs that you put a force at work sufficient to load the Seventeenth wagon train and push it on promptly to this place. Answer promptly, giving your action.

By command General Wheeler:

E. V. SMITH, *Adjutant-General.*

BAMBAN, November 11, 1899.

COOLIDGE,

Commanding, Mabalacat:

General Wheeler directs reply to former telegrams concerning Seventeenth Infantry wagon train, with statement of progress of work.

SMITH, *Adjutant-General.*

BAMBAN, November 11, 1899—4.51 p. m.

COOLIDGE,

Commanding, Mabalacat:

General Wheeler directs immediate [attention] to this telegram. Has Seventeenth Infantry wagon train started for Bamban yet? If not, why not?

SMITH, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MABALACAT, November 11, 1899—4.42 p. m.

General WHEELER:

Seventeenth and other wagons started forward some time ago.

COOLIDGE.

246 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

MABALACAT, *November 11, 1899.*

General WHEELER:

Seventeenth and other wagons started forward some time ago. Waltz's battalion left for front about 3 o'clock. All baggage except Bell's gone forward. It is at convent for night. Excessive rain prevents movement.

COOLIDGE.

Had these telegrams not been sent and had I not sent my staff officer to Mabalacat these wagon trains would not have reached me in time for the movement next day.

I directed the officer in charge of the wagons to prepare for an early start the next morning, and about 9 o'clock received the following written memorandum, which General MacArthur sent to me by Major Wise:

[Message, General MacArthur to General Wheeler.]

BAMBAN, *November 11, 1899—8 p. m.*

General MacArthur will leave here at 4 a. m. to-morrow. General Wheeler can follow at any hour he designates, but an unusually early start is not necessary, as the transportation of the artillery and Smith's column is stalled by a stream that General MacArthur understands has been bridged. Signal officer has been ordered to carry forward wire on track as far as possible, and if necessary General Wheeler will please furnish a guard of 6 men.

I therefore issued the following order:

FIELD ORDER }
No. 1. }

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bamban, November 11, 1899.

The Twelfth Infantry and the wagon trains of the Twelfth and the Seventeenth Infantry, and the artillery, will move toward Tarlac to-morrow, Sunday, November 12.

The march will be in the following order:

1. Engineers.
2. One battalion of the Twelfth Infantry.
3. Bull carts of the Twelfth Infantry.
4. Bull carts of the Seventeenth Infantry.
5. All other bull carts.
6. Wagons of the Twelfth Infantry.
7. Escort mule wagons.
8. Artillery.
9. One battalion of the Twelfth Infantry.

The train of bull carts will be escorted by a battalion of the Twelfth Infantry, which will detail 6 men to each bull cart to assist in hastening them on.

The engineers will start at 4.30 a. m.

The leading battalion of the Twelfth Infantry will start at 4.30 a. m.

The bull carts of the Twelfth Infantry will start at 4.30 a. m.

The bull carts of the Seventeenth Infantry will start at 4.45 a. m.

All other wagons will start at 5 a. m.

The artillery and the rear-guard battalion of the Twelfth Infantry will start at 5.30 a. m.

The commander of the battalion which escorts the bull train will assign the officers of his battalion who are not on other duty, together with First Lieut. F. C. Bolles, aid de camp, to assist in hastening the march of the bull train.

The regimental quartermaster of the Twelfth Infantry will take charge of all other transportation.

The commanding officer of the Twelfth Infantry will detail 6 men to report at 5.30 a. m. to the officer in charge of the construction of the telegraph line, as guard for the signal detachment. They will carry one day's rations on their persons.

By command of Brigadier-General Wheeler:

E. V. SMITH,

Captain, Fourth Infantry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

The same day General MacArthur ordered the Ninth Infantry to be separated and scattered from Mabalacat to Capas, a distance of some 10 miles, for the purpose of guarding trains. During the afternoon I made a thorough examination of the enemy's intrenchments at Bamban and took the statements of several Spanish prisoners who had escaped from the enemy at Bamban when they retreated. These prisoners had been in Bamban for some time. They stated that the insurgent force

at Bamban had been four or five hundred fighting men. Some put it at a little less. I examined the trenches at Bamban with great care. At one place I saw some blood at the breastworks, but there were no wounded or dead left in the town except the ones which I mentioned as being on the northern edge of the town.

I had the troops and wagon trains up and started promptly at 4.30 in the morning, but after they had gone a few rods the entire train came to a standstill. After some delay I found that the train had been stopped by General MacArthur's order, and finally Captain Johnston of his staff came to me and stated that General MacArthur directed that I should not move the train or my command forward before daylight. The order was obeyed and as the day dawned we moved forward. It had rained hard the afternoon previous and during the night, and after the first mile and a half the road was a perfect bog and had to be thoroughly corduroyed before it could be traveled by wagons. I detailed a large force and gathered all the axes belonging to the command, and together with the force of 30 engineers proceeded to build a road, my staff, Colonel Bubb, Lieutenant Wooten, and myself giving the work our personal supervision. To add to our difficulties the rains had swollen the river Cutcut to such a depth that the water would entirely submerge our bull carts and run several inches over the floors of our highest wagons.

At 9.07 a. m. I received orders from General MacArthur to send a battalion of my command forward to Capas with instructions to go into bivouac in the plaza in front of the church. I immediately issued the following order:

NOVEMBER 12, 1899—9.07 a. m.

COMMANDING OFFICER TWELFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: The brigade commander directs that you bring up your rear battalion and march it into Capas and go into camp (bivouac) in front of the church in the plaza of that town, the duties of rear guard to be performed by a company of the escorting battalion.

Respectfully,

E. V. SMITH,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

I notified General MacArthur that I had sent forward the battalion and wrote to him as follows:

SOUTH SIDE OF CUTCUT RIVER AT FORD TO CAPAS,
November 12—9.40 a. m.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

I found the road very bad and have very large force assisting the engineers in making repairs. I am using all the engineers' tools and all the axes and shovels in the command. I am trying to improve the road so that the division trains with rations can get over it without further repairs. The river is falling very slowly, about half to three-quarters of an inch per hour. Lieutenant Cramer of my staff has just returned from the railroad.

The railroad has not been injured this side of Bamban at all, although an ineffectual effort was made to blow up the bridge. The battalion of the Twelfth Infantry ordered to Capas will cross on the bridge. I am examining the road between the bridge and Capas and also having the railroad bridge examined to see if it can be covered so that wagons can go over it.

It is now 10.15, and I think I can say the river is falling at the rate of an inch an hour. Wagons and bull carts can cross the river here, but there would be about 6 inches of water over the floors of bull carts and two or three over the floors of the wagons.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General.

I received from General MacArthur the following:

CAPAS [November 12]—10.35 a. m.

General WHEELER: The division commander requests me to say that no movement of troops will take place to-day.

A strong reconnoissance will be made this afternoon, conducted by Colonel Bell, to get contact and find out where the enemy is. The balance of the day will be spent in concentrating the Seventeenth and Twelfth and the wagon train.

Therefore, no effort should be made to cross wagons over the Cutcut until the movement can be made without damaging any of the stores; that is to say, until the floors of the wagon boxes and carts can pass without being submerged.

The general would like to have two battalions of the Twelfth on this side before sundown assembled at the plaza of the town, with outposts suitable to the situation.

Those now occupied by the Thirty-sixth, which the battalion of the Twelfth has

248 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

been ordered to relieve when they arrive, are well adapted to that purpose. If necessary the other battalion can remain on the other side of the river with what wagons are not passed over to-night.

The artillery can pass whenever you think it possible for them to get over, and can park in the plaza.

Division headquarters are located in the railroad station, and the division commander would like to have your headquarters located somewhere on the plaza.

Very respectfully,

BENJ. ALVORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

It seems that General MacArthur did not think it possible for me to get the wagon train across, and he therefore directed me to retain a battalion south of the river with the wagons which could not cross. The troops could not have camped comfortably south of the river, and I had before receiving this letter determined to make an earnest effort to cross the entire train. To do this, I had a number of bamboo poles cut, and as each wagon came up had it unloaded and a cribbing made on the wagon bed or cart, and the wagon or cart reloaded on top of the cribbing. By this means the entire train was passed over without any damage to the contents of the wagons.

I wrote to General MacArthur as follows:

[SOUTH SIDE OF CUTCUT RIVER, AT FORD TO CAPAS],
November 12—11.30 a. m.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SIR: Your note of 10.35 is just received. I can cross all the wagons by readjusting the loads without damaging contents. There is no road from the north end of the railroad bridge to Capas except the railroad, and one wheel of the wagons and carts would have to bump along on the cross-ties. I fear it would take a long time to fix the bridge so that it could be used by wagons, because there are no houses in the neighborhood built of plank, and Lieutenant Wooten says that bamboo would be a poor substitute.

One battalion of the Twelfth Infantry was ordered to camp in the plaza at Capas nearly two hours ago. It went by the railroad bridge and should have been in Capas some time ago. I have ordered three companies of another battalion to Capas, and they are now crossing the bridge. I will have the fourth company sent forward as soon as it can be spared—in time to reach Capas, as directed, before sundown.

Will you please give directions to the Twelfth Infantry about outposts? I will come in by dark and possibly before, and establish my headquarters as directed by you. I think a great deal of travel on this road will cut it up badly in some places and make transportation difficult. I have been talking with Lieutenant Wooten, and we both think it would be better to use the railroad from Bamban to Capas. Some flat cars could be raised at the Bamban bridge, Lieutenant Wooten suggests.

The cars could be hauled by mules and pushed over the bridge by hand, and a relay of mules on the north side. Lieutenant Wooten will explain it to you when he comes in.

I noticed some flat cars on the track south of the edge of the river at Bamban. These could be taken to pieces and brought across in wagons. Lieutenant Wooten will speak to you about it, but I thought it best to telegraph immediately, and Colonel Liscum can start this work.

The road is now repaired to the river, and the bull carts are just about to start across.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General.

At 1.10 I dispatched to General MacArthur as follows:

[SOUTH SIDE OF CUTCUT RIVER, AT FORD TO CAPAS],
November 12—1.10 p. m.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SIR: The entire train will cross the river safely to-day. Such carts and wagons whose contents might be damaged by contact with the water are reloaded, and the loads placed on bamboo platforms elevated from the floor. I will advise you when the last wagon passed and then ride in.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 249

And at 4.10 p. m., having accomplished the entire work, I dispatched as follows:

AT FORD OF CUTCUT RIVER, November 12—4.10 p. m.

Major ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Capas*:

The artillery and the entire train is across the river safely.

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General.

While moving forward I found that the wagons of the Fourth Cavalry were too heavily loaded to proceed. I therefore had some bull carts of the Twelfth Infantry sent back to lighten their loads. The order with regard to this was as follows:

[ON SOUTH BANK RIO DE CUTCUT DE CAPAS],
November 12, 1899—2.50 p. m.

COMMANDING OFFICER TWELFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: The brigade commander directs that there be sent from the bull carts assigned to the Twelfth Infantry 2 to go back and help up to Capas the carts of the Fourth Cavalry reported by you as stuck in the rear.

Very respectfully,
E. V. SMITH,
Captain, Fourth Infantry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

After arriving at Capas I was directed to furnish all the outposts for the place, thus relieving the Thirty-sixth Infantry from any such duty.

I received no orders whatever for the march the following day, and at half past 4 sent Major Wise to General MacArthur's quarters, which were a mile distant, for instructions. He found that orders had been issued by General MacArthur the night previous for the command to march at 6 o'clock, but no copy of the order had been sent to me. Major Wise procured a copy of the order, which was as follows:

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Capas, P. I., November 12, 1899.

CIRCULAR.

The command will march at 6 o'clock to-morrow morning in the following order:

Seventeenth Infantry.
Light Battery E, First Artillery.
Ambulances.
Wagon trains.

On the Capas-Tarlac wagon road.

The Twelfth Infantry on the Manila-Dagupan Railroad.

Troop K, Fourth Cavalry, escort for the division commander, to report at division headquarters at 5.30 a. m.

The commanding officer Seventeenth Infantry is charged with the safety of the artillery and trains on the wagon road.

The objective of the march will be Tarlac.

The heads of the columns will, as far as possible, keep abreast of each other, each column taking the usual precautions for security, but otherwise conducting the march as rapidly as possible.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

BENJ. ALVORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

The above reached my headquarters at 5.30 a. m. on the 13th, and I immediately sent the following to Colonel Bubb:

CAPAS, P. I., November 13, 1899—5.30 a. m.

COMMANDING OFFICER TWELFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: Orders of the division commander are to march to-day at 6 a. m. The Twelfth Infantry will move on the Manila and Dagupan Railway. Their wagon train on the Capas-Tarlac road. Commanding officer Seventeenth Infantry will be in charge wagon train. Tarlac is the objective. Troops Seventeenth Infantry will be on the wagon road. They will all keep abreast of each other.

By command of General Wheeler:

E. V. SMITH,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

As soon as General MacArthur's order could be copied I sent copies of it to troops under my command. I had received instructions to report to General MacArthur. I rode to his headquarters. He was just starting with his escort to Tarlac and directed me to follow with my command, which was then reduced to the Twelfth Infantry, and authorized me to march without reference to the Seventeenth Infantry.

By observations and inquiry and experience I had become convinced that when a march of a given length is to be made it is better to start early, march steadily and at a fairly brisk gait, with a short rest at the end of each hour. By this means the troops completed the march early, fixed themselves comfortably in quarters, and had the balance of the day for rest. I also found that the soldiers preferred such a method.

In order to give this a personal test, I directed the rate to be timed as to make the march from Capas to Tarlac, a distance of $12\frac{1}{2}$ miles, in four hours. I was told with emphasis that such a march would incapacitate the command for two weeks. I gave my horse to a sick man and took the gun of another sick man, and taking my place at the head of the column made the march in precisely the time stated. I left Capas at 6 a. m. and marched into Tarlac at 10 a. m. When very near Tarlac I overtook General MacArthur who, with his cavalry escort, had preceded me in leaving Capas. The cavalry troop then sounded a trot. I felt a desire to see how near I could keep up to horseman, and I quickened my pace and marched into Tarlac but little behind the division commander.

I did not hasten the troops, and they came into the town a little later. I was not at all fatigued by the march, and after spending some two hours in getting my troops in comfortable quarters, occupied myself in other duties during the balance of the day. After caring for my troops I addressed the following to General MacArthur:

TARLAC, *November 13, 1899—12.27 p. m.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: In coming up the railroad I found several bridges, but I think it feasible to bring the trains up on the railroad. When culverts or bridges are met with, take the teams out and lead them through the stream and push the vehicles over the bridges by hand. There are no other obstacles. Very much of the road is so balasted that the sand is level with the tops of the ties.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER.

By careful observations and inquiry I found that the march did not have any detrimental effects whatever upon the men.

HOSPITALS IN THE FIELD.

At Tarlac I found that the facilities for taking care of the sick in the hospital were inadequate. We had had much rain, and men would come to the hospital with wet and sometimes muddy clothing. I gave orders that when a sick man came in, his wet clothes should be immediately removed, his feet bathed in hot or warm water, and, if advised by the surgeon, his whole person sponged. He was then dressed in clean pajamas and put comfortably to bed on a cot or hand litter. His clothes were then boiled, washed, and ironed, and his shoes thoroughly cleaned, and I directed that if necessary a Chinese laundryman be employed to do this washing. When the clothes were ready, the patient was dressed in them, and the pajamas boiled for the use of the next person. Of course, if the patient's condition made it advisable, he remained in bed and in pajamas until he was well enough to dress in his own clothes. This did very much for the comfort of the men, and some of the physicians reported that this system did much to hasten recovery.

This advantage to the soldier did not require any extra transportation, as the only increase of luggage was the few pajamas, the weight and bulk of which were insignificant. I always selected a good, airy building for the hospitals, and took pleasure in visiting them frequently. The principal complaint appeared to be fever and bowel complaint, and I found that one or two days of care and rest under a physician often worked a recovery and the man was returned to duty. Considering that our soldiers were entirely unacclimated and utterly ignorant of proper precautions which the climate made necessary, the general health of the command was satisfactory. I had previously been impressed that certain precautions might be taken which would prevent sickness if the soldiers were informed upon the subject. I therefore addressed the following letter to the division commander:

ANGELES, P. I., *October 4, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: I find in conversation with Filipinos that they have decided ideas about the preservation of health in this country. One rule is to keep out of the night air during certain seasons.

Would it not be well to appoint a number of medical officers, or possibly one good officer would do, and have the board interview as many Filipino physicians as it can find in the cities which we control. I feel confident that they could prepare regulations for the soldiers to follow which would prevent a great deal of sickness.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 251

I never received any information as to what action was taken, but I think such inquiries and precautions should be taken in every new country where our troops chance to be stationed.

I had used special efforts to bring forward the army trains from Mabalacat; also in corduroying the wagon road from Bamban; also in crossing the trains over the deep Cutcut River a day earlier than the division commander expected it to be accomplished, as shown by his letter of 10.33 a. m., November 12, and my command had also marched from Capas to Tarlac more rapidly than any other troops had made this same march.

I had an earnest hope that these facts would induce the division commander to allow my command to move to the front and engage the enemy. Upon learning that there was an insurgent force at Gerona, about 7 miles north of Tarlac, I addressed the following letter to General MacArthur:

TARLAC, November 14, 1899—6.50 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have just learned that Lieutenant Slavens found a force of the enemy at Gerona. The Twelfth Infantry has rations to last all day to-morrow. If it is desired that this enemy be attacked, my command can do so, and rations could be sent up to them to-morrow night, and if that could not be done I could provide sufficient for another day from the country. Am confident that the command would like this service and I would like it myself.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

To which General MacArthur replied, as follows:

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Tarlac, P. I., November 14, 1899—8.45 p. m.

DEAR GENERAL WHEELER: Your note of 6.50 just received. An attack on Gerona just now would defeat the execution of comprehensive plans which are gradually being shaped for a more general movement, which it is hoped will be final and decisive, as far as this line of operation is concerned. I have no doubt of the desire and ability of the Twelfth and yourself to take Gerona or any other designated point, but action to this end just now would be detrimental to the public interest.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MACARTHUR,
Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH WHEELER,
Commanding First Brigade.

Before writing to General MacArthur I had taken pains to learn that my troops were prepared with rations for this work. This is shown by the following correspondence:

TARLAC, November 14, 1899—5.55 p. m.

COMMANDING OFFICER TWELFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: The brigade commander directs me to ask if you have rations on hand, and, if ordered to do so, could cook up one day's rations to-night, so that we could move on Gerona to-morrow morning early.

Respectfully,

E. V. SMITH,
Captain, Fourth Infantry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

TARLAC, November 14, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL,

First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps:

In reply to your note would say the regiment can be ready to move to-morrow morning. As no movement was expected, hope the movement will not take place before 6.30. The regiment has rations to include to-morrow. Although I have cautioned them to be careful, do not think their eating can be stretched more than one day.

Respectfully,

JNO. W. BUBB,
Lieutenant-Colonel Twelfth Infantry.

252 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

After receiving General MacArthur's letter of 8.45 p. m., I notified my command that they would not be called upon for duty, and addressed to them the following letter:

TARLAC, November 15, 1899.

COMMANDING OFFICER TWELFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: The brigade commander directs me to say that there will be no movement to-day, and the command will remain here for the present.

Respectfully,

E. V. SMITH,
Captain, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

THE TARLAC RIVER WASHOUT.

Before our arrival at Tarlac the river of that name had overflowed, cut out a new channel, and washed out the railroad for a distance of about half a mile at a point 3½ miles north of Tarlac.

On the morning of November 16 General MacArthur ordered me to make a personal exploration of the wagon road and the railroad at the washout, and to report as quickly as possible if it was possible to get the wagons across. A heavy rain had fallen on the afternoon and night of the 15th. It was still raging and had swollen this river into a torrent. General MacArthur's order to me was as follows:

General WHEELER:

The division commander requests that you will make a personal exploration of the road as far as the washout on the railroad, and report as quickly as possible if the wagon road is practicable for the train and if it is possible to get it across the stream to-day or to-morrow.

Please acknowledge the receipt of the above.

Very respectfully,

BENJ. ALVORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

TARLAC, November 16, 1899.

I hastened to the spot and waded out on the railroad and personally examined the roadbed under the water, and found the roadbed undermined and in some places the track swept from its bed. I also found the fords of the river so deep that the water would reach above the wagon bodies of our highest wagons. The rain was still falling very heavily and there was little prospect of a fall in the river sufficient to enable wagons to cross the ford on either that or the following day, and the wagon road from Tarlac to the ford needed some corduroying before a large train could be easily passed over it. After partly completing my examination I sent the following to General MacArthur:

NOVEMBER 16, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: I am at the washout. It is very high; crosses the track for 300 yards. The current is rapid and is washing the earth from under the railroad; in some places 2 feet of earth have been washed out from under the track. There are 8 undamaged cars. I will examine the wagon road more fully and will come in and make report.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER.

I then made a more thorough examination of both the railroad and the wagon road. I waded out on the cross-ties for some hundred feet, and found a swift current running over the cross-ties and rails in some places, and the road so undermined that in some places there was a clear depth of 2 feet of water under the ties. I also rode out on the wagon road a sufficient distance to find that wagons could not possibly cross at that stage of the river.

I left my staff to hunt other fords and returned to Tarlac and reported the facts to General MacArthur.

I afterwards made the following report:

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Tarlac, Island of Luzon, P. I., November 16, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: In compliance with the directions of the division commander that I "make a personal exploration of the wagon road as far as the washout on the railroad and report as quickly as possible whether the wagon road is passable for our wagon train, and also if it is possible to get it across the stream to-day or to-morrow," I have the honor

to state that I immediately went out on the wagon road running north from Tarlac. Near the depot the road is overflowed by the river in two places, the water being about 18 inches deep. One of these places is about 75 yards long, the other about 100 yards. The first one has a fairly hard bottom, but the second one should be corduroyed before it is used for the entire train. With the exception of these and other small places, the road may be said to be fairly hard.

As we approached the washout I found the road branched off so as to strike the washout at different places. The reason for this, no doubt, was that the road usually traveled became cut up, and wagons were, therefore, moved out of the road to find better ground. The entire country this side of the ford for a mile is open and is covered with high grass, and as this grass helps to resist the cutting in the mud by the wheels of wagons and carts, they can easily pass over the ground to the river without keeping on the roads. I rode out on four of these forks, and into the water to a considerable depth and sufficiently far to find that it could not be crossed by wagons at the present stage. As far as I rode into the water I found that all four of the places which had been used as crossings were about equally good and the bottoms fairly hard.

The washout is, I should judge, some three or four hundred yards wide. The water is now running over the railroad track and is washing the earth out from under the cross-ties. I walked out on the cross-ties some hundred feet and found the depth of the water under the cross-ties from 1 to 2 feet. Lieutenant Bolles, of my staff, went out farther and found that the earth had been washed out from under the ties in some places to a little greater depth, possibly about 30 inches. Farther on the current was quite swift and the undermining of the road seemed to be more serious. It would be possible for men to work their way along the railroad upon the cross-ties and rails, but it would be quite difficult, and it would take a long time for any considerable number of men to get through in that way. The wagon train can not cross the washout to-day, and if the rain continues it is very doubtful if it can be done to-morrow, as I could see no indication of the water falling.

Near the washout there are 8 flat cars uninjured and in perfect order, and three of them have full loads of rails. In addition to this there are 33 cars, the tops of which have been burned, but they are available for use.

There are also three locomotives there, one of which, no doubt, could be repaired very easily. The bad places on the wagon road near and beyond the depot could be avoided by moving the wagon train up on the railroad to some point near the washout. To do this it would be necessary to bridge eight small culverts, which would take a thousand feet of lumber. The wagon road up to the washout can, however, be easily improved after the water falls. Of course the railroad can not be used for wagons until the locomotives and cars which are north of the depot are brought down to the south of it.

Before completing my examination I sent an orderly to you with a note explaining the situation as far as I had examined, and on my return to town explained to you verbally and more fully the situation.

I do not know the maximum depth of the water in the washout, but from all appearances am certain it would run over any of our wagons.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

Fortunately the rain ceased soon after I returned to Tarlac, and a perceptible fall in the water commenced.

On the 17th I received memoranda from General MacArthur, which contained the following directions:

"General Wheeler to remain in command in Tarlac. To make every effort to bring forward to Tarlac all ordnance, subsistence, and medical supplies. Your especial consideration to get supplies forward from Bamban. When sufficient supplies have accumulated to give the moving column seven days' rations, including one on person, and also to load the wagons for the troops at the front with six days' rations, move forward with the Twelfth Infantry and the remainder of the Seventeenth."

I had previously directed all the available transportation I could command to be employed in transporting rations across the gap in the railroad immediately south of Bamban, so as to hasten the bringing up of supplies to Tarlac, and had sent a staff officer there to regulate and hasten the work.

When General MacArthur gave this order for the supplies to be moved forward in wagons it seems that he did not think it possible for means to be devised to cross them over the washout by the time they reached Tarlac. I regarded a rapid movement against the retreating insurgents as very important, and I determined to devote myself to the work at the washout and to use every effort possible to make the rail-

254 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

road available to transport rations north by that means, so that the entire command, including my own, could pursue the enemy. I wrote General MacArthur as follows:

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Tarlac, Luzon, P. I., November 17, 1899.

Major BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I am taking measures to carry out with great promptitude the directions of the Commanding General.

I have telegraphed to the commanding officer of the Twenty-fifth Infantry to put a force to work and prepare for loading the trains with great rapidity, so as to have as little delay as possible. I am sending two staff officers to Bamban to assist in hastening this work, and have given Captain Steere all the men he wants.

I beg you will pardon me for again asking for active service against the enemy when I have completed this work and brought forward the troops as directed by you. My reason for making this request is not from motives of personal ambition. * * *

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

I took large details of men to Captain Sibert and Captain Steere, and, aided by my staff, personally devoted myself to this work. I walked across the 1,900 feet of overflowed railroad track, at the end of which I found that the track and roadbed were entirely gone for a distance of about 250 feet. The first 30 feet of this break was a rapid running stream varying from 3 to 8 feet in depth.

By exploring the bottom of the river I found a part of what had been a span of a bridge, the iron rails still adhering to the stringers. This I ascertained by personally feeling the iron rails and stringers, 7 feet below the surface, with my hands. Continuing the examination I next found a series of brick piers about 15 in number, all however beneath the surface, and the rails and stringers which had formerly rested on these piers had been entirely swept away.

Beyond these brick piers I found a rapid run of water about 150 feet wide, the greatest depth of 6 feet being near the north side, where the railroad commences again, and from that point it appeared to be uninjured and in good running order. I afterwards crossed the river to examine the railroad north of it.

I found a few broken places about 1½ miles north, the nature of which I reported to Captain Sibert. They were slight breaks and could be easily repaired. I was so encouraged with the prospect that I telegraphed General MacArthur as follows:

TARLAC, November 18, 1899—8.10 a. m.

Major ALVORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Gerona:

There are now 10,000 complete rations at Tarlac, and in addition 20,000 rations of all components, with the exception of hard bread. Can not I move forward to-morrow morning, the 19th, with these rations and have the additional rations follow me with a proper guard? If necessary, the men could use rice instead of hard bread for a few days.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

TARLAC, November 18, 1899.

ALVORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, at end of the line:

Natives tell us that there are cars on the road near Paniqui. Could not one or two cars be hauled down to washout by mules?

Have given Captain Sibert all the men that he can use, and will keep him supplied with men working night and day until break at washout is repaired.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

At 11.55 a. m., November 18, General MacArthur replied:

"Do not attempt to move forward until I send you further orders. No enemy in front between here and Bayambang, and none in that town."

His full telegram was as follows:

PANIQUE, November 18, 1899—11.55 a. m.

General WHEELER, *Tarlac:*

Your message in regard to moving to-morrow received. I have a steam train organized here from captured rolling stock, and as soon as I have made a reconnaissance as far to the front as possible and establish a position, I will be able to bring

everything forward by rail under these conditions. Please do not attempt to move until I send you further orders, which will be very soon. My information is to the effect that we have no enemy at all in our front between here and Bayambang, and none in that town. Acknowledge receipt.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General*.

At 11.15 p. m., November 18, General MacArthur again telegraphed as follows: "What are conditions in Tarlac? Is washout fordable at wagon road? Probably enemy will not be met this side of Dagupan. When will trains be able to pass washout? Would like your views with view of determining question of supply of troops now to the front and as to the best method of bringing your troops forward."

The entire telegram was as follows:

MONCADA, *November 18, 1899—11.15 p. m.*
(Received 6.30 a. m. November 19.)

GENERAL WHEELER:

Arrived here this evening with three battalions of infantry on improvised train; advance temporarily arrested by wreck of 2 locomotives and 54 cars just north of the town. Wagon road north of Paniqui impassable for wagons at present. What are the conditions now at Tarlac? Is the washout fordable at the wagon road? No armed resistance encountered, and it is probable that the enemy will not be met with this side of Dagupan. I have inquired of Captain Sibert when the trains will be able to pass the washout. I would like your views on this point with a view of determining question of supply for troops now to the front, and as to the best method of bringing your troops forward. Answer to-night if possible.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General*.

I replied as follows:

TARLAC, *November 19, 1899—6.50 a. m.*

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Moncada*:

Have only just received your telegram of last night. Will go immediately and make final investigation concerning wagon road and ford.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General*.

I occupied the morning in examining the work at the washout and the railroad north of it, and telegraphed General MacArthur as follows:

TARLAC, *November 19, 1899—1.05 p. m.*

ALVORD, *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Moncada*:

Have made careful and personal examination of fords at wagon roads and also at the washout at railroad and the breaks $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles north of washout. Captain Sibert will have wreck removed where locomotives are off the track reported by you, and will have breaks at railroad $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles north of washout repaired by 10 a. m. the 20th, so that your train can come down to this washout. He will also have washout repaired, except 150 yards at north end of washout, where water is deep. We can transfer freight by a raft over this 150 yards, and our wagons empty or with very light loads can cross the ford.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General*.

General MacArthur replied from Bayambang, November 19, 6.36 p. m., the message being received by me on the morning of the 20th:

"Get all the rations you can for this command on this (the north) side of the washout as quickly as possible, ready to move forward by our trains. Will send for them soon as supplies can be delivered in abundance. Concentrate at Paniqui the command now at Tarlac. Paniqui is likely to become an important point, as the enemy is said to be in force at Camiling, about 10 miles directly west thereof, and it will probably be necessary to organize an expedition to that point with Paniqui as a base. Dagupan is not occupied by the enemy. Telegraph immediately how many rations can be gotten across washout in time for train to be sent down day after to-morrow."

I replied:

TARLAC, *November 20, 1899.*

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Bayambang*:

Will have abundant rations across the washout to-day under a shed on the railroad. One company of the Twelfth Infantry has gone to Paniqui with Lieutenant Ferguson, Engineer Corps, to repair railroad and remove wreck. Will start wagons across washout to-day and will reach Paniqui to-morrow with the command, as ordered. Will be compelled to transfer freight at washout. About 2,000 feet of washout have been repaired, but a gap of 300 feet can not be repaired for some time.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General*.

256 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

General MacArthur replied from Bayambang, November 20. He had been evidently led to believe that I was too sanguine as to my ability to get the rations over the washout at the time stated by me. His message was as follows:

BAYAMBANG, November 20, 1899.

General WHEELER, *Tarlac*:

My purpose is to effect a concentration at Paniqui for future operations, but not to be made until the supply is absolutely reliable. We have not yet gotten any contact with the enemy, and it is not by any means certain where we will find them, but Paniqui is a desirable strategy point for operations in this part of the country, and, as far as I can now foresee, troops operating from there are more likely to meet the enemy first than from any other point. Would prefer to have the movement deferred, if necessary, a day or even two days to make sure that the command can have absolutely sure line of supply by way of the railroad. I leave to your discretion to determine when the movement shall commence to Paniqui.

MACARTHUR.

I replied:

TARLAC, November 20, 1899—2.40 p. m.

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Bayambang*:

Have had many backsets and discouragements, but am confident that I can get the rations across the washout by noon to-morrow.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General*.

General MacArthur replied:

BAYAMBANG, November 20, 1899.

General WHEELER, *Tarlac*:

I shall be down on the train to-morrow that goes in for rations, and, if convenient, would like to meet you on this side of the washout. Have a battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry with the colonel and headquarters, and at least seven days' rations ready to take the train and come to the front, and also the detachment of engineers with a large supply of tools. These troops I desire to get to the front to-morrow as expeditiously as possible. I have now nearly 1,000 men at the front, and want, if possible, seven days' rations for them; that is to say 7,000 rations. Can you get all these troops and all these rations over so that I can have them to load promptly on the arrival of the train at the washout? I will regulate the arrival of the train as nearly as possible to arrive there about the time everything is ready to load, if you can let me know that time. Please acknowledge receipt quickly.

MACARTHUR.

To this telegram I replied as follows:

TARLAC, November 20, 1899—10.05 a. m.

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Bayambang*:

I will meet General MacArthur north of the washout to-morrow. Instructions to Paniqui fully understood. Will move forward with all troops and their transportation except headquarters and six companies Ninth Infantry. With present progress can have 20,000 full rations on railroad north of washout at 12 o'clock noon the 21st instant. Will have battalion of the Seventeenth with Colonel Smith and detachment of engineers with tools ready to take the train. Lieutenant Ferguson with detachment of engineers with one company of Twelfth Infantry went to Paniqui this morning to repair road and remove wreck. Is the company of engineers you desire in addition to Lieutenant Ferguson's detachment? Have directed that wagons at Angeles and Bamban be used exclusively for transporting rations, except when otherwise ordered by you. The washout has given us great difficulties, but I think they are now overcome. If any unforeseen difficulty arises which causes delay will telegraph you.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General*.

Upon the receipt of General MacArthur's telegram authorizing me to move forward the next day, I issued the following order:

FIELD ORDERS, }	HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
	EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
No. 2. }	<i>Tarlac, Luzon, P. I., November 20, 1899.</i>

1. This command, except the headquarters and six companies of the Ninth Infantry, will move to Paniqui by way of Gerona to-morrow, the 21st instant; the movement of troops to begin at 6 a. m., the Seventeenth leading, the Twelfth Infantry second in column. Route followed will be the wagon road to the washout on the railroad, crossing the men by the footbridge, thence the Gerona wagon road, and thence northward to Paniqui.

2. All ammunition, except that carried on the person, will be sent by regimental commanders to the railway station at Tarlac by noon to-day, and loaded on the cars that will there be provided. It will be set across the washout by coolies under charge of Captain Sibert, Corps of Engineers.

3. All other baggage, except such as can be carried in the three escort wagons of each regiment, will be sent across the washout by bull carts to-day. Carts and baggage when crossed will be parked on the north side of the ford, each regiment furnishing a guard of one company to care for baggage and park.

4. Regimental commanders are charged with the conduct of their own wagon trains, but the ford at the washout will be pointed out by a staff officer of the brigade commander.

5. In addition to park guard a sufficient number of men will be sent by each regimental commander to care for the store of regimental ammunition.

By command of Brigadier-General Wheeler:

E. V. SMITH,

Captain, Fourth Infantry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

By dark on the night of the 20th the railroad was sufficiently repaired for cars to run by hand to the part of the break which had not been repaired, and the raft upon which the rations were to be transported over the deep break was completed, but to my great disappointment I found the raft utterly inadequate. It worked slowly and with great difficulty, and would bear but little weight in addition to the men necessary to work it from one shore to the other. I saw that there was an abundance of bamboo on the north side. I took a dozen men with axes and, with Lieutenant Cramer of my staff, I swam across, and in a little more than two hours we had constructed a substantial pontoon bridge of bamboo poles and had fastened it firmly in position; and by 8 o'clock I had organized a force and put them to work carrying the freight over by hand, and before daylight they had carried over 24,000 rations, weighing 114,000 pounds, and piled them up on both sides of the railroad track, the boxes being so placed as to be most easily put on the cars. When the work was well started I telegraphed as follows:

TARLAC, November 20, 1899—9.45 p. m.

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Bayambang:*

Am sure I will have 20,000 rations over the washout to-morrow morning.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

At daylight the next morning, after the entire 114,000 pounds had been crossed over, I telegraphed as follows:

TARLAC, November 21, 1899—6.30 a. m.

ALVORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Bayambang:*

Twenty thousand full rations and 4,000 native rations are now across the washout. Colonel Smith, with one battalion Seventeenth Infantry, and myself will await General MacArthur's arrival at washout.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

During the morning 4,700 more rations arrived from Bamban, and these were promptly conveyed over the break, so that by 10 o'clock 28,700 rations weighing 138,000 pounds awaited the arrival of the train from Bayambang and Paniqui.

The train from Paniqui arrived about 2 p. m. on the 21st and was promptly loaded. I reached Paniqui on the night of the 21st and at 9 o'clock was informed that the enemy was concentrating at San Miguel de Camiling, and General MacArthur directed me to make a reconnaissance toward that place. I started at 8 o'clock next morning after preparing and publishing the following order:

FIELD ORDERS, }

No. 5.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,

Paniqui, Luzon, P. I., November 22, 1899.

1. All officers and soldiers are enjoined to use every effort to prevent any acts of ill treatment or thefts by followers of the army or any other person. Every officer and soldier is authorized to order the arrest of any person caught committing such acts in order that he may be brought to summary justice, and if any soldier of the United States Army so far forgets his duty to his country as to commit such acts, he shall be subject to the severest punishment.

We are in a province whose inhabitants are most friendly disposed to our country, and their rights and property must be respected.

258 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

This order will be read to each company, troop, battery, and detachment by a commissioned officer at the next formation after its receipt.

By command of Brigadier-General Wheeler:

E. V. SMITH,
Captain, Fourth Infantry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAUSE OF THE TARLAC RIVER WASHOUT.

On an examination of the topography of the country it developed that the washing away of the railroad, which gave us so much trouble, was caused by a crevasse in the bank of the Tarlac River as it now runs and the flowing of its waters into a bed which the charts of the country show the river occupied as late as 1832. I desired to investigate the matter thoroughly and, if possible, to provide means to prevent a recurrence of this disaster. I therefore directed the commanding officer of the cavalry troop, accompanied by Major Wise of my staff and Lieutenant Wooten of the engineers, to examine the point where the washout broke over the bank of the river, and report if it were possible to mattress the crevasse as to check the overflow or prevent its recurrence. The order was as follows:

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
Tarlac, November 17, 1899.

COMMANDING OFFICER TROOP K, FOURTH CAVALRY.

SIR: The commanding officer directs me to say that he desires you to make a reconnaissance to-morrow morning with your troop, with the object of finding, if practicable, a passable ford of the portion of the Tarlac River that has left its banks and now runs at right angles to the Manila and Dagupan Railway north of this town, and also to examine the junction of the river and the runway therefrom, to see if it is practicable to mattress the river bank at that point. Maj. H. D. Wise and Lieutenant Wooten, Engineer Corps, will accompany you.

Respectfully,

E. V. SMITH,
Captain, Fourth Infantry.

The examination was made, but in the then condition of the high water it was impracticable to devise any plan for either present or future work at the point of the crevasse.

I have previously submitted reports of the engagements at Santa Rita on the night, or rather at 2.30 o'clock on the morning, of September 9, and also on the morning of September 16.

Also the engagement by which we attacked and captured the intrenched position of the enemy at Porac on September 28.

On the following day, the 29th, the brigade I commanded marched to Angeles, where it remained until November 8.

Early on the mornings of October 10 to 20, inclusive (eleven consecutive nights), my troops at Angeles were attacked by the enemy. The attack was generally commenced about 2 or 2.30 a. m. The attacks on the mornings of the 11th and 16th were quite formidable, the enemy's forces including the brigades of Gen. Maximino Hizon and Colonel Queri, all under General Concepcion. Also troops under Gen. Serviliano Aquino, from the line of Arayat to Magalang. Also troops under Gen. Tomas Mascardo, from the line west of Angeles. Reliable information places the entire insurgent force which moved against us on the morning of the 11th of October at more than 3,000 strong, and on the 16th the force was still greater, numbering nearly 4,000.

Reports of each of these engagements were prepared and submitted to the division commander at Angeles about the time the events transpired.

The American forces stationed at Angeles consisted of two troops of cavalry, two batteries of field artillery, two battalions of the Seventeenth Infantry, and the brigade I commanded, which consisted of the Ninth and Twelfth regiments of infantry, the entire force at that place being about 3,000 effective soldiers.

The other battalion of the Seventeenth was stationed at Calulut, 5 miles to the southeast, and the Thirty-sixth Regiment was at Bacolor and Santa Rita, about 10 miles to the south of Angeles. The remainder of the Second Division was stationed along the railroad or adjacent thereto, and extending south nearly to Manila. Colonel Craig, commanding the Thirty-second Regiment, 1,200 strong, reached Angeles November 3. The enemy was stationed as follows:

After our withdrawal from Porac, following the defeat of the insurgent general Mascardo at that place, this insurgent officer stationed his brigade as follows:

Two battalions, nine companies, at Palutput, about 3 miles west of Mabalacat, the

strength in October being 537 men with rifles, each man on an average having 28 cartridges per man, were located on the hills north of Porac.

Three companies, 113 infantry and 23 cavalry, with about 30 cartridges per man, were at Florida Blanca.

One hundred and sixty-eight men with rifles were under Col. Robert de Laca. This command was at one time near Florida Blanca, but its station was not permanent.

Four companies, 360 men, with rifles and 86 rounds per man, formed the garrison at Orani.

Porac is about 5 miles southwest of Angeles.

Florida Blanca is 6 miles a little west of south from Porac, and Orani is on the bay about 14 miles south of Florida Blanca.

It will be seen that these troops occupied a line running nearly north and south and extending from Palutput in the north to Orani on the south, a distance of about 25 miles.

A division under Gen. Francisco Concepcion occupied a line which crossed the railroad a short distance north of Angeles, the outposts being thrown forward to the shallow river called the Palamalaqui, which is crossed by the railroad some half a mile north of Angeles. This division consisted of the brigade of Gen. Maximino Hizon, 1,400 or 1,450 rifles, and that of Colonel Queri with about 700 or 800 rifles. There was also a force of about 300 men at Bamban, a town on the railroad 9 miles north or a little west of north of Angeles.

On November 8, when we advanced from Mabalacat, a portion of the force of General Concepcion retreated to the mountains to the west and northwest of Mabalacat, and when our troops moved forward northward from Mabalacat on November 11 the insurgents confronted us with a force of about 900 men armed with rifles, the enemy's left being at Concepcion and their right at Bamban. Their line with several intervals connected the two places, the distance between Concepcion and Bamban being $9\frac{1}{4}$ miles. There was also a force of from 300 to 400 men with rifles at Tarlac, with well-advanced outposts upon the railroad and small detachments in neighboring towns. The Tarlac force was commanded by Gen. Francisco Soliman Macabulos. Tarlac is on the railroad 25 miles northwest of Angeles, and was the headquarters of General Aguinaldo, the insurgent chieftain.

The brigade of Gen. Serviliano Aquino, with about 1,200 or 1,250 rifles, was upon a line extending from Arayat to Magalang, the extreme right of his line being at Magalang, with some outposts thrown forward. Magalang is a town about 7 miles northeast of Angeles.

At the same time—viz, during the first week in November—the brigade of Gen. Gregorio del Pilar was stationed on the Gulf of Lingayen, about 60 or 70 miles north of Bamban. General Pilar's brigade was distributed as follows: 500 men at Dagupan, 250 men at San Fabian, 50 men at Lingayen, 25 men at Binmaley and Sual.

There were small forces in that section, making a total insurgent force in that part of the island of about 1,000 armed men. In all cases when I speak of armed men I mean men armed with rifles, and do not include camp followers and men only armed with knives and bolos.

INSURRECTION NOT SUPPORTED BY THE PEOPLE.

These facts show how utterly unfounded were the statements that the Aguinaldo insurrection was generally supported by the Filipino people. Aguinaldo and his generals exerted powerful efforts, including conscription, to recruit a large army. In this work Aguinaldo and his generals had the immense advantage of commencing with the possession of substantially all the arms and munitions of war upon the island except those brought to the islands by the United States; and they also had a small measure of aid from outside sources, and yet their entire organized force equipped with rifles hardly exceeded one-sixth of 1 per cent of the 11,000,000 Filipino population, and this force was gradually reduced by the casualties of war, sickness, desertion, and the other various causes incident to all campaigns. In the face of these facts certain people in the United States assert that our Government should withdraw from the islands and allow this small body of armed men to control the destiny of 11,000,000 people, and the strongest argument used by them to support this demand is the truism that "governments should rest upon the consent of the governed."

In stating that the entire organized insurgent force equipped with rifles hardly exceeded one-sixth of 1 per cent of the 11,000,000 Filipino population, I refer to the armed force which constituted the Filipino armies. I do not include the small fragments of men engaged in guarding Spanish prisoners and caring for military property. The greater part of the men so engaged were armed with bolos, and the few firearms they possessed were mostly old and inferior.

I have already mentioned the forces under the insurgent generals Mascardo, Aquino, Gregorio del Pilar, Macabulos, and Concepcion, the command of General Concepcion consisting of the brigades of General Hizon and Colonel Queri. In the far north was General Tirona, with headquarters at Aparri. It was claimed he had 1,000 men. At Vigan, a large city on the eastern coast, was the command of Gen. Manuel Tinio. At one time it was estimated at 1,800 men, but it was much less when engaged in covering the retreat of Aguinaldo.

The force of General Pio del Pilar was for a time in or about San Miguel de Mayumo, and it was claimed that his command was 1,800 strong, and south of this point, with headquarters at or near San Mateo, was a force of some 1,500 men.

The forces I have mentioned, together with those south of Manila, constituted the insurgent forces upon the island of Luzon.

The assertion that the mass of the Filipino people who are not in the insurgent army are at heart in sympathy with Aguinaldo is not true.

Many documents have been spread among the Filipino people stating that a large majority of the people in the United States and a majority of Congress were in favor of our withdrawal from the islands, and such statements have been so frequently made and persistently asserted that the mass of the Filipino people have been led to believe that such action would be taken; and this convinced them, or at least made them apprehend, that Aguinaldo and his followers would become the sole governing power, and this has made them fear to exhibit friendly feeling toward the United States or any opposition to those who are in active insurrection. In addition, the insurgent chiefs used efforts to convince these people that Americans would reduce the Filipino people to a condition of slavery, and that they would be subjected to treatment of the most cruel and atrocious character.

I think that the expressions which have been made by Filipinos favorable to the United States are all that we had reason to expect under the existing circumstances.

Under Aguinaldo the mass of the people would have been helpless. He could have controlled the ports and collected the taxes, and the body of the people, substantially without arms, would have found difficulty in resisting any action of the controlling power.

My conclusion after a careful study is that, with the exception of those whose personal interests were identified with the insurrection, the inhabitants of these islands desire a good, honest, and just government, and when they learn that such will be the result under American rule they will not only become reconciled to our people, but will bear toward the United States feelings of love and patriotic devotion.

INFORMATION REGARDING ENEMY—HOW OBTAINED.

I think my statements of the strength of the insurgent forces at the various points indicated are substantially correct.

I used various methods in seeking information regarding the enemy. When in command of the troops located at Santa Rita, Bacolor, San Antonio, and Guagua, being separated from the main body, I had the privilege of sending specially selected secret agents into the enemy's lines, from whom I obtained very accurate information.

After I reached Angeles, on September 29, my methods of learning regarding the enemy were limited to conversations with Chinamen and Filipino citizens who came into that place from the insurgent lines, and also from Filipino prisoners whom we captured, and Americans and Spaniards who escaped to us from the insurgents.

So far as I could get access to such persons, I questioned them carefully and reduced their statements to writing. The numerous statements were classified and compared; and when a number of informants who had had no communication with each other gave substantially the same information, I assumed it to be correct.

At Malabacat and other cities a large number of official papers were found, including returns of strength of brigades and battalions; also returns of ordnance showing rifles and ammunition on hand; also parts of commissary books showing number of rations issued each day to the various companies.

All of this varied information gave us very satisfactory approximations of the strength and condition of the insurgent forces, and also gave interesting information regarding the country in general.

In the towns we captured as we advanced we found numerous official papers, including returns of the strength of brigades, battalions, and companies; also returns of ordnance showing number of rifles and amount of ammunition in hands of troops; also commissary papers showing number of rations issued day by day to various commands.

Information of this character did not cover all the insurgent forces, but it aided me very materially, and taken together with other statistics gave sufficiently accurate information for military purposes.

THE OFFICERS OF MY COMMAND.

I have mentioned my staff and the officers of my command in connection with the various duties they performed; but I desire in concluding this report to specially commend their efficient service and good conduct on all occasions.

The members of my staff are Capt. E. V. Smith, adjutant-general; Maj. Franklin A. Meacham, brigade surgeon; Maj. Hugh D. Wise, Forty-seventh Infantry; First Lieut. Frank C. Bolles, aid-de-camp; Lieut. Van Leer Wills, aid-de-camp; First Lieut. Robert B. Cramer, Thirty-fourth Infantry; Mr. C. B. Gould, volunteer aid; Mr. S. H. Garrett, who acted as volunteer aid.

I also desire to commend the officers of my brigade. Some of them were with the command during all these operations, and all of them with the command during a portion of the time. The name and rank of these officers are as follows:

Ninth Infantry.—Col. Emerson H. Liscum, Lieut. Col. Charles A. Coolidge, Maj. James Regan, Capt. Thomas S. McCaleb, Capt. Frank L. Dodds, Capt. Charles R. Noyes, Capt. Robert H. Anderson, Capt. Frederick L. Palmer, Capt. Andre W. Brewster, Capt. Peter C. Harris, Capt. John M. Sigworth, First Lieut. Francis H. Schoeffel, First Lieut. Joseph Frazier, First Lieut. Louis B. Lawton, First Lieut. Thomas W. Connell, First Lieut. Edgar F. Koehler, First Lieut. Fred L. Munson, First Lieut. Harold Hammond, First Lieut. Ira C. Welborn, First Lieut. John B. Schoeffel, First Lieut. Wm. K. Naylor, First Lieut. Easton R. Gibson, First Lieut. Edward A. Bumpus, Second Lieut. Fred R. Brown, Second Lieut. Wm. H. Waldron, Second Lieut. Reuben Smith, Second Lieut. Frank R. Lang, Second Lieut. George W. Wallace, Second Lieut. Charles S. Foster, Second Lieut. Allen Smith, jr., Second Lieut. Willis P. Coleman.

Twelfth Infantry.—Lieut. Col. Jacob H. Smith, to November 1; Lieut. Col. John W. Bubb, from November 4; Capt. R. K. Evans, Capt. Millard F. Waltz, Capt. Wallis O. Clark, Capt. C. H. Barth, Capt. Robert L. Hirst, Capt. Daniel F. Anglum, Capt. Frank L. Winn, First Lieut. Frederick S. Wild, First Lieut. Wilbur E. Dove, First Lieut. Edward Taylor, First Lieut. Frank S. Cocheu, First Lieut. Glenn H. Davis, First Lieut. F. W. Smith, First Lieut. W. F. Creary, First Lieut. A. T. Smith, First Lieut. C. H. Munton, First Lieut. W. H. Oury, First Lieut. C. F. Humphrey, jr., First Lieut. Moor N. Falls, Second Lieut. Dana T. Merrill, Second Lieut. G. H. Shields, jr., Second Lieut. Hugh A. Drum, Second Lieut. George S. Tiffany, Second Lieut. Francis J. McConnell, Second Lieut. Richmond Smith, Second Lieut. Rhees Jackson, First Lieut. Campbell E. Babcock, Seventh Infantry, attached.

Medical Department.—Maj. C. M. Drake, brigade surgeon (with me in actions at Angeles, October 10 and 11); First Lieut. Henry Page, Twelfth Infantry; First Lieut. Clyde S. Ford, Twelfth Infantry; First Lieut. Edward W. Pinkham, Ninth Infantry; Acting Asst. Surg. L. B. Sandall, Ninth Infantry.

I have already spoken of the valuable service while under my orders of Capt. William L. Sibert and Lieuts. Harley B. Ferguson and William L. Wooten, of the Corps of Engineers. I refer particularly to the work of Captain Sibert and Lieutenant Wooten at the washout, November 17 and 20, and the latter's work on the wagon between Bamban and Capas on November 12, and the service of Lieutenant Ferguson in going to the front repairing the railroad north of the washout on November 20 and 21.

I also desire to commend Capt. Henry M. Andrews, commanding Light Battery E, First Artillery, and his first lieutenant, Alston Hamilton, and his second lieutenants, Thomas E. Merrill and John H. Neff. This battery has been under my orders during the greater portion of the period covered by this report, and was also under my orders during several engagements at Angeles in October.

CONCLUSION—COMMENDATION OF OFFICERS.

The names of the officers I have recited above is sufficient evidence to anyone acquainted with the army that any military duty which they might have been directed to perform would have been executed in the most creditable manner. These officers have all devoted the entire period of their manhood to military service, ranging in length of service as far back as 1861, and some of them were distinguished in the four years' war which commenced at that time. Many of them have been distinguished in our numerous Indian wars, and most of them had renown at San Juan or El Caney. Most of them are graduates of the Military Academy, and many are graduates of the Infantry and Cavalry schools.

These superb officers were supported by sergeants and corporals, many of whose records show long, faithful, and gallant service.

Again, the efficient manner in which a portion of the command resisted the night attacks at Santa Rita and Guagua on September 9 and 16, and the prompt and

handsome manner in which a portion of this brigade on September 28 carried the enemy's works at Porac; the efficient manner in which these two regiments and the battery defended Angeles in the attacks by the enemy on the nights of October 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, and 20, the attacks commencing after midnight on the morning of the 11th and 16th being more severe than the majority of the engagements on this island; the promptness with which these soldiers ranged up on the line at 5.30 in the morning of November 5 directly in front of the enemy; the prompt forward movement to Mabalacat on November 8, the head of the column leveling down the enemy's intrenchments and making the march of over 4 miles in one hour and forty-nine minutes; the prompt manner with which these troops placed themselves in line at Bamban, to do which some of the officers rode to Mabalacat, a distance of 2½ miles, and marched the troops out the same distance, the leading battalion being in line in fifty-five minutes after the order was given, making the travel of 5 miles within that time; the promptness with which these troops crossed the river and commenced pursuing the enemy north of Bamban; their arduous labor the next day in building a road and by repacking the wagons and crossing the army trains through the Rio Cutcut; the march of one regiment, the Twelfth, to Tarlac, 12½ miles, in four hours, and the march of the other, the Ninth, from Bamban to Tarlac, a distance of 16 miles, in 7½ hours; the arduous labor in repairing the railroad and washout, working night and day, and carrying over the break on their shoulders 114,000 pounds of rations between 8 o'clock at night and 6 o'clock the next morning; the arduous march of a portion of these men to Camiling and Sulipa, Santa Ignacia and Moriones.

But all these services, cheerfully performed, is only what I expected from such officers and soldiers.

These officers and men regret beyond expression that they have not been more frequently in contact with the enemy; but for the services they have performed I respectfully invite the careful consideration of the division commander, feeling confident that it will afford him pleasure to give credit for such of said service as in his judgment they, or any of them, may merit.

The course pursued by the officers and soldiers of this brigade in their association and dealing with the Filipinos has been praiseworthy. They have been just and courteous. At every place where they have been stationed I have heard high praise from the inhabitants for their uniform good conduct. The people have been inclined to complain when any injustice is done them, and I do not recall a single instance where a soldier of this brigade has taken even a banana from a Filipino without paying for it. It is true that complaints have been made that soldiers would not pay the full price asked, but such cases have been readily adjusted. Complaints have also been made against soldiers who have been sent out to get rice or grass for Government use, but investigations have generally exonerated the soldier from any intentional wrong.

I have previously submitted separate reports of the following military operations, which I conducted pursuant to orders of the division commander:

Expedition or reconnoissance to San Miguel de Camiling, November 22 to 25.

Expedition or reconnoissance to Sulipa, November 29.

Expedition or reconnoissance to Sulipa, Santa Ignacia, and Moriones, and from thence to Tarlac, December 3 to 6.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 67.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, Luzon, P. I., January 15, 1900.

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report regarding maintaining and establishing civil government:

The pueblos within the jurisdiction of my command are as follows:

Paniqui, Tarlac, San Miguel de Camiling, San Clemente, O'Donnell, Sulipa, Santa Ignacia, Moriones, Gerona, Capas, Murcia, Concepcion, and Bamban.

PANIQUE.

Paniqui is a well-built city or pueblo on the railroad, 86 miles north of Manila. It has a good church, which is used for religious services regularly and almost daily. Its population in 1896 was 8,712.

TARLAC.

Tarlac is 75 miles north of Manila. It was the abode of the insurrectionary officials from May, 1899, to November 11, 1899. In 1893 its population was 9,668. During its occupancy by the insurgents its population was increased and many new nipa buildings erected, but when the Americans entered the place they found it almost deserted. There are very few good buildings, and the church is a large building.

GERONA.

Gerona is on the railroad, 5 miles south of Paniqui. It is a well-constructed town of 9,261 inhabitants. There is a very good church there.

MURCIA.

Murcia is on the railroad, about 5 miles south of Tarlac. It is a rather poorly built town and has a cheaply constructed church, but at present has no priest. Its population is 2,900.

CAPAS.

Capas is on the railroad, about 8½ miles south of Tarlac. It is a fairly well-constructed town. It has a very good church and convent. Its population is 2,925.

BAMBAN.

Bamban is 55 miles from Manila, on the railroad. It has a small church. Population, 3,196.

SAN MIGUEL DE CAMILING.

San Miguel de Camiling is a very fine city about 12 miles west from Paniqui. It is 12 miles from the line of railroad, and since the building of the railroad it has not advanced; but prior to that time it was a thriving city, and connected itself with the sea by means of the Camiling and Agno rivers. Its streets are graded and their sides ditched. Camiling has a very fine church and convent. Population, 23,410.

SAN CLEMENTE.

San Clemente, about 4 miles west of Camiling, is a poor town, with a poorly constructed church. Population, 1,875.

SANTA IGNACIA.

Santa Ignacio is about 5 miles southeast of Camiling. It is a poorly constructed town, with a wooden church. Its population is 1,374.

SULIPA.

Sulipa is a small village of about 1,000 people. Its population was not given in the statistics published two years ago. Its buildings are spread over a considerable area, but they are not well constructed, and are deteriorating.

MORIONES.

Moriones is off the railroad, about 12 miles west of Tarlac. The people are very well disposed toward Americans. They are now erecting a church. Population, 1,289.

CONCEPCION.

Concepcion is a fine city. It is about 9 miles northeast of Bamban. Population, 13,499.

O'DONNELL.

O'Donnell is in the foothills, is badly constructed, and has a population of 1,988. All of the populations which are given above are taken from a book dated 1899, and include the population of each pueblo and all its barrios.

In the statements made regarding the population of the separate barrios, which are given further on in this report, all are from the statements of the headmen, and it

264 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

will be observed that their figures are generally much less than the figures of the population above given. The population of the barrios, as given by the headmen, are approximate. They materially differ from the population as published two years ago. The difficulty of being understood by those who only spoke the native language caused some to give the male population only. This was the case in Paniqui, Gerona, and Bamban.

I gave my personal attention to the establishment and arrangement of civil government in Paniqui, but was obliged to very largely intrust the work in other pueblos and barrios to the commanding officer of the station or to officers especially designated for that purpose.

PANIQUEI.

The election in Paniqui was held on January 1, 1900, and resulted in the election of the following officers:

Presidente, Domingo Palarca.

Cabezas or headmen of the barrios.	Name of barrio.	Population.	Distance from Paniqui.	Direction from Paniqui.
			<i>Kilos.</i>	
Roberto Abuna	Poblanon.....	400	3	
Macario Andres.....	Carino.....	300	3	Southwest.
Liberto Mateo.....	Patalan.....	150	2	Do.
Clemente Aguinaldo.....	Baquitán.....	200	3	West.
Bartolome Lanosa.....	Pollibangbang.....	350	6	Southwest.
Telesforo Silo.....	Balasang.....	250	5½	West.
Fellano Agustin.....	Barang.....	130	6	Do.
Carlos Esteban.....	Cabayasasan.....	150	2	Do.
Venancio Hilario.....	Acocolas.....	150	2	Do.
Andres Garcia.....	Apoled.....	40	2	Northeast.
Florencio Tiangasing.....	Canan.....	130	2½	East.
Tomas Baucipra.....	Santa Ines.....	50	3½	Northeast.
Engrano Lagapa.....	Panase.....	100	2½	East.
Juan Soriano.....	Bani.....	400	6	Do.
Bernabe Paelma.....	Gueteb.....	100	3½	Do.

CONSETEROS OR OFFICERS.

Names of city officials.	Character of office.
Domingo Firmantes.....	Polina or police officer.
Gregorio Peraloa.....	Fustina or justice.
Caralino Paragas.....	Reuras or collector.

On January 6, pursuant to appointment, I had a very interesting and what I think was a fortunate interview with the president and the cabezas or headmen of the barrios and the officers of the civil government of Paniqui.

I told them that we desired a good civil government, perfect order maintained, economy in administration, and that above all else, schools should be maintained in Paniqui and in all the barrios. I told them that the Americans desired to interfere as little as possible in their civil affairs, but I requested that they should keep me informed regarding the method of collecting taxes, the amount collected, and how the funds were disbursed, and also the progress made by them in reestablishing public schools. I also told them that the American officers and soldiers would give them every possible protection in both person and property; that no soldier would take anything from them without paying for it, and if anything wrong was done by any soldier to report it and the soldier would be punished. They assured me that soldiers had been in many of the barrios, but the conduct of the soldiers was such that they made no complaint whatever, and there has been no serious complaint in Paniqui except one against a negro employee, whose trial before a court-martial is now pending. The headmen of the different barrios told me that schools had been maintained prior to the recent disturbances caused by the insurrection, and that they would reestablish them without delay. In passing through the various barrios I have noticed rooms arranged with desks for schools. Teachers are paid from 15 to 30 pesos per month, the salary being graded by the size of the barrio. Taxes are collected from the licenses or stores and privileges upon the market grounds. They also collect a per capita tax.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 265

Soldiers who have been in Aguinaldo's army sometimes come to the barrios to see their families, but return quickly to the insurgent rendezvous as they are afraid of arrest by Americans.

I told them to tell insurgents to bring in their guns and we would give each man 30 pesos to start him in a peaceful avocation, and I assured them that such soldiers would be protected the same as other citizens.

I explained to them that if they sold vino to soldiers they must expect them to become boisterous, and they promised to use all possible measures to prevent the sale of vino.

About 1,000 cedulae have been issued at Paniqui, and the effect upon the people is excellent. It will be of great advantage to our officers and in maintaining order and administering justice.

The following is a form of a cedula:

A. D. 1900. _____ Number _____.

Number _____ CERTIFICATE OF REGISTRATION.—A. D. 1900. _____

PROVINCE OF _____.

ONE CLASS.—20. DE PESO.

Name, _____.

Native of _____.

Province of _____.

Age, _____ years.

Married, single.

Occupation, _____.

Residence, No. _____ street.

District of _____.

Date of issue, _____.

Mr. _____.

Native of _____, province of _____.

Years of age, _____.

Occupation, _____.

Residing at _____, has this _____ day of _____, 1900, been registered in book No. _____ of this Department.

[SEAL.]

I respectfully recommend that blank books for cedulae be sent to every place where we have troops, and it would be well to send a company to all pueblos adjacent to our troops to remain sufficiently long to furnish cedulae to the people. When the cedula is given to a Filipino and he sees his name registered, it has a certain restraining influence over him.

On the morning of January 14 I again held a lengthy interview with the presidente and the cabezas of the various barrios. Some of the information given by them I regarded of sufficient interest to transcribe. Their statement as to the good conduct of our troops I regard as very pleasing, and I am glad to state that in every place where my brigade has been stationed the people have expressed themselves as pleased with their treatment by these soldiers. The statement made on the 14th is as follows:

PANQUI, LUZON, P. I., January 14, 1900.

At an interview of the presidente and a number of the cabezas or headmen of the barrios, held this day with General Wheeler, the following was stated by the Filipinos, all concurring:

The treatment of our Filipino people by the American soldiers has always been good. We have nothing to complain of.

The articles of clothing we wear vary in cost from 12½ cents to \$1 a yard.

The cloth of which the white coats and pants are made, and which some of us have on, costs from 50 cents to \$1 per yard.

Four suits, with care, will last one year, but if much worn and washed often will last but six months.

Some of us are clothed in cheaper cloth, which costs from 20 to 60 cents per yard.

One piece of very cheap cloth was shown which cost but 12½ cents.

The cloth of which our shirts are made varies from 20 to 75 cents per yard. The shirt worn by the headmen of one of the barrios cost \$3 for the cloth.

All of the above prices are in Mexican money. In gold the price would be one-half of the above figures.

Presidente, Domingo Palarca.

Headmen or cabezas.	Barrio.
Roberto Abuna.....	Poblanon.
Bartolome Lamosa.....	Polibangbang.
Telesforo Silo.....	Balasang.
Fellano Agustin.....	Barang.
Carlos Esteban.....	Cabayasaan.
Tomas Baucipra.....	Santa Ines.
Andes Garcia.....	Apoled.

266 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

In order to as far as possible secure uniformity with regard to report I sent to each officer a portion of a report which I had prepared, which indicated the principal features desired. I especially requested that each report should state the names of the various barrios, their population, their distance in kilometers from the pueblo, and their direction from the pueblo. I also directed that the names of all officers should be given, and that efforts should be made to encourage the establishment of schools, and that pains should be taken to make the people understand that the American soldiers were there to protect them in all rights of person and property. I also directed that care should be taken not to counter their customs or prejudices, and that radical changes should be avoided, and that no change at all should be exacted until careful investigation showed that such change was advisable. I especially directed that the churches should be protected. I also directed a full report to be made as to the method of collecting taxes and disbursing money, and that the report contain any other matter of interest which came under the observation of any of the officers of the command.

All these reports from the different commanding officers were made before I had had time to give any extended investigation, but they form a basis which will be valuable in the further progress of this work. Although pursuant to my directions great efforts have been made by all the officers to convey to the insurgents, through their friends, that this \$30 would be paid to each insurgent who would bring in his gun, very few availed themselves of this.

The information which I now have regarding the progress of civil government in the pueblos other than Paniqui and in their barrios is substantially given in the following pages.

Lieut. F. W. Smith has special charge of this work in Gerona.

Capt. R. K. Evans has special charge of the work in San Miguel de Camiling, and under his direction the same work is being conducted by Second Lieut. G. S. Tiffany in Santa Ignacia.

Capt. A. W. Brewster, Ninth Infantry, is especially with the work at Capas.

Second Lieut. F. R. Brown, Ninth Infantry, the provost-marshal at Tarlac, has, by direction of Colonel Liscum, devoted himself to this work at that place.

At O'Donnell the work is under the direction of Capt. George Palmer, Ninth Infantry.

The work at Murcia is conducted by Capt. F. L. Palmer, Ninth Infantry.

At Bamban Lieut. Col. Charles A. Coolidge, Ninth Infantry, is in command of the post and is also engaged in the organization of civil government.

At Concepcion Capt. Thomas S. McCaleb, Ninth Infantry, is in command and is also devoting himself to organizing and maintaining civil government. All these officers have met the embarrassments and difficulties they encountered and have so far as possible avoided friction in performing their duties.

I have visited all these places in person except O'Donnell and Concepcion, and am glad to say that a very good feeling seems to prevail between the soldiers and citizens.

The statement heretofore referred to describing the conditions in each place are as follows:

GERONA.

An election held December 19, 1899, under the direction of Captain Palmer, Ninth Infantry, resulted in the election of the following officers for Gerona:

Presidente, Fructuos Sirnbiano; vice-president, Juan Birindia.

For the barrios as follows:

Name of barrio.	Cabeza.	Population.	Distance from Gerona.	Direction from Gerona.
			<i>Kilos.</i>	
Binlag.....	Florencia Paguduan.....	250	3.5	Northwest.
Bana and Singot.....	Juan Cordona.....	200	3	East.
Cordona.....	Agustin Ramos.....	230	3.5	South-southwest.
Pinlasing.....	Perdito Baralome.....	220	2	West.
Persulingang.....	Macario Dupitas.....	120	4	South.
San Antonio.....	Petronilo Antono.....	250	1.5	Do.
San Jose.....	Estanislao Addeppa.....	230	4.5	Southwest.
Macalon.....	Tomas Lacurua.....	200	3	South.
Sulipa.....	Euliojo Milla.....	320	14	Northwest.
Tagumba.....	Pedro Asuncion.....	300	8	West.
Decolor.....	Pedro Paguduan.....	300	9	Northwest.
Magaspac.....	Basilo Yagruen.....	200	1.5	North.
Ayson.....	Catolino Granil.....	250	11	Southwest.
Malayep.....	Domingo Mallinder.....	100	7	Do.
Abagong.....	Juan Gapal.....	150	1	East.
Bularit.....	Franquillino Bocobo.....	200	7	Southeast.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 267

There are no schools, but the people have under consideration methods of raising money to provide for schools, native police, etc., a scheme of which will be presented in a few days for approval. The inhabitants seem very friendly; 2,100 cédulas have been issued.

SAN MIGUEL DE CAMILING.

Translation (free) of copy of election act (acta de eleccion) at Camiling, Tarlac.

Having freely assembled at the house of Capt. W. O. Clark, of the detachment of the American Army serving in this pueblo, Camiling, of Tarlac, for the purpose of having an election for municipal offices, such as headmen of the barrios, who are the representatives of the President to maintain order, and this having been designated for the purpose in accordance with the acts (instructions) of Major-General Otis, which instructions were translated into the dialect of the locality and explained by the presiding officer, these instructions recommending, moreover, the election of honored and worthy people of ability, by viva voce vote of those authorized to vote, the election resulted in the following:

President of the municipal council, Señor Diego Reyes; vice-president; Señor Macario Sagun.

Headmen of the barrio: Central division of Camiling, Señor Lorenzo Felis; first district of Camiling, Señor Patricio Mateo; second division of Camiling, Señor Ricardo Reys; first district, Anoling, Señor Martin Rafael; second district, Anoling, Señor Juan Geurllermo; third district, Anoling, Señor Eugenio Sol; Baybayavas, Señor Diego Dugue; Mayantoe, Señor Francisco Santos Pascua; Malacampa, Señor Fermin Reys; Juec, Señor Rogue de la Cruz; Camangaan, Señor Alejandro Prado; Surgin, Señor Agustin Domingo; Cumanilingan, Señor Ciriaco Aquius; Cabalaoangan, Señor Mariano Manaril; Tambugan, Señor Domingo Cruz; Vilad, Señor Madesto Sagun; Bacabac, Señor Guardiano Estrada; Libeg, Señor Agaton Concepcion; Sinulatan, Señor Salvador Valerio; Cacadugasan, Señor Feodora Antonio; Palimbo, Señor Eugenio Domlas; Bobon, first district, Señor Leon Martin; Bobon, second district, Señor Francisco Borroneo; Matubog, Señor Banifacio Ramos; Similian Señor Antonio Gabriel.

The business before the meeting having been completed at Camiling December 25, 1899, the undersigned, agreeing to the above, signed the proceedings following the signing of the presiding officer.

Following are the signatures:

Señor Captain WALLIS O. CLARK,

and the names of all the above follow.

Report to General Wheeler, giving population of Camiling and its barrios, with their distances and directions from Camiling.

	Men.	Souls.	Direction.	Distance.
Camiling.....	1,100	5,500		<i>Kilos.</i>
Barrios:				
Pdo first	90	450	South	1½
Pdo second	100	500	Southwest	3
Anoling first	90	450	do	3½
Anoling second	120	600	do	4
Anoling third	100	500	do	4
Dayoes	80	400	do	5½
Mayantoe	100	500	do	2½
Malacampa	110	550	do	1½
Juec	100	500	do	1
Camangaan	80	400	Southeast	½
Surgin	80	400	South	½
Cumanilingan	100	500	East	½
Cabalaoangan	80	400	do	½
Tambugan	90	450	Northeast	4
Vilad	90	450	do	4
Bacabac	100	500	West	4
Libeg	80	400	do	2
Sinulatan	80	400	Northwest	3
Cacadugasan	90	450	North	½
Palimbo	90	450	West	½
Bobon first	100	500	do	1
Bobon second	120	600	do	1½
Matubog	90	450	East	3
Similian	120	600	do	5½
	2,390	11,950		

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. K. EVANS,
Captain, Twelfth Infantry, Commanding Second Battalion.

268 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

SANTA IGNACIA.

Translation (free) of copy of election act (acta de eleccion) at Santa Ignacia, Tarlac.

Having assembled at the house of Second Lieut. G. S. Tiffany, representative of the detachment of the American Army serving in this pueblo, Santa Ignacia, Tarlac, for the purpose of having an election for municipal officers, such as the headmen of the barrios, who shall be the representatives of the Presidente to maintain order; and this day having been designated for the purpose, and the presiding officer having explained to the meeting the acts (instructions) of Major-General Otis for municipal government, which instructions were translated into the dialect of the locality, these instructions recommending, moreover, the election of honored and worthy people of ability by viva voce vote of those authorized to vote, the election being held, resulted in the following:

President of the municipal council, Señor Andres Guzman; vice-president, Señor Mariano Ariguetero; headman of the barrio San Vicente, Señor Juan Robino; headman of the barrio San Francisco, Señor Alipio Pascasio; headman of the Santa Maria, Señor Pedro Gascon; headman of the barrio Mayantoc, Señor Benidicto Esteban; headman of the barrio San Alfonso, Señor Felix Santiago.

At Santa Ignacia, December 25, 1899.

G. S. TIFFANY.
ANDRES GUZMAN.
MARIANO ARIGUETERO.
JUAN ROBINO.
ALIPIO PASCASIO.
PEDRO GASCON.
BENIDICTO ESTEBAN.
FELIX SANTIAGO.

G. S. TIFFANY,

Second Lieutenant, Twelfth U. S. Infantry.

REPORT TO GENERAL WHEELER OF THE PROGRESS OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT AT CAPAS.

CAPAS, P. I., *January 15, 1900.*

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH WHEELER, U. S. V.,
Commanding First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps,
Manila, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report regarding maintaining and establishing a civil government at Capas, P. I., a pueblo under my jurisdiction:

An election was held December 10, 1899, and the following officers elected:
President of Capas, Jose Maria Ponsalan.

Headmen of barrios.	Barrio.	Popula- tion.	Number of kilo- meters from Capas.	Direction from Capas.
Silvestre Baluyut	Arangwung	378	2	Northwest.
Maguel Blag	Laul	621	6	Do.
Tomas Peres	Dolores	394	7½	North.
Simon Capitulo	Camino	800	.....	Starts at pueblo and stretches along Tarlac northeast road for 2½ miles.

NOTE.—This includes the population of Capas.

Officers of Capas.—Jose Maria Ponsalan, president, ex officio treasurer, and chief of police.

There is a school conducted by the president, Señor Ponsalan, where children are taught gratis and, as far as possible, are required to attend. When funds are available, a public school will be established on a sound basis. There are no funds for lighting the town. The town is kept in police by details from the inhabitants appointed by the president. The health of the town is generally good; only two cases of smallpox (children) have occurred, and as these are isolated, the disease did not spread. The inhabitants are sober and industrious. The council decided that no intoxicant of any kind should be sold in the pueblo or barrios. This measure received my approval. The police force consists of 5 men, and will be gradually increased to 20 as funds become available for the purpose. The inhabitants seem perfectly contented. I have endeavored to make them feel—and I think they do—that they are enjoying the benefits of liberty and self-government to the fullest extent possible.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 269

The town is prospering and shows a great improvement in the past two months. The fact that troops are not quartered in the town and are not permitted to loiter therein has a very good effect.

I would recommend that if troops are to be stationed here for a great length of time, suitable quarters be built for them, to enable the inhabitants of the barrio Camino to return to their homes.

The council has passed regulations concerning taxes, a copy of which is inclosed. The measure received my approval and went into effect January 1, 1900. The treasurer is required to post in public the names of taxpayers with the amounts paid set opposite their respective names.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. W. BREWSTER,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

Rates of taxes for the district of Capas, P. I.

A. For a shop where domestic or foreign textures are sold where the value of the stock does not exceed \$200, \$3 a year; in excess, at the rate of 75 cents a year for each \$100.

B. For vegetables, etc., and all domestic or foreign produce not exceeding in value \$200, \$5 a year, and \$5 per year for each \$100 in excess.

C. For shops where the same is sold and the value of stock does not exceed \$50, \$1.50 per year.

D. Peddlers selling the above will be charged 4 per cent on their stock for each day in town.

E. For each carcass of carabao or horse sold for meat, \$1 a head.

F. For each hog slaughtered and sold, 20 cents.

H. For exportation of sugar, 1 cent per loaf; rice, 1 cent per caban.

I. For each peddler of domestic or foreign goods whose stock does not exceed \$100, 25 cents for each day in town.

J. For registering brands of live stock, 20 cents each.

K. For registering transfers of stock, 20 cents per brand.

L. For each house not exceeding \$10 in value, 10 cents per annum; not exceeding \$15, 20 cents; large houses, 50 cents.

NOTE.—Tax on other real property to be submitted shortly.

REPORT TO GENERAL WHEELER OF THE PROGRESS OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT AT TARLAC.

TARLAC, P. I., *January 14, 1900.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report in regard to the civil government at Tarlac.

An election was held January 1, 1900, at Tarlac and the following persons elected: President, Señor Perfecto Mamaul.

Headmen of barrios.	Barrio.	Estimated population.	Distance from church.	Direction.
			<i>Kilos.</i>	
Juan G. Reyes.....	Poblacion	300	.....	Around plaza.
Angel Pasion	San Nicolas.....	350	↓	Northeast.
Vicente Alamo	San Poloc	200	↓	South.
Gregorio Vallona	San Roque.....	150	↓	Southwest.
Francisco Flores	San Rafael	150	8	Do.
Alipio de los Reyes	Tibag	200	↓	West.
Leoncio Sevilla	San Isidro	150	↓	Do.
Emeterio Tabag	Sinail	150	5↓	North.
Sotero Tal .....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Mariano	Tinuba	200	2	Northwest.
Abelmo Andres	Santa Maria	150	2	Do.
Fermin Landingin	Aguso	110	1	Do.
Valentin Sabado	San Jose	100	2	Southwest.
Juan Cabrera	Malinalo	150	1	Do.
Hilario Tacusalme	Balinanor	150	13	Do.
Eugenio Tanedo	Balibago, first	100	10	East-northeast.
Isidro Salvadore	Balibago, second	150	10	Do.
Francisco Yandoc	Tariji	100	6	Do.
Maguacel Tanedo	Banaba	100	7	East.
Jose Jimenez	Corangian	100	↓	West-southwest.
Elias Tagurnio	Sapangmaragul	150	2↓	West.
Sosinio Gutierrez	Lanancupang	150	15	Southeast.
Francisco Fejeiro	Armenia	140	10	West-southwest.
Felix Puno	Colipat	100	2	Northwest.
Hermogenes Earas	Duilit	250	5	East-northeast.
Pedro Carreon	Alvindia	90	6	North.
Paulino Mauguera	San Manuel	100	10	Southwest.
Rorberto Domingo	Luisita	25	10	Southeast.
Maguel Pagulo	Napataluib	100	2	Do.

270 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

I believe the population to be underestimated by the headmen.

Am told the former population was about 12,000.

Council held their first meeting January 7, 1900, and selected Señor Tomas Espinosa as vice-president. At this meeting they also passed a decree for a police force of 60 men and selected a building for use of council and as guardhouse.

The second meeting was held January 14, with nearly every barrio represented by its headman. They made an estimate of the amount of taxes which they believe it possible to raise, giving in detail the sources from which they expect to derive revenue. They say that the people are very poor now, and they must keep the expenses down to this amount—about \$1,550 Mexican—for one year.

A decree was passed for a police force of 60 men, but they believe this number must be reduced, owing to the small revenue.

Señor Clemente Roxas was chosen for lieutenant of police.

The president directed each cabeza (or headman) to have his barrio cleaned, and to see that proper rears were provided by the people and all carrion and decayed refuse buried.

There are teachers for the schools, one for boys and one for girls, which they will start as soon as an appropriation can be made for books, teachers' salaries, etc.

The padre has returned and now conducts services in the church. He is doing a great deal to allay the fears of the people, all of whom seem very devoted to him.

The president seems to be a very able man, and I feel confident he will conduct affairs in a business-like manner.

There are practically no differences between the natives and soldiers, and but few reports of ladrones, and that only in the more distant barrios.

The majority of the people have returned to their homes and are engaged in their ordinary pursuits. There are several small drug stores owned by natives and a very busy market, where nearly everything required by the natives can be purchased. There are many requests every day for permission to take their rice to market to Manila by train, none of which can be granted.

The owners of the houses in which the troops are now quartered have asked for permission to occupy them, but have been refused.

Everything is being done to make the people understand that we are their friends and that they must assist us in maintaining order. I have issued 2,555 cedulas.

The council will meet again January 18, to complete their system of taxation and to make the necessary appropriations for schools, police, etc.

Very respectfully,

F. R. BROWN,

Second Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry, Provost Marshal.

REPORT TO GENERAL WHEELER OF THE PROGRESS OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT AT O'DONNELL.

JANUARY 11, 1900.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report regarding the establishment of a civil government at this place.

The election was held on the 1st instant, and the following officers were elected: President, Francisco de la Santos.

Headmen of Barrios.	Name of Barrio.	Distance.	Direction.
		<i>Kilos.</i>	
Epitasio Rueda.....	Santa Teresa	2	West.
Juan Palarca.....	San Jose.....	0	
Jose Mendacu.....	Matondo.....	3	Southeast.
Jose Vistria.....	Santa Lucia.....	3	Northeast.

A census of the population will be completed by Sunday, the 14th instant, when a supplemental report will be made.

Schools.—No schools have yet been started. The natives are anxious to start them as early as practicable. They have had no schools here since the Spaniards left, October 31, 1897. The building used as such has been burned. The parents are teaching their own children. The only language which has been taught here is Pampanga.

No taxes have yet been levied. The people here are very poor.

Very respectfully,

GEO. PALMER,

Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 271

ADDITIONAL REPORT TO GENERAL WHEELER OF THE PROGRESS OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT AT O'DONNELL.

O'DONNELL, P. I., January 16, 1900.

SIR: In connection with my communication to you of the 11th instant, I have the honor to report that the population of the different barrios in this district is as follows:

Santa Teresa	381
San Jose.....	406
Matondo.....	196
Santa Lucia.....	140
Total	1,113

This information had not been obtained when my previous report was forwarded to you.

Very respectfully,

GEO. PALMER,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

REPORT TO GENERAL WHEELER OF THE PROGRESS OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT AT MURCIA.

JANUARY 9, 1900.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report concerning this command and the civil government here:

My command consists of the town of Murcia, with its barrios. Upon my arrival here on December 26 I found that the civil government had been put in operation; notice for election having been given on December 5, 1899, and an election held on December 12, the officers elected being confirmed on December 10 [?], for one year. Officers elected were as follows:

President, Tomas Ganada; vice-President, Pedro Hisanda, who is also cabeza of Murcia proper. Other cabezas are shown in the following table, with population, etc.

Cabeza or headman.	Barrio.	Popula- tion.	Distance from Murcia proper.	Direction.
			<i>Miles.</i>	
Felina Caulas.....	Murcia proper	327	.....	East.
	San Agustin	500	1	South and West.
	Santa Rosa	300	2	Southeast.
Jorge Quiambas.....	San Juan	50	2½	Do.
Mocasio Mendoca.....	San Miguel	500	2½	North.
Jacinto Baun	San Carlos	600	3	West.

NOTE.—Consists of a collection of houses partially surrounding Murcia and not belonging to other barrios.

Murcia proper is about three-fourths of a mile from the railroad station (where troops are stationed), in an easterly direction. The only other officials at present employed in town are a clerk and two policemen as watchmen.

The council held its first meeting on December 31, 1899, but accomplished nothing. The people here seem poor and none too intelligent, and decidedly lacking in originality or ability to take the initiative in forming their government and providing for its expenses. The people all seem to be farmers and laborers and are apparently all poor. There are two small stores in town, and apparently all funds will have to be derived from some species of direct taxation; and necessary funds to this date have been derived from contributions solely. There is a building called a church, but no religious services are held here, and as far as I can learn the town has never had a priest of its own, having relied for religious services or for purchase of supplies principally on Concepcion. There was formerly a school here in which Spanish was taught. The council desired a school for instruction in English, but has been unable to start one for lack of teachers, as well as funds. The only method of lighting the town has been to require inhabitants to keep lights in windows until a designated hour; the town is not of sufficient size to make this expense necessary.

The people seem to be friendly and to wish for a good government, but there is no enthusiasm visible, and the interest taken by individuals is slight.

The president has been notified that \$30, Mexican, will be paid for rifles if turned in to me, and that the persons and property will be protected by our soldiers. There

272 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

has been no disturbance here since my arrival, or molestation of persons or property by "ladrones," so far as has been reported to me.

About 750 certificates of registration have been issued here, but many were to nonresidents.

Very respectfully,

F. L. PALMER,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

BAMBAN, P. I., January 14, 1900.

ADJUTANT NINTH U. S. INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to state that no "model" for report of civil government was received by me from the brigade commander; but in accordance with your communication of January 12, returning my report of January 5, I submit the following report with data which you stated is desired.

BAMBAN, Province of Tarsac.

Date of election of member of municipal government: December 2, 1899.

Presidente do ensigno municipal: _____.

Pueblo loguain of the pueblo: _____.

Vice presidente and chief of police, and lieutenant of the paddy fields: Pantalion Santa Ana.

Representatives de las cabeceras: Pueblo Bamban, Basilio de Bonaythos; Barrio Banaba, Marcus Pana; Barrio Calabasa, Lion Sebal; Barrio Bancon, Segunta Ieban; Barrio Annpal, Pedro Sebal; Barrio Pacalcal, Carlos Sebal.

Barrio.	Popula- tion.	Direction from rail- road station.	Distance from town.
			Kilos.
Banaba.....	60	East.....	2
Calabasa.....	80	Northeast.....	4
Bancon.....	125	East.....	5
Pacalcal.....	90	Northeast.....	10
Annpal.....	130	North.....	3
Bamban proper.....	400	.....	.....

The municipal council were elected prior to my arrival at this garrison, while the Twenty-fifth Infantry were here, and I have no records or knowledge of the facts except that I was informed that they had been elected. They have held several meetings whenever it has been practicable to secure their attendance. They have organized and secured a clerk.

The council have prescribed a system of taxes, as follows:

Horses.....	\$1. 00
Carabaos.....	.20
Animals, when killed for food, not as yet decided upon.....	
Rice, when sold.....per caban..	.02
Sugar, when sold.....per picul..	.002½
Stores.....per month..	2. 00
Saloons.....do.....	6. 00
Market stalls.....per day..	.01 to .03
Tailors.....do.....	.03
Land tax.....per valitus..	.10

Policemen have been appointed for each barrio, and they are also to be instructed to look after the sanitary condition of the same. Their pay has not been determined upon, as the amount of funds which the council will be able to raise is not yet ascertained. For a similar reason, the subject of schools has also been postponed to enable them to find out what they will be able to afford for salaries and schoolbooks. The latter will have to be purchased in Manila.

The village church building, used by the insurgents as a barracks and subsequently by the United States as a commissary warehouse, has been vacated and turned over to the Catholic padre of Capas, who comes up here about once a week and holds services. He lives at Capas, as it seems to be more desirable from several points of view, and comes here for a week-day visitation.

I was authorized to hire an interpreter, but have been unable to obtain one for the price authorized, and have only a soldier who speaks Spanish very limitedly. It has been very difficult to explain matters to the municipal council or transact business with them rapidly or understandingly, especially as only one or two of them understand Spanish. The same difficulty, or even worse, occurs in my dealings with the inhabitants of the town.

This town is in a very transitory state, as many of its proper inhabitants are still absent. About one-half of the houses on the main street of the village are occupied by the United States troops. About one-third of the houses in the town are occupied by families, some of whom lay claim to the houses occupied as quarters. And there are a great many vacant houses whose former owners have not yet returned. People are coming and going daily, and there does not yet seem any settled condition of things, even among the former residents, except in a few instances.

Most of the land, I understand, was owned by persons living in Angeles, San Fernando, or elsewhere, but there are no records of land or house property obtainable here, to my knowledge.

The inhabitants are provincial, with little education, few even speaking more than a few words, if any, of Spanish.

The mountains to the west of the town limit the area of arable land, of which a large portion of the crops in the immediate vicinity have been destroyed by the insurgents. The few people here have a very limited source of acquiring any amount of wealth, and are now very poor.

On account of the difficulties of verbal communication with the inhabitants, I am unable to ascertain their sentiments, except in a very limited degree. Most of them seem peaceably disposed, though they have evidently been active participants in the insurrection, excepting, possibly, the presidente, who seems a very worthy, estimable, straightforward man, and, I believe, a real friend to the new order of affairs.

The old convent is in rather a dilapidated condition, but is used for the provost-marshal's office, the municipal council room, and it is intended to use a portion of it as a schoolroom.

I am, sir, very respectfully, yours,

CHAS. A. COOLIDGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

REPORT TO GENERAL WHEELER OF THE PROGRESS OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT AT CONCEPCION.

JANUARY 12, 1900.

SIR: In obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 3d instant from headquarters Ninth Infantry, together with the instructions under date of the 6th instant from brigade headquarters, I have the honor to submit report concerning the establishment of civil government at this place, to wit:

I arrived at Concepcion on the afternoon of the 28th ultimo. On the morning of the 29th the purposes in view were explained in general to a gathering at my quarters of leading natives of the immediate neighborhood, and a meeting called for the 31st ultimo, at which representatives of all the barrios pertaining to the pueblo were requested to be present.

The meeting on the 31st was largely attended, and after explaining the scope of General Orders, No. 43, series 1899, headquarters Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, a central committee was organized, with a prospective minor committee in each barrio, to arrange and carry out the details of the election. In view of the extent of the pueblo, a week was considered necessary to complete arrangements, and January 8 designated as the day for the election, which resulted as follows:

Cabezas, or headmen of barrios.	Name of barrio.	Population.	Distance from Concepcion.	Direction from Concepcion.
			<i>Kilos.</i>	
Pedro Luig.....	Santa Cruz.....	200	1	East.
Mecario de Campo.....	San Roque (Majas).....	600	10	Southeast by south.
Manuel Palganiban.....	Santa Monica.....	200	12	East-southeast.
Maximus del Mando.....	San Isidro.....	250	6	South-southeast.
Angel Yumul.....	San Martin (Deluyo).....	500	3	East-southeast.
Gabriel Laosamana.....	San Bartolome.....	200	5	South.
Lino Pineda.....	San Roque Telebanca.....	400	1	Southwest.
Felix Cortes.....	Santa Maria (Balutio).....	450	5	Southeast.
Monico Guiteres.....	San Vicente.....	220	2	South by west.
Himino Bermudo.....	Santiago.....	200	1	Northwest.
Tomas Timbol.....	San Nicolas.....	300	.....	South part of town.
Rofino Lulu.....	Centro de Poblacion.....	150	.....	Center of town.
Candido Dizon.....	San Miguel.....	100	.....	North part of town.
Juan Ysios.....	San Jose.....	300	.....	East portion of town.
Agapito Aquino.....	San Francisco.....	250	3	South-southwest.
Ramundo Baras.....	San Antonio.....	150	3	South by east.
Teodorico Lindo.....	Santa Nino.....	250	2½	Northwest by north.
Feliciano Pabalace.....	Santa Rita.....	400	1	South.

274 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

As set forth above, the pueblo comprises 17 barrios, aside from the centers of population. It extends to the Bamban River on the south and nearly to the Alrico River on the east. The tabulated figures setting forth the population are estimates of representative natives from the respective barrios, and are probably far below the true mark, as indicated by the total vote cast (1,217). I am informed by "an intelligent native" that the statistics of five years ago exhibited the total population as more than 14,000. This figure has undoubtedly been considerably decreased as a result of the insurrection. The town possesses a church, convent, and schoolhouse. The church is provided with a native priest, who, though bent with age, has been continuously on duty. The schoolhouse is at present somewhat dismantled. There is likewise a native doctor, who, I am informed, has been educated in Manila. He appears to possess considerable intelligence, and has proved of much assistance. The products in this vicinity are rice and sugar. Many of the sugar mills have been destroyed. The attitude of the people is apparently [most friendly]. Trade is opening up to some extent, mostly with Guagua. The carabao trains take the Santa, by way of San Bartolome, Magalang, and Angeles. One left for San Lucia, on the Rio Grande Pampanga. The natives seem to feel perfectly secure that they will meet with no molestation from small bands of insurgents or ladrones.

I regret that I am unable to report a more complete organization of the government. The result of the election was promulgated on the 9th, and by dint of some effort a meeting of the council arranged for to-day.

No report of the proceedings of the council has as yet been received. The principal stumbling-block will probably be a satisfactory system of taxation. While we can manage ordinarily without an interpreter, I would request that one be sent occasionally, with a view to keeping a thorough understanding with the native government.

Very respectfully,

T. S. McCaleb,

Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding Post.

In concluding this report I desire to especially recommend that the commanding officer in each pueblo be furnished a well-educated interpreter. I regard this as necessary in order to enable the commanding officer and the officers of the barrios to properly understand each other.

My investigations encouraged me into the belief that most satisfactory civil governments in pueblos can be established in all the valley and many of the mountain districts of Luzon. The officers in command in the various localities which have been mentioned in this report have been especially instructed to hasten the establishment of schools.

In Paniqui arrangements have been perfected to open schools on Monday, the 22d of January. In that place there are two separate schoolhouses, one for boys and the other for girls. I have seen the teachers who were heretofore employed in this place, and I am favorably impressed with them.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,

Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 68.

SANTA RITA, P. I., September 10, 1899.

THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith report of operations of the First Brigade, Second Division, from August 9 to August 31, 1899. I append hereto reports of the commanding officers of the Ninth and Twelfth regiments of infantry that formed my command in the field during that time.

Pursuant to Field Orders, No. 173, Headquarters Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, the brigade, with the exception of the Sixteenth Infantry, which regiment took no part in the movement, was directed to form preparatory to taking position at 3 a. m. August 9, 1899. Immediately thereafter the regiments were put in march by the respective commanders. The line to be occupied by the brigade was the prolongation of the line hitherto held by the right of the Ninth Infantry outpost line, with right of brigade resting on the Manila and Dagupan Railroad, and the left extended to and resting on the irrigating ditch at a point about 600 yards north of where the San Fernando-Bacolor road intersects that ditch, a well-known point.

The brigade was disposed as follows: On the right the Ninth Infantry deployed as skirmishers at intervals of 1 yard, with one company of each battalion in support, and in rear of right of its own battalion; on the left the Twelfth Infantry deployed as the Ninth Infantry and similarly supported; at the center four guns of Light Battery K, Third Artillery, under Capt. C. W. Hobbs, were placed on the line.

The movement to position was creditably executed, though made in darkness and across heavy ground. As a precaution the First and Second battalions (in line) of the Twelfth Infantry were at first placed in a position from which the advance was to begin. This disposition was to protect the preliminary movement of the Third Battalion of that regiment in case the enemy should oppose its march in deployed line over the open ground from the San Fernando-Bacolor road northward. Captain Hobbs's guns from their position would have assisted also in giving such protection.

The entire movement to the line designated by the division commander was, however, made without any opposition on the part of the enemy, and at 4.55 a. m. the First and Second battalions of the Twelfth Infantry (in line) had swung up from their refused position, pivoting on the artillery at their right, joining as they wheeled the right of the Third Battalion of the Twelfth, and a continuous line from the railroad to the irrigating ditch, above referred to, had been established. At 5.21 a. m. the brigade commander from his position in the rear of the center of the Third Battalion of the Ninth Infantry, observing the advance of the battalion on his right, gave, in accordance with the instructions previously received from the division commander, the order to advance. Almost immediately the enemy in my front opened; the firing was, however, not heavy. The advance continued, the enemy making but a short resistance. Only for a few minutes did I observe any heavy fire. At 6.32 a. m. the Third Battalion, Ninth Infantry, in my front had carried a double line of trenches, scattering the enemy, but so far as seen inflicted but small loss on him.

Great difficulty was experienced throughout the day in maintaining alignment and keeping up contact to the right. The character of the ground made rapid movements an impossibility, and the numerous cane fields encountered were so thick and their growth so high that immediately upon entering them it was impossible for officers to see their men. Indeed, it was only by constant shouting and the continued use of trumpets that any direction of contact whatever could be maintained.

At 8 a. m. no signs of the enemy's presence being observed, the brigade was halted about twenty minutes to replenish the ammunition supply of the battalion in my immediate front and to make even a more determined effort to reestablish contact along the line. It was at this time that Major Mallory, of the division commander's staff, reached me. At 9 a. m. another halt was ordered to make further effort to comply with the instructions concerning contact. So great were the difficulties met with that it was well-nigh impossible to keep contact even when well established. The advance continued with but slight opposition on the part of the enemy, who seemed to be in full retreat, until 11.30 a. m., when a final halt was made in the barrio of San Fernando. At that time I sent Capt. E. V. Smith, of my staff, to report my position to the division commander, and, having received orders to that effect by Captain Smith, I reported in person to the division commander.

At 3.30 p. m., in accordance with orders, I moved the brigade to the right, and reaching the village of Sindalan, the brigade was bivouacked in extended order in the village-street. That night the regimental carts with additional ammunition and rations reached the command. Thirty-seven prisoners and 7 rifles were captured during the day. It was difficult to determine the number of killed and wounded of the enemy seen by the brigade, but I believe that 5 killed and 10 wounded would cover the entire number found by my men.

On the 10th of August, at 6 a. m., Captain Evans's battalion, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, made a reconnaissance toward Porac, returning at 6 p. m. of the same day. No casualties, though several small bodies of the enemy were encountered.

On the 11th of August the Ninth Infantry moved to Santa Rita, and has been stationed at that point since that time.

On August 13 the Second Battalion, Ninth Infantry, Captain Noyes commanding, made a reconnaissance toward Porac, encountering an outpost near that town. Casualties, 2 enlisted men wounded.

August 14 the First Battalion, Ninth Infantry, returned to San Fernando.

August 17 Companies L and G, Ninth Infantry, took station at Guagua.

On August 15 Company K, Twelfth Infantry, Captain Anglum commanding, was conducted by Capt. E. V. Smith, of my staff, to the town of Dolores, about 3 miles from Sindalan, and there took station. At about 7 a. m. August 16 the insurgents made an attack on that place, but were driven off with a known loss of 1 killed and 2 wounded. Captain Anglum and his men behaved with commendable courage on that occasion, having been attacked by at least 300 of the enemy.

On that same date, August 16, ten companies of the Twelfth Infantry, Lieut. Col. J. H. Smith, Twelfth Infantry, commanding, with one 3.2-inch gun and one mountain howitzer, Lieutenant Kenly, First Artillery, commanding, assisted by a detachment of the Twelfth Infantry under Lieutenant Wills, Twelfth Infantry, serving the howitzer, moved at 5.15 a. m. on Angeles, about 5 miles northwest of Sindalan.

276 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Engaging the enemy, who was found in intrenchments near Angeles at about 9 a. m., Colonel Smith drove him through the town to the north and northeast, occupying the town at about 11.30 a. m.

During this affair the Twelfth Infantry and the artillery was conducted with great spirit by Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, who drove about 2,000 of the enemy from out of his intrenchments. The vigor of the attack was gratifying, and the courage and skill of all concerned deserves much praise.

That night 35,000 rounds of ammunition and one day's rations reached Angeles, and on the 17th A and K companies of the Twelfth Infantry were dispatched to join the regiment at Angeles, K company having been relieved at Dolores by a company of the Seventeenth Infantry.

An attack on Angeles by two columns, aggregating about 300, was made at about 4.30 a. m. August 27, but was easily repulsed by the garrison.

August 19, in a reconnoissance made by Companies I and H, Twelfth Infantry, to the west of Angeles, a considerable engagement resulted, in which First Lieut. Alfred W. Drew was instantly killed and First Lieut. Willis Uline seriously wounded. Both officers are reported as having behaved most gallantly on that occasion.

Great difficulty has been experienced in furnishing my command with supplies, owing to the insufficiency of transportation available. The heavy rains having made the wagon roads very soft, it was necessary to use the railroad track for wagons and carts for a considerable part of the 12 miles from San Fernando to Angeles.

When the Twelfth Infantry occupied Angeles, they by reconnoissance found 3 railroad engines. Two of these engines were in good condition; also 8 flat cars in good condition, and 15 partially destroyed but available flat cars. The two serviceable engines were moved up to Angeles under the protection of the command.

Very respectfully,

E. H. LISCUM,
Colonel Ninth U. S. Infantry.

No. 68A.

HEADQUARTERS TWELFTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Angeles, Luzon, August 19, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
Cabulut.

SIR: I have the honor to make report of casualties occurring this day. No blank forms available.

Troops engaged: Twelfth U. S. Infantry and Lieut. William L. Kenly's platoon of Light Battery E, First Artillery.

Early this morning the escort and working party, detachment Company E, Battalion of Engineers, while at work on the track north of town were attacked by a considerable force of insurgents, who, after being driven off, moved to the west. Their movements were observed, and they were taken in flank by other companies on the line and forced north, the artillery successfully shelling their position. A Chinaman, who afterwards came through the line, reported that an insurgent railroad engine had been struck. The second engine was recovered and moved to a place of safety during the day.

In the afternoon Company H, First Lieut. Willis Uline, Twelfth Infantry, commanding, supported by Company I, First Lieut. Alfred W. Drew, Twelfth Infantry, commanding, was sent on a reconnoissance to a barrio 1 mile west of town, which was reached without opposition; but soon after Company H passed the barrio the enemy opened fire from the woods beyond. Their fire was silenced, and they were driven out of range by the fire of artillery and the companies engaged, including Companies G and E, which arrived to support the others.

The barrio and adjacent shacks on the west were burned, and the troops returned to quarters. Company A made a similar successful reconnoissance to the northeast and burned some houses that had been sheltering insurgent forces. First Lieut. Alfred W. Drew, Twelfth Infantry, was killed about 3.45 p. m. while gallantly commanding his company (I) and advancing toward the insurgents to the support of Company H. He was shot through the right lung by a Remington bullet.

First Lieut. Willis Uline, Twelfth Infantry, was wounded very seriously—bullet through upper jaw, below lip and middle neck. He was leading his company, which was in advance, with splendid courage toward the enemy's position at the time.

Respectfully submitted.

J. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 68B.

HEADQUARTERS NINTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Santa Rita, P. I., August 27, 1899.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,

First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith reports of the battalion and company commanders, Ninth Infantry, as to the operations and engagement of the 9th of August, between San Fernando and Sindalan (also designated Calulut).

As regimental commander of the Ninth Infantry, which formed a part of the First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, I have the honor to state that the regiment were ordered to leave their quarters in San Fernando at 3 a. m., pursuant to Field Orders, No. 173, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, and Orders No. —, First Brigade, Second Division. The First Battalion, already on duty in the trenches, was directed merely to straighten out the left of the line, which had been somewhat curved to the rear, conforming to the earthworks. Three companies of each battalion were formed on the line of battle. One company of each battalion in extended order was formed in the rear of it as a support. Major Regan, Ninth Infantry, who was more familiar than myself (who had only recently arrived) with the ground to the left of our line and in front of that formerly occupied by the Twelfth Infantry, took charge of posting the Second and Third battalions of the regiment in prolongation of the right of our line, perpendicular to the railroad track. He performed most efficient service then and also during the day. I went up to the former (First Battalion), and at the cessation of firing from the armored car gave orders for the advance from the right to the left. About 5.30 a. m. the First Battalion pushed forward, firing by rushes, through the soft dirt and mud of the rice and corn fields, charged the trenches of the insurgents, and drove them back. I gradually worked over to the Second Battalion, attempting to keep them in touch and in line with the right. Beyond the first intrenchments the regiment was brought to a halt to rectify the line, and when the advance was again started on the right the regiment moved forward through the same difficulties of mud and bamboo thickets and under fire of the insurgents, whose fire they returned and drove them back from one shelter to another. Owing to a bamboo thicket the two right battalions became somewhat separated from the Third, and Captain Anderson's company, of the Third, was directed to push to the right and connect with the Second Battalion, but having come off the sick report that morning, the heat and exertions of the day rendered him unable to continue in command and he was obliged to fall out. The brigade commander, who was with the Third Battalion shortly afterwards, about 11 a. m., directed a temporary halt to rest the men, who were all very much fatigued. He subsequently sent out his adjutant-general to find the locality of the right battalions, on ascertaining which the Third Battalion (together with the Twelfth Infantry) were marched by the flank a few hundred yards to the right and joined to the left of the Second Battalion at the edge of the deserted village of Sindalan, where later in the afternoon the regiment went into bivouac for the night.

The regiment lost during the day 3 killed and 5 wounded. A number of men, many of whom had come off the sick report to participate in the action, were obliged to return to San Fernando after two or three hours' march. Lieutenant Dalton, acting quartermaster, rendered energetic services in getting the pack train, with ammunition, up onto the firing line, and later getting the bull carts into the regimental camp. Lieutenant Smith, acting adjutant, did excellent work in the discharge of his duties, passing from one end of the line to the other whenever required by me.

The officers of the regiment were, without exception, active in the performance of their duties and energetic in carrying out their arduous work. The battalion commanders were efficient and fulfilled every requirement of their position. Capt. George Palmer, commanding First Battalion, was rendered too ill to retain command of his battalion about 11 o'clock, and was obliged to be sent back to San Fernando. Lieutenant Lawton temporarily fell in command of it for the remainder of the day, until we made camp at Sindalan, when he was succeeded by Captain Anderson, who had recovered from his exhaustion.

I respectfully concur in the recommendation of the company commanders as to honorable mention of men of their respective companies, viz: First Sergt. Frank Spang, Company H; Corpl. Timothy O'Connor, Company E; First Sergt. James N. Bean, Company C; First Sergt. Frank Newton, Company K (and Corporal Kalber, Company G. Special report submitted).

The regiment captured 15 insurgent prisoners, who, on leaving Sindalan for Santa Rita the next day, were turned over to the Twelfth Infantry. Captured 7 guns, 3 of

278 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

which were destroyed and 4 turned in. The regiment marched about 6 miles. The report of casualties has already been rendered.

Very respectfully,

CHAS. A. COOLIDGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding Regiment.

No. 68c.

HEADQUARTERS NINTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Santa Rita, P. I., August 31, 1899.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith report of operations of the Ninth Infantry subsequent to August 9, report of which has already been submitted.

The regiment was stationed at Sindalan the 10th instant. On the 11th, at 7 a. m., under orders from the division commander, it was marched, in conjunction with the Twenty-second Infantry, to Santa Rita, marching about 8 miles. The division commander joined, with a detachment of artillery, at San Antonio en route, and all arrived at Santa Rita about 2 p. m. On the 13th instant the Second Battalion, Captain Noyes commanding, was sent out on a scout toward Porac, leaving at 2 p. m. and returning at 8 p. m., marching about 15 miles. Near Porac the battalion had an engagement with the insurgent outpost, having 2 men wounded. Reports of battalion and company commanders submitted. On the 14th, the First Battalion, Companies G, L, F, and M, were sent to San Fernando, marching about 6 miles, under Captain Dodds.

On the 17th, Companies L and G, under Captain Dodds, were sent, by orders of the Second Division commander, to take station at the town of Guagua, leaving at 7 a. m. and arriving at 11 a. m. Marched 7 miles.

Companies F and M, Captain Anderson commanding, and band were stationed at San Fernando to the end of the month; Third and Second battalions at Santa Rita to August 31.

Very respectfully,

CHAS. A. COOLIDGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 68d.

HEADQUARTERS TWELFTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Angeles, Luzon, P. I., August 28, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Calulut, Luzon Island.

SIR: I have the honor to respectfully report the operations of the Twelfth Infantry on the 9th instant in the general advance of the Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, from San Fernando to Calulut.

On the night of the 8th of August I received personal instructions from division and brigade commanders as to position and general movements. In general terms I was instructed to have the regiment in line on the left of the Ninth Infantry, right resting near my northwest outpost, and the line extending toward Bacolor, parallel to and about 600 yards from the Bacolor-San Fernando macadam road. The troops were ordered to march at 3 a. m. and take this position as soon as possible and not later than 5.15 a. m., at which hour it was expected the general advance would be made.

The Second Battalion, under Captain Waltz, Twelfth Infantry, was sent to the left of the line to be held by the regiment, with instructions to reach the enemy's line of intrenchments which intersects the San Fernando-Bacolor road; to proceed along the line, and if insurgents were discovered, to deploy, drive them out, and occupy the position assigned to the battalion on the left of the regiment. He was ordered to deploy, so that he could connect his right with left of Captain Wood's battalion (Third), the second in line. The latter battalion had its left refused, so as to support Waltz, if necessary; its right was connected with the left of the First Battalion (Captain Evans), which was also refused in order to make everything secure. The right

of Captain Evans's battalion joined the Ninth Infantry; the left of Ninth Infantry was indicated in orders as the guide for the Twelfth Infantry in the general advance. Captain Waltz carried out his orders so well that when the line was straightened at 5 o'clock a. m. there was a continuous line of skirmishers extending from the artillery, which was placed between the Ninth and Twelfth regiments, to the heavy bamboo line, filled with native huts, on our left. My line was formed at 5 a. m., and at about 6 a. m., after considerable firing by the battery on my right, the line moved forward.

I had been informed that Colonel Bell with his command would take care of the left of the division, but I soon discovered that my left was unprotected, and during the combat of the 9th my heaviest fighting was on my left and by my left battalion, excepting at about 7 o'clock, when Captain Wood's battalion (center) was hotly engaged. This work on the part of the left battalion caused some gaps at times between the Twelfth and Ninth regiments, as it was most important that I should keep the insurgents moving in front of my line, instead of allowing them to get in my rear. The brigade commander, not realizing the importance of this, which I, being on the ground, knew, seemed by his manner to think I had not kept in as close touch with the Ninth Infantry as he had wished. However, the work of the Twelfth Regiment was supervised by me in person, and, although Captain Evans on the right was ordered to guide on the Ninth Infantry, he could not at times do so, owing to my having to hold him in proper touch with the other battalion on his left.

Firing by the Twelfth Infantry commenced very soon after the general move in a northerly direction and ceased about 10.30 a. m. At this time I took measures to find out the exact location of the Ninth Infantry, from which I had become separated by the exigencies of the combat. About 12 o'clock m. an orderly from the brigade commander reached me and conducted the right of the Twelfth Infantry to the brigade commander, who was waiting for me. This movement required a movement by the right flank. Soon after the connection was made between the Ninth and Twelfth regiments we moved into Calulut and bivouacked for the night. The next morning at 7 o'clock Captain Evans, Twelfth Infantry, with his (First) battalion, made a reconnaissance toward Porac, returning late in the evening. The usual outpost duty was inaugurated and carried on at Calulut. On the 14th of August I was directed to send one company of the regiment to a town called Dolores, to the southwest of and 3 miles from Calulut. K Company, Captain Anglum commanding, was designated. I accompanied Captain Smith, assistant adjutant-general, First Brigade, to Dolores the morning of the 15th of August, and after relieving two companies of the Thirty-sixth U. S. Volunteer Infantry I returned to Calulut. The remaining companies of the Twelfth remained at Calulut without adequate shelter until the morning of the 16th of August, 1899.

A separate report will be made of the operations of the 16th of August at Angeles. I inclose a copy of Captain Anglum's report of an engagement he had at Dolores, August 16, 1899. This, it appears, was a very successful one, and the division commander complimented Captain Anglum and his command for the work performed. On account of the high water the country in many places was almost impassable on August 9, and the men moved with the greatest difficulty, through water and miry fields.

The officers and men vied with each other in obeying orders, and the battalion commanders, Captains Evans, Wood, and Waltz, handled their commands with skill and gallantry. I can make no special mention of the company commanders and subalterns, as all performed their duties well, as the Twelfth Infantry expects. Captain Winn, adjutant, and Lieutenant Creary, commissary, of the regiment were under my immediate observation during the combat, and carried out my orders promptly and with good judgment. They assisted me very materially. They were under very hot fire at times and displayed coolness worthy of commendation. Captain Ballou, regimental quartermaster, was in charge of wheel transportation of the regiment and followed the command under many difficulties, much to his credit.

One incident occurred on our advance that I deem worthy of attention. Among the dead and wounded insurgents passed over on the 9th instant one special case came under my notice. One fine physical specimen of the Filipino was badly shot through the lower leg, and as I approached him he said, "Buenas dias, Coronel; bananas." A few soldiers around him had been recognized by him, and they informed me that he had been in San Fernando selling bananas in our camp before our advance. I certainly think these "amigos" should be under surveillance and not allowed to come in and go out of our lines with the freedom hitherto permitted.

First Battalion, Companies A, B, D, F; Second Battalion, Companies C, K, L, M; Third Battalion, Companies E, G, H, I.

Casualties: Three enlisted men wounded, viz: Corpl. William Barnes, Company F,

280 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Twelfth Infantry; Corpl. Albert Beyrow, Company H, Twelfth Infantry; Private George Plummer, Company M, Twelfth Infantry. Private Plummer has since died.

Prisoners taken, 22.

The wounds of several Filipinos were dressed on the field and the remains of their dead buried.

Respectfully submitted.

J. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel Twelfth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 69.

HDQRS. NINTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Angeles, P. I., October 10, 1899.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: On the morning of the 28th of September, 1899, at 5.30 o'clock, the Second and Third battalions of the Ninth Infantry, under command of Captains Anderson and McCaleb, respectively, consisting of—Second Battalion: Company B, Lieutenant Munson, commanding; Company C, Lieutenant Waldron, commanding; Company E, Lieut. F. H. Schoeffel, commanding; Company I, Capt. F. L. Palmer, commanding; Lieutenant Lang; Lieutenant Wallace, acting adjutant. Third Battalion: Company A, Lieut. Allen Smith, jr., commanding; Company D, Lieutenant Frazier, commanding; Company H, Lieutenant Gibson, commanding; Company K, Captain Sigworth, commanding; Lieutenant Hammond, Lieutenant Brown; Lieutenant Connell, Battalion adjutant—passed the outpost on the west of the Porac road from Santa Rita en route to attack Porac under special instructions contained in Field Orders, No. 1, which was submitted to the brigade commander and approved by him. This order was issued and the movement made under the instructions conveyed to the brigade and regimental commander in person by General MacArthur, commanding the Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, at Bacolor, where we met him for the purpose. Brig. Gen. Joseph Wheeler accompanied the regiment. Upon arriving at a point of Porac about 1 mile distant therefrom the advance guard company deployed and moved to the front without attracting fire. The two battalions were deployed as directed in the field order referred to and moved steadily to the front. The command was under fire for about twenty-five minutes before reaching the insurgents' intrenchments.

There were but three casualties in the Ninth Infantry. Private Thomas F. McCarthy, Company I, was wounded severely in the neck; Corp. Henry Morray, Company I, and Private William Horan, Company D, slightly.

The intrenchments were passed over and the insurgents pursued about 1½ miles beyond the town toward Dolores. Generals Wheeler and MacArthur reaching this point very quickly after the regiment had arrived, and while it was being formed in the line of skirmishers some confusion and separation, owing to the passage of the river, movement through the jungle, and march through the paddy fields made a halt necessary. At this point I was directed by General MacArthur, in person, to put a company on outpost, keeping the remainder of the battalion in support. This was Captain Anderson's Second Battalion, which was soon after relieved by Captain McCaleb's Third Battalion. At this time it was 1 o'clock in the afternoon, and the insurgents had all scattered from our front into the hills. About half past 2 o'clock the Third Battalion, except one company on outpost, was placed in quarters in the church in Porac along with the Second Battalion. The company on outpost was then withdrawn from its advanced position to a point between one-half and three-fourths of a mile on the Dolores road from town, where it remained until daylight in the morning. A company from Captain Anderson's battalion was also put on outpost duty on the Santa Rita road about a mile from town, relieving a cavalry command found there. They were also relieved at daylight on the 29th of September, and the command, under special instructions conveyed to General Wheeler and myself, and given in person by General MacArthur, marched from Porac at 7 a. m. September the 29th, forming the rear guard of column. In our forward movement from Santa Rita and in our march from Porac to Angeles one 3.2-inch gun and one Hotchkiss 1.65-inch gun, Lieutenant Lanza, commanding, accompanied the regiment. They were engaged with the regiment in the attack on Porac.

In our march from Porac to Angeles nothing of moment occurred. We arrived at Angeles at about half past 1 p. m., and the command was put into nipa huts for

shelter. On the 2d of October these battalions were moved into the more adequate quarters vacated by the Twenty-sixth Infantry. On the 4th of October Companies F and M of the Ninth Infantry, under command of Major Regan, arrived from Santa Rita. On the following day Companies G and L, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Coolidge, arrived from Guagua, and the regiment is here together, the band having joined on October 4 from San Fernando.

In the attack on Porac every officer and enlisted man who came under my observation performed duty in a soldierly manner, their conduct meeting with my full approbation.

Captain Noyes, regimental adjutant, was the only member of the regimental staff present, the quartermaster and commissary being ordered to remain at San Fernando to forward supplies.

The medical officers, enlisted men of the Hospital Corps, and litter bearers were right upon the line and attended promptly to the wounded.

The reports of battalion commanders are herewith inclosed.

Very respectfully,

E. H. LISCUM,
Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 69A.

ANGELES, P. I., October 8, 1899.

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY, *Angeles, P. I.*

SIR: In compliance with circular from your office dated October 2, 1899, I have the honor to submit the following report: The Second Battalion, consisting of Companies B, C, E, and I, left Santa Rita, P. I., about 5.15 a. m. September 28, 1899. When the column had advanced about 2 miles from the bridge on the west Porac road, I was informed by a staff officer that a small band of armed natives were seen to the left of the road. I immediately directed Captain Palmer to form his company as advance guard, putting flankers on each side of the road, owing to the thick cane fields. On both flanks the forward movement was necessarily a slow one. This formation was maintained until we arrived at the junction of the east and west Porac road, when Companies B, C, and E were deployed to the right of the road and I Company held in support. After advancing a short distance in the direction of Porac the enemy opened fire from his line of works. Company E, under the command of Lieut. Francis H. Schoeffel, advanced steadily, firing as they advanced, until at a distance of less than 50 yards from the enemy's position. At this point the command "charge" was given, which was promptly responded to by the men, which resulted in driving the enemy from their position and through the town. After crossing the Porac River the command advanced to a point about 1½ miles north of the city, where it halted and outposts were established. The company was relieved from outpost duty about 2 p. m. by the First Battalion. To the best of my knowledge and belief Companies E and I of the Ninth Infantry were the first organizations to enter Porac. The latter company, being in support, did not fire a single shot during the entire day. Companies B and C connected with the Thirty-sixth Volunteers, as directed. On the following day, September 29, 1899, the battalion and one 3.2-inch gun and one 1.65-inch gun, Third Artillery, formed the rear of the column which left Porac about 7 a. m. for Angeles, P. I. The rear guard consisted of a platoon of Company B, commanded by Lieutenant Lang. Nothing of importance occurred on this march. The command arrived at Angeles, P. I., about 1.30 p. m. Distance marched, about 6 miles. There were 5 prisoners and 4 rifles captured. Reports of company commanders submitted herewith.

Very respectfully,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding Company A.

No. 69B.

ANGELES, P. I., October 4, 1899.

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY.

SIR: In compliance with instructions from regimental headquarters of the second instant I have the honor to report the operations of the Third Battalion, Ninth Infantry, on the march from Santa Rita to this point, September 28 to 29 last, to wit:

The battalion left Santa Rita at 5 o'clock a. m., forming the rear of a column consisting of two battalions of the Ninth Infantry, a detachment of engineers, and artil-

lery detachment with 2 guns. On arriving near the point of junction of the eastern and western roads from Santa Rita to Porac, and about a mile from the latter place, deployment was made to the point on the left of the road, Companies H, A, and D in line from right to left, and Company K held in column of files on the left during the advance to cover the left flank, which otherwise would have been exposed. The battalion was moved forward in the formation until the point of the advance guard on the road to the right was reached. Here a halt was made to await the deployment of the Second Battalion. On receiving a signal to advance, the line moved steadily forward in face of a fire from the enemy opened at about 1,200 yards distance, our line being halted occasionally and firing by volleys to keep down the enemy's fire. The ground passed over to the enemy's position was without cover of any kind. We needlessly, beyond the hostile line as first observed with much precision, suddenly encountered a rough declivity and rocky, marshy, and otherwise broken country bordering the Porac River, and imperative delay was occasioned after crossing the river in reforming the line before continuing the advance, as reports had come that the strongest position of the enemy was on the hills beyond the river.

After the advance was resumed orders were received to move the battalion on the Porac-Dolores road, and the line promptly drawn in to the right. Near the river numbers of natives were found seeking shelter in a sugar house, and two others captured in the vicinity, apparently insurgents. They were left under guard and action subsequently reported. One Remington rifle was captured by Company K. Casualty: one private (Cahe) slightly wounded in foot.

The command behaved finely throughout. Officers present: Captain Sigworth, Lieutenants Frazier, Gibson, Hammond, Brown, and Smith with the companies, and Lieutenant Connell, battalion adjutant. My attention was on several occasions attracted by the efficient work of First Sergt. Wesley Bricklowl, Company H, on the advance and after crossing the river. On the morning of the 29th ultimo the battalion left Porac about 7 a. m. and resumed en route to Angeles in company with the Third Battalion, Ninth Infantry, the Thirty-sixth Infantry, a small detachment of artillery, and a detachment of engineers, arriving at Angeles without interception about 2 o'clock p. m. Reports of company commanders inclosed.

Respectfully,

T. S. McCaleb,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding Third Battalion.

No. 69c.

FIELD ORDERS, }
No. 1.

HEADQUARTERS NINTH INFANTRY,
Santa Rita, P. I., September 27, 1899.

The Second and Third battalions of the Ninth Infantry will take part in the forward movement from this place. Companies G and L of the First Battalion will remain at Guagua; Companies F and M at Santa Rita.

Major Regan will be detached from the Second Battalion and will remain at Santa Rita, assuming command of the half battalion (Companies F and M) and of all troops in the town in the event of his being the senior officer present. Captain Anderson will be assigned by order to the command of the Second Battalion. Lieutenant Foster will be detached from his company and will report to Maj. James Regan for duty.

2. Soon after the arrival of Companies F and M they will be placed on duty, relieving the Second Battalion on the outpost and the interior guard. Major Regan is hereby directed to take charge of the matter.

3. The Second and Third battalions, constituting the moving column, will make preparation to march at 5.15 a. m. to-morrow, the 28th instant. The Second Battalion will form on the road facing brigade headquarters, right in front, with the head of the column resting at the river bridge. The artillery which is attached to the regiment will follow the Second Battalion. The Third Battalion will form in the plaza and will follow the artillery, right in front. The train pertaining to these battalions will follow in the same order, with the exception that the artillery wagons will precede. The column will move out on the west Porac road at command of the regimental commander, and upon passing the outpost at the west Porac bridge the leading company will form as advance guard. The "point" should not be less than 600 yards to the front of the following company of this battalion.

The company will endeavor to cover by flankers thoroughly the ground to the right and left to a distance of 400 or 500 yards on either side of the road. The battalion commander Third Battalion will provide a rear guard of one platoon, commanded by an officer.

4. The objective in this forward movement is Porac, and finally Angeles. Upon forming line in front of and for attack of Porac the Second Battalion will form right front into line of skirmishers on the right of the road, the Third Battalion left front into line of skirmishers on the left of the road. The interval between battalions will be 50 paces, companies 30 paces, and between files 1 pace. Each battalion will place one company in support. The company which forms the advance guard will be placed in support in the Second Battalion.

5. The Thirty-sixth Infantry will be on the right of the Ninth Infantry, moving from Bacolor. It is expected the regiment will make connection on the crossroad between the barrios of San Nicolas and the Mala, about a mile and a half in front of Porac. The battalion commander of the Second Battalion will be upon the alert when nearing this point to make this connection, sending out connecting files for this purpose if necessary. In approaching Porac if the Thirty-sixth Infantry becomes first engaged the Ninth Infantry will push right on. The same instructions have been given Colonel Bell should the Ninth Infantry become first engaged. Particular care will be taken in the former case that there be no overlapping or firing into the regiment on our right (Colonel Bell's). Keep at least 75 yards to the left. It is expected that the firing by our own troops from Angeles will be heard at a point about halfway between Angeles and Porac, these troops being under command of General Wheaton. The Third Battalion will be on the left of the line of battle and will pay particular attention to its left flank.

6. General MacArthur will be with Colonel Bell's regiment, General Wheaton with the Ninth Infantry, and regimental commander with the Second Battalion. If there is any change in the regiment commander's position, some one will be left there to tell where he can be found.

7. The men will carry one day's rations and 150 rounds of ammunition on their persons, the remainder of the ration, to include September 30, 1899, and four full boxes of ammunition will be carried on the carts. There will be 40,000 pounds of ammunition on the escort wagons. It is proposed to distribute ammunition on the firing line, when needed, by use of pack animals.

8. The regimental surgeon will give the necessary instructions to his assistant surgeons, to the Hospital Corps men, and to the ambulance as to their position on the march and in action.

By order of Colonel Liscum:

C. R. NOYES,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Adjutant.

No. 70.

HEADQUARTERS NINTH INFANTRY,
Tarlac, P. I., November 28, 1899.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.
(Through Headquarters First Brigade.)

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith details in full of the miserable affair disclosed, a result of willful disobedience. Unless these men turn up, there seems to be nothing to do in the premises.

Very respectfully,

E. H. LISCUM,
Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

TARLAC, P. I., November 26, 1899.

Lieutenant-Colonel COOLIDGE:

General Liscum directs that you proceed at once to Capas with suitable escort and investigate and report upon the killing of Private Lee, Company B, and capture of three other men, same company.

NOYES, *Adjutant.*

TARLAC, November 25, 1899.

Captain BREWSTER, *Capas:*

Your second telegram, reporting the killing of Private Lee and giving details of other men, received. General Liscum directs that your orders were, and now are emphasized, that you keep your men well in hand. They are not to be allowed to leave the immediate vicinity of the company, except on duty, and then only with their arms.

284 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

The fact of finding natives having bolos is not regarded as any more proof of their being guilty than if an American were found with an ax, the bolo being a household utensil. If that is all you have against them, you should let them go. It would appear that your men may have gone for vino and got drunk. There seems to be something disgraceful about it if men having arms have allowed themselves to be captured and no dead Filipinos to show for it.

NOYES, *Adjutant.*

CAPAS, November 25, 1899.

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY,
Tarlac:

Privates Lee, Cook first, Cook second, and Brown first, of Company B, left camp without authority. Lee killed. Privates Cook first and Cook second and Brown first missing, probably captured with arms and equipments. Sent out parties, who followed trail until it was lost. A patrol of Twenty-fifth Infantry, which was near where Lee was killed at that time, saw some insurgents across the river and followed them. Small barrios near place of killing have been harboring insurgents and bolomen. I propose to burn. Took several prisoners in the barrios; some found with bolos. What shall be done with them?

BREWSTER.

TARLAC, November 25, 1899.

Captain BREWSTER, *Capas:*

Your telegram respecting killing of Private Lee received. Regimental commander directs report all details of the affair. There is no coffin here, and he does not think you can get one in time. There is no way of embalming the body, and it will have to be interred at Capas. He further directs that you keep your company well in hand; that you are not to permit your men to leave the company except on duty, and then they are to take their arms.

NOYES, *Adjutant.*

CAPAS, November 25, 1899.

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY, *Tarlac:*

Private Lee, Company B, killed this morning by insurgents near camp. Where shall I get coffin and where shall body be sent for interment?
12.12 p. m.

BREWSTER, *Commanding.*

MURCIA, LUZON, P. I., November 26, 1899.

Capt. C. R. NOYES,
Adjutant Ninth Infantry.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, pursuant to telegraphic instructions of the regimental commander this date, I proceeded to Capas to investigate the killing of Private H. O. Lee and the supposed capture of Privates C. C. Cook, J. P. Cook, and Alonzo Brown, Company B, Ninth Infantry, at that station, November 25, 1899, by insurgents.

I found that Captain Brewster, Ninth Infantry, post and company commander, had given explicit instructions for the men of his command to remain in and around the quarters and not to go into the surrounding barrios except under his orders in squads properly armed.

On the morning of November 25, about 8 o'clock, some of the men of Company B of the Ninth Infantry saw Privates C. C. Cook, J. P. Cook, and A. Brown go up the company street with their rifles slung over their backs and their belts on; later Private Lee was observed to go out of his quarters with his arms. About 9 o'clock firing was heard in the distance, and the first sergeant of Company B fell in the company, and, sending word to his company commander, who was ill at the time, Lieutenant Frazier went out with the company. En route it was learned that these named men were absent and had gone out in the direction of the firing, which seemed considerable. Proceeding about 2 miles to the barrio of Lingaero of the town of Conception,

they met a scouting party of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, who had come up to the place, and are [said] to have seen in the distance a man hacking away with a bolo. The men escaped and could not be found. The body of Private H. O. Lee, of the Ninth Infantry, was found at this place with two bullet holes in it, several gashes from bolos, and a part of his clothing burned, but having no arms or equipments.

It is said that the Twenty-fifth Infantry scouting party, hearing the firing, went toward it and saw a large force of insurgents, but what action they had I could not learn. It is surmised that the Cooks and Brown were captured by the party of insurgents, who escaped with the prisoners.

Any definite information as to how they were captured or to how much of a fight the three men had [is lacking], and whether they were wounded and killed is unknown, but it is surmised that they were carried off as prisoners, as no body or trace of blood except where Lee was killed could be seen. Five empty cartridge shells were found near Lee's body. Further information it was unable to obtain. The name of the officer commanding the detachment of the Twenty-fifth Infantry could not be learned, but he might throw some further light on the affair if interrogated as to what he saw and did. I think Captain Brewster should be exonerated from any blame in the matter, as these men left camp in disregard of positive orders to the contrary.

I am, sir, very respectfully, yours,

CHAS. A. COOLIDGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth Infantry.

CAPAS, P. I., November 27, 1899.

THE ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY, *Tarlac, P. I.*

SIR: In reply to your telegram of the 26th instant, I have the honor to state that the four men of Company B, Ninth Infantry, who were killed or captured by a body of insurgents on the 25th instant, were not in search of vino, and were not drunk. Not one of these men was addicted to the use of liquor in any form, and they had been absent from camp less than an hour when they were attacked. They left camp sober. Not a case of vino drinking had occurred in camp. There had not been an absentee at drill or roll calls. These men heard that they could get chicken at a barrio near by, in sight of camp. Evidently not finding any there they pushed on to the next barrios. There were over 100 shots fired, and evidences that they were outnumbered nearly 20 to 1, and were ambushed besides. Fresh tracks of a wounded man were found in one of the huts in the barrio. The killing of Private Lee was certainly not accomplished without a fierce resistance. My men may or may not have killed or wounded members of the insurgent party. These men were all Americans, and though little more advanced than recruits, I am of the opinion, from what I can gather, that, ambushed and greatly outnumbered, they put up the best fight they could. The number of shots fired would sustain this opinion. In the case of Private Lee, I am convinced of this.

Very respectfully,

A. W. BREWSTER,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 71.

HEADQUARTERS NINTH INFANTRY,
Tarlac, P. I., January 11, 1900.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: Referring to my telegram of the 7th instant, in which I said I would try to ascertain further in regard to the capture of the men who went out from Capas on November 25, from the man Cook, who was still alive, I have the honor to submit the inclosed copy of a report by Lieutenant Frazier, who was sent to interview Private Cook in the hospital at Magalang.

Very respectfully,

E. H. LISCUM,
Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

P. S.—A telegram just received, of which I inclose a copy, gives information of the death of Private Cook, referred to above.

286 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 71A.

TARLAC, P. I., *January 10, 1900.*

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY, *Tarlac, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to report, in compliance with paragraph 2, Special Orders, No. 5, headquarters Ninth Infantry, dated Tarlac, P. I., January 7, 1900, I proceeded by train to Angeles en route to Magalang. The train was so late that I did not arrive at Angeles until after nightfall. So I did not proceed to Magalang until the next morning, January 9.

I arrived at Magalang about 10.30 a. m. January 9, and proceeded to interview the officer and surgeon who had participated in the attack upon the Filipino insurgents at Camansi on January 5, and also wounded man, Private Joseph P. Cook, Company B, Ninth Infantry, the only one of the four Ninth Infantry men still alive. Commissary-Sergeant Pedersen and Private Norval, of the Twelfth Infantry, had been removed to the hospital at Angeles early in the morning of January 9, and I saw them and talked with them there on the morning of the 10th. The story told by all of them is practically the same.

Private Joseph P. Cook, Company B, Ninth Infantry, states that on the morning of November 25, 1899, himself, Alonzo Brown, Charles C. Cook, and H. O. Lee left Capas, armed with their rifles and belts and proceeded to barrio some 2½ miles to the southeast for the purpose of obtaining chickens. Suddenly they noticed a party of several armed men in the edge of a wood near them, and at the same moment they were fired upon by them. They returned the fire and started to retreat, when they discovered that their retreat had been cut off by another party, and the enemy, 50 or 60 in number, began closing in on them on all sides and firing. They returned the firing until the enemy got quite close and Private Lee was shot in the breast, apparently mortally wounded. Meanwhile the enemy had had 7 men hit, 3 killed and 4 wounded, and they became furious. One approached close enough to strike Private Brown a blow on the head with the butt of a gun. Seeing that further resistance was hopeless the B Company men then surrendered, and were hurried away toward the river in the direction of the wood leading to Concepcion. Private Lee was lying on the ground but not yet dead, nor had he been boloed when they were taken away. Some of the enemy were still with Lee when our men were taken away.

I wish to state here that when I arrived on the scene, apparently a few minutes after this, Private Lee was dead, with a bullet wound in his breast, several bolo wounds upon his neck, arms, and other parts of his body, and his clothing on fire.

Private Joseph P. Cook further states that the three American prisoners were hurried across the river, their captors being fired upon as they crossed by some detachment of American soldiers, which they have since learned was a party of the Twenty-fifth Infantry. They were hurried onward by paths and trails toward the mountain Arayat, and upon joining the main body there, found Sergeant Pedersen and Private Norval, Twelfth Infantry, already there as prisoners in the hands of the enemy.

At the time of their capture, and from that time on, their lives were daily threatened, and the three Ninth Infantry men were often told that they were certain to be killed for the stiff fight that they had put up and the killing and wounding of so many insurgents.

A favorite amusement of the Filipinos was to step up to one of the prisoners with a revolver cocked and snap it in his face, the prisoner not knowing beforehand whether the revolver was loaded or not. To add to the terror that these actions would inspire, a Macabebe, who had been captured at the same time as Sergeant Pedersen and Private Norval, of the Twelfth Infantry, had his throat cut one day before their eyes. The Filipino jocosely remarked that this was only to show them what was to be done to them.

These cruelties were participated in by all their captors, guards, etc., except one commandante, who had been in command of the party who had captured them, and who had prevented their being killed upon the spot at the time and complimented them upon the gallant stand they made against such vastly superior numbers. General Aquino, who they saw often, was generally very harsh toward them, but sometimes gave them cigarettes and talked with them.

While prisoners they were fed solely upon rice. Only once was the diet changed. Three spoonfuls of salmon were once issued to the five. They became very weak, emaciated, and sick with the mountain fever, and sometimes some of them could hardly walk or stand.

There were several hundred insurgents at Camansi. They thought that the evening of January 4 about 600 had answered to roll call, and that by the morning of the attack by the Twenty-fifth Infantry, January 5, there were 1,000 of them.

When this attack began early in the morning the five prisoners were all lined up by General Aquino himself and nine Filipinos lined up in front of them with rifles. When the firing continued to grow heavier General Aquino himself gave the order and the five prisoners were shot. All had been made to kneel down except Sergeant Pedersen, who had refused to kneel. The insurgents then boloed those that seemed to be still alive and ran hastily away, as the Americans were already getting quite near.

Private Joseph P. Cook said, in relating the scene to me, "I saw them cutting up the other fellows, so played 'possum, and they did not bolo me much."

Lieutenant Schenck and Dr. J. J. Gilhuley arrived soon after this and described the scene to me. The prisoners had been shot and wounded with bolos in various parts of the body. Private Alonzo Brown was dead. Private Charles C. Cook was mortally wounded, being shot and having a bolo wound in the back of the neck which had nearly severed the spine. He was rational and lived for about an hour, giving the Doctor and Lieutenant Schenck directions what to write to his people, and so forth. The Doctor said that Private Charles C. Cook asked if he was going to die, and upon being told that it was impossible for a man wounded as he was to live more than a very short time, he said, "Tell father about it, and tell him I died like a soldier." The other three men are still alive, and the two Twelfth Infantry men, Sergeant Pedersen and Private Norval, have a fair chance of recovery. They were able to be moved into the hospital at Angeles yesterday morning. But our man, Joseph P. Cook, Company B, Ninth Infantry, is badly wounded, with a great hole in the breast made by a Remington bullet, and Dr. Gilhuley says that, owing to his emaciated and depleted physical condition, he stands very small chance of getting well. He seemed some stronger and better, however, yesterday afternoon, and I still have hopes that he may recover.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH FRAZIER,
First Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry.

I wish to add to the above report a little incident that I forgot to embody therein when I wrote it out originally. While speaking of his experiences, capture, etc., Private Joseph P. Cook remarked that he supposed that he would have to pay for his rifle, as he had lost it by being absent without authority, but he hoped we would not be too hard on him for his absence.

Another matter which I failed to enter into the body of my report is the fact that the Twelfth Infantry men stated that it seemed some days after the capture that Private Brown and Private Joseph P. Cook were receiving somewhat milder treatment than the others, and further observation revealed that the Filipinos were referring to these two as their amigos, saying that they were not going to kill them, etc., and hinting that they were to become Filipino officers. When I spoke to Joseph P. Cook he denied all intention of any treachery of any kind whatever, but said their condition was such as to justify their promising anything to their captors. The keeping of the promise, he said, would have been a thing that would never have been done, and this I believe to be true, both from what I have heard of the action and bravery of these men in the fight and from the fact that they did not become officers of the Filipino army, but were lined up and shot with the rest of their comrades. The story of their fight near Capas was told all alike to Sergeant Pedersen and Private Norval in the days of their captivity. I know from my own knowledge that the firing during the fight, in which both Krags and Remingtons could be clearly distinguished, lasted for quite twenty minutes.

Also, I wish to state another matter which I had forgotten—that Colonel Burt desired me to set forth in my report the excellent care and attention which the wounded men received January 5 and after at the hands of Dr. Gilhuley, the Doctor himself suffering from a severe attack of fever all the time.

Again, very respectfully,

JOSEPH FRAZIER,
First Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry.

Personally appeared before me this 16th day of January, A. D. 1900, the subscriber, Christian Pedersen, commissary-sergeant Twelfth U. S. Infantry, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

That I was captured and taken prisoner on November 13, 1899, near Mabalacat, P. I., by a band of insurgents, and held by them at a place on Mount Arayat until January 5, 1900, when I was released by troops of the Twenty-fifth Infantry.

I know General Aquino very well. He was in command at this place where I was held prisoner. The day before the Twenty-fifth Infantry came there was considerable trouble in camp. The officers were rushing about a good deal, and there was

some movement of troops. We prisoners were taken from the guardhouse and moved back up the hill about a thousand yards. It seemed that some American troops who were out scouting had been coming toward the mountain. But nothing happened, so we were taken back again to the guardhouse that night. In the morning I noticed considerable confusion in the camp, and the officers all moved their stuff away. All of us were ordered out of the guardhouse. We came out into an open space in the camp. The insurgents formed a skirmish line, and we five prisoners were put in front of it, between the line and the outpost. Commandante Castillo came up, and one of the Ninth Infantry prisoners said to him, "Are you going to kill us this morning?" and he said, "Oh, I don't know." He was always kind to us and friendly. There was considerable excitement about this time and the officers were rushing about. Somehow two of the prisoners got behind the line. I don't know how they got there. They were the two prisoners who were favored—Cook and Brown. We were sitting down waiting, when suddenly the outposts began firing. Then the line of soldiers in front of us began firing at we three prisoners. They didn't hit me at first, and I ran over and got behind a tree. One of the soldiers ran over to me and put his gun up and shot me. I played possum when I fell, and rolled over and over until I fell over the side of the hill. I went down a considerable distance and landed in a lot of bushes. After that I knew nothing until the soldiers of the Twenty-fifth Infantry found me.

Commandante Castillo made all arrangements for our execution. I did not hear anyone else give any orders. General Aquino was there that morning, and I saw him talking with Castillo and other officers just before the firing began. I did not hear any orders given for the firing when the soldiers shot us. It seemed to have been arranged beforehand.

CHRISTIAN PEDERSEN,
Commissary-Sergeant Twelfth Infantry.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 16th day of January, A. D. 1900.

J. COURTNEY HIXSON,
*First Lieutenant and Commissary, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V.,
Judge-Advocate, General Court-Martial.*

Personally appeared before me this 16th day of January, A. D. 1900, the subscriber, Edward A. Norval, cook, Company B, Twelfth Infantry, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

I was captured and taken prisoner on November 13, 1899, near Mabalacat, P. I., by a band of insurgents, and held by them at a place on Mount Arayat until January 5, 1900, when I was released by troops of the Twenty-fifth Infantry.

On the morning of the fight General Aquino sent 25 men at the edge of the mountain when the Twenty-fifth Infantry were firing. He then had 9 men left with him in camp. He took us out into the open place between the soldiers, and when the Twenty-fifth Infantry were coming up, when the firing began, Aquino motioned for us to get back of the 9 men. When we got back there they told us to get on our knees. Aquino then gave the orders to fire. As soon as they got through shooting they left. They shot about 25 rounds.

I know Aquino very well, also Commandante Castillo. I did not notice whether Castillo was there or not at the time of the shooting. After the shooting and just after they left some of the soldiers stopped to bolo the two cooks of the Ninth Infantry.

EDWARD A. NORVAL,
Cook, Company B, Twelfth Infantry.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 16th day of January, A. D. 1900.

J. COURTNEY HIXON,
*First Lieutenant and Commissary, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V.,
Judge-Advocate, General Court-Martial.*

ANGELES, P. I., January 16, 1900.

THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Angeles, P. I.

SIR: Complying with verbal instructions from the brigade commander, I have the honor to submit the accompanying affidavits of Com. Sergt. Christian Pedersen, Twelfth Infantry, and of Edward A. Norval, cook, Company B, Twelfth Infantry.

In regard to these affidavits, I am of the opinion that the minds of these two men are not in a sufficiently healthy state to remember and give an accurate account of what

took place in the camp of the insurgents on Mount Arayat that was attacked and captured by the Twenty-fifth Infantry on January 5. Both were made to suffer from hunger and torture of mind by their captors, and also from wounds inflicted by bolos at the time they were taken. They received no medical attendance.

After signing these affidavits both men expressed a doubt as to the place of capture, and finally concluded that they did not remember the name of the place. From the description they gave I conclude it must have been Bamban, instead of Mabalacat.

Who the insurgent officer was that ordered the execution of the American prisoners is uncertain, as the men tell different stories. I am inclined to believe Norval's statement. His mind seems much clearer on the subject, and he is very sure of what he says.

Very respectfully,

F. GUY KNABENSHUE,
First Lieutenant, Fifteenth Infantry, Aid.

MAGALANG, P. I., January 11, 1900.

Lieutenant FRAZIER:

Private Joseph P. Cook, of your company, died at Magalang January 11, 1900, 3.20 a. m.

GILHULEY.

No. 71B.

SECOND DIVISION FIELD HOSPITAL, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., January 12, 1900.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

(Through the chief surgeon Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.)

SIR: I have the honor to inform you of the following casualty:

Cook, Joseph P., private, Company D, Ninth U. S. Infantry.

I. Bolo cut, 2 inches in length, lower third right thigh, anterior surface, 5 inches above knee joint; transverse. Received while on scout duty near Capas, P. I., November 25, 1899, while defending himself from insurgents.

II. Gunshot wound thorax (Remington); entrance, anterior median line, junction of sterno-costal articulation and third rib; no exit; severe.

III. Gunshot wound (Remington) right chest; entrance, one-half inch above right nipple; no exit; severe. Received while a prisoner on Mount Arayat, P. I., January 5, 1900, in attempt of insurgents to murder him.

Extreme emaciation and prostration from starvation and effect of injuries. Died at regimental hospital Twenty-fifth Infantry, Magalang, P. I., January 5, 1900; brought to hospital dead January 11, 1900. Body shipped to Chaplain Pierce, First Reserve Hospital, Manila, P. I., January 11, 1900.

Very respectfully,

P. C. FAUNTLEROY,
First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon, U. S. A., Chief Surgeon.

No. 71C.

SECOND DIVISION FIELD HOSPITAL, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., January 12, 1900.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,

Bautista, P. I.

(Through Chief Surgeon, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.)

SIR: I have the honor to report the following casualties:

1. Pedersen, Christian, commissary-sergeant, Twelfth U. S. Infantry:

I. Bolo cut, forehead, triangular, apex 3 inches right median line and 2 inches above eyebrow; arms of triangle extending 2 inches downward, backward and downward, and forward, respectively; moderate.

II. Bolo cut, proximal and middle phalanx, dorsal aspect, right fourth finger; moderate.

290 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

III. Bolo cut, back of neck, beginning just below and one-half inch to right of occipital process, extending transversely and slightly downward to the left for 5 inches; severe.

Nos. I and II received while scouting near Tarlac, P. I., November 13, 1899, while defending himself from the insurgents; No. III received after surrendering, from insurgent officer.

I. Gunshot wound (Krag) right thigh; entrance, middle anterior surface 12 inches below anterior superior spinous process ilium; severe. Received while a prisoner at Mount Arayat, January 5, 1900, in attempt of insurgents to murder him; extreme emaciation and prostration from starvation and effect of injuries.

2. Norval, Edward A., cook, Company B, Twelfth U. S. Infantry:

I. Bolo cut, posterior surface left carpus, transversely, 4 inches in length; moderate.

II. Bolo cut, posterior aspect, lower third left forearm, 2 inches in length; moderate.

III. Bolo cut over left internal condyle of humerus; slight.

IV. Bolo cut left side of head, 5 inches in length, running from before backward, one-half inch above ear; moderate.

V. Bolo cut over inner border left patella, 2½ inches in length from above and downward; moderate. Received while scouting near Tarlac, P. I., November 13, 1899, while defending himself against insurgents.

I. Gunshot wound (Remington) left thigh; entrance, middle anterior surface, 7 inches below Poupart's ligament; exit, posterior internal surface on line 2 inches above entrance; moderate.

II. Gunshot wound (Remington) right hip; flesh entrance, 1 inch internal to anterior superior spinous process ilium; exit, 6 inches from entrance and 6 inches below crest ilium; moderate. Received while a prisoner at Mount Arayat, in attempt of insurgents to murder him.

Extreme emaciation and prostration from starvation and effect of injuries.

Quarles, James I., private, Company L, Twenty-fifth Infantry:

Gunshot wound (Remington); entrance, 1 inch above and anterior to external malleolus; exit, 1 inch posterior to internal malleolus; severe superficial transverse wound, 3 inches long; dorsal aspect, left tarsus; slight.

Received January 5, 1900, on Mount Arayat, during attack on insurgents.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. C. FAUNTLEROY,
First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon, U. S. A.,
Commanding Hospital.

No. 72.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, Luzon, P. I., January 20, 1900.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: The reports of scouting parties to Pura and La Paz I think show that it would be well to occupy Pura with a detachment, to be relieved from Victoria as is found best every seven or ten days, the detachment to consist of 1 officer, 1 sergeant, and 3 squads from Pura, and to send to La Paz a scouting party, trying it with two squads in charge of a noncommissioned officer, or an officer when available, to remain overnight, making the scout weekly. I think a field officer, with another company stationed at Victoria and supplied from Gerona, could attend to this work better than it can be attended to from here or Gerona.

Referring to my indorsement upon letter from the provost-marshal at Tarlac regarding the shipment of rice, I find there is a large quantity of rice between here and Bamban that it is desired by the owners to have promptly shipped south, some of it through to Manila. The owners are willing to pay for freight. All are anxious to have this arrangement brought about as soon as possible. They would like to be enabled to pay their fare between here and Manila, many having business to attend to. I suppose, however, that is receiving the attention of required authority already. It would appear to be a matter of very considerable importance and, if arranged for, would have a tendency to hasten the bringing about of trustfulness and contentment and increased interest in civil affairs on the part of all, especially the better class.

Respectfully,

E. H. LISCUM,
Colonel Ninth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 291

No. 73.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, P. I., March 14, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of a scout arranged for by me and approved by the division commander on information conveyed to me from division headquarters in telegram of March 5, received here in the evening, informing me of a report of the assembling of insurgent generals on Wednesday, March 7, near Bolso, and forwarded for whatever action in my judgment was deemed expedient.

I recommended that 50 men from Bamban should be brought to Capas and march to Bolso (Moriones) via O'Donnell, scouting en route, and sent one of my aids, Lieutenant Brown, to accompany Lieutenant Welborn, Ninth Infantry, in command of this detachment.

Fifty men of the Twelfth Infantry, under Lieutenant Harbeson, from Victoria, to march to Tarlac and await my instructions. Acting Assistant Surgeon Athey was with this command.

I accompanied 100 men of the Twelfth Infantry from Paniqui, Captain Clark in command—he had Lieutenant Wright, Twelfth Infantry, with him to assist—and proceeded, by special train sent me by division commander, to Tarlac on afternoon of the 6th instant. The special train brought the Bamban detachment to Capas the same night.

On the morning of Wednesday, March 7, the Capas troops moved at 6 a. m. from Capas to Moriones, arriving at 2 p. m., discovering nothing en route.

The hundred men from Paniqui moved from Tarlac at 6 a. m. same day, scouting en route, to Moriones, where they arrived at 12 m. Moriones was searched. Six men were captured here, one with a Katipunan cedula of recent date. The other five attempted to run away, and we were told by a native woman that they were insurgents. All six were taken back to Tarlac and turned over to the commanding officer there for further inquiry in their case.

Nothing was disclosed during the march of Captain Clark's men to Moriones and return to Tarlac, where he arrived about 8 p. m.

Lieutenant Frazier, with 100 men of the Ninth Infantry from Tarlac, accompanied by Lieutenants Naylor and Hammond, and Lieutenant Wallace, commanding 10 mounted scouts from Tarlac, and Lieutenant Harbeson's men of the Twelfth Infantry from Victoria, accompanied by Acting Assistant Surgeon Athey, left Tarlac at 3 a. m. 7th instant, and marched to Moriones via Santa Ignacia, scouting en route. They arrested 2 mounted men about 6 miles from Santa Ignacia, toward Moriones. One was in uniform, with red trousers and blue checked coat. They were thought to have been seen carrying a gun, but upon being captured by the mounted scouts both were found without arms. The grass was searched thoroughly and a sword was found hidden a few yards from where the one in uniform was captured. He gave his name as Benigno Carmen, and the other as Miguel Carmen. These were all the incidents of the scout.

It was known that Lieutenant Frazier with his command would not be able to make connection at Moriones with the other detachments, and he had instructions accordingly.

Our maps were very misleading, his march was a longer one than it was thought to be, and he was thus unable to reach Moriones until the morning of the 8th instant.

Lieutenant Welborn's detachment marched 34 miles.

Captain Clark's command marched 26 miles, and Lieutenant Frazier's command marched 54 miles, looking into a very considerable extent of country without any other incident than above stated.

I inclose the reports of Captain Clark, Lieutenant Frazier, Lieutenant Welborn, and Lieutenant Harbeson, which give a full account of the duty performed.

The brigade surgeon, Maj. and Surg. F. A. Meacham, U. S. V., and Lieutenant Shields of the Twelfth Infantry accompanied me and we marched with Captain Clark's men.

The section of the country marched through by Lieutenant Frazier's men had not been scouted over before.

While the scout did not disclose anything of the presence of the generals or insurgents that rumor had it were to assemble thereabouts, I think the scout was of value. The officers and men endured their hard march with great cheerfulness. No transportation could accompany the troops, and it was impossible to take more than one day's rations. Streams were forded going and returning, but the men were brought back in good condition, notwithstanding the long march.

Lieutenant Harbeson's men of the Twelfth Infantry upon returning to their station

292 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

at Victoria had marched 72 miles while absent from their station on this duty, and I learned from an unofficial source that his men gave a dancing party same evening of their return. This must have been to disclose their grit, as Company C and the other company at Victoria vie with each other in their marching ability.

The duty on the part of all concerned was performed in a soldierly manner, the only regret being that we were not successful in finding what the rumor upon which the scout was made led us to hope might be found.

Accompanied by my staff I returned to Paniqui with Captain Clark's detachment of the Twelfth Infantry, arriving back at my headquarters about 12 m. the 8th instant.

Respectfully,

E. H. LISCUM,
Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 73A.

TARLAC, P. I., March 9, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST BRIGADE,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Paniqui, P. I.

(Through commanding officer, Tarlac, P. I.)

SIR: I have the honor to report that in obedience to telegraphic orders to commanding officer, Victoria, P. I., from headquarters First Brigade, Second Division, Company C, Twelfth Infantry, Lieutenant Harbeson commanding, and 50 men left Victoria, P. I., at 4.15 p. m., March 6, arriving at Tarlac at 7 o'clock p. m. Here Lieutenant Harbeson was directed by the brigade commander to report to First Lieutenant Frazier, Ninth Infantry, for orders.

At 3 o'clock, morning of the 7th, C company joined Lieutenant Frazier's command and took up the March for Moriones via Santa Ignacia. Between 10.30 and 11 o'clock p. m. a point about 8 miles southwest of Moriones was reached and the command bivouacked, nothing of importance having occurred during the day.

At about 6 o'clock the morning of the 8th the command again took up the march and reached Moriones about 10.30 a. m. Dinner was eaten here and the march resumed at about 12.30.

About 7 miles out of Tarlac an escort wagon was met with rations and the command was given supper at a point on the River O'Donnell about 5 miles out, after which the command was marched to Tarlac, arriving at 8 o'clock.

The roads are very poor, being nothing more than trails, and impassable for any but bull-cart transportation. The country is rolling, open in places, and thinly settled.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. P. HARBESON,
First Lieutenant, Twelfth Infantry.

No. 73B.

TARLAC, P. I., March 9, 1900.

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY, Tarlac, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in compliance with orders from regimental headquarters I proceeded at 3 o'clock, March 7, 1900, with 50 men of Company C, Twelfth Infantry, under command of First Lieut. J. P. Harbeson; 50 men of Company G, Ninth Infantry, under First Lieut. Harold Hammond; 50 men of Company E, Ninth Infantry, under command of First Lieut. W. K. Naylor; 10 mounted scouts drawn from the 50 men of Companies G and E, Ninth Infantry, under Second Lieut. G. W. Wallace, Ninth Infantry; 1 escort wagon, and 1 ambulance and Hospital Corps man under Dr. Athey, acting assistant surgeon, from Tarlac en route to Santa Ignacia, Moriones, and return to Tarlac in an attempt to round up and capture certain insurgents and arms supposed to be in that vicinity.

The command left Tarlac about 3.20 a. m., March 7, and proceeded without incident to a point within 5 miles of Santa Ignacia. Here, at the crossing of a small stream, the road passed through a cut so deep and narrow that neither the ambulance nor the wagon could proceed farther. I therefore sent them back, placing over them a guard of some 24 men who were apparently not in condition to continue to the end of the long march ahead of us.

Santa Ignacia was reached about 12 o'clock noon, distance from Tarlac estimated to be 17 miles. We procured a guide and left Santa Ignacia for Moriones at 2.30 p. m.

Nothing of interest occurred until about 6 miles from Santa Ignacia, when we came upon 2 horsemen, who immediately disappeared behind a ridge. We gave chase and soon came up with them, to find that they claimed to be only workmen going to Camiling to sell some leaves which they had in baskets, but one of them was in uniform (red trousers and blue checked coat), and one of my mounted scouts thought that he had seen the other with a gun when he first sighted him. So we proceeded to search the bunches of grass in the vicinity, and although we could find no gun we did find a sword hidden not more than 20 or 30 yards from where we came up to the one in uniform. This one gave his name as Benigno Carmen and the other called himself Miguel Carmen.

The march was then continued until about 10 p. m., when, the guide saying that Moriones was more than "two hours" away, we went into camp at a point estimated to be at least 16 miles south of Santa Ignacia. Total distance marched during the day, not less than 33 miles.

Next morning, March 8, at 6 o'clock, the march was continued to Moriones, which proved to be about 8 miles nearly due east of our camp. It will be noted that the map furnished me shows a nearly direct road from Santa Ignacia, something like 14 miles in length. I was informed by my guide, furnished me by the presidente of Santa Ignacia, and by him guaranteed to be trustworthy, that no such road exists. The presidente of Moriones also tells me the same, declaring that the road by which I traveled is the only one. I am further convinced of the truth of this by the configuration of the ground on the direct line between the two places. So the real distance by road from Santa Ignacia to Moriones is not less than 24 miles.

Moriones was reached at 9.30 a. m., and, as the men were very much exhausted, a wait was made there until 12 o'clock noon.

Lieutenant Hammond had been started from the camp at before 6 o'clock, with 8 men of the mounted detachment and the prisoner Miguel Carmen to act as guide, to hasten into Tarlac and send out to us an escort wagon, as many of our men were becoming completely exhausted. Some rice was purchased and cooked for the men at Moriones, as we had no more rations.

The command left Moriones at 12 noon, and at 3 p. m. met the escort wagon which had been sent out to us with rations. Some 7 men who were so sick or exhausted as to be unable to walk had already been placed upon carts hired for the purpose at Moriones, but there were about 9 more who were nearly giving out when the wagon met us and took them in. The march was continued until the place was reached, some 5 miles from Tarlac, when a halt was made and a meal was served to the men. The march was resumed at 6 p. m., and at 6.20 it began to rain, and continued to do so until Tarlac was reached at 8 o'clock. The distance from Moriones to Tarlac is estimated at 13 miles, making a total of not less than 54 miles made by the command in forty-one hours.

I feel that I can not praise too highly the excellent discipline shown by the entire command and the splendid endurance by both officers and men.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH FRAZIER,

First Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry, Commanding Second Battalion.

No. 73c.

PANQUI, LUZON, P. I., March 9, 1900.

ADJUTANT TWELFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of operations of a detachment of the Twelfth Infantry under my immediate command on the 6th, 7th, and 8th instants:

In accordance with verbal orders of the regimental commander, I assembled a detachment of the regiment, consisting of 40 men of Company G, commanded by Lieutenant Wright, and a detachment of 60 men of Company F, my own company.

The detachment moved to Tarlac by train on the evening of the 6th, where it passed the night. At 6 a. m. on the 7th, accompanied by the brigade commander, it left Tarlac for Moriones, arriving at the latter place at 11.45 a. m.

Here a rest was given to the command, and at about 2 p. m. it started back to Tarlac, at which place it arrived at about 7.30 p. m.

The night was passed in Tarlac and on the following day returned by train to Paniqui, arriving a little after 1 p. m. Distance marched, 28 miles.

Very respectfully,

WALLIS O. CLARK,

Captain, Twelfth Infantry.

294 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 73D.

BAMBAN, LUZON, P. I., March 10, 1900.

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY, *Tarlac, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of a scout made by a detachment made up of men from Companies C and D, Ninth Infantry. The detachment consisted of 25 men from each company and was under my command. I left Bamban by special train at 9.30 p. m., March 6, 1900, and went into Capas that night. At 6 a. m., March 7, the detachment left Capas with the instructions, which I received from the brigade commander through Lieutenant Brown, to March to Moriones, covering all the paths and roads, and to halt and examine all men seen during the march and to arrest any who were not able to give a satisfactory account of themselves. A squad from Company A, Ninth Infantry, met the party 2 miles from O'Donnell and conducted it to the road to Moriones. We arrived at Moriones at 2 p. m., where Lieutenant Brown left me and returned to Tarlac with the brigade commander, who, with a company of the Twelfth Infantry, was just leaving. The party left Moriones at 3.30 p. m. to march back to Tarlac, but when reaching O'Donnell at 7 p. m. the men were too tired to continue. We remained there till 7 a. m. of the next day, and marched to Capas in time for the south-bound train. The distance marched on the first day was about 30 miles, and on the second day about 10 miles.

At no time during the trip was anything of interest seen. Lieutenant Brown and myself several times went to the top of the highest knolls and hills, but saw nothing.

No men were seen on the roads going in either direction.

Very respectfully,

IRA C. WELBORN,

First Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry, Commanding Company D.

No. 74.

GUAGUA, P. I., September 21, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,

San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: Captain Dodds reports the following as the result of efforts to establish civil government in Guagua and the success soon after reached:

Soon after receipt of order the heads of barrios were called together and the order explained to them. The order was proclaimed by crier in every barrio and an election for representatives ordered. A second order had to be made before an election could be had. This was due chiefly to the fact that the people were afraid, not of the Americans, but that the American occupation was transient, and then that every man who had aided the Americans would have his throat cut.

There are 17 or 18 barrios of the town. Some of them are so far outside our lines and so near the enemy that it was impossible to expect participation in government. Four were consolidated into two. There were 10 representatives elected, representing 12 barrios, a majority of all. A day or two later a president was elected in accordance with General Otis's order. On the 10th instant council met, organized, and agreed upon matters to be considered in the next meeting, which took place on the 11th.

At this meeting it was agreed to invite proposals for cleaning the plaza and streets, to be paid for out of the small taxes derived from the traders in the plaza. Also, to establish a small police force and a public school.

At a subsequent meeting the contract was let for cleaning the plaza and street; and it was decided, September 14, to await the arrival of a tax list from Manila before imposing taxes on occupations, property, etc. This was because the members of the council are unfamiliar with the conduct of public affairs and liable to impose taxes here in the same manner, though in smaller proportions, as obtained in larger communities. For this reason it was decided also to defer the incurring of other expenses until a tax could be put in full operation and the financial strength of the town learned.

It is to be observed here that the council is not composed of the men of most importance in the town. These latter have the constant fear of having their property in the country destroyed and of their lives taken when the Americans leave the place.

It was decided, however, at this meeting to establish a public school, and the people are eager for it.

On the regular day for meeting, September 18, the rain was heavy and there was no majority present. There was a further reason for the want of majority in the fact

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 295

that one of the representatives, Francisco Euriquer, had meanwhile been seized by the insurgents in one of the outer barrios, tied, and carried away. A call was made for a meeting yesterday, the 20th, but the rain was excessive and no majority was present.

Meanwhile the committee on public schools has been busy. Two buildings have been hired, a third about to be rented, a call made for the first session, arrangements made for the president to go to Manila to-morrow to purchase books, and next Monday the school will be opened. Captain [Dodds?] assisted by one or two soldiers, will take charge of the English instructions until suitable permanent instructors can be secured.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. A. COOLIDGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 75.

MURCIA, LUZON, December 15, 1899.

Maj. B. ALVORD,

Adjutant-General Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that on the 7th instant there were elected in the township the following members of the municipal government, under General Orders, No. 43, Military Governor of the Philippine Islands, viz:

Tomas Ganada, presidente of council.

Pedro Hisanda, cabaceria of Murcia (proper); Felina Caulas, cabaceria barrio San Agustin (at railroad station).

Jacinto Baun, cabaceria barrio San Carlos.

Mocasio Mendoca, cabaceria barrio San Miguel.

Herlia Kembon, cabaceria barrio Santa Rosa.

Very respectfully, yours,

CHAS. A. COOLIDGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding Garrison.

Council met December 10 and 11, adjourned to December 17.

No. 76.

HEADQUARTERS NINTH INFANTRY,
Tarlac, P. I., January 21, 1900.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST BRIGADE,

Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Paniqui, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith report of First Lieut. Joseph Frazier, Ninth Infantry, on Luisita, the size, population, character, etc., accompanied by a map, and a statement of corrections to be noted on the map received from your headquarters, which is returned herewith.

Very respectfully,

CHAS. A. COOLIDGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 76A.

HEADQUARTERS NINTH INFANTRY,
Tarlac, P. I., January 15, 1900.

COMMANDING OFFICER,

Company H, Ninth Infantry.

(Through battalion commander Second Battalion.)

SIR: The regimental commander directs that you proceed to-morrow, the 16th instant, with your company to Luisita, the place shown at the junction of numerous trails in the center of inclosed map.

The company will remain at Luisita two or three days, so that thorough exploration may be made of all the trails leading into the place and any necessary corrections made in the map. Report is also desired upon the size of the town, population, character, and number of houses and upon its military importance in view of loca-

296 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

tion at the junction of so many trails. Return of the inclosed map with a report of corrections to be noted is requested. The company will march as soon after breakfast as possible, and will take five days' rations.

First Lieut. Harold Hammond, Ninth Infantry, engineer officer of the regiment, will report to you for the purpose of making the necessary road sketches for verification and correction of the map.

You will report as soon as practicable the number of men you will take.

Very respectfully,

C. R. NOYES,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Adjutant.

No. 76B.

TARLAC, P. I., January 20, 1900.

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY, *Tarlac, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that in compliance with instructions contained in letter from headquarters Ninth Infantry, dated Tarlac, P. I., January 15, 1900, I proceeded with First Lieut. Harold Hammond, Ninth Infantry, and Company H, same regiment, from Tarlac, at 7.30 a. m., January 16, to Luisita, P. I., for the purpose of making a thorough exploration of all the trails leading into the place and any necessary corrections to be made on the map, etc.

The march from Tarlac to San Miguel was unattended with any incident worthy of mention, and the sketch made by Lieutenant Hammond of this part of the journey shows that the map of the route joining these two places is correct.

The distance from San Miguel to Luisita as shown on the map was found to be about a half a mile too great. (See map made by Lieutenant Hammond, attached.) This road, which was evidently at one time a well laid out tramway, with trees planted in rows at sides and graded, is now little more than a mere trail, in some places scarcely passable for a loaded cart. It is, however, the best road or trail leading into Luisita (or, as the natives call the place, Mapoloxio).

We arrived at Luisita about 11.30 a. m., January 16, and the afternoon was spent in locating the various trails leading from there.

The next morning, January 17, Lieutenant Hammond, with a detachment of 12 men, was sent to sketch the routes to Luisita (Mapoloxio), Murcia, Laui (not Loui, as shown on map furnished), Matondo (known to the natives as Santo Nino), and back to Luisita. It will be seen from Lieutenant Hammond's map that the trails as represented in the map furnished were not exactly correct, either in direction or distance. Lieutenant Hammond also reports that these trails led at times through rice fields and are very poor, and that from Matondo (Santo Nino) to Luisita (Mopoloxio) they would be impracticable for carts. In some places it would have even been impossible to follow this trail without a guide.

On the morning of January 18 I went with Lieutenant Hammond and 2 mounted men to Caut, the position and direction of this barrio (of La Paz) being found to be as shown in Lieutenant Hammond's map instead of as given upon the map furnished me. Caut is a large and flourishing village of probably 300 inhabitants, surrounded by rice fields and filled with apparently prosperous and well-disposed natives, a large number of men being noticeably present at their homes.

The trail from Luisita to Caut is, like all those leading from Luisita, a very poor one. It passes through a heavily wooded country, the jungle on either side being so thick that penetration of it at any place where there is no trail would be an impossibility.

From Caut Lieutenant Hammond and I proceeded to Darabulbiol, which appears on the wrong side of the stream in the map furnished. It is a little barrio of Concepcion, consisting of 7 houses and about 20 people. We were told by the natives there that the trail shown in the map as connecting Darabulbiol with Luisita did not exist and that we must return to Caut in order to get back to Luisita. But a short distance from Darabulbiol a trail led toward the north, and we proceeded to investigate this to find if it was not the missing trail. It led to the north only a short distance, then inclined to the westward, and finally to the southwest, then it almost doubled back upon itself, leading northward again, and causing us to hope that after all it would lead us to Luisita. But after a while it began to branch out into smaller trails, each one of those finally ending where some native had procured wood, or other material from the forest. The entire country was heavily wooded, and, as mentioned above, the jungle was so dense as to render it impossible to get through except

where trails had been cut. All the trails in this wood [appear] to have been made only by those who were obtaining materials of various kinds from it and none of them north to Luisita, as shown in the map furnished, nor did any of them keep up any one direction for any considerable distance. After becoming fully convinced of this and coming upon some natives at work in the woods, who also assured us that the only way to reach Luisita was by way of Caut, we proceeded to the latter place, and then back to Luisita.

It will be noticed from Lieutenant Hammond's map that the stream shown on map furnished near Caut, between that place and Darabulbiol, has no existence in fact, and it may be further remarked that the streams as generally shown on the map furnished are either incorrectly represented or have no existence at all.

On the morning of January 19 I proceeded, with Lieutenant Hammond and two mounted men, to La Paz, the correct position and the road to which are shown by Lieutenant Hammond's map. This pueblo is incorrectly represented on the map furnished as Barrio La Paz; also, it was learned from the natives of this place that the town some 6 miles north of La Paz, shown on the map as La Paz in capitals, is not so at all, but is only barrio of La Paz, and its proper name is Matayumtayum. La Paz is a pueblo of eight barrios, containing altogether some 3,000 people, so we were informed—1, Lara; 2, Latumbo; 3, Caramuton; 4, Cabara; 5, Macalung; 6, Caut; 7, Tangisin; 8, Matayumtayum.

The proper position of those we did not visit, as related to us by the natives, will be found upon Lieutenant Hammond's map.

The former presidente of La Paz is said to have died some three months ago.

Upon our return from La Paz we investigated the trails leading up toward San Jose and Malianto. They are small, poor trails, scarcely passable through the dense jungle for a man on horseback. The natives there inform me that the one shown on map as leading to San Jose does not lead there, but to Balincanuy, and that the other one leads to Bora, not to Malianto. This last name, too, by the way, should not be Malianto, but Maliaulo. These trails, however, are both so small and obscure that no one could safely try to follow them without a guide, for the country here, as to the south of Luisita (Mapoloxio), is covered by a dense jungle and is traversed by various small trails running in no particular direction and in no particular place, made by natives in procuring materials from the forest.

The number of streams represented on the map furnished and their positions about Luisita would seem to indicate that the country is swampy and water plentiful, whereas the reverse is the case in both instances. As mentioned above, most of those streams represented do not, in fact, exist.

The town of Luisita, better known to the natives as Mapoloxio, has apparently at one time been a large and thriving village, with a sawmill and sugar mill combined, under the management of a Monsieur Du Marais, a Frenchman, but he left in 1896, and the town now contains only the dilapidated ruins of about 20 houses and huts, and not more than half of these are inhabited. The number of inhabitants does not exceed 40 or 50, and there are no extensive rice fields nor any other kind of industry to be seen. The streets are grown up in grass and jungle, and whatever importance the place may have once possessed has now passed away. There are, as represented on Lieutenant Hammond's map, several trails centering here, but not one of them could be called a road. They are all poor and little traveled paths through heavily wooded jungle.

The present military importance of Luisita seems to me to be almost nothing. The buildings there would not furnish shelter for any considerable force, neither could subsistence for even a small body be found for any length of time. There is a dense jungle for several miles in every direction, and no good road by which an enemy could advance from Luisita to strike a blow in any direction.

There is an old triangular earthwork, position indicated thus * upon map, said to have been built by the above mentioned M. Du Marais. There is also a large tree with two bamboo guardhouses and lookouts among the branches within this earthwork, but these things seem more interesting as landmarks than important in a military sense.

I wish to add to the above report that in all our visits to different towns and places we have seen no enemy nor any signs of an enemy, except that, in searching the town of Luisita upon the day of our arrival to see if any arms were concealed, we found in an empty hut 5 loaded Remington cartridges.

Lieutenant Hammond, myself, and Company H returned to Tarlac on the morning of January 20, arriving about 11 a. m.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH FRAZIER,
First Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry, Commanding Company H.

298 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 77.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY,
Candaba, Luzon, P. I., September 23, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: In accordance with telegraph instructions of September 1 and 22, 1899, I have the honor to submit the following report of the command at Candaba from August 12 until August 31, 1899:

August 12, First Lieutenant Clinton, with Company G, crossed the river and marched along the river road to Arayat, sending mounted scouts into the town. Everything quiet and peaceful. Road in good condition.

August 14, Lieutenant Stone, with Company F, and First Lieutenant Leonard, with Company I, crossed the river and went to Santa Ana. The road was generally dry, but covered with water at five low places. At the lowest point of the road the water was about 2½ feet deep. The roadway of the bridge at Santa Ana is destroyed, although the piers are good. The bridge can be crossed by infantry. The road was not in condition for passage of heavy loads. No sign of insurgents visible in town of Santa Ana. Shops and booths were open. People apparently quiet.

August 16, Lieutenant Davison, with Company K, and First Lieutenant Clinton, with Company E, Lieutenant Davison in command, made a reconnoissance to Santa Ana. The road was very muddy in places, covered with water almost waist deep. No hostile conditions seen in or about Santa Ana. Lieutenant Davison spent almost half an hour in the church tower viewing the surrounding country, but saw nothing of movements or people indicating any active hostility.

August 18, First Lieutenant Clinton, with Company G, and First Lieutenant Leonard, with Company I, made a reconnoissance to Santa Ana. Road very bad. No trace of insurgents. Town peaceful.

August 21, First Lieutenant Davison in command, First Lieutenant Hannay, with Company K, and Second Lieutenant Thorne, with Company F, made a reconnoissance to Santa Ana. Condition of roads and town were found to be the same as on preceding expeditions.

August 24, Lieutenant Clinton, with Company G, and Second Lieutenant Parrott, with Company E, made a reconnoissance to Santa Ana. Road very bad. Town peaceful. No indications of presence of insurgents.

August 26, Captain Ballance in command, First Lieutenant Stone, with Company E, First Lieutenant Clinton, with Company G, and First Lieutenant Leonard, with Company I, made a reconnoissance to Santa Ana.

The high water in the Rio Grande rendered the crossing here slow and rather difficult. The road was rather bad. A small bridge between here and Santa Ana needs repairs, as well as the bridge at Santa Ana, to enable it to be crossed by wagons. No insurgents in evidence at Santa Ana. It was learned that a party of 30 insurgents had come the day before to Santa Ana from Arayat, but returned very shortly after their arrival. Parties of 3 or 4 occasionally come to Santa Ana to get food.

August 30, Second Lieutenant Thorne, with a detachment, was sent across the river to investigate the reported movement of a body of insurgents from Arayat toward San Luis. The crossing here was very difficult. Nothing could be learned or seen of the reported movement. The road was very bad. The surrounding country was almost completely submerged.

Very respectfully,

JOHN W. FRENCH,
Colonel Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

No. 78.

CANDABA, October 4, 1899.

ADJUTANT TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY,
Candaba, Luzon.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following additional report concerning the engagement at Matamo or Santa Lucia which took place October 1, 1899:

I have been at some pains making inquiries from friendly natives and had a special messenger sent to make inquiries as to the insurgent loss, and I have learned on what I deem reliable sources that there were 8 uniformed insurgents killed, 7 uniformed insurgents wounded, and 5 other ununiformed men wounded. The killed were residents of Santa Ana, San Miguel, and Candating.

I believe I can with two companies almost any day drive everything before me and enter Arayat, and I am perfectly positive that at any time, day or night, it may

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 299

be deemed desirable to enter Arayat a battalion of four companies, with the assistance of Lieutenant Simonds and the *Oeste* can with little difficulty march into Arayat in a few hours.

Infantry alone can do this, but the assistance of the *Oeste* is deemed desirable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN GREEN BALLANCE,
Captain, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding First Battalion.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
Candaba, Luzon, P. I., October 7, 1899.

Official copy. Respectfully furnished the adjutant-general Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

JOHN W. FRENCH,
Colonel Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

CANDABA, LUZON, P. I., October 1, 1899.
ADJUTANT TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY,
Candaba, Luzon, P. I.

SIR: On the evening of September 30, 1899, I received orders from the regimental commander to proceed the following morning with two companies of the Twenty-second Infantry up the right bank of the Rio Grande de Pampanga, to a point not to exceed one-half a mile above the town of Candating, for the purpose of examining the country near the river to ascertain the presence of insurgents, but especially to locate two smoothbore cannon which were said to have been mounted in intrenchments on the river bank.

I commenced to cross the river at 6:45 a. m., and had completed the crossing and started up the river at 7.30 a. m.

My command consisted of I Company, Twenty-second Infantry, commanded by First Lieut. Ivers W. Leonard, and Company G, Twenty-second Infantry, commanded by First Lieut. Ralph B. Parrott, Fifteenth Infantry.

The facilities for crossing are not good. The safety of the boat depends on the strength of a wooden pulley, and I fear an accident may happen any day which may cause loss of life. There were no facilities whatever for loading and unloading the horses.

I proceeded with an advance and rear guard through the barrios of Pasig, Lanang (barrios of Candaba), on through Pansinao or Santa Lucia (a barrio of Arayat), and a short distance beyond, about 1 mile from Arayat and about half a mile beyond a point opposite Candating.

The passage through the town was without incident. The houses were full of people, especially women and children, most of whom evinced an apparently friendly interest in our passage.

As I passed the last house in Santa Lucia I noticed it was apparently entirely deserted, and it looked as if the people had just left. This put me on my guard and I rode forward to the scouts in advance to give them orders, and just as I arrived in a perfectly open place at the bend of the river the insurgents commenced a lively fusillade from about 20 guns on the other side of the river, which seemed principally directed at my horse. One of them hit the unfortunate animal.

I proceeded on foot to the main body and had Lieutenant Leonard deploy to the front along the river. When I returned to the main body, the flankers reported about 30 insurgents in sight in the trenches on the other side of the river immediately opposite the main body.

I directed Lieutenant Parrott to deploy a platoon along the river bank, and directed both platoons to open fire on the enemy which was firing from two trenches.

The fire from both intrenchments was silenced, and soon after the enemy was driven out and retreated. The insurgents in front retreated up the river. Those opposite the flank of the main body retreated toward Candating and San Miguel de Mayumo.

In giving the number of insurgents as 20 in one trench and 30 in the other, I only give the number who were in the trenches who were engaged in firing. Other insurgents were seen retreating in squads, on whom fire was opened as openings in the bamboo thickets gave opportunity. Volley and scout firing was continued on the retreating insurgents as open places gave opportunity.

300 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Our men were kept well under cover, and, although there was considerable firing, aside from the shooting of my horse, no casualties occurred on our side.

I can not speak from knowledge as to the insurgent casualties. I had no means of crossing the river; but as a good deal of our firing was at point-blank range when the insurgents were exposed to view, I am disposed to believe they suffered. Individual soldiers claim to have seen insurgents fall. As many of the people in this neighborhood are very friendly, I think I will be able in a few days to ascertain the insurgents' loss.

I was informed on what I believe was reliable authority that there are no cannon between Arayat and Candaba, but there are two smoothbore cannon in Arayat.

Various estimates were given me by the natives as to the number of insurgents in Candating. The lowest was 300. I think that estimate is probably too great. I could not obtain definite information as to the number of insurgents in Arayat, but I was told there were a good many; but I believe that there are not now over 200. Sometimes there are less; at others more. I desire to call attention to the cool manner in which both Lieutenants Leonard and Parrott received and executed my orders under fire.

Nearly 50 per cent of the men were recruits who had never been under fire before, and they did very well.

The road ran along the river bank, and is practicable most of the way for wagons. About 3 miles from Candaba the river has broken through its banks, but this has been repaired sufficiently for foot passengers; but this part of the way can be made practicable for wagons by simply corduroying for about 75 yards. There are about a dozen mud holes that will have to be similarly treated, and there are a few places where the roadway will have to be widened. When this is done the road will be practicable for artillery. Fifty men, with proper tools and transportation, could fix all in [one] day. If it is thought desirable to put the road in condition, I recommend the employment of native labor.

Very respectfully,

JOHN GREEN BALLANCE,
Captain, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding First Battalion.

No. 79.

CANDABA, LUZON, P. I., October 6, 1899.

ADJUTANT TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY,

Candaba, Luzon.

SIR: In obedience to instructions from the regimental commander I proceeded up the right bank of the Rio Grande. My command was composed of three companies of the Twenty-second Infantry as follows: Company E, commanded by Capt. F. B. Jones; First Lieut. Ralph B. Parrott, Fifteenth Infantry (attached); Company F, commanded by First Lieut. David L. Stone, and Lieut. H. A. Ripley, assigned; and Company K, commanded by First Lieut. J. R. R. Hannay. First Lieut. Peter W. Davison, Twenty-second Infantry, adjutant First Battalion, and Battalion Sergt. Maj. Frank Skievaski, First Lieut. and Asst. Surg. Henry E. Wetherill, Medical Department, and two Hospital Corps privates, and Lieut. George S. Simonds, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding the gunboat *Oeste*, accompanied the command.

The night before starting a native was brought down to me who had come down the river from the opposite side on Tuesday. He reported that on that day there were 200 insurgents at Pansinao and 300 at Matamo. After passing through Lanang, I ascertained that since Tuesday the insurgents at Pansinao had crossed the river to the left bank, and that there was a force on the right bank lying in wait for me; as I proceeded farther I was informed that a force was hid in a sugar factory at Matamo.

Large numbers of natives, women and children, were seen in the distance leaving Matamo, carrying their effects. Some were met and questioned. When I arrived at the outskirts of Matamo the houses were almost deserted. I was here informed that a company of insurgents was waiting for me in front of the sugar mill and that there were many more across the river on the left bank and others farther up on the right bank.

I had not proceeded very far before the insurgents opened fire in front of me and on my flank from trenches on the opposite side of the river. Captain Jones was sent forward and Lieutenant Hannay was deployed on the river bank and obtained almost complete cover along the levee bank of the river and behind stone walls, and poured deadly volleys at point-blank range on the men in the trenches on the opposite bank of the river. Simonds, on the *Oeste*, kept up an effective fusillade on the same trenches. The insurgents were driven out and retreated across the country through the bamboo,

and a hot fire from Lieutenant Hannay and Lieutenant Simonds accelerated their flight.

The scouts and Captain Jones were about the same time engaged with the enemy, which was some distance up the river in front of him on the right bank, and on the left bank across the river. Those on the left bank were in trenches, and those on the left [right] bank were in bamboo thickets, but some of them were in small trenches. Captain Jones drove them out. Those on the right bank retired some distance, but kept up a fire down the river at long range.

Lieutenant Stone, who had been held in reserve, was sent with his company up the river behind Captain Jones to silence that fire; this was soon accomplished.

The advance of the command had by this time pursued the insurgents some distance up the river, all of whom seemingly retired to Arayat. I halted the command for a rest and had given orders for its return to Candaba, when the insurgents, who were either lying in wait or had become encouraged to return by our ceasing to pursue, opened fire on the advanced scouts which had just been ordered back; a farther advance up the river became necessary to drive them out and prevent them hanging on our rear. The firing party turned out to be a small party who retired as we advanced. Their fire hit one man.

I again halted and gave orders to return when another party farther up the river opened fire. I sent Lieutenant Stone after them, and he met a very determined resistance from a small party, who were intrenched and 5 of whom were found in trees. This party turned out to be an outpost of Arayat and were evidently intending to delay our advance to cover the retreat from Arayat. After they were driven out (in doing which I was assisted by the river force), and all insurgent fire had been completely silenced, and all the defenses of Arayat entirely deserted, I personally notified the river forces that I would not proceed beyond this point, gave orders to cease firing, had the recall sounded, and returned along the dike of the river bank, the rear of the column on its return passing within a few yards of the river force. I did not have the recall sounded until every semblance of opposition had ceased. I did not follow the insurgents in their retreat to San Pedro Magallon and did not enter Arayat, because my instructions did not authorize it and I knew it was not in the line of policy of the commanding officer. I could have entered Arayat without the slightest resistance. I went to a point farther up the river than was contemplated by my instructions, but no farther than the exigencies of the case demanded, and returned as soon as I could do so with propriety and safety.

I do not know the extent of the insurgent loss, which was heavy, but will ascertain it in a few days and will give it in a supplemental report with a sketch of the route and further details.

Very respectfully,

JOHN GREEN BALLANCE,
Captain, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding First Battalion.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY,
Candaba, Luzon, P. I., October 8, 1899.

Official copy. Respectfully furnished the Adjutant-General Second Division,
Eighth Army Corps.

JOHN W. FRENCH,
Colonel Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

No. 80.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
Candaba, Luzon, P. I., October 8, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to report the operations of this command for the month of September.

The operations during the month were unimportant. Reconnoitering parties were from time to time sent up the river on one side or the other and toward Santa Ana.

In the first half of the month the river was very high, the country almost covered with water and the roads nearly impassable. In the latter part of the month better conditions prevailed.

September 3.—Two companies, K and F, were sent up the river on the east bank.

September 5.—One company, I, was sent out on the Santa Ana road.

302 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

September 6.—Two companies, E and G, were sent up the river on the west bank.

September 9.—One company, K, was sent on the Santa Ana road. In the evening the commanding officer, San Luis, reported that he had information as to a contemplated attack from ladrones, located near San Roque, and requested that the *Oeste* be sent down. Later he wired that the attack was postponed. Orders had already been given for two companies, F and I, under Lieut. P. W. Davison, to be taken down by the *Oeste* and landed on the west bank of the river, above San Luis, and tried to locate the position of the people intending to attack.

September 10.—The two companies left at 5.30 a. m., and were landed 3 miles above San Luis and moved down across the country, reconnoitering carefully. No signs of hostile people were seen. The semblance of a road was knee-deep with mud and water.

September 12.—Two companies, E and G, were sent up the river on the east bank.

September 14.—Two companies, F and K, were sent up the west bank of the river.

September 16.—A detachment of 25 men, of Company I, was sent on the Santa Ana road.

September 18.—Two companies, E and G, were sent up the river on the east bank.

September 21.—One company, Company K, was sent on the Santa Ana road.

September 23.—Two companies, F and I, sent up the river on the west bank.

September 26.—Two companies, G and E, sent up east bank of river.

September 27.—Detachment of 25 men of Company F sent on Santa Ana road. The road to Santa Ana at the end of the month was still impassable for heavy transportation, although the water had fallen and the mud dried sufficiently to admit a passage for light loads. The small bridge about halfway to Santa Ana needs repairs to admit of the crossing of teams hauling any weight. The bridge at Santa Ana needs an entirely new roadbed. The piers are good.

The west bank of the river, between 3 and 4 miles above here, has been cut. The cut caused the excessive amount of water on the Santa Ana road while the river was high. The road up the river on the west bank needs to be corduroyed at the cut and at several places before it becomes practicable to use it for transportation of supplies. The bridge must be constructed across the stream near Candating before the road up the river on the east bank can be utilized at all. The road is a very poor one, however.

At San Luis daily scouting parties have been sent out patrolling both banks of the river, up and down stream, for about 3 miles on either side of the town. Parties were sent, occasionally, in the direction of San Roque or Santa Ana.

September 18, about 6 p. m., word was received that a band of ladrones from San Roque was to attack. About 7 p. m. they were seen on the opposite side of the river from San Luis and fire was opened on them. The fire was continued at intervals for about two hours and a half. No casualties among our men. A few days later it was learned that 4 insurgents were killed and 10 wounded.

September 23, scouts about 2 miles south of San Luis, on west bank, were fired upon by a party on the other side of the river. No casualties among our men. One wounded insurgent captured and taken to San Luis.

Very respectfully,

JOHN W. FRENCH,
Colonel Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

No. 81.

GUNBOAT OESTE,
Calumpit, October 8, 1899.

ADJUTANT TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report in regard to the part taken by the gunboat *Oeste* in the fighting which took place October 5, 1899, between Candating and Arayat, on the Rio Grande.

The *Oeste* started up the river from Candaba at 6.45 a. m. October 5, and overtook the rear of a column of infantry on the west bank, commanded by Captain Ballance, Twenty-second Infantry, about a mile up. From this point I kept the boat opposite the rear part of the column until I reached Candating, where I stopped and allowed the infantry to get a half a mile ahead.

About 10 o'clock, hearing firing up the river, I went ahead at full speed, and as the boat came around a bend was met by volley from a trench a mile and a half above Candating. I immediately replied with my revolving Hotchkiss and 2 Gatlings. The firing continued on south side for about fifteen minutes. That of the natives gradually lessened, and they retreated through a trench leading back from their position to cover in some brush and high grass. During this time Company K, Twenty-second Infantry, was firing some good volleys into the same trench.

As the fire of the natives weakened I moved the boat ahead, and after communicating with Lieutenant Hannay, commanding Company K, I made a landing and examined the trench, which was on the opposite side of the river from the troops. In the bottom of the trench there were many empty Remington shells, pieces of clothing, and several spots of blood. The shells from the 1-pounder Hotchkiss had torn through the parapet, and a number of fragments were found in the bottom.

About this time I was joined by the *Florida*. The two boats remained in the vicinity of this trench about fifteen minutes, and then moved slowly up the river, keeping the troops in sight.

Again hearing firing, I went ahead and saw that the advance of the infantry was under a heavy fire from the force on the same side of the river and below the town of Arayat. The boats opened fire together. About this time the fire was directed on the boats from the force in the lower part of the town of Arayat, and three shots were fired by the insurgents from a cannon. Only one of these struck anywhere near the boat. Several shells from both gunboats were placed where the cannon seemed to be located, and the insurgent fire from this direction ceased. The gunboats continued the fire for several minutes after all other fire ceased, and the *Florida*, commanded by Lieutenant Dalton, Twenty-second Infantry, went above the town of Arayat. A casco and banco were taken by him and were turned over to me and used by me in taking Company F across the Rio Grande, and again the Candating River. Having ferried the troops across these rivers, the *Oeste* returned to Candaba with the casco in tow, arriving about 3.45 p. m.

The *Oeste* was hit several times, but there were no casualties on board, or any damage done to her. I was unable to determine the casualties of the enemy. The Hotchkiss 1-pounder did very effective work. There is, at present, plenty of water for navigation of the boats between Candaba and Arayat. The *Oeste* draws 5½ feet of water and the *Florida* slightly over 6.

Very respectfully,

GEO. S. SIMONDS,
Second Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding *Oeste*.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
Candaba, Luzon, P. I., October 10, 1899.

Official copy. Respectfully furnished the adjutant-general, Second division, Eighth Army Corps.

JOHN W. FRENCH,
Colonel Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

No. 82.

CANDABA, LUZON, P. I.,
October 10, 1899.

ADJUTANT TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY, Candaba, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report supplemental to the one dated October 8 on the engagement had with the enemy on October 4, which I will designate "The engagement near Arayat," to distinguish it from the one near there, which my command had at Matamo on October 1.

In order that the situation may be better understood I will state that the different places mentioned are barrios or wards of either Candaba or Arayat and that the name applies to a district which may extend several miles and is not applied to one group of houses, and may be applied to different groups in the same district.

The lack of this knowledge, as well as the fact that a group of houses in a barrio is sometimes called the same as the city to which it belongs, and the different ways of spelling the same name has caused much confusion.

Paco, Lanang, and Pansinao are districts or wards of Candaba; Paitan, Candating, Matamo, and San Jose are districts or wards of Arayat.

The barrio or ward called Matamo or Santa Lucia is placed on all maps near Arayat, on the road from Santa Ana to Arayat. This is incorrect as the limits commence about 2 miles farther south and do not reach that far north.

In the advance up the river the command was preceded by a screen of scouts well in advance. Captain Jones had the advance guard and Lieutenant Stone the rear guard.

I am now satisfied that the information I had received on Tuesday, October 3, was approximately correct, that there were 200 insurgents in Pansinao, 300 others in

Matamo, all of whom belonged to the Manila battalion, and that there were many others guarding a large cannon in the woods to the west of Matamo toward the Santa Ana-Arayat road, and that another was in Candating.

However, upon my arrival, the disposition had changed, and four of the companies of the Manila battalion were sent to the left bank of the river to hold the trenches opposite the sugar factory in Matamo and out of which I had driven the insurgent soldiers of the Nueva Ecija battalion a few days before.

This Manila battalion is composed principally of Tagalos from Manila, who have been over a year in the service, have a uniform which is specially distinguished by red trousers, the usual large straw hats with a broad band around it marked "Battalion de Manila."

They are said to be a picked body of troops and were especially sent to hold the place.

The troops on the right bank retired at our approach to the sugar house over half a mile up the river to give those on the right bank a free chance at us, intending, no doubt, to attack our rear if we retreated.

As stated in previous report, the insurgents opened fire on the scouts. Lieutenant Hannay, with K Company, was deployed at double time forward and took position in the stone sugar factory and along the bank, opposite the first line of intrenchments of the insurgents. The gunboat *Oeste*, under the command of Lieutenant Simonds, Twenty-second Infantry, came up at this time and both officers opened a brisk and telling fire on the insurgents, Lieutenant Simonds using both his 1-pound Hotchkiss and his Gatling gun. The insurgents returned the fire with interest at first, but were driven out of the trenches and retreated back to their reserves through the bamboo thickets. It is shown that there were 2 companies of the Manila battalion in the trenches, which an officer who afterwards inspected them says could easily have sheltered 300. The insurgents had 2 companies in reserve.

In this trench 14 privates were killed, 1 having the top of his head blown off by a Hotchkiss shot; 1 first lieutenant named Pedro, a resident of Manila, and a sergeant. On the retreat 7 more were killed. It is not known exactly how many were wounded, but the lowest statement of residents (native) as to the number is 25. It is a common report in Candaba among the natives that over 50 were wounded. Judging by the usual proportion between the killed and wounded, I think it probable that over 50 were wounded.

A reliable citizen of prominence of Candating states that he saw and counted 23 dead bodies, 1 of whom was an officer.

I have definitely ascertained that of those killed in this trench 14 were buried in a place called Santol, in the barrio of Candating; they were buried 2 or 3 in the same grave. The bodies of the officer and sergeant were carried to Arayat and buried there.

To the fire of K Company, under Lieutenant Hannay, and the gunboat *Oeste*, under the command of Lieutenant Simonds, is entirely due this successful attack, and I hope they will receive the great credit due them.

These insurgent troops were under the command of Colonel Pacheco, the governor of Arayat; but a native told me he did not stay long, but rode away on horseback when the firing began.

The crack Manila battalion was driven out of their trenches, utterly routed, and half of two companies placed hors de combat by a force inferior in number.

About half a mile farther up the river on the left bank was another line of trenches, which, as has since been ascertained, was manned by troops of the Nueva Ecija regiment, under command of Lieut. Col. Alipio Tejon. He it was who commanded the troops in the first trench the preceding Sunday.

At the same time that Lieutenant Hannay was ordered to attack the first trench, Captain Jones, with E Company, was ordered forward to attack the second trench up the river.

After he moved forward the insurgents on the right bank retired up the river as Captain Jones advanced. Captain Jones's company and the advance scouts returned the fire of the insurgents in the second trenches on the left bank and drove them out. In this trench 2 insurgents were killed and 8 wounded.

The credit for this is due solely to the scouts and Captain Jones's company, no one else having fired a shot at them.

Later a body of insurgents were seen on the left and front toward Santa Ines, in the direction of Santa Ana road. A platoon under Lieutenant Parrott killed 2 of them and wounded 5 others. These were left in Santa Ines. The fire in front at long range from insurgents on the right bank continued. I then ordered Lieutenant Stone, with F Company, which had been held in reserve beyond Captain Jones, to run them out. This was accomplished.

I was fired on by the insurgents higher up the river. I of course returned the fire and drove them away. The insurgents in this fire shot Private Hutchinson, Company F, through the fleshy part of the left arm.

After pursuing them up the river a short distance I again halted and was again fired on. I pursued these insurgents up the river, and from a small force intrenched in the outskirts of Arayat the advance under Lieutenant Stone received a very determined resistance. The *Oeste*, assisted by the *Florida*, which had come up the river after the insurgents had been driven out of the first and second lines of trenches, opened fire on the men opposite to Lieutenant Stone and they were driven out of the country. I have been unable to find out the number wounded at Arayat, but know positively that 2 men were mortally wounded in this trench of Arayat. They died that night.

There was cannon in Arayat which the insurgents fired three times, and then the whole command fled to San Pedro Magallon, taking their cannon with them, and the whole country was freed of insurgents as far as Cabiao, to which point part of the insurgents retreated.

The tracks of the retreating cannon were found in the town, and the pieces of another cannon which had been apparently bursted by an overcharge.

The gunboat *Florida* went to point beyond my command up the river.

I started my return to Candaba at 11.30 a. m.; proceeded to the sugar mill in Matamo and rested.

At this point I embarked Lieutenant Stone on a casco and had it towed to a point just above the Candating or Paitan River, where he disembarked and found several trenches deserted.

From there he marched down the left bank of the Rio Grande, crossing the Paitan River in a casco. The Candating or Paitan River is a new river or creek not laid down on the maps, having been created a few years ago by the high water in the swamp, and which has been running ever since. There is no bridge. The creek is narrow, but at this time the water is deep and about 20 feet high.

The road from the Candating River to Candaba is almost impassable in many places on account of mud holes and water, which is hip deep in places.

This report has been delayed in order that I might give accurate information of the casualties, and I have been specific in giving the details on account of the amount of discredit that has been given to many accounts of casualties.

The people in and around Candaba are, as a rule, very friendly and give a great deal of information from report and other sources, but my statements are facts related by eyewitnesses. The number of casualties given are far under that which is current in the town. The graves of everyone reported killed can be pointed out.

In this day's work 27 were killed or mortally wounded and 38 are known to have been wounded.

In the fight four days before 8 were killed and 12 wounded. The casualties of my command in both days' fight was 1 wounded.

Information has been received that, owing to the defeat of the two battalions composed one of Tagalos and the other of Pampangans, Aguinaldo sent five companies of Ilocoans to garrison Arayat after our force retired. There are now a little over 400 of them.

The troops opposed to me were armed with Mausers and Remingtons and another arm, which we suppose was a Mauser, using black or visible powder. One native told me it was a Japanese rifle and another told me it was a gun which worked like a Mauser, but was much larger caliber and was a single-shot rifle, which, the native said, was called an Ambert.

I wish to compliment each of the officers of the command for their perfect coolness under fire and their earnestness in their desire to carry out my orders.

I inclose a sketch of the route pursued by my command, prepared by Lieutenant Davison, Twenty-second Infantry, battalion adjutant. This sketch was prepared by him as we marched along, part of the time under fire, and the remainder of the time while we were momentarily expecting an engagement. The sketch gives a better idea of the twists and turns of the river than any map I have ever seen.

The road up the right bank of the river is not practical for wagons, but can be made so with little work. The road from Matamo to Arayat is good, but is at present muddy.

Very respectfully,

JOHN GREEN BALLANCE,
Captain, Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

Official copy respectfully forwarded to adjutant-general Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Angeles, P. I.

JOHN W. FRENCH,
Colonel Twenty-second Infantry.

306 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 83.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
Candaba, Luzon, P. I., October 31, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of military operations of this command for the month of October, 1899:

On October 1 Capt. John G. Ballance, Twenty-second Infantry, with Companies I and G, commanded, respectively, by Lieut. Ivers W. Leonard, Twenty-second Infantry, and First Lieut. Ralph B. Parrott, Fifteenth Infantry, crossed Rio Grande by ferry and proceeded on reconnoissance up the right bank. When this command reached a point about 1 mile this side of Arayat a body of insurgents opened fire from trenches across the river. The two companies were at once deployed along the bank of the river and returned the fire. The enemy were soon driven out of their trenches and retreated. No casualties on American side. Insurgent loss, as ascertained later on from natives, 8 killed and 12 wounded.

October 4 Captain Ballance, with Companies E, F, and K, commanded, respectively, by Capt. Frank B. Jones, Twenty-second Infantry, and First Lieuts. David L. Stone and John R. R. Hannay, Twenty-second Infantry, crossed river at 6 a. m. and proceeded toward Arayat.

Second Lieut. George S. Simonds, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding gunboat *Oeste*; First Lieut. Peter W. Davison, adjutant First Battalion, Twenty-second Infantry, and First Lieut. and Asst. Surg. Henry E. Wetherill, U. S. Army, accompanied the command.

When the column arrived at the outskirts of Matamo the insurgents opened fire from a sugar mill in front and on flank of command from across the river. Company K was deployed along river bank, and, with the assistance of the gunboat *Oeste*, returned the fire with such deadly effect that the insurgents soon retreated. Companies E and F drove enemy from in front, and, together with the river force, compelled them to leave Arayat and desert its defenses. One enlisted man slightly wounded in this engagement. Insurgent loss, 27 killed, including 1 officer, and 38 are known to have been wounded.

The command did not enter Arayat, but returned to Candaba after every semblance of opposition had ceased.

October 12, in compliance with telegraphic instructions from headquarters Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, the First Battalion, composed of Companies A, F, I, and K, commanded by Capt. John G. Ballance, Twenty-second Infantry, was detached from this command for duty with First Division, and left post at 6 a. m. for Arayat.

Aside from the above details the operations of commands stationed at Candaba and San Luis during the month were uneventful.

The usual outpost and garrison duties were performed.

The general military situation in the district, with the exception that the insurgent force at Arayat and in our immediate front having been driven back, remains practically unchanged since last report.

The operations of the civil government of this pueblo (Candaba) have been confined during the month mostly to the stamping out the sale of veno to soldiers. In order to make civil administration more effective, a native police force is now being organized to patrol the streets, night and day, to assist in the protection of life and property of native residents.

The civil officers at present are Eustaguio Castor, alcalde; Leodoro Limjoco, vice-alcalde, and Demaso Pelayo, chief of police, and Thomas Castor, interpreter. They were chosen by vote of the reliable residents of the town on June 18, 1899, and are giving entire satisfaction.

A number of families have returned, and all the houses except a few small shacks are now being occupied by natives, except those necessary for the quartering of the troops. The natives inform me that the business of the town is prosperous, and they appear very contented.

Padre Enlaseo del Campo, a native priest of this pueblo, has returned and takes charge of religious affairs. All troops have been removed from the church. Convent still occupied. Telegraph office in choir.

Very respectfully,

JOHN W. FRENCH,
Colonel Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 307

No. 84.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
Candaba, Luzon, P. I., December 8, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that there were no military operations at this post during the month of November. The river was patrolled all the month by the gunboats passing to and from Arayat.

At San Luis daily patrols up and down the river brought to light no enemy.

The civil affairs have all gone smoothly.

Very respectfully,

JOHN W. FRENCH,
Colonel Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

No. 85.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
Candaba, Luzon, P. I., January 14, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to report that during the month of December, 1899, matters pertaining to military and civil operations in and about this town were generally quiet and unimportant. Companies A, F, I, and K returned, on December 7, from the expedition in the north under Generals Lawton and Young, and were in a deplorable physical condition, as a result of fatigue and exposure. The total number of enlisted men returning to the post was 132 out of a total strength of 422 that left with these companies on October 12.

On the day of the arrival of those companies—A, F, I, and K—Companies E and G, from here, and Company M, from San Luis, under Major Reynolds, went to Arayat to take station, relieving some companies of the Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V. On December 18, as by that time the companies here had become stronger through the return of men who had been absent sick, Company I was sent to San Luis to take station, thus leaving three companies here and placing two companies (D and I) at San Luis.

Detachments have been sent from time to time up and down the river. Nothing of importance has arisen except that on December 11 Lieutenant Hannay was sent to the barrio of Santa Cruz to investigate a highway robbery reported by the party robbed. A portion of the stolen property was recovered and three of the party of robbers captured and sent under guard to Manila. On December 19 a native robber was captured at San Simon by a detachment from San Luis and sent to Manila on December 23.

The country between San Luis and Arayat is covered by scouting detachments going out daily. Nothing of importance has taken place.

The country to the east of this place has become slightly improved during the month as far as mud and water are concerned, but is still practically impassable, except for small parties on foot that can pick their way with care. The water in the Pinac is disappearing gradually, however.

The matters pertaining to civil affairs here, at San Luis and Arayat, have been uneventful.

Very respectfully,

JOHN W. FRENCH,
Colonel Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 86.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
Arayat, Luzon, P. I., February 15, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of operations for the month of January, 1900.

At the beginning of the month the regiment occupied the towns of Arayat, Candaba, and San Luis, with eight companies, while the remaining four companies were at Carranglan and Bayombong.

308 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

On January 8 Company A was moved from Candaba to Santa Ana and took station. On January 9 Company B reached Mexico and took station, while Company C took station at San Fernando.

On January 16 Company H reached Arayat, relieving Company M, which took station at Candaba, arriving same day. On January 17 Company L reached San Luis, relieving Company D, which took station at San Fernando, reaching there January 18.

January 23, Company F left Candaba for Cabiao, arriving January 24.

January 23, Company I left San Luis for San Antonio, arriving January 25.

January 29, headquarters and band left Candaba for San Fernando, arriving same day.

Frequent parties have been sent out from all these posts. In the latter part of the month, in accordance with orders from brigade headquarters, particular activity was displayed by the troops at Arayat and Santa Ana, as bands of insurgents were reported operating in the vicinity of Mount Arayat.

Company E, under the command of First Lieut. Albert C. Dalton, Twenty-second Infantry, scouted around the northern and eastern slopes of the mountain. No insurgents were seen, though traces of relatively recent camps were found. This expedition lasted three days—January 17 to January 19.

Second Lieut. Eli L. Admire, Twenty-second Infantry, with 20 men of Company A, from Santa Ana, encountered an estimated force of 100 insurgents on January 21, near Laomit, a small village about 1 mile from Arayat, on the road leading to San Pedro Magalang. The insurgents retired before reinforcements from Arayat arrived. It was reported that 6 insurgents were killed.

On January 31 the regiment was stationed as follows:

At San Fernando, headquarters, band, Companies C and D.

At Mexico, Company B, Captain Crittenden, commanding First Battalion.

At Santa Ana, Company A, Second Lieutenant Admire in command.

At Arayat, Companies E, G, and H, Major Reynolds in command.

At Cabiao, Company F, First Lieutenant Stone in command.

At San Antonio, Company I, First Lieutenant Leonard in command.

At Candaba, Companies K and M, Captain Kreps in command.

At San Luis, Company L, First Lieutenant Davison in command.

The civil operations of relative importance were:

January 7.—The first meeting of the officers of the civil government in Arayat was held. The election took place at the end of December. All matters pertaining to the government of the town are in apparently excellent and satisfactory condition.

January 29.—The election of the representatives of the barrios of Candaba took place, thus completing the organization of the civil government of that town. Until the last few weeks communication with the greater part of the barrios of Candaba was impossible, owing to the Pinac, as these barrios lie on the eastern side of the Pinac, nearer to San Miguel than to Candaba.

The work of issuing cedula was begun during the month at Arayat, Candaba, Santa Ana, San Luis, and San Fernando.

Very respectfully,

JOHN W. FRENCH,

Colonel Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

No. 87.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY,
Arayat, Luzon, March 3, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of operations of the Twenty-second Infantry during the month of February, 1900:

In obedience to telegraphic orders from headquarters Third Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, headquarters and band and Companies C and D left San Fernando on February 5, 1900. Headquarters and band took station at Arayat, reaching there the same day. Companies C and D, under command of Captain Crittenden, Twenty-second Infantry, took station at Gapan, reaching there February 7, 1900.

On February 10, 1900, these companies were ordered to San Isidro, where they are stationed now. February 15 Major Baldwin took command of these two companies. From all stations detachments have been sent into the surrounding country from time to time. As a general rule there has been no evidence of organized hostile forces; still, in my opinion, there exists an organization throughout the entire district, although it is not in evidence.

Arayat, February 5, 1900.—A wagon returning from San Isidro was fired upon about 3 miles north of Arayat. Company H, under Captain Detchemendy, was sent out as soon as possible, but found no one. They returned the following day.

February 23.—One hundred men, under Major Reynolds, were sent to Palanglang, a barrio of Arayat, about 4 miles from Arayat, to try and capture General Alejandrino. The force started at 1 o'clock at night and surrounded the barrio very quietly before daylight, and searched the village thoroughly as soon as there was light enough. No trace of General Alejandrino. A detachment from Santa Ana cooperated.

February 28.—Company E, under First Lieutenant Dalton, left early in the morning to go to Candating to investigate certain charges against Pedro Medrina Paranalao and José Mendrina Dizon, and to scout toward San Miguel. Lieutenant Dalton could get no evidence of wrongdoing against the two men, who are father and son. The country toward San Miguel was well covered. No sign of insurgents discovered. A party from Cabiao, under Second Lieutenant Ripley, and a party from Candaba, under First Lieutenant Hannay, were also sent out at this time, but did not see nor learn anything of an organization of insurgents in the Pinac. Lieutenant Ripley found a party of 23 men in a house, where there were reloading tools, and brought the party to Cabiao. Two of the men were wearing insurgent uniforms. Lieutenant Dalton returned on March 1.

Santa Ana, February 5.—Lieutenant Admire captured a party of ladrones, together with 8 Remington rifles and 200 rounds of ammunition. Five of these men were tried and sentenced by the provost court for this section.

February 26.—Lieutenant Admire found a Mauser carbine and 1 Colt's revolver near Palanglang while searching for arms said to be concealed near there.

Candaba, February 1.—A strong party was sent into the Pinac to investigate a rumor of a strong band of insurgents said to be there. Everything was peaceful in appearance. Men were working in fields, building fences, and were apparently undisturbed. The cultivated lands of any extent are almost 8 miles from Candaba. The land that intervenes is part of the swamp and not susceptible of cultivation.

February 16.—Party left at 9 p. m. for barrio of Magumbali. Secured 2 bolos.

February 20.—Company K, under Lieutenant Hannay, left at 1 o'clock a. m. and marched to barrio of Mandili, where a force of insurgents was reported to be. The barrio was reached at 4 a. m. and surrounded. In closing in on the houses where the insurgents were reported to be the alarm was given. There was a rush to escape and very little attempt made at resistance. Two Filipinos were wounded in attempting to escape. About 100 men, 2 American horses, 9 Remington rifles, and considerable correspondence were captured. Forty-eight men were released, while the rest were taken to Candaba. A number have been set free. The remainder have been ordered to be tried by the provost court. This band were members of a force formerly under Col. Simon Kabigting, who is reported as having been killed by his own men. It is believed that General Alejandrino was in Mandili this evening, but escaped, as the house in which it was learned later the officers were quartered was not mentioned by the informant who gave the clue to reaching this body of men. The horses were claimed by the command of Major Wood, Forty-first U. S. Volunteers, at Calumpit. The horses had been stolen some days before.

The civil government is working in a fairly satisfactory manner. The attendance at school is increasing. The children seem anxious to learn English. The native markets are improving and the towns appear to be well filled up. Few, if any, vacant houses.

Very respectfully,

JOHN W. FRENCH,
Colonel Twenty-second Infantry, Commanding.

No. 88.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS GUARDING RAILROAD,
Caloocan, Luzon, P. I., November 3, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I.

SIR: In compliance with letter from your headquarters, dated October 26, 1899, I have the honor to submit report, in triplicate, covering operations of my command during month of October, 1899, and the operations and condition of civil government:

MILITARY OPERATIONS.

October 6.—Insurgents fired upon outposts of Company K, Sixteenth Infantry, near Polo, at 10 p. m.; firing was returned, lasting about five minutes. Sixty rounds

310 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

were used by outposts. Scouting parties located insurgents, who were moving rapidly east, but could not be overtaken. No casualties.

October 9.—Enemy opened fire at 1 o'clock a. m. on Meycauayan station, the headquarters of First Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry; the fire was not returned, as it was difficult to locate insurgents. Country east of railroad scouted later, but without success. No casualties.

About 1 o'clock p. m., insurgents opened fire on Caloocan from points about 800 yards to northeast to 1,200 yards east in line of woods. No insurgents could be accurately located, either by sight or hearing. The firing was desultory, but range was accurate. The firing was taken up along the line of trenches occupied by Twenty-fifth Infantry. Thirty-one men of Company A, Sixteenth Infantry, and 16 men of band of that regiment were placed in the trenches not occupied; these, with Second Lieut. C. W. Weeks, Sixteenth Infantry, were under command of Col. Charles C. Hood. Attack lasted about one hour. No casualties in this command.

Lieutenant Sorley returned about 12 m. from scout to Prensa, San Jose, and Santa Maria, with nothing of importance to report.

Owing to reports of meditated attack on railroad in vicinity of Marilao, Col. Charles C. Hood, with 4 officers and 97 men, Sixteenth Infantry, left Caloocan at 10.21 p. m. on special train and proceeded to Meycauayan, to be in readiness to render assistance to any threatened point. All being quiet, returned to Caloocan, arriving at 6.30 following morning. Wires were taken down and track torn up near Marilao bridge; damage soon repaired.

October 10.—Col. Charles C. Hood, with 3 officers and 48 enlisted men of Sixteenth Infantry, proceeded by special train at 9.10 p. m. en route to Meycauayan to reenforce that command, heavy firing having been heard from there. Went as far as Tinajeros bridge. Returned to Caloocan at 10 p. m., all firing having ceased.

About 8.30 p. m. an attack was made on Meycauayan station, lasting about one-half hour. Bullets passed through station and barracks into the town. No casualties.

About 8 p. m. Captain Buck, with 51 men of Company K, Sixteenth Infantry, made a scout to Novaliches; there captured 3 men and certain documents, etc., of insurrectionary government.

October 12.—Weak attack made on guard at Bagbag bridge in vicinity of Calumpit at 7.30 p. m. Enemy driven off. No casualties on our side.

October 15.—Telegraph wire cut near Marilao bridge; quickly repaired.

October 16.—Track outpost at Bigaa was fired upon at 3.45 a. m. No casualties. Guards on railroad at Guiguinto were fired upon at 3.10 a. m. by party of insurgents located in woods about 800 yards distant from station. Fire was returned. No casualties. Patrol which started out to investigate was unmolested. They could discover no traces of the insurgents.

Later reported from Bigaa that party that fired on outpost there probably numbered 20. They returned up Bustos road after firing one volley. Patrol failed to secure any information.

A scouting party, under Captain Buck, returned from Malabon in morning. They failed to disclose the presence of any hostile insurgents.

Patrol from Guiguinto, in making morning examination of railroad track, were fired upon at 7 a. m. when $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles north of station; 1 man fatally and 1 slightly wounded.

At 8 p. m. about 13 shots fired at guard at Marilao bridge by supposed insurgents in brush 200 yards south of bridge. Bridge detachment replied with three volleys, aggregating 20 shots.

Patrol from Company G fired one shot at moving object 500 yards south of bridge. Lieutenant Sorley patrolled to Lias with 30 men of Company G after the firing without encountering enemy.

October 18.—Patrols from Company K, Sixteenth Infantry, at Polo captured 1 Filipino, 50 rounds Remington cartridges, and 5 bolos. Filipino, in attempting to escape, was shot through the thigh, but not seriously.

October 23.—It having been reported that Lieut. Col. Julian del Pilar was wounded at San Nicolas, south of Guiguinto, and his command of 113 men armed at Pupitan, a search was made on morning of this day of those places, but nothing was found.

October 24.—Guard at Polo arrested 2 natives without a pass carrying 50 pounds of hard bread, 15 pounds dried fish, a jar of salt fish, and 200 cigars.

October 25.—Outpost on north side of Rio Grande at about 7.30 fired 2 shots at 2 Filipinos whom they saw in the brush. Filipinos fired 1 shot in return and fled. No casualties.

October 27.—On the night of this day Capt. B. B. Buck, with 24 men of Company K, made a patrol from Polo to Novaliches, Bagbag, and San Mateo. Near where the Malinto-San Mateo road crosses the road leading from Caloocan to Novaliches he captured 9 carrios with 1,000 pounds of rice and 24,000 cigarettes going in the direction

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 311

of San Mateo, having no pass. At Bagbag an insurgent sergeant was captured. Near Novaliches, captured a large reflector with which a native was signaling.

All insurgents captured, as stated above, have been turned over with articles captured to provost-marshal-general, Manila.

OPERATIONS AND CONDITION OF CIVIL GOVERNMENTS.

MALABON.

Progressing favorably. Twenty-eight policemen have been appointed, but only 13 have entered on their duties yet, owing to lack of funds. Laws have been passed in regard to taxation of ferries, vehicles for public use, market stores, etc., and collectors appointed, but work progressing slowly. School will be opened in about a week.

MEYCAUAYAN.

Has so far proved satisfactory. Police force has not yet been armed. Schools at present have 2 teachers and an attendance of 95 pupils, all boys. Girls' school will be started November 3. Confidence is being gradually restored; the people are becoming contented, and many are returning to their former homes, from which they fled to places of safety during active operations. Regular street-cleaning department will be started as soon as receipts warrant it. Income from all sources sufficient to pay the current expenses.

BOCAUE.

Government established October 28. A president and municipal council elected. Not long enough in operation to note result or progress.

POLO AND OBANDO.

Progressing favorably. Good work being done in the matter of lighting streets, maintaining schools, keeping order, and preventing the sale of intoxicating liquor.

Presidents of these towns willingly cooperate with military officers in measures for public good.

APALIT.

President and headmen of barrios were elected on October 17. A police force has been established in each barrio.

Roads are being repaired and preparations are being made to build a schoolhouse.

As yet no taxes have been collected, as it is thought best to postpone the collection of taxes, as the market is being moved to a more desirable location.

The town is very quiet, the people are returning, and a great many houses have been built since the arrival of the company.

SANTO TOMAS.

Has a president, four members of a municipal council, headmen of barrios of San Bartolome, San Vicente, San Matias, and Santa Rosario, who, since the town covers the distance of $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles, govern, to a great extent, their own barrios. Owing to this same reason—the great extent of territory covered—it is impracticable to establish, at present, police force, and the barrios, except San Matias, which is guarded by troops, are often visited by bands of ladrones. No market of importance can exist, owing to the proximity of the large markets of San Fernando and Apalit; the town is thus deprived of a large source of revenue. Other sources of revenue, such as license fees, etc., not available at present.

Very respectfully,

CHAS. C. HOOD,
Colonel Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 89.

POLO, November 23, 1899.

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Troops guarding railroad, Caloocan:

Have just returned. We struck the enemy's outpost $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from San Mateo yesterday at 1.25 p. m., drove it in, wounding 1 man and capturing small amount of Remington ammunition. I reconnoitered San Mateo from bluff 1 mile distant, and

312 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

resolved to attack and develop their strength. When 800 yards from the town I saw the whole river had been fortified with breastworks since my visit there on November 11, also our attack developed the fact that the enemy was in great strength, at least 1,000 men being present. They were in excellent discipline and tried to draw us into fording the river by refusing to fire upon us, although we were within 100 yards of their position. All streets leading to the river were filled with bamboo, the piles reaching 12 feet high. They also had trenches on river bank near water. Their heaviest fire was when we began to withdraw at 4 p. m. I withdrew to the bluffs 1 mile west, made coffee, and at 7 o'clock successfully marched the command to the south, then to the west, crossing the Novaliches and Caloocan road south of Bagbag, and camping at 4.30 a. m. west of the Tuliahan River, 5 miles from Polo. We had 3 men wounded, 1 in K, 1 in A, and 1 in C companies. None will be fatal. Written report soon. In accordance with Colonel Hood's instructions, I sent a duplicate direct to him.

BUCK, Captain.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS GUARDING RAILROAD,
Caloocan, P. I., November 23, 1899.

Official copy. Respectfully furnished the adjutant-general Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Tarlac, P. I.

CHAS. C. HOOD,
Colonel Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 90.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS GUARDING RAILROAD,
Caloocan, P. I., November 24, 1899.

Capt. W. A. THURSTON,
Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, Lalomboy Convent, P. I.
(Through commanding officer Second Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry.)

SIR: The colonel commanding desires that, as soon as circumstances will warrant, you proceed to the institution of a civil government for the town of Bulacan, P. I., substantially on the lines laid down, as near as may be, in Orders No. 2, July 31, 1899, and circular of August 8, 1899, from these headquarters, copies of which are inclosed herein for your information and guidance, as well as copies of telegrams from the division commander of the 23d and 24th instants, in which his wishes for the prompt establishment of local civil government in this town as an aid in extending United States influence and control over the town and outlying towns of Bulacan are very evident. There is also the further important object of preventing this large place from becoming the rendezvous for the numerous bands of marauders and guerrillas which, it is believed, might result from the breaking up of the organized insurgent forces in the field.

Should occasion demand, you will always hold yourself in readiness, as far as possible, to assist and act in concert with the troops guarding the railroad.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS M. MOODY,
Captain and Adjutant, Sixteenth U. S. Infantry,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS, RAILROAD,
Caloocan, Luzon, P. I., November 24, 1899.

Official copy. Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, for the information of the division commander.

CHAS. A. HOOD,
Colonel Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 91.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS GUARDING RAILROAD,
Caloocan, Luzon, P. I., December 17, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: In compliance with letter from your headquarters, dated October 26, 1899, I have the honor to submit report, in triplicate, covering operations of my command

during month of November, 1899, and the operations and conditions of civil government.

MILITARY OPERATIONS.

The command has been on duty during month patrolling and protecting railroad and in scouting and reconnoitering country adjacent thereto.

November 3.—North-bound freight train in the morning was fired on by insurgents 800 yards east of track and 90 yards south of Marilao Bridge. Enemy, about 20 strong, upon being discovered [retreated] toward Prensa. Patrols from Company D, Sixteenth Infantry, under command of Second Lieut. Charles L. McKain, Sixteenth Infantry, pursued them for several miles, but were unable to overtake them. In their flight the insurgents took their wounded with them, and destroyed considerable property of natives. No casualties on our side, and train was undamaged. It being about the time at which the regular train was due at that point, it is presumed that it was the latter on which the attack was intended to be made.

November 5.—Scouts made from Polo, Meycauayan, Lalombay Convent, Bigaa, Guiguinto, and Malolos, covering several miles east of line from Caloocan to Malolos. Nothing unusual discovered. Lieut. L. S. Sorley, Sixteenth Infantry, in his scout to Santa Maria, learned that a patrol of 6 insurgents had passed south some hours before.

November 6.—Lieutenant Balch, with Macabebe scouts, made reconnaissance to Phelan and found country clear of insurgents. Macabebes report that men who bother Caloocan and vicinity are from Novaliches.

November 7.—At 10.30 in the morning about 12 or 15 shots were fired at station guard at Polo, none of which was effective.

November 8.—Lieutenant Balch returned from scout down the Rio Grande River with Macabebe scouts. No insurgents in that vicinity. At 1 a. m. party of insurgents numbering 10 or 15 fired 6 or 8 volleys at guards on Bigaa Bridge. The firing was returned and the insurgents driven off. No casualties.

November 9.—Meycauayan Station attacked in the morning by a small force of insurgents, who were driven off after about twenty minutes' firing. No casualties in our command.

November 10.—Scouting party from Meycauayan went to Lingto, 3½ miles east of that station. Nothing discovered.

November 11.—Captain Buck, with a part of Company K, Sixteenth Infantry, engaged insurgents at 6 a. m., 1 mile west of San Mateo. Firing continued for one hour and thirty minutes. Enemy driven from four different points. Three sets of barracks burned and some rebel ammunition destroyed by our troops. One insurgent thought to have been killed and several known to have been wounded. Casualties on our side, 1 private wounded—not seriously.

November 12.—Pursuant to telegraphic authority from Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, of the 10th instant, the armored train was moved from Angeles to Caloocan for use by this command.

November 15.—Ladrones attempted to [capture] rifle of bridge guard at Malabon, but were unsuccessful and escaped, 9 ineffective shots being fired after them.

November 21, 22, and 23.—A detachment of 8 enlisted men of Company K, Sixteenth Infantry, while patrolling in Obando, November 21, encountered 2 insurgents, 1 of whom they killed, and from whom they captured 3 Mauser rifles and 280 rounds of ammunition, all in good condition.

On the evening of the 21st Capt. B. B. Buck, Sixteenth Infantry, started on scout to Novaliches with 90 men and 1 officer of Company K, 1 officer and 25 men of Company A, 1 officer and 25 men of Company C, Sixteenth Infantry, 1 acting assistant surgeon, 1 officer and 25 men Macabebe scouts. At 1.25 p. m., November 23, struck enemy's outpost 1½ miles from San Mateo and drove it in, wounding 1 of their men and capturing a small amount of Remington ammunition. Captain Buck reconnoitered San Mateo from bluff 1 mile distant and resolved to attack and develop their strength. It could be seen by Captain Buck when 800 yards from the town that the whole river bank had been fortified with breastworks since his visit there on November 11. The streets leading to the river had been fortified also by the erection of bamboo defenses some 12 feet high. The attack developed the fact that the enemy had present at least 1,000 men whose discipline was excellent. During the advance of our troops the enemy failed to fire until we were within about 100 yards of their position, with the evident intention of inducing us to ford the river, which, however, was not attempted. At 4.30 p. m. Captain Buck commenced to withdraw, on which the intensity of the enemy's fire was much increased. The party withdrew to a point about 5 miles east of Polo, where they camped for the night, returning to their respective stations on the following morning. The loss of the enemy is neither known nor can be estimated. Following casualties on our side: Wounded, 1

314 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

private in each of companies K, A, and C, Sixteenth Infantry, none of which wounds will be fatal.

November 25.—Pursuant to telegraphic instructions from Headquarters, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, of 24th instant, Company M, Sixteenth Infantry, left Lalomboy Convent, P. I., on the 25th and moved to Bulacan, where it has taken station.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

MALABON.

Progressing favorably. The people are learning to go to the various headmen with their complaints, a good many of which they settle, referring others to station commanders. The police are uniformed; they are of some assistance in keeping streets cleaned, but outside of that they have not been very energetic as yet.

MEYCAUAYAN.

Progressing very favorably. Attendance at schools has grown until boys' school has 128 pupils, the girls' about 70. Both parents and children take a great interest in the work. Competent teachers are employed and a monthly report is rendered to the presidents, showing names of pupils, subjects taught, progress, etc. The police force has been reduced from 11 to 5, and its efficiency is much impaired by its being unarmed. Receipts for the month slightly exceed expenditures.

POLO AND OBANDO.

Nothing special to report further than satisfactory progress. Affairs of both are running smoothly and good work is being done. Station commander has not found it necessary to interfere with city officials to any extent, and they aid him considerably in pacifying the population and other duties incident to the operation of the place.

APALIT.

Progress and efficiency of the municipal government reported as very satisfactory. The town is remarkably quiet and station commander has been informed that the volume of the business of the town is greater than it has been for several years.

SANTO TOMAS.

Some progress made during the month in establishing a police force. Owing to great number of ladrones operating in the vicinity it is very necessary that a police system be established at an early date. A personal tax can at present be the only source of revenue, and it is found in most cases that even this can not be paid until after the harvest of sugar cane and rice. Roads are being improved, but progress in this direction is slow on account of lack of necessary tools.

BOCAUE.

Established October 25, 1899. The people are very timid about entering into the spirit of the thing, and it is believed that little progress will be made until the insurgents are driven out of this province.

BULACAN.

Not yet in operation, but steps are being taken to insure its early establishment.
Very respectfully,

CHAS. C. HOOD,
Colonel, Commanding Sixteenth U. S. Infantry.

No. 92.

(Report of Col. Charles C. Hood, Sixteenth Infantry, of an expedition from Malolos to San Miguel de Mayumo, Baliuag, and San Idelfonso, province of Bulacan, Luzon, P. I., December 2 to 16, 1899. See page 613, Part 4, of Annual Report of Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army.)

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 315

No. 93.

MABALACAT, November 7, 1899—6.30 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION:

Left Porac at 8 a. m., arriving at this place at 6 p. m. Met with no resistance en route and saw only one small band of insurgents, 7 or 8, a short distance north of Pasbul. Saw about 20 men marching off toward mountains from Palutput, about a mile and a half away from us. They marched like insurgents and 2 of them were carrying something in same way insurgents carry food. I could see no guns at that distance. They may have been insurgents and may not. Those north of Pasbul were chased and a horse captured. A short distance farther on 3 mounted officers were seen on edge of timber east of road and chased. The men chasing them overhauled a soldier and captured him and his gun. He said he belonged to a command of two battalions stationed down in the woods toward the railroad track, which was there 3 or 4 miles away.

Continuing our march, no other insurgents were encountered until we reached Mabalacat, where we found, I should judge, two or almost three companies, which retired in surprise and confusion, offering no resistance whatever. We gave chase and killed 1 officer and possibly some men, and captured 1 officer and several men. Three more horses were also captured.

I leave here in ten minutes to report to the general at Angeles.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel, Commanding Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 94.

DOLORES, P. I., November 9, 1899—3 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: Accompanied by Majors Bishop and Luhn, Captain Hegeman, Lieutenants Pedlar and Corey, and 2 privates of my regiment, and Lieutenant Hawkins and 10 men of Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, I started to reconnoiter Bamban, and my objective was what is known as Lookout Point. The insurgents evidently discovered my approach, for while I was proceeding in that direction I found they had lined the ridge which terminates in Lookout Point with about three companies. Unable to proceed farther, I concluded to make for another prominent point, but not so good a place to reconnoiter from. After careful reconnoissance I found this occupied also by a company in trenches cut on the east side below the peak. Observing that they kept no permanent sentry on the peak, but merely sent a man there occasionally to observe, I concluded to make a detour and, coming in behind the trenches, drive them away and complete my work. The plan succeeded beyond my expectations, for we gained the peak entirely unobserved, and, charging the trenches in rear with carbines and pistols, routed the company, consisting of from 75 to 100 men, without a casualty, though they stayed in their trenches until we were right upon them. We killed and wounded 19, including the captain, and captured 6 men and 30 Mauser rifles. What remained of the company escaped in the brush on the mountain side. Report of information gained by reconnoissance has already been made.

Respectfully,

J. F. BELL, Colonel, Commanding.

No. 95.

MANGATAREM, November 26, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: After getting early start with command pushed on ahead and reached river at Urbistondo at 10 a. m. Here met with much difficulty passing river, but finally rigged rope cable and found large-sized outrigger banca, with which crossed mounted party, swimming horses. River entirely too deep and swift to be forded. Just as I crossed last horseman Major Bishop arrived, with six companies, at 12.07. Other two companies behind with pack train. Road to Wawa generally dried up, but bad in spots. From Wawa to Urbistondo very good. I arrived here at 1.05 p.m. Road very bad. Half distance from river is a creek bed full of natives. Rest of road excellent. Found Captain Fowler and his company still here, who marched Thurs-

day night and arrived at outpost during darkness. Scouts located outposts just before day brought on. Then command was rested. Attempt to capture outpost before day, engagement resulting in defeat of insurgents, with a loss of 1 officer and 3 men wounded, afterwards captured; dead unknown. One man of Captain Fowler's force wounded. The insurgents retreated to the mountains. They belong to Alejandrino's force, who was here with them. The Spanish prisoners now here who were here with the force estimate strength the day of the fight at from 350 to 500 men. Captain Fowler captured 7 practically worthless muzzle-loading guns, the insurgents having carried off with them 5 light pieces, two Nordenfeldts, one 3-inch gun, one 2-inch, one Maxim, one 1-pounder Hotchkiss rapid fire. A Spanish prisoner here with them saw in their possession 4 machine guns of the kind having five parallel barrels of .25 caliber, 2 Maxim-Nordenfeldts, and 1 Krupp cannon. About 50 Spanish prisoners were rescued in this town, and as others have been escaping and coming here ever since 94 are now here. Seven American prisoners have also escaped from Alejandrino's retreating forces and made their way here. Their names are as follows: P. J. Green and George Powers, sailors from battle ship *Oregon*; Thomas Edwards and Charles Bird, Company K, Sixteenth Infantry; John Desmond, Company K, Twelfth Infantry; Henry W. James, Signal Corps; F. E. Huber, of Lowe's scouts. The 7 men belong to a party of 10 transferred from San Carlos here. The names of the other three, who have not yet turned up, are as follows: Dave Scott, 24th Infantry; Phil. Betterton, Company A, Third Infantry; William Sheehy, Hospital Corps. There were also 4 deserters from the American Army here, 3 of them from First California Regiment, who presented themselves to the insurgents and consequently are not treated as prisoners. The three California men are named Howard, Martin, and Ford. Howard has been commissioned a captain of artillery; the others are nothing. Watts is the name of the other deserter; regiment unknown. Salsitt, Fourth Cavalry, is also with them pretending to be a sympathizer, but the other prisoners think he thought they were going to kill him and made this claim to save his life. According to the story of most of the Spanish prisoners to whom I have talked, Macabulos has about 1,000 men, and marched from Camiling into the mountains from a week to ten days ago. Some of them saw him there and saw him go away. They say San Miguel is in Zambales, but don't know when he went there. When they last heard of him, Colonel Montenegro was in Dagupan. One Spanish officer intimately acquainted with Macabulos feels convinced he will be found in the mountains around O'Donnell, for that is where he went when the Spaniards chased him in 1896, and he is thoroughly acquainted with every foot of ground. The insurgents, according to Spanish prisoners, have depositories of food, that for the troops and Spanish prisoners here held having been supplied daily by enforced contributions from the people.

Some of these Spaniards have been here a long time and have seen no stores going into the mountains. Ruscar, a Spanish officer in charge of the *maestranza*, moved it from Urbistondo to Mangatarem very recently; in fact they seem to have brought all of their cannon and war material in this direction. American prisoners also corroborate story that the insurgents have nothing to eat in the mountains; that they depend on night forays of small parties into the valleys where they rob and intimidate the people near the foothills, who now hull rice only as they can eat it, in order that the robbers may find nothing to steal. Huber, of Lowe's scouts, told me that Alejandrino's men have been deserting so rapidly since the fight here he did not believe he had 100 men left yesterday. The men are very tired of the war, much afraid of the Americans, and have insufficient to eat. There are 4 Spaniards who are officers in Alejandrino's army and all wanted to quit, but were afraid the Americans would punish them. While here they tried to induce acquaintances of theirs, the Spanish officers who have prisoners, to join with them in inducing the Spanish prisoners to save arms, overpower the insurgents, and surrender to the Americans. If I can get into communication with them I will try to induce their surrender. Captain Fowler informs me that the insurgents can still be seen on the side of a high mountain about 10 miles away, laboriously handling their cannon toward the top. Had not had time to go to top of church to look for myself yet, but there is no reason to doubt the accuracy of his statement, for the American prisoners state that when they escaped they were tediously climbing the mountains with their cannon not far from here. That they had 6 of them arranged in the best order to defend them against approach from below, that they moved one a few hundred yards up the hill, then the next, and then so on until all 6 were brought up, then they began over again. The American prisoners say they have little ammunition and little material to make it of. One saw only about 25 pounds of brass and copper of which they make shells and 60 pounds of inferior powder. The hard work and lack of powder destroyed what little discipline they once had, and what is left of their army is now a complete mob. He thinks that if the Americans press these

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 317

Indians in the mountains of Zambales and Bataan they will all desert or come down and surrender within a month. Captain Fowler informs me that he has captured a large amount of stationery and office records of some kind. I have had no time to investigate yet and will not delay this dispatch longer.

J. F. BELL,
Colonel Thirty-sixth Infantry.

P. S.—Will endeavor to send American and Spanish prisoners and sick men (fever) back to Bamban to-morrow. Spaniards have nothing to eat. Will ask Lieutenant Read to issue to destitute prisoners. Please authorize issue. Lots of rifle pits opposite Urbistondo, but no insurgents.

J. F. B.

NOVEMBER 26, 1899.

THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: Under conditions developed, can not afford to await instructions from the commanding general, as valuable time would be lost. If I succeed in getting pack train across the river by dark, as I hope may be done, I shall rest the entire command until after midnight, when I will leave here with a guide and make a determined effort to overhaul the insurgents who are dragging the cannon over the mountains. The trail is represented as being exceedingly difficult for me [and must] be more so for them. Of course I can not predict where the chase will lead me to, nor have I the slightest idea where or when I will turn up, but I shall lose no opportunity to communicate with the General, and as soon as possible. If I hear any more information worth sending back after talking further with Spanish and American prisoners to-night, I will dispatch a second patrol to the General to-morrow. I shall now return to the river to start off the patrol and help to work the pack train across. Captain Fowler says there is a splendid road all the way from here to Dagupan, but the pack train would have to be swam across both branches of the Agno at Lingayen and Salasa; there are no bridges or ferries, only small bancos.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel Commanding Thirty-sixth Infantry.

MANGATAREM, November 27, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: The stationery and records captured here evidently pertain to the office of the collector of internal revenue, a cabinet officer designated "secretario de hacienda." His office was evidently moved here and all his records are fallen into our hands. There are some 25 or 30 sacks of coffee captured here, and a lot of ammunition for rapid-fire guns, all of which I placed under guard.

Macabulos left Camiling November 21. Before doing so he announced to his soldiers that all of those who wished to return to their homes could give up their arms and do so. One hundred and fifty immediately availed themselves of the privilege, and the same night 50 more deserted and escaped with their arms.

One of Macabulos's companies was sent to reinforce this place, and was present when Fowler attacked it, so it is certain that Macabulos's command has greatly decreased and has probably melted away by this time. The difficulty of getting the command across the river was so great that I am sorry to say we did not accomplish it until 9 o'clock last night. We arrived here about 11 p. m., for the road between here and the river is a lake, necessitating wading.

It was impossible to get an early start, but I had hoped to get away by 6.30 a. m. I feel quite certain I shall overtake the insurgents and either capture or cause them to destroy their arms. Am leaving a detachment here, including a portion of Captain Fowler's company, foot-sore and unable to travel. He accompanies me with the rest of his own command, simply because he wants to and I make no objection. He has no orders as yet, but expects to return here for orders as soon as we overtake the guns. I leave messengers here to forward dispatches to me following on the trail. My sick will be sent to Bayambang. Please report to General Wheaton what Captain Fowler intends to do, and that I can return and care for his company until it rejoins its command. I have left rations here for five days for the men who remain. They are under charge of an officer and can be communicated with.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel Thirty-sixth Infantry, Commanding.

MANGATAREM, *November 27, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: I send by bearer the 7 American prisoners who, former dispatches inform you, have made their escape from the insurgents and joined Captain Fowler here. I have been only able to supply them with rations sufficient to last until they reach Bayambang. They will have to be subsisted by the Seventeenth Infantry, and I thought it best to send them to your headquarters. The Spanish prisoners have been stopped in Bayambang, where my commissary has orders to receive and care for them and get a pass from you to transfer them down the line toward Manila. He will also supply them with emergency rations to subsist them on their journey.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel Thirty-sixth Infantry, Commanding.

MOUNTAINS WEST OF MANGATAREM, *November 28, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: I had the good fortune to find the commands of San Miguel and Alejandrino united. I had splendid luck, and as a consequence neither Alejandrino nor San Miguel has an army left. The few men they had left are scattered in all directions and from what I have heard I am certain they will never reunite. I have also captured the entire plant for their powder factory and for their arsenal, which were separate and distinct, and under different management. There were thousands of pounds of lead and case after case of sheet copper. We also have all their horses, carabaos, carretones, clothing, and food supplies. Have not yet had time to make inventory as it is scattered in all directions. We have all the artillery which these two generals were trying to work across the mountains into Zambales. Neither have I had time to inventory that, but they were all modern serviceable breech-loading variety, including machine guns, Hotchkiss and Krupp. Hearing of my approach San Miguel and Alejandrino united their forces last night. They expected me to approach their position from Mangatarem and planned to give me a warm reception, but after studying the mountains and seeing the ridge the insurgents occupied, the strength of their position, number of cannon, and rapid-fire guns they had to sweep the ridge with, I determined to make a detour and after selecting a favorable place, climbed the mountains during the night and thus reached unobserved the high divide behind them. It took us all day yesterday, very hard work over very rough country to reach the foot of the ridge I had determined to ascend. Reaching there just before dark we went into camp for rest and cooking; the men were allowed to sleep until 1 o'clock; breakfast had already been cooked and we got started, pack-mules and all, about 2 o'clock on our tedious climb. Just as daylight was dawning and as we were approaching the divide along which ran the trail into Zambales, from the insurgent positions, a large body of insurgents came marching over the hill along the trail in our direction; the light was so dim I could not see clearly and though the men thought they were insurgents, I was afraid they might be a part of our Chinos and impedimenta who had lost the trail we followed and had struck this one, and permitted no firing. Pretty soon all doubt was put at end by their precipitate flight, with us after them. Being afraid they might take possession of a high mountain peak near by, I made a break for that with the company of scouts and one company in support, after giving orders to the rest of the command to push on until they reached the insurgent trail on top of the divide. When we got to the top of the hill we found that the insurgents instead of breaking for that had broken for the rear at a run. Three mounted men were chasing them and killed and wounded several. This caused a lot of men, women, and children, noncombatants accompanying the column, to raise white flags. This white-flag business delayed us some, for we thought the insurgents had raised them and wanted to surrender, for the people were too far away to be distinctly seen. However, after reaching the people and learning that the insurgents had run back to where the rest of their forces were and where they had their guns planted, I decided to push on with the scouts and the one company and sent a man back to bring the rest of the command along the trail. It was then a considerable distance away and we had no time to wait for it.

As we followed the trail down the mountain ridge toward the insurgent position we had to ascend and descend with the unevenness of the divide. Pretty soon we came into plain view of the insurgents, at the end of a high point from which the ridge and trail dropped suddenly off and steeply descended for about 300 yards down

to a saddle. As soon as we made our appearance they opened fire with small arms, machine guns, and cannon, but the cannon shot went so wild that we could not even hear the shell whistle, but the machine gun, about 1 inch caliber, landed a number of shots too close for comfort. I had the men who had arrived at this point open fire until all the rest had caught up and assembled there. This point was about 1,000 yards away from the insurgents' position, but it was impossible to descend from there under cover, for the whole face of the ridge was entirely exposed to the fire for a distance of 300 yards. The trail was steep, however, and we could run down it pretty rapidly. Leaving G Company to continue firing, and thus cover our descent, Major Bishop and I, accompanied by company of scouts, rushed down the hill at a run under fire from the machine guns and reached cover in the saddle without a single casualty, although shells from the machine guns filled the air above us with shrieks. As soon as the men had rested a little we began our approach, still covered by the fire from G Company, and I soon discovered, much to my surprise, that a high hill on right flank of enemy's position—for the trail and ridge made a triangular turn at that point—was unoccupied. I made for that hill at a patient walk, so that the men might arrive in a fit condition to fight. We marched below the crest, out of sight of the enemy, the entire distance. Though they had seen us descending from the plain, where our company was shooting at them to attract their attention, they appeared to give no thought to our movements, and were greatly surprised when they saw us appearing on a high hill in an enfilading position. From the time we fired our first shot and uttered our first yell from this position the rest of the fight was simply a wild chase and a scramble down the mountain side in every direction. They tried to haul off some of their light pieces, but anticipating this I sent a squad of men in pursuit of every group that was drawing a gun, and they were thus forced to abandon every one of them. In their wild haste to get away they abandoned absolutely everything—horses, carabaoes, carretones, clothing, rifles, etc. Eight or ten have been counted dead, but no search has yet been made. There are 8 or 10 wounded that I have seen, but probably a great number were wounded who have run away into the brush. We have also captured the brother of the chief of the *maestranza*. The brother ran early in the action and escaped. San Miguel and Alejandrino both ran away as soon as the action began, and are now hiding somewhere in the mountains, accompanied by only a handful of men each, probably not to exceed a dozen. I have it on perfectly reliable information that not only the soldiers but all the officers below generals are discouraged and disgusted with the continuance of the war, but on account of agreements with Aguinaldo the generals are making a desperate effort to hold the men in line a little longer. It is difficult to do, however, and desperate measures have to be adopted; for instance, officers tender their resignations, which the generals act upon by ordering them shot the next morning. This action has terrified the rest, but deprived them of giving any loyal support.

San Miguel had joined Alejandrino because asked to do so, but after his arrival he concluded he did not want to fight the Americans here, and so left before daylight by the trail for Zambales. It was his command we cut off and chased back from the mountains. From causes from which you can easily infer his command had dwindled to 125 men; but of these only about 45 had serviceable arms, the rest being armed with unserviceable guns that were useless. They had, it is said, not exceeding 7 or 8 cartridges per man, because, as the prisoner Ruscar says, not a cartridge has been manufactured in the *maestranza* for two months on account of its being moved and not yet set up and because of its lack of facilities; also because the people in charge of the *maestranza* did not want to continue the war. General Alejandrino had himself only about 200 men, but these were reinforced by the artillery, who, under Spanish officers, had charge of the artillery here. It is absolutely certain that these Spaniards wanted to surrender, but were afraid of the Americans and did not know how to get at it. One of their friends among the Spanish prisoners told us so, and all these captured people say the same thing. Because of the immense amount of stuff which I have got to destroy here, which the command is now working on, and because of the large amount of lead and sheet copper which I can't destroy and which must be carried down the mountain, also because of the cannon and the immense amount of ammunition for it (guessing roughly from 50 to 100 boxes), which must be gotten to Mangatarem, I shall come here to-night and look for a good road to Mangatarem. With the carabao and carretones we have captured I shall try to get all of the material worth saving to Mangatarem. The rest I will destroy in some fashion.

We set fire to a lot of things that would burn near the *maestranza*, but the fire spread and exploding ammunition drove us away, and everything burnt up except some sheet copper and lead. Some very expensive and excellent tools and machinery thus got damaged by fire which I had expected to save. I fear I shall be unable to transport all of the ammunition we have captured, but I shall be at Mangatarem

320 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

to-morrow evening, where you can send me further orders. I still have rations for five days, including to-day. My command could not have behaved better than they have for the past two days, for the work has been exceedingly trying and tiresome. This is another triumph for the pack train, for without it we could not have possibly accomplished the work.

I wish you and General Otis could see the country and the height of the mountains we have passed through and over.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel Thirty-sixth Infantry, Commanding.

P. S.—I forgot to tell you that we have, apparently, also captured the tools of their engineers, for we found hundreds of spades, picks, shovels, and hoes. Just found another Maxim gun in the bottom in excellent condition.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Mangatarem, December 2, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,
Bayambang-Bautista.

SIR: In accordance with a portion of the instructions given me in letter of November 30, I have the honor to report that I have made a careful inquiry and examination (while on my way down the river with bancas) among the banqueros who accompanied us, among the people who live along the southwest bank of the Agno from here to Bautista, and also among the people of this place who go to the railroad at Bautista always, and all agree that there is no road up the river on that side. The only road between here and Bautista on that side of the river worthy of the name is the one from Camiling to Uaua, where it crosses the river and goes up the bank to Bayambang. I also examined every likely place and could find no semblance of a road. An intelligent man said to me, though there is no road, a man could go up that way through the woods and rice fields with a horse by swimming many sloughs and creeks, but it would be much less difficult to go across the river by way of Urbistondo.

Concerning the usual means of transportation to Dagupan in the dry season, when the water becomes too low and shallow for loaded bancas, the people travel in carts, carromatos, and carretones, by way of Salasa and Lingayen; but in the time of sufficient water all freighting of merchandise and produce is done by banca. At present time there is sufficient water, which may last one month; but by January or February the river will become too low in places to permit passage of loaded bancas. The river route would be preferable at present also, because of absence of bridges and ferries at Salasa and Lingayen.

When the Agno is high (as it was when we arrived at Bayambang) steam launches can go up as far as Bayambang.

There are not many bancas visible on the river as yet, but my informants believe that in a little while, when the people get over their scare some, they will come out of the creeks and bayous with plenty of bancas. They think that some could be got at Camiling and Aguilar. I shall take steps to find out.

I inclose a letter with this—found among a lot of papers on the mountain by one of my officers, but not delivered to me until my return here—which shows that Macabulos was, on November 20, somewhere in vicinity of Santa Ignacia, as he was commanding a line so designated.

Might it not be well for me to take a command down that way, before the column you start by way of O'Donnell leaves that place, to reconnoiter the country from here there and then return by trails, following the base of the mountains and prospect all side trails leading into the mountains. I am assured that between O'Donnell and the trail here at Mangatarem there is absolutely no way of getting through the mountains into Zambales.

Nothing new here and no more surrenders. Man sent to communicate with Alejandrino not heard of since.

Respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—By my proposition above I don't mean to abandon idea of march through mountains.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 321

No. 96.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Mangatarem, Luzon, December 4, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: On day before yesterday afternoon a Chinaman came to me with a story to the effect that there were from 100 to 200 insurgents in San Clemente, a story told in detail that was so consistent with other circumstances of which I had information that pointed to such a thing being probable that I concluded to march there by night and, if I found any there, surprise them at daylight. We left here in three columns, one mounted, and all arrived at designated hour on different sides of the town to find a calm and peaceful village without a single sign of insurgents. None were afraid, and immediately prepared for trade all kinds of local products. They had evidently had good accounts of the Americans and of their habit of paying for what they got.

The result of our exceptionally hard march was knowledge of the country and experience. We struck the worst road—I mean path, for there was no road—it has been our fortune to see, and we thought we had encountered some pretty bad ones before. All through rice fields, every culvert and bridge was washed away (and there were many), innumerable streams, with muddy bottoms and high slippery banks; it was literally a wade in mud and water from start to finish. Ten hours struggle in darkness through difficulties of this kind was a valuable experience, for future difficulties will seem ordinary, and now we know there is no country in these islands over which men and horses can not march, if there be necessity for doing so.

We learned that there had been insurgents in San Clemente, but that they had left the day before we got there.

On my return here from Bayambang I found that apparently what were the records of the insurgent post-office had also been deposited here, but the store room had been entered, and the safes and boxes broken open. The records were strewn all around in inextricable confusion, mixed up with stamps and stamped paper. Who had done this, whether Filipinos, Chinos, or soldiers of the Thirty-third Infantry (in a search for money) I am unable to say, but we found it this way. Finding that members of my regiment had helped themselves to the stamps, which were scattered all over the floor, I had them (except a few of each kind which I permitted kept for souvenirs) returned, and all the rest, which were among the scattered papers, carefully gathered up to be boxed for transportation wherever ordered. I am also having the records gathered and prepared for similar shipment.

Nothing has as yet developed here, giving any new face to the situation. The inventory of stuff is not yet completed, but all the plunder has been brought from the mountains.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

P. S.—Coming home I followed with the mounted party trails at the foot of the mountains, from opposite San Clemente to opposite Mangatarem, and found no signs of insurgents.

No. 97.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Mangatarem, Luzon, December 5, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, Luzon.

SIR: Replying to yours of December 4, I have the honor to report that but this morning the man whom I sent in search of bancas returned, informing me that at both Camiling and Aguilar he found some bancas in fit condition to transport heavy articles, but not many. He was informed that many bancas had been impressed by presidentes local at the time of the insurgent exodus from Bayambang and Bautista, and sent there for transportation purposes; that many of them were still at Tayug, Lingayen, and he thought at Dagupan. He had found some others, but they were too old and in too bad repair for such service.

I am inclined to favor taking the property to Bayambang and (if the road proves suitable) to San Carlos, which is only about 11 miles away. I shall ride to San Carlos early in the morning, and will report upon the road there by telegraph to you.

322 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY

In case it proves suitable, I think some of the lighter cannon might be sent to the railroad there.

If five more bancas could be got up from the river to be added to the five I already have, I believe I could transport the rest of the stuff to Bayambang better than to Dagupan, which is farther away.

I am inclined to think, on the whole, it would be better to send all the stuff to the railroad thus than to Dagupan.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel Thirty-sixth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 98.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Mangatarem, Luzon, December 5, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, Luzon.

SIR: I am in receipt of information to-day through the padre here that Alejandrino and several other officials are hidden away in a barrio near Aguilar and that Alejandrino is wounded.

I do not know how true this rumor may be, but I shall try to send him a note offering an interview and medical attendance, with the opportunity of a consultation with the general and liberty in either case to return into hiding or wherever he may choose, and freedom from arrest for a certain limited time, in case he should decide not to surrender himself.

I am also in receipt of much circumstantial evidence in the nature of hearsay tending to show that all of Aguinaldo's adjutants were at one time or another after their departure from Bautista here for several days, and that after leaving here they went by way of mountain trails down into Bataan with a view of escaping from Orani either to Cavite or Batangas provinces or to Hongkong, and that they had a large amount of valuable jewelry and \$20,000 in gold with them. Several people, including some Spanish prisoners, claim to have seen them (Zialcita and Aguinaldo's wife) here. These people feel convinced that Aguinaldo has gone the same way in disguise, and intends to escape either to the same provinces or to Hongkong.

Among the papers of the treasurer here have been discovered a lot more stamps and some 1 and 5 peso paper bills, which had apparently never been placed in circulation.

All is not packed ready for shipment.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 99.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Mangatarem, P. I., December 7, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, Luzon.

SIR: Replying to yours of December 6, received after my return from San Carlos, will say I am already working on the problem of transporting all captured stuff and records to Bayambang. We are meeting with many difficulties and delayed on account of lack of proper facilities, such as rope for bull harness, bancas, and banqueros, etc., but I hope to be able to overcome all difficulties and deliver the stuff within reasonable time; I think within four or five days at most if no unexpected bad luck is had en route.

Respecting the establishment of a civil government here, it was one of the first things I discussed on my arrival with a leader or two. A Chinaman, one of the commercial leaders, was most urgent in his desire for its establishment, but when I asked whether he thought a government could continue in power and in the orderly performance of its function after and in case the Americans withdrew all their military forces from here he unhesitatingly replied that it certainly could not. In explaining the bases of this positive opinion he stated that this town had never been

regularly garrisoned by the Spaniards, he presumed, because of its isolation and the difficulty of supplying a garrison here. For this reason, and because of its convenient nearness to hiding places in the mountains, it had always been a favorite place for insurgent meetings and for establishing a kind of secret headquarters for beginning the organization of insurrections among the inhabitants of the provinces of Tarlac and Pangasinan.

From here the people were called by secret messengers to collect at designated secret rendezvous in the mountains within reach of this place. In the meantime the leaders met here without attracting attention, and when all was ready to initiate open hostilities the different bands were assembled here and operations begun.

At this place thus began, so I am informed by the Chinaman, that part which was taken by these two provinces in both of the revolutions of 1896 and 1898. Macabulos was the leader in both. For these reasons, the Chinaman says, a large majority of the people about this town are strongly imbued with revolutionary sentiments. I can hardly believe this, for neither at this place nor at Urbistondo or San Carlos, both near by, have any of the leaders of the people yet returned from hiding.

Major Braden told me that what few people were in San Carlos appeared sufficiently friendly, but were uneasy and timid about something. The same appears to be the case here and at Urbistondo, and many people moved out of here after we came in. One intelligent and prominent man, ex-member of the revolutionary congress, is here, Don Vincente Lopez, from Manila. He and a real majority of the congress were opposed to the war and have long labored to put an end to it. He is friendly and earnestly anxious for tranquillity under American government. He labors incessantly to remove from the people's minds the false ideas of the Americans which have been created purposely by insurgent influences. He earnestly advocates the establishment of a government under American supervision, and there are a few of the less prominent leaders still here who seem willing to undertake it, but when, in reply to a direct question, I stated that I did not think the Government was yet ready to leave a detachment of troops here permanently, they replied: "Ah, no, señor, it is impossible; we would all be killed just as soon as the Americans left, for having consented to aid them. We could not maintain a government established by the Americans one week without their protection or arms to protect ourselves. There are wealthy citizens of this place, also, now away who would oppose us on their return, and we could not maintain a government against their influence without soldiers."

Señor Lopez agreed that these people were right. The former presidente local has not returned to either San Carlos, Urbistondo, or this place. The occurrence at Malasiqui has made everyone afraid to take any part in local government. They might be induced to do so if promised ample and permanent military protection, but all would prefer to take no part, and no one can be found who dared without such promise. For the above reasons I do not think it would be possible or best to try to establish a local government here at present. Possibly not until the Government is ready to leave a permanent garrison of soldiers here or organize some kind of native force to take its place.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 100.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Mangatarem, Luzon, December 8, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: In reply to your letter of December 7, just received, I have the honor to state that since my last was written I have had another interview with Don Vincente Lopez, of which I will give you the substance, together with additional information derived therefrom.

This portion of this province is inhabited about equally by Ilocanos and Pangasinans. A natural race prejudice, which has always existed, still exists between these classes, intensified in the case of the former by envy of his more prosperous neighbor, for all the rich people in these parts are native Pangasinans, whilst all the Ilocanos who live here are poor. Some military force is necessary to prevent crime as the result of the constant friction and more or less resentful feeling existing between these classes, for neither possesses any moral or religious scruples against secret assass-

sination as a means of revenge or spoil. Last June the presidente local of Aguilar was assassinated, it was presumed, by a member of the rival faction who coveted the place he occupied. A detachment of the Filipino army of 25 men was sent to this place, after which tranquillity continued in Aguilar. Don Vincente represents that the people of this place are peaceful and law-abiding, but says it is surrounded on all sides by towns and small barrios which are occupied by many lawless people, who will steal, rob, and assassinate whenever they get a chance. Among these places he specially mentioned Urbistondo (and one of its barrios called Hermosa, which is on the road to Uaua) and Aguilar. He considered that Urbistondo was a good strategic point for a small detachment, because it was at a kind of crossing place, where routes of travel on the river and on a number of roads passing from places on this side to places on the other side of the river, crossed each other. It is a smaller place than this, and I believe this would be the preferable one of the two to occupy. He states that the people of Dagupan, Lingayen, Sual, and Salasa are largely Pangasinans, are well-to-do, commercial, and law-abiding; that they would need no military force permanently, but could maintain order without it, as is commonly the case with the towns near the sea.

He represents the character of the Pangasinans being very quiet, home-loving, and submissive, obedient, and easily controlled. The Ilocano is likewise very humble, and makes a good servant as long as things go smoothly and to his satisfaction, but under the influence of anger or resentment he is uncontrollable and unforgiving, very revengeful, and entirely unscrupulous in his methods of satisfying his revenge and is uncompromising.

All of the leading people of the wealthier class in this town are his relatives and have never taken any part in revolutions either against us or the Spaniards; they have always run away to other places as they have now; they are Pangasinans. These people have suffered much loss, for in both revolutions the Ilocanos have taken the more prominent part, as the Tagalos placed more confidence in their usefulness for that purpose. For instance, the presidente local (who by the way is still absent), an Ilocano, is from another town and has no house here. His father lives here, however. He was appointed presidente by the Tagalos and sent here for purposes of revenue, knowing he knew the rich people and how their wealth could be got at.

Don Vincente is not a resident of this place, but says that according to his recollection both rebellions did break out at this town—that is, such part as was taken by Tarlac and Pangasinan; but he claims that this was not due to the efforts or sentiments of the people of the town itself, who, being commercial, peaceful, and law-abiding, regret revolutions and prefer to take no part in them, but was due to the location of the town. He also claims that the Spaniards did keep a permanent garrison here, consisting of a detachment of 8 guardia civil and 25 cazadores.

On receipt of the copies of the general orders relating to the establishment of civil governments I showed him a Spanish copy and had another talk on the subject of establishing civil government. He explained that the people were still very timorous about having anything to do with it, for reasons I have already explained, and suggested as means of overcoming the difficulty: First, a permanent garrison, which need not be large; second, a few arms placed in the hands of the civil authorities; third, licensing the rich people to have a few arms each, under heavy bond involving the confiscation of their property in case an illegitimate use were made of the arms.

I told him I did not know whether the government was yet ready to place a permanent detachment here, and I felt quite certain that General Otis, because of the fact that all the arms in the possession of the civil authorities and native soldiers had been taken over to the insurgents by desertion, had not sufficient confidence in any of the people to place arms in the hands of the native police anywhere; that he had given revolvers to native police in Manila, but I did not know whether he would do even that in the provinces. He thought that the privilege of carrying revolvers and bolos might be a sufficient means of maintaining order in towns by native police, but considered that they would be absolutely powerless to do so without some kind of fire-arms, because as is well known the entire island in all parts is now more or less full of men that have deserted the insurgents, carrying their guns with them and having been originally enlisted in the main from the more thriftless, homeless, occupationless, least responsible and law-abiding class of citizens, their natural propensities have been increased and cultivated by the exciting and irregular free-from-labor lives they have led as soldiers, and they are now less capable of settling down to steady occupation and work as law-abiding citizens, and will undoubtedly become nothing more or less than Tulisanes and adopt their methods of gaining their livelihood. This town will become an especial prey in their operations because of the number of wealthy citizens it contains and its convenient nearness to the mountains.

Considering it a policy for general adoption throughout the islands, I am inclined to think there is some virtue in his proposition to license the rich to keep arms for the defense of their town and property against Tulasanes. I feel quite convinced that the wealthier classes will want no more revolutions for many years to come. They have a very direct and strong interest in peace and tranquillity. They wield the influence, and with arms in their power could nip incipient revolutions in the bud. Their guns could be made subject to production to and inspection by an American official whenever called for. Having something to lose, they are far more to be relied upon to prevent the guns being used for illegitimate purposes than are ignorant native police and the average civil officials. Some of them would be civil officials, but their property should be made the bond for the safety and legitimate use of arms.

I gave a copy of the order to Don Vincente and asked him to call the leading citizens together and explain to them the necessity for some local government, and ascertain by a definite proposition whether they are willing to undertake its organization without a detachment of arms. He had his meeting, and reports its result as follows: Though still much frightened at the prospect, they concluded that if they were privileged to hold an election and elect the same people who had held the offices under the insurgent government they might consent to undertake it, provided there was some detachment of American troops near on whom they could call for assistance in case bands of Tulasanes or insurgents molested them or came demanding greater contributions than they could afford to provide. In pursuance of the policy you approved at Bacolor, I talked to them much as I did there, and stated that the government had no objections to their electing whom they pleased. As soon as they can get their local presidente and the other Ilocano officeholders back, they want to make an official call on me for the purpose of definitely arranging the matter. They wisely refrained from any official steps in the matter until both factions could be represented, for all those who have been talking to me informally are Pangasinans. Their reason for wishing to elect the same officeholders—namely, to avoid arousing jealousy and factional resentfulness—I considered a good one.

Respecting the rest of your letter I would respectfully report that had this town not been used in the past as a base of operations by revolutionists I should consider it wise to place a garrison here, as well as at Santa Ignacia, Moriones, and O'Donnell, because of their situation in the rice districts, near the mountains in which the scattered bands of insurgents have taken refuge. If permitted to come from their mountain hiding places to resupply themselves in these valleys whenever they need supplies, to rob and plunder the people whenever they need luxuries, guerrilla warfare or the Tulasane trade will be a picnic, and will continue indefinitely. If, on the contrary, periodical forays into the valleys are made dangerous, life in the mountains will become very wearisome. Garrisons stationed in these towns can conveniently organize scouting parties for scouring the neighboring mountains, and will soon become so familiar therewith that insurgents can not safely hide therein. I think Mangatarem should be garrisoned without any question whatever.

I also think that a reconnoissance should be made northward toward Lingayen, but it should be made in conjunction and cooperation with the larger reconnoissance which was contemplated through the mountains around to Lingayen by the way of Santa Cruz and Sual.

I expect to come to Bayambang on the 10th for the purpose of consulting you further on the subject of these reconnoissances and arranging certain other matters of administration.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 101.

SANTA CRUZ, December 17, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: The command arrived at this place in excellent spirits and condition at 2 p. m. yesterday. Found the town deserted; hard to tell exactly why; some people say because of fear of Americans, others because it is the harvesting season and people were out gathering crops. Both causes probably contributed to emptying the town, but a Spaniard who lives here scouts the idea that the people fear Americans, for he said they were much afraid, not knowing the intention of the Americans, but hearing how they acted at Botolan and Iba they no longer have any fear. What they are afraid of is the result of arousing the ill will of ex-insurgents and their sympathizers, who,

still having in their possession a few guns, bulldoze and dominate the people still and rob and plunder them by levying contributions.

Before we came to the town we passed a small barrio, 3 or 4 miles out, and stopped for lunch. A very intelligent young man who spoke Spanish well and was the cabeza of that barrio came voluntarily through the command hunting the commanding officer. He had a number of questions to ask on behalf of his people, and stated that they were very tired of the insurgent government and wanted the Americans to come very much to control the Tulisanes who lived in the mountains, had guns and robbed and plundered the people; that the people were poor, for it had been contribution, contribution, always contribution, every month, every week, and sometimes every day, until the people had nothing left. Their cattle, carabao, and horses had been seized all in the name of liberty; if that was liberty he thought they could get along better without it. I have had little time to seek information yet extensively, having been busy regulating affairs of the command which was quartered in the convent and tribunal. Only the officers and regimental noncommissioned staff occupying private houses; a number of these were arranged for with their owners. I am making an especial effort to have the members of the command so conduct themselves as to contradict the lies the insurgents have been telling, for this is the first time Americans have ever been here.

The town is prettily situated on both sides of the mouth of the Lipai River, dry and well drained, houses unpretentious, but neat and well constructed with both nipa and grass roofs. A very few wooden houses, very fair convent, but no church; walls of a burned church still well preserved; streets dry and well drained; a clean town. It is the universal statement that no insurgents have ever been permanently stationed here and only small parties have visited the town from time to time. Occasionally a captain and a few men would come, it was thought, to better enable the presidente local to collect contributions for the government. The last that were ever here left about one week ago, going in the direction of Iba; there were only 8 of them. The cabeza of the barrio told me that General Alejandrino had passed through Santa Cruz on his way southward from Alaminos; that he was wounded in the chest. When I asked if he had seen him, he said no, that this was news he had heard from the people. San Miguel he had heard was in Alaminos, but that none of them had any soldiers. He said the people stated only about 10 or 15 accompanied General Alejandrino, and they were not all armed. The Spaniard informed me that a colonel had started south from Iba with 200 men when the column of Americans started across from O'Donnell; when they got farther south they heard that Americans had entered Orani and were going to Subig, and the whole 200 deserted, determined not to fight any more. He said that about 200 unarmed soldiers passed through Santa Cruz about two weeks ago very badly frightened and greatly demoralized; they said they had been pursued in the mountains near Mangatarem by Americans and had lost everything they had—all their cannon, maestranza, rifles, clothing, food, and papers; that they had nothing left and came near starving in the mountains while crossing; that they did not want any more of the insurrection and were determined not to fight any more. His grimaces and gestures when describing their condition and state of mind amused Whitworth and myself very much.

This is about all I have learned since my arrival. The bridge over the river here was old and rotten, and a span of it broke through with 6 mules which we were driving across to graze. Mules not injured. I shall try to have bridge repaired. The trail across the mountains is very fair—plain enough and easily followed—but rather hard on pack mules, because steep pitches occur in many places where the sides of the mountain are precipitous and where a false step over a bowlder, a slipping cargo or projecting stone which strikes it, will almost surely cause a heavily laden mule to lose his balance, fall, and roll down the mountain side. A number of ours suffered this fate, but were not injured. It is difficult to hurt a mule. I shall stay here to-day waiting for the cavalry. If it does not turn up by to-morrow morning I shall make the reconnoissance to Iba myself with mounted men, leaving an infantry command here until my return; then start northward. I will attend to Alaminos crowd (if they really are there) by making an effort to mislead them as to my intentions and then surprise them.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—The country on this side of the range is very different in the character of its soil from that on the other side. This is comparatively a small valley Santa Cruz is situated in, and the people appear poor. Rice is their only industry, and little of that. I should say the town had from 1,000 to 1,500 inhabitants.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 327

No. 102.

SANTA CRUZ, ZAMBALES, December 18, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: The cavalry arrived about 10 a. m. yesterday, and I immediately arranged that they should make a reconnoissance to Iba, but starting the next morning to give their tired stock a chance to rest. I intended to leave here to-morrow morning, permitting them to catch up with me at a designated point in the north, but when they got about a mile from town at daylight this morning they found a battalion of the Twenty-fifth Infantry landing under O'Neil to take the town. They were consequently recalled, having sent me a messenger asking if they should proceed. O'Neil had informed them that they had come to garrison Santa Cruz and Iba, and that he would save them the trouble by marching a company of his command down the road to Iba. I have seen Captain O'Neil and General Grant and his staff who landed from the gunboat *Mindanao*. O'Neil and his battalion came on the *Carmen*. I have gained here little additional information concerning insurgents and their movements. Alejandrino has undoubtedly gone south, and is now alone traveling disguised and incognito by night. San Miguel is in the north, and I shall make every effort to catch him if I can. Of course it will be a hard job, but I can make it exceedingly difficult for him if he gets away. I have accumulated a lot of information concerning trails and roads not shown on the map and concerning the depth and size of rivers which the roads cross, and facilities for crossing them. I anticipate considerable difficulty and delay in getting the pack train about on account of these rivers, but I shall undoubtedly succeed in reconnoitering all the towns and barrios in the north, for I have obtained, through the kindness of General Grant, three days' additional rations, and now don't need to reach Mangatarem until eleven days have elapsed. We leave here at noon to-day instead of tomorrow to continue our journey northward. We are all together, but will separate again at Dasol, for I intend to cover every road and trail. I fear I shall be unable to communicate with you until I get within reach of Dagupan, because we had to impress natives at Mangatarem for this messenger business and last night they all escaped except two; they return there to-day.

General Grant sends you a note and so does Whitworth. I hardly know my plans yet, for they must develop as I go along and knowledge accumulates. The General need have no fear as to our safety, for fright and demoralization has taken complete possession of all insurgents about here, and this, together with a lack of ammunition and rifles, enables us to cover the country and trails thoroughly with small commands of cavalry, foot, and mounted infantry.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel, Commanding.

No. 103.

SUAL, December 22, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: On my way to Sual to-day I met Lieutenants Davidson and McNarney about 5 miles out on a reconnoissance toward Alaminos. They had been ordered to come to Sual and there await my coming for two days, after which, if I did not arrive, they were at liberty to return to Mangatarem. They arrived on the 19th, and while reconnoitering the hills surrounding the town came in contact with about 150 insurgents in a strong position commanding the road to Alaminos. Only from about 80 to 100 were armed.

After having a skirmish with them darkness came on and they withdrew to the town. Direct approach was impossible, and it was too late for flanking operations on the mountains. The next morning they made a detour on the mountains with a view to flanking them out of their strong position, but found them gone when they got there.

After waiting for me two days they concluded to hunt the insurgents once more before returning home. I met them on the road with a detachment of 21 men, and the little gun with its detachment, going out to give the insurgents a fight. They had no casualties in their skirmish, but think they wounded or killed a few of the enemy. The flight of the insurgents northward, I think, can be attributed to their presence here, and that their coming has had a good effect. The insurgents retired in front of them from Salasa—in front of them because their newly-constructed trenches faced this way, and our detachment came in behind them. People in Agui-

328 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

lar, Salasa, and San Isidro all in their homes, and appeared to welcome the coming of the Americans.

This town they found deserted. It is prettily situated in the cove of the mountains, with a beautiful sheltered little bay in its front, apparently not very deep.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL, *Colonel, Commanding.*

SUAL, *December 22, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: At Mangatarem, Santa Cruz, and Alos I heard of a place near Sual, on a mountain, called Sinucuan, where, in 1898, at the inception of the rebellion against the Spaniards, the insurgents established a rendezvous and strong position. My informant in Mangatarem thought it probable that those scattered near the place would again rendezvous there. A Spaniard in Santa Cruz told me it was naturally a strong position, but there was a trail leading to it over the mountains from Alos. I came down here to see if I could learn something about the place, but have not succeeded. It is my desire to hunt for it, and if I can get a clue on my way back to Alaminos this afternoon I shall take a portion of the command to-morrow and do so. Another portion, under Major Bishop, I now think I shall send northward one day's march to better scour the country and assist the cavalry in the northward movement. I expect to have the entire command assembled in Salasa within four days from to-morrow. I will then march to Mangatarem in one day.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL, *Colonel, Commanding.*

No. 104.

ALAMINOS, *December 22, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,

Bautista.

SIR: Leaving Santa Cruz at 1 p. m. we arrived at Infanta late the same afternoon, because of having to make a detour up the river above tide water to get across.

The town was practically deserted, about half a dozen people, including one woman, remaining there. It was claimed that people were in the fields gathering crops, it being the harvest season. Saw none running away as we approached. Nice clean town, well drained and dry, no mud holes or accumulations of filth. Trail we followed only practicable during dry season. On the main road between Santa Cruz and Infanta is a small ferry at the crossing of the river, a bamboo raft holding only a few persons at the time. Would have taken five or six hours to have ferried our command.

From Infanta to Dasol road was excellent, all streams either bridged or fordable. Reconnoitered a barrio en route. People deserted Dasol, fleeing as we approached; only 4 Chinamen left in town. Nice, clean, well-drained town, healthy location in hills, beautiful stream of clear water flowing near by. At Dasol sent cavalry to Bani, via Agno; when it arrived at river, about 1 mile from Dasol, found ferry destroyed by insurgents; river wide, deep, and impassable. Could find no banca or boat of any description. Returned to Dasol and entire command took trail which makes detour to stream above tide water and comes back to main road at San Isidro de Patot. The regular trail to Agno leaves main road at this village, and not at Dasol, as indicated on map. Our infantry column and pack train marched to the main road at San Isidro, then to Balincaguig.

With the mounted men I followed a mountain trail for the purpose of reconnoitering the barrio of San Miguel on the way. The infantry followed the same trail I did, in order to go around the river, for a short distance, and after having done this I found it would have been much shorter and better had it continued on trail, which was excellent.

Balincaguig entirely deserted, people fleeing as we approached; town nicely situated in foothills of mountains; high, dry, clean, and well drained; beautiful stream of clean water flowing at its foot. Big rice valley to north of town. We had our first evidence of insurgents at this place, where, judging by the noise made, some 8 or 10, possibly a dozen, insurgents came to the hills north and east of town, from 800 to 1,000 yards away, and fired 3 volleys and a few ragged shots at about 8 p. m., after dark. The men were put under arms and remained behind buildings awaiting developments; but as the insurgents then marched away, the command went to bed.

With the adjutant and 3 men I reconnoitered in that direction, but could see nor hear no signs of them.

The cavalry met with no incidents worthy of record, and arrived at Bani at 4 p. m. I had found that the main road to Bolinao went from Alaminos to Bani, thence to Bolinao, and that there was no road up the coast direct, not even a trail, because of swamps and rivers. The cavalry was to approach from that side, to cut off retreat northward. It was arranged to arrive at Alaminos simultaneously at 8 a. m., but the cavalry finding 3 deep and unfordable streams, hard to go in and out of, because they had no boats, were much delayed, and did not arrive until 11 a. m. Marching from Balincaguig we came in contact with the advance outpost of the insurgents of about 50 men. They had torn up a small bridge on the road and were lying for us on the crest of a hill beyond, hidden by bamboo and other foliage. They opened fire when we were about 500 yards away, and at the first crack of a Mauser the scouts, followed by half a dozen mounted men, rushed rapidly to the front. The insurgents, not expecting this style of tactics, became frightened and fled, but continuing on the run our scouts came in sight of them at a bend in the road. They were making rapidly for Alaminos, evidently to give the alarm, but were pressed so hard they had to abandon the road and take to the rough rolling country covered with high grass.

The position from which they fired on us was at the southern end of the village of Alos, and they fled through a part of it. Seeing they were escaping from the scouts, accompanied by Lieutenant Whitworth, the adjutant; commissary, Dr. Straub, and a battalion adjutant (Corey), we gave chase mounted. As I was mounted on the general's horse, which could jump the garden fences and over the rough ground faster than ponies, I overhauled them first and caught three cowardly fellows in a ravine, who immediately surrendered their guns to me after I had fired a few shots from my pistol. The rest of the company were struggling through a marsh about 50 yards away, and I emptied my revolver at them, causing them to halt and open fire. The other horsemen immediately arrived and, opening fire with their revolvers, held the insurgents until the scouts began to catch up. Lieutenant Read was shot through the thigh and, dismounting, gave his horse to a scout. The scouts now began to arrive along the road, and I galloped back, guiding and urging them along to the proper place. As soon as they began to open fire with carbines the insurgents fled under a hot fire from the scouts, but the grass was so high, the country so rough, and the scouts so out of breath that little execution was done, though we feel confident we must have wounded many. As the insurgents scattered like quail, so did the scouts, pursuing them in all directions. I rushed back to the pack train and, securing a few mounted men, cut across the country and joined in the pursuit; but the country being a succession of buttes and ravines, our progress was slow, and we only succeeded in driving the small party of widely scattered insurgents to cover in the wooded ravines and high grass, where we could not find them; but we scattered them over a stretch of country from 4 to 5 miles wide.

Major Bishop, with the infantry column, was directed to push on to Alaminos, not stopping to help us, to arrive at Alaminos at the designated hour. He did so, and found the insurgents much surprised at his unheralded approach. As Alos is some 3 miles from Alaminos and the wind was blowing in that direction, they had not heard the firing and their advance party retreated toward the ocean, not toward Alaminos. He drove the insurgents through the town, as they fled in great confusion after firing only a few shots. They scattered also in all directions, and Major Bishop divided the command, sending a company in pursuit of each fleeing band. The people also expected warning, which they did not receive, for they were fleeing in all directions as Major Bishop entered the town. Pursuit was continued for some 2 or 3 miles in all directions. Our total clean-up of the day consisted of 16 insurgents captured, 20 rifles, 8 insurgents killed and 4 wounded, 1,200 rounds of ammunition and 100 pounds saltpeter and some lead captured and destroyed. From the best information obtainable it appears San Miguel had accumulated at this point about 150 men, but only about 100 were armed. I feel quite certain that he could not now gather together 30 armed men to save him, for in fleeing we observed that nearly every man abandoned his arms in order to make better time. Major Bishop plainly saw 15 armed men run across a rice field, cross a stream which ran between high banks, and when they came up on the other side not one had a gun. They had all thrown their guns in the water.

Not a scout was left in the town, and I can ascertain little or nothing from the prisoners, a stupid lot. One of them said that San Miguel left here at 6 o'clock in the morning, going "that way," as he pointed his hand, he did not know where or how far.

We saw a large number of people passing on horses, and we think it probable that a number of officers had accumulated here and escaped on these horses.

330 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

All the people on this side from Santa Cruz north were prepared for our coming and had cleared out, taking all their property, for which I was truly thankful. The convent here and at Balincaguig are large and commodious, fit for quarters for troops. At Dasol there is a convent in poor repair. I have been using that blue map of seven provinces and find this portion of it quite imaginary. Infanta is on the sea-shore, Dasol and Agar each several miles inland.

There are big rivers and many trails and roads not indicated on the map at all. I am writing now at Alaminos, but shall leave the command here to rest to-day; as so many retreated northward, I shall send the cavalry to Bolinao.

I am reconnoitering all the surrounding barrios to-day, and am going myself to Sual, where I shall add a postscript and send this to you.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—Lieutenant Read's wound is painful, but not considered serious by Dr. Straub; no bones touched.

No. 105.

SUAL, December 25, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: On the morning of the 23d Lieutenant Rutherford with two troops started from Alaminos by way of Bani to Bolinao. The road to Bani makes a right angle with that running north to Bolinao. At the same time Major Bishop started with his battalion marching northward along the general direction of the hypotenuse of this right angle.

I hope by this to scare any insurgents out of hiding onto the Bolinao road ahead of the cavalry. Major Bishop was to go a long day's march northward and there camp, returning to Alaminos next day. I expect him here this afternoon. The cavalry also hope to make the distance from Alaminos to Bolinao and back to Sual in three days; if not, they were to catch up with us at Salasa. Yesterday morning with Major Luhn's battalion I took a trail leading away from Alaminos-Sual road in a southerly direction, succeeded after a stiff climb in reaching the top of a mountain range, and there finding what was undoubtedly their "sinucuan" now entirely abandoned. We found many evidences of former occupancy, however, and that it was a very strong position, but easily reached by wide detours to the rear.

I expect to leave here to-morrow morning for Salasa, and go from there to Mangataram the following day. I have already told Lieutenant Rutherford that he could return from Salasa to Bayambang, either by way of Dagupan, Calasiao, and San Carlos or via Mangataram, whichever he preferred, which he will do unless instructions are received to the contrary before I leave Salasa.

Lieutenant Goehr goes to Dagupan for rations and will take this note to Bayambang. Dr. Straub also goes there to take Lieutenant Read to the hospital.

If there is a hamlet, barrio, village, or town in Zambales north of Santa Cruz which we have not visited during this trip I have been unable to hear of it.

On the 23d, the day the troops started north, I took a detachment across to Anda, on the island of the same name, which pertains to Zambales; found it inhabited by a very light-hearted, cheerful, peaceful, and intelligent class of people, numbering about 1,000; they have evidently been little affected by the revolution.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL, Colonel, Commanding.

No. 106.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Mangataram, P. I., December 27, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: We arrived here to-day. I will send this letter by Lieutenant Whitworth, who returns with the cavalry to-morrow. The latter made the trip to Bolinao and overtook us at Sual on the 25th. Near Bolinao a few insurgents were accidentally discovered, three or four, and pursued. One was killed. No others were seen. Bolinao was deserted except by a few old people. Major Bishop marched one day northwestward from Alaminos, but found no insurgents. Country difficult to traverse in that section on account of deep rivers. He also rejoined us at Sual on the 25th.

When our detachment first arrived at Sual from the south it discovered a pit back of the town and a trail of something scratching on the ground leading from the hole into the street. An old native told them the insurgents had dug up a gun which had been hidden there. They searched for it, but could not find it.

While the cavalry were coming into town a sergeant on his horse noticed something covered with brush on one of the elevations near the road where it crosses the mountain divide, nearly a mile west of Sual. On examination he found it was this old gun, mounted on a carriage of ancient pattern and trained on Sual. It was reported, and I had it brought down. It was rusty and evidently had been buried in the mud—an old-fashioned muzzle-loading cast-iron piece. It was loaded with something within a foot of its muzzle and would doubtless have exploded had the insurgents succeeded in getting it off. Judging from the style of its carriage I would say it looked more like a gun for firing life lines in the life-saving stations to shipwrecked vessels than a warlike implement. I had the gun removed from the carriage and carried out into the bay at low tide and dumped in deep water.

All the towns on the seacoast are found to be heavily intrenched, many unusual gun emplacements existing in all.

I returned to Salasa by way of Lingayen and found it an apparently peaceful and tranquil town, well controlled by its presidente, Señor Francisco Sastillo, a young man about 25 years old, who speaks a little English. Notwithstanding his youth he appears to be a man of considerable force. They are getting along well and appear to need no protection by troops.

I found many hundred people engaged in fishing with nets on the beach and hundreds of others witnessing a cock fight.

Salasa and Aguilar are both apparently tranquil, the people contented and working in the fields.

I could ascertain nothing about the movements of San Miguel, except that he left Alaminos very early on the morning of our entry, about daylight, and went northward; that he had been sick with fever. I know that all the force that he had managed to accumulate has been widely scattered, but whether he can get most of it together again I am unable to conjecture. He can never accumulate the same number of armed men, because we got some guns and others were thrown away and lost. If he assembles a force in those parts and begins to cause trouble we shall certainly hear of it. I believe the people of Zambales are, generally speaking, a quiet, unaggressive, peace-loving people, but being very timid have been easily forced to take part in the insurrection by intimidation from Tagalos. They are deathly afraid of us, but become very friendly as soon as they discover we mean them no harm.

I shall come to Bautista within a few days and can explain to the General in person my views concerning garrisoning the country.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,

Colonel Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 107.

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Dagupan, P. I., January 21, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have just returned from a trip of inspection and investigation of conditions throughout the province of Pangasinan, during which or previously I have visited every town except Alava, remote and unimportant.

I find the entire province, with the exception of a few localities, more or less infested by small bands of Tulisanes, partly armed, and largely composed of flotsam and jetsam from the wreck of the insurrection. When the insurgent government dissolved and the consequent stampede of its military forces ensued in these parts, apparently the better class among its soldiery made their way back to their homes, leaving the more worthless element scattered and hiding in small groups throughout this community, without fixed occupation or permanent place of abode. Quite a number of murders, robberies, and other unlawful acts have already been committed by them. I believe the community can finally be rid of this lawless element most thoroughly and readily and protection and a feeling of security be best given to the inhabitants by garrisoning for some months every town in the province, with possibly a few exceptions.

The garrisons need not be large or strong, but on account of the wretched condition of the roads in the rainy season I would recommend that a six months' supply of provisions be accumulated at each garrison by the beginning of the rainy season.

332 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

The roads are now in very good condition, indeed, for the transportation of supplies, but are in need of minor repairs in spots, and the rebuilding of many small culverts and general repairs to bridges, all of which would not necessitate a very great outlay in labor. I would also respectfully recommend that consideration be given to devising ways and means of accomplishing this necessary road work.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 108.

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I., February 20, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: I have the honor to report that as a result of my visit to the province of Zambales I have concluded that in order to pacify the province and restore good order, eradicating the unsatisfactory conditions of affairs which has been inaugurated by the insurgents, it will be necessary to garrison all the towns for at least a period of some months.

The insurgents have inaugurated a complete reign of terror, have secret representatives in each town, dominate the people, terrorize and intimidate them, collect regular tribute, and punish with impunity any who object to instant compliance with their desires or indicate any friendliness to Americans.

By distributing the Twenty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Infantry companies which are now at stations in excess of one company I believe all the towns could be occupied in the north by Thirty-sixth Infantry companies and in the south by Twenty-fifth Infantry companies, leaving about a half dozen places on both sides of Santa Cruz in the center ungarrisoned. Some small places close to others could be held by 50 men.

To hold Santa Cruz, Candelaria, Masinloc, Infanta, Dasol, and San Isidro some four to five large companies would have to be added to the force now stationed in the province. To exercise a restraining influence and also strengthen the resisting power of the garrisons I would also recommend that a Gatling gun be placed in each town that is dominated by hills which the enemy could fire into the town from. Seven or eight machine guns would be needed.

If every town in the province is to be thus occupied, about ten acting assistant surgeons would be needed to give each place medical attendance. This would be assuming that one physician can attend to two towns situated sufficiently near each other.

Some of the towns are not on the coast, but in every case I believe it would be most practicable to supply all by boat, landing stores for those off the coast at the nearest convenient point. Balincaguig could be supplied by native boats from Agno up the Agno river.

It is recommended that a six months' supply of stores be accumulated in each town prior to the beginning of the rainy season.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 109.

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Dagupan, P. I., March 19, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith four documents, setting forth statements, accusations, and evidence bearing on the conduct of the people and the situation at Cabaruan.

The success and accumulation of people at this place has aroused the jealousy of other towns, and the loss of tenants has resulted in resentment against the promoters of Cabaruan on the part of many proprietors. Though I believe that many of the accusations made against the people at Cabaruan by the residents of the surrounding communities receive their inspiration from this jealousy and resentment, I am convinced that the conditions of affairs at Cabaruan are unhealthy and need some cor-

rective action before a time of possible crisis arrives when the American authorities would probably experience far greater trouble in handling the situation than they would if measures of prevention were taken now.

Accusations that some of the people are prevented from returning to their homes continue to be received here, and recently petitions have been received from the civil officials of some half dozen towns praying that the officials of Cabaruan be compelled to permit the people to return to their abandoned homes. The officials of one town even request authority to sell these abandoned homes at public auction for the benefit of the public fund of the town should the owners thereof refuse to return to their occupancy.

Most of the people who have gathered at Cabaruan were formerly tenants of landed proprietors in the surrounding towns and neighboring provinces. Some of them are accused of taking all the palay which their land produced away with them to Cabaruan (thereby robbing the proprietor of the land of his share of the crop), together with the carabao which belonged to the proprietor of the land. If this be true, these people probably have sufficient rice to maintain them for some time, but owing to the great number of people there assembled I feel a time of hardship and starvation is bound to come sooner or later, for I can not believe that the promoters of Cabaruan can supply sufficient opportunity for so many people to gain an honest livelihood. When they can not live honestly they will begin to do so dishonestly by illegal acts.

I think that there can be no doubt but that many of these people have been induced to come to Cabaruan by false hopes (based on misrepresentation) in undoubtedly the expectation that the improved lands of others are going to be divided among them gratis. There is unquestionably in the vicinity of Cabaruan a sufficient amount of wild land for the accommodation of a large number of families, but not for so many as are now collected there. That many of them are inspired by a certain degree of religious fanaticism, and that the authorities are in some kind of communication with members of the religious orders in Manila, is probably true. This religious fanaticism might be harmless if it did not lead its ignorant followers to the adoption of harmful views concerning rights of property and other material things.

The success of this experiment, engineered for selfish purposes by a set of smart and unscrupulous men, has another objectionable phase. It leads other individuals into trying the same experiment for the same selfish purposes, a case in point being the similar settlement now going on at Santa Ana, a barrio of Asingan. While on my recent trip through Pangasinan I passed and met on the road dozens of families who said they had come from the provinces of Union and Ilocos Sur, on their way with carabao, carts, and other domestic belongings to Santa Ana and Cabaruan. Such people are so densely ignorant and superstitious that they will believe anything that is told them by shrewd rascals who know how to play upon their unsuspecting and credulous fellow-men. If something is not done to stop this widespread movement there is no telling where it will end.

Already complaints similar to those made against Cabaruan are beginning to come in against Santa Ana. If these movements resulted in nothing illegal, they at least tend to upset long-established social and domestic relations, which in the present state of conditions does not tend to tranquillization. As a mere side indication of the unsatisfactory conditions now prevailing at Santa Ana, I will mention, before concluding, that I have just unofficially heard that a corporal and a private of the Thirteenth Infantry, who went mounted from Asingan to Santa Ana to buy a pony, have completely disappeared, and thus far those trying to locate them or solve the mystery of their disappearance have been unable to find any trace of them or their horses or equipments.

Attention is respectfully invited to the documents herewith inclosed, marked A, B, and C. If the boy Quintanes, mentioned in A, can be found, he might give some desirable testimony. The document marked B is claimed to be a receipt given to the wife of the man mentioned as Fisson (in telegram marked C) by the men who arrested and took him to Cabaruan. Though it does not appear to me to fill the bill, it seems, however, to indicate that certain policemen of Cabaruan did arrest certain men by order of their presidente and take them to that place.

I am of the opinion that Cabaruan should be garrisoned, for I feel convinced that in this way and this way only the truth of accusations made against its authorities can finally be ascertained by more intimate association and through the jealousies and lack of harmony among the promoters and people who live there. That the people of Cabaruan have in their possession guns is unquestionable. If the garrison could not succeed in securing these and preventing all unlawful transactions, it could at least in time ascertain the conditions and prospects of the different families and

334 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

induce or compel some of them to return to their abandoned homes, thereby doing something to promote peace and tranquillity, and possibly better prospects for the families themselves.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 109A.

URDANETA, P. I., *March 13, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL FOURTH BRIGADE,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith receipt given by certain policemen of Cabaruan for the person of the headman of the barrio Pinmaludpud, as directed in telegram received here yesterday.

Very respectfully,

HARVEY W. MILLER,
First Lieutenant, Thirteenth Infantry, Commanding Post.

No. 109B.

A.

MEMORANDUM.

Carmelo Flor says that Antonio Valdez, of Cabaruan, has had a disagreement with the other headmen and withdrawn his followers, and that they are building another town between Cabaruan and Urdaneta on his land and on the land of Don Rafael Sison without their consent and against their wish.

He also states that a boy named Quintanes, of Malasiqui, was brought away from Cabaruan by the American soldiers at his mother's request; this boy has been four or five months a clerk in Cabaruan and knows many of their secrets. The boy Quintanes says there exist long lists of landowners to be assassinated and their lands divided among the "Guardias de Honor." Domingo Dison and Carmelo Flor state that frequent communication is kept up by messengers between Cabaruan and the Dominican priests in Manila, and that lately the Cabaruan representatives in Manila have returned to Cabaruan. They also state that the greater part of the Philippine republic treasure was captured by the "Guardias de Honor" and taken to Cabaruan, where it was probably concealed, together with the large amount of money collected from the public by their headmen.

Juan Quesada, rebel governor of Pangasinan, left his money in Cabaruan; Paulino Quesada, his father, has influence in Cabaruan and participates in profits, as also his other son, Vicente Quesada.

March 5, 1900.

B.

[Translation.]

We, Ramon de Leon, Alberto Joaquin, and Jose Gotiris, accompanied by 23 policemen and acting under the orders of the president, Gregorio Callveria, arrested Fanoy Sison, Domingo Rees, and Francisco Rees, and took them to Cabaruan.

This being the truth, we sign below.

RAMON DE LEON.
ALBERTO JOAQUIN.
JOSE GOTIRIS.

NOTE.—The original is so badly written and spelled, with various misspelled Spanish words mixed with Pangasinan, that I can not guarantee that above is a true translation. A literal translation is appended.

[Literal translation.]

Ramon de Leon declare the truth that I took to Cabaruan Fanoy Sison and Domingo Rees and Francisco Rees as ordered by their President Gregorio Callveria, and fur-

ther, they were accompanied by 23 policemen with Ramon de Leon, we were all present, when they were taken in, myself, Jose Gotiris, and Alberto Joaquin. This being the truth we sign below, 9th March, 1900.

RAMON DE LEON,
ALBERTO JOAQUIN.
JOSE GOTIRIS.

No. 109c.

C.

[Telegram.]

URDANETA, P. I., *March 9.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL FOURTH BRIGADE,

Dagupan:

The presidente of Urdaneta has just reported to me that 20 men, armed with bolos, carried off to Cabaruan Ifnamio Fisson, the cabeza of Pinmaludpud. It would appear to have been done because recently he brought his people here for cedulas. The presidente and council of Urdaneta claim jurisdiction not only over Pinmaludpud and Catabran and San Jose, but also over Cabaruan. Colonel Smith, Seventeenth Infantry, has informed me that Cabaruan and its barrios were in his district and the presidente here was notified. I would respectfully recommend that a copy of the law or order of the United States which took Cabaruan away from this place as a barrio and leaves it an independent pueblo be furnished the council of this pueblo, as this may save much trouble.

DUNCAN,
Major.

No. 109D.

SANTA BARBARA, P. I., *February 10, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL FOURTH BRIGADE,

Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Dagupan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following information received to-day from the presidente of this town: At or about 5 o'clock this morning 30 Filipinos, armed with bolos, stopped a native courier, sent by the presidente of this town, on the road midway between here and Calasiao. They claimed to be members of the Guard of Honor and took from the man a document which had been signed by a number of the presidentes of this province, and which in substance was a petition to General Otis not to allow the Spanish priests in Manila to settle in this province. They inflicted a slight chest wound on the courier and then allowed him to go on. The courier says that these Filipinos told him that in a short time they would kill the headmen of all these towns, and the natives of this town are growing uneasy over the increasing population of Cabaruan. Search in the barrios has failed to discover the band.

Very respectfully,

FREDK. W. COLEMAN, Jr.,
Second Lieutenant, Thirteenth Infantry.

No. 110.

HDQRS. THIRD DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN LUZON,

Dagupan, P. I., July 1, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN LUZON,

Manila, P. I.

SIR: Pursuant to the instruction from the division commander, I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., during the time I commanded it, from its organization to December 31, 1899.

During the month of July, 1899, pursuant to the provisions of General Order No. 36, series 1899, Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, the regiment was organized by the discharge and reenlistment of men from the regular regiments and from volunteer organizations then under orders to return to the United States for muster out of the service.

These men had been serving in the Philippines for an average of nearly a year, and those from the volunteer regiments came from the States of California, Colorado, Idaho, Kansas, Minnesota, Montana, Nebraska, North Dakota, South Dakota, Oregon, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming, all west of the Mississippi River. Recruits were afterwards sent from several other States, but principally from Tennessee.

The officers were appointed from the regulars and the volunteers, pursuant to an order from the War Department, which directed that they be selected from among officers and men who had particularly distinguished themselves during the campaigns of the war. Fifteen of the officers were selected from the ranks.

The regiment having been assigned to the Second Division by Special Orders No. 269, Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, series 1899, on August 2, left Manila and joined the division at San Fernando that day.

AUGUST.

August 4.—Colonels Bell and Grove, Majors Bishop, Braden, Luhn, and Straub, Captains Mead and Mathews, with two mounted orderlies, reconnoitered enemy at the edge of Bacolor. Majors Braden and Straub and Captain Mathews then returned to camp and remainder reconnoitered enemy near San Isidro, retiring under heavy fire.

August 8.—Colonel Bell accompanied General MacArthur on reconnoissance. Colonel Grove and Majors Bishop, Braden, and Luhn reconnoitered ground over which advance of following day was to be made.

August 9.—Pursuant to general instructions from commanding general, Second Division, the regiment left San Fernando at 2 a. m. to make a secret night movement into a position surrounding Bacolor. Lieutenant-Colonel Grove, Majors Bishop, Luhn, and Straub, and Lieutenants Corey and Ferguson, with First Battalion (Company C, Captain Mead; Company D, Captain Craig; Company G, Captain Ickis, and Company H, Captain French and Lieutenant Davidson) and two companies of the Third (Company K, Captain Fitzhugh, and Company L, Lieutenant McGee) made a detour to the south of Bacolor and took position southwest and west of the town. Colonel Bell, Major Braden, Captains Bell and Mathews, and Lieutenants Goehr and Widdifield with Second Battalion (Company B, Lieutenant Lear; Company E, Captain Steere; Company F, Captain Hegeman and Lieutenant Smith, and Company I, Captain Stone and Lieutenant Bach), and the other two companies of the Third (Company A, Captain Abernethy and Lieutenant Harper; Company M, Captain Point and Lieutenant Crockett, attached) made a detour to the north of the town, placing two companies on each of the three roads leading northward to the towns of San Isidro, San Antonio, and Santa Rita respectively, in order to cut off retreat in those directions. All troops in position by daylight. Attack entirely successful. A number of insurgents killed and captured. After leaving town the Second Battalion concentrated on San Antonio, road to face and drive off insurgents who marched from San Antonio to attack in our rear. Defeated them easily and then waited for First Battalion, which soon joined on the road. These two battalions then moved northward, where a stiff combat occurred at San Antonio with about 400 insurgents, 200 of whom rapidly approached from Santa Rita in plain view to reinforce those at San Antonio. A marked tactical feature of combat was an entirely successful attack by a few company scouts on left flank of enemy (completely routing them), accompanied by Colonels Bell and Grove, Captain Bell and Lieutenant Goehr, and Lieutenant Vitale of the Italian army.

The Third Battalion was reunited at San Isidro and proceeded northward on left flank of Twelfth Infantry. It had a sharp engagement with enemy at San Isidro. Duty of entire regiment was to protect left flank of division on its northward movement. Marched as far north as Dolores and returned to camps mentioned later. Thirty-eight insurgents killed and a number wounded. Forty-three wounded escaped and were taken into insurgent hospital at Pio. Six were captured.

Company E, Second Battalion, having, in command of Lieutenant Biddle, been sent from San Antonio to escort ambulance with wounded back to San Fernando, was stopped at Bacolor by insurgents. Rest of the battalion was then sent with mountain gun under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Grove as reinforcement. Insurgents driven off. Lieutenant Pedlar, who joined command during fight at San Antonio, accompanied Lieutenant Biddle and Company E with wounded.

CASUALTIES.

Killed.—Corpl. Louie Wegener, Company G; Corpl. Andrew Wilson, Company M.
Wounded.—Maj. J. Q. A. Braden, Capt. R. S. Abernethy, Privates M. E. Hann, Company C; Fred Higgins, Company D; John G. Pahl, Micheal McCarthy, and John Ray, Company M.

Several instances of very gallant conduct occurred during the day.

Capt. W. H. Point, on detached service at San Fernando in subsistence department, voluntarily joined regiment and took command of his company (M) during these engagements, returning to his duties at San Fernando August 10.

August 9.—Companies took station as follows: Headquarters and Companies B, E, F, and I at Bacolor; C, D, G, and H at San Antonio; A, K, L, and M at a point on Angeles road near Bacolor. Companies A and L took temporary station at Dolores from August 10 to 13.

August 10.—First Battalion, under Major Bishop, made a reconnoissance to Santa Rita, driving a small party of insurgents from that town. Company of scouts, Second Battalion, reconnoitered road toward Guagua, finding insurgent outpost at Betis. Company of scouts, Third Battalion, reconnoitered country between Dolores and Calulut.

Colonels Bell and Grove, Major Luhn, and Lieutenant Ferguson, Thirty-sixth Infantry, and Sergeant Condon, Third Artillery, from Second Division Detachment of Headquarters Scouts, all mounted, reconnoitered Angeles, retiring under heavy fire.

August 11.—Company scouts, Second Battalion, reconnoitered Guagua and Sexmoan. Company scouts, Third Battalion, reconnoitered up Gogo River, 2 miles above Dolores. Colonel Bell, with mounted detachment from Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, reconnoitered Guagua.

August 12.—Company scouts, Third Battalion, reconnoitered from Dolores to Santo Nino, through country westward, returning through San Agustin. Colonels Bell and Grove and Major Bishop and Lieutenants Ferguson and Widdifield, with 12 men of Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, reconnoitered Betis, Guagua, Lubao, Florida Blanca, and Porac, returning to camp via Santa Rita. Near Porac encountered a wounded insurgent soldier in the road, and, learning location of enemy, captured 3 horses from a foraging party, who escaped in a cane field. Reconnoitered Porac, discovering enemy, and were later discovered and driven away by insurgent company. While retreating met battalion Ninth Infantry; reconnoitering and returning with it, drove in outposts; then retired.

August 13.—Company scouts, First Battalion (Lieutenant Ferguson), reconnoitered San Antonio-Porac road through San Agustin. Company scouts, Second Battalion, reconnoitered Angeles road to within a short distance from Angeles.

August 14.—Soldier wandered away from camp. Chased by patrol and mounted insurgents at Betis. Held them off with revolver and escaped to camp. Company scouts, Second Battalion, immediately sent after patrol.

August 16.—First and Second battalions, preceded by Colonels Bell and Grove, Major Straub and Captain Mathews, and one orderly, all mounted, marched to Dolores in support of a company of the Twelfth Infantry (stationed at Dolores), which was being attacked by 250 insurgents. Found insurgents marching off, and hastily gathering company (60 on the line), Captain Anglum and Lieutenant Merrill, Twelfth Infantry, caught up with and defeated insurgents. Fight participated in by above-named officers and a few company scouts, Thirty-sixth Infantry, who had forged ahead of battalions, which arrived too late to be of any service. In afternoon of same day company scouts, First Battalion (Lieutenant Ferguson), scouted country from San Antonio westward, thence northward, and back by way of Dolores, looking for insurgents who had retired from Dolores in morning. Company scouts, Second Battalion (12 in number), sent to Guagua to communicate with gunboat (*Laguna de Bay*). Arriving at edge of Guagua and noticing houses deserted and closed, prepared for trouble. Entering town cautiously, were suddenly fired upon by insurgents from all sides, concealed in closed houses. Stood their ground in an alley, defeated the company of insurgents, after killing their captain (Mascardo, brother of general of same name), and drove them out of town. About 50 men in company, supported by 150 more, who remained on farther side of town. Scouts, after ascertaining that gunboat had not arrived, then retired to Betis and waited there. Company E (Captain Steere) went to support of scouts, and returning to Guagua found no insurgents, but saw some retiring beyond the town with wounded.

The men who took part in this affair were the following: Sergt. John A. Huntsman, Company E (in charge); Sergt. Winfield S. Grove and Privates Thomas Arthur and William Barr, Company B; Privates Godfrey Jenson and J. C. Wiggins, Company E; Corpl. Amos Weaver and Privates Ira Allen and Sterling A. Galt, Company F; Corpl. George Vest and Privates Dennis Mahoney and John C. Smith, Company I.

The skill, nerve, and courage displayed by them was very exceptional. They understood the danger, but prepared themselves and coolly accepted the risk in order to accomplish the orders assigned them.

August 17.—In forenoon Colonel Bell and few company scouts from Second Battalion went to Guagua. Two companies Ninth Infantry sent there to take station. In afternoon Colonels Bell and Grove, with 12 mounted men of Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, reconnoitered Porac outpost between San Antonio and Angeles road. Developed two companies and retired under heavy fire.

August 18.—Telegraph line to Guagua cut. Captain Abernethy, sent with one company to reconnoiter the Porac insurgent outpost, found and repaired break, but could not find enemy. Heavy firing in direction of Santa Rita, marched in that direction.

August 20.—Company scouts First Battalion (Lieutenant Ferguson) sent to reconnoiter Porac outpost (insurgent) between San Antonio and Angeles road. Again found them and retired under heavy fire.

August 23.—Company scouts First Battalion (Lieutenant Ferguson) scouted San Antonio-Porac road.

August 25.—Colonels Bell and Grove, Major Bishop, and Lieutenant Ferguson and orderlies escorted General MacArthur to Guagua, after which they scouted to Santa Rita, Betis, and back to Bacolor.

August 28.—Colonels Bell and Grove and Major Luhn, with a detachment of mounted men of Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, and a number of officers Ninth Infantry from Santa Rita, reconnoitered country between Santa Rita and Porac.

August 29.—Company scouts First Battalion (Lieutenant Ferguson) scouted country along San Antonio-Porac road as far as Rio Potrero.

SEPTEMBER.

September 1.—Heavy firing heard at 8.30 a. m. near Dolores. First Battalion hastened to that place to support the Twelfth Infantry, but firing was found to be at Angeles.

September 3.—Corporal Gillenwater, with 4 privates Company A, went on a reconnoissance toward Porac and was suddenly fired on from concealment by about 18 Filipinos, 4 miles from camp. Private Doering was killed at the first fire and Private Rathmanner severely wounded (being shot five times). The remaining two men (one being at time far off on flank and unable to render assistance) stood over their wounded companions, returning the insurgent's fire, and finally driving them off, killing one and wounding several. Then, leaving Private Leahy in charge of the dead and wounded men, Corporal Gillenwater went for a native cart and brought his dead and wounded into camp. Altogether an exceptionally creditable performance. Same day scouts First Battalion (Lieutenant Ferguson) reconnoitered Potrero.

September 4.—Company E (Captain Steere) made a reconnoissance to San Antonio, Biabis, Santa Rita, and Betis.

September 6.—Company F (Captain Hegeman) made a reconnoissance toward and beyond Lubao.

September 7.—Company B (Lieutenant Lear) made a reconnoissance toward Sexmoan. Colonel Bell and Captains Abernethy and Mathews reconnoitered Tinajeros.

September 8.—Lieutenant-Colonel Grove, Captain Mathews, and Sergeant Grove, Company B, made a reconnoissance to Sexmoan.

September 9.—Heavy and continuous firing heard in vicinity of Guagua, Santa Rita, and San Antonio. Major Bishop, when attacked at San Antonio, left with 1 company and half of another to make a detour to get behind the insurgents. Colonels Bell and Grove, Major Straub, Captains Bell and Dodge, and Lieutenants Goehr and Ferguson, with company scouts of First and Second battalions, went forward on San Antonio-Porac road, leaving orders for the regiment to follow as fast as possible. Just as day was dawning advance scouts encountered a patrol of 7—1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and 5 privates. Colonel Bell, happening to be ahead of other horsemen, immediately chased them as they started to run away, overtaking them and forcing the surrender of 3. He was also immediately joined by Lieutenant-Colonel Grove, Major Straub, and 2 mounted orderlies (Musician MendeHall and Private Mackay), who captured the remaining 4. Two of them were wounded in the sharp exchange of fire which occurred when they were overtaken. Continuing up the road mounted officers and orderlies sighted large party off to left front. Went back for scouts, officers dismounting and mounting scouts, ran alongside of horses holding on to saddles, but could not catch up with the insurgents. Went to within 1½ miles of Porac and waited for regiment. On arrival, regiment ordered home from there, mounted officers and foot scouts, taking Santa Rita-Porac road, ran across and chased two parties of insurgents. Lieutenant-Colonel Grove captured 1. Fearless work was done by officers and men. Other officers not mentioned above who took part in the operations described, are the following: Major Luhn, Captains Steere, Mead, Craig, Ickis,

French, Stone, Fitzhugh, Hegeman, and Mathews, and Lieutenants Harper, Lear, Treadwell, Corey, Widdifield, Biddle, Davidson, Bach, McGee, Read, Crockett, Smith, and Brewer.

September 13.—Scouts of First Battalion, under Major Bishop, accompanied by Lieutenant Ferguson, reconnoitered San Antonio-Porac road as far as Potrero River, thence across country and back to camp through San Agustin.

September 14.—Scouts of First Battalion (Lieutenant Ferguson) reconnoitered San Antonio-Porac road to San Agustin, passing through Potrero.

September 15.—First Lieutenant McGee, in command of detachment of Company L, 16 enlisted men, made reconnaissance north of Guagua, and when about 2 miles from that place were suddenly fired upon by a large party of insurgents, estimated at 150 men. The detachment immediately returned the fire, and by charging drove enemy off, killing 5 or 6 of them. This was a very creditable affair, executed in a cool and soldierly way.

September 16.—Colonel Bell, with all mounted officers, went to reconnoiter where attack on Lieutenant McGee's party took place, but found no enemy.

September 25.—Scouts of First Battalion (Lieutenant Ferguson) went through Dolores, thence across to San Agustin, and then back to camp.

September 27.—Regiment concentrated at San Antonio at 5.30 p. m.

September 28.—Accompanied by division commander and staff, Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, and a section of a battery of light artillery of the Third Artillery (Captain Hobbs), moved against Porac, on the San Antonio-Porac road. Reached a point near Porac outpost with a small party of mounted men and a few dismounted scouts at 7 a. m. Lieutenant Ferguson, with 5 mounted men, was immediately sent across the country to make connection with General Wheeler's column of the Ninth Infantry, on Santa Rita-Porac road. Returned at 8.37 with the information that General Wheeler would begin the advance toward Porac at 8.42. Regiment then formed for advance, company scouts in road, First Battalion on left and Third Battalion on right of road, Second Battalion on right flank of line, one company deployed, other three following in column along an impassable ravine, on the other side of which enemy maintained outpost. Advance began at 8.42. As soon as line emerged from cane field enemy opened fire. Line rapidly advanced, a portion of Third Battalion advancing at a run up to a point opposite right flank of enemy's trenches. Enemy finding himself flanked, retired through a cane field, followed by a line. On road scouts encountered a stubborn resistance and suffered considerably. First Battalion encountered two companies on left of road, and drove them through Porac. Second and Third battalions were then deflected in the direction of Dolores, to hit retreating enemy in flank. A part of the Third Battalion succeeded in reaching a position from which it directed a heavy and effective fire on retreating enemy. Colonel Bell, Majors Luhn and March (Thirty-third U. S. Volunteers), Captain Mathews, and Lieutenants Goehr and Corey (afterwards joined by Lieutenants Davidson and Ferguson with 11 mounted men), pursued the enemy, routing and scattering them in all directions, capturing a captain, 1 lieutenant, 2 horses and equipments, 3 carretones loaded with supplies, 3 carabao, and several privates. Eleven men, mounted, commanded by Lieutenant Davidson, accompanied by Lieutenant Ferguson, were sent across the ravine previously mentioned with orders to charge enemy in flank in case they came out of their trenches to attack our advancing line on its right flank. Instead of coming out of their trench, these insurgents opened an oblique fire on our column. This led Lieutenants Davidson and Ferguson to act at once, and they charged right over their trench, in the face of a direct fire, killing several with their revolvers and scattering the rest into a cane field. They subsequently charged another trench with the same party, coming out without a scratch, although under heavy fire all the time.

CASUALTIES.

Killed.—Sergt. Joseph Bassford, Company E.

Wounded.—Corpl. L. J. Ingwerson, Privates Will Cooper and Chas. A. Waters, Company D, and Private Benton Wilson, Company L.

The following officers, not mentioned above, also took part in this day's work, namely: Lieutenant-Colonel Grove, Majors Straub, Bishop, and Braden; Captains Bell, Abernethy, Mead, Steere, Craig, Hegeman, Ickis, French, Stone, Fitzhugh, and Point, and Lieutenants Goehr, Widdifield, Harper, Lear, Treadwell, Smith, Cheever, Bach, Crockett, McGee, Read, Pedlar, and Biddle.

Some exceptionally fearless and gallant work was done on this day by the command and by mounted officers and men in charging trenches and pursuing the enemy. Regiment camped at Porac night of 28th, and on 29th marched to Angeles.

OCTOBER.

Regiment remained at Angeles until October 3, on which date it took station as follows: Headquarters and Third Battalion (Companies A, K, L, and M), at Bacolor; First Battalion (Companies C, D, G, and H), at Guagua; Second Battalion (Companies B, E, F, and I), at Santa Rita.

October 3.—Captain Steere with 3 mounted men, 2 on mules and 1 on a pony, reconnoitered Porac, locating the enemy's outpost.

October 4.—Scouts of Second Battalion reconnoitered San Antonio-Porac road.

October 5.—Company K (Lieutenant Crockett) made a reconnoissance through San Isidro to Santo Nino, thence up Gogo River. Company F (Captain Hegeman) reconnoitered to west of Porac road.

October 6.—Company M (Lieutenant McGee) reconnoitered toward San Isidro and Gogo River, and Company E (Captain Steere) toward Porac.

October 8.—Company F (Captain Hegeman) reconnoitered through Santo Nino and Dolores.

October 9.—Colonel Bell accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Grove, Majors Straub, Bishop, Braden, Luhn, Drs. Mathews and Brewer, Battalion Adjutants Ferguson, Widdifield, and Corey, company commanders of First and Second battalions (Captains Mead, Craig, Steere, Hegeman, Ickis, French, Stone, and Lieutenant Lear), and 120 selected men of the regiment, started from Guagua at 7 a. m., to reconnoiter Florida Blanca. At Myquiapo, advance scouts discovered at a very short distance to the front a company of 100 men advancing in column of fours in our direction, apparently quite unconscious of our presence. At first fire insurgents quickly deployed on both sides of the road. Sharp skirmish ensued, lasting a few minutes, when insurgents broke and fled, pursued by mounted officers and men, who succeeded in capturing a second lieutenant and 3 privates. An insufficient number of mounted men was all that hindered capture of many more on this occasion. Advance toward Florida Blanca then continued in two columns, one on road leading on Guagua direct and other on road leading from Porac. Column on Guagua road encountered and drove retiring insurgents into column on Porac road. Chase was immediately given, and after a few shots enemy easily ran away from foot men, but a dozen mounted officers and men succeeded in capturing another second lieutenant and some privates. Again the absence of a sufficient number of mounted men prevented the capture of many more. Several horses and equipments of insurgent officers were also captured. After stopping for coffee and resting at Florida Blanca, Colonel Bell took a dozen well-mounted officers and men and a dozen selected company scouts (not mounted) and returned to Guagua via Lubao. Found an excellent road following southeast bank of Porac River, not shown on any map. While on way to Guagua encountered small detachment of insurgents, which was brushed aside in order to continue on road. Rest of command continued on direct road to Guagua. Fearless and aggressive work was done by the command.

October 11.—Company F (Lieutenant Smith) reconnoitered San Roque and Myquiapo; Company A (Captain Abernethy) reconnoitered toward Santo Nino through San Agustin.

October 12.—Company K (Captain Fitzhugh) reconnoitered toward Santo Nino, through San Isidro; Company B (Lieutenant Lear) reconnoitered toward San Roque and Myquiapo.

October 13.—Lieutenant Biddle, with detachment of Company E, reconnoitered toward Porac and east of Porac road, locating strong outpost at San Nicolas.

October 16.—Second and Third battalions, under command of Colonel Bell, left their respective stations at 7.45 p. m. and concentrated at San Antonio; thence marched by circuitous route around Porac to Dolores, reaching latter place at daylight. First Battalion, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Grove, left Guagua about midnight and marched on Porac. It was hoped the First Battalion could attack insurgents at Porac and drive them into the Second and Third battalions at Dolores. Both columns were in positions designated before daylight, but insurgents, getting wind of movement, had withdrawn from Porac at about 4 a. m. Quite a number were seen fleeing in the mountains away beyond Dolores, where a short skirmish was had with a few stragglers and where an insurgent supply train was captured. Regiment then concentrated at Porac and rested, cooking meals. While thus engaged, and while a portion of the command was in bathing in the river, several companies of insurgents, unobserved by outposts, crept into the concealed trenches some distance away and opened fire. They were promptly and easily repulsed, pursued, and completely routed. Some of the men who were in the river at the time fire was opened, fearing they might be left out of the fight if they stopped to dress, grabbed their rifles and belts and, joining their companies naked, took part in the pursuit, which lasted more than an hour and continued for several miles. A number of insurgents were killed and 10 captured; also several horses.

CASUALTIES.

Killed.—Private W. Winters, Company H.

Wounded.—Private Samuel Williams, Company M.

The officers taking part in this day's operations were as follows: Colonels Bell and Grove; Majors Straub, Braden, and Luhn; Captains Bell, Mathews, Dodge, Abernethy, Craig, Hegeman, Ickis, Stone, and Fitzhugh; Lieutenants Brewer, Goehr, Read, Ferguson, Widdifield, Corey, Lear, Wing, Treadwell, Palmer, Smith, Biddle, Cheever, Davidson, Davis, Crockett, Bowman, McGee, and Toncray. Capt. Samuel E. Smiley, Fifteenth Infantry, and Lieut. William B. Cowin, Third Cavalry, both serving at the time on the staff of Gen. John C. Bates, the brigade commander, accompanied Colonel Bell in these operations.

Fearless and gallant conduct was displayed in pursuit of insurgents on this occasion.

The battalions returned to their respective stations at about 6 p. m., having marched 30 miles. The emergency ration only was used by both officers and men.

October 20.—Lieutenant Ferguson with 12 company scouts and 8 recruits reconnoitered Lubao. Found small party of insurgents, exchanged shots, and ran them away. A half mile out of town 10 mounted insurgents charged patrol, but were easily routed. One insurgent killed and 1 wounded.

October 22.—Lieutenant Ferguson, accompanied by Dr. Mathews and Lieutenant Pedlar, with 12 company scouts and 8 recruits, went by circuitous route to Lubao over very bad road, men and horses swimming two streams. At junction of Florida Blanca and Hermosa roads surprised 25 insurgents, killing 2 and capturing 3. While returning home, and near Santa Tomas, half a mile from Lubao, insurgents attempted to ambush, but were discovered and defeated. Four were killed and 5 captured.

October 29.—Captain French, Lieutenants Ferguson and Davis, and Dr. Mathews, accompanied by 23 men, again started to Lubao to ascertain correctness of report to effect that Santa Cruz, a barrio of that town, was strongly held by insurgents, with 2 guns. In this barrio a strong force of the enemy (about 150) was discovered, intrenched. They were vigorously attacked, resulting in killing of 3 insurgent officers and 8 men, wounding 2 so badly that they were captured, and many others who escaped. One unwounded man was also captured. The detachment, having suffered heavily, withdrew to the church at Lubao and sent for reinforcements. Major Bishop, with Captains Ickis and Craig and Lieutenant Crockett and two companies, went from Guagua to their assistance, and, leaving half a company at the intersection of San Roque and Lubao roads, hurried to Lubao, where it was learned at the church that a body of insurgent cavalry was seen approaching northwest of town. Hastening through, they were met at the outskirts, and at the first volley 2 insurgent officers (who had preceded their column with 6 other mounted men) fell from their saddles. One succeeded in remounting and escaping; the other, who turned out to be Maj. Pedro Salvador, commanding officer of the insurgent forces, was killed. The rest of them, not being able to face the fire, fled. Detachment left at intersection of San Roque and Lubao roads also met and defeated reinforcements coming to aid the insurgents, killing 1 mounted man. Several horses captured during the day.

CASUALTIES.

Killed.—Capt. Charles French; Private W. R. Stanley, Company G.

Wounded.—Lieutenant Ferguson, seriously, shot five times; Corporal Swank and Private Pitt, Company G; Privates Lawrence and McCarthy, Company H; Private Rutledge, Hospital Corps, and Private John H. Dow, Light Battery K, Third Artillery, who had volunteered and been permitted to accompany detachment.

The conduct of both officers and men in the last three affairs described above was characterized by conspicuous gallantry and fearlessness. In each case they met superior numbers, and in the last knowingly and unhesitatingly attacked about six times their number of armed insurgents, strongly intrenched, notwithstanding the nearest succor was 5 miles away. The fight became so hard that the surgeon and Hospital Corps men were compelled to temporarily suspend ministrations to the wounded and take part as combatants.

October 30.—Captain Stone and Lieutenant Wing, with 25 men of Company I, made a night movement to surprise a party of insurgents at San Antonio, but none could be found.

NOVEMBER.

November 1 and 2.—With a view of clearing insurgents out of country in vicinity of Lubao and Florida Blanca, on November 1 a night march was made, the First Battalion bivouacking at Betis and the Second and Third concentrating at Santa Rita. At an early hour, November 2, the First Battalion (Major Bishop) broke camp and

reached position of the insurgents near Lubao, in barrio of Santa Cruz, before daylight. They were attacked at daylight and forced to retire on Hermosa road in direction of Bataan.

Companies C, D, G, and H, with the following officers, Captains Mathews, Mead, Craig, and Ickis, and Lieutenants Pedlar, Treadwell, McGowan, Crockett, Graham, Cheever, and Davis, took part under Major Bishop in his operations on November 1, 2, and 3.

The Second and Third battalions (under command of Colonel Bell) left Santa Rita at 8 p. m., November 1, marching to within a mile and a half of Porac. They turned south on Florida Blanca-Porac road and marched to Florida Blanca, where they arrived before dawn on November 2, and completely surrounded the church and convent, which had been used by insurgents as barracks. It was found, however, that the insurgents had withdrawn. First Battalion joined regiment there at 10 a. m. Same day the Second and Third battalions left Florida Blanca and marched to Porac, arriving there at 2.15 p. m. As the head of the column reached town two companies of insurgents in the hills near the town opened fire. They were immediately attacked and driven from their position. Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, part of a command which had been sent by the division commander from Angeles to take part in the movement, was led by Colonels Bell and Grove, and Lieutenants Slaven and Hawkins, of the Fourth Cavalry, in pursuit, scattering the enemy in all directions, killing several and capturing others. Dr. Gilbert E. Seaman, acting assistant surgeon, accompanied the troop in its pursuit of insurgents into the mountains. Total loss of enemy, 18 killed and 4 captured; also 13 horses.

CASUALTIES.

Killed.—Private Frank J. Goldsberry, Company I.

Wounded.—Privates Wilburn Perry, Company L, and August Shinke, Company E.

Besides these mentioned above the following-named officers were in the operations of these two days, namely: Majors Braden, Luhn, and Straub; Captains Bell, Abernethy, Steere, Hegeman, Stone, Fitzhugh, Point; Lieutenants Brewer, Widdifield, Read, Corey, Harper, Lear, Smith, Bach, McGee, Goehr, McNarney, Wing, Biddle, Bowman, and Toncray. Captain Booth, who rejoined from sick leave on October 30, took part in these operations as well as all those which occurred on our march northward to Bamban.

The enemy were fearlessly and vigorously pursued far into the mountains, both officers and men conducting themselves with great gallantry.

November 3.—Lieutenant-Colonel Grove went with a detachment to examine more carefully the country from which the insurgents had been driven the day before. Some of them had returned, and Colonel Grove had a short but hard fight with them, killing 5 or 6. In this fight Colonel Grove was wounded. Major Luhn, Captain Point, and Lieutenants Corey, McGee, and Harper took part in this engagement. The same day the First Battalion, under Major Bishop, scouted foothills extending from Florida Blanca to Porac, reconnoitering Pio route.

November 4.—Lieutenant Widdifield and detachment of 50 men from Second Battalion, scouted country northeast of Porac, and captured insurgent supply train, loaded with provisions and clothing. On same day Captain Fitzhugh reconnoitered (with Company K) country north of Porac.

November 5.—Colonel Bell, accompanied by a number of mounted officers, made a reconnoissance toward Pasbul and Palumput.

November 7.—The entire regiment left Porac at 8 a. m. and marched to Mabalacat, arriving there about 6 p. m. Met with no resistance en route, but caught up with and chased a small band of insurgents a short distance north of Pasbul. Saw about 20 men marching off toward mountains from Palumput, about a mile away. Those north of Pasbul were chased and 1 horse captured. A short distance on 3 mounted officers were seen in edge of timber, and the men chasing them overhauled a soldier and captured him. No other insurgents were seen until Mabalacat was reached about dusk, where 3 companies were surprised and routed in confusion, becoming too panic stricken to offer any resistance. One officer and some men were killed, and 1 officer, several men, and 3 horses were captured.

All the officers then on duty with regiment took part in this movement. During the night Sergt. Edward L. Benedict, Company K, who was in charge of an outpost, shot and killed at different times 3 insurgents, who approached his post and ran when challenged. He got their guns.

November 8.—The outpost at Mabalacat was attacked by insurgents at dawn. Attack was repulsed with a loss to insurgents of 3 men killed. Colonel Bell, who had ridden to Angeles during the preceding night, accompanied by Captains Bell, Hegeman, and Mathews and Lieutenant Davidson, returning just after end of this

attack, with Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, commanded by Lieutenant Hawkins, immediately gave chase, following insurgents toward Bamban. Later in the day the First and Third battalions reconnoitered country east of town. A train of 23 bull carts, loaded with rice, was captured near the town that evening. The First and Third battalions took station November 8 at Dolores, and the Second Battalion at a point midway between Mabalacat and Dolores.

November 9.—Accompanied by Majors Bishop and Luhn and Captain Hegeman, Lieutenants Pedlar and Corey, Sergeant Huntsman, and Private Galt, of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, Lieutenant Hawkins and 10 men of Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, and Mr. Phelps Whitmarsh, Colonel Bell started to reconnoiter Bamban from what is known as Lookout Point. The insurgents discovered approach of party, and while it was proceeding in that direction had lined the ridge, which terminates in Lookout Point, with about three companies. Unable to proceed farther, it was determined to make for another point (prominent), in order to locate from that elevation the exact position of the Bamban trenches. After careful reconnoissance this was found to be also occupied by a company in trenches, cut on the east side of the hill below the peak. It was noticed that they kept no permanent sentry on the peak, merely sending a man there to take a look. As the hill was necessary to our purpose, it was determined to fight for it. A detour was made, and coming in behind the trenches, after a patient and careful approach unobserved, they were charged in rear with carbines and pistols, completely routing the enemy, consisting of 80 to 100 men, armed with Mausers, without a casualty. Seventeen were killed, including the captain, 3 wounded, and 5 captured, with 30 Mauser rifles. What remained of the enemy escaped in the brush on the mountain side. Our reconnoissance was then completed with field glasses, under observation of, but unmolested by, the three companies of insurgents still lined up on ridge opposite us. None of those who accompanied me could have conducted themselves more gallantly. The following are the names of the 10 men of Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, who took part in this affair: Sergt. M. J. Robb, Corpl. J. E. Murray, and Privates C. F. Hewitt, E. H. Schell, S. F. Goff, M. Smith, F. M. Morris, C. Otto, U. H. Rowe, and J. Reynolds.

November 11.—At 3 a. m., in order to approach a necessary position under cover of darkness, regiment left Dolores and reached the said position overlooking the enemy's trenches at Bamban. The First and Third battalions were marched to the top of the promontory, accompanied by all the company scouts, one Hotchkiss, and one Colt's gun. The Second Battalion were marched across an intervening valley to the bottom of the mountain ridge, along the northeastern foot of which the insurgents trenches extended. At 9 a. m. fire was opened at the trenches at long range by Light Battery E, First Artillery, and by the First and Second battalions, and under cover of this fire (which was maintained to hold the attention of the enemy rather than to do damage to the enemy) the Second Battalion under command of Major Braden, was advanced through high grass and forest to the right flank of the enemy's trenches. After the command was close up a rush was made, headed by the company scouts, who had in the meantime been conducted by Colonel Bell from the high hill to join the Second Battalion in a circuitous route to avoid attracting attention. This rush brought the command right square onto the right flank of the insurgent trenches. Seeing this, they abandoned their trenches after a few scattering shots in precipitate haste. The remainder of the regiment and the troops of the division, who had been deployed in line in front of the position, then marched into town, following the pursuit of the Second Battalion. A number of the enemy were killed and 6 captured, other wounded being carried off by the enemy. In pursuit of the fleeing insurgents, Lieutenant Wing easily outstripped the battalion in speed, and if half a dozen more men could have kept up with him a railroad train waiting at the station might have been captured.

CASUALTIES.

Killed.—Second Lieut. Julian L. Davis.

Wounded.—Private F. F. Wyatt, Company M.

The regiment advanced from Bamban to Capas in the afternoon and camped at the latter place for the night. All the officers on duty with the regiment took part in this day's operations, as well as those which occurred during our advance northward toward Bayambang. Lieutenants Gwynne and Petty, who had joined just before this fight, were present thereat and during the rest of the movement northward.

November 12.—Left Capas at 1 p. m. Colonel Bell, with Second Battalion and two companies of the Third; Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, under command of Lieutenant Hawkins, and two Gatling guns, under command of Lieut. Charles H. Bridges, Twenty-second Infantry, advanced along wagon road toward Tarlac. Major Bishop, with the First Battalion and two companies of the Third, preceded by division

344 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

scouts under Lieutenant Slavens, advanced along railroad track, the latter party encountering enemy at Murcia setting fire to that station, and, driving them off, extinguished the fire.

At this station the regiment was reunited, but as progress had been exceedingly difficult on account of almost impassable condition of roads, the Gatling-gun teams and pack trains were worn out. The Second Battalion was left here with guns and pack train, and with rest of command march was resumed to Tarlac, which was reached at about 7 p. m. and found deserted, except by a small party, which was engaged in burning railroad property, but retired under fire of a patrol from Troop E, Fourth Cavalry.

November 13.—Captains Hegeman and Stone, with Companies F and I, recovered an engine from wreck north of Tarlac, and on the next day ran her under her own steam to Tarlac. While engaged in this work on the 13th a large party of insurgents were discovered destroying railroad material about a mile up the track. Captain Bell, with a party of 8 men, drove them across the Tarlac River, pursuing them for about a mile northward. Work on recovering engine was suspended to give men a chance to rest and come out of rain, which had been pouring down steadily for several days. That night Lieutenant Gwynne volunteered, with a small party, to guard the engine against further damage by insurgents.

November 15.—The Third Battalion guarded a party under Captains Hegeman and Stone engaged in recovering another engine from the wreck.

November 17.—Accompanied by division commander and staff, division scouts under Lieutenant Slavens, and one battalion Seventeenth Infantry, under command of Major O'Brien, entire regiment left Tarlac and marched to Gerona, going into camp there for the night. Much delay and difficulty was experienced in crossing a washout of the Tarlac River, where the water was very swift and strong. Command and impedimenta were finally crossed, however, by aid of ropes, with little loss. Learning that at the next station (Paniqui) there was another engine and some cars wrecked on the track, the division commander ordered Captains Hegeman and Stone, with two companies, sent that night to recover them if possible. Companies D and H were sent.

November 18.—Command marched to Paniqui, where Captains Hegeman and Stone had recovered the engine and several cars from wreck. With this hastily made-up train the Second and Third Battalions, division scouts, and battalion Seventeenth Infantry, under the personal command of the division commander, proceeded to Moncada, where a wreck was found on the track. The command camped there that night, during which time and the following morning the wreck was cleared away and the track repaired by Captains Hegeman and Stone, assisted by the regiment.

November 19.—Accompanied by division commander and staff, the above-mentioned command proceeded in the afternoon by rail to Bayambang, the First Battalion and impedimenta having been left at Paniqui. Arrived at Bayambang about 3 p. m. Colonel Bell, with Third Battalion, was sent on the train to reconnoiter northward along the railroad line. It soon became too dark to see, and when the five leading cars were pushed up into a heap off the end of the track at a point about a mile south of Calasiao it was discovered that the line had been torn up from there northward.

Accompanied by Captain Bell and Lieutenants Read and Bowman, with 14 men, Colonel Bell reconnoitered afoot to station at Calasiao, where it was learned that American troops had that day entered Dagupan from the north. Then returned with command to Bayambang, arriving at about 11 p. m.

November 20.—Division commander and staff, division scouts, and Colonel Bell, with Second Battalion, went to end of track, thence to Calasiao. From there Major Braden and Lieutenant Biddle, with detachment Thirty-second Infantry, in charge of a Colt's rapid-fire gun, and the division scouts, under Lieutenant Slavens, reconnoitered Dagupan, 3 miles north, and upon their return the command returned to Bayambang.

November 21.—The First Battalion and pack train joined regiment from Paniqui.

November 23.—Second Battalion left Bayambang for station as follows: Major Braden and Companies E and F at San Carlos; Companies B and I at Calasiao.

November 26.—Colonel Bell with First and Third battalions left Bayambang about 6 a. m. for Mangatarem by way of Uaua and Urbistondo. Arrived at Mangatarem about 11 p. m., having been delayed nine hours in crossing the river Agno at Urbistondo.

November 27.—Learning upon the regiment's arrival at Mangaterem that the insurgents were trying to haul their artillery over the mountains into Zambales, it was decided to make a flank march or detour to head them off. For this purpose the command left Mangaterem at daylight on the 27th for the mountains, arriving at the

foothills at about 4 p. m. after an unusually hard and tiresome march. Here it went into bivouac.

November 28.—At 2 a. m. the march was resumed, the object being to place the command on a high ridge in front of the insurgents, where it could cut off their retreat into and across the mountains. Just at dawn of day, as the head of a column emerged from a wooded ravine near the top of the divide, a party of insurgents were discovered coming toward us along a trail approaching the one we were following. Upon discovering us they fled precipitately down the mountain side. Colonel Bell, Major Bishop, and the company scouts, supported by Company G (Captain Ickis and Lieutenant Cheever), immediately gave chase, and reaching the top of a ridge opened fire on them. The rest of the regiment was sent for and turned back, following as rapidly as possible. It was found that the insurgents had all their artillery at a point halfway down this same mountain, guarded and defended by about 300 men. Although the trail along the mountain ridge was exceedingly difficult to follow, forcing the command to proceed in single file, it was decided to attack the insurgents in their intrenched position at once for fear of their escaping with their light machine guns. As soon as they caught sight of us coming down the mountain they opened fire with small arms, machine guns, and cannon, but without effect. Company G was left at a convenient point, covering with their fire the advance of the scouts under Colonel Bell and Major Bishop. The unexpected appearance of this small party on top of a high point overlooking their position took the insurgents so completely by surprise that in their wild flight for safety down the mountain side they abandoned absolutely everything—horses, carabao, carretones, clothing, food, supplies, 13 pieces of artillery, one hundred and twenty-odd rifles, all their ammunition, powder factory, and arsenal—and everything fell into our hands; 12 insurgents were found killed and a large number were wounded and captured, including several officers, without a casualty on our side. The command routed and scattered at this point consisted of the combined forces of Generals San Miguel and Alejandrino, both of whom sought safety in flight at or before the opening of the engagement. In this operation the regiment was accompanied by Company F, Thirty-third Infantry, under command of Captain Fowler of that regiment. Two days were spent in resting and destroying captured plunder, and on November 29 the regiment returned to Mangatarem at dusk, where it went into quarters, remaining to end of month.

The following officers took part in these operations: Majors Straub, Bishop, and Luhn; Captains Bell, Abernethy, Craig, Ickis, and Fitzhugh; Lieutenants Corey, Harper, McNarney, McGowan, Crockett, Cheever, Graham, McGee, Toncray, and Goehr.

DECEMBER.

December 2.—A Chino reported a large party of insurgents at San Clemente (12 miles from Mangatarem). Command started for that place at 7 p. m. Marched in the dark through rice fields, swamps, and creeks for 10 hours, arriving at about daylight, but, finding that the insurgents had left, returned to Mangatarem at 3 p. m., December 3.

December 5.—Captain Mead, with 10 men of Company C, left on a reconnoissance of a trail through mountains west of Mangatarem. Returned December 8.

December 6.—Colonel Bell, Major Bishop, and Lieutenants Corey and Crockett reconnoitered road from Mangatarem to San Carlos.

December 8.—Lieutenant Biddle with 30 men from Company E made a reconnoissance from San Carlos to Mangatarem and returned to San Carlos December 10.

December 14.—Headquarters and detachments from Companies A, C, D, H, G, K, L, and M (25 men from each company) left Mangatarem at 7 a. m., to cross mountains into Zambales. Camped in mountains.

December 15.—Resumed march and camped on western side of mountains at 4 p. m.

December 16.—Resumed march and arrived at Santa Cruz, on the seacoast, at 2 p. m.

December 17.—Troops E and K, Fourth Cavalry, commanded by Lieutenants Rutherford and Hawkins, arrived and joined command at Santa Cruz.

December 18.—In forenoon officers of Third Battalion and 10 men made a reconnoissance to island of Hermana Menor. Command left Santa Cruz at 2 p. m. and marched to Infanta.

December 19.—Marched to Dasol.

December 20.—Left Dasol at 6.45 a. m., cavalry for Agno, infantry for Balincaquing, via San Isidro, Colonel Bell and mounted officers and men for Balincaquing by trail. Regiment camped at Balincaquing. Shortly after dark an attack was made by insurgents, but after a few volleys they retired. Colonel Bell, with Captain Bell and 3 men, left town to locate enemy, but could not find them.

December 21.—Left Balincaquing for Alaminos, and when near Alos met enemy, who after first volley broke and fled. Pursuit was promptly begun, and was so rapid they were overtaken and fired on by company scouts and mounted officers and men. They turned out of the road, but were soon overtaken by Colonel Bell, Major Straub, Captain Bell, and Lieutenants Corey, Read, and Whitworth, aid to General MacArthur, who had accompanied the regiment from Mangatarem. In order to give the dismounted scouts time to catch up, these mounted officers charged the company of insurgents with revolvers and brought it to bay. Colonel Bell overtook and forced 3 insurgents to surrender. Major Straub and Lieutenants Whitworth and Read held others behind a rice dike by firing their revolvers at them while still mounted and in a very exposed position. Lieutenant Read was there wounded. The company scouts now came up on foot and put the insurgents to rout a second time, pursued by a detachment of mounted men and officers brought up from the pack train by Colonel Bell.

The rest of the regiment, under Major Bishop, pushed on to Alaminos, there struck another portion of the enemy, consisting of about two companies, and drove them in flight several miles beyond the town, killing and capturing a number.

Midway between Alos and Alaminos, a detachment of the enemy was discovered trying to ambush the pack train. The mounted packers and dismounted guards gave chase, killing 3, capturing another, and driving the rest into cover.

During the day 8 insurgents were killed, a number wounded, 20 rifles, 16 prisoners, and a number of horses captured. Besides these mentioned above, the following officers took part in these operations: Major Luhn, Captains Abernethy, Mead, Ickis, Fitzhugh, and Point; Lieutenants Harper, McGowan, Crockett, Pedlar, Cheever, Graham, Bowman, McGee, Toncray, Goehr, and Petty.

Very gallant and fearless pursuit of insurgents characterized the operations of the day.

CASUALTIES.

Wounded.—First Lieut. William C. Read, badly wounded in leg, causing amputation at hip joint.

December 22.—Colonel Bell with 6 mounted officers made a reconnoissance to Sual. Met Lieutenants Davidson and McNarney coming from Sual with 21 men, accompanied by a small mountain gun. This detachment left Mangatarem December 15, marched to Sual east of mountain range, and had brief engagement about dusk with 150 insurgents on the 19th near Sual, and when met were looking for them again. The same day Captain Mead with 12 men from Company C reconnoitered Tilbong and Captain Fitzhugh with 10 men reconnoitered Lucap (men of Company K).

December 23.—Colonel Bell with 6 officers and 20 men reconnoitered the island and town of Anda. Returning, one of the bancas upset and another one sank, but none of the party was lost. The same day the cavalry, which had rejoined command at Alaminos, left for Bolinao, and Major Bishop and first battalion for Bani on a reconnoissance.

December 24.—Headquarters and Third Battalion left Alaminos for Sual, reconnoitering mountains en route.

December 25.—First Battalion left Alaminos and joined rest of command at Sual.

December 26.—Marched to and camped at Salasa.

December 27.—Returned to station at Mangatarem.

December 31.—I relinquished command of the regiment, thus putting an end to the most pleasant and profitable official relation it has been my good fortune to experience.

During the entire campaign thus closed the regiment had captured a great many rifles and guns of various classes and calibers. It had captured sufficient horses to mount a respectable contingent of mounted scouts.

As stated in the fore part of this report, it was organized with reenlisted men, and the officers had been selected from those who had particularly distinguished themselves during previous campaigns. The service done in the five months immediately following its organization, a period which must be spent by most volunteer regiments in learning elementary principles, was ample proof of the advantage of experience.

I had the most valuable privilege of selecting all the officers above the grade of second lieutenant. Each had seen service in the Philippines. Several of the second lieutenants had also previously served in these islands, and most of the rest had served in the war elsewhere.

When it is thus observed that I started the campaign with a regiment of experienced men, commanded by officers selected solely because of gallantry and exceptional efficiency, the degree of my good fortune can readily be understood by experienced soldiers. Each officer and man was eager to discharge his full duty, for, being composed of veterans, exceptional pride inspired each individual, and each

was earnestly anxious to do what their colonel desired. No commander ever had a more loyal or devoted following. Not one officer ever needed to be found fault with, much less reprimanded, arrested, or tried. Service under such conditions, no matter how hard, could not but be a pleasure.

With a regiment so composed, in so much service as is indicated in the foregoing, it would be strange indeed were there not some officers and men who had so distinguished themselves as to merit individual mention and recommendation. There were many. Much individual gallantry occurred in mounted pursuit of defeated enemies, an art in warfare very damaging to opponents, which was highly developed in the experience of this regiment. But this, the most exciting part of the action, could only be indulged in by those whose duty permitted them to be mounted. Being an infantry regiment, there were many who, compelled to remain with their companies, had less opportunity than their more fortunate mounted comrades for doing individual deeds of daring. Praise and recommendation herein for individuals would, therefore, permit an undeserved inferential discrimination against some who were equally anxious and eager to take a gallant part, but who had little or no opportunity for individual action. For these reasons individual mention and recommendations are reserved for separate communications.

We had in the regiment a permanent organization of company scouts (3 to a company), selected for soldierly qualities, which always acted as a permanent advance guard in all the operations of the regiment, and did much scouting duty in addition. They were the first to come into contact with the enemy, and, although this duty was one of exceptional danger, in which casualties experienced were always heaviest, the honor of being one of this selected band was eagerly sought, and each vacancy found the remaining members of the company clamoring to fill it. To this band of bold and fearless men, as well as to those who had the privilege of serving mounted, much credit is due and here is given with pleasure.

When it is recalled that the work done by this loyal and devoted organization in only four months (which, however, were full of stirring activity) promoted its colonel, the undersigned will be pardoned for any pride or commendation which may have been injudiciously displayed herein.

Very respectfully,

J. F. BELL,

Brigadier-General, U. S. V., late Colonel Thirty-sixth U. S. Volunteer Infantry.

No. 111.

ANGELES, P. I., November 18, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in accordance with instructions from the commanding officer Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., I took 70 men of Company G, 12 men from Company E, 12 men from Company A, all of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., and 18 scouts under command of Second Lieut. H. K. Love, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., on a reconnaissance to Magalang and return.

The force left at 6.45 a. m., and marched fifty minutes, resting ten minutes, arriving at Magalang at 9.30 a. m. On the way I found the houses all occupied, and the people beginning to repair their houses and build new ones. I counted five new houses in course of construction. Whenever I could gather a few of the men or elderly women together, I had an interpreter tell them in Spanish and Pampanga that if they would return quietly to their homes and remain quiet they would be protected. I also advertised the fact that the Americans came among them as friends and would treat them as such if they would only allow them to show their friendliness.

On the way to Magalang I noticed that none but old men, women, and children showed themselves. On the return trip more men of fighting age showed themselves. I had it proclaimed on the trip that the American soldier did not want the men to run away when they approached, if they were friendly. That their running was to us a sign of their ill will. Several places I found from 5 to 70 people, mostly women and children, stamping out rice. At Magalang I had several stores that had closed open their doors again and let the men make small purchases. At least 500 people met us in Magalang. The people at once flocked around us offering their commodities for sale. Upon inquiry I found that the alcalde and padre had fled some time ago, so they said, and had not returned. I then gathered together the pharmacist, a fairly well educated man, and some of the older men, and told them about the objects of the Americans and their desires to help them if they would only allow them to do so. I advertised the reward for rifles, but they said that the insur-

348 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

rectos had taken them off with them. They claimed that they had seen no insurrectos for at least a week, and stated that they (the insurrectos) had all gone to Bamban. When I told them the places that the Americans forces now held, they were genuinely surprised, but I could not tell whether they were pleased or not.

The scouts under Lieutenant Love were well handled and such a picked force must be of great value to any force advancing into a supposed hostile country. I believe that the march of the party has done good and will continue to do good in the future. The men without exception greeted the natives pleasantly and there was no semblance of ill feeling or bulldozing on either part.

I saw at least 100 carabao around the houses and offered \$2, Mexican, and rations a day for every man, cart, and 2 carabao that would report to the quartermaster at Angeles.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK M. RUMBOLD,
Captain, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Angeles, P. I., November 18, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

I think the division commander will be gratified to receive the substance of the within report.

L. A. CRAIG,
Colonel Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

HDQRS SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, November 18, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, inviting attention to within report.

I am having reconnoissances of this character made frequently.

F. D. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 112.

FLORIDA BLANCA, Luzon, P. I., December 3, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a United States naval sword with the name of Welburn Cicero Wood on the blade. The sword was taken from the body of Capt. Doroteo Hipolito of the Philippine insurgent army, who was killed by men of Company G, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., in a skirmish at barrio Santol, about 2 miles from this place, yesterday about 3.30 p. m. I would respectfully request that the sword be sent to the adjutant-general U. S. Army, for transmittal to the family of Mr. Wood, if such is permissible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK M. RUMBOLD,
Captain, Thirty-second Infantry, Commanding Company G.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Florida Blanca, Luzon, P. I., December 3, 1899.

Respectfully transmitted.

L. A. CRAIG,
Colonel Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 349

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
Florida Blanca, P. I., December 3, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general Second Division.

The sword mentioned within is in my possession and will be forwarded to the division commander as soon as opportunity serves. The action in which it was taken was well conducted and the soldierly qualities exhibited by Captain Rumbold are equaled by his modesty, since he has omitted to state, except by inference, that he was present. He was in active command of the advance party, and directed the shots that killed the Filipino captain. From papers taken from the body it is certain that the insurrecto officer was from Orani, near which place the unfortunate Wood met his untimely end; and that it is not improbable that the very Filipino officer who first received the sword from the dead naval officer has now met his fate at the hands of the U. S. Army.

F. D. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 113.

FLORIDA BLANCA, P. I., *December 3, 1899.*

ADJUTANT THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I left Porac at 9.30 a. m. to-day, per agreement with Lieutenant Stamford, United States Signal Corps, and overtook the signal train and kept with it for some time. At 2 p. m. I started ahead of them, going slow so as to keep them in touch, as, judging more from the actions of the natives than their words, I feared trouble. Near the edge of the barrio leading to the village, about 500 yards distant from me, I discovered some insurgents. I at once extended my line to the right and left and opened fire, advancing by platoons by rushes. They were evidently surprised, although they fired at us first. I did not pursue them very far, as we could see them going past our flank and could hear firing on our flank 1,000 yards in our rear, near our train. As the Signal Corps was strung out for over a mile behind us, I did not feel warranted in rushing the town with an enemy on their flank, so sent word back to them to close up as soon as possible. The only insurgent whom we found killed was Captain Doroteo Hipolito, captain of infantry. He wore a naval officer's sword (U. S. N.) and a .38 Colt's double-action revolver with lanyards. Papers found on his person were signed by Gatmaytom. The latest paper read: "Captain Hipolito. Come quick in order to plan attack.—Gatmaytom." From here on we met no opposition. We found no wounded, but saw them run away as though some others were hit, and saw several tumble. No one hit on our side. As I entered the town, Company D, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., joined me. I can not say too much regarding the coolness of Lieutenant Williams-Foote and First Sergeant Klein, who commanded the two platoons.

My men acted promptly and were very cool considering it was their first time under fire. Lieutenant Stamford, United States Signal Corps, worked rapidly and closed up quickly, and his men were very well in hand.

Very respectfully,

F. M. RUMBOLD,
Captain, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company G.

No. 114.

DINALUPIJAN, PROVINCE OF BATAAN,
Luzon, P. I., February 5, 1900.

ADJUTANT THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Orani, Luzon, P. I.

(Through military channels.)

SIR: It becomes my duty to report that my provision train, under escort of Sergt. Clarence D. Wallace and 10 men, were attacked about 2½ miles south of this place, near barrio Colis, by about 50 insurgents. A bridge located at the point of attack had been, evidently purposely, damaged, so that the first cart broke through.

The point Privates Lane and Umbarger, were, at the time, about 100 yards in advance of the leading, disabled cart. They had been called to halt. Corp'l. Lee S.

Murphy and about 4 men dismounted and started to raise the cart, when about 50 insurgents arose from behind a hedge on a high rice dike and poured a volley into them. Several of the men who had not dismounted were shot off their horses.

The remaining men, who were considerably scattered, returned the volleys. Private Lane was shot through the side after his third or fourth shot, but kept on firing. Private Umbarger, who was with him, stayed until he could see no one alive and until about 15 insurgents had advanced to within about 20 feet of him. He then ran east, pursued, and hid, reporting to his company as it was returning to this point from the scene of the fight. Privates Moore (Clarence E.) and Klasinn, who were the rear guard, were about 100 yards in rear of the rear cart and had just halted, when a sudden volley came. They dismounted and opened fire. After the second shot Private Klasinn's extractor failed to work; an investigation showed that he had used one of the light-colored shells with which the men have had so much difficulty.

After working with it for a few moments he found he could not get the empty shell out; looking up he could see but one man alive and he started on foot for Orani, his horse having run away from him. Private Moore (Clarence E.) after firing 4 or 5 shots and seeing no one ahead of him alive, and being fired on from the west side of the road and from his front, led his horse to the rear and, after passing a hill, mounted and started for Orani. Private Rosenow, after firing 4 or 5 shots, seeing no one alive in front of him, and being fired on from his front and flank, led his horse over the hill, mounted, overtook Private Klasinn and mounted him behind him and rode to Orani. Sergt. Clarence D. Wallace, at the time the firing commenced, was between the point and the leading cart. He turned my horse, the one he was riding and which was shot at the first volley, and started for the cart, firing 5 shots before the horse sank under him. He then looked around and seeing no one alive (Private Umbarger had gotten into a ditch from which he was firing) he started in a circle, east of the road, for Orani. Seeing a riderless horse, he called it, mounted, and regaining the road, overtook the other 3 men. He reports that, as near as he could tell, 3 or 4 of the men were killed or badly wounded at the first volley, which was delivered from a converging hedge at from 15 to 50 yards distance.

At about 2 p. m. I was notified by Private Scott, Company F, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., that my train had been attacked; that several were killed, and that Company F, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., under command of Captain Brandt, was at the scene of action, waiting for me. I at once took all the available men and the ambulance, leaving 20 men under command of First Lieut. W. S. Weaver, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., to occupy this post; hurried south, and met Captain Brandt, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., about a mile and a half from here. I had, previous to any notice (about 1.30 p. m.), sent a detail of 10 men, under Sergt. William A. Faulk, to look up the provision train, about which I was getting very anxious. I then sent Second Lieutenant Love, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., with 15 men to the west of the road to connect with First Lieutenant Morrow, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., who had been sent by Captain Brandt in that direction to scout. I also sent 10 men under Sergeant Faulk on ahead to reinforce Captain Brandt's detail of 5 men which he had left, under command of Second Lieutenant Werner, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., with Captain Cook, assistant surgeon, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., at the scene of the fight. This by direction of Captain Brandt. With the remaining men I then went to the place of ambuscade.

I at once searched the neighborhood, collected and identified the dead, and secured what provisions had been left. I found Corpl. Lee S. Murphy, Privates Leonard T. Brann, Burt R. Lane, Oliver H. Martin, Algernon S. Pressley, and George H. Welsh dead, each having been shot from four to ten times—four of them having post-mortem gunshot wounds, and two post-mortem bayonet wounds. The bodies had been robbed, and rifles and ammunition taken. Two Macabebes (civil employees) were found dead, and 1 is missing; 4 horses dead, 3 of which were Government animals; 1 carabao dead, and 1 injured beyond further use, which I at once ordered shot. I recovered 350 pounds of hard bread, 113 pounds of bacon, 50 pounds of canned corned beef, 15 pounds of soap, one-half pound of pepper, 90 pounds of onions, and 105 pounds of potatoes. I secured a carabao from a neighboring field and returned to this station, sending 10 of my men, under Sergeant Faulk with the ambulance, with the 5 men of Company F, under Second Lieutenant Werner, to Orani; Captain Cook, assistant surgeon of the regiment, returning with me, at my request, as he could be of no service to the dead, and as his services might be needed at this place in case any of the various detachments which were out scouting had met the enemy.

Upon arriving here I found Captain Brandt and requested him to leave me 10 of his men for the night to replace those I had sent with the ambulance, which he very gladly and kindly did; Captain Cook, assistant surgeon, returning with Captain Brandt.

Private Umbarger reports that after leaving the scenes of the ambushade he ran in an easterly direction for about half a mile, when he heard voices in front of him (he had been pursued all this time and about 100 shots had been fired at him). Stopping to listen he heard the voices and footsteps of pursuing people. He crawled into the dense underbrush and hid. While there he discovered he was very close to the river. After a futile search for him they loaded their arms and provisions into boats and part of them started down the river. Soon other boats were brought downstream. While listening to them, about 20 feet distant, heard them mention several times the name of Bascilien. This was the name of my private servant (whose brother was one of the Macabebes killed in the ambushade), who disappeared a few days ago, but it may be the name of one of their officers or men. He also heard them mention Manila several times, as if that point were their destination.

A careful investigation of the position occupied by the attacking party disclosed a well concealed and prepared ambush, where the attacking party had been for several days, as was evidenced by the scattered remnants of food and sleeping places. Thirty-six Mauser shells, 2 Lee, and 10 Remington loaded shells were found. Considerable blood was found in a dozen different places in their hiding places. In their trench, near some empty Remington shells, was found a pass given by Captain Sevier, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., while provost-marshal of Orani, to "Juan Manlaban, age 26, a mariner."

The rifles secured by the insurgents from the dead men were numbered 167808, 167819, 169585, 19854, 19981, the two latter being 1894 model, the others 1898. One of these rifles is disabled, as near Private Lane's body we found a Krag bolt that had been hit and broken.

I would especially commend Sergeant Wallace for his coolness in remaining mounted until his horse sank under him, firing all the time, while within 30 yards of the enemy, and especially Private Umbarger who remained within 15 yards of them, near to his wounded and dying comrade, until he could see no one left alive.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK M. RUMBOLD,
Captain, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Company "G."

No. 115.

BAMBAN, P. I., November 21, 1899.

Maj. R. H. NOBLE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SIR: I herewith forward Captain Leonhaeuser's report of the expedition to O'Donnell November 17, 1899.

The expedition was ordered by me on information obtained from a surrendered insurgent captain, who had left O'Donnell that day. After questioning him closely I was convinced if secrecy and dispatch were used a surprise could be effected; hence I made no report to you, and quietly gave Captain Leonhaeuser orders. The battalion left here at dusk, not knowing, save the commanding officer, where it was to march. I had a special desire not only to capture the place, but also the garrison it contained, with their arms. I believe the success accomplished was largely due to these two elements of the plan so promptly carried out by Captain Leonhaeuser. He completely surprised the garrison; hence the smallness of the casualties—none in his command.

I wish to call attention to the good behavior of the men after the assault and capture of O'Donnell. No peaceful citizen, woman, or child was in any way molested by them, no property destroyed without orders, and no looting. I have not heard of a parallel instance to it during the advance on this island. The battalion marched out of the town amid the vivas of the people, large numbers of whom followed the command for some distance. I feel very proud of this exhibition of good behavior on the part of my men.

Captain Leonhaeuser, his officers and men, deserve credit for their untiring energy on that night march over an unknown and difficult country, for the spirited manner in which they entered the town, and for their orderly conduct afterwards.

Respectfully,

A. S. BURT,
Colonel Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

352 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[First Indorsement.]

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, November 23, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

The movement of the battalion of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, resulting in the taking of the pueblo of O'Donnell, was well planned and executed, and reflects credit upon the regiment. Praise is not only due to Colonel Burt and the officers herein mentioned, but also to Captain O'Neil, who, it is understood, elicited the information from the Filipino captain and prepared the plan, but was prevented at the last moment from going.

F. D. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 115A.

BAMBAN, P. I., *November 21, 1899.*

ADJUTANT TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY,
Bamban.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

Pursuant to the verbal orders of the regimental commander I left Bamban at 6.45 o'clock p. m., November 17, 1899, with Companies B, E, and K, Twenty-fifth Infantry, 1 surgeon and detachment hospital corps, and a Filipino guide, one Fernando Perez, en route to the town of O'Donnell, province of Tarlac. The route taken was over a mountain trail running generally in a northwestern direction from Bamban. It was exceedingly difficult on account of mud and the numerous intersecting streams. O'Donnell was reached a few minutes after 5 o'clock a. m., November 18, and was taken by surprise—the object of the movement.

The effective strength present was 8 officers and 282 men.

The names of the officers participating are as follows: Capt. H. A. Leonhaeuser, Twenty-fifth Infantry, commanding battalion; Capt. F. H. Albright, Twenty-fifth Infantry, commanding Company E; First Lieut. Charles F. Bates, Twenty-fifth Infantry, commanding Company K; First Lieut. Carl A. Martin, Twenty-fifth Infantry, commanding Company B; First Lieut. William T. Schenck, Twenty-fifth Infantry, battalion adjutant; Second Lieut. R. E. McNally, Twenty-fifth Infantry, with Company E; Second Lieut. George B. Sharon, Twenty-fifth Infantry, with Company B; First Lieut. Samuel L. Steer, assistant surgeon, U. S. Army.

Estimated strength of enemy 300 men, under command of General Ison.

The natural and artificial defenses of the town were such that had there been ten minutes' warning of the approach of the column stubborn resistance could have been made by the enemy; as it was, however, the insurgents were evidently panic stricken upon the first fire from our men. One Filipino soldier was killed; he was dressed in uniform and armed. One hundred and twenty-eight prisoners, including 4 officers, were taken; but as my surgeon reported that 11 of them were sick and unable to march back with the troops I released them. The Spaniards, prisoners in the hands of the insurgents, were released.

I append list of articles captured.

The morale of the men of the battalion was all that could be desired. Orders were intelligently carried out, and there was no wavering or disorder. The officers, without exception, were cool, alert, and eager. Lieutenant Bates has an excellent command of the Spanish language, and being a man of mature judgment, and especially courageous, I consider that he would make an excellent chief of scouts.

Before leaving the town I distributed 2,500 pounds of rice to the inhabitants. Assurances were given them that their houses would not be burned nor would they be molested by the United States troops.

The command left O'Donnell at 5 a. m., November 19, and reached Capas at 7 p. m. same day. Reached Bamban at 9 a. m., November 20, 1899. There were no casualties in my command. Reports of company and detachment commanders are hereto attached.

Very respectfully,

H. A. LEONHAEUSER,
Captain, Twenty-fifth Infantry.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 353

Return of the property captured by the Second Battalion, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, consisting of Companies E, K, and B, Twenty-fifth Infantry, commanded by Capt. H. A. Leonhaeuser, Twenty-fifth Infantry (rendered in accordance with paragraph 798, Army Regulations).

Rifles, Mauser.....	40
Rifles, Remington.....	183
Bayonets.....	72
Ammunition, ball; Remington, Mauser.....	10,000
Swords, officers.....	2
Bows.....	11
Arrows.....	96
Saddles, pony.....	16
Bridles, pony.....	7
Telescope.....	1
Field glass.....	1
Hammers.....	3
Axes.....	7
Rope, feet of.....	2,000
Carabaos.....	14
Carts, carabaos.....	10
Ponies.....	21
Rice, pounds.....	8,000
Sugar, pounds.....	1,400
Salt, pounds.....	1,300
Revolver.....	1
Dagger.....	1
Rebel uniforms, estimated.....	40
Cartridge boxes.....	30
One lot of official papers.....	

H. A. LEONHAUSER,
Captain, Twenty-fifth Infantry.

No. 115B.

BAMBAN, P. I., November 20, 1899.

ADJUTANT TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: Pursuant to General Orders, No. 40, First Division, Eighth Army Corps, I have the honor to submit the following report in connection with the capture of the village of O'Donnell, province of Tarlac, P. I., on the morning of November 18, 1899.

Upon the departure of the battalion from Bamban on the evening of November 17, I was directed to take the rear of the column with Company E, Twenty-fifth Infantry, and to furnish and conduct the rear guard. I threw back a rear guard of one squad under command of a sergeant, and superintended its march until the battalion reached O'Donnell, about 4.30 a. m., November 18. Upon arrival before the latter place I was directed by you to hold my company. Very shortly after, the advanced company, which had entered the village, commenced firing and I was directed to advance with Company E and join the companies to my front. I submit herewith a rough sketch or plan of O'Donnell and surroundings. I advanced with Company E to the point A on plan, where I directed the men of Company E to lie down in rear of another company which was already lying down at that point. I was then directed to take 10 men and move up the street RR shown on map. I moved up this street as directed and searched all the houses on both sides and found 5 men in hiding. These men were sent under guard back to the point A. I then scouted the woods to the north in rear of the houses, but found no more persons. I then returned to the street AA. At about 1 p. m., by your order, I proceeded with Company E to the sugar mill, about 3 miles northwest of the village, to destroy certain supplies which had been discovered there. I destroyed at this mill about 3,400 pounds of rice, 1,800 pounds of sugar, 1,200 pounds of salt, and shot one carabao, which was sick and could not be led away. Scouting parties discovered in the brush near the mill, 60 rifles, mostly Remingtons, and those were carried by the company back to O'Donnell. The company consisted of two commissioned officers—Capt. F. H. Albright and Second Lieut. R. E. McNally, and 95 enlisted men. There were no casualties. Ammunition expended, about 50 rounds.

Very respectfully,

F. H. ALBRIGHT,
Captain, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding Company E.

354 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 115c.

BAMBAN, P. I., November 20, 1899.

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION, TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to state that I participated in the attack on O'Donnell on the morning of the 18th instant. At nearly 5 a. m., Company K, of which I was in command, advanced in extended order, after an all-night march from Bamban, upon the pueblo of O'Donnell and struck an outpost or squad of 3 men in a detached house. These men, after being assured by me in Spanish that the house was surrounded by American soldiers but that we were kindly disposed towards them and only desired their arms, were induced to surrender without firing a shot.

Captain Leonhaeuser then gave a general direction to advance the Companies K and B, then at or nearly in striking position. The last-named companies supported by E then swept through the town, capturing about 150 rifles, 2 commandantes, and 2 lieutenants, and over 100 Filipino insurgents. The village was alarmed by the barking of dogs and a few shots followed. The order "cease firing" was instantly given and almost immediately carried out.

After the taking of the town an expedition consisting of parts of B, E, and K were sent to take a factoria, so called, or commissary, about 4 miles from village. This was done after a few volleys were fired into the surrounding brush without loss of life.

I regret to state that I am not able to give a report more in conformity with General Orders, No. 40, on account of my being detailed as provost-marshal of Bamban. This involved attending to the rationing and caring temporarily for over 100 prisoners. There were no killed or wounded in my company.

Very respectfully submitted.

CHARLES F. BATES,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-fifth Infantry,
Commanding Company K.

No. 115d.

BAMBAN, P. I., November 20, 1899.

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION, TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the capture of the town of O'Donnell, province of Tarlac, Luzon:

The column entered the town at 5.05 a. m. November 18, 1899, surprising and capturing an outpost. The town was completely in our hands, also all approaches to same, by 5.45 a. m. The first platoon of B Company, Twenty-fifth Infantry, as advance guard, and supported by detachments from the other two companies of the Second Battalion, Twenty-fifth Infantry (K and E), advanced about 2½ miles west of O'Donnell on the insurrecto commissary and storehouse. We were fired on at the river, and deployed as skirmishers, then fired several volleys to clear the underbrush, and charged across the river, capturing the rebel commissary storehouse and large number of rifles, quantities of ammunition, carabao, carts, etc. We met with no resistance after crossing the river. Two insurrecto soldiers were seen climbing the mountains, one of whom was apparently badly wounded. The command then returned to O'Donnell.

The route between Bamban and O'Donnell is very rough except for infantry or cavalry. The approach to the town could be easily defended, and trenches have been constructed on roads leading into town. A defile about one-third of a mile from town, and leading up from river at only practicable ford, is admirably adapted for ambuscade.

Lieutenant Sharon, of B Company, with second platoon, remained to assist in holding town, guarding prisoners, searching houses, etc., until return of party capturing storehouse.

The discipline and morale of all in my company were admirable.

Respectfully,

C. A. MARTIN,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding Company B.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 355

No. 115E.

BAMBAN, P. I., November 20, 1899.

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION, TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit to you the following report concerning the capture of the town of O'Donnell, province of Tarlac, Luzon, on the 18th of November, 1899:

At 5 o'clock in the morning of November 18 the town of O'Donnell was entered by the Second Battalion, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, almost immediately after the surprising and capturing of an insurgent outpost, and one hour later the town itself and all approaches to it were in our hands. On entering O'Donnell the second platoon of Company B, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, under my command, was deployed in line of skirmishers along one of the principal streets, and in that formation awaited orders. Within five minutes after line was formed, by order of Captain Leonhaeuser, commander of Second Battalion, two squads under my command proceeded along a parallel street, returning forty-five minutes later with 15 prisoners. At about 5.45 was detailed as acting ordnance officer.

The town of O'Donnell is situated on a hill, the main approach to it being easy to defend. The defenses consisted of intrenchments, some of which were concealed in tall grass.

The route taken by battalion from Bamban is impracticable for artillery, and in many places the path affords admirable places for ambuscade. In transporting arms, ammunition, etc., from O'Donnell to Bamban via Capas much difficulty was encountered, owing to the hills and heavy roads and to the fact that carabao carts are the only obtainable means of transportation. Three carts, having broken down, were abandoned, together with the contents, consisting of bayonets, bolos, ammunition, and clothing. The three first-named articles were practically destroyed. The original plan of expedition most successfully performed.

Respectfully submitted.

GEORGE B. SHARON,
Second Lieutenant, Twenty-fifth Infantry.

No. 115F.

BAMBAN, P. I., November 20, 1899.

ADJUTANT TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: Left Bamban 6.45 o'clock p. m. November 17, 1899, as battalion adjutant, Second Battalion, Twenty-fifth Infantry, then consisting of Companies E, K, and B, Twenty-fifth Infantry. Marched all night, crossing many streams, and arrived at crossing of stream (to southeast of town) about 4 o'clock a. m. November 18, 1899. Crossed river with Company K, Twenty-fifth Infantry—the advance guard. Moved with company through river bottom on opposite side, and assisted Lieutenant Bates in forming his company in line of skirmishers in open ground, facing O'Donnell. Remained in this place until Company B crossed stream and formed in rear of Company K. Received orders from battalion commander for Company K to move forward between cut banks, with Company B in rear of both flanks. Arrived at town of O'Donnell about 5 o'clock a. m. November 18, 1899.

Upon arriving at town Company K ordered to rush place, and took charge of part of company to left. Entered town through fields and roads to southeast of O'Donnell, and captured many rifles and prisoners. Ordered by battalion commander to hold west side of town against counter attack, and formed line of skirmishers, with about 30 men each from Companies K and B, and scouted in that direction. Captured few insurgents here. Ordered to proceed into mountains, to take and destroy magazine there. Proceeded with about 80 men of Companies E, K, and B, Lieutenants Bates, Martin, and McNally. Saw insurgents on road, and captured 2. Fired upon at crossing of river, and opened rapid fire on supposed position and rushed the ford. Captured about 30 rifles, 4 carabaos and carts. Men very tired, and, being informed by escaped insurrecto prisoner that there was no ammunition or guns in magazine, proceeded back to O'Donnell, reporting facts to battalion commander.

The ground operated over could have been used to great advantage by the enemy, as many strong positions were passed. In fact, a few companies of resolute men could have held back a regiment for many hours from the several positions. The town was defended by a deep ditch at one of the roads, and an outpost was put on in two or three places, one of which the command passed without disturbing the occupants. Captain Leonhaeuser desired to attack the town from the east and southeast, and surprise the garrison. The surprise was complete.

Respectfully submitted.

W. T. SCHENCK,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Adjutant Second Battalion.

356 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 116.

MAGALANG, LUZON, P. I., *January 8, 1900,*

Major NOBLE,

Adjutant-General Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I herewith forward Captain Leonhaeuser's report of his capture of Camansi, approved.

I have nothing to add to his account of the action excepting my commendation of the spirited manner in which the officers and men carried out my orders to take this place.

I wish also to call particular attention to those parts of the captain's report and that of the company officers in which the difficulty of the approaches up the mountain is spoken of. From information obtained from the scouting parties exploring these approaches to Camansi, I learned that the underbrush was so dense and the ascent so steep in places that I had some doubts of the possibility of making this assault on the enemy's stronghold successfully, so that the climbing of this mountain side as reported by several officers, "most of the way on hands and knees" is to be taken literally also; and as to that there can be no doubt. General Aquino was present during the assault and I charge him with entire responsibility for the atrocious killing and horrible mutilation of our men—prisoners in his hands. It was undoubtedly done by his order and encouragement.

For the capture of O'Donnell November 19, 1899, where a large number of rifles and quantities of ammunition and 108 prisoners were taken, I recommend Captain Leonhaeuser, Twenty-fifth Infantry, be brevetted major.

For the capture of Camansi January 5, 1900, under extraordinary difficulties, I recommend Captain Leonhaeuser, Twenty-fifth Infantry, to be brevetted lieutenant-colonel.

First Lieutenant Schenck, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, who commanded the advance scouts that led the way up the mountain Arayat, on which Camansi is situated, and successfully assaulted, under great danger and difficulties an entrenched hill, I recommend to be brevetted captain.

First Lieutenant Martin, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, who commanded Company B supporting the scouts, and who was the first man over the enemy's intrenchments on this hill, I recommend to be brevetted a captain.

Sergt. James R. Lightfoot, Company K, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, of the scouts for his bravery and example to the men, I recommend for a certificate of merit and the medal of honor. In conclusion, I desire to call attention to Captain Leonhaeuser's remarks concerning Acting Asst. Surg. J. J. Gilhuley.

I am, respectfully,

A. S. BURT,

Colonel Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 116A.

HDQRS. SECOND BATTALION, TWENTY-FIFTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Magalang, P. I., January 7, 1900.

ADJUTANT TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY,

SIR: Pursuant to verbal orders of the regimental commander, I left Magalang at about 3.15 o'clock a. m., January 5, 1900, with Companies B and L, Twenty-fifth Infantry, 1 surgeon and detachment hospital corps, en route to a place called Camansi, which I was ordered to capture.

From information gained from a reconnoissance made by a detachment under command of First Lieut. Carl A. Martin, Twenty-fifth Infantry, the day before, the general direction of the objective was known and followed until, owing to darkness, it was deemed proper to wait till daylight. The command was accordingly halted until the first streaks of dawn, and then proceeded along a narrow trail around the foothill of Mount Arayat. This trail was obstructed by trees and bushes which had been cut down and was bordered on each side by an almost impenetrable jungle. The command pushed on with commendable speed until within about one-half mile from Camansi, the exact position of which at that time was not known when the trail forked.

I sent Company K to reconnoiter the right-hand trail at the head of the column, which had to march in single file, resting at the fork for about half an hour. Company K drew the fire of the enemy, and the column was immediately put in motion along the right-hand trail, the general direction of which was southeast.

A conical shaped hill, about 100 feet high, was soon encountered after the command reached Company K's position. I quickly sent forward the scouts, commanded

by Lieutenant Schenck, with orders to move up to the crest, and ordered Lieutenant Martin, with Company B, to back up the scouts. These troops were followed by Companies K and L.

Owing to the dense undergrowth, it was next to impossible to form any extended front, and the troops were compelled to move forward, head bent down, and many were obliged to scramble upward on hands and knees. The thick foliage of the tall trees, as well as the jungle, completely screened the tops of the hills from view.

A heavy fire fell on the troops during this time, coming from the top as well as from the right and some from a height to the rear. None of the enemy at these points, however, could be seen.

The scouts soon reached the top, the enemy retreating along a well-defined trail leading to the right and rear of our advance.

As soon as the whole command reached the top of the hill the scouts and 2 companies followed this trail, 1 company remaining on the hill. The trail led to the place, Camansi, which was found deserted by the enemy. There 5 captured soldiers were discovered, all of them with gunshot wounds and bolo cuts. One of them dead when found; another died within a half hour of our arrival. As soon as medical treatment was given these men, and 3 wounded enlisted men of my command, I burned every building in the place. A series of outpost shacks, which were found on the trail on our way back to Magalang, were also burned. This trail runs along the ridge in a northerly direction for about 1½ miles from Camansi. (See sketch herewith.) The command returned to Magalang at 6 p. m. the same day. The effective strength was 9 officers, including the surgeon, and 350 enlisted men.

It is impossible for me to estimate the strength of the enemy. One of the rescued prisoners stated that there were 1,000, and another said 150. They were commanded by General Aquino, I believe. The names of the officers participating are as follows: Capt. H. A. Leonhaeuser, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, commanding battalion; First Lieut. William T. Schenck, battalion adjutant, commanding scouts; First Lieut. Berkeley Enochs, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, commanding Company L; First Lieut. Charles F. Bates, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, commanding Company K; First Lieut. Carl A. Martin, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, commanding Company B; First Lieut. George D. Arrowsmith, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, with Company K; Second Lieut. Allen Parker, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, with Company L; Second Lieut. George B. Sharon, Twenty-fifth Infantry, with Company B; Dr. J. J. Gilhuley, acting assistant surgeon, U. S. Army.

I heartily commend Lieutenants Martin and Schenck for conspicuous courage. I also desire to record my admiration for the calm attention given the wounded of the Twenty-fifth Infantry by Dr. Gilhuley while under fire; his subsequent ministrations to the grievously wounded American prisoners were the most comforting to them.

I wish to call attention to the report of Lieutenant Schenck in regard to Sergeant Lightfoot.

Reports of company and detachment commanders are hereto appended.

Very respectfully,

H. A. LEONHAEUSER,
Twenty-fifth Infantry.

No. 116B.

MAGALANG, LUZON, P. I., *January 5, 1900.*

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION, TWENTY-FIFTH U. S. INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the expedition resulting in the capture of the town of Camansi:

My company, consisting of 125 enlisted men and 2 commissioned officers, Second Lieut. George B. Sharon, and myself, left this place at about 3 a. m. January 5. It arrived in the immediate vicinity of Camansi, as determined by the scouting party, on the 4th instant about 8.45 a. m. At the point while the command was in column of file and strung out through the dense underbrush it was fired on by insurgents—number unknown, but 15 or 20—from a hill about 100 feet high. This hill was very steep and was difficult to climb. It was taken in the face of a severe fire, the enemy retreating by a well-defined trail along a ridge. In taking the hill the men were annoyed by a fire from the hills some hundred yards in rear. The town was then taken with practically no resistance, the enemy retreating into the mountains. Five American prisoners were found in Camansi who had been shot, bled, and mutilated by the insurgents just before abandoning the place. Three of the men are

358 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

from the Ninth Infantry and two from the Twelfth Infantry. The buildings and stores were burned and the command returned by the other road to Magalang, reaching there about 6 p. m.

Respectfully,

C. A. MARTIN,
First Lieut., Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding Company B.

No. 116c.

MAGALANG, P. I., January 6, 1900.

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION:

I have the honor to state that on Friday, January 5, 1900, I commanded Company K and part of H and M, making altogether 100 men. Two squads had been detached from K Company and placed under the commanding officer of L Company, and two squads of my company were also detailed to act as scouts under Lieut. W. T. Schenck. First Lieut. G. D. Arrowsmith was attached to my company, the battalion being commanded by Capt. H. A. Leonhaeuser. This force approached Camansi, on Arayat Mountain, about 5 o'clock a. m. June 5, following a narrow footpath; at this point another trail forked off to the right from the main path, and I was directed by Captain Leonhaeuser to advance a half mile and ascertain the position of the enemy, which was done. Meanwhile the remainder of the battalion was to await the result of the scouts of my command. Half a mile from the point where the paths divided the enemy fired 10 or 12 shots at least. My company reserved their fire. No enemy could be seen. In many places a man could not distinguish anything 10 feet in front of him. I advanced my men in extended order beyond [the point where] the enemy's fire seemed to come from. I then waited for the battalion, to enable the commanding officer to make such a disposition of his force as he might deem best. The remaining portion of the battalion soon came up. Captain Leonhaeuser directed me to scout to the right [and report] result. Ascertaining the only comparatively weak side of Camansi, which [was] a veritable Gibraltar in itself—a sort of a second Lookout Mountain, Lieutenant Schenck, with the scouts, and Lieutenant Martin, commanding Company B, were at once ordered in advance of my company, and the scouts of B, K, L companies followed into Camansi in the order named and under a heavy fire. The advance was a charge without firing many shots, the exact location of the enemy being invisible. No firing was done by any company on account of [the danger] of injuring our own men. Almost as many difficulties had to be overcome in the assault on a nearly impregnable position and in a night attack. The men in many cases had to throw themselves bodily in thick brush in order to get through, and many crawled on hands and knees beneath the dense undergrowth. Private John Harvey, of Company K, was wounded in the head; will recover. Sergt. James R. Lightfoot was in command of the scouts under Lieutenant Schenck and deserves special mention for bravery. I understand Lieutenant Schenck desires to recommend a certificate of merit, which, on Lieutenant Schenck's and Lieutenant Martin's statements, I desire to indorse. Lieut. G. D. Arrowsmith was with my company in action for the first time, and his conduct showed him to be a brave and cool officer under fire, and skillful in handling his men.

Respectfully submitted.

CHAS. F. BATES,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding Company K.

No. 116d.

MAGALANG, LUZON, P. I., January 7, 1900.

THE ADJUTANT, SECOND BATTALION, TWENTY-FIFTH U. S. INFANTRY.

SIR: In compliance with instructions received from the Commander Second Battalion Twenty-fifth Infantry, I have the honor to make the following report.

Sixteen noncommissioned officers and privates, each from Companies K and B, and 12 from Company L, Twenty-fifth Infantry, were detailed to act as escorts and be placed under my command.

The command left Magalang about 3.12 o'clock a. m., January 5, 1900, en route for Camansi, the scouts being in front of the command.

A road bearing around Mount Arayat was followed for about 4 miles and there the battalion commander halted the command to await daylight.

About 10 o'clock a. m., this command left the road and followed a trail east toward the mountains; the trail was obstructed by felled trees and brush, rendering progress very difficult.

About 8.15 o'clock a. m. the battalion commander, Capt. H. A. Leonhaeuser, Twenty-fifth Infantry, directed me to take the scouts to the top of a small hill, voices having been heard coming from that direction.

Accordingly, the scouts were directed to form a skirmish line in the front of about 150 feet and the advance was made.

The underbrush was so thick as to necessitate the advance on hands and knees.

Immediately after the line of scouts had moved forward, the enemy opened fire from the top of this hill, wounding three of the scouts. The advance was made under a severe fire, the enemy remaining on the crest until the scouts were within 20 feet of the top.

First Lieut. C. A. Martin, Twenty-fifth Infantry, commanding Company B, Twenty-fifth Infantry, moved forward with the scouts and rendered splendid service in encouraging the men to move forward, and displayed great bravery.

He was the first man to climb over the crest of the hill. Sergt. James R. Lightfoot, Company K, Twenty-fifth Infantry, I recommend in the highest manner for his conduct in assisting in developing the enemy's position and in assisting in leading the attack in the capture of Camansi. Upon capturing the hill the scouts were deployed across the bridge and moved forward upon Camansi, which had been vacated by the insurgents a few minutes before.

Here we found 5 American soldiers of the Ninth and Twelfth Infantry, who had been shot by an insurgent prior to the retreat of the enemy. One of the men was dead and the other three were in a fearful condition, resulting from gunshot and bolo wounds. The regimental surgeon, Dr. J. J. Gilhuley, acting assistant surgeon, U. S. A., was notified at once, and he immediately dressed the wounds. The scouts moved up into the mountains a short distance. Camansi was burned. Formed the rear guard upon the return to Magalang.

Respectfully submitted.

W. T. SCHENCK,
*First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant, Twenty-fifth Infantry,
In Charge of Second Battalion of Scouts, January 6, 1900.*

No. 116E.

MABALACAT, LUZON, P. I., January 7, 1900.

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION, TWENTY-FIFTH U. S. INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following operations of my company while engaged in the expedition against Camansi.

January 4, 1900.—I received orders to proceed to Magalang with all able-bodied men of my company and report to the battalion commander. This I did, reporting about 5.30 p. m. the same date. At 3 a. m. the following day my company formed the rear guard of the battalion while marching from Magalang to Camansi. This march was without incident and the company did not fire a shot.

While the column was halted during the action between the scouts and the enemy's outpost, my company laid down on the trail waiting orders. While lying in this position the enemy opened fire from above and to the right front of us. The fire was very high above us during this period. Some of my men opened fire in the direction from which the fire was supposed to be coming. Both Lieutenant Parker and myself used our utmost endeavors to stop the fire, and succeeded in doing so. About this time word came back for my command to come to the front. It was immediately countermanded. This was followed very soon [by other orders, and we] gained the crest of the hill, while the two other companies of the battalion moved out to occupy Camansi. My company was left to protect the wounded during the absence of these two companies. No hostile demonstration was made against us.

During the return march to Magalang, L Company was the support of the scouts, who were acting rear guard. This march, too, was without accident. At 9 a. m. the following day, January 6, 1900, I moved from Magalang, escorting Gen. F. D. Grant to the station of my company. During this march we searched the houses in the vicinity of the place where the wagon train was attacked on January 4, 1900. Nothing of suspicious nature was found. The company arrived at its station at about 2 p. m.

The conduct of Second Lieut. Allen Parker and First Sergt. Anthony Osborne

360 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

was excellent during the whole expedition. Behavior of the men of the company was cheerful, and was marked by anxiety to comply with the wishes of those in authority.

Respectfully submitted.

BERKELEY ENOCHS,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding Company L.

No. 117.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-FIFTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Iba, P. I., January 18, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Department Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, Manila, P. I.
(Through military channels.)

SIR: I herewith forward Captain O'Neil's report of his operations at Iba up to January 14.

That portion of his report which recommends men absent to be sent to their companies has been accomplished as far as consistent with the interests of the service.

I desire to call attention to that portion of his report dealing with the assault on Iba during the night of January 5, and the fine countercharge of the First Battalion on the morning of the 6th, headed gallantly by Captain O'Neil himself. I have gone over the ground carefully, examined participants in the engagement, both officers and men, and the more I consider the whole affair the more am I convinced it is unique in its methods, so far as I have heard, of all the affairs on this island. These methods were the efficiency [with which] the officers under him carried out every detail to a successful and brilliant wind-up. I may be over-enthusiastic in my praise, but let me sum up briefly what was done: First, at an alarm the men were not to turn out, but to remain in the three defensible buildings until he (O'Neil) gave the signal for a sally. This order was obeyed. Any soldier of experience knows how most trying it is to wait on the defensive. The enemy, overconfident, hustled into the town, and this was when our troops inflicted the greatest loss to them. I am convinced it must have reached at least over 100 killed and wounded. Sixteen were buried by our people. Bloody trails, where, seemingly, bodies had been dragged along, were found on all sides.

Captain O'Neil had a selected force in the church with him. At the gray dawn, the enemy still firing heavily, O'Neil quietly got his force out of the church. He had signaled to the rest to get ready for a charge by displaying a lighted candle in the church window. When this selected force was lined up he ordered the trumpeter to sound the charge and his men raised a yell, and with Captain O'Neil at the head, they went at the enemy and cleaned them out in a handsome manner.

For Captain O'Neil's watchful arrangement, his ceaseless vigilance, his gallant leading of this charge, and for the very successful lesson taught the insurgents, I take pleasure in earnestly urging that he be brevetted a lieutenant-colonel.

Very respectfully,

A. S. BURT,
Colonel Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 117A.

Iba, P. I., January 14, 1900.

THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL FOURTH BRIGADE,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps

(Through military channels.)

SIR: I have the honor to report the following occurrences since the date of my last report:

On the night of the 31st the insurgents fired into the town; they remained about 1,000 or about 1,200 yards away. No damage was done to the troops or the people. After that attack I took the steamer then here to try to capture Camara, the late governor of the province. The guide, however, landed us on the mainland, and Camara was on an island near by. He escaped by sailboat. We could not follow for want

of boats. For two or three nights after this the insurgents came from the mountains and deployed, but hastened to decamp on sight of our troops. Up to the night of January 5 the troops here were constantly scouting, often engaged on long-range skirmishes with the insurgents, but we could never get close enough to them to inflict much damage. On the morning of January 5 I received information, which I considered reliable, that General San Miguel had concentrated the entire force of the province and would attack that night. In the morning a detachment of 20 men from Botolan was attacked by the insurgents. The insurgents were driven off with no loss on our side.

In the afternoon about 200 marched to within a mile of the city, and formed line of battle like trained soldiers. After a spirited little fight, lasting about an hour, they ran for the mountains; pursuit kept up till nearly dark.

That night I received another notice that the force of 200 riflemen and 800 bolomen would surround and capture the town. My force was too small to put out outposts of sufficient strength, so I withdrew all men except sentinels on the three buildings occupied by our troops. These buildings were the church, the old Spanish cuartel, and governor's house. These are the boundary buildings of the plaza. At 4.15 they opened fire with a volley of musketry and a small cannon.

Then from all sides of town came their yelling. I was afterwards informed that they yelled to show how many there were and scare us. I held all men in quarters, simply returning the fire until daylight, when the company burst from their shelter in a grand charge. The insurgents ran. Pursuit was kept up for several hours. At first I did not think we had inflicted a very severe defeat, as we buried only 16 dead and picked up 5 so badly wounded that they were expected to die at any moment. But reliable informants (Senor Lasaca, Captain Fernandez, and others), who were insurgents, but are now here, state that their loss was over 100 killed and wounded. This is more than probable, for we allowed them to come within 150 yards before we opened fire, and for over an hour in the dark they fought from that distance, we locating their positions by the flashes of their rifles. Since then we have had daily threats of attack, but no attack. The threat is now to burn the town. The position here is not as favorable as I desire. Of the two companies here one is reduced to 38, the other to 44 men, fit for ordinary duty, and these, with the 35 scouts, have been and are being overworked, with the constant scouting, fighting, and watching required to protect this place. Another company (M, 60 men) is at Botolan. This place must be held because of the Lasaca house, which is a regular fort, surrounded by a stone wall and almost impregnable. The town controls the trail across the mountains. The other company is at Santa Cruz.

Iba is to Zambales what Manila is to Luzon, and the insurgents will not leave until chased away. Had I the men belonging to the company of this battalion it would not be a difficult problem to not only protect these towns but break up all organized resistance. As it is now the city is at their mercy any night a strong wind blows. The insurgents are the ladrones and the refuse of the country, and the remains of the forces whipped across the mountains.

The people, the vast majority in this province, earnestly desire peace, and ask us to protect them. They are in mortal terror of the insurgents and even now speak of them in whispers. The situation in this province is very simple; a few men can guard each of the larger towns; a larger force at three points, possibly Santa Cruz and Subig, for scouting and fighting, and a gunboat to clean the islands. As I said before, the vast majority of the people long for our rule, but 200 insurgents can conscript 1,000 bolomen at any time.

My men here are well-nigh exhausted. They have what they carried on their backs across the mountains, except shoes, I was able to procure. They have not had a blanket to sleep under since December 3, and I feel that the companies should be reunited and that these men here be allowed a few personal necessities and some rest.

My death list to date is: Private John Pheasant, Company F, died of heart failure. Private Sherman Shepard, Company F, in direct violation of most positive orders, left the city alone looking for chickens and was killed while getting chickens from a man he thought was an amigo. This occurred about a mile from town. In the 14 fights and skirmishes I have had only four men wounded. They were reported before. The insurgents' loss, as nearly as I can find out, is, in killed and wounded, about 175.

Very respectfully,

J. P. O'NEIL,
Captain, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding.

362 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 118.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-FIFTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY,

Iba, P. I., January 21, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,

Manila, P. I.

SIR: I herewith forward Captain O'Neil's report of his Iba expedition:

I approve the report and take occasion to commend in the highest terms the spirited way in which the officers and men of his battalion endured the hardships of that march and overcame the many difficulties encountered en route to this place. The country passed is exceedingly rugged and mountainous, with but a narrow trail to follow. I am assured by report the enemy thought our troops would not dare to attempt to penetrate the coast by this route. The capture of Botolan and Iba were spirited affairs. The loss inflicted on the enemy I believe to have been greater than Captain O'Neil states in his report.

The importance of penetrating to this point I feel sure is duly appreciated by those in authority. I look upon the occupation of this line as of the utmost importance. That it was so successfully accomplished is due in a large measure to the untiring energy of Captain O'Neil. I therefore recommend him for a brevet of major.

Very respectfully,

A. S. BURT,

Colonel Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 118A.

Iba, P. I., December 27, 1899.

THE ADJUTANT TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the First Battalion, Twenty-fifth Infantry, under my command, consisting of Companies F, H, I, M, Twentieth-fifth Infantry, and 40 scouts, acting under orders hereto attached and suggestions received from Col. A. S. Burt, commanding Twenty-fifth Infantry.

The battalion left Bamban Sunday, December 3, and reached O'Donnell at 6 p. m. on the same day. Left O'Donnell December 4, and during the 4th, 5th, and 6th trailed through the Zambales mountains over a trail that is well defined, but practicable for pack animals only. On December 7 reached San Fernando de Revijas, which town was deserted at the last crossing of the Botan River. Before reaching San Fernando the pack train was fired upon by a small party concealed in the dense woods of a hill. The fire was returned and they were easily dislodged and driven off. Corporal Goodman, Company M, had the skin of the calf of his leg grazed by a bullet; no other casualties.

On December 8 Botolan was reached; here the insurgents made a determined stand, lasting nearly an hour. They were driven toward Iba. Private Dinn, Company I, Twenty-fifth Infantry, had the side of his head grazed by a bullet; no other casualties. Twelve insurgents were buried after the engagement was over; the number wounded could not be ascertained. Iba was attacked at 5.30 a. m. on December 9. The insurgents made a spirited but brief resistance, and were driven into the mountains. Corporal McCoy, Company H, wounded in leg; no other casualties. Two insurgents buried after this engagement. On December 10 the steamer *Curmen* reached Iba with supplies. Rations were being unloaded, but on receipt of an order of the commanding general of the brigade, delivered through Lieutenant Knabenshue, Fourth Infantry, aid-de-camp, to proceed on the 11th to join General Grant, I ordered all except three days' rations to be left on the steamer and the steamer to proceed to Subig. When I saw the advantage of holding Iba I intended to leave a company there to garrison the town until I could explain to the brigade commander the necessity for troops at that point, but in view of General Grant's order I could only believe he had important operations on hand and needed my command.

On December 11 the battalion marched for Subig, arriving there about 7 p. m., December 12, having made the 39 miles from Iba in two days.

At Castillejos, 4 miles from Subig, the rear guard was fired upon, but without loss to us. The firing was done by a small detachment. One insurgent was killed.

December 13, 14, 15, and 16 were spent in scouting the mountains in the vicinity of Subig. The pueblos of San Narciso, San Antonio, and Castillejos were visited, but no insurgents discovered.

On December 17, in compliance with orders from the brigade commander, the battalion, excepting the scouts and pack train, who were ordered overland to Iba, embarked for Santa Cruz, landing there at 3 a. m. on the 18th. The town was surrounded and I was about to give the signal for advance, when I heard first call for reveille; Colonel Bell had taken the town. I had no previous knowledge of any American troops in this part of the island.

Lieutenant Caldwell, with Company H, was left to garrison Santa Cruz. At 5 p. m. Companies I and F embarked for Iba; Company M marched overland. Iba and Botolan were to be attacked simultaneously. At both points troops were landed before daylight on the 19th. A commandante, Moeses, with about 25 horsemen, was in town, but just as I landed he dashed out to escape. Fearing that they might be noncombatants seeking safety, as is their custom, I held my fire until I had given full warning by calling "Espera! Alto! Halt!" As they did not halt, they were fired upon. I learn that we wounded 5. After they had gone a mile they returned a very brisk fire. This long-range fight in the dark was kept up about twenty minutes. One man of the company was hit in the leg, the bullet being so far spent as not to necessitate cutting it out.

At Botolan no resistance was encountered, and Lieutenant Straat occupied the town with 40 men.

On the 20th the scouts arrived. On the 21st Lieutenant Hunt (Company M) arrived. On his trip down 1 man became sick and wandered away from the command. He was captured by the insurgents. Immediately I sent Lieutenant Lyon with the scouts and a support of one company out. The insurgents were chased so constantly that this man and a Spaniard escaped. Three other prisoners were killed by them to prevent their escaping. Constant scouting has been kept up, and Botolan, on account of its importance as the terminus of the mountain trail, is garrisoned by 40 men and 2 officers.

The expedition so far has been very fortunate. Considering the hardships, the scant clothing and bedding, and the number of fights, the loss has been very inconsiderable, and no death to chronicle. Nine cannon have been captured, 1 (mounted) at Botolan; 6 (unmounted, but mounts for 3 almost completed) at Iba; 2 (mounted) at Palauig (all old muzzle-loaders). Six of these would render good service; the other 3 are worthless.

The officers and men in this battalion behaved in a most splendid manner, both on the march and in the fights, and all are deserving of the highest praise I can give them.

Very respectfully,

J. P. O'NEIL,
Captain, Twenty-fifth United States Infantry, Commanding.

No. 119.

IBA, LUZON, P. I., January 31, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL FOURTH BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS:

I herewith forward Captain Leonhaeuser's report of the affair near Castillejos, in which First Lieutenant Schenck, Twenty-fifth Infantry, was killed.

In this connection I deem it proper to comment on the situation on this line. It appears from quite reliable reports that the insurrecto forces here have augmented from other points; General San Miguel, whom General Bell chased from Balegan, has put in an appearance on this line, presumably in the mountains near Castillejos, and that General Mercés is also with what force he has near Iba.

I propose to keep these forces stirred up by constant scouting through the adjacent mountains and country near the coast. I suggest that this line is too long for eight companies to guard and take the offensive effectively, and that Subig and Castillejos be garrisoned by the additional battalion, the stronger force at Castillejos. Subig is not suitable for offensive operations. The road out of it both ways is capable of a very strong defense by the enemy. Castillejos has several roads leading out and in. It is a hotbed of the rebels. The mountains near contain, I am told, one of their strongholds.

I have made application for three machine guns, with a view to defending the towns by a small force, as it now keeps the most of my command on the offensive.

Very respectfully,

A. S. BURT,
Colonel Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding.

List of killed and wounded of the Lieutenant Schenck fight near Castillejos, January 29.

Killed.—First Lieut. W. T. Schenck, and Privates Tevis Bronson, Company K; William Shannon, Company C, and Hilliard Boone, Company L, all of the Twenty-fifth Infantry.

Wounded.—Sergts. James R. Lightfoot, Company K, and Edward A. Singleton, Company L; Privates Henry Sprioy, Company K; Henry Faulkner, Company L, and Charles Sexton, Company B, all of the Twenty-fifth Infantry.

A. S. BURT,
Colonel Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 119A.

SUBIG, P. I., *January 29, 1900.*

Gen. A. S. BURT, *Twenty-fifth Infantry.*

GENERAL: It is my painful duty to inform you that Lieutenant Schenck and 3 of his scouts were killed this morning about 9 o'clock while on the way from Castillejos to Subig. Also 4 of his men were wounded, but will recover.

The dead were placed on board a naval vessel this evening, which should reach Manila early to-morrow morning. The wounded are in the hospital here. To avoid delay, I sent a brief report of the matter direct to the adjutant-general of the department.

Lieutenant Martin and 6 men were designated as an escort to accompany the remains to Manila.

Briefly, the facts are these, so far as I have as yet ascertained them:

On the 28th instant I sent Lieutenant Schenck with 38 scouts, and Lieutenant Bates with Company K, to San Marcelino (about 9 miles northwest of Subig), where they spent the night with Lieutenant Stamford, United States Signal Corps, and his escort of 33 soldiers of the Twenty-fifth Infantry. Early on the morning of the 29th instant Lieutenant Schenck and scouts started back to Subig. They halted a few minutes in Castillejos (about 5 miles northwest of Subig) and then proceeded on the main road toward Subig, seeing no signs of the enemy until about 1 mile out of Castillejos. There, while marching in columns of twos, with the lieutenant in front and about to cross the creek, the enemy, without having been perceived by the scouts, opened with heavy volleys from the opposite banks and very soon also from the right and left of column, succeeded by rapid fire, all concentrated on the column of scouts. Most of the scouts, owing to their position, replied only to the fire which was coming from the right and left; but a few of Company L, who were near Schenck, fired to the immediate front at the smoke which hung along the edge of the farther bank of the stream. This bank is about 12 feet high. The enemy was well protected from a return fire, while the scouts in front were without cover.

The scouts with the lieutenant say that he called out to the men in rear to come up on the line, and that very soon after he said, "They are too many for us; we'll have to retreat." About this time he was wounded in the thigh and head, and probably died instantly.

Those not killed or wounded retreated toward Castillejos from a point about 2 miles northwest of there, upon hearing the fire.

The whole command then moved to the place where the attack had occurred, but the enemy had fled into the mountains, which are not far distant. Dr. Thornburg was with Bates, and as soon as possible the dead and wounded were brought into Subig, arriving there about 3 o'clock p. m. the same day.

Bates tells me that he has written a personal letter to Mrs. Schenck. I need not say that this cruel blow has caused us all the most profound sorrow. We knew his worth and admired his bravery, as I know you did.

Very respectfully,

H. A. LEONHAEUSER,
Captain, Twenty-fifth Infantry.

No. 120.

SANTA RITA, LUZON, P. I., *November 26, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,

Angeles, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following reconnaissance made by the troops of the Second Battalion, Third Infantry:

At 1.30 a. m. on the 24th instant I left Santa Rita with a force of 150 men—75 from

Company H, Lieutenant Houle commanding, who had been ordered from Bacolor the evening before, and 75 men from Company E, stationed here, Lieutenant Stewart commanding. Acting Assistant Surgeon McCallum and Lieutenant Dockery, Company H, also accompanied the command.

We proceeded via the west Porac road to within about 2½ miles of Porac, when we turned to the left and continued on a trail in a general southwestern direction, through the barrios of Balubad, Salu, San Francisco, Santo Nino, and entered Florida Blanca from the west side of the town at 6 a. m. Lieutenant Moore, with a command of the same size, from Companies F and G, left Guagua at 1 a. m., and proceeded to Florida Blanca via Lubao. He arrived at Florida Blanca and entered the town from the east side at 5.50 a. m., finding no insurgents. It was believed that the insurgents were in Florida Blanca in some force, and the object of the movement was to make a combined attack in such manner as to prevent any possible escape. Florida Blanca, which is a small village of possibly 500 inhabitants in its normal state, was found to be almost completely deserted. Several signal fires were observed as we arrived within a few miles of the place, and it is probable that there were a few insurgents in the village who were thus warned, and fled before our arrival. Every house in the village was carefully searched for arms, etc., but with the exception of four old wooden cannon with gas-pipe tubes, about 2½ inches in diameter, nothing was found. The cannon were destroyed. One native who attempted to conceal himself by covering up in a bed with a sick man was arrested on suspicion. He is believed to be an insurgent lieutenant and recruiting officer, and is held for further investigation. His name is Pedro de Lara.

At 3.30 p. m. Lieutenant Moore was sent with command on a scout to the barrios of San Jose, San Nicolas, Santa Monica, and Santo Cristo to the west and south of Florida Blanca; total distance marched, 8 miles. Just beyond San Nicolas his command was fired upon from the edge of a cane field, about 600 or 800 yards distant. About twelve shots were fired. The fire was with Mauser and black powder. The enemy fled into cane field as soon as the shots were fired. No casualties. With this exception, and several signal fires which were seen, no signs of the enemy were found. The command was quartered in the church during the night, and left on return to stations at 6 next morning, the Guagua command via the Myquiapo road, arriving at Guagua at 11 a. m., and the Santa Rita and Bacolor command via Porac, thence via the east Porac road. A thorough search was made of Porac and its barrios, but nothing was found. The command arrived at Santa Rita at 5.30 p. m., the Bacolor company continuing on to that place.

Total distance marched: By the Guagua command, about 26 miles; by Company E, from Santa Rita, about 21 miles; by Company H, from Bacolor, about 24 miles. The west Porac road, from Santa Rita to the point where command turned off, was found to be in good condition and suitable for any kind of transportation. After leaving the west Porac road, the trail followed is passable for foot troops only. From Florida Blanca to Porac the road is fair and practicable for wagon transportation. The east Porac road is passable for foot troops and mounted men only. During the wet season it is impassable.

I inclose herewith Lieutenant Moore's report; also a sketch of the section traversed, filled in from reports of reliable natives.

Very respectfully,

J. H. McRAE,
Captain, Third Infantry,
Commanding Second Battalion, Third Infantry.

No. 120A.

GUAGUA, P. I., November 26, 1899.

Capt. J. H. McRAE,

Commanding Second Battalion, Third Infantry, Santa Rita, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that pursuant to verbal orders of the battalion commander, I left Guagua at 1 a. m., November 24, with 150 men, 75 from each of Companies F and G, Third Infantry. First Lieut. C. B. Humphrey, in command of Company G, and Dr. W. R. Washburn accompanied me. The command marched through Lubao to Florida Blanca, which place we entered at 5.50 a. m., finding no insurgents. Captain McRae's column entered the town from the opposite direction about ten minutes later. At 3.30 p. m. I scouted west and south from Florida Blanca, through San Jose, San Nicolas, and Santa Monica, returning by way of Santo Cristo to Florida Blanca, where we arrived at 6.30 p. m. About half a mile beyond San Nicolas the advance guard was fired on by a party of three or four men from a

366 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

cane field about 600 yards from the road. About a dozen shots were fired at us by the party, which then ran back through the cane field.

The companies were quartered in the church for the night.

At 6.30 a. m., November 25, I forded the river and proceeded with my command along the Myquiapo road to Guagua, where I arrived at 11 a. m., seeing no insurgents on the way.

With the exception of a short piece of road near Labas and the road from Santo Cristo to Florida Blanca, the roads were in fair condition.

The sketch appended was made by Private Denicke, Company F.

Very respectfully,

J. T. MOORE,
First Lieutenant, Third Infantry.

No. 121.

GUAGUA, P. I., January 10, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

(Through military channels.)

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of a detachment of the Third Infantry during the period from December 3 to 20, 1899.

December 3.—Pursuant to verbal and telegraphic instructions from the brigade commander, 75 selected men from each of Companies E, F, G, and H, Third Infantry, total enlisted men, 300, were concentrated at Guagua, Companies E and H having marched from Santa Rita and Bacolor, respectively. The command left Guagua at 8.30 a. m., en route to Dinalupijan, upon which place a combined attack was to be made at daylight on the 4th by a battalion of the Thirty-second Volunteer Infantry from Florida Blanca and by my battalion. The following officers accompanied the command:

Capt. James H. McRae, Third Infantry, commanding; First Lieut. James T. Moore, Third Infantry, adjutant; Second Lieut. Oliver H. Dockery, jr., Third Infantry, quartermaster and commissary; First Lieut. George E. Houle, Third Infantry, commanding Company H; First Lieut. Chauncey B. Humphrey, Third Infantry, commanding Company G and topographical officer; First Lieut. Frank S. Burr, Eleventh Infantry, commanding Company F; Second Lieut. Walter E. Stewart, Third Infantry, commanding Company E. Acting Asst. Surg. Francis McCallum, 3 hospital-corps men, 16 Macabebe litter bearers, and 20 native burden bearers also accompanied the command.

Proceeding to Lubao, the battalion halted there, awaiting the arrival of the bull-cart train and for lunch. At 3.30 p. m. the march was resumed, the troops going by a trail leading through the barrios of Santa Cruz, Calangay, Barurya to Llana Hermosa, while the bull-cart train, with proper escort, Lieutenant Dockery in charge, went by way of Florida Blanca, it having been ascertained that the other route was impassable for carts.

The barrio of Barurya was entered without opposition just after dark, when a halt of about an hour was made and the march resumed at 8 p. m., fording the river at Barurya. From Barurya to Llana Hermosa the trail followed was almost impassable from mud and water. In many instances several of the men became so deeply mired it was necessary for them to be pulled out by their comrades.

Almasenes River was reached at 9.30 p. m., at a point opposite the small village of Almasenes, about 1½ miles southeast of Llana Hermosa. The river at this point is about 150 yards wide, and the tide being high at the time we reached it, we found it too deep to ford. Lieutenant Houle, who commanded the advance guard, first crossed with a few selected men, it being necessary to swim about 30 yards, for the purpose of securing boats, if possible, on the opposite shore. A few small boats were found, and, fortunately, just at this time a log raft about 300 feet long was discovered floating down the stream near the farther side. Lieutenant Houle immediately caused some of his men to swim out to the raft, one end of which was then poled to the shore and secured, while the other was allowed to swing out into the stream. There being but very little current, the raft was held in this position with poles, thus covering the deepest part of the river. The command then waded out to the end of the raft, the water coming up to their armpits, and crossed over on it to the other side. The raft was composed of loose, round logs, and as there were numerous wells in it, the crossing was very difficult and dangerous. By 11.30 the entire command had crossed without accident. While the advance was crossing the river signals by the enemy (calls and by fire) were observed in the small village opposite where we

crossed. Signals were seen from the time we left Lubao—columns of smoke during the day and fires at night. The advance guard moved forward, as soon as it had crossed the river, through the village, which in the meantime had been deserted, and came to and entered Llana Hermosa without opposition about 11 p. m. This place was almost entirely deserted when the advance guard arrived. A bull cart containing 24 Filipino flags and about 800 rounds of ammunition, which was attempting to escape, was captured by the advance guard. The remainder of the command arrived at Llana Hermosa at 12.30 a. m. Outposts were established and the command bivouacked in the plaza for three hours, during which fires were built and clothes dried. The enemy's telegraph wire was found and cut about 1 a. m. At 3.30 a. m. December 4 the command resumed the march and arrived at Dinalupijan at 5.30 a. m., just as day was breaking. Distance marched by Companies E and H, 25 miles; by Companies F and G, 21 miles. When within about three-fourths of a mile of Dinalupijan the advance was fired upon by the enemy's outpost. The outpost was driven in. A company was then deployed to the right of town and another to the left and the town entered from the south. After a slight resistance the enemy fled toward the north, mixing with the fleeing refugees. Three insurgents, one a captain, were killed and buried by our troops, and probably a number of others were killed and wounded who did not fall into our hands, and 9 prisoners, 7 rifles, and a number of bolos were captured. There were about 200 insurgents in town at the time of our arrival. After chasing the fleeing insurgents 2 or 3 miles, recall was sounded and the troops assembled on the plaza, outposts having been established.

The battalion of the Thirty-second Volunteer Infantry arrived about 6.30 a. m. and Colonel Craig assumed command. The wagon train arrived about 6 p. m. Remained in camp with the Thirty-second Volunteer Infantry at Dinalupijan until the morning of December 5, when, at 9 a. m., the battalion left Dinalupijan, together with the battalion of the Thirty-second Volunteer Infantry and two field guns, the Third Infantry battalion leading, General Grant in personal command of the column. Arrived at Llana Hermosa about 12 m. and halted for lunch. While halted here the outposts in the direction of Orani were fired upon, when, obtaining permission from the general commanding, I moved out with the Third Infantry battalion. The enemy was rapidly followed up to Orani, where they were encountered in considerable force. After firing a few volleys from the edge of the town the enemy fled in the direction of Samal. The battalion entered and passed through the town and continued in rapid pursuit. The enemy was again encountered at Samal, where 1 was killed and buried by us, and 4 prisoners, 1 rifle, and some bolos were captured. The battalion entered Samal at 4.30 p. m. and halted in the plaza, the advance guard continuing in pursuit of the enemy for about 3 miles in the direction of Balanga, when it was recalled and the battalion went into camp at Samal. Distance marched, 12 miles. The bull-cart train, with Lieutenant Dockery in charge, arrived about midnight. December 6 the battalion left Samal at 6 a. m. From here the bull carts were sent back and the extra rations carried by the burden bearers. Marching through Abucay, the battalion arrived at Balanga at 8.10 a. m. With the exception of a few shots fired from a house at the advance guard no opposition was encountered. One rifle, 1 carbine, 1 revolver, 1 saber, and 2 prisoners, who were attempting to destroy a bridge, were captured. General Grant arrived about 11 a. m. Remained at Balanga until 4 p. m., when the battalion returned to and camped at Samal, General Grant and staff continuing on to Orani. Distance marched, 14 miles.

December 7.—Left Samal at 5.30 a. m. Arrived at Orani at 7 a. m. Joined the Thirty-second Infantry there and returned to Dinalupijan, marching through Llana Hermosa. Arrived at Dinalupijan at 10.30 a. m. and went into camp. Distance marched, 12 miles.

December 8.—Companies F and G and 25 men each of Companies E and H, under command of Lieutenant Burr, with the bull carts belonging to the battalion, left Dinalupijan at 6 a. m. on return to their posts, via Florida Blanca.

December 9.—A detachment of 100 selected men, Third Infantry (50 men from Company H, Lieutenant Houle commanding, and 50 men from Company E, Lieutenant Stewart commanding), Captain McRae commanding; Lieutenant Moore, adjutant; Lieutenant Humphrey, topographical officer; Lieutenant Dockery, with detachment of Company H, quartermaster and commissary; Acting Asst. Surg. Francis McCallum, 1 hospital-corps man, Macabebe litter bearers, and native burden bearers, left Dinalupijan at 4.30 a. m. en route over a mountain trail to Subig Bay. Joined a detachment of the Thirty-second Infantry, under Major Spence, about halfway over trail, at 11 a. m., and at 12.30 p. m. the combined command, under Major Spence, continued the march to Olongapo, Subig Bay, which was entered without opposition at 5.30 p. m., the command going into camp. Distance marched by the Third Infantry detachment, 20 miles. The Spanish naval arsenal at Olongapo fell into our hands.

An inventory of the contents of the arsenal, as taken by Lieutenant Humphrey, Third Infantry, is herewith inclosed.

December 10.—The navy, under Admiral Watson, having entered Subig Bay early on the morning of the 10th, the detachments of the Third and Thirty-second Infantry proceeded by gunboats (Third Infantry on the *Mindoro*) to Subig, were landed by the ships' boats, and drove the enemy from the village at 2.30 p. m.

December 11.—Remained in camp at Subig.

December 12.—Detachment, with detachment of Thirty-second Infantry, Major Spence commanding, left Subig at 6 a. m. and marched to Castillejos, where a few of the enemy were engaged and driven to the mountains. Continued the march to Marcelino, where a battalion of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, under Captain O'Neil, from Iba, was met. The entire command then returned to Subig by detachments, the Third Infantry detachment, which was in the rear, encountering and driving into the mountains a few of the enemy near Castillejos. Distance marched, 16 miles.

December 13.—Detachment left Subig at 6 p. m. and marched to within 1½ miles of the barrio of Aglan and bivouacked at 12.30 a. m. Distance marched, 14 miles. Outpost engaged small party of the enemy at 1.30 a. m., killing 1 and capturing 5 ponies and a bull cart containing some ammunition, 50 insurgent blouses, and 75 pairs trousers.

December 14.—Left camp at 4 a. m. Marched to and entered Aglan without opposition. Scouted trails into mountains for about 5 miles east of Aglan and returned into Aglan and went into camp. Distance marched, 13 miles.

December 15.—Left Aglan at 5.30 a. m. Marched to Marcelino, releasing one Englishman who had been held as a prisoner by the enemy; thence to San Antonio. Distance marched, 18 miles.

December 16.—Left San Antonio at 5.30 a. m. and marched through Castillejos to Subig. Distance marched, about 15 miles.

December 17.—Embarked on quartermaster boat *Mactan*, and sailed to Olongapo. From Olongapo the mounted detachment (13 men) were sent back to stations of their companies over the mountain trail, Lieutenant Humphrey in command. The steamer *Mactan*, with detachments of the Third and Thirty-second Infantry, left Olongapo at 9.30 p. m. and arrived off Mariveles at 2.30 a. m. The Third Infantry detachment was landed in small boats on each side of town and surrounded the town before daylight. At daylight the town was entered, encountering a few of the enemy, wounding 1, capturing 2 prisoners and 2 rifles.

December 18.—The detachment reembarked at 6.30 a. m. and proceeded to Manila, arriving about noon. Distance, 83 miles. Detachment disembarked and were put in quarters in Montana.

December 19.—Left Manila on train at 5.30 p. m. Arrived at San Fernando at 9.30 p. m. and went into quarters. Distance, 38 miles.

December 20.—Left San Fernando at 8 a. m. and marched to stations Santa Rita and Bacolor. Distance, 6 and 4 miles, respectively.

Total distance marched during expedition, 165 miles (estimated). Total distance by steamer, 90 miles (estimated). Total distance by rail, 38 miles (estimated).

As the brigade commander was present in person, it is not necessary for me to bring to his attention the manner in which the officers and men of the detachment performed their duties during the expedition; but I deem it my duty to call to his notice especially the excellent work done by First Lieut. James T. Moore, battalion adjutant, Third Infantry, who, while in command of the mounted scouts of the detachment, led the advance into Orani, Samal, Abucay, and Balanga on the 5th and 6th of December, and by his good judgment and intrepid conduct adding greatly to the celerity and success of our movements, and by First Lieut. George E. Houle, Third Infantry, at the crossing, in the face of the enemy, of the Almasenes River near Llana Hermosa on the night of December 3. Lieutenant Houle was in command of the advance guard, and with a few selected men swam to the opposite shore at peril to his life, and with excellent and great energy bridged over the deepest portion of the river by means of rafts, over which the command crossed.

Very respectfully,

J. H. McRAE,

Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Detachment.

Partial list of property at naval station at Olongapo, province of Zambales, Luzon.

- 1 machine punch.
- 1 pair machine shears.
- 1 metal planer.
- 1 machine drill.

2 large boilers and engines, 20 horsepower.
 1 large gun lathe.
 1 small lathe.
 2 marine boilers, about 8 feet in diameter.
 1 steam hammer (marked No. 56).
 1 large crane, for purpose of moving guns from one end of the building to the other.
 1 large metal-plate punch (No. 15).
 7 narrow gauge railroad dump carts.
 1 pair dredging tongs.
 2 large dredge scoops.
 1 ship derrick.
 12 smokestacks, 2 to 4 feet in diameter.
 7 buoys.
 1 machine rock crusher.
 1 road roller.
 5 iron beds, 3 wood beds.
 4 sets railroad car wheels, narrow gauge.
 10 wardrobes.
 800 pounds cellulose packing.
 1 vertical rip saw.
 1 stationary engine (60 horsepower).
 1 launch, 25 feet in length (named *Cunchita*).
 1 marine railway.
 4 ships' boats.
 5 ships' yard arms.
 5 ships' anchors (2 large size).
 8 to 10 tons anchor chains.
 150 feet 2½-inch wire cable.
 2 stationary engines.
 1 metal fly wheel (radius about 4 feet).
 The above is list of property in good condition.

CHAUNCEY B. HUMPHREY,
First Lieutenant, Third Infantry.

No. 122.

MEYCAUAYAN, P. I., *February 23, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
Angeles.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of a movable column under my command, composed of Companies F and G, Third Infantry, and 50 Macabebe scouts, covering the period from January 12 to February 6, 1900.

The following officers accompanied the command: Capt. James H. McRae, Third Infantry, commanding; First Lieut. James T. Moore, Third Infantry, commanding Macabebe scouts; First Lieut. John W. Barker, Third Infantry, commanding Company F; First Lieut. Chauncey B. Humphrey, Third Infantry, commanding Company G, quartermaster and topographical officer; First Lieut. Frank S. Burr, Eleventh Infantry, on duty with Company G, and commanding a mounted detachment consisting of 32 men of Company G and 15 Macabebe scouts; Second Lieut. Robert I. Rees, Third Infantry, on duty with Company G, and Acting Asst. Surg. Francis McCallum.

The command having been relieved from garrison duty at Guagua and Florida Blanca, Company F and the Macabebe scouts, Captain McRae, Lieutenants Moore, Barker, Humphrey, and Acting Assistant Surgeon McCallum left Guagua at 8.45 a. m. January 12, 1900, and made a scout through Lubao and the barrios of Santa Cruz, Calangay, San Rafael, Barurya, Santiago, Anon, and San Pablo Grande, arriving at the latter place at 9.30 p. m. Distance marched, about 18 miles. At each place visited the houses were searched for arms and the natives lined up on the plaza for investigation. With the exception of 1 Mauser rifle found at Barurya, no arms were discovered. One insurgent lieutenant and about 25 soldiers were identified by our Spanish guide, who had been recently captured as an insurgent first sergeant, and therefore knew the insurgents personally. The Macabebe scouts, while searching for arms in the woods near Santiago, were fired on by a small band of insurgents. The fire was returned, but the insurgents escaped in the dense woods.

370 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Company G, Lieutenants Burr and Rees, left Florida Blanca on the morning of January 12, scouted through the barrios of Santa Rita Pequena, Santa Monica, San Pedro, San Pablo Pequena, and joined the command from Guagua at San Pablo Grande, where the combined command bivouacked for the night.

January 13.—The command left San Pablo Grande at 6 a. m. and marched through the barrio of Gutad and to Lampoc Mountain. This almost inaccessible insurgent stronghold was found deserted. A hospital building and barracks for about 500 were burned. One small brass cannon was found on the mountain. From Lampoc Mountain the scout was continued through the barrios of Antipolo, Pamanlag, and San Nicolas to San Jose, Florida Blanca, where the command arrived at 6.30 p. m. From Pamanlag the mounted detachment visited the barrio of San Miguel, arriving at San Jose at 9 p. m.

January 14.—Command left San Jose at 3.45 p. m. Effective strength, 6 officers, 145 enlisted men, and 45 Macabebe scouts. Arrived at Porac 6.15 p. m. and went into bivouac.

January 15.—Left Porac at 1.30 a. m. and marched to the northwest through the barrios of Dolores, Banaba, and Palusapis. One insurgent was captured, and one Spanish prisoner was liberated at Banaba. One insurgent soldier was captured in the foothills between Banaba and Palusapis, and 2 insurgent lieutenants were captured and 1 Spanish prisoner liberated at Palusapis. From one Spanish prisoner the location of the insurgent mountain retreat, Calang, was learned. Left Palusapis, with prisoner as guide, and followed the mountain trail to Calang, about 4 miles west of Palusapis. Calang is a basin surrounded on all sides by high hills and entered by a narrow defile with perpendicular walls, which defile was well intrenched, both across the defile and on the side hills. Our advance guard was fired upon on the trail while approaching Calang by a small band of insurgents, 10 of which were captured. No casualty on our side. Calang itself was found deserted, but showed evidence of recent occupation. Four storehouses, about 3 tons of rice, a quantity of medical supplies, some intrenching tools, and several barracks were burned. The command then returned to Palusapis, where it remained for the night.

January 16.—Made a scout to the north of Palusapis, through the barrio of Tibu and to Municayu Mountains. One insurgent soldier captured at Tibu and several barracks and insurgent camarines burned in foothills between Palusapis and Tibu. Returned to Palusapis and bivouacked for the night.

January 17.—Left three squads and mounted detachment at Palusapis, and at 6.30 a. m. left with rest of command on a scout to Calang and mountain trail beyond. After thoroughly scouting the vicinity of Calang, left a portion of the command there, and with about 60 men of Companies F and G, 12 Macabebe scouts, and Lieutenants Barker and Humphrey, continued scout on dim trail leading in a southwestern direction into the mountains. After proceeding about 3 miles an insurgent was captured having on his person a pass given by the insurgent General Hizon, dated that day. From this prisoner it was learned that General Hizon, with 50 men, was then at a mountain stronghold, called Dumandan, about 4 miles farther on. Hastening, the prisoner as guide, we followed the trail into the bed of a mountain stream, up which we followed, crossing and recrossing the stream, all traces of the trail being lost among the boulders. After continuing up the stream about a mile, the advance guard was fired upon by the enemy's outpost, concealed behind a parapet of stones in a clump of trees. The fire was promptly returned and the outpost fled, 1 rifle being captured. Owing to the wooded and rugged nature of the country we lost sight of the outpost and were unable to see in which direction they had retreated. Finally a trail was discovered where the outpost had first been seen, leading to the right, up a narrow ravine, with almost perpendicular walls. With a part of the command I started up this trail to reconnoiter, and after following it for about 300 yards a heavy fire was opened upon us from an intrenchment on the crest of the hill at the head of the ravine. The fire was returned with vigor, and, utilizing the rocks for cover, the advance approached within 50 yards of the enemy's position. The remainder of the force was then brought up by Lieutenant Barker, and a squad was sent to climb, if possible, the cliff to the left. They succeeded in gaining a position opposite to and nearly on a level with the enemy's intrenchments, from which several well-directed volleys were poured into the enemy, under cover of which our men advanced to directly underneath the enemy's position, where we were comparatively sheltered from fire. The enemy's position was such that a flanking movement was impossible. I therefore ordered a direct assault, which was most gallantly made, the enemy scattering and fleeing back into the mountains. The position was accessible by one trail only, across which an intrenchment was placed at the crest of the hill, and which was so steep the men had to cling to vines and assist each other in climbing up. The enemy made a stubborn defense, keeping up

a heavy fire all the time, some of them remaining in the trench until we were within a few yards. Fortunately most of their shots went high above our heads. Four insurgents, including 1 lieutenant, were killed in the trench, and several were wounded, the exact number being unknown, as they were borne away. Our casualty was 1 man wounded. One insurgent captain and 1 private were taken prisoner. One hundred and thirty-seven rifles and several thousand rounds of ammunition were captured. A factory for reloading ammunition, in which was stored a large quantity of rice and some other provisions was burned. Two United States Government mules were recaptured in the river bottom near where the outpost was stationed. It being impossible to follow the routed enemy who had scattered and hidden in the mountains, the detachment returned to Palusapis, where it arrived about midnight.

January 18.—Command remained at Palusapis, scouting parties being sent into neighboring foothills, and a party with native burden bearers returned to Dumandan for the captured rifles, which had been hidden the evening before. The mountains in the vicinity of Dumandan were scouted, but no enemy found.

January 19.—The mounted detachment, under Lieutenant Burr, left Palusapis at 2 a. m. for Banaba, information having been received that General Mascardo was at that place. Banaba was surrounded at daybreak. The detachment was fired upon as it approached the town by a small party of insurgents, who escaped into the foothills. The rest of the command left Palusapis at 5 a. m., and joining the mounted detachment at Banaba, the entire command continued the march to San Jose, Florida Blanca, where it arrived about 2 p. m.

January 20.—Lieutenant Burr, with the mounted detachment, made a scout to Dolores and Banaba, leaving San Jose about 3 a. m. He was fired upon by an insurgent in a field between Dolores and Banaba; insurgent killed and his rifle captured. The command remained at San Jose as a base until January 24, scouting parties being sent out daily to the neighboring barrios, resulting in the capture of 2 prisoners, one a captain, and the capture and surrender of a number of rifles.

January 24.—I went with the mounted detachment on a scout into the foothills to the west of Banaba, resulting in the capture of about 5,000 pounds of powder and ordnance material and the destruction of a powder factory discovered in the foothills about 2 miles west of Banaba. Lieutenant Moore, with the rest of the detachment, made a scout through the barrios of Gutad, Anon, Malabo, Parado, Maralapo, San Isidro, Santiago, San Pablo, Santa Teresa, Santa Monica, and San Nicolas, capturing 3 prisoners and 3 rifles at San Parado. Distance marched about 20 miles.

January 27.—Lieutenant Rees was sent with a party on a two days' scout to Antipolo, Lampoc Mountain, and mountain trails to west of Lampoc. He captured 2 rifles and 1,000 rounds of Mauser ammunition, and had 2 rifles surrendered to him. Lieutenant Burr, with two squads of the mounted detachment, went to the barrio of San Francisco, where he remained until February 2, making daily scouts in the vicinity, resulting in the capture of 2 prisoners, 2 rifles, and the surrender of 8 rifles. The Macabebe scouts, under Lieutenant Moore, were relieved from duty with the detachment.

January 28.—Lieutenant Barker, with Company F, made a scout of the upper Gomain River for about 1 mile beyond Balantagin. Was fired upon by natives on Bungi Mountain. The fire was returned, and about 30 natives were seen retreating over the hills. Several were apparently wounded. It was impracticable to follow up retreating natives, as it was impossible to cross an intervening ravine. This party was supposed to be a band of Negrito ladrones under Captain Mosino.

January 30 and 31.—Made a two days' scout with Company F and the dismounted men of Company G in the mountains to the north and west of Florida Blanca. Followed eastern branch of Gomain River to Gunn Mountain, beyond Balantagin, then crossed over to the western branch of Migalpa Mountain, thence down the river to Pamanlag and back to San Jose. Found no insurgents. Two cuartels that had formerly been used by insurgents discovered and burned.

February 1 to 6.—Detachment remained at San Jose as a base, frequent scouting parties being sent out, resulting in the capture of 1 prisoner, 12 rifles, and the surrender of 2 rifles. Company F, Lieutenant Barker commanding, was relieved from duty with the detachment on February 3. The remainder of the detachment was relieved from duty and joined the regiment on February 6.

The following is a list of the arms, property, etc., captured by and surrendered to my detachment: One hundred and eighty-one rifles captured; 95 rifles surrendered; 1 brass cannon; about 6 tons of rice; 7,000 rounds of cartridges; 5,000 pounds of powder and artillery ammunition; 2 United States Government mules; 1 carriage, 1 quiles, and 1 carromato. One powder factory and about 20 insurgent barracks and storehouses were burned, and 51 prisoners were captured.

The ponies used by the mounted detachment were impressed from the enemy, in

372 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

compliance with instructions from the brigade commander. Native burden bearers were used for transportation purposes. We had no difficulty in obtaining as many as needed at 40 cents Mexican per day each. They proved very satisfactory.

I can not speak too highly of the cheerful and loyal support given me at all times by the members of the detachment. Every one, officer and man, did his full duty. Special recommendations are submitted herewith as separate inclosures.

A sketch of the country traversed will be submitted as soon as completed.

Very respectfully,

J. H. McRAE,
Captain, Third Infantry.

No. 123.

HQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, January 3, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, *Bautista.*

SIR: In accordance with telegraphic instructions of the 31st ultimo, I have the honor to submit herewith a brief report of civil governments that have been established in the towns occupied by troops of this command. It is not known what has been accomplished in Santa Cruz, Iba, and Subig, Zambales, as I have had no opportunity to communicate with those places since leaving that province.

MEXICO, *December 31, 1899.*

Civil government has not as yet been established in Mexico. An election can probably be held at any time the brigade commander directs. Inhabitants are very quiet and peaceful, and have been since my arrival. Towns and barrios fairly filled, but inhabitants take no interest in the organization of civil government.

CABELL, *Major.*

MEXICO, *January 1, 1900.*

Election of alcalde and 29 councilmen for the pueblo and barrios of Mexico will be held here under my supervision on Thursday, January 4, at 7 a. m. Any instructions or advice will be gladly received.

CABELL, *Major.*

SANTA ANA, *January 1, 1900.*

Civil government established here November 10. Antonio Dison, president, who, with vice-president and 12 lieutenants of barrios constitute council, which holds weekly meetings. Have passed regulations taxing merchants and dogs, restricting live stock, and enforcing compulsory vaccination. Have 1 policeman. Community very poor and comes in slowly. Impossible as yet to establish schools. Commanding officer greatly in need of interpreter.

ECKERS, *Captain.*

ORANI, *December 31, 1899.*

Election for civil government to be held here to-morrow, and also at Hermosa and Dinalupijan. Thought it a good plan to begin new year with new government.

SPENCE, *Major.*

MAGALANG, *December 31, 1899.*

Arrived here 27th. Occupied town without resistance. People superior to any class I have met. Friendly, and very desirous of peace and protection. Large quantities of sugar and rice being carried south. This seems to be a great highway. Have met some of the prominent people. Election will be held next Sunday.

BURT, *Colonel.*

MABALACAT, *January 1, 1900.*

Civil government was established here December 9. Filomero Leon Y. Santos, president. Council of 11. The police of the 11 barrios is remarkably good. I inspect frequently and insist upon absolute cleanliness. Taxes are still being collected, but there is much still to be desired in that direction. Schools not yet established.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 373

Both president and members of council appear to be good men, but are all lazy and require constant urging to accomplish anything. The president is now away, but on his return will have him convene council and try to establish schools at once. About 300 cedulae have been issued, and the time limit for people now here to obtain them fixed at January 20. The barrios are quiet and people well behaved.

PARDEE, *Captain*.

CALULUT, *January 1, 1900.*

Election of civil officers held December 21, 1899. Nicetas Bayet, president. Officers will enter upon their duties, by their request, January 2, 1900.

PEED, *Captain*.

SAN FERNANDO, *January 1, 1900.*

Enrique Kerr was elected president of this place May 8, 1899, under supervision of General MacArthur. The vice-president, Carlos Kerr, was appointed October 17, 1899, by General Bates. Three Macabebe police were appointed—2 July 24 and 1 October 17, 1899—by authority of General Bates. On December 27 the head men of 5 barrios were elected, and will be installed January 2, 1900. The other municipal authorities were retained by authority of division commander. Revenues have been derived from the following sources: River traffic and license on stores and market stalls. No schools established. It is intended to establish regular city government as soon after January 2, 1900, as the council, composed of the officials mentioned, recommend a policy, and also to have election for other barrios of San Fernando when sufficient people have returned to peaceful occupations.

STROTHER, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

GUAGUA, *January 1, 1900.*

Civil government established here September 12, 1899. President, Ceyelano Baluyut. Eleven barrios represented by members of council. Seven barrios not yet represented. Harmony in council and prosperity in town. School in session for boys and girls. Stores, horses, carriages, and butchers, taxed by civil police justice. Eight policemen, not yet armed. Business lively and market kept clean. Streets repaired and drained. New bridge and new schoolhouse prospected. No schedule yet issued, but much desired. A commission from Lubao to-day presented petition for establishment of municipal government. I forwarded it through battalion commander.

BARKER, *Lieutenant*.

SANTA RITA, *January 1, 1900.*

Civil government was duly organized at this place in accordance with the provision of General Order, No. 43, on September 1, 1899. Camilio R. Santiago was elected president on that date, but resigned September 23, when Ariston Magalang was elected. There are a vice-president and councilmen, and 6 police. Decrees have been passed and approved prohibiting the sale of vino, requiring house yards and grounds to be kept clean, parents to assist in sending their children to school, those who can afford it to place lighted lamps on the outside of their houses at night to assist in lighting streets, regulating payment of taxes by property owners, street vendors of fruit and produce. Total receipts to November 30, \$82.37; expenditures, \$85; deficiency, \$2.62. Accounts for December not yet submitted by the president. A small school has been maintained, but a majority of the children have not attended so far. Have taken steps to insure a better attendance in the future. Excellent order has been maintained in town.

McRAE, *Captain*.

BACOLOR, *January 1, 1900.*

Civil government established here September 3. Ceferino Joven, president. Police force of 13 men, including 1 sergeant and 1 corporal, uniformed but not armed. One school and 1 teacher; attendance about 30. Three native prisoners serving sentences in jail for assault and robbery. Government well run, president being able man. Reports rendered show financial status good. People very quiet and contented. No finances reported since early in November. Insurgents rapidly returning to their houses. One colonel and 1 captain received. One major and 1 captain

374 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

expected to-morrow. Steps should be taken to return all bulls and carts taken from vicinity as soon as practicable, as they are needed for harvest season, now on. Places should be designated where president can buy arms for police force as soon as he has sufficient funds, or else Government should supply them.

HOULE, *Lieutenant.*

MAGALANG, *January 2, 1900.*

Report of Bamban.—Pablo Lagman was elected president of Bamban December 3. Steps were taken same day to put president in possession of his house. The large garrison prevented the native population from coming back. There was consequently no population to be taxed for school purposes, and no revenue to pay teachers. A license fee of 12 pesos was turned over to the president for his services as native interpreter in the adjustment of claims of natives, for which a receipt is held by Provost-Marshall Bates. The town was constantly patrolled by the Twenty-fifth Infantry night and day, as there was no fund with which to pay the police. No disturbance occurred in the town. The president is a man of unusual courage and seems entirely fearless of incurring displeasure of the insurgents. He is also a man of keen intelligence. The provost-marshal did not deem it best to collect the 2 cents a day from the fruit woman in the market place. One case of smallpox occurred, but careful quarantine measures were adopted and consequently has not spread.

BURT, *Colonel.*

ANGELES, *January 2, 1900.*

At an election held November 29, president, vice-president, lieutenant of police, superintendent of fields and of cattle, and headmen of three barrios were duly elected. December 7, Laureano Lacson was inaugurated president. A municipal council was established. Improvement of streets, public buildings, and street lights was at once begun. The opening of the schools has been delayed for the reason that suitable buildings were not available. Good order has been maintained in the town. Native residents are confined to their houses after 9 o'clock p. m. and all lights are extinguished. In absence of a town jail offenders against civil law are confined in provost guardhouse. A system will at once be established for the collection of fees for licenses issued to merchants, cab drivers, and peddlers. Religious services are largely attended by all classes, and, aside from certain deprivations not pleasing to natives, the entire population of Angeles is contented with the new government and happy in their liberties.

CRAIG, *Colonel.*

At Porac, Señor Toledo was given authority to establish civil government by myself on December 3, but as no report has been received from him and there are no troops stationed at that place it is not known whether or not he has done so.

At all places it is believed some advancement has been made. I have visited all the towns at which governments have been established, and there are evidences that the people are accustoming themselves to the new conditions. Whatever may be the necessity, from a military point of view, for the changes of station of the troops, it is unfortunate in many cases, so far as the civil government is concerned. The provost officers have, it is believed, given strict attention to their work, familiarizing themselves as much as possible with local conditions and necessities, and in some cases they have shown marked ability in winning the confidence and esteem of the people. My attention has been called particularly to Lieutenant Houle, Third Infantry, when at Bacolor; Lieutenant Bates, Twenty-fifth Infantry, when at San Fernando; and Lieutenant Densmore, Thirty-second Infantry, now at this place. There are probably others who have evinced special aptitude, but those have been brought particularly to my notice.

It is unfortunate that the exigencies of the service require frequent changes in the stations of such officers, and the people have manifested much regret at the removal or rumor of removal of these officers.

Attention is respectfully invited to the various recommendations contained in the above communications, which are believed to contain a number of suggestions worthy of consideration by higher authority.

Very respectfully,

F. D. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 375

No. 124.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, January 3, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.

SIR: In accordance with telegraphic instructions from division headquarters, dated December 31, I have the honor to submit herewith a summary of the operations of the troops of this command and a memorandum of the property captured in the provinces of Zambales, Bataan, and Pampanga during the month of December, 1899.

The operations conducted during that period were in outline as follows:

A battalion of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, about 400 in number, commanded by Capt. J. P. O'Neil of that regiment, left Bamban December 3, and marching west over mountains via O'Donnell and Rivera de San Fernando reached Iba on the 9th. Leaving that place on the 11th, this column marched south to Subig, arriving there on the afternoon of the 12th.

A column of 700 men, consisting of 300 men of the Third Infantry, commanded by Capt. J. H. McRae; 400 men of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., commanded by Col. L. A. Craig, and a platoon of the Third Artillery, commanded by Capt. C. W. Hobbs, Third Artillery, the whole under my command, concentrated at Dinalupijan December 4. A movement into Bataan province as far as Balanga was then made. Returning thence, the command, after sending back to their stations 200 men of the Third Infantry and the artillery, crossed the mountains into Zambales, capturing the important arsenal of Olongapo. After moving by water to Subig, a portion of the command marched toward Iba to meet the Twenty-fifth Infantry and then returned to Subig. The two columns having joined, two new movements for the purpose of attacking the enemy and garrisoning the country were made, the Twenty-fifth Infantry returning by water and by land to Santa Cruz and Iba. Four officers and 100 men, under Lieutenant Caldwell, were left to garrison Santa Cruz, and the remaining 13 officers and 267 men were left at Iba under command of Captain O'Neil.

A company, consisting of detachments of the Thirty-second Infantry to the number of 3 officers and 87 men, were left at Subig under Captain Hayson, and the remainder, comprising about 9 officers and 300 men of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., under the command of Major Spence, took station at Dinalupijan and Orani, in the province of Bataan. A portion of this command proceeded to station by water via Manila, a portion by water to Morong and overland to Orani, and the remainder over the mountain by trail from Olongapo.

The Third Infantry returned to station by water via Manila after first having attacked Mariveles. The rationing and movements of the columns as made could not have been accomplished but with the assistance of the steamers *Mactan* and *Carmen*, which were at my disposal during portions of ten days. The U. S. Navy, and especially the gunboat *Mindoro*, Ensign McCarty, commanding, gave us assistance. The artillery was not used, the poor bridges and bad roads not permitting it to keep up with the column. It was sent back after the third day of the march.

As it is my intention to submit shortly an extended report of the operations of the two columns, with map, which is now being made, no further mention is here given of any special features of the movements or of the work of the individual officers. It may be stated in general, however, that all officers and men performed their duties satisfactorily, and the objects of the movement as originally planned were accomplished.

Attention is invited to the large amount of property captured in the arsenal of Olongapo; that it was captured by the army, and that the steamer *Don Francisco*, for which the navy had been searching for some weeks, was located from information obtained as a result of our operations. The officers and men of the Army, Marine Corps, and Navy mingled harmoniously.

Very respectfully,

F. D. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

Summary of operations of the troops of the Third Infantry, Twenty-fifth Infantry, and Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., in the provinces of Zambales, Bataan, and Pampanga, under command of Brig. Gen. F. D. Grant, U. S. V., during December, 1899.

December 2, 1899, Colonel Craig, with Companies D and G of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., left Angeles, P. I., for Florida Blanca, reaching there at 6 p. m.

Lieutenant Love with scouts accompanied him as far as Porac, where he stopped for rest. Captain Rumbold and advance guard were attacked $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Florida Blanca. After firing a few shots they drove off the enemy, killing a Filipino captain on whose body was found the United States naval sword belonging to Naval Cadet Wood, of the *Urdaneta*, and 1 Colt's pistol No. 38, and 4 others.

December 3, 1899.—The brigade commander and staff, Maj. R. H. Noble, adjutant-general; Maj. Lewis Balch, brigade surgeon; Capt. W. C. Cannon, brigade quartermaster; and First Lieut. C. W. Fenton, aid, with 2 guns of the Third Artillery, Captain Hobbs commanding, left Angeles at 8 a. m. for Florida Blanca, arriving there at 3 p. m. where they met Colonel Craig and his command. One battalion of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, 17 officers and 400 men, left Bamban by rail for Capas, at 7 a. m.; pack train (200 ponies, 180 bearers), with their ammunition and rations, started for Capas for the road.

December 4.—The column from Bamban arrived from O'Donnell. The company of the Ninth Infantry which had preceded Twenty-fifth had been welcomed by 200 inhabitants, who appeared friendly. Captain McRae and his battalion entered Dinalupijan at daylight and had a skirmish with the insurgents, in which 3 of the enemy were killed and 10 rifles and 2,000 rounds of ammunition captured. A portion of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., entered the town about half an hour later. The remainder of the southern column entered the town at 1 p. m. and the wagon-train under escort arrived at dusk.

December 5.—The column, consisting of the Third Infantry and battalion Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., entered Llana Hermosa at noon, capturing 1 brass gun and several flags. The advance party of the Third Infantry encountered enemy near Orani. Met with a slight resistance, in which they killed 2 insurgents and captured 2 revolvers and 6 old cannon.

December 7.—Column of the Twenty-fifth Infantry reached Rivera de San Fernando after a slight skirmish.

December 8.—Major Spence left Dinalupijan for Subig accompanied by 90 men of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., and scouts commanded by Lieutenant Love, camped beyond summit that night. The Twenty-fifth Infantry encountered enemy at Botolan, about 80 in number. Six insurgents were killed, 1 smoothbore cannon and 2 men captured.

December 9.—Having been joined by Company G, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., and Captain McRae with 100 selected men Third Infantry, Major Spence's command entered and captured Olongapo that afternoon after slight opposition. At daylight column of the Twenty-fifth Infantry attacked Iba. Three rifles were captured and 6 pieces of old artillery were found dismounted. Two insurgents were wounded and 2 captured.

December 10.—Major Spence's command was transported to Subig on two U. S. gunboats, *Mindoro* and *Guardoqui*, and the *Mactan* of the Quartermaster's Department. At Subig the troops encountered the enemy on landing, whom they drove into the mountains and pursued until exhausted. Two insurgents were killed and several wounded. Two rifles, 200 rounds of ammunition, 800 pounds of salt, and 1,200 bushels of rice were captured. The brigade commander and remainder of column reached Olongapo at 4 p. m. U. S. S. *Oregon*, U. S. S. *Baltimore*, Admiral Watson, commanding, and 100 marines arrived at daylight at Olongapo.

December 11.—Battalion, consisting of Captain McRae's detachment of Third Infantry and companies Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., under Major Spence, advanced north to meet column of the Twenty-fifth Infantry.

December 12.—Twenty-fifth Infantry battalion, Major Johnston, of division commander's staff, and Lieutenant Knabenshue, of my staff, reached Subig late in the afternoon, the Third Infantry and companies of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., above named returning also.

December 13.—Command rested and rationed to include the 16th. Steamer *Carmen*, with sick and wounded and dispatches proceeded to Manila.

December 14, 15, and 16.—Devoted to scouting by whole command and searching for missing insurgent steamer *Don Francisco*. On the 14th Captain Hayson's company, made up of detachments of four companies, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., scouting near Castillejos, captured 2 insurgents, 4 rifles, a number of bolos, and a wagon and cart. Captain Sevier, with detachment Third and Thirty-second Infantry, scouting in the vicinity of Olongapo, encountered party of insurgents, killing 1, on whom was found a United States haversack, and destroying blockhouse and stockade formerly used as a signal station by the enemy. Lieutenant Smith's detachment Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., wounded three insurgents and captured some insurgent clothing while scouting northeast of Subig. Captain McRae's detachment of the Third Infantry, scouting as far north as San Antonio and as far east as Aglan,

encountered a party near Aglan, wounding a number of them and capturing carabaos and ponies and a wagon load of insurgent clothing.

December 14.—Detachment Twenty-fifth Infantry, Captain O'Neil commanding, accompanied by brigade commander and portion of staff, left Subig at 1 a. m., per U. S. gunboat *Mindoro*, and proceeding up coast landed at daylight at San Narciso, visiting later in the day San Antonio and barrio San Miguel, all of which were searched for arms, but none were found.

December 15.—Insurgent steamer *Don Francisco* located by information received from released Spanish sergeant in Binictigan River at about 7 p. m. and taken possession of by detachment of Third Infantry, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., party of sailors from gunboat *Guardoqui*, Ensign Chase, U. S. N., commanding, and party of marines under Lieutenant Porter, U. S. Marine Corps, the whole command being under the direction of the brigade commander.

December 17.—at 1 a. m. Captain Collins's company and portion of Captain Sevier's company, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., proceeded by gunboat *Mindoro*, Ensign McCarthy, U. S. N., commanding, accompanied by brigade commander and staff, and landing at 4 a. m. attacked Morong at daylight, capturing 2 rifles. Battalion of Twenty-fifth Infantry, 13 officers and 267 men, Captain O'Neil commanding, accompanied by brigade commander and staff on the gunboat *Mindoro*, sailed at 4.30 p. m. to attack Santa Cruz and Iba by sea. Two officers and 29 men same regiment proceeded overland to Iba, leaving Captain Hayson with two officers and 87 men at Subig. Colonel Craig and Staff, with Captain Rumbold's company and Captain McRae's detachment of Third Infantry, sailed for Manila per steamer *Mactan* via Mariveles and Orani. Remainder of Thirty-second infantry under Major Spence, mounted detachment Third Infantry under Lieutenant Humphrey, headquarters detachment under Lieutenant Fenton, and bearers under brigade quartermaster marched overland to Dinalupijan.

December 18.—Battalion Twenty-fifth Infantry landed both sides Santa Cruz, prepared to attack at dawn, but found General Bell with battalion Thirty-sixth Infantry in possession. Captain McRae's detachment Third Infantry landed to east and west of Mariveles, attacking at dawn, wounding 1 insurgent, capturing 2 of the enemy and 3 rifles. Captain Collins attacked Bagac at 4 a. m., capturing 2 men with arms and ammunition and also finding about 200 rounds in a house, which he destroyed. Colonel Craig, not being able to reach Orani by the *Mactan*, proceeded to Manila, and, returning with Captain Rumbold's company on a launch and a casco, encountered severe rain and wind storm, which capsized casco. All arms, ammunition, rations, and stores were lost and 1 native bearer and 1 Chinaman drowned.

December 19.—Battalion Twenty-fifth Infantry landed party from *Carmen* to north of Iba and south of Botolan, and third party from gunboat *Mindoro* south of Iba, taking town after slight skirmish and capturing about 2,500 rounds ammunition. One man Twenty-fifth Infantry wounded. Captain Collins, Company M, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., after an all-day march over the mountains about 20 miles, entered Balanga about 7 p. m. The enemy were encountered in a barrack, which was quickly surrounded, capturing 12 rifles, 3,000 rounds of ammunition, and 28 prisoners.

December 20.—Steamer *Carmen* visited Subig and Olongapo on way to Manila with brigade commander and staff and sick and wounded. American sailor Pears, from shipwrecked schooner *Waterwitch*, released at Castillejos.

December 21.—Brigade commander visited Orani in small boat from *Carmen*, and, taking off the sick of the command, reached Manila about 3 p. m. Lieutenant Miller's detachment Company D, Thirty-second Infantry, scouting near Dinalupijan, killed 1 insurgent, wounded several, captured 6 Remingtons and 600 rounds of ammunition.

December 22.—Captain Hayson had slight skirmish with enemy near Subig.

December 23.—Captain Hayson had skirmish with enemy near Subig, killing 1, securing his arms and ammunition, and escaping an ambush which had been prepared for him. Captain Comfort, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., while scouting near Dinalupijan, wounded 4 insurgents. One American corporal wounded. Corpl. Chris R. Underhill, Company B, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., was accidentally shot and killed by sentinel at Subig.

December 24.—Party of Thirty-second Infantry, under Lieut. C. C. Smith, attacked party of the enemy (reported to number 250) and 1 piece of artillery, repulsing them. Casualties to the enemy not known. Our casualties, 1 missing, 1 officer wounded, 2 privates, and 1 litter bearer.

December 25.—Captain Sevier's company, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., scouting near Orani, captured 100 rounds of ammunition. Major Henry, same regiment, in a scout to Magalang, encountered outpost of enemy, capturing 1 Remington rifle, 25 rounds ammunition, 2 insurgents, and cart and some clothing. Major Spence's

378 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

command scouting near Dinalupijan captured 25 Remington rifles, 25 ponies, and 100 cattle.

December 26.—Captain Griffith, Company K, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., captured 3 rifles and 15 rounds ammunition near San Fernando.

December 29.—Captain Sevier's company, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., captured 2 revolvers, 50 revolver ammunition, 1 rifle, 140 rounds ammunition, 2 insurgent flags, 2 bolos, 2 poniards, 1 pair field glasses, 4 saddles and bridles. Lieutenant Burr, Third Infantry, captured 4 prisoners near Gulad. Captain McRae and 100 men, Third Infantry, visited Lubao and Sexmoan, but found nothing except a few rounds of ammunition.

December 31.—Lieutenant Burr, Third Infantry, scouting in the vicinity of Pamanlag killed 1 insurgent and captured rifle.

Memorandum of enemy killed, wounded, and captured; arms, ammunition, and property taken, and prisoners (American and Spanish) released, by troops of Third Infantry, Twenty-fifth Infantry, and Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., under command of Brig. Gen. F. D. Grant, U. S. V., in the month of December, 1899.

December 3.—Captain Rumbold, Company G, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., killed 5 insurgents and wounded several near Florida Blanca. Captured United States naval sword.

December 4.—Captain McRae's battalion, Third Infantry, killed 2 insurgents, captured 10 rifles, 2,000 rounds of ammunition, and 9 prisoners at Dinalupijan.

December 5.—Third Infantry killed 2 insurgents, captured 3 rifles, 2 revolvers, 4 old cannon, and 6 prisoners at Orani and Samal.

December 8.—Captain O'Neil's battalion, Twenty-fifth Infantry, killed 6 insurgents, captured 1 smoothbore cannon, and 2 prisoners at Botolan.

December 9.—Battalion Twenty-fifth Infantry wounded 2 insurgents, captured 3 rifles and 6 pieces antiquated artillery at Iba. Major Spence's battalion, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., and 100 men, Third Infantry, under Captain McRae, captured the following list of property in naval arsenal at Olongapo: One machine punch, 1 machine shears, 1 planer, 1 machine drill, 2 large portable boilers and engines, 1 gun lathe, 1 small lathe, 2 marine boilers, 1 steam hammer No. 56, 1 large gun crane, 1 large plate punch No. 15, 7 railroad dump carts, 1 dirt tongs, 2 large dredge scoops, 1 derrick, 12 smoke stacks, 7 buoys, 1 machine rock crusher, 1 road roller, 1 ship derrick, 6 iron beds, 3 wood beds, 4 sets railroad car wheels, 10 cupboards, 7 bundles cocoanut cellulose packing, 1 vertical rip, 1 engine (about 60 horsepower), 1 launch 25 feet long, ruined cauchita, 1 marine railway, 4 ship's boats, 6 ship's yardarms, 5 ship's anchors, 8 tons anchor chains, 150 feet 2½-inch wire cable, 2 stationary engines, 1 fly wheel.

December 10.—Spence's battalion, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., captured 2 rifles, 100 rounds of ammunition, and 1 prisoner near Subig. Captain Hayson's company, Thirty-second Infantry, wounded 3 insurgents west of Subig.

December 12.—Twenty-fifth Infantry wounded 2 insurgents near Castillejos. Captain Sevier, Thirty-second Infantry, captured the following list of property near Olongapo: Ninety-six barrels portland cement, 50 angle line bars, 1 launch engine, 4 coils wire cable, 3 narrow-gauge car wheels, 2 smokestacks, 1 small forge, one-half barrel rosin, one-half barrel glue, 3 coils insulated wire, 4 boxes rivets, brass and iron, all sizes, 4 large crosscut saws, 3 boxes window glass, small, 1 large prismatic, 91 Remington bayonets, 4 desks, 3 tables, 1 large wire cable, chain cable, various sizes, grate bars, slice bars, 3 large vices, 1 hand pump, valves missing, small portable launch, parts of lathes, 6 coils of rope, 6 round iron bars, 3-inch, 8 small shaft bearings, old backstays, 1 fly wheel, ship's ladders, portable track.

December 13.—Captain Hayson's company (made of detachments of four companies), Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., captured 2 insurgents' wagons, 1 cart, 4 rifles, and a number of bolos near Castillejos.

December 14.—Detachment Third Infantry and Thirty-second Infantry, under Captain Sevier, killed 1 insurgent near Olongapo. Lieutenant Smith's detachment of Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., wounded 3 insurgents and captured quantity insurgent clothing northeast of Subig. Captain McRae's detachment, Third Infantry, wounded several insurgents and captured a number of carabaos and ponies and wagon-load of insurgent clothing near Aglan.

December 16.—Insurgent steamer *Don Francisco* captured by detachment of Third Infantry, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., and Marine Corps, in River Binictigan, under command of General Grant.

December 18.—Detachment, Third Infantry, under Captain McRae, killed 1 insurgent and captured 2 prisoners and 3 Remingtons at Mariveles.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 379

December 17, 18, 19, and 20.—Captain Collins, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., captured 16 guns, 28 prisoners, 3,200 rounds of ammunition, and 7 bolos at Morong, Bagac, and Balanga. Battalion, Twenty-fifth Infantry, under Captain O'Neil, captured 2,500 rounds of ammunition.

December 21.—Lieutenant Miller's detachment, Company D, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., killed 1 insurgent, wounded several, and captured 6 Remingtons and 600 rounds of ammunition near Dinalupijan.

December 22.—Captain Hayson's company, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., killed 1 insurgent.

December 23.—Captain Comfort, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., wounded 4 insurgents near Dinalupijan. One American corporal wounded.

December 25.—Captain Sevier, Company E, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., captured 100 rounds of ammunition near Orani.

December 26.—Captain Griffith, Company K, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., captured 3 rifles and 15 rounds of ammunition near San Fernando.

December 25.—Major Spence's command, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., captured 100 cattle, 25 ponies, and 10 Remingtons near Dinalupijan.

December 29.—Captain Sevier's company, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., captured 2 revolvers, 50 rounds revolver ammunition, 1 rifle, 140 rounds ammunition, 2 insurgent flags, 2 bolos, 2 poniards, 1 pair field glasses, 6 saddles and bridles. Lieutenant Burr, Third Infantry, captured 4 prisoners near Gulad.

December 31.—Lieutenant Burr, Third Infantry, killed 1 insurgent and captured 1 rifle.

Total: Killed, 20 insurgents; wounded, 21 known (and others supposed to be); captured, 52 prisoners, 65 rifles, 8,650 rounds ammunition, 4 revolvers, 5 cannon, 6 pieces antiquated artillery, large quantity insurgent clothing, 100 cattle, 25 ponies, a number of carabaos, 1 United States naval sword, 2 insurgent wagons, 1 cart, large number of bolos, 26 insurgent flags, 2 poniards, 1 pair field glasses, 6 saddles and bridles, and the large amount of naval stores above named.

Two Americans (Leach and Pears) and 1 spanish major, 1 sergeant, and 2 civilians, with their families, released at Castillejos and San Marcelino.

No. 125.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., January 4, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: Referring to your telegram of this date in response to mine of yesterday concerning the insurgent forces in this vicinity and my request for additional force, mounted and dismounted, with pack train and a company of Macabebe scouts with which to form a well-constituted pursuing column for operations against the enemy, I have the honor to transmit to you additional information just received from Major Spence, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., and to renew my request for the troops asked for for the purpose stated:

GUAGUA, January 3, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE:

Insurgent lieutenant captured by Lieutenant Burr yesterday was brought here to-day. Name: Aribio Galbonton; second lieutenant of infantry; was on Luna's staff, as first lieutenant, at time of Luna's death; put in arrest when Luna was killed; afterwards restored as second lieutenant. He states that Mascardo has a force now of about 300 and has about 700 extra rifles due to deserters; that this force is distributed along the mountains from Orani to Florida Blanca; that Mascardo goes from place to place with small guard; last saw him at place in mountains near Lampere, which is about 2 miles from Pamanlag, on December 24, at the time guns and ammunition which was stored at Lampere were moved to some other place in the mountains unknown to prisoner. Prisoner's company divided at this time into two sections; he was in command of one and a first lieutenant in command of the other. Three were sent around neighborhood to collect contributions to pay soldiers. Prisoner says his men were nearly all sick; that they were discontented; did not care to fight any more, and that they deserted. He then buried the rifles. I believe his statements. We have the roll of his company. He has given information that I think will lead to the capture of the other lieutenant and the 25 guns which he has. The Spanish

guide who led Lieutenant Burr to the place where the arms were buried was a sergeant in prisoner's company. He seems very willing and has given Lieutenant Burr other information.

McRAE, *Captain.*

The above will perhaps be more intelligible from the fact stated in a previous telegram that the Spanish sergeant and his Filipino wife had been captured on a previous occasion; that it was from them that the information about the 50 rifles was obtained, and that they acted as guides when the 25 rifles and the insurgent lieutenant was secured.

Major Spence in his telegram stated as follows: "Have captured lieutenant of Mascardo's staff, who says Mascardo with about 500 men is in the mountains west of Porac, and has more rifles than men, and is now trying very hard to recruit his forces. This is confirmed by friendly natives at barrio of San Jose, Florida Blanca, and by padre and new president at Orani. President also informs me that there is about 500 in vicinity of Balanga and south of there. These I intend going after Thursday. * * * Have had Mascardo located for about a week."

Concerning General Aquino we have had different reports from the several Spanish prisoners lately released who have passed through our hands. We have examined them very carefully as to numbers and positions of the enemy, with the following results: General Aquino is up in Mount Arayat in a stronghold with from 200 to 250 men, and a considerable number in addition are constantly in the plain as amigos, but ready to run to the mountains at the slightest semblance of an attack. The position of Aquino is approachable from two sides of the plain, one road or trail leading up a stream bed, the other up a most precipitous trail which is intrenched and approachable on a third side from the top of the mountain, from which point a road leads down to Aquino's camp. General Alejandrino is reported to be on the eastern side of Arayat with a force variously estimated, and is in communication with Aquino.

There are 5 American prisoners with Aquino, one said to be a sergeant of the Seventeenth Infantry, and the others believed to be of the Ninth, as they were taken near Concepcion. So far as this party is concerned, there are enough men undoubtedly available at Magalang to take care of one or more of these approaches, but any attempt to secure the force or their guns must include every avenue of approach or escape, and in the event of their entrance on the plain mounted men are needed to pursue them, and they could also be used with advantage on the mountain.

With reference to Mascardo and the reported force west of Porac, I think there can be no doubt of it, and that they are in force to the number reported. While at Subig it was rumored that there was a trail used by the insurgents crossing the mountain in the direction of Florida Blanca and Porac, and the reports received from Captain Hayson since then, and other reports, all lead me to believe that there is a trail across those mountains somewhere near the place Pamanlag, so often referred to, probably following up a large stream there coming from the mountains. The small garrisons distributed at so many places can do their work in connection with immediate localities, of hunting up guns in their immediate vicinity, chasing ladrones, and protecting the people and keeping the insurgents out. The new garrisons recently placed in Bataan and Zambales are very necessary for this purpose, and it might be well even to distribute them to Bagac, Balanga, Orion, and Pilar, and to Castillejos and San Marcelino, in order to keep the insurgents who are now forced to remain in the hills from getting any more supplies, reinforcements, or assistance. The companies at Guagua and Florida Blanca can continue in the work they are now doing so well, and all garrisons can be active in the vicinities they can reach with their small parties, but these larger parties of the enemy in Arayat and in the mountains west of Porac can only be properly handled by moving column properly equipped with mounted men, pack animals, and bearers and native scouts, capable of taking the field and pursuing the insurgents wherever they may go for a week or more if necessary. I have no such equipment at my command, and being firmly convinced that the enemy is definitely located, I respectfully renew my request for such a command. The work against Mascardo by such a column would be more effective if undertaken at the same time that the smaller commands now at Florida Blanca, Dinalupijan, Orani, and further south, and that at Subig, were all actively engaged, each in its own sphere.

A telegram just received from Lieutenant Burr states that the insurgent lieutenant claims to have received instructions from Aguinaldo at Banguet, Abra, about fifteen days ago. Ensign Wood's body has been located at Orani.

Very respectfully,

F. D. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 381

No. 126.

HEADQUARTERS MACABEBE SCOUTS,
Culumpit, February 3, 1900.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,
Eighth Army Corps, Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of operations engaged in by this command under telegraphic instructions dated headquarters Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, January 21, 1900:

The object of the expedition was to operate against a force supposed to be located between Paombong and Hagonoy under General Torres, who was said to be in a barrio called Pasanacao. No information as to the location of such barrio could be obtained before leaving here. My plan was to send two companies by bancos to Hagonoy so as to arrive there before daylight, and with the other two companies to proceed to Malolos by special train so as to arrive there, also, before daylight, and then join forces at some point between Paombong and Hagonoy, both the commands making a thorough search en route. This plan was carried out, except that on account of the special train being two hours late, I did not arrive there until after daylight, and the other two companies encountering unexpected difficulties did not reach Hagonoy until about the same hour. Neither command encountered any insurgents before meeting at a point between Paombong and Hagonoy. I then decided to divide the command into detachments of from 25 to 30 men each, and search the country thoroughly from a line joining Hagonoy, Paombong, and Malolos, southward to the bay. This was on the 24th ultimo, and from that day until the 31st, when the command was withdrawn to this place, companies and detachments were constantly on the move, making a thorough, systematic search of every barrio and stream. All the work had to be done either on foot or in bancos, principally in bancos, the country being intrenched by a perfect labyrinth of streams, and a great deal of land being covered with nipa swamps.

On the 25th Lieutenant Quinlan encountered a force of insurgents near the barrio of Meyhagonoy, where he was wounded in the foot, there being no other casualty on our side. Lieutenant McGee saw 1 dead insurgent, and the Macabebes report 2 others killed. The scouts [say] positively that Maj. Eduardo Pangamiban commanded the insurgent forces. They know him well, his family living at present in Macabebe. Lieutenant Quinlan, who is at present in hospital in Manila, has been asked for a report of this engagement, which will be forwarded when received. On the same day Lieutenant Cameron, with a detachment of 35 men in bancos, came upon 8 or 10 insurgents in Lusingan, a small barrio about 3 miles southeast of Malolos. They ran as his party approached and were chased and fired at as long as any of them were in sight. Two are said to have been killed or wounded.

Although the barrios in that vicinity, including a large one called Matumbo, were searched, nothing in the way of arms or ammunition was found. On the 26th I visited the scene of Lieutenant Quinlan's fight, and with two companies, which operated separately, reconnoitered every stream in that vicinity and as far south as the bay, searching every barrio and hut along the banks. This resulted in the chasing of three small bands of insurgents, one of whom at least was killed, and the capture of a small sailboat. On the 27th, at the barrio of Bogod, which on the map is spelled Pagad, Lieutenant McGee found 5 Remington rifles.

The day before a few insurgents had been chased out of there by a detachment under Lieutenant Whitsett; 200 rounds of ammunition were also found. On the same day, in the swamps in rear of the barrio of Masucal, were found by Lieutenant Gillespie a number of bolos and several insurgent uniforms which had been worn.

Several expeditions were sent to places where it was reported General Torres was located, but they all proved fruitless. The barrio where he was supposed to be turned out to be a small barrio consisting of four huts called Pasanacao. Information was received that he was living in a casco. A visit to the place where the casco was said to be located only resulted in securing the doubtful information that the General with two cascos and a small force had gone across the bay to Balanga. It would be next to impossible to cover this country more thoroughly in the same length of time with a command of equal size; for not [only] were all the towns and barrios visited and the rivers followed, but in several instances swamps were passed through in lines of skirmishers. I was greatly impressed by the zeal and energy displayed by both the officers and the men.

The inhabitants of the region through which we operated, including Malolos and Hagonoy, are deeply imbued with the ideas and aims of the insurgents, and seemed more reluctant to accept American rule than any other part of the island that I have visited.

382 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Hagonoy is a large important town, containing about 20,000 inhabitants, and should be occupied by American troops, who should constantly patrol the country in that vicinity both on foot and in bancos, by which means the insurgents will not be afforded the opportunity to organize and carry out their aims in undisturbed tranquillity.

Respectfully,

W. E. WILDER,
Lieutenant-Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 127.

HEADQUARTERS MACABEBE SCOUTS,
Macabebe, Luzon, April 13, 1900.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
(Through commanding general, Second Division, Second Brigade, Eighth Army Corps.)

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of an expedition made by the battalion of Macabebe scouts pursuant to instructions received from headquarters Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, the only copy of which I had in my possession being lost:

The command left Calumpit on February 7, 1900, and proceeding via San Fernando and Bacolor, arrived at San Jose, a barrio adjacent to Florida Blanca, on the 8th. Receiving reports from military sources of the presence of a strong force of insurgents in the vicinity of Dinalupijan, and receiving word from Captain Rumbold, Thirty-second Infantry, which led me to suppose that he had located this force, I left San Jose for Dinalupijan on the night of the 8th, sending two companies under Lieutenant Williams westward into the mountains to work along the mountain trail to Dinalupijan at daylight the next morning, and also left one company to bring up the bull train the next morning.

I arrived with two companies at Dinalupijan about 3.30 a. m. on the 9th, expecting to proceed and reach the position occupied by the insurgents before daylight. I learned, however, that there was no definite information at Dinalupijan regarding an insurgent force in that vicinity. Lieutenant Williams with his command arrived at Dinalupijan about 10 a. m. and reported that his march through the mountains had been without incident. The command remained at Dinalupijan until the morning of the 16th, the companies operating in the meantime among the numerous barrios eastward from Dinalupijan, as far as Guagua, Lubao, and Sexmoan, and westward and northward into the mountains. On February 11 the companies under Lieutenants O'Connell and Gillespie, respectively, engaged the force of about 100 insurgents near barrio of Santa Teresa, chasing them through Santa Cruz and into the swamps beyond. There were no casualties on our side. One wounded insurgent fell into our hands, and 4 others are said to have been killed. During these operations 44 rifles and 1 revolver and \$163.50 Mexican coin were captured, as well as a number of prisoners who, after giving information and acting as guides, were either released or turned over to the commanding officer at Dinalupijan. Much valuable information was secured by the scouts showing the condition of affairs in that section of the country, all of which was imparted to the commanding officer at Dinalupijan. On February 16 the command left Dinalupijan for Subig, where it arrived on the afternoon of the 17th. About 7 miles from Subig Lieutenant Williams with the first company was detached from the battalion to visit the barrio of Matian, where it was reported a small force of insurgents were located. At this barrio Lieutenant Williams captured 4 rifles and 3 insurgents.

Lieutenant Williams with his company reached Subig about 10 a. m. on the 18th. On the morning of that day before the command had finished drawing its supplies, General Bell arrived at Subig and, pursuant to my instructions, I reported to him with my command and in the afternoon proceeded to Castillejos. Having important matters concerning that portion of his territory to lay before the division commander for consideration, General Bell left for Bautista by boat on the 19th. Before leaving General Bell requested me to take charge during his absence of all the troops operating in the southwestern part of Zambales. In order to communicate with the commanding general of the Second Brigade concerning this matter, I sent a dispatch by a detachment of 15 cavalymen to Iba to be telegraphed from there. In the meantime, from the 19th to the 21st of February, inclusive, the troops which General Bell had brought with him, consisting of two troops of the Fourth Cavalry, 90 men of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, and the scouts of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, about

50 in number, and the battalion of Macabebes were actively engaged in scouting in the southwestern part of Zambales. The towns of Castillejos, San Antonio, San Marcelino, San Narciso, and the barrios of Santa Fe and Aglow were visited and searched for arms, insurgents, and information, and all the principal mountain trails in that region were explored, several expeditions being made into the mountains at night. But although we had what seemed to be good information and guides, the trips into the mountains did not result in any capture, the country being thoroughly alarmed and the insurgents being so vigilant in their watch, aided by the inhabitants, that no force could approach them night or day without their knowing it well in advance. In the town of San Antonio 2 rifles and 1 revolver was taken from the presidente. He was taken prisoner, but afterwards released upon a promise to use his best influence in favor of the Americans, confessing his former active participation in the insurgents' cause.

On February 19 the Fourth and Second companies under Lieutenants Morrow and Gillespie, respectively, had a light brush with the insurgents near the barrios Real, between Castillejos and San Antonio. The insurgents were chased into the mountains and fired at and followed as long as any were in sight. The barrio of Aglow was burned by the First Company under Lieutenant Williams, it being entirely deserted, and there being ample evidence of its being used exclusively as a resort for insurgents and ladrones. On the afternoon of the 21st the detachment which I had sent to Iba with dispatches returned. The noncommissioned officer in charge of it stated that the telegraph line north of Iba was down and that the detail sent out from Iba to repair it had been driven back; that the escort of 50 men with a detachment of the Signal Corps, constructing the line southward from Botolan, had been attacked; that two men were wounded and that the detachment with its escort had returned to Botolan to await reinforcements and that this cavalry detachment itself had been attacked on its way back to Castillejos. Leaving the remainder of the forces under the senior officer, Captain Leonhaeuser, I started with the Macabebes for Iba on the morning of the 22d. Arriving at San Felipe shortly after noon of that day, the point of the advance guard encountered about 30 insurgents on the edge of the town opposite from that at which we had entered. While two companies deployed and took after the fleeing insurgents, two other companies deployed and swept through the town on each side of the main road. The enemy were chased as long as they were in sight. One was killed. There were no casualties on our side.

Upon arriving at Botolan I found that the report concerning the attack upon the party constructing the telegraph line towards the south was true, and that they were waiting for reinforcements before assuming work. I at once detailed Lieutenant O'Connell's company for duty with this party, impressed the necessary transportation and labor, and they started southward on the morning of the 25th and proceeded uninterruptedly until the supply of wire and brackets gave out. I learned that the report concerning the party repairing the telegraph line towards the north being attacked and driven in was false. The line, however, was down, and I was unable to communicate.

The command drew rations at Iba on the 25th, and on the 26th started southward again. On the march to Iba and back to Castillejos towns and barrios were pretty thoroughly searched by the scouts. In some instances I had all the men gathered together and examined. In this way several insurgent soldiers were captured, civil officials of insurgents were identified, as well as Tagalos from other provinces who could not give a satisfactory explanation of their presence in that region. As General Bell informed me he wished to remove all these from the province of Zambales, I took them with my command as far as Balanga, paid them a moderate sum for their services as cargadores, and turned them loose with a warning and good advice.

On the 28th I met General Bell at San Antonio, and he expressed himself with being much pleased at the action I had taken in going northward to Iba. He handed me an order directing my command to remain with him as long as their services were needed, and then to send two companies with his expedition back to Dagupan. The general informing me, however, that he would have no further use for my command, except one company, which was all he desired, I detailed Lieutenant McGee's company for service with General Bell, and it started northward from Castillejos on the evening of that day.

On March 1 the command returned to Subig, and on the 2d took up its march southward along the coast. Olongapo was reached on the 2d, Morong on the 4th. The trail from Olongapo to Morong is exceedingly difficult and long, considering the distance between the two points in a straight line. Only at two points along the trail are there any houses, and these are very few—enough in one place to afford shelter for about 40 men and the others where we stopped for the night enough to shelter about a dozen. There is little left of Morong, it having been burned by the marines from Olongapo after being bombarded.

There were a number of houses in the valley which surrounds the town. The people were terror-stricken and fled everywhere upon our approach. This was attributed largely to their late experience, and did not permit men who were simply running to escape being fired on. In fact, though remaining there one night, I passed this town as quickly as possible. As all the maps that I had seen showed the trail from Morong to Bagac as joining the trail from Balanga to Bagac several miles to the east of the latter place, I expected to enter Bagac from the eastward, the mountain side. I therefore suggested to Captain Rodgers, of the Navy, who had very kindly offered to cooperate in any way that I might desire, that if he would send a gunboat to a pier off Bagac about noon on the 5th and "shake the rattle," as it were, so as to attract their attention in that direction, that my command might approach them from the mountain side unobserved. Captain Rodgers fulfilled his part of the agreement and was there with the *Nashville* and another gunboat when we arrived. But unfortunately our trail, instead of approaching the town from the mountains, brought us out on the beach 2 miles south of the town in plain view as we emerged from the jungles which cover the mountain side. The presence of the gunboats had frightened most of the people out of the town, and there was nothing there to indicate that an insurgent force had recently occupied the place. As the command had had some pretty hard marching the last few days, I decided to remain over there one day and learn more about it than would be possible in camping there for only one night.

On the afternoon of the next day, the 6th, I received information from a native that General Mascardo, Colonel Hison, and Captain Villanueva were in the town when the gunboats appeared, but had then precipitately fled with the presidente, the principal men, and the greater portion of the inhabitants. He said General Mascardo generally went with the presidente to a house the latter had, located between an hour or a two hours' march from the town, when gunboats frightened them out of the place. He said, however, if the General wasn't there he would be at one of several other houses which he mentioned. I did not believe that General Mascardo was lingering in such close proximity to the Macabebe scouts, but sent Lieutenant Gillespie with his company to investigate. The company was fired upon about 2 miles from town by a force which he estimates at 80 men, and believes was commanded by General Mascardo, because he saw 3 men on horseback, and that was the number of officers said to be in Bagac including General Mascardo. In any event Lieutenant Gillespie and his company gave a good account of themselves, and chased the enemy into the mountains where they eluded pursuit by scattering about the numerous small foot trails. The native who gave the information concerning General Mascardo, stated that the men who engaged Lieutenant Gillespie's company were men of the town who had guns and were not regular insurgent troops. This was confirmed by information from several other sources, and I doubt there being as many as 80 men. Lieutenant Gillespie captured several men in that vicinity who, though they had no guns at the time, got them and surrendered them later on. The command remained at Bagac until the morning of the 9th, thoroughly scouring the country for considerable distance about there, and 14 rifles were captured or voluntarily turned in without compensation. While we remained in Bagac the presidente, principal men, and most of the inhabitants returned, being convinced, I presume, that the town was safer than the country. I called the principal men together and explained the object of the Americans, hopelessness of the kind of warfare that the insurgents were conducting, and told them to advise their friends to come in and surrender themselves before they were declared outlaws and assassins, as they really were, by an order that was pretty sure to be published placing them beyond the law of civilized warfare.

Everything taken there was paid for as in all other places, and every care was taken to convince the people that they would not be molested so long as they were engaged in peaceful pursuits. The presidente and each member of the town council present turned in a rifle voluntarily, declining compensation.

The march across the mountains to Balanga on the 9th was without incident. From there the march was continued the next day and arrived at Dinalupijan on the 11th, where the command remained until the morning of the 14th, when it returned to Orani. While at Dinalupijan an expedition was sent out into the mountain sitios of Tanauan and Malinto under Lieutenant Morrow with his company and a detachment of the First Company [Macabebe Scouts], without other results than the burning of two deserted cuartels at the latter place; and Lieutenant Gillespie's company was sent to accompany an expedition under Lieutenant-Colonel Strother into the mountains west of Samal. From the 14th until the 21st the command remained at Orani, collecting bancos and making other preparations for operations in the swamps between that place and Hagonoy. On the 21st these operations began and were concluded on the 25th. During these operations the swamp region included within

the limits mentioned, and as far north as Guagua, was thoroughly covered by the scouts. Seven guns and 1 revolver were captured, and 13 ladrones who had been taken prisoners and who attempted to escape from their guards were killed. The scouts met with no resistance anywhere, but their work was thoroughly done, and neither ladrones nor insurgents were left in these, their favorite haunts; and their deserted barrios and houses were burned. As it happened, there was no necessity for burning anything that was occupied, and nothing was burned without there being evidence of its being used by insurgents or ladrones. The scouts were assisted in this work by the U. S. naval gunboat *Basco*, commanded by Naval Cadet Greenslade.

The reports of the company commanders are inclosed herewith. Lieutenant Humphrey, the topographical officer of the Second Brigade, started with the command upon this expedition, but was taken with hemorrhages on the second day out, and was ordered back by the surgeon. There being no one available to do this work I regret to say no map was made of the route taken by the command.

The result of this expedition can not be measured by the number of arms taken or the number of insurgents captured and killed.

The terror inspired by the Macabebes was entirely out of proportion to the damage they did or were capable of doing. The insurgents were taught that they could not always rely upon being able to disguise themselves as amigos in towns undisturbed so long as it might suit their convenience, and the people discovered that the Americans possessed a way of finding out their secret conspiracies against the Government, and they no doubt judged as to what this punishment would be by what they had seen done or would do themselves under similar circumstances. The effect was most salutary, especially in communities where the insurgents had had it pretty much all their own way and the people had not greatly felt the hardships of war.

I can not close this report without mentioning the company commanders—Lieutenants Williams, Morrow, and O'Connell, of the Twenty-first Infantry; Lieutenant Gillespie, of the Thirty-second Infantry, and Lieutenant McGee, of the Thirty-sixth Infantry—and the members of my staff—Lieutenant Whitseth, Thirty-second Infantry, adjutant, and Lieutenant Dorrington, Thirty-fourth Infantry, quartermaster and commissary. I do not mention them in a perfunctory way; I have never seen the same number of officers together in the regulars or volunteers that would average as well. They have brought to their work a zeal, energy, intelligence, and honesty of purpose which does credit to those who selected them for this important duty as well as to themselves. I have always felt that I could rely on their judgment when thrown on their own resources and upon their carrying out the policy of their superiors, and in this I have never been mistaken.

Very respectfully,

W. E. WILDER,
Lieutenant-Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 127A.

MACABEBE, P. I., April 4, 1900.

ADJUTANT MACABEBE SCOUTS.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith a report of scouts and expeditions made by the First Company of Macabebe Scouts during the tour of the battalion through the provinces of Pampanga, Zambales, and Bataan, and covering the period from February 7, the day of our departure from Calumpit, till March 29, 1900, the date of our arrival in Macabebe.

Pursuant to verbal instructions from the battalion commander, the First and Fourth companies left the battalion at San Jose, Province Pampanga, at 7 p. m., February 9 to cut off the retreat to the mountains of a body of insurgents reported to be between Florida Blanca and Dinalupijan. Pobloy a barrio in the foothills west of Florida Blanca, was reached at 11.30 p. m., when the two companies camped for the night. The march to Dinalupijan was continued on the 10th, the companies scouting the trails along the foothills between Pobloy and Dinalupijan. No insurrectos were encountered. The companies joined the battalion at Dinalupijan at 12 m. the 10th instant.

The following morning the First Company scouted northwest of Dinalupijan and ran into a squad of ladrones hiding in the bamboo thicket. Two out of the 6 ladrones were captured, and the arms and ammunition—viz, 6 rifles and 240 rounds of ammunition—of the entire squad were secured. From the prisoners it was learned that the company of insurrectos which had operated in that vicinity prior to the coming

of American troops to Dinalupijan had been divided into squads of from 4 to 8 men and instructed to harass the Americans in every way possible; not to fight or attack the Americans unless it could be done from ambush and with a clear and safe line of retreat. These squads were to pillage and steal and a certain portion of the proceeds was to go to the company commander. Leaders of squads were required to report to him weekly. Quite a little time was consumed in getting the truth from our prisoners, and when we proceeded to the rendezvous of their chief we found his house deserted and all evidence of a hasty flight. The following four days were spent in scouting the country thoroughly and looking up the rendezvous of the remaining squad of this company, but all had been warned by the 4 who escaped the first day and we found only women and children and decrepit old men smirking at us from under a white flag. The approach to the captain's house was well guarded. A lookout about 30 feet high was erected in an open field about an eighth of a mile from his house and on the trail to it. Adjoining the house and on the side toward Dinalupijan was another lookout for a guard of 4 or 5 men. These places were not destroyed for the reason that I hoped the insurrectos would return during our tour in Zambales and on our return to Dinalupijan we could effect their capture.

This entire locality northwest of Dinalupijan embraced within radius of from 2 to 6 miles affords a fine retreat for ladrones. It is covered with bamboo thickets and the innumerable trails indicate much travel. It extends into the foothills with a range of mountains in the rear offering places of absolute security. It is my belief that the ladrones of this section take refuge here when our troops make it too warm for them in the valleys and swamps east of Dinalupijan.

While acting as advance guard for the battalion on the march from Dinalupijan to Subig the point captured a running hombre, who proved to be an insurrecto and from whom we obtained information that there was a company operating in the vicinity of Nougسال and Matian. The First Company was detached and proceeded to Nougسال and Matian. Nougسال was deserted, but at Matian we captured 3 insurrectos and 4 rifles and 150 rounds of ammunition. From the prisoners it was learned that the company had taken refuge in the mountains on learning of the approach of the Macabebes, and a guard of 4 men left to patrol between Matian and Nougسال. This was the squad we had captured. The company joined the battalion at Subig on the following morning, February 18, and proceeded with it that afternoon to Castillejos.

On the morning of the 19th they scouted north to San Marcelino, thence east. About one-half mile out of San Marcelino we obtained information that about 30 armed men had run out of San Marcelino on our approach and made for the mountains on the south. We followed to Santa Fe in haste. On approaching Santa Fe we endeavored to get between the barrios and the mountains and were discovered by some hombres, who ran for the barrio to give the alarm. They were fired upon, but none were wounded, on account of distance. The village was alarmed immediately by the beating of drum. We rushed into the barrio and searched it thoroughly, and found various articles indicating recent occupation by insurgents, such as uniforms, chevrons, cartridge boxes, and cartridges. This barrio is a fit place for insurrectos. It is hard to approach without being discovered; has mountains in the rear for retreat, and the place is well supplied with rice and poles. We learned that a guard of 4 armed men were left in this barrio by the insurgents and that they fled to the mountains on hearing our shots.

On the morning of the 21st of February the company started for Aglow to look up the 30 insurrectos who had fled out of San Marcelino in that direction. We reached Aglow about 11 a. m. and found it wholly deserted. A look at the place disclosed a cavalry cuartel large enough for 100 to 125 troopers and lookouts guarding the approach to the barrio. The barrio had the marks of a typical ladrone roost. There were no signs of industries, no cultivated land or wood gathering, a place surrounded by mountains on three sides and impossible to approach without discovery. Before leaving I set fire to the cavalry cuartel and adjoining shacks. Returned that afternoon to Castillejos.

In the march from Castillejos to San Felipe on the 22d of February, when the advance guard struck the insurrectos in the pueblo of San Felipe, the First Company was ordered and proceeded to beat up the country to the northeast and succeeded in getting within long range of a fleeing squad. Several volleys were fired at this squad, which returned our fire, but none were wounded. We chased the squad until all trace of it was lost.

On the return from Iba the First and Second Companies were detached at San Narciso to scout to San Antonio (February 28), joining the battalion again at Castillejos on the same day. None of the enemy were encountered.

While in camp at Morong on March 4, a squad of insurgents approaching town, evidently thinking it was not occupied by American troops, surprised some Macabebe

soldiers who were in bathing. An exchange of shots took place, the insurgents immediately after taking flight. I sent a detachment of 10 men from First Company under Sergeant Otis, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., in pursuit. They succeeded in getting within sight of a couple of armed men, who were fleeing with all speed, and fired a few volleys at them. A few rounds of ammunition which the insurgents dropped in their flight were secured, but the insurgents eluded the pursuers.

From Bagac the company sent out detachments scouting the vicinity from the 6th to 8th of March, inclusive. A detachment under Lieut. J. P. Hasson, Thirty-fifth U. S. Volunteer Infantry, secured 4 rifles in a scout made on March 7. From March 9 to 14 was spent en route from Bagac to Balanga and Dinalupijan and return to Orani.

The company spent March 15 to 20 securing bancos and preparing for expedition into the nipa swamps east of Orani.

On March 21 scouted in bancos to Botang Corto. Here found a ladrone, who claimed that he had a gun in Botang Largo. Proceeded to Botang Largo. On approaching Botang Largo a banco pulled away from there with all haste, which we could not overtake. At Botang Largo we found a native who had a Macabebe wife, who showed us where 1 gun was concealed. The gun we secured and proceeded north to Molusoc, hoping to run into the men who had fled in that direction; thence proceeded via Lobontona back to Orani. In scouting one of the small streams on our return, found empty banco abandoned by men from Botang Largo. I had collected all the bancos at Botang Largo with a view of confiscating them, but found the number small and bancos inferior, so did not take them. I recognized this abandoned banco as one seen at Botang Largo. The men who took it out then escaped into the nipa. The banco I carried to Orani.

On the 23d of March the company moved from Orani to Botang Corto, and with that place as a base, spent the 23d and 25th inclusive scouting thoroughly all the streams that would admit the passage of bancos.

Botang Corto was admirably adapted to the use of ladrones, being situated near the bay and convenient for preying on vessels trading at Balanga and Orani. It is also near one of the large rivers through which vessels passing to Guagua and Sexmoan pass, and had small streams leading away from it into impenetrable nipa thickets. The place had two lookouts on the two tallest shacks and the worn conditions of the approaches indicated long and constant use. I deemed the barrio a ladrone den and a nuisance to the people who came near it, and on the morning of the 26th of March, before leaving for Orani, I destroyed it by fire. With places like Botang Corto destroyed the ladrones will not be able to exist in the swamps. Water has to be hauled to these places from Sexmoan and the want of water alone will prevent them from being made rendezvous for thieves. The entire section of the swamps covered by my company was deserted with the exception of the Macabebe barrio San Esteban.

The company left Orani in bancos at midnight March 27 for the barrio Loba, it having been reported that Captain Pangsuiban was hiding there. By daylight of the 28th we had the barrio surrounded, and had not even alarmed a dog. A thorough search of the barrio was made, but Captain Pangsuiban was not there. The company returned to Orani 9 a. m. March 28.

On the 29th the company came in bancos to Macabebe, arriving at 2.15 p. m.

During this expedition of the battalion the first company has marched over 330 miles and traveled over 120 miles in bancos. The company lost but two men during the time, one left at Olongapo with venereal disease, and the other at Balanga with the fever. The strength of the company was 2 officers, 2 white noncommissioned, and 91 Macabebes.

Second Lieut. J. P. Hasson, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., ably assisted me in handling the company during the entire expedition. Sergeant Otis and Corporal Sopp, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., attached to company, performed their duties exceptionally well. Sergeant Otis, who has since been relieved on account of receiving a commission as second lieutenant, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., is especially qualified for work with the Macabebe Scouts, and I earnestly recommend his return to the organization.

Respectfully submitted.

H. O. WILLIAMS,
*First Lieutenant, Twenty-first Infantry,
Commanding First Company, Macabebe Scouts.*

388 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 127b.

FIFTH COMPANY, MACABEBE SCOUTS,
Macabebe, P. I., April 4, 1900.

ADJUTANT MACABEBE SCOUTS, *Macabebe, Pampanga.*

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of operations in which this company participated:

Left Calumpit February 7 and proceeded by train to San Fernando, and from there marched to Bacolor, arriving on the evening of the same day. Left Bacolor February 8 and marched to San Jose. Left San Jose 10 p. m. February 8 and marched to Dinalupijan, arriving there at 3 a. m. February 9. February 10 scouted in the direction of Hermosa. February 10 visited San Pablo second, where we captured insurgent papers and funds amounting to \$163.50 Mexican, and returned to Dinalupijan by way of Santiago. February 11 the Second Company was attached to mine. I sent Lieutenant Gillespie with his company to San Pablo first, and the Fifth to San Pablo second, where it was joined by the Second.

Having information that the insurgents were at Santa Teresa, both companies proceeded to that point and engaged about 100 of the enemy, driving them through Santa Cruz and into the swamp beyond. No casualties for us.

From information received later it appears the insurgents lost 4 killed, and 1 of their wounded fell into our hands. Both companies then returned to Dinalupijan. February 12 marched to Lubao in company with Second Company. At 12 midnight sent Lieutenant Gillespie with 30 men of Second Company to Barurya by banca, and at 2 a. m. took 35 of the Fifth Company to same point by land. Failed to connect with men of Second Company, who, however, captured 3 guns at Gumi. Both detachments returned to Lubao. At about 3 p. m. both Lieutenant Gillespie and myself with detachments from both companies proceeded to Sexmoan, where men of the Second Company secured 8 rifles. February 14 sent Second Company to Dinalupijan by way of Santa Cruz and San Roque, and proceeded with Fifth Company to San Pedro, where 9 rifles were secured. February 15 marched to Dinalupijan. Left Dinalupijan February 16 for Subig, arriving there February 17. February 18 marched to Castillejos. February 19 remained in Castillejos. February 20 marched to Alindayat and returned. February 20 remained in Castillejos. February 22 marched to San Felipe, where about 20 or 25 insurgents were encountered and dispersed, with no casualties on either side. February 23 marched to Cabangan. February 24 marched to Botolan. February 25 escorted telegraph train to Cabangan and on February 26 to San Felipe. February 27 marched to Castillejos. March 1 marched to Subig; March 2 to Olongapo. Left Olongapo March 3, arrived in Morong March 4, and in Bagac March 5; March 5, 6, 7, and 8 remained in Bagac. March 9 marched to Balanga and March 10 to Orani. March 11, Dinalupijan. Left for Orani March 15 and remained there until March 30, using it as a base and operating in the Pampanga swamp.

During this time the company visited the towns of Pepanganican, Gumi, Barurya, Calangayan, and Sexmoan, also Almasen and Hermosa, together with Botang Corto and Botang Largo. No arms were captured on this expedition. On March 30 proceeded to Macabebe.

I burned one-half of the barrio of Gumi, that of Bataan Largo, and another to the east of Pepanganican. They were burned as a matter of military expediency, as there were evidences of insurgent or ladrone occupation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. O'CONNELL,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-first Infantry, Commanding Company.

No. 127c.

FOURTH COMPANY, MACABEBE SCOUTS,
Macabebe, Luzon, P. I., April 11, 1900.

ADJUTANT MACABEBE SCOUTS.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report on the part taken by the Fourth Company in the expedition and operations of the Macabebe Scouts under Lieut. Col. W. E. Wilder, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., from February 7 to April 1, 1900:

February 7 and 8 were occupied in marching from Calumpit to San Jose. At 9 o'clock p. m. February 8 the company formed a command under First Lieut. H. O. Williams, Twenty-first Infantry, with the First Company, and made a night march through the barrio of Kinimution to Pamanlag, 5½ miles from San Jose. The follow-

ing day this command marched to Dinalupijan, where it joined the main command under Colonel Wilder. The country seemed free of insurgents and no captures were made. On February 10 the Fourth Company marched to San Pablo, returning in the morning.

February 11 the barrio of Cananig, the pueblo of Hermosa, and the barrios of Almasen and Suba were reconnoitered. Near Suba 2 rifles, 2 swords, and a small quantity of ammunition were captured.

On February 12 the company, acting separately, operated in San Pablo Primero and San Pablo Segundo. In the first-named place 2 rifles were captured, and in the second 10 rifles were taken. This capture the hours between 11.30 o'clock a. m. February 12 until 5.30 o'clock a. m. February 13. Small quantity of ammunition captured.

February 15 the company marched in the direction of San Pedro to relieve the Fifth Company, which it was thought may have become engaged with the enemy. The Fifth Company was met some 4 or 5 miles from Dinalupijan, and both companies returned to camp.

February 13 and 14 were taken up in resting in Dinalupijan.

February 16 and 17 were occupied in marching with the entire command to Subig.

February 18 marched to Castillejos.

February 19 the Third and Fourth companies were placed under my command for a movement on San Antonio, Zambales Province. At the barrios of Linosongan and San Antonio a few scattering shots were fired at us from the left flank. The natives firing the shots were seen but made their escape. In San Antonio the presidente, after some force was used, confessed to being an insurrecto, and delivered up 2 rifles, some ammunition, and a pistol. He told me there were other insurrectos living in San Antonio, but at that time were in the mountains with their guns. The command returned to Castillejos that evening.

On February 21, while reconnoitering in the hills to the west of Castillejos, the enemy was discovered at a point called by them Casagatan, where they had just completed the distribution of rice. On our approach they hurried to the mountains. I chased them for some distance up the mountains, but seeing no hope of overtaking them the pursuit was given up. This point has been used by the insurgents as a point for the distribution of rations and an assembling point for some time.

From February 21 to March 7 the company marched with the command from Castillejos to Botolan, being detached only on the 25th to escort the pack train to Iba from Botolan and return, then to Subig, Olongapo, Morong, and Bagac.

On March 7 the company operated separately in the mountains east of Bagac, hoping to find some information which would lead to the discovery of the whereabouts of General Mascardo, who was known to be in the mountains near by. Nothing could be discovered on which to act. I burned several houses which had afforded him shelter.

The time between March 7 and 11 was taken up in marching to Dinalupijan.

On March 12 the Fourth Company, reenforced by 20 men of the First Company, was detailed to search for a supposed force in the directions of Tanananan and Malinto, which points are about 8 to 10 miles in the mountains west of Dinalupijan. With half of the company I reconnoitered the location known as Tanauan; nothing was discovered. Lieutenant Hasson, who commanded the second platoon of the company, found Malinto vacated. The place bore no evidence of having been occupied at any recent date. He destroyed two buildings which had been used as barracks. This movement was made by night. The company returned to Dinalupijan the following day.

March 14 the company marched to Orani, where the command rested until March 21.

On March 21, while searching in the swamps for insurrectos and ladrones, the barrio of Bancal Pugat was searched and 3 rifles found with a small amount of ammunition. At this place was a casco, apparently loading with wood. A searching investigation of those aboard, however, led to the fact that they were insurrectos and had guns. This was told by two of their own number. They refused to surrender them. I ordered them separated from the other prisoners. They attempted to escape the guard placed over them and 13 were killed.

On this day I obtained information of the holding of guns by presidente and other citizens of Sexmoan, which when investigated later led to the confession by the presidente that he was an insurrecto and the pledging of himself to the American cause. He has since proved his sincerity by surrendering a number of arms and ammunition. I burned the barrio Bancal Pugat.

On March 23, 24, and 25 the company operated in the swamps, using Sexmoan as a base, to the east, south, east and south a distance of 5 or 6 miles. On the 23d the (barrio) of Gumi was burned after having found insurgent uniforms and been

390 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

informed that insurrectos lived there. No injury was sustained by any person and nothing was taken from the barrio.

The 30th and 31st of March and the 1st of April were occupied by the Fourth Company in escorting the pack train from Orani to Macabebe.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

WM. M. MORROW,

First Lieutenant, Twenty-first Infantry, Commanding Fourth Company.

No. 127D.

MACABEBE, P. I., April 6, 1900.

ADJUTANT MACABEBE SCOUTS.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

February 7, 1900, left Calumpit with Second Company Macabebe Scouts. Traveled on train to San Fernando, and thence marched to Bacolor, camping for the night. February 8 marched to San Jose, arriving at 12 m.; at 9 o'clock p. m. left for Dinalupijan, arriving at 3 o'clock a. m. February 9; scouted around near this place until February 11; went to San Pablo Grande; thence to San Pablo Segundo, where I joined Fifth Company, under Lieutenant O'Connell. From thence marched to Santa Teresa, where we encountered the enemy, about 100 strong; had skirmish of near one hour, killing 3 and wounding 1 of the enemy, driving them across to Santa Cruz and into the nipa swamp, returning to Dinalupijan same day. February 12 marched to Lubon. At midnight, with 30 scouts of Second Company, went in bancas to barrio of Gumi, capturing 3 guns, returning to Lubon on 13th; then going to Sexmoan, where captured 4 guns, returning to Lubon for the night. February 14 left Dinalupijan, marching through Santa Cruz, capturing 1 gun; thence to San Roque, capturing 2 guns; thence to barrio Catagangayan, capturing 1 gun, arriving at Dinalupijan at 9 o'clock p. m. Remained here until February 16; marched across the mountains to Subig, in Zambales Province, arriving there February 17. February 18 marched to Castillejos. February 19 marched to San Antonio and, returning same day, had skirmish with enemy near barrio of Real. February 21 marched out to barrio near mountains, returning same date. February 22 marched to San Felipe. February 23 marched to Cabangan. February 24 marched to Botolan; remained here until February 26; marched to Cabangan. February 27 marched to San Narciso. February 28 marched to Castillejos via San Antonio. March 1 marched to Subig. March 2 marched to Olongapo. March 3 marched to Cavagant; March 4, to Morong; March 5, to Bagac. March 6 had skirmish with forces of the enemy 80 strong, commanded by General Mascardo, 2 miles from Bagac, driving them in the mountains. March 7 captured 2 guns near Bagac. Remained here until March 9. Marched to Balanga March 10. Marched to Orani March 11; marched to Dinalupijan. March 13 marched to Abucay. March 14 went to Banaba, in mountains, returning to Balanga. At 9 p. m. said date proceeded to Puente Riva, where was attacked by the enemy. Drove them back, killing 10, wounding 1, capturing 1 gun. March 15 returned to Orani, remaining here until March 21. Proceeded in bancas to barrio of Gumi; from thence to Catagayan. With Fifth Company here we captured 3 guns and 1 revolver, returning to Orani. March 23 went to barrio of Estaca, destroying barrio of Molusoc with fire. March 24 patrolled rivers, destroying barrio of Lenason. March 25 returned to Orani, destroying barrio the name of which I did not learn. On March 29 traveled in bancas to Macabebe, where have since remained.

During the entire time the conduct of the scouts was excellent.

Very respectfully submitted.

GRANT GILLESPIE,

*First Lieutenant, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Company B, Macabebe Scouts.*

No. 127E.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD COMPANY, MACABEBE SCOUTS,
Macabebe, Luzon, P. I., April 2, 1900.

ADJUTANT FIRST BATTALION MACABEBE SCOUTS,
Macabebe, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith the following report of the movements of the Third Company, Macabebe Scouts.

About noon Wednesday, February 28, 1900, I received orders from the commanding officer first battalion, Macabebe Scouts, to proceed north from Castillejos with the third company and join the command then under General Bell before or by the time it reached Santa Cruz, Zambales Province.

Leaving Castillejos with the company about 5 p. m. on above date, I marched north on main road to Iba, reaching this place at 10.30 a. m. March 2. General Bell being at Iba when I arrived, I immediately reported to him. At his request I left Iba in the afternoon and went on to Palauig, at which place I joined his command.

Between Iba and Palauig the road is very good. We crossed two large rivers this afternoon, over which the bamboo bridges were in very poor condition.

March 3, 4, and 5 were occupied in going from Palauig to Infanta. From Palauig to Masinloc, which is the next town, it was necessary to take a trail that passes through the mountains which are here close to the seacoast. From Masinloc to Santa Cruz and from Santa Cruz to Infanta there is a good road all the way.

We met with no opposition in passing through this country, and with the exception of Infanta, where there were only a few, we found most of the people living in the towns.

On March 6 the company left Infanta for Dasol at 5 a. m., nearly an hour ahead of main column. The road between these two places follows the seacoast most of the distance. On the side of the road opposite the sea is a chain of low wooded hills.

Within about 3 miles of Dasol a small party of insurgents, numbering possibly 12 or 15, had concealed themselves this morning on one of these hills. They permitted the point, which was about 200 yards in advance of the company, to pass, and as the company came up they fired into it. The company was immediately deployed and the fire returned. The company was then ordered to advance, which they did willingly. In a few minutes the insurgents were driven from the hill. The Macabebe Scouts pursued them for some distance and attempted to cut off their retreat, but it was impossible to get through the jungle fast enough to either do this or intercept them. Though the attack was sudden, it can not be said that the scouts were surprised; they were prepared for it. They always go prepared.

The casualties were: Second Lieut. Frank T. McNarney, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., wounded in the left thigh, serious; Private Agaton Manansala, Macabebe Scouts, wounded in right leg, slight; Private Predo Parat, Macabebe Scouts, wounded in left arm and abdomen; he died from the wound a few minutes after being hit.

When the main column came up we moved on into Dasol. Here the wounded were cared for and the dead buried.

In the next six days—March 7 to 12—we marched from Dasol to Dagupan, passing on the way through the pueblos of Balancogan, Alaminos, Saul, San Isidro, and Lingayan. Troops are stationed at all these places with the exception of Balancogan and San Isidro.

Distance marched from February 28 to March 12, 130 miles. On the morning of the 13th instant, we took the train at Dagupan for Calumpit.

From March 20 to the 29th, the company was scouting the swamp south of Hagonoy. The country between the Rio Guagua, the barrio of Caingin, and south to the Manila Bay was thoroughly covered. All isolated huts and houses, not occupied, were burned. The people living in the barrios were very friendly and reported that no "ladrones" had been in this part of the country since last January.

Very respectfully,

O. A. MCGEE,
*First Lieutenant, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Third Company Macabebe Scouts.*

No. 128.

MARILAO, P. I., June 18, 1899.

COMMANDING OFFICER THIRTEENTH MINNESOTA INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: Complying with orders dated June 17 a party was sent out to San Jose to-day. Sixteen men under Lieutenant Snow, accompanied by Dr. H. P. Ritchie, left this camp at 4.50 o'clock a. m. and arrived at San Jose at 10 o'clock a. m. Seven prisoners were taken back, all of whom either wore the insurgent soldier's uniform in whole or in part or were caught armed.

One Mauser rifle and 2,000 rounds of ammunition, together with a half dozen uniforms, were captured. About 8 or 10 armed Filipinos left San Jose so hurriedly during the advance of our party that no opportunity was afforded to capture without firing, and this would have been in violation of orders. The town contains but 30 or

392 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

40 nipa huts and a small church. Only a few amigos remained, all others having fled. No shots were fired by or at the Americans.

Returned to camp at 1.30 o'clock p. m.

The 7 prisoners are herewith turned over to the regimental commander.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. SNOW,

Second Lieutenant, Thirteenth Minnesota Infantry, U. S. V.

MEYCAUAYAN, P. I., June 17, 1899.

COMMANDING OFFICER COMPANY C, THIRTEENTH MINNESOTA VOLUNTEERS,

Marilao, P. I.

SIR: Major Kobbé wires me that armed insurgents were in San Jose yesterday.

I want scouting party sent early to-morrow morning (Sunday) to San Jose, and upon return report result of investigation.

Either you or Lieutenant Snow should be in command, and avoid any engagement (if enemy found) unless in self-defense. Be thorough and cautious.

Very respectfully,

EDWIN S. BRAN,

Major, Thirteenth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Commanding.

No. 129.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTIETH KANSAS INFANTRY, U. S. V.,

San Fernando, P. I., June 20, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,

Department of Pacific and Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of operations participated in by the Twentieth Kansas Infantry, U. S. V., during the present month:

On June 10 L Company was sent with other troops to accompany General Funston on a reconnoissance through Bacolor, and thence up the Angeles road, where a strong party of the enemy was met and the reconnoitering party retired. More detailed account of this engagement will doubtless appear in the report of General Funston.

On June 15 the insurgents made an attack in force on the city of San Fernando. D and G Companies of the Kansas regiment were on outpost covering the Bacolor road, connecting on the left with the Montana line and on the right with the Seventeenth U. S. Infantry line north of the city. The attack began at daylight, the enemy advancing in line against our entire front. Companies D and G returned the fire of the enemy and were promptly reinforced by Companies C and H, followed shortly afterwards by the entire regiment. By order of General Funston, Major Bishop, with Companies C and E, moved north under cover of the Second Creek, along which our outpost runs from Bacolor road north, and having advanced some three or four hundred yards beyond our line of outpost then moved by the left flank and surprised a company of insurgents in a sunken road, receiving and returning their fire and killing and wounding several of the enemy and driving them away to the north and west in disorder. The engagement lasted about an hour, and was quite sharp. Casualties, 1 enlisted man wounded, severe. Forty-one insurgent dead were picked up on our front and buried, and 11 wounded cared for.

The commanding officer wishes to especially commend the intelligence, zeal, and efficiency of Major Bishop. I have been unable to walk or ride since joining the regiment on May 23, and Major Bishop has been for me not hands, but feet, and has made it possible for me, while still unfit for active duty, to command the regiment.

Respectfully,

WILDER S. METCALF,

Colonel Twentieth Kansas Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 180.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,
Manila, P. I., June 22, 1899.

Maj. Gen. ARTHUR MACARTHUR,
Commanding Second Division Eighth Army Corps,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: Pursuant to your telegraphic request, I have the honor to state that the effectiveness of the 3.2-inch breech-loading steel rifles that have been in service in the Philippine Islands has been materially influenced by the character of the shrapnel furnished. It will, no doubt, be sufficient for the purpose of identifying the ammunition for me to state that the ammunition supplied us through the Benicia Arsenal in the month of May, 1898, was far superior in quality to that of subsequent manufacture, and supplied to us through the ordnance officer of the Eighth Army Corps. I am unable to state precisely the percentage of shrapnel bursts at proper ranges to premature bursts within the bore or near the muzzle of the piece; but, roughly estimated, less than 10 per cent, probably not to exceed 5 per cent, of the shrapnel brought with us exploded prematurely, whereas fully one-half, probably 60 per cent, of the latter consignment burst at the muzzle. I have no reason to believe that such results were due to defective fuses; but from the fact that the body of the shrapnel in those of later manufacture is composed of ductile metal, soft, easily bent, and tenacious like gas pipe, and not easily broken into fragments, I conclude that the defect was due to the metal used. Whether the shrapnel burst prematurely or at proper range, it has always been possible to pick up large fragments, sometimes containing as much as one-half of the metal of the body. Many pieces have been picked up near the gun showing the marks of the rifling. Such pieces were invariably bent, indicating that the shell had collapsed under the pressure of the explosion. I will state that a number of shells of the 3.6-inch breech-loading mortar used by us at Caloocan were picked up with base and body entire, the bursting charge having served only to blow off the head and strip the projectile of its contents. Owing to such conditions we soon found it impracticable to fire shrapnel over the heads or close to the flanks of our own troops. We were thus frequently compelled to use percussion shell where shrapnel would have been immeasurably superior. The powder used with our older ammunition was black, but that used more recently was smokeless. Whether there are any essential differences between the two classes of powder which would in part account for these results, I am unable to state. Speaking generally, I may state that the guns and carriages have given excellent service. We have, however, encountered very much difficulty with the copper bushing of the vent. Each of those originally placed in the spindle served for possibly 175 rounds and then gave way, and the fragments thereof were driven to the rear through the vent. I had them replaced at the arsenal in Manila, but the appliances were not such as to permit the new bushings to be inserted under proper pressure. Owing to this fact, and, possibly, partly on account of the softer metal, the new bushing would not serve for more than ten rounds when it would succumb to the gases. There were no spare breeches or spindles either with the battery nor, until a very recent date, in the arsenal. The difficulty with the bushing, therefore, led to depriving the guns of their breech blocks on many occasions when it was scarcely prudent to spare them. It frequently happened that the bushing would disappear during an engagement, and then it became absolutely necessary to continue firing with the gun thus disabled. As a result projectiles would fall from 20 to 25 per cent of the range short of their proper target, an error which was uncertain, but which we were compelled to calculate as best we could. In this manner the shoulders in the vent were eaten away, and it became necessary at last to bore out new ones. After consulting the armorer at the arsenal I had iron inserted in lieu of copper, but the guns have not been used since then with sufficient frequency to enable me to state how successful the experiment has been. Spare spindles, it would seem, should therefore be numbered among the spare parts furnished with the guns.

The most serious defect, in addition to the one mentioned, was the shearing off of the bolts fastening the lazy-tongs.

The powder and shells of the ammunition first issued were packed separately, the powder in large waterproof cans and the shells in wooden boxes. Later, five complete rounds with friction primers were packed in a wooden box which was not water-tight; considerable ammunition was thus rendered unserviceable by rain. The latter method of packing is the more convenient, but should not be resorted to unless the box is made watertight by means of an interior lining of metal or otherwise.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD W. YOUNG,
Major Utah Light Artillery, Chief Divisional Artillery.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,
Manila, P. I., June 22, 1899.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: Pursuant to the request of the division commander, I have the honor to submit the following memorandum, discussing briefly, first, the organization and armament of light artillery for service in these islands; second, the use of machine guns in connection with field guns; and, third, the use of machine guns auxiliary to infantry.

FIRST—ORGANIZATION AND ARMAMENT.

The present strength and organization of our regular light batteries would seem to be satisfactory, but owing to the effect of the climate upon the health of men required to expose themselves to the sun and rain, and for administrative purposes, the equipment should not exceed four 3.2-inch rifles or a proportionate number of smaller guns.

There are few roads and bridges, but the main highways are usually well made and furnish excellent communication between the larger cities during good weather; in the rainy season, however, the roads are soft, and would soon become impassable if much used by heavy artillery. Many of the streams along the coast are without bridges, and many of the bridges of all parts of the country are lightly constructed of bamboo, and are not passable for heavy guns. Beyond the roads the rice dikes, rivers, swamps, vegetation, etc., usually render communication impossible.

The superb ballistic qualities of the 3.2-inch rifle, its great power and long range, have rendered it invaluable against the enemy, often heavily intrenched and armed with the Mauser. A gun of high power should continue to form a part of the armament, but guns of lighter caliber will be found indispensable as an adjunct—the former to be employed where the roads permit and the latter to be capable of transportation with comparative ease over the broken and wooded fields.

Owing to the wooded character of the country it has been found necessary on many occasions to take the artillery within ranges heretofore deemed impracticably close. At the Marilao River we had our guns within 40 yards of the enemy's trenches; at the Tuliahan and Bagbag rivers, within ranges varying from 50 to 250 yards; at Calumpit within 200 yards, and on other occasions at ranges scarcely exceeding those. Such positions, particularly, demand rapid work—more rapid than it is possible to secure with the 3.2-inch rifle. The desideratum, as a fieldpiece, is a gun of sufficient bore to carry an effective shell or shrapnel—probably not less than 3 inches—with a fairly high initial velocity; using smokeless powder with fixed ammunition; having improved breech mechanism capable of manipulation by one motion of the hand; having vertical trunnions, permitting the gun to be moved by the gunner alone through a horizontal arc of, say, 10 degrees, with a recoil device sufficient, if such device can be worked out, to prevent the relaying of the gun after firing, and having a sight less fine than the present sight, and therefore capable of more rapid use; possibly a telescopic sight with an accompanying open sight would be most desirable. The carriage should be as light as possible consistent with probable usage. The weight of the 3.2-inch gun carriage and limber with ammunition is 3,773 pounds, and the caisson and limber with ammunition 4,607 pounds; these weights should be reduced at least one-third. And in order to obtain this result it might be necessary to make the caliber less than 3 inches and the initial velocity lower than otherwise would be desirable. The shrapnel should be as free from the danger of premature bursts as the shell now furnished, a result which will demand a great improvement.

There has been no 3-inch Hotchkiss mountain gun under my command; I am therefore unable to speak intelligently as to its performance, but inasmuch as the total weight of the gun limbered is only 1,575 pounds and it shoots a 12-pound shell having maximum range of 4,000 yards, it would appear to be a very effective gun against personnel within all required ranges. This gun has the advantage of being transportable on pack animals.

The Hotchkiss 1.65-inch gun, with a maximum range of 3,500 yards, has proven to be useful on account of its lightness.

The country in which the light battery was required to operate would determine the character of the gun to be used; if along well-beaten tracks, the heavier guns should be employed; if through a fairly level but broken country, the lighter gun similar to the 3-inch Hotchkiss; or if in a mountainous or swampy region, a gun still lighter.

Nothing but smokeless powder should be employed.

SECOND.—THE USE OF MACHINE GUNS IN CONNECTION WITH FIELD GUNS.

There should be one machine gun of small caliber with each platoon of heavier guns. It has been necessary on several occasions to take our heavy guns into action where there was no infantry available for support. On other occasions we have been unable to secure a proper support from infantry present, owing to the inability to get in touch with the regimental or battalion commander; and it has frequently been necessary to detach cavalry and infantry commands to convoy artillery on a march, when the presence of a machine gun would have rendered it possible to dispose of the support, wholly or in part. The Colt's automatic gun, weighing about 40 pounds, is available for use with either the tripod weighing an equal amount or with a small cart, easily drawn by two men or, preferably, by one animal. This gun may be gauged to deliver from 400 to 600 shots per minute. A pack saddle might easily be devised for carrying the gun and tripod with a supply of ammunition for immediate use, with a reserve supply of ammunition to be carried by a second animal.

The Gatling guns used by the Utah artillery, although of an old model, proved to be quite effective. The gun and carriage, being light, are available for use not only where the roads are good but where the country is quite rough. The efficiency of this weapon will be increased when adapted to the use of Krag-Jørgensen ammunition. In view of its lightness and portability, the automatic gun would appear to be essentially a gun for use under conditions existing in these islands.

The only siege gun of a higher caliber which has come under my observation is the Hotchkiss revolving cannon, caliber 1.45 inches. The gun was an old pattern and the ammunition execrable, owing to the rusting of the brass cases and the decadence of the powder. The shells frequently failed to explode, either owing to the firing pins or the condition of the fulminate in the cap. When, however, the gun worked successfully it proved to be exceptionally effective.

The insurgents, it has been credibly reported, are much impressed with machine guns. The latest model of this gun, with ammunition not rendered worthless by age, will be a valuable adjunct to the artillery arm of the service.

There should be, in my judgment, not less than 4 guns of a caliber greater than that of the small arm to each 1,000 men engaged. The relative bore of heavier and lighter guns would necessarily be determined by the character of the country in which operations were conducted. The heaviest guns and revolving cannon and small-caliber machine guns should be used where the roads are good and the difficulty of locomotion not great. Elsewhere the Hotchkiss mountain guns and the small-arm machine guns, and the Hotchkiss revolving cannon, if possible, should be employed.

THIRD.—THE USE OF MACHINE GUNS AUXILIARY TO INFANTRY.

In my judgment an automatic gun, either carried on pack animals or small cart, should form a part of the equipment of each infantry company, certainly of each battalion. These guns are necessarily somewhat intricate, and require to be handled by a man thoroughly familiar with their mechanism. When thus kept in constant working condition they become, in the hands of a cool-headed marksman, almost as efficient under certain circumstances as an entire company of infantry. Under such circumstances it would be possible to place a company under cover and to secure an equal volume of fire at the risk of the lives of two or three men only. The caliber of the gun used by the Navy is the same as that of the Lee gun. The automatic gun used by the Army should manifestly employ the service ammunition.

I may here add that the Nebraska regiment had with it on the Malolos campaign a 1.65-inch Hotchkiss gun, which did good service on the right flank of the division, where it was usually impossible, the roads being on the left, for the heavier artillery of the division to be serviceable.

Very respectfully,

R. W. YOUNG,
Major, Utah Light Artillery, Chief of Divisional Artillery.

No. 131.

COMPANY H, SEVENTEENTH U. S. INFANTRY,
San Fernando, Luzon, P. I., July 10, 1899.

ADJUTANT, SEVENTEENTH U. S. INFANTRY:

(Through Commanding Officer, Second Battalion.)

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of my tour of outpost duty:
At 5.45 p. m. July 8, 1899, I proceeded with Company H, Seventeenth Infantry,

396 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

to reenforce Company K, Seventeenth Infantry, at our left outpost on the north line; on arrival here one platoon was sent to the sugarhouse, about halfway to the telegraph station, and the other was held in reserve at the church, near Company M's quarters.

All went well till about 11.30 p. m., when a volley was fired by the insurgents at Company C's right outpost near the gun. This was immediately replied to by the men of Company C, who had been firing shots at intervals all night. The engagement had become pretty brisk on the right, and, in compliance with orders received earlier in the evening, I proceeded to take charge of the right half of the left outpost. Few shots were fired toward Company K's line, and, although for a short time the firing was very heavy on our right, I did not consider it necessary to place my reserve platoon in the trenches, then full of water, and consequently did not do so. The firing soon died out, as I believed it would, and I returned to my quarters at 12.15 a. m.

All was thereafter quiet, and at 5.30 a. m. I relieved Company K from duty. It had been raining the latter part of the night and continued all day and the following night, and was still raining this morning at 5.30.

At about 5.40 p. m. yesterday Company D (Lieutenant Reeves) came out to reenforce us. Some few shots were heard from Company M, on our right, and a number from the direction of the Iowas, mostly Remingtons.

Very strict orders were given as to firing on outpost last night. No shots were fired.

At 5.40 a. m. to-day I was relieved by Company D; returned to quarters.

The natives seemed to be moving toward our left all day in small bands.

An engine was heard to whistle once, and steam from it was distinguished and heard several times yesterday.

I should recommend that something be done to improve the conditions on outpost. We are now just starting in on the rainy season, which will continue steadily for a time, and I think that each company, while out there, might put in a little work for the general comfort of the men of the regiment who now have to spend thirty-six hours on outpost out of every ninety-six hours.

I also believe that rubber boots, to be worn only in wet or muddy weather, would greatly aid the comfort of all.

In these "whirlwinds of rain" the poncho is practicably useless; I think some suitable waterproof clothing should be issued. I know that proper protection from the elements would lower the sick report a great deal.

The approach to the outpost up the bamboo thicket, to the right of the sugar mill, about 400 yards long, is covered with water, in places more than knee deep, and our men have to wade it five times when on outpost, and just to get their meals; I recommend that this be drained, by a fatigue party, into the stream a few yards to the right.

The rice fields are waist deep in mud, and a passage through them is impracticable.

The second trench to the right of the Angeles road is full of mud and water. This, I suggest, could be remedied by laying down bamboo, as in the case of the next trench on its right. The same applies to the trench on its left.

Yesterday the men of Company H were working hard to provide shelter for the outposts. I think if each company did a little, good shelter might soon be provided for all.

There is one more thing of which I wish to make a report, viz, bridges. The stream just in front of the church is swollen to five times its usual size, and it is impossible to cross without wading with the water at least up to one's waist. The path which crosses between the railroad and the Angeles road is also full of water most of its length. We now move our troops over the bridge, and so to the outposts to the left of it through open country. In case of attack this would be unwise and impossible. We could move the men through the water for twenty yards, but it seems to me this might be avoided by having a hasty bamboo bridge built by the fatigue party. To the right I had these bridges built yesterday. These, of course, are of but a temporary character, but we should have a number of bridges built, good solid ones, as these rains will continue, and in order to be able to place our men rapidly in the trenches without first drenching them to the neck.

Very respectfully,

RAYMOND SHELTON,
Second Lieutenant, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding Company H.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 397

No. 132.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF SURGEON,
San Fernando, P. I., July 26, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith brief report of the medical department, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, for the month ending June 30, 1899:

In camp at San Fernando, P. I., June 2, 1899.—In compliance with instructions of division commander a careful examination was made of the physical condition of all men in this camp belonging to the First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry. Assisting in this examination were Capt. J. D. Poindexter, assistant surgeon, U. S. A., Lieut. W. P. Banta, acting assistant surgeon, U. S. A., Hospital Steward H. M. Fletcher, First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry, and Acting Hospital Steward Fred W. Boschen, Hospital Corps, U. S. A. As the results were somewhat unique they are herewith noted. The total number of men examined was 540, balance of the regiment being in hospital at Manila, Corregidor Island, or elsewhere. A very few were away on detached service. Out of the number examined only 96 were in normal condition. Of those sick in quarters and the hospital at this camp the largest number gave diarrhea, those with sore feet, dysentery, rheumatism, malaria, gunshot wounds, and epilepsy following in rotation. The unique feature of the examination was the condition of the heart, the normal beat of which is from 70 to 80 per minute. One hundred and seventy-nine of the number examined had pulse rate ranging from 85 to 100, while 191 ranged from 100 to 150 per minute. The large majority of these rapid hearts were accompanied by normal temperatures, the exception being occasionally a very slight rise. These observations were under quiet conditions, men sitting, with absolutely nothing in the surroundings that would tend to excite them. Many of these cases used no tobacco at all, and the majority were comparatively young men. A large per cent were not on sick report and made no complaint of condition, but when questioned replied they "got out of breath" very quickly after moderate exertion, and at sudden noises were "kind of nervous." These men have been either on the firing line, in the trenches, on the march, or doing outpost duty almost continuously since February 4, 1899. Their sleep has been broken night after night by attacks of the enemy, and a great deal of this time they have been exposed to the tropical sun, poor water, no shelter, bathing facilities, or change of clothing, and from the date of leaving Calumpit there was about two weeks that they subsisted on the travel ration.

Attention was invited to the facts that the white man in the Tropics can not endure the same amount of nerve tension and physical strain that he can in temperate zones; that recuperation and convalescence in this climate are slow; that should an epidemic of any character occur among men in the condition of those of the First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry at present its effects would doubtless be very disastrous. Therefore recommendation was made that this regiment be sent in from the front for rest and recuperation.

June 4, 1899.—Maj. Guy L. Edie, brigade surgeon, U. S. V.; Maj. D. S. Fairchild, jr., regimental surgeon Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and Capt. J. D. Poindexter, assistant surgeon, U. S. A., were made—recommendation of this office and authority of division commander—board of medical officers for examination of applicants for discharge for disability.

June 7, 1899.—There being insufficient men to properly care for the sick, 4 Hospital Corps privates were temporarily detailed from Seventeenth and Twenty-second U. S. Infantry for duty at division field hospital.

June 9, 1899.—Maj. D. S. Fairchild, jr., regimental surgeon Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry, detailed as acting brigade surgeon Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, relieving Maj. R. C. Warne, regimental surgeon First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry, ordered to Manila with his regiment.

June 12, 1899.—Examined, condemned, and recommended destruction of number of nipa bamboo houses on west side of Calle Dolores, north of headquarters First Battalion, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, on account of unsanitary condition.

June 16, 1899.—We were attacked on several sides of camp in considerable force. During the engagement 15 of our men were wounded, one of which was mortal. They were promptly brought in by the ambulances, cared for in division field hospital, and those requiring it were sent in to First Reserve Hospital, Manila, on first train. Thirty wounded Filipinos were picked up, brought in, and attended at division field hospital, 24 of which were later on sent into Manila. Five of those left were mortally wounded. Fifty-four Filipinos killed during the fight were picked up on

right, left, and front and buried in the San Fernando Cemetery, as were also those who died from their wounds.

June 25, 1899.—Received authority from chief surgeon Eighth Army Corps to establish hospital at Baliuag, P. I., for use of troops stationed there or vicinity. In accordance therewith the regimental surgeon Third U. S. Infantry, stationed at Baliuag, was wired permission to prepare and equip 50-bed hospital, detailed instructions forwarded by mail as follows, viz:

“In accordance with request of your regimental commander, dated June 12, 1899, and instructions from chief surgeon Eighth Corps, dated June 23, 1899, you are herewith directed to equip and maintain hospital at your station, capacity 50 beds. Select good house or houses that are adaptable, if possible. If none, then at least fourteen hospital tents complete should be drawn, floored, partially sided with lumber, and elevated at least 2 feet from the ground, which should be ditched and well drained. Three months' supply should be provided without delay, according to standard supply table, except in certain medicines that your experience has demonstrated that in this climate are insufficient in quantity, and in those cases draw more, according to your judgment. Under existing circumstances at least one month's supplies of all essential expendable articles should at all times be kept on hand. While hospital should be liberally supplied with actual necessities sufficient to meet any emergency, care should be exercised in not encumbering your department with any property except that needed or necessary. In making requisitions amount on hand should be shown and reason given for amounts required in excess of table.”

Some improvement in sanitary condition of camp has been accomplished during the month in the way of better policing of streets, houses, and grounds occupied as barracks and by introduction of dry-earth closets at division field hospital. Abundant water supply for cooking and drinking purposes flows constantly from artesian well at railway station. The permanganate test shows no organic matter present. Have endeavored to have bacteriological examination made to insure safety, but so far without success. Much improvement is noticed this month in the decreasing of the length of time formerly consumed between the ordering and receiving of medical supplies from depot at Manila.

Seven ambulances equipped are for use in division.

The numerical personnel of the medical department of the division is as follows, viz:

Medical officers, including chief surgeon	29
Hospital stewards	14
Acting hospital stewards	16
Privates, Hospital Corps	113

The casualties that occurred during the month are shown numerically in table below. Of these 16 were injured in engagements June 16, 1899, and the remaining during outpost duty at different dates.

Organization.	Killed.	Wounded.
First Montana		9
Fifty-first Iowa		5
Third U. S. Infantry		2
Seventeenth U. S. Infantry	1	7
Total	1	23

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY F. HOYT,
Major and Chief Surgeon, U. S. V.

No. 133.

MANILA, P. I., *July 31, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Eighteenth Company, Volunteer Signal Corps, during the month of July, 1899.

At the beginning of the month the lines extended along the line of the Manila and Dagupan Railroad, Manila to San Fernando, a distance of 38 miles, and from Calulut to Candaba, a distance of 20 miles across country, along the banks of the Rio Grande, with 15 offices in operation and 20 operators and 3 linemen on duty. From July 1 to 3 Lieutenant Cunningham, with Sergeants Maxeiner and Crowder, finished construction of line to Second Division outposts to San Fernando, began June 28, and report of which will be made by Captain Russel, who was then in command of the Eighteenth Company, Volunteer Signal Corps.

July 3 an office was cut in at General Hale's outpost, 1 mile northeast of San Fernando, and another office cut in at General Funston's city headquarters, half a mile west of railroad, on the Bacolor road. Lieutenant Cunningham and Sergeant Crowder returned to Manila sick, caused by working in the rain, which fell continually during the construction of the line to the outposts adjacent to San Fernando.

July 4 to 8 men and officers of the company attended to usual routine work.

July 3 Sergeant Morgan, with a detail of men furnished by the Thirteenth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, started the construction of line from Malabon to Caloocan, a distance of 3 miles, but owing to the inability of the regiment to furnish a daily detail the work was suspended for several days on this line.

July 8 Sergeant Morgan, with a detail of men furnished by the Thirteenth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, commenced the construction of a line from Meycauayan to the town of Polo, via Polo Station and across the fields to the town, a distance of 4 miles. The line was completed and communication established between the two places July 11. July 12 Sergeant Morgan finished the line from Malabon to Caloocan.

July 15 the line between Calumpit and San Luis was cut by the insurgents about half a mile west of the latter place and half a mile of wire carried away by the enemy. Lineman Boggess, who at the time was at Candaba raising the wire so as to clear the smokestacks of the gunboat *Laguna de Bay*, started at once for the place of the trouble. He found half a mile of wire had been taken away by the insurgents and that it would be necessary to go to Calumpit, the nearest available point, for material. It had been raining for three days and the roads were simply impassable, necessitating his return to the scene of the trouble by boat, which did not leave Calumpit until the following day at noon. Repairs were made on the line and communication with San Luis and Candaba reestablished July 18, only to be interrupted by the enemy again cutting the wire on the 20th. This break was repaired at once by Lineman Boggess, who deserves great credit for untiring and unceasing efforts to keep up communication on the Candaba line, which is under his care.

During the three days of interrupted communication the whole country, Calumpit to San Luis, was covered by water, which in many places was from 3 to 6 feet deep, making it simply impossible for a man on foot to travel. Only means of transportation I had was by gunboat, which made one trip daily, leaving Calumpit at noon and reaching Candaba at 3 p. m., returning to Calumpit the following morning, thus making it necessary for a man to remain over night at Candaba.

From July 21 to 28 lines were continually in trouble, and linemen had very hard work to keep up communication with the front, on account of the heavy rains and strong winds, which softened the earth and blew down the poles, either breaking the wires or causing such heavy ground's as to seriously interrupt and delay business. July 28 myself and a detachment of 2 men from the Eighteenth Company and 3 men from the E Company, Signal Corps, proceeded by train from Manila to a point 1½ miles north of Caloocan, where I found that the wind had blown two poles down and had broken both wires. After resetting 7 poles and repairing both wires we returned to Manila on the evening train. The representatives of the English company that operated the railroad before the United States Government took charge of it have built a telegraph line from Manila to Caloocan, stringing their wires on the same poles carrying our Government wires. They placed their wire below ours, but as they used a No. 14 wire and drew it very taut, it passes above our heavier wires, which have some slack in them, and will doubtless sooner or later cause us trouble by forming swinging crosses. In several places the distance between their wire and ours will not exceed 1 inch. I called the attention of the constructor to this fact, but he seemed to think that it was perfectly safe and would cause no trouble.

At present all the wires in my territory are in perfect order, and all business offered is handled with the greatest expediency.

Very respectfully,

FRANK H. BAILEY,
First Lieutenant, Commanding Eighteenth Company,
Volunteer Signal Corps.

400 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 134.

MANILA, P. I., *August 31, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Eighteenth Company, U. S. Volunteer Signal Corps, for the month of August, 1899:

At close of the month of July the company was engaged in the maintenance of about 70 miles of telegraph line, as reported in my communication regarding operations in month of July. The company was engaged in the maintenance of communication with the Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, till the 5th day of August, when it was practically relieved by the F Company, U. S. Signal Corps, the Eighteenth Company keeping 2 operators at the quartermaster's depot as train dispatchers, 1 operator and 1 messenger at Ayuntamiento, Manila, 2 operators at the central office, also a telegraph orderly at the latter. With above exceptions the Eighteenth Company was in quarters during the month, awaiting transportation to the United States for discharge or muster out.

On August 15 a detachment of 11 men in charge of Sergeant Strachan rejoined the company from Iloilo, where they had been stationed since December 25, 1898. Men of this detachment were all in good health. First Lieut. C. H. Gordon was transferred to the Nineteenth Company, U. S. Volunteer Signal Corps, August 27. First-class Sergeant Alexander, Corporals Durfee and Brooks, and First-class Private Wissmann were discharged the service at Manila, August 25.

Total strength of the company at the close of August was 44 enlisted men and 1 officer, all in good health. All men are in quarters, awaiting sailing of transport *Neuport*, which leaves Manila September 7.

Very respectfully,

FRANK H. BAILEY,
*First Lieutenant, Commanding Eighteenth Company,
U. S. Volunteer Signal Corps.*

No. 135.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF CHIEF SURGEON,
San Fernando, P. I., August 15, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to herewith respectfully submit a brief report of the medical department, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, from August 1 to 15, 1899, inclusive:

August 8, 1899.—In accordance with the suggestion of the division commander to make all arrangements for a general movement of the division, in company with Major Drake, acting brigade surgeon, Second Brigade, Second Division; Major Fairchild, jr., acting brigade surgeon, First Brigade, First Division, and Acting Assistant Surgeon Smith, in charge of the division ambulance company, I made a complete tour of the lines and located the various dressing stations which were subsequently used during the movement.

The movement, as outlined by the division commander for the information of the various chiefs of staff, was as follows, viz:

An advance of the division to Calulut. The division commander to be on the Manila and Dagupan Railroad; First Brigade to the left and Second Brigade to the right of railroad; the Thirty-sixth U. S. Volunteer Infantry to be at Bacolor and on the Bacolor-Angeles road.

August 9, 1899.—At 5 a. m. the ambulances, 7 in number, were at their stations. Second Brigade: At the dressing station on the Mexico road, 2; at the dressing station on the San Fernando-Angeles road, at our outpost, 1. First Brigade: Three at the dressing station on the San Fernando-Bacolor road, and 1 (drawn by hand) in the town of San Fernando, to transport wounded between the Second Division field hospital and the railroad as far as it extended toward our objective point, was used; at its stopping point was a dressing station, and on it was an ambulance train which went to and fro during the day.

The whole movement came off entirely according to schedule, the enemy gave but little resistance, and our casualties will be seen by the attached list below.

On the arrival of the troops at Calulut a building was set aside for the treatment of our sick, under charge of Acting Assistant Surgeon Lowe, and during our stay there several wounded Filipino soldiers were brought in, dressed, and sent on by an ambulance to San Fernando.

During the day a considerable number of men had to fall out on account of heat prostration, but on the whole it is the belief of the acting chief surgeon that the command suffered less than in former movements which he has witnessed.

August 10, 1899.—Division headquarters and the troops remained at Sindalan and Calulut. A reconnoissance went out in the afternoon, during which 1 man was slightly wounded.

August 11, 1899.—The division headquarters and troops still at Calulut and Sindalan. One man slightly wounded during a reconnoissance.

August 12, 1899.—Division headquarters removed from Calulut to Santa Rita, where a temporary field hospital was established in the local post-office building, under charge of Acting Assistant Surgeon Eliot, Ninth U. S. Infantry, assisted by Hospital Steward Jackson, U. S. A. Ambulance service between San Fernando and this point was at once inaugurated. On this date, during a reconnoissance, which was accompanied by an ambulance, 2 men were wounded. They were brought in by ambulance, their wounds dressed at the field hospital, and promptly forwarded to the division field hospital at San Fernando.

On this date the acting chief surgeon received a wire to the effect that during a skirmish at San Luis 1 man was killed and 1 wounded.

August 13, 1899.—The division headquarters remained at Santa Rita. During the day 2 men were wounded near Angeles and were promptly sent in to the division field hospital at San Fernando.

August 14, 1899.—Division headquarters remained at Santa Rita.

August 15, 1899.—The division headquarters returned to San Fernando and the acting chief surgeon, second division, Eighth Army Corps, was relieved from duty under the provisions of paragraph 3, Field Orders, No. 177, these headquarters, dated San Fernando, P. I., August 17, 1899, and returned to his post as brigade surgeon, Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

From August 9 to 15, 1899, inclusive, the Thirty-sixth U. S. Volunteer Infantry acted more or less as an independent organization, having their own ambulance.

In closing I beg to express my appreciation of the excellent work done by all those in my department, and I can not resist the desire to call especial attention to the extraordinary ability displayed by First Lieut. H. E. Wetherill, assistant surgeon, U. S. A., in charge of the second division field hospital and transportation of wounded to Manila; Acting Asst. Surg. A. B. Smith, in charge of the division ambulance company, and Acting Hospital Steward Fred W. Boschen, Hospital Corps, U. S. A., whose constant and careful attention to every detail was most notable and reliable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE FRANKLIN SHIELDS,
Major and Brigade Surgeon, U. S. V., Acting Chief Surgeon.

Report of casualties.

Organization.	Aug. 9.		Aug. 10.	Aug. 11.	Aug. 12.		Aug. 13.
	Killed.	Wounded.	Wounded.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Wounded.
Ninth U. S. Infantry	4	6				2	
Twelfth U. S. Infantry		3					
Sixteenth U. S. Infantry		1					
Seventeenth U. S. Infantry ..	1	9	1				1
Twenty-second U. S. Infantry ..		2			1	1	
Thirty-sixth Volunteer In-							
fantry	2	4					
Fifty-first Volunteer Iowa ..		5		1			
First U. S. Artillery							1
Hospital Corps		1					
Total each day	7	31	1	1	1	3	2

GEORGE FRANKLIN SHIELDS,
Major and Brigade Surgeon, U. S. V., Acting Chief Surgeon.

402 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 136.

BALIUAG, P. I., September 1, 1899.

ADJUTANT, *Baliuag*.

SIR: In compliance with verbal instructions from the commanding officer, I have the honor to render the following report of the election of president of the municipal council:

A few posters in Tagalo and Pampanga a few days before the election gave notice to the people of the place and in addition a messenger was sent to the principal citizens (I spoke to about eight in person) to explain the plan and time of election, August 29.

In the presence of the commanding officer and myself the vote was taken (*viva voce*), after a few remarks by the commanding officer, translated into Tagalo. The vote was for mayor or president of municipal council:

Juan Velasquez	23
Jacinto Ponce.....	7
Albino Camadio.....	1

The mayor elect declined on various grounds. No one would accept who was satisfactory to us, and, as rumors said that Aguinaldo wanted Jacinto Ponce or Albino Camadio as mayor for the purpose of gradually overpowering the Americans (as was done before to the Spaniards), the commanding officer thought it best for the present not to have a second election, but to continue under the present system, which is to let the assistant of the former mayor have the market cleaned, make the collections in the market for rent of stalls, and gradually to settle small differences between Filipinos in the nature of police work. Later the other matters in General Order No. 42, current series, Eighth Corps, to be taken up.

The market tariff is the same as under the Spaniards, except that each beef animal is reduced to \$1 Mexican from \$1.75. If there is money left after paying the helper and the assistant mayor and the cleaning, it can be used for the city.

Very respectfully,

CHAS. G. DWYER,
Captain, Third Infantry, Provost-Marshal.

No. 137.

HQRS. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS, SIGNAL OFFICE,
San Fernando, P. I., September 1, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of operations and extensions of the military telegraph system in the Second Division during the month of August, 1899:

On August 2 a field wire was run 1½ miles to the railroad outpost and an office established there, with Private Canley as operator. On the same day the line running to the old Kansas outpost was extended down the Bacolor road to the outpost 1 mile out and a station established there, with Private Bird as operator.

On August 5 poles were set and a permanent iron line built to the railroad outpost, replacing the field wire, which was taken up.

On August 6 a line was built to the Iowa outpost on the Mexico road, about 1½ miles out, and a station cut in at 1 p. m., with Operator Huston in charge.

The station at the old Kansas outpost was discontinued on August 7 by order of General MacArthur.

Shortly before 5 a. m. on August 9 Lieutenant Gibbs, with a detachment consisting of First-Class Sergeants Grabo and Nordquist, Corporal Shinn, and 10 privates of the Signal Corps, took a position on the railroad at the outpost, connecting the end of the line to the field wire on the reel. The stations were directly connected with the extreme outposts on the Mexico and Bacolor roads. At 5 a. m. the armored car passed to the front, and the first gun opened at 5.24. The field telegraph advanced with the division commander and the staff, who maintained a position on the railroad track on the center of the division alignment, and was in constant communication with the flanks, as well as retaining force in the city and the corps headquarters in Manila. At noon a halt was made at the sixty-ninth kilometer post, and an hour later the barrios of Calulut and Sindalan were occupied by the troops and a telegraph

station put in General MacArthur's headquarters in Sindalan, 5½ miles from San Fernando. After the advance the station of the Seventeenth Infantry outpost was discontinued.

On August 11 Lieutenant Gibbs with 5 men left Sindalan at 5 a. m., went to San Fernando, and from the outpost on the Bacolor road built a permanent line to Bacolor, 3½ miles, and from there ran a field wire to Santa Rita, 3 miles farther, and put an office in General MacArthur's headquarters (which had been moved during the day to Santa Rita) at 7 p. m. About dark the line was cut. At daybreak next morning Lieutenant Gibbs rode back and found several yards of the wire cut out and carried away. The break was repaired and the line working before 6 a. m. On August 11 a party in charge of First-Class Sergeant Nordquist began building a permanent line to Calulut, which was completed on August 14 and the field wire taken up.

On August 14 an instrument was put in Colonel Bell's headquarters in Bacolor.

On August 16 a line was built toward Guagua as far as Betis, but not continued, as the town of Guagua was at that time occupied by a party of insurgents.

On August 17, Colonel Smith having occupied Angeles, Lieutenant Gibbs was directed by General MacArthur at 6 p. m. to extend the telegraph line from Sindalan to Angeles the same night, if possible.

An escort wagon was secured, and material reached Sindalan at 8.30 p. m. Field wire was promptly started toward Angeles. The rain fell in torrents, and the wagon was advanced only with the greatest difficulty, it being necessary several times to unhitch the mules and push the wagon across culverts by hand. An escort of 12 men from the Fifty-first Iowa assisted in this work. The wire reached Angeles at about 2 a. m., in working condition, and Privates Akers and Bird installed as operators. To these men, with Sergeant Trooter and Corporal Nichols, of the Signal Corps, are due great praise for the untiring way in which they carried the wire forward under such trying conditions.

On August 19 the line was completed to Guagua, a garrison having been placed there.

A station was cut in at Apalit on August 27, with Private Huston as operator in charge.

On August 31 work on the construction of a permanent line from Calulut to Angeles was begun, and the line completed on September 5.

On the last day of August there were in operation in the system about San Fernando nine telegraph offices, handling on an average 650 messages each day.

Very respectfully submitted.

GEO. S. GIBBS, Jr.,
Lieutenant, U. S. V., Signal Officer.

No. 138.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CAVITE,
Cavite, P. I., September 2, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: In compliance with orders from regimental headquarters Sixteenth Infantry, the Third Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry, proceeded by rail from Caloocan to San Fernando, reporting to Major-General MacArthur, commanding Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, August 6, 1899, being assigned later to the Second Brigade, Colonel Liscum commanding. When General MacArthur began his forward movement on August 9, 1899, he assigned to this battalion the duty of protecting the town, especially from any attack from the direction of the town of Mexico. Two companies of the Fifty-first Iowa Volunteers, effective strength about 75, were also placed under my command. On the morning of the 9th there was brisk firing on the outposts by the insurgents in the trenches in front of the town of Mexico. As the morning progressed the firing increased until about 11 a. m., when the insurgents withdrew from their trenches and the town. Captain Keating, Fifty-first Iowa Volunteers, with the assistance of two guns (one of which became disabled) under Lieutenant England, Third Artillery, stood off the insurgents with very little difficulty. No casualties. Their strength I should judge to have been about 400. In the afternoon, by direction of the general commanding, B Company, Sixteenth Infantry, under the command of Lieutenant Carey, was sent to Bacolor to relieve ambulance and escort of Thirty-sixth Volunteer Infantry, reported surrounded by insurgents. No insurgents were found in the town.

404 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

The companies of the Third Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry, took turn in provost-guard duty, patrolling the town night and day, and also doing outpost duty on the Mexico road. Outposts were established on Bacolor road, and also at night along the railroad track to the front, after the armored car had been withdrawn. Outlooks were established covering the country south of the town between Bacolor and Mexico railroad. On the 10th patrols were sent to Mexico and found the town deserted by insurgents, and thereafter daily patrols visited the town, and sometimes twice a day, going through the town from end to end. After the 9th instant no firing was heard in the vicinity of San Fernando. About 15 insurgents were brought in and confined as prisoners of war. The battalion left San Fernando on the evening of the 15th of August, 1899.

Very respectfully,

T. C. WOODBURY,
Captain, Sixteenth Infantry, Commanding Third Battalion.

No. 139.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF SURGEON,
San Fernando, P. I., September 3, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: In accordance with the verbal instructions of the division commander, I have the honor to submit the following report with reference to moving the division field hospital. The surgeon in charge of this hospital states that he can move it to Angeles in three or four days, taking those sick who are likely soon to recover (probably about 50 in number) with him, the other sick to be transferred to Manila. To make this transfer in this time 10 bull carts will be required at each end of the line, and the hospital supplies would consist of 15 carloads of freight.

With regard to a site for a hospital in Angeles, the only available position, which I saw in a hasty inspection of the place yesterday, was the church and adjacent convent. The roof of this church is full of shrapnel holes which need repairing to render it fit for occupation by the sick, and the tin roof has been stripped off from a large portion of the convent, so that it would require thatching with nipa. It is my desire to visit Angeles again to-morrow, accompanied by the surgeon in charge of the division field hospital, to make a more careful estimate of the capacity of these buildings and of the amount of repairs required.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. S. T. HARRIS,
Major and Chief Surgeon, U. S. V.

No. 140.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF SURGEON,
San Fernando, P. I., September 6, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to herewith respectfully submit a brief report of the medical department, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, from August 16, 1899, on which date I assumed charge as chief surgeon, to August 31, 1899.

On August 16, 1899, in the advance upon and the taking of Angeles, there were 18 men wounded. Some difficulty was experienced in transferring these wounded to the rear, owing to the broken condition of the railroad track, necessitating several changes from ambulance to car, and vice versa, between Angeles, Calulut, and San Fernando. The same difficulty has been experienced in transferring the numerous sick of the Twelfth United States Infantry from Angeles. The transfers have been accomplished, however, under the personal supervision of the ambulance chief, Dr. A. B. Smith, acting assistant surgeon, U. S. A., without apparent serious damage to the sick and wounded.

The water supply at Angeles is from surface wells and is poor in character. Very stringent orders with reference to the enforcement of the division orders about boiling and filtering it have been issued by Colonel Smith, commanding at Angeles. At Calulut the rain water from the roofs of the nipa-roofed houses has been collected and, after filtration, used for drinking water. I shall take occasion to call the atten-

tion of the rest of the regiments in the division to the feasibility of this scheme during the rainy season.

A sufficient amount of medical and surgical supplies have been sent to the Ninth United States Infantry, at Santa Rita, with bull-cart transportation for the same. I am informed by the surgeon, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., at Bacolor, that his field equipment is adequate.

The chief surgeon Eighth Army Corps has informed me that sufficient quantities of lime will be furnished the whole division for the disinfecting of sinks and cess-pools, and a requisition will be immediately made for a supply thereof.

The division field hospital appears to be doing very satisfactory work, and the surgeon in charge has put it in such a condition that it can be easily moved upon short notice. This and the division ambulance train have been made the subjects of personal reports heretofore.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. S. T. HARRIS,
Major and Brigade Surgeon, U. S. V., Chief Surgeon.

No. 141.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF SURGEON,
San Fernando, P. I., September 24, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: In accordance with 5th indorsement of September 9, 1899, from your office, I have the honor to make the following report on the equipment of the medical department of the different organizations in this division:

From written and telegraphic reports I find that the medical and surgical equipment proper is in general pretty nearly complete. Each regiment has 1 medical officer of the Regular Army and 2 acting assistant surgeons with it; 2 hospital stewards, 2 acting hospital stewards, and should have 12 privates, but owing to sickness of and to the scarcity of Hospital Corps men, there are 1 or 2 men missing from this quota in nearly all the regiments. This shortage will be represented to the chief surgeon, Eighth Corps, and will undoubtedly be remedied at the earliest practicable moment. It is intended that each regiment should have 1 more acting hospital steward, and this deficiency will also be brought to the attention of the chief surgeon, Eighth Corps. As he is fully acquainted with the personnel of the regiments, and as he has informed me that he has no men available at the present moment, it is useless to be unnecessarily insistent in demands for Hospital Corps men at this time.

The attention of regimental surgeons will be called to some slight deficiencies in surgical instrument cases and hospital furniture, so that they may make immediate requisition for these articles.

The principal deficiency of the division is in the matter of litters, litter bearers, and ponies, and, as noted in a previous report, ambulances and mules. In this former report I recommended that 4 new ambulances and 20 mules be procured. We have received 2 ambulances and 4 mules to date. A further experience with ambulance service in this country teaches me that 1 or 2 ambulances are always out of repair, so that I shall request the chief quartermaster to ask for 4 ambulances in addition to the 2 already received. It seems to me that the Twenty-second Infantry, at Candaba, should have an ambulance attached to that station.

In the matter of litters the division has been very deficient, owing to the fact that the canvas mildews and becomes rotten quickly, and that the iron spreaders are easily broken. I think each regiment should have 30 litters—2 with each company and 6 with the Hospital Corps. I have procured 50 litters from the Medical Department, most of which will be immediately distributed to the regiments, keeping a reserve on hand for emergencies. The chief quartermaster telegraphed some days ago for 200 litters at my request, and received an answer that the quartermaster's department had no litters on hand, but that they had been cabled for. I do not think that with the present supply any actual suffering is likely to result to the sick and wounded, and we can, if necessary, manufacture a very fair litter of bamboo for temporary use.

There seems to be no regular allowance of coolies for litter bearers for companies or regiments. I wish to see each company in the division supplied with 2 litters for its own use, for which litters the company commander should be responsible. This would necessitate a permanent detail of 2 coolies each to carry a litter behind the

company on the march or in action. In fact, there should be 4; but there should at least be 2 with each company, recognized as in charge of the litters, and a detail of 7 coolies to carry the litters of the medical department with the command in action or on the march, as the Hospital Corps man is loaded with accouterments, and wheel transportation is not available, or, if available, is not up with the column in emergency. This would make 31 cooly litter bearers with each regiment, who should be used for fatigue or other purposes when not on actual duty as litter bearers. I understand there was formerly some system of this sort in force, and it seems to me greatly preferable to the present method of employing bearers in emergencies and sending them with litters to an expected point of contact with the enemy.

With reference to ponies, each regiment has a number varying from 1 to 4. It seems to me that existing orders in this respect ought to be followed, giving each medical officer a mount, one for the hospital steward, and one for the regimental surgeon's orderly, a total of 5 ponies for the regimental medical department.

In this connection, following a suggestion of chief surgeon, Eighth Corps, Major Drake, brigade surgeon, First Brigade, Second Division, is making some experiments with bamboo travois. I have no report from him as yet, but it has been brought to my notice that the rice dikes in this country are likely to render the use of the travois impracticable. If the travois is found practicable and circumstances should arise requiring its use, a greatly increased number of ponies would be needed.

Attention of regimental surgeons will be called to shortage in the ordnance issued to the Hospital Corps, as the men in searching for wounded behind a line of battle, or in traveling through the open country, are liable to attack, and should be provided with the proper means of self-defense.

A table is hereto appended giving the number of medical officers and Hospital Corps men on duty with each regiment, and another table giving the equipment on hand in black ink, and the equipment which I consider the regiments should have in red ink. If this meets with your approval, regimental surgeons will be required to make requisition for the articles which are now lacking from their equipment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. S. T. HARRIS,
Major and Brigade Surgeon, U. S. V., Chief Surgeon.

No. 142.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF SURGEON,
Bautista, P. I., December 31, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report, covering the period of my service in charge of this office:

When I reported for duty the headquarters were at San Fernando and the front of the division occupied the following points, viz: Ninth and Thirty-sixth Infantry on the line from Bacolor to Guagua, and the Twelfth and Seventeenth Infantry at Calulut and Sindalan. The sick were brought in from the Bacolor line by ambulances and from Calulut by railway transportation.

The ambulances were found to be insufficient in number and worn out from long and hard use. Constant effort has been made to obtain new vehicles and increase the train. My recommendations in this respect have been carried out as far as it was in the power of the Quartermaster's Department to do it.

The division field hospital, at that time at San Fernando, was taken charge of by First Lieut. P. C. Fauntleroy, assistant surgeon, U. S. A., on August 20, 1899, and by his efforts has been kept in most excellent condition and has met the heavy demands upon it in a most creditable manner.

The headquarters accompanied the advance to Angeles, by way of Porac, September 28, 1899. The men wounded in taking Porac, 6 in number, were attended surgically by Maj. P. F. Straub, surgeon Thirty-sixth U. S. Volunteer Infantry, and First Lieut. E. W. Pinkham, assistant surgeon, U. S. A., surgeon Ninth U. S. Infantry, and were carried into Angeles with the column, after a night's rest at Porac, without any untoward results.

The division field hospital was moved to Angeles in the first days of October and very advantageously located in the cathedral at that place, where it now is.

In the advance of Major O'Brien's battalion of the Seventeenth U. S. Infantry from Calulut to Magalang, November 7, 1899, provision was made for carriage by native bearers of the wounded along with the command, as the condition of the roads precluded the use of ambulances. Opportunity was found, however, to send in 2 men seriously wounded to Angeles by bull-cart transportation. Acting Asst. Surg. R. A. Edmonston, U. S. A., assistant surgeon, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, was slightly wounded while performing his duties under fire on this march. Hospital Steward George C. Douglass, Hospital Corps, U. S. A., was seriously wounded while accompanying the other two battalions of the regiment from Angeles to Magalang on the same movement.

In the advance from Angeles to this place (Bautista), commencing November 9, 1899, the problem presented to the Medical Department has been quite difficult, owing to the fact that the final movement had to be organized from Mabalacat, 6 miles distant from the base, on short notice, and that the roads from Bamban on proved almost impassable. With the hearty cooperation of the medical-supply depot, the regimental surgeons, and the division quartermaster and commissary officers, the task was accomplished without any more than the usual unavoidable amount of discomfort and privation to sick and wounded in the field. The number of wounded was fortunately in no measure what had been anticipated and provided for.

A temporary field hospital was established at Mabalacat for the reception of the wounded during the attack on Bamban November 11, 1899, and was moved up to the latter place the next day, but, owing to the condition of the roads, it was left there temporarily. The sick of the regiments were satisfactorily cared for by their own medical officers at Capas and Murcia, but at Tarlac the personnel and supplies were brought up by rail and the hospital established in the church, under the very efficient charge of Acting Asst. Surg. J. S. White, U. S. A. In order to entitle this hospital to the benefits of General Order, No. 137, Adjutant General's Office, current series, it was at my request designated in orders from headquarters First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Corps, as the First Brigade field hospital, although at that time taking care of the sick of all regiments at the front.

In the advance of the Thirty-sixth Infantry and O'Brien's battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry up the railroad medical supplies were carried by native bearers, as no transportation accompanied the command.

Since the establishment of permanent garrisons on this side of the Tarlac washout the sick have been cared for in the regimental hospitals of the Twelfth and Seventeenth Infantry at Paniqui and Bautista, respectively. The Thirty-sixth Infantry has a hospital at Mangatarem, but has been directed to send its most serious cases to the hospital of the Seventeenth Infantry at Bautista. It is proposed to put on a well-equipped hospital car from Dagupan to Angeles and then to abandon the First Brigade field hospital at Tarlac and to cut down these regimental hospitals and have the sick cared for in the division field hospital.

The work of all the medical officers in the division has been so well done that it seems unfair to praise any by name. The Thirty-sixth Infantry, however, has been most active, and its surgeon, Maj. P. F. Straub, has had greater opportunity for exhibiting an intimate knowledge of the field requirements of a regiment and for independent executive work. Of these opportunities he appears to have made the best use possible. Both he and Capt. George W. Mathews, assistant surgeon, Thirty-sixth Infantry, have acquitted themselves gallantly on the many occasions they have been under fire. Capt. C. E. B. Flagg, assistant surgeon, U. S. A., surgeon Seventeenth United States Infantry, accompanied the Seventeenth Infantry from Angeles to Magalang, Concepcion, and Capas, dressing the wounded in the many fights "right where they fell" (to quote a line officer in the regiment), and doing good aseptic operation work under the most discouraging conditions. First Lieut. E. W. Pinkham, assistant surgeon, U. S. A., surgeon Ninth Infantry, was with the firing line of the Ninth Infantry when Porac was taken, on September 28, 1899, and First Lieut. Clyde S. Ford, assistant surgeon, U. S. A., at that time surgeon Twelfth Infantry, was at the front with the Twelfth Infantry in the capture of Angeles, on August 16, 1899.

The sick rate from all causes save malaria has remained practically stationary since August, 1899, but the number of cases suffering from that disease has trebled during November and December, with a steady increase during October. The type of malaria is not very pernicious, but tends to recur. No typhoid fever was noted at Angeles, but a few cases have recently occurred in three different regiments, showing probably a common source of infection encountered at some halting place on the recent advance.

The difference has been startling between the sick rate of regiments at the front doing constant duty, subject to night attacks, and having to make periodic advances

through difficult country and that of regiments doing garrison duty at towns farther to the rear. This difference has been manifested even where the permanent stations have been in unsanitary locations. The post surgeon reports Candaba as badly drained and with bad surroundings, but the battalion there gave a sick rate of only 8, while the troops at Angeles, a comparatively well-drained town with a sandy soil, gave a rate that was never less than 25 per cent. The troops at Candaba had been on ordinary garrison duty for some time and those at Angeles had fought their way from San Fernando by successive attacks.

The sanitary regulations have been quite faithfully carried out by the troops. Great attention has been given to the boiling of the drinking water, but I do not believe that the men, even in established camps, can be made to avoid unboiled water entirely; and upon the march the enforcement of this order is impracticable. Authority was given the Medical Department to purchase quicklime for use in the sinks, but no lime can be found in this climate which is not air slaked. Great as would be the expense, I should recommend that whenever practicable a sufficient quantity of chloride of lime be furnished to disinfect every sink at least once a day.

It is not in my province to either criticize or commend the administration of the Medical Department in these islands, but I wish to preface a recommendation with the statement that the organization, equipment, etc., are probably as nearly perfect as they can be made under the conditions that prevail. In my opinion each regiment should have 4 medical officers—one for each battalion, and a regimental surgeon—and the battalion organization should be further recognized by issuing three smaller sets of medical and surgical chests, each to be complete in essentials in itself, in addition to the large set now furnished for the regiment. I find that in the regiments the surgeons have been assigned to battalions and take sick call and care for them separately, and that this arrangement for many reasons works satisfactorily. A regimental surgeon is needed for purposes of general supervision and administration. The battalion in the new regimental formation is almost as much a unit as the regiment formerly was, and almost as large.

I recommended in a former report that a light spring wagon with 2 mules be assigned to each regimental medical department, and that 6 of these wagons be attached to the division ambulance train, to be used in carrying the medical and surgical equipment, so that it may always be ahead of the rest of the transportation and available. The recommendation was not carried out on account of the scarcity of mules, but should be put into effect as soon as possible, I believe, in cases where regiments are likely to have active service in a country where wheeled transportation can be used.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. S. T. HARRIS,
Major and Brigade Surgeon, Chief Surgeon, U. S. V.

No. 143.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF COMMISSARY,
San Fernando, P. I., September 5, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Fernando, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

Previous to August 8, 1899, and since the last report from this office, by direction of the commanding officer there were two months' supplies kept on hand at San Fernando, P. I., for this division. In addition to the above-mentioned garrison ration there were two weeks' travel ration stored in the depot. Until August 8, 1899, the troops of this division subsisted on the garrison ration, fresh beef and soft bread being furnished daily from Manila, P. I. From August 8, 1899, the date of the forward movement, the troops subsisted on the field ration with the exception of two regiments which subsisted on the travel ration for two days.

Fresh beef and soft bread have been furnished the different troops at outlying towns whenever desired by them. Even the troops stationed the farthest from this point have been able to supply themselves with beef and soft bread at least twice a week.

August 19, 1899, to facilitate the issue of rations to troops at Calulut and Angeles, a distributing depot was established at Calulut. During the whole period an adequate sales depot was kept at San Fernando, P. I.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 409

The troops supplied varied from 5,000 to 5,500 men. The total cash sales to officers and enlisted men at San Fernando, P. I., was some \$20,000, United States currency.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

JAMES A. LOGAN,
Captain, Commissary of Subsistence, U. S. V., Chief Commissary.

No. 144.

BALIUAG, P. I., September 7, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRD INFANTRY, *Baliuag, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that in obedience to orders a detachment of the command at Baliuag, consisting of Troop K, Fourth Cavalry, Lieutenant Babcock in command, 1 gun (3.2-inch), Battery G, Third Artillery, Captain Randolph, and 5 companies Third Infantry, A, G, I, K, L, proceeded 3 a. m., September 6, to San Rafael, about 5½ miles east of Baliuag.

Company G, Third Infantry, was left at the junction of the San Miguel and San Rafael roads for the purpose of establishing an outpost on each road in order to protect the rear of the detachment. The detachment arrived at San Rafael 5.15 a. m. A Filipino in uniform, with rifle and ammunition, was captured about 1 mile from the town. He stated that he was a scout and that there were 9 insurgent soldiers in San Rafael.

No force of the enemy was found. On September 4, 70 insurgents, with a captain in command, were in the town for the purpose of getting rice for their outposts at Maasim and San Idelfonso.

As soon as I arrived in San Rafael I proceeded to the mayor's house, and a Filipino in uniform, with a Mauser rifle, was captured in his yard. By threats the mayor was made to take me to the houses of the insurgent soldiers and 5 more were captured. Five rifles and 300 rounds of ammunition were captured. Six had uniforms, or part of a uniform; 1 had on white, but he had a rifle in his hands. Six so-called policemen were taken. They were used by the insurgents to collect money from the natives of the town. There was a large amount of rice in San Rafael. I had the contents of 7 storehouses destroyed. The priest, mayor, and secretary to the mayor informed me that General Pilar had not been in the town for two months. They stated that he was now in San Miguel or its vicinity.

From the best information I could obtain there is an outpost at Maasim of 70 men, 75 in San Idelfonso, and 100 in San Miguel. The majority of those I asked agreed that there were 100 in San Miguel.

The priest, who was very friendly, said that the roads to Maasim and San Rafael were impassable and that the natives travel with bare legs and feet; that there are places on the road where the mud and water is waist deep for a long distance.

Sixteen persons were brought to Baliuag—Filipino insurgents, 1 a bugler. When captured he had a bag filled with his uniform and marked on the outside with a bugle and number 3. Six were collectors for the insurgents, 2 (the mayor and his secretary) were selling rice to the insurgents, and 1, the interpreter informed me, was a spy who came to Baliuag for the purpose of gaining information for the insurgents of our movements here.

I make special mention of the excellent services of Lorenzo Ramus, Filipino interpreter, who accompanied the command. Without his assistance no rifles, ammunition, or insurgents would have been captured.

Very respectfully,

W. C. BUTTLER,
Captain, Third U. S. Infantry, Commanding Detachment.

Given the 17th of this month by the military governor of this district to the local president for the guidance of the police force.

Rifles carried without license will be taken.

Persons not soldiers are not allowed to wear soldiers' uniform or khaki. All such will be arrested and forwarded to headquarters.

The following is the paper authorizing them to carry rifles, and these persons are designated as police and will not be disturbed in their duties:

SAN RAFAEL, July 27, 1899.

Juan de Vera, chief of town.
Manuel de Castro, one Remington.
Pablo Villaviciencio, one Remington.

410 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Tomas Villagarcia, one Remington.
Geronimo de la Cruz, one Remington.
Justo Veola, one Remington.
Request of the president upon General Pilar to order the return of 5 carabaos.

Certificate from local president that Pablo Villaviciencio is a policeman:
The local president, Juan de Vera.
Countersigned: Colonel military governor, Pablo Ocampo. Registered in record
as No. 3, Segundo Senpui.

Order of the temporary president of San Rafael authorizing 4 men named below
to go about as police without any paper except this one.
Pablo Mavicencio.
Victoriana Vallega.
Tomas Domingo.
Francisco Manatastas.

LUIS DE LOS REYES.

SAN RAFAEL, *September 1, 1899.*

No. 145.

LOLOMBOY CONVENT, P. I., *September 14, 1899.*

ADJUTANT, SECOND BATTALION, SIXTEENTH INFANTRY.

SIR: Referring to the scout directed to be made by me last night, I have the honor to report that I left here at 3 a. m. with Lieutenant Sorley (with 50 men) and my own company (with 68 men and 20 men of Lieutenant Sorley's company attached), and Lieutenant Corner and Dr. C. D. Lloyd, and proceeded toward Lias and Bubuyog, P. I.

Just this side of Marilao River Lieutenant Sorley's command was detached, with directions to go up the river a mile and a half, ford it, and cross the rice fields to a point (on Lias and San Jose road) about half mile above Lias, to wait there a short while, and then to enter Lias from the east. With the rest of the command I crossed the river on railroad bridge and proceeded south of railroad on the path leading to Lias.

The plan was to reach Lias at daylight and Bubuyog soon after and arrest every inhabitant, and then search every house for arms, every point being examined on the way, of course, as insurgents were reported as gathering at these two towns with the intention of blowing up a railroad train some day this week.

I crossed the Marilao Railroad bridge at 4 a. m., and within ten minutes my point, under Sergeant Logan, which was about 60 yards ahead of the command, was fired upon by a small party of the enemy, probably 7 or 8.

The fire was promptly returned by the point, and my command almost at once took a position oblique to the railroad and fired two volleys into the bamboo thicket by side of track, from which some of the shots were fired upon us.

The enemy fired from a point on railroad only about 30 yards from my point and from bamboo thickets 20 yards from their railroad position on track, but there were no casualties—principally owing to the darkness, I suppose. I waited for daylight and then searched the two towns and the woods on the east for a mile, and on the west for several hundred yards, as it had been reported that the enemy had a small cannon; but I found nothing suspicious but a coat and a pair of pants of Spanish uniform.

While waiting on track for daylight Private Stoufer, of my company, discovered a plan to wreck the train near a point where Lieutenant Corner had detected tampering with the track, in the shape of a slight amount of dirt removed from between two ties. Down a ditch about 15 feet from hole between ties, and among dense weeds, was found a loaded cannon shell, 21 inches long and 6 inches in diameter, incased in a wooden box and arranged with a hammer and trigger, and all capped and cocked ready to be fired. Attached to the trigger was a string 200 feet long, running into the woods directly west of the track. Noise had previously been heard in this woods and a volley fired there at least twenty minutes before the machine was discovered.

All the men acted splendidly, taking position nobly and volley-firing well. The young officers acted handsomely. Dr. Lloyd, occupying his usual place in front, and Lieutenant Corner, volunteering, marched down the track five minutes after firing ceased, with 4 men and a trumpeter playing a familiar march, to warn the troops at Meycauayan that we were friends, which was allowed.

Lieutenant Sorley had very hard marching to do. He had to cross the river, with water nearly to arm pits, and then marched across rice fields for a mile. He reached and searched nearly all the houses in Lias, but found nothing suspicious. He also joined me in searching Bubuyog and the woods.

I wish to add that some of the houses west of railroad were vacated, and that I am inclined to think that most of the villains came and went in that direction. This, I think, from the fact that the trigger was to be pulled from that side and on account of vacant houses there.

Very respectfully,

W. A. THURSTON,
Captain, Sixteenth Infantry, Commanding Scouting Party.

No. 146.

LOLOMBOY CONVENT, P. I., September 15, 1899.

ADJUTANT UNITED STATES FORCES,
Railroad, Malolos, P. I.

SIR: On the evening of September 13, at 5 o'clock, a native came to us and handed us the following paper:

"El proyecto de los insurrectos (previo mandato de Aguinaldo) es que al pasar el premer tren sea descendente ó ascendente atacar a vivio fuego por un grupo capitaneado por Andres Pacheco de Meycauayan y Nasario Villarua de Marilao; así es que ya han escogido el Sitio de Lapang cuaso entre Marilao y Meycauayan para las operaciones que tendra lugar en uno de los dias venideros de esta semana. Hoy por hoy se estan remiendose gentes en el Sitio de Bubuyog y Lias jurisdiccion de Marilao a distancia unos 37 kilometros de la estacion de dicho pueblo con un canocito de tiro rapido, un falconete y dinamitas para hacer volar el tren.

"Si se pudiera anticipar un ataque por parte de los Americanos verificando esta misma tarde en dicho Sitio de Bubuyog y Lias requisando las casas que hay en ellos es probable tenga buen efecta."

The same native endeavored to impress us with the necessity for immediate action if we wished to thwart the plan of these natives. Seeing the need of immediate action and not trusting the privacy of the telegraph, I ordered M and G Companies to start from here at 2 a. m. and proceed down the railroad to the intersection of the railroad with the road going to Lias. M Company was to search Lias and G Company was to march up the road on the north of the Marilao River and head off any men endeavoring to retreat to San Jose del Monte. Captain Thurston (who submits a minute report herewith) states his company crossed the Marilao bridge and about one-half mile beyond his advance guard was fired into by insurgents hidden near by. About 30 yards beyond he discovered a small hole dug in roadbed, and subsequently found a box containing a mine which the natives, upon being surprised, had slid down the embankment into the underbrush.

The telegraph operator at the convent was ordered to notify Major Ward, at Meycauayan, of the presence and purpose of our patrol as soon as sufficient time had elapsed to prevent such information, if stolen from the wire, to be of use to insurgents.

The box discovered has been minutely described by telegraph to your headquarters. It is believed the projectile is in the original package as it came from the arsenal. Further details of the operation will be found in Captain Thurston's report. It is believed the work might have been done by regular soldiers, as two worn Spanish uniforms were found near by.

Very respectfully,

J. T. KIRKMAN,
Major, Sixteenth Infantry.

No. 147.

LOLOMBOY, P. I., September 15, 1899.

First Lieut. P. M. KESSLER,
Third Artillery, Adjutant.

SIR: I have the honor to submit answers to questions in attached telegrams:

(1) It was not the same native. The information came from an official of civil government (the presidente Santa Maria).

412 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

- (2) He had no knowledge of the box; he was at Agupan on the night in question.
(3) Thurston's discovery of the box was partly accidental, as is explained in his report; he was not on the lookout for it.
(4) The box was found alongside the track at the place from which the captain's advance guard drove the enemy.

The memorandum from Santa Maria on which I acted was a confidential communication and was delivered to me by the mayor or president of Marilao. I have written this report myself because of the dangerous situation of the last named official should the matter become public.

Very respectfully,

J. T. KIRKMAN,
Major, Sixteenth Infantry.

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH,
Malolos, September 15, 1899.

Major KIRKMAN:

(1) Did the same native who warned you twice before give you the information which led to this scout? (2) Had he any knowledge of the box? (3) Did Captain Thurston find box by chance or was he on the lookout for it or something similar? (4) Did he connect present box with party which fired on him? Please answer these questions and add any other information or descriptions and send to me by special messenger on train to-day, that I may lay before division commander. I shall take same train.

KOBBE, *Commanding.*

No. 148.

DOLores, P. I., *September 19, 1899.*

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with instructions received on the 18th instant, I started at 8.10 a. m. to-day with 46 men of my company (F), Second Lieut. H. A. Woodruff, and 38 men of Company D, Seventeenth Infantry, Acting Hospital Steward James, and 2 Chinese litter bearers, and proceeded in a north-north-west direction along the Bacolor-Angeles road to the place where it crosses the Gogo River, a distance of about 2 miles. This road, termed a royal or grand road, is in good condition, bordered on either side by bamboo and other growth, the adjacent country alternating in cane and open fields, these being divided every few hundred yards by bamboo fringes at right angles to the road. Crossing the Gogo is a substantial bridge, built on solid masonry piers, 25 or 30 feet above water.

A few yards south of the bridge a road branched off northwest. Following this, called by a native New road, I soon came to a fork. Taking the turn to the right, I proceeded about 1 mile, circling open rice and cane fields on my left and with a bamboo fringe on my right until a large sugar mill was reached; then turning to the left, the New road was reentered. Turning westward, Casarbaio was passed through. This barrio consisted of houses very close together for about 1 mile along either side of the road. It was densely populated, there being also a large number of fowls, goats, pigs, and carabao. The natives appeared very friendly; some were working in the fields.

After passing through the town there were fields open—cane and rice—for about half a mile, when the road ended at the church, which was facing it, on the far side of the Porac-Angeles road and in what I was told was Manibang.

When within 100 yards of this church an armed man appeared in front thereof and immediately ran therein. We at once received a volley from the church. This fire was returned and soon silenced. We then advanced to the Porac-Angeles road and saw about 50 of the enemy thereon, most of them south of us. Fire was again opened, some of it from either side of New road. This was returned and the enemy soon driven off.

As my instructions were to avoid engagement I withdrew, taking the same route upon which I advanced, except that the New road was passed through its entire length. Before leaving the houses near the church were searched, and 1 Remington and a few rounds of ammunition were found and are transmitted herewith. The enemy soon after returned and followed us up a short distance, exchanging shots with the rear guard.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 413

On the return march Casarbaio was deserted. The New road, especially that portion traveled only on the return, has some bad places, but none which can not possibly with a little work be traveled by carts, etc.

In some parts the road is sunken and is bordered its entire length with bamboo and other growth. I am happy to report no casualties on our side. What damage was inflicted on the enemy I am unable to state; however, from their actions, several appeared to have been struck. I returned to this camp at 2.25 p. m.

Very respectfully,

C. ST. J. CHUBB,
Captain, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 149.

LOLOMBOY CONVENT, *September 28, 1899.*

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION, SIXTEENTH INFANTRY.

(Through commanding officer Company M, Sixteenth Infantry.)

SIR: Acting under instructions of my company commander, Capt. W. A. Thurston, Sixteenth Infantry, to reconnoiter on the road north of Bocaue bridge toward and through Santa Maria, my attention was attracted by 6 natives one-fourth mile west of Santa Maria, one of them flashing a bolo. I deployed my party as skirmishers, and sent Private Fink, of my company, who volunteered, forward. In the meantime 5 natives disappeared in the thicket, the sixth, the man who flashed the bolo, remaining outside and stripping off his clothing. Private Fink went up to the man and asked him for his bolo; but as the man did not seem to understand, Fink went looking for it. This chance the native took and ran away. Thinking he had injured Private Fink, we opened fire on him, each man firing three shots. The native disappeared and we could find no trace of him afterwards, so we started searching the place. Doing this we found 13 coils of telegraph wire and a number of insulators, and 1 bolo. Leaving the wire in the place where we found it, as it was too heavy to carry, we went on to Santa Maria and found everything quiet, and forded the river and returned along this side of the river.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EDWARD A. YEAGLY,
Corporal, Company M, Sixteenth Infantry.

[First indorsement.]

LOLOMBOY CONVENT, P. I., *September 29, 1899.*

Respectfully forwarded.

W. A. THURSTON,
Captain, Sixteenth Infantry, Commanding Company M.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BATTALION, SIXTEENTH INFANTRY,
Lolomboy Convent, September 29, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded.

After Corporal Yeagly's return another patrol went out under Lieutenant Guyer and brought wire and insulators in.

J. F. KIRKMAN,
Major, Sixteenth Infantry, Commanding.

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS GUARDING RAILROAD,
Malolos, September 30, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded for information of the division commander.

W. A. KOBBE,
Colonel, Thirty-fifth Infantry, Commanding.

414 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 150.

SANTA RITA, P. I., *October 3, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I.

(Through military channels.)

SIR: I have the honor to state for the information of the general commanding that by the verbal orders of the commanding officers of this place I was directed to superintend the formation of the provisional government of this town of Santa Rita, under the requirements of Order 43, current series, of the Department of the Pacific, with the following results:

After a first informal meeting the principal men of the town or barrios were called together, and, duly organizing, elected Don Camilo R. Santiago as president of the town, and also 10 headmen, 1 for each barrio. The resignation of President Santiago having been tendered and received on account of sickness, Señor Ameston Magalang was duly elected president on the 23d of September, 1899.

Thirteen decrees or ordinances have been passed to the present date (October 3, 1899), and are, in brief, as follows: (1) Organizing a force of 10 policemen; (2) prohibiting the sale of vino; (3) requiring householders to keep their houses and surroundings clean; (4) requiring heads of families to send their children to school; (5) requiring householders to place lamps outside of their houses to light the streets; (6) requiring small venders of fruit, etc., to pay a small tax; (7) recording property owners according to the list approved of the council and in the possession of the president of the town.

The old records of the town are not to be found. I called for them, but the president of the insurrecto period claimed they had been stolen. They may come to light later.

I make this report because I am under orders to leave and the incoming garrison will be new.

Very respectfully,

JAMES REGAN,
Major, Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 151.

COMPANY B, SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,
Angeles, P. I., October 13, 1899.

COMMANDING OFFICER, SEVENTEENTH U. S. INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report concerning the flag of truce approaching the Seventeenth Infantry outpost this morning:

I had just been relieved by Lieutenant Woodruff, Seventeenth Infantry, and was starting to march my company back to its quarters when the sentinel reported that a body of men were approaching sentinel post No. 2, of the left outpost, coming from the insurgents' trenches. Lieutenant Woodruff told me to hold my company while we investigated the matter. On reaching the sentinel post we found a considerable body of men coming down the road bearing white flags. In order to observe the orders from division headquarters concerning flags of truce, we ordered them to halt a number of times. The more we ordered them to halt, the more they advanced. We fired into the air in order to halt them, but still they advanced, rushing right on our trenches, running around to our rear. We then fired several shots into them to try to halt the rest. In so doing we inflicted two slight flesh wounds on the arms of two men. Not desiring to inflict further injury on them, we were obliged to allow them to enter our lines, which they had already reached. Lieutenant Woodruff then reported the matter to division headquarters by telegraph.

Very respectfully,

R. WALDO,
Second Lieutenant, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding Company B.

No. 152.

LOLOMBOY CONVENT, P. I., *October 10, 1899.*

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION, SIXTEENTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with verbal instructions from the battalion commander, I proceeded with 57 men of my company, G, Sixteenth Infantry, and 2 members of the Hospital Corps, at 6.30 a. m. on the 8th instant,

from this station to Prensa and thence to San Jose del Monte; bivouacked at San Jose the night of the 8th and returned to this station on the 9th instant by way of Halang and Turo, on the Santa Maria road. The inclosed sketch shows the roads traversed. From this station to Prensa the route traversed crosses the railroad opposite the convent and leads in a general easterly direction. The road is nothing more than a fairly good footpath until nearing Prensa, where it passes over rice dikes and intersects the Marilao road just west of Prensa. Prensa is a scattered village of probably 200 inhabitants. Near by is the point at which the path from Meycauayan and Lias crosses the Marilao River (by fording or on the large stone irrigating dam). This path enters the Marilao-San Jose road at the ruined chapel of Prensa.

The time occupied in marching to Prensa was about two and three-fourths hours; the distance, about 5 miles. A patrol was sent to the south side of Marilao River and scouted a short distance toward Lias, but saw nothing of importance. From Prensa to San Jose the road is practicable for infantry and cavalry; vehicles might pass in an emergency, but with much difficulty. The bridge over the creek just west of San Jose is of bamboo, and in a very unsafe condition even for infantry. San Jose is distant about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Prensa; population about 200, principally women, children, and old men; many deserted huts remain; also ruins of a church. In reconnoitering to the north of the village (Norzagaray road), upon our arrival 2 men in insurgent uniform were seen approaching at the bend of the road, about 100 yards away. One was mounted and the other on foot. At sight of our advance they turned and ran. One or two shots were fired at them, without other results than hastening their already expeditious departure. We continued on patrolling in that direction for about a mile, but saw no more of the enemy except one man on a flank. He disappeared in the bushes, leaving his hat. Five sacks of rice were found in the road near the point; the contents were scattered and the sacks destroyed. A house near by, displaying several white flags, was searched, and 3 insurgent uniforms captured therein.

The company bivouacked at San Jose and returned on the 9th instant. The road is in good condition, and with a little improvement could be used for wagons and artillery. The distance from Santa Maria to San Jose is 7 miles, from Santa Maria to Lolombay Convent, 4 miles. During the trip 8 or 10 bolos were captured, and at Halang some insurgent uniforms found in a house were burned.

Very respectfully,

L. S. SORLEY,
First Lieutenant, Sixteenth Infantry.

No. 153.

POLO, LUZON, October 11, 1899.

THE ADJUTANT SIXTEENTH INFANTRY, *Caloocan.*

(Through Headquarters First Battalion, Meycauayan.)

SIR: I left last night at 8 o'clock with 51 men, intending to go on the highway from Polo to Novaliches, but hearing firing at Meycauayan about 8.30 I changed my plan and went northeast from Polo station across rice fields, so as to head off the insurgents when they should retreat from their attack on Meycauayan. I was crossing a small river a mile east of Polo station when Polo station was attacked by insurgents, who had apparently come in between me and the railroad station from the highway referred to. I formed line with a part of the force, expecting that the insurgents who were attacking Polo would retreat to the bamboo bridge that my men were then crossing. Six or eight insurgents were seen crossing the sky line by one of my men, but they never came near the bridge. I then decided to push on in an easterly direction and strike the highway for Novaliches. This we did, reaching Novaliches about 3 a. m. We guarded the street until daylight, and then searched the houses. Many houses were unoccupied. I saw only 6 men in the town—3 of them in one house. In this house we found a pouch containing the following articles:

Two blank sheets of writing paper of the kind issued to local civil governments by the United States.

Thirty-eight Mauser cartridges in clips.

A letter dated San Mateo, September 28, 1899, directed to the local presidente of Marilao, through local residents to its destination, stamped with a Filipino official stamp, and being a citation for certain individuals of barrios of Marilao to appear before the judge at San Mateo. This letter is signed by L. Geronimo, as governor-general of the province of Bulacan.

A cipher code of some kind, supposed to be a flash-light code.

A letter in Tagalog to Col. Teodoro Gonzales, at Bagbag, commanding the Fourth zone, signed by Guillermo Bosque.

416 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Copy of telegraphic circular, Tarlac, signed E. Guzman.

Note in Tagalog to Col. Teodoro Gonzales, governor of the province of Manila, dated Tarlac, 27th of September, 1899, from Ysidoro Torres Dayaw, general of brigade.

Three engraved cards of Teodoro Gonzales Leono, representative for Manila.

Letter from Col. Teodoro Gonzales to captain-general at Tarlac, dated Bagbag, October 7, 1899, and a postscript dated October 8, telling of the attacks on the railroad in the vicinity of Polo, Meycauayan, and Marilao.

These articles being in the house where the 3 men were, I arrested them and now hold them prisoners, as I regard the documents as important and think one of the men may be Col. Teodoro Gonzales Leono, commanding Fourth zone of the province of Bulacan. Of the other two, one may be of some consequence, while the other is, I think, only a laborer, used, perhaps, as a messenger to and from Manila. He claims to be a milk seller, buying milk at Novaliches and carrying it on his shoulders to Manila for sale.

The man who I think is Colonel Gonzales is very intelligent, speaks good Spanish, is about 35 years old, and when arrested pretended not to understand Spanish.

He says his name is Juan Pardo, and that his home is west of Novaliches a short distance. I carefully questioned all three of the prisoners separately and took all their replies in writing. Their stories do not agree, except as to when they arrived at the house, and their names.

I request instructions as to the disposition of the prisoners. The documents referred to are transmitted herewith.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. B. BUCK,
Captain, Sixteenth Infantry, Commanding Polo.

No. 154.

LOLOMBOY CONVENT, P. I., October 17, 1899.

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION, SIXTEENTH INFANTRY,

Lolomboy Convent, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report: At 3 o'clock a. m. October 17 a patrol brought in a Spanish prisoner with name of Domingo Domingue, Eighth Battalion, First Company, Spanish army, with headquarters at Batangas, province of Batangas, who escaped from the insurgents after being a prisoner fifteen and a half months. Major Kirkman gave me orders to question him and get all information from him that I could. The man told me that there were 3 more Spanish soldiers held as prisoners by Filipinos, and offered to go himself with a party of American soldiers to release them and would take us to a place where he knew of some rifles. I reported this to Major Kirkman, who ordered me to take the Spaniard as guide and 25 men of Company M, with one day's rations, with me and see what I could do. I started out at 9 a. m., marching over Santa Maria, on the Santa Maria-Norzagaray road, about 8 miles north, to a place about 6 to 8 miles south of Norzagaray. Here halting, I got information that the Spanish prisoner was working some distance in the field, as the people had information that the Americans were coming and did not like to give up the prisoner. I sent the guide with Corporal Wise, Company M, and 3 privates after the man, who brought him after thirty minutes. His name is Julian Vidal Perez, Eighth Battalion, Fourth Company, who was also a prisoner for fifteen and a half months. At the same place two Filipino flags were hanging on bamboo poles. I had them taken along and took them with me. After a short rest we marched back to a village with the name of Pulumbuhanguin, from which place the guide took us over a mountain trail through Balasin and Bulac to Cadman. While entering Bulac, over a bamboo bridge, we saw a Filipino mounting a horse and trying to get away as fast as possible toward Cadman, but a shot fired at him brought him off the horse and he disappeared in the thicket. A patrol sent after him could find no traces.

At Cadman the guide was held as prisoner with another Spanish soldier. Here I had the same experience. The man was hidden away, but as I demanded the man inside of thirty minutes, a boy was dispatched, who brought the prisoner after forty minutes. This man's name is Francisco Arrojo Viscaiano, Ninth Battalion, Fifth Company, which was stationed at Gaen, province of Gaen. He also was a prisoner for fifteen and a half months. As it was reported that the American soldiers were coming, the men had taken to the mountains, leaving the padre and women and

children behind. In this town the guide knew the place where 2 guns, which he had spoken of, were. Coming to the place in a dense thicket, I saw two places for guns. One was a cover made of grass and bamboo, similar to a tube; the other was like the upper part of a gun rack, two branches put together, below which on the ground I could see the prints of the rifle butts, but the guns were gone.

From here we went to Santa Maria, where I left Corporal Wise in charge of the detail. Taking with me 4 men and a guide, I went 1 mile to the north, to a place in the midst of rice fields, where I found, after one hour's search, another Spanish prisoner hidden away. His name is Jose Duran Fernande, also belonging to the Ninth Battalion, Third Company. This made 3 Spanish prisoners released and 2 Filipino flags captured.

As the Spaniards did not know of any more Spanish prisoners and it commenced to get dark, we started home, reaching Lolomboy Convent at 8.15 p. m. Distance traveled, 22 miles. Road from Santa Maria to Norzagaray in very good condition; also road from Cadman over Santa Maria to Lolomboy Convent; the other roads traveled were only trails. The people are not friendly at all, but badly scared and afraid of the Americans.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN A. PAGELOW,
Sergeant-Major Second Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry.

No. 155.

[By courier to Capas.]

O'DONNELL, *December 3, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, *Bautista:*

Company D, Ninth Infantry, reached O'Donnell with seven days' rations and equipment on carabao carts at 2 o'clock p. m.

Bambam column reached O'Donnell at 6 p. m. Road rough; passable for carts. Men bivouacked on street. Almost all houses occupied by natives, who expressed friendship. Vacated some houses for Ninth Infantry.

DECEMBER 4.

Captain O'Neil will wait for return of scouts trying to locate Hizon or Macabulos. If located, will march that way to-night; if not, will follow trail at 2 p. m. Commanding officer Capas will hold courier for reply. Couriers are cowardly. Promise to return to me, but I am not confident they will. General Grant has informed O'Neil his objective is the enemy rather than Iba alone. Command well. Can take [care] of itself, whatever is met.

JOHNSTON.

[By courier to Capas.]

BIVOUAC ON PAUIM RIVER,
December 5, 1899—6 a. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, *Bautista:*

Command left O'Donnell at 3 p. m. Monday. Bivouacked at 7 p. m. on river, along which southern trail from O'Donnell follows. No opposition. No houses; no natives whatever since leaving O'Donnell. Is now 6 miles from O'Donnell and farther from Capas. Leave this camp at 6.30 p. m. Tuesday to follow trail for Botolan and Iba. Ten sick men left at O'Donnell. Road has disappeared. Trail good only on foot. Hope to make 10 miles to-day, camping at last water on the east of divide.

JOHNSTON.

[By courier to Capas.]

BIVOUAC ON TRAIL TO BOTOLAN,
December 6, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, *Bautista:*

418 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Command was started from last camp at 7 a. m., December 5. Ration train having camped a mile behind, missed the trail and column waited for it. Made only 3 miles and bivouacked at noon about 17 miles from Capas. Trail very rough and hard to find. Hills rocky, valleys full of grass 10 feet high. Some sick men being carried. Several burden bearers have deserted. No signs of insurgents yet. Hope to cross divide to-day. Rain fell all night.

JOHNSTON.

[By courier to Capas.]

BIVOUAC ON BUCAO RIVER,
Thursday, December 7, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, *Bautista*:

Command crossed divide on 6th and followed Bucao River about 5 miles; total distance 12 miles. Trails poor and dangerous. Hills very steep. No natives seen. Burnt ruins of a few huts passed. No animals of any kind seen. We are now supposed to be 22 miles from Botolan and should reach that place Friday afternoon and reconnoiter Iba same day. May reach San Fernando to-day. One pack horse with 1,000 rounds of ammunition lost on 5th; not since heard of. Health of command generally good. Have sent courier each day, but none has yet returned.

JOHNSTON.

[By courier to Capas.]

RIVERA DE SAN FERNANDO,
December 7, 1899—5 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, *Bautista*:

Command left bivouac on Bucao River at 6 p. m., proceeding on trail down river. About 2 miles out, advance guard fired on 3 natives, who ran away, abandoning bow and arrows. Pack train was fired on 1 mile east of San Fernando, while fording river, by a small band, in woods around, with Mausers. Private John Goodman, Company M, Twenty-fifth Infantry, wounded very slightly in left leg. Fire returned by a few men leaving the pack horses. No enemy seen. San Fernando entered at 11 a. m., 6 miles from last camp. Natives have all fled to woods. A few returned; say no insurgents here for two weeks; that San Miguel, with 2 companies, is at Botolan, and Hizon at Iba. Nothing heard of Mascardo. A guide has been hired for Botolan. Rations are being issued and preparations made for a night march. The propriety is extremely doubtful. We should have pushed ahead more rapidly before, but by daylight. Are now 11 miles from Botolan. Should take both that and Iba to-morrow if no more vacillation and procrastination occur. Trail is improving and country less rocky. Health of all good.

JOHNSTON.

[By courier to Capas.]

BOTOLAN, December 8, 1899.—9 p. m.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, *Bautista*:

Captain O'Neil changed plan again, stayed at San Fernando all night; left there at 5.30 this a. m. A few natives seen and fired on, but none fired on column till Botolan was approached. In barrio 2 miles east of Botolan, one old native without gun, shot in hip while running away. Shooting unwarranted. I dressed and surgeon brought him here on litter. One native fired at dropped a Remington; recovered by soldiers. Approaching Botolan at 11 a. m., a few shots fired at us. Two companies deployed. After short advance and while in sight of town line was recalled and rested two hours for lunch. At 1.30 p. m. deployed again and advanced very slowly. Resistance slight; a few Mausers and some Remingtons. Two wounded officers seen. Had to urge commanding officer to advance; headed one company myself in absence of orders from commanding officer. No insurgents found in town. One antiquated cannon captured. Six insurgents reported killed; I saw none. Private Dunn, Company I, Twenty-fifth Infantry reported wounded slightly in face. Men behaved well, citizens all left yesterday. Through one who returned and 2 Spanish prisoners I learned that General Hizon went to Bataan last week with 30 men. San Miguel is at Alaminos, Zambales, near Lingayen. Only troops here

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 419

to-day were 80 men under Maj. Moises Abuig. Escaped to Iba. One company remains here. Others got to Iba at 4 a. m. No soldiers from Mascardo, Bataan, have retreated here yet. Natives here have no news of recent Filipino reverses. No *cascos* here; probably are at Iba.

JOHNSTON.

[By courier to Capas.]

Iba, Sunday, December 10, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, *Bautista*:

Iba entered by two small columns of Twenty-fifth Saturday morning at 6 o'clock. Resistance slight. Corporal McCoy, Company M, Twenty-fifth, wounded in right leg, moderate; 3 insurgents taken, 1 of them wounded; 2 Remingtons, a few flint locks, and 3 antiquated cannon (dismounted) captured. Most residents fled. A few mestizos remaining say General Alejandrino came here sick, not wounded, but left for north alone on the 7th. Twelve carts loaded with silver belonging to Filipino Government passed through Iba going south on the 7th, only twelve hours ahead of us at Botolan. I rode to coast at once; no vessel in sight. Friday a telegram received here reported 3 American ships of war off San Felipe. Our approach reported by Negritos on the 5th. One company now on coast looking for steamer. Command still has a few rations, and this town plenty of food. Connection with ship not indispensable, except for prolonged campaign or occupation of province. Telegraph line extends from Bataan through here up coast. Had not been cut up to last night. Troops did nothing all day Saturday. Expedition lacks dash. Will not catch any but willing prisoners unless General Grant drives some into camp.

JOHNSTON.

[By steamer *Carmen* to Manila.]

Olongapo, Subig Bay, December 13, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, *Bautista*:

Steamer *Carmen* reached Iba Sunday morning. Captain O'Neil placed some sick and wounded men, extra ammunition, and Spanish prisoners aboard. Bought fresh beef and some ponies at Iba. On Monday three companies from Iba and one from Botolan proceeded south. After crossing Bucao River rations for two days were landed and steamer ordered to Subig. Command continued along main road and telegraph line through Cabangan and Sindol to San Felipe, 18 miles, for night. No insurgents seen. Most natives had fled. Tuesday left camp near San Felipe at 5 a. m., following main road and scouting a mile right and left; passed through San Narciso, where Spanish captain was released and carried along. Met battalion Third and Thirty-second Infantry at San Marcelino at 11 a. m. Proceeded at 1 p. m. to Castillejos behind Grant's troops. Rear guard fired on at this place and 2 insurgents or natives wounded. Reached Subig at 6 p. m., distance 16 miles. Carts with insurgent money heard of at each town as far as Castillejos; did not go to Subig; informed General Grant. As General Grant was sending *Carmen* to Manila with sick and Spanish prisoners, I availed myself, with previous authority of the division commander, to proceed there to join Forty-sixth Infantry, now due there. With Colonel Mallory and orderlies rode to Olongapo, 11 miles over difficult trail, in order to load horses. Had to swim two rivers and around some rocky points on coast. General Grant requested me to show a dispatch to department commander and then have it wired to you, and to arrange for sending him the reply by boat. Natives of Zambales earnestly request troops. Believe a battalion could hold entire province. Iba is a healthy, beautiful place, excellent roads, abundant beef, mutton, and rice; good harbor. I sent couriers each day, including Iba Sunday; could not hire any after that.

JOHNSTON.

MANILA, December 14, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, *Bautista*:

The Forty-sixth Infantry having reached Manila, I have the honor to request that I be relieved from duty with Second Division in order to join.

W. H. JOHNSTON.

420 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 156.

ANGELES, LUZON, November 6, 1899.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report concerning the movements and operations of the Second Division scouts, Troops E and K, Fourth Cavalry:

In obedience to orders, the column marched to Calulut November 4, 1899. The column left Calulut with a battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry, under Major O'Brien, at 4.30 a. m. The roads were very bad and many barricades were encountered, materially impeding the progress of the command.

The scouts found the enemy at San Jose at about 6 a. m. While the scouts were going forward I deployed Troop K to fight on foot and advance on the right of the road to flank the position. The strength of the enemy was not yet developed. The scouts now struck the first trench, containing 40 insurgents, driving them from it. The troop (Lieutenant Babcock commanding) came up at a double time and I advanced the whole line as fast as the men could run. The second trench made little opposition, but on striking the third, which was about 200 yards long and contained no less than 300 of the enemy, the fire was rather severe. I ordered the men near me to fire, cheer, and charge. The line went forward with a rush, and got within 75 yards of the enemy before he broke. The enemy then ran. The place was taken.

The command was then brought up and moved forward toward Calavera. The enemy was again found in a large hacienda by the scouts and driven out. The command again moved forward and found the enemy in a barrio, the scouts locating and pursuing him.

The scouts reached Calavera at about 8.45 a. m. A message was sent from this point to the division commander, Troop K forming the escort beyond an insurgent outpost. At this point the enemy was found, the troop driving him across the river. As 2 casualties occurred here, the command was delayed about two hours, it taking about this time to make the necessary arrangements for sending the wounded men to Angeles.

The command then moved forward, the scouts leading as before, impressed guides showing the way. The roads were very bad and the progress slow.

The enemy was again found at about 1.45 p. m. There were about 50 in this party. With 4 or 5 scouts and a like number of Captain Wren's company I took the left of the advance, Captain Wren taking the right. The enemy was beaten and pursued at a run for more than 1½ miles. The command then moved forward to Magalang without further incident, reaching there at 4.30 p. m.

Killed, none; wounded, 1 scout, 2 men Troop E, Fourth Cavalry.

Killed of the enemy by scouts and cavalry, 38 (1 officer); wounded, 11. Prisoners, 27. Horses captured, 3; rifles, 22.

Lieutenant Babcock and Sergeant Condon, Third Artillery, were conspicuous for bravery and gallantry.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS H. SLAVENS,
First Lieutenant, Fourth Cavalry.

No. 157.

BAUTISTA, P. I., December 31, 1899.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: In obedience to verbal instructions, I have the honor to submit the following report concerning the work of the scouting detachment of the Second Division during the recent operations against the insurgent army in the Philippines.

I was placed in command of the scouts by the following order:

FIELD ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
No. 247. } Angeles, P. I., October 23, 1899.

IV. In addition to his duties as aid, First Lieut. Thomas H. Slavens, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, will take charge of the scout detachment organized by paragraph 2, Field Orders, No. 157, current series, from these headquarters, relieving Second Lieut. W. P. Wooten, Corps of Engineers, chief engineer of division.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

BENJ. ALFORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

I found the detachment to consist of 5 noncommissioned officers and 5 privates. On October 28 this force was increased, by selected voluntary transfer, to 9 noncommissioned officers and 12 privates, and on December 17 to 10 noncommissioned officers and 17 privates.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 421

The object of the detachment was to reconnoiter beyond the outpost line of the portion of the division that could be reached by it, and generally to procure information of the enemy, his position and strength, whenever he could be found. Procuring information of the enemy when found was an easy task, and one in which the scouts took great interest, but it was sometimes a difficult problem to find him.

RECONNOISSANCE BEFORE THE ADVANCE.

On October 25 a reconnoissance was made from Angeles toward Mining and the enemy's outpost located. On the next day, the 26th, the scouts drove the enemy from this outpost and destroyed it.

On October 27 a small detachment of the scouts, accompanied by Troop E, Fourth Cavalry (Lieutenant Hawkins) reconnoitered from Angeles to Calavera and San Pedro de Camuning, encountering enemy at Calavera, driving him from his position, and capturing 1 prisoner.

On October 29, 30, and 31 all the country to the northwest of Angeles was examined.

On November 1 a detachment of 18 scouts reconnoitered to the west of Angeles railroad bridge, the purpose being to locate the enemy's right flank if possible. Finding that the detachment had gotten far into the enemy's lines, and was apparently cut off by an outpost strongly intrenched, the order was given to fire a volley and charge. About 10 men were situated so as to take part in this. The attempt was successful, resulting in the killing of 3 of the enemy, wounding of several, and the capturing of 2 rifles. On the same day the enemy's left flank was located on the Magalang road, at the river crossing, about 1 mile beyond the Angeles outpost.

PORAC.

In regard to the work done by the scouts on November 2, I here insert a copy of a previous report made of that movement:

ANGELES, P. I., November 6, 1899.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report concerning the operations of the Second Division Scouts, Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, and detachment Troop K, Fourth Cavalry, on November 2, 1899:

The column, in obedience to orders, proceeded along the Angeles-Porac road to within 1 mile of Porac. After reconnoitering and failing to locate the enemy, the column moved up to a second position overlooking the bluff just behind Porac, and one of the scouts (Sergeant Condon) entered the town. He reported that he could see insurgents on the hills just beyond the town, and a detachment was sent forward, dismounted, to watch the ground until communication could be made with Colonel Bell, Thirty-sixth Infantry. At 2.30 p. m. Colonel Bell rode up and the firing began. He stated, after looking at the situation, that the enemy had gone the wrong way for the cavalry to reach them, the retreat not being toward our position. I asked to have the troop with large horses go forward anyway, and see whether or not we could yet find an opportunity. Colonel Bell stated that he would show us the way. Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, Lieutenant Hawkins commanding, was ordered forward, the remainder of the command (the scouts and detachment of Troop K, Fourth Cavalry) closing the Angeles-Porac road. I followed Colonel Bell with the troop, crossed the river in column of troopers, and galloped along Colonel Bell's entire line, under heavy fire, until a break was found through which the troop could pass. A fence delayed the column about one minute, and enemy, who were running, were able to get started across a field. However, the troop was gotten through, and chased the enemy up hill and down, over streams and through dense jungles, for a distance of over 4 miles, completely disorganizing the enemy, destroying his temporary barracks and outposts. There were no casualties. Killed of the enemy, 5; wounded, unknown; captured 1 prisoner, 5 rifles, 11 ponies.

The work of the troop was excellent, and the cool and courageous manner in which Lieutenant Hawkins handled his men is worthy of notice and commendation. The moral effect upon the enemy must have been great, as the disorganized parties fled in terror. The troop returned to Porac at 7 p. m.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS H. SLAVENS,
First Lieutenant, Fourth Cavalry, Aid-de-Camp.

On November 3 the detachment returned to Angeles, and reconnoitered along the Magalang road, locating the position of the enemy's flank for Colonel Smith, Seventeenth Infantry.

422 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

MAGALANG.

For the movements of November 5 I here insert a copy of a report previously submitted.

ANGELES, P. I., November 5, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH CORPS,

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report concerning the movements and operations of the Second Division scouts, Troops E and K, Fourth Cavalry:

In obedience to orders the column marched to Calulut November 4, 1899. The column left Calulut with a battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry, Major O'Brien commanding, at 4.30 a. m. November 5. The roads were bad, due to the recent rains, and many barricades constructed by falling bamboo trees across the roadway were encountered, materially impeding the progress of the command.

The scouts found the enemy at San Jose at about 6 a. m. While the scouts were going forward I deployed Troop K to fight on foot, and advanced on the right of the road to flank the position. The strength of the enemy was not yet developed. The scouts now struck the trench, containing 40 insurgents, driving them from it. The troop (Lieutenant Babcock commanding) came up at double time and I advanced the whole line as fast as the men could run. The second trench made little resistance, but on striking the third, which was about 200 yards long and contained no less than 300 of the enemy, the fire was rather warm. (The men had great trouble in crossing a narrow, deep creek, which had a bamboo barricade on the side next the enemy. The creek ran obliquely toward the trench.) I ordered the men near me (who had crossed) to fire, cheer, and charge. The line went forward with a rush and got within 75 yards of the enemy before he broke. The enemy then ran, and the place was taken.

The command was then brought up and moved forward toward Calavera. The enemy was again found by the scouts in a large hacienda and driven out.

The command again moved forward and found the enemy in a barrio, the scouts locating and pursuing him. Here, also, a part of the troop was deployed and a part of a company of the Seventeenth Infantry, but they did not get up in time to participate in the encounter.

The scouts reached Calavera at 8.45 a. m., the whole column coming up a little later. A message was sent from this point to the division commander, Troop K forming its escort beyond an insurgent outpost. At this outpost the enemy was found, the troop driving him across the river. As two casualties occurred here, the troop was delayed about—[?] hours, it taking about this time to make the necessary arrangements for sending the wounded men to Angeles. The column had no ambulances, the road being impassable. Bull carts were impressed to carry the wounded men.

The command then moved forward, the scouts leading as before, impressed guides showing the way. The roads were very bad and the progress slow.

The enemy was again found at about 1.45 p. m. There were about 50 in this party. With 4 or 5 scouts and a like number of Captain Wren's company, I took the left of the advance, Captain Wren taking the right, with about 20 men. The enemy was broken, and, falling back opposite our left flank, was pursued a run for more than 1½ miles.

The command of cavalry and scouts then moved forward to Magalang, reaching there without further incident at 4.30 p. m.

Killed, none; wounded, 3.

Killed of the enemy by scouts and cavalry, 38 (1 officer); wounded, 11.

Captured of the enemy by the scouts and cavalry, 27; captured horses, 3; captured rifles, 22.

Lieutenant Babcock and Sergeant Condon, Third Artillery, were conspicuous for their bravery and gallantry.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS H. SLAVENS,
First Lieutenant, Fourth Cavalry, Aid-de-Camp.

ADVANCE ON TARLAC.

On November 6 the detachment returned to Angeles, and on the 7th reconnoitered the enemy's position on the left flank and to the north of the Acaban River, locating it exactly. While doing so the enemy tried to cut off the small party in front, but the other 10 scouts deployed in the rear and, watching the reconnoiterers, charged forward and drove the enemy from the field. About this time a small party under Major Brown, inspector-general, came up, having passed the river under fire

and having run a distance of 800 yards to render assistance, if necessary. The entire party then passed to the south bank of the river, and while the scouts, accompanied by Major Brown, were crossing an open field they received a concentrated fire from about 200 rifles for about one or two minutes. Fortunately the conformation of the ground afforded protection, as the fire could be returned with little effect. Killed of the enemy, 1; we had no casualties. Passing then to the enemy's right flank, it was located exactly, and the position shown to Captain Evans's battalion of the Twelfth Infantry, and moved to Mabalacat without incident.

On November 9 reconnoitered the enemy's position at Bamban, locating his left flank, center, and right, and the trenches and blockhouses constructed by him. While about 250 yards south of the Bamban River, and while observing the enemy, two engines were run off of the Bamban bridge into the river.

On November 10, accompanied by Colonel Bell, Thirty-sixth Infantry, the front and left flank of the position was examined, and the trenches approached at the Bamban River to within less than 100 yards.

On November 11 advanced on Bamban, the scouts accompanying the division commander. During the action the division commander desired certain information concerning the insurgents, and the scouts went forward, drawing thereby the fire of the enemy, but permitting them to cross the river on the first sign of weakening on the part of the enemy. In pressing forward to Capas the scouts led the advance for a battalion of the Thirty-sixth Infantry. Near Capas the advance party chased an insurgent and captured his rifle.

On November 12 the scouts formed an advance guard for a battalion of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, advancing along the railroad. Found about 100 of the enemy intrenched in Murcia; charged the place with the 6 scouts in front, took it, and saved the station house. Killed of the enemy, 1. The scouts moved forward as before and entered Tarlac. The fires built by the retreating enemy were still burning brightly, and the couriers fled before the scouts. In order that no mistake could be made the scouts advanced a mile beyond the station at Tarlac. There were many cars and engines on the track partially destroyed.

ADVANCE ON DAGUPAN.

On November 18 the scouts were sent forward from Gerona to reconnoiter along the road from Tarlac to Gerona. About 2 miles from Gerona a small party of insurgents was encountered and a few shots were exchanged. In trying to cross the track an insurgent soldier showed himself and the leading scouts followed him into Paniqui. A small number of insurgents fled on our approach. We captured here 4 engines, 13 box cars in good condition, and 23 cars partially destroyed. I returned to Gerona to inform the division commander, leaving the scouts to hold the town; there were 16 in the party. The distance from Gerona was 5 miles, and it was after dark when we entered the town. The scouts had no food with them, the intention being to return to Gerona, and rations were brought up on a hand truck.

The scouts formed part of the advance reconnoitering party from Paniqui, Bayambang, and points along the railroad farther north. On November 22 the scouts entered Dagupan, but failed to find the enemy.

OTHER RECONNOISSANCES.

On November 28 Malasiqui was reconnoitered with a view to locating certain Tuli-sanes. None, however, were located.

On December 10 a detachment of scouts from Bautista, accompanied by troops E and K, Fourth Cavalry, marched to Rosales; on the 11th to Quiapo and arrested Mabini, returning to Bautista on the 13th.

On the 13th of December two of the scouts accompanied me on a reconnoissance to Tublay, 40 miles east of Bauang, returning to Bautista on December 21. The inhabitants were peaceful and pursuing their regular work. On the return trip 2 armed insurgents were overtaken and killed. The distance across the mountains to Trinidad, about 30 miles, was made in one day. The trail is very rough and precipitous, and the horses were led 24 miles.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS H. SLAVENS,
First Lieutenant, Fourth Cavalry, Aid-de-Camp.

424 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 158.

ANGELES, LUZON, *November 6, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS:

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report concerning the operations of the Second Division scouts, Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, and a detachment of Troop K, Fourth Cavalry, on November 2, 1899.

The column, in obedience to orders, proceeded along the Angeles-Porac road to within 1 mile of Porac. After reconnoitering and failing to locate the enemy the column moved up to a screened position just behind the bluff overlooking Porac, and one of the scouts (Sergeant Condon) entered the town. He reported that he could see insurgents on the hills beyond the town, and a platoon was sent forward dismounted to watch the ground until communication could be made with Colonel Bell, Thirty-sixth Infantry. At 2.30 p. m. Colonel Bell rode up and the firing began. He stated, after looking at the situation, that the enemy had gone the wrong way for the cavalry to reach them, the retreat not being toward our position. I asked to have the troop with large horses go forward anyway and see whether or not we could get an opportunity. Colonel Bell stated that he would "show us the way." Troop E, Fourth Cavalry, Lieutenant Hawkins commanding, was ordered forward, the remainder of the command closing the Angeles-Porac road. I followed Colonel Bell with this troop, crossing the river in column of troopers and galloping along Colonel Bell's entire line under heavy fire until a break was found through which the troop could pass. A fence delayed the column for about one minute and enabled the insurgents, who were now running, to get started across a field. However, the troop was gotten through and chased the enemy uphill and down, over streams, and through dense jungles for a distance of more than 4 miles, completely disorganizing the enemy, destroying his temporary barracks and outposts. There were no casualties. Killed of the enemy, 5; wounded, unknown. Captured 1 prisoner, 5 rifles, and 11 ponies.

The work of the troop was excellent, and the cool and courageous manner in which Lieutenant Hawkins handled his men is worthy of notice and commendation. The moral effect upon the enemy must have been great, as the disorganized parties fled in terror.

The troop returned to Porac at 7 p. m.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS H. SLAVENS,
First Lieutenant, Fourth Cavalry.

No. 159.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, Luzon, P. I., November 24, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE,
Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

SIR: In compliance with verbal instructions of the brigade commander received at 8.20 o'clock last night, I left this place by rail at 9.25 p. m. with 105 enlisted men and 6 officers to investigate the reported presence of insurgents at a point about 2 miles east of Calulut, and arrived at the point designated a little before daylight, surrounding the sugarhouse where insurgents were reported to have been seen last night and also several neighboring houses.

My command was guided by a Chinaman, who gave the information of the insurgents' whereabouts. A young Filipino, answering the description of the insurgent lieutenant from Mexico, and who is one of those reported to have been in the place, was partially identified and therefore arrested. The prisoner declared that he was not the lieutenant, but his brother, whom he resembles very strongly, though he acknowledged that his brother had been there at his place the previous night. For this reason I brought in 6 good ponies found in his corral and which I left in charge of the commanding officer at Calulut. With your approval, telegraphed early this morning, I released the prisoner, after questioning him very closely and getting little or no information out of him.

Returning to Calulut, after making the above arrest, I came by the way of a large sugar plantation, 2 miles northeast, reported by the Chinaman as another insurgent rendezvous, but found nothing.

A native there reported that two small bands of insurgents, numbering about 12 men each, armed, passed near that sugar mill last night, heading eastward toward

the mountains. No others had been seen by him for a long time. The outposts within 200 yards of the Calulut siding, where my men got off the cars, were fired upon last night just as I arrived—probably five shots being fired—but as the outposts were able to take care of themselves, I pushed on to the point ordered. This morning I reconnoitered the ground from which the shots came with my scouts and one company, but found nothing worthy of report.

Upon arrival at Calulut, at about 10 o'clock last night, a very distinct light, evidently from a rocket, was seen in the direction of my point of destination, indicating that signals had been given of the presence of soldiers in that vicinity. From such information as I could obtain from natives, reports of insurgents in the vicinity of San Jose last night, or within the last few days, were probably incorrect. My command went into bivouac at Calulut at about 3 o'clock this morning, returning by rail to this place at 8 o'clock. The substance of this report was telegraphed.

Very respectfully,

L. A. CRAIG,
Colonel Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 160.

[Telegram.]

BALANGA, P. I., *February 9, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Manila, P. I.:*

(Through Headquarters Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Bautista, P. I.):

The investigation directed from department headquarters, 6th instant, transmitted through division and brigade headquarters, concerning the ambushade, near Llana Hermosa, on the 5th instant, by which 6 men of Company G, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., were killed, was made to-day by Major Spence, the senior field officer on duty with the regiment, who has been for some time in command in that vicinity.

Major Spence reports by wire as follows:

"In reply to telegram of last night, relative to investigation and report upon the ambush of the supply train of Company G, near Llana Hermosa, will say that the detail was sent from Dinalupijan by Capt. F. M. Rumbold, Thirty-second Infantry, to escort Dr. Cook to Orani and to report on arrival at Orani to the commissary officer for rations, which they were to escort back to Dinalupijan. It was while on their return trip this party was ambushed. The detail consisted of 11 men, including and under the command of Sergt. Clarence D. Wallace, Company G, Thirty-second Infantry. As to the safety of sending such details, will say that detail of similar strength on similar duties had passed over this same road without molestation at least fifty or more times before. I presume, therefore, that Captain Rumbold and other officers at Dinalupijan and Orani considered the detail of this strength absolutely safe. Furthermore, the garrisons of both Dinalupijan and Orani are too small to furnish details of much greater strength. In future will supply Dinalupijan for ten to twenty days at time and have the supply train escorted by 40 or 50 men. Details of this disaster have already been reported from this office.

"SPENCE, *Major.*"

Would report, in this connection, that I have been over road from Dinalupijan to Orani with small escort, and, in view of our experience heretofore, believed that 10 to 15 men, exercising proper vigilance, could take care of themselves.

In my judgment this detachment was ambuscaded by natives from the town of Llana Hermosa, and the accident by which a cart went through a bridge north of that place caused Sergeant Wallace to momentarily relax precaution. He is known to me personally as a most excellent soldier.

Forty-eight hours before this occurrence this peninsula was scouted by detachments of my regiment, covering the country south of Orani, west to Bagac, north to Dinalupijan, and west to Olongapo, without finding any trace of the enemy. Companies in this province have been directed to exercise extraordinary vigilance on escort and similar duty.

CRAIG,
Colonel Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 161.

HDQRS. SECOND BATTALION, THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Angeles, Luzon, P. I., November 26, 1899.

ADJUTANT THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: Upon information furnished me by Capt. Thomas R. Hayson, provost-marshal, Angeles, Luzon, P. I., about 10 p. m. on the 25th instant to the effect that there was a band of 25 to 50 ladrones in the barrio Taconda, about 6 miles northwest of the city of Angeles, I immediately applied for and obtained permission of Col. L. A. Craig, commanding Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., to take one company of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., and go out after them the following morning. I then sent for a Chinaman, a citizen of Angeles, by the name of Yap Siong, who gave me some valuable information as to the road leading to this barrio and the surrounding country, and who also furnished me a guide, one of the Chinamen, to accompany me. At about 1.30 a. m. this date I left Angeles with 50 men and 3 officers of F Company, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., commanded by Capt. Amos W. Brandt, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., and with a detachment of 10 men from H Company, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., commanded by Capt. Thomas R. Hayson, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., First Lieut. and Battalion Adjutant Henry M. Morrow, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., and battalion sergeant-major, arriving at a point about 300 yards on this side of the barrio about two hours later. When the moon was shining brightly, making it practical for a small squad of men to make their way through the brush without too much noise, I sent Captain Hayson with his detachment on a semicircle around the barrio to take position on or near the road on the other side of the town; First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant Morrow, with a detachment of 8 men, to connect with Captain Hayson on the right and to take position at about 500 yards from the barrio; First Lieut. Charles C. Smith, Company F, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., to take a similar position on the left. All these detachments were instructed to get into position before dawn, lie close to the ground, keeping themselves concealed; that if an attack was necessary it would be made at dawn from the front, and it was their duty to cut off the retreat of any who might escape the front attack. I, with Captain Brandt, Second Lieutenant Goodrich, and the remaining members of Company F, after waiting about three-quarters of an hour for the other detachments to get near their position, closed in silently and formed a line of skirmishers in the brush about 25 yards from the first house, and waited for the dawn, when we made a quick rush through the town, completely surprising the enemy, not finding it necessary to fire a single shot, but on the contrary were met by so-called amigos. These (that is, the men) were quickly collected and placed under guard, when a thorough search was made of all the houses and the surrounding brush, which resulted in finding 1 Mauser rifle, 6 Remington rifles, 7 belts, and 7 cartridge boxes filled with cartridges, and a number of bolos. There were in all 20 prisoners, 2 of whom I released on account of being either old, diseased, or wounded; 10 others, including the captain, by the name of Pedro Pamintuan, said to be by the friendly and trustworthy natives of Angeles a dangerous character and a notorious brigand.

These prisoners, with their arms and accouterments, bolos, etc., were brought to Angeles and turned over to the provost-marshal.

I would earnestly recommend, if it is possible to do so, that at least 25 or 50 men of every company now at Angeles be mounted, when, in my opinion, the several bands of ladrones, which I have reason to believe infest the mountains to the northwest and west of Angeles, could by a few days and nights of quick and sharp work be completely wiped out. But it is my opinion that many expeditions on foot, even though made at night, will soon teach them to expect such attacks and they will have their arms so completely hidden that it would be impossible to find them. In conclusion I wish to say that I can not praise too highly the perfect conduct of every officer and man who was with me this morning, as is shown by the complete success of this night's expedition, where silence and perfect obedience were so essential to success. A mistake on the part of any one of the four detachments would have spoiled all.

I also wish to mention especially that the expedition was based entirely on information furnished me by Capt. Thomas R. Hayson, provost-marshal, Angeles, P. I., whose shrewd and efficient work has gained the confidence of some of the natives from whom he obtained the information.

Very respectfully,

ROBERT E. L. SPENCE,
Major, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Third Battalion.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 427

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SECOND U. S. INFANTRY,
Angeles, November 27, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general, Second Brigade, Second Division,
Eighth Army Corps.

L. A. CRAIG,
Colonel Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Angeles, P. I., November 27, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general, Second Division, Eighth Army
Corps.

The officers of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., are entitled to much credit for
the conception, execution, and results of the movement described within.

F. D. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 162.

NOVEMBER 28, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: Four Americans and 15 Spaniards reported here to-day, having escaped from
the insurgents. They report all prisoners, both Spanish and American, having
escaped from this band.

One Spaniard had been holding a commission in the insurgent army, and reports
the main body going north in the hopes of reaching Zambales via Seone. He also
reports \$30,000 in gold with them, and says a rather poor road runs north at the
base of the mountains.

Will send the prisoners now here as soon as the detail now at Bayambang returns
here.

Very respectfully,

A. H. DAVIDSON,
First Lieutenant, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 163.

TARLAC, P. I., *December 3, 1899.*

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the reconnoissance made
by 50 men of Company G, Ninth Infantry, Lieutenant Coleman, Ninth Infantry,
and myself on December 1 and December 2, 1899:

The party left Tarlac for Victoria at 7.30 a. m., with orders to arrest one Geronimo,
presidente of Victoria; also to notify the people of the policy of the Americans and
of a civil government soon to be formed, etc.

We arrived in Victoria at 12.30 p. m., and I at once proceeded to the house of
Presidente Geronimo Belasco, having a corporal and 5 men within call. I was
informed by his (Señor Belasco's) mother-in-law that he was out where his rice was
being harvested and would be back in the afternoon late. She was very sullen and
uncommunicative.

From other seemingly reliable sources I learned that he had gone to his farm on
Sunday, November 26, and would not return until December 3 (to-day). I was also
informed that it was five hours' march to Licab, where he was; that there was much
water in the road and it would be impossible to take bull carts, of which I had two
carrying two days' rations, and my orders directing me to return to Tarlac via
Gerona the next day, it would have been impossible to proceed to Licab to arrest
him.

I employed a courier with instructions to go to the presidente and say I wished to
see him at once if he could possibly come to Victoria, carefully avoiding giving any-
one any information as to the object of my desire to see him. The courier returned
at 8 a. m. December 2, having been gone sixteen hours, ten of which he claims he

spent going and returning. He brought a note from the presidente, herewith submitted, saying illness prevented him from returning to Victoria at that time.

We left Victoria for Gerona at 8.45 a. m. December 2, and arrived at Gerona at 1 p. m., where we ate dinner, and started for Tarlac at 3 p. m., the detachment coming down the railroad track, and the bull carts, with an escort of 10 men, coming down the wagon road, detachment arriving at 6.15 p. m. and bull carts at 7 p. m.

The roads to Victoria were in good condition. There is but one bridge and it is in a bad state of repair, but could be easily repaired. It is passable, however, but insecure. From Victoria to Pura the roads are frequently boggy and under water, and there is one place where a loaded wagon or cart could not be taken across. It is about 300 yards wide, and the water is in one place 4 feet deep and the bottom very muddy. We crossed in bancas kept for the purpose, unloading the carts and taking the contents across in the same manner. The carts were taken across empty.

From Pura to Gerona the road was in excellent condition and the four bridges were in good repair. Through my interpreter I notified the people of the policy of the American Government. I called on the padre, Civilio Vergard, and told him his church would not be molested, to continue his services and advise his people to accept the American Government in good faith, which he promised to do.

The people are timid, but seemingly very friendly and open to conviction of the good will of the Americans.

The padre informed me that Victoria is a town of between 15,000 and 16,000 people.

I have the honor to submit maps of the roads—Tarlac to Victoria and Victoria to Gerona.

Respectfully submitted.

HAROLD HAMMOND,
First Lieutenant, Ninth U. S. Infantry, A. E. O., in Charge of Party.

Letter to Señor Nazario Samonte from Presidente Belasco. Señor Nazario obtained courier who went to Licab with request for Belasco to come to Victoria.

BULOQUID (LICAB), December 10, 1899.

SEÑOR NAZARIO SAMONTE.

MY DEAR SIR: I comply with the request brought me by asking you to do me the favor of presenting this to the American captain.

I am presidente, but can not conform to my duties if it be necessary that I be present in person.

I can not be present for different reasons. I am sick, and have fever and headache since yesterday. Then, now, in my notice from him, there is no other voter superior to me in the city; then it may be favorable to you to know that I am very tired after the long time that I have been presidente.

I wish to rest first and be able to get in my harvest. Already I have lost much time, during which my fields have been neglected. After that inform them that I am favorably inclined if they can agree.

No more.

GERONIMO BELASCO, P.

Please look up a doctor and get me a little medicine.

TARLAC, P. I., December 4, 1899.

If the courier told President Belasco that he (Belasco) was to be presidente under the American rule, it was not with the knowledge of myself or through any misrepresentation on my part. He seems to have that impression.

HAROLD HAMMOND,
First Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry, Commanding Reconnoitering Party.

No. 164.

CAPAS, P. I., December 10, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL,

Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, Manila, P. I.

(Through the adjutant-general Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.)

SIR: I have the honor to report that, pursuant to General Orders 43, current series, headquarters of the Department of the Pacific, an election was held here this date

for the presidency of Capas and headmen of the four barrios of the district of Capas, viz, Lauy, Arangoreng, Dolores, and the barrios on the Bamban-Capas road, called by the natives Camino barrios. The result was as follows: President, Jose Pousalan; headmen—Lauy, Miguel Biag; Arangoreng, Silvestre Baluyut; Dolores, Tomas Perez; Camino, Simon Capitulo. I have approved the election of these men in their respective offices. I request that some blank books and a small amount of stationery be sent me for the use of the municipal council.

This district seems very poor and it will be some time before a public fund is acquired. I further request that an interpreter be sent here, as I shall need one for a time until the government of the district is fairly established. I am unable to procure the services of an interpreter in this vicinity.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. W. BREWSTER,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 165.

CAPAS, P. I., February 23, 1900.

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY, *Tarlac, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to forward the following report on progress of civil government at Capas:

The taxes have been collected, and amount to \$52, Mexican currency.

January 15 the public school was put in operation; the average attendance is 22 girls and boys. The teacher seems capable. The course is Spanish reading, writing, and arithmetic. English is taught from books. The teacher does not speak English, consequently this course does not amount to much.

The police force is small. There are only 2 men who are paid, the funds not permitting a larger force. A detail of 6 men is made daily by the president in Capas to patrol the roads leading into the town. Their tour is twenty-four hours. In each barrio a similar detail is made by the headman to patrol roads leading to Capas and connecting roads between the barrios. The town and barrios are kept in a sanitary condition under the direction of the vice-president of the council and the headmen. The police of the town is good. There are no cases of smallpox at present in the district. There is a collection of small houses on the river Cutcut adjacent to the town. This settlement has been more or less independent of Capas. I have formed a barrio there—barrio Cutcut. I ordered an election, which resulted in the selection of Mariano Tanglao as headman. He was subsequently elected vice-president of the council and takes the place of Tomas Perez, now a prisoner in our hands under charges.

An election was ordered to fill the chair of headman of barrio Dolores, formerly held by Tomas Perez and declared vacant by the council with my approval. Catalino Capiguiran was elected accordingly.

The natives are satisfied with the government and seem very friendly.

My spy informs me that there are at present no insurgents residing in the town, but that there are a number of them in the barrios of Arangoreng and Lauy.

There has been some signaling of late at night about 2 miles northwest of camp. My spy, an ex-Filipino soldier, tells me the signals read "to have their arms ready, that the place of meeting will be signaled later." This shows that much reliance can not be placed upon the native patrols.

The natives are again bringing in rifles. Two days ago I was surrendered, yesterday 1, and 2 this morning.

To conclude, the civil government is in full operation here—on a small scale, of course, but it meets the requirements of the district at present.

Very respectfully,

A. W. BREWSTER,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 166.

TARLAC, P. I., December 12, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista.

SIR: I have the honor to report the condition of affairs on that portion of the Manila-Dagupan Railway under my charge since detailed for that purpose, on November 15 last when ordered by the division commander to organize and get running as soon as possible, the road from Bamban to Tarlac.

430 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

I found 115 cars of one kind and another in the yard at Tarlac, which had been burned by the insurgents. All had been box cars with sheet-iron roofs. The roofs I utilized for flooring, the latter having been entirely burned away, and in two days' time had 90 cars ready for service. In the meantime, hearing of 4 locomotives wrecked by collision about 3½ miles to the north, attention was given these, and through energetic work, headed by Captains Hegeman and Stone, Thirty-sixth Infantry, I was able to have one engine, No. 30, under steam on November 15, and the first train out on the 16th. On the 16th, at 3 a. m., I got engine 21 on the track, and at 11 p. m., engines 4 and 11.

Engine 21 was immediately put in service, but, unfortunately, blew out a cylinder head on the 19th, owing to a wrist pin flying out.

The engineers and a detachment of the Ninth Infantry were successful in getting engine 29 on the track from the wreck of locomotives at the bridge at Bamban on the 15th. Subsequently Captain Sibert was kind enough to exchange that engine for mine, his being a little better for train service.

On December 8 I completed repairs on engine 11, using the front end of engine 4 to complete her.

My equipment as it now stands is as follows:

ENGINES.

	Kind.	Condition.
No. 11	Passenger	Fairly good.
No. 29	Freight	Fair.
No. 30	do	Poor.

Latter used by engineer detachment on construction train.

At Tarlac: Nos. 4 and 21—Unserviceable; need shop repairs.

At Bamban bridge: Nos. 3, 5, 13, 20, 28, and two others whose numbers can not be seen. Seven engines in all. These all require extensive repairs, as, with the possible exception of one, all are more or less badly wrecked.

As to the three first-named engines, judged by American standards, I should say only 25 per cent of their life value was remaining before being wrecked by insurgents. Their link motion and valves which were not injured show such wear that would not permit them to be run on an American road.

CARS.

In service.	Burned.	Not burned.	Total.
Long box cars, double truck	6	.....	6
Short box cars, single truck	83	1	84
Flat cars, single truck .....	.....	10	10
Passenger cars, single truck	a 2	.....	2
Total .....	.....	.....	102

a Used as flats.

In bad order.	B. O. track.	Bamban bridge.	Total.
Manager's special car, double truck	1	.....	1
Long box cars .....	.....	1	1
Short box cars, single truck	11	12	23
Passenger coach	1	3	4
.....	.....	.....	29
.....	.....	.....	102
Total cars on division .....	.....	.....	131

Operation.—I have been running four trains daily between Bamban and Tarlac. In addition, the engineers are making one and two round trips per day with their construction train.

The river transfer has been my main point of attack. This is now organized, and am in condition to put 25,000 or 30,000 rations across daily. Have pushed forward

the little tram tracks during the idle moments in freight handling, until now I have 2,538 feet in operation, 504 feet of it being double track, with two switches. Have thrown two new bridges over the river for tramway purposes, 137 and 228 feet long, respectively.

Have been employing as high as 132 natives per day. Yesterday I discharged 40 and to-morrow will reduce my force still further.

Wages paid, 50 cents, Mexican, per day to freight handlers and general laborers; 75 cents to foremen; 50, 60, and 80 cents to natives in the motive power and machinery department.

Telegraph and telephones.—Owing to there being but one wire between Dagupan and Angeles, which is almost impossible to get in on, on account of the heavy business it does, together with having no train dispatcher, I have been seriously hampered in train handling. However, the second wire will be completed in a day or two, and I understand a dispatcher is now under orders to report to me. With these adjuncts I hope for a noticeable improvement.

The telegraph office at Bamban is 400 or 500 yards from the station. Either the telegraph office should be moved to the station or an additional telegraph office should be put in the station. I can not handle trains promptly with the present arrangement.

There should be a telephone from this office to headquarters and to the hospital in Tarlac.

Maintenance of way.—While my roadbed was in fairly good condition on assuming charge, I find, with dry weather, it is deteriorating rapidly. I have kept up as far as possible the weaker points.

To-day I send a soldier section foreman to Murcia, who has gathered together a gang of five old section hands living there. This afternoon another man will go to Bamban to endeavor to do likewise. Will take a rail bender and relay the steel on the curve between the wrecked bridge and Bamban, where it is dangerous at the present time. Will put a section foreman at Capas in a day or two. Will order necessary tools to complete section equipments in a day or two, when I have completed search for hidden tools. The importance of maintaining the roadbed, to insure safety and good service, is absolute.

Freight forwarding.—The lack of method which has characterized the delivery of freight to me at Bamban has been a source of annoyance and perplexity to myself and to everyone engaged in the handling. However, things have much improved the past few days, and we are receiving shipping orders that are fairly complete in essentials for proper forwarding.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

I take it that this is an army railroad, operated solely for the benefit of the army and, being a part of the army's transportation, under the control of the Quartermaster's Department.

As an old transportation man, some suggestions occur to me which would, in my opinion, increase the efficiency of the railway service, and I trust my offering them will not be regarded as an impertinence.

Personnel.—The army contains all the kinds of men necessary to successfully run a railroad. They can, if drawn from the entire division, or even department, weaken but little the effective strength of any one organization. They still remain combatants, for, armed with revolvers, they can form a substantial increase to the train guard; or the usual train guard can be reduced by just the strength of the train crew.

Active hostilities on a large scale having apparently ceased, there will be no difficulty in securing good, willing men for the railway service. They should be, however, volunteers for it.

My little division has not one civilian in its service, and it is a source of pride and pleasure to me to testify to the ability and devotion to duty of my soldier railroad men, drawn from the Ninth, Twelfth, Seventeenth, and Thirty-sixth Infantry.

Limits of division.—Dagupan and San Fernando would represent the termini of the division with reference to the location of turntables, or the San Fernando turntable should be moved to where the southern terminus is to be. Tarlac and Calasiao contain the only other ones on the north end.

Once the bridge at Bamban and washout north of Tarlac are repaired, a short division readily controlled by one superintendent will result. In fact, there will be no room for two.

Freight traffic.—The army railroad should be regarded as a railroad and not as an accommodation escort wagon, run for the general convenience of all.

To-day an enlisted man came into the office with a small box, "Captain So-and-so wants to know if you won't send this box down to Lieutenant Smith at Murcia."

432 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

The box was taken in and forwarded under train waybill to Murcia. Captain So-and-so has nothing to show that he did ship that box. My conductor will deliver the box at Murcia, to the operator probably, and ask him to tell some one to tell Lieutenant Smith that there is a box for him, and the railroad has nothing to show that it did deliver the box.

Shipping receipt and orderwaybill.—I inclose suggested forms for each. With them the shipper will hold the railroad's receipt, the railroad will have a clear record of it, and that it handled the shipment until its final delivery to consignee, when it will take consignee's receipt, making record of the shipment complete.

Station agents.—As necessary for correct shipment and delivery of freight, as the railway is to transport it.

Marking goods for shipment.—Let every station be provided with a marking pot, brush, and mixture. It will be the station agent's duty to see that all old marks are obliterated, and that the following uniform system of marking be observed: Upper right-hand corner, contents of package; across face of box, name of consignee and destination; lower left-hand corner, name of shipper and place of shipment.

Mail and express messenger.—For the prompt and accurate handling of mail and of small valuable packages a messenger should be run on every through train, having his "run" from terminal to terminal. His duties are expressed in his title, he having nothing whatever to do with the train, its freight, or passengers. A combination mail and express car, to be run on through trains for this particular service. The same system of shipping receipts and waybills to govern shipments by express as by ordinary freight. Express waybills, etc., to be printed in red as an additional distinction. All station agents to act as express and mail agents.

Passenger traffic.—Every person other than an officer should show a pass as authority to ride. Those without should be ejected from train. To correct, in part, an abuse that is more or less prevalent, I would suggest a notice something as follows, in Spanish, be posted at every station,

Notice.—All passengers, other than of the army, must have passes signed by competent military authority. The payment of money to trainmen or soldiers for passage of one's self or effects is prohibited.

Any attempt to collect passage money is extortion, and must be reported to the nearest army officer.

Distinctive badge.—Each soldier in the train service, as well as every agent and other employees at stations, should wear a badge on the left breast designating his occupation. Cap bands with such designation worn on hats are next to useless; worn on caps, better than breast badges.

Very respectfully,

HENRY STEERE,
Captain, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., in Charge Railway.

No. 166A.

BAUTISTA, P. I., December 27, 1899.

Capt. R. R. STEVENS,

Chief Quartermaster Second Division, Bautista.

SIR: I have the honor to report that since the report made by me on 12th instant, to the assistant adjutant-general, Second Division, the operation of my division continued, so far as physical conditions were concerned, on the lines as therein laid down.

On the 19th instant I assumed charge of the line, Angeles to Dagupan, with Captain Stone as superintendent of motive power and machinery, and Captain Hegeman as superintendent of maintenance of way.

On the 22d instant the depot quartermaster at Manila assumed entire charge of the line, Manila to Dagupan, thus relieving myself and assisting officers.

During my tenure as superintendent I raised and leveled $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles of main line, made main-line connections with destroyed spur at Bamban, subsequently used as a loading track; made cross-over in Tarlac yard to facilitate switching.

Made such repairs on locomotives and cars as our limited means would permit, and was able to afford a fairly satisfactory train service to the commands within my railway jurisdiction.

Barring one car getting off spreading track, turned over for operation as completed, it affords me pleasure to say that I have had no accident to life, limb, or train to record.

Very respectfully,

HENRY STEERE,
Captain, Thirty-sixth Infantry, late Superintendent.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 433

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE CHIEF QUARTERMASTER,
Bautista, P. I., December 28, 1899.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.
Return of paper to this office is requested.

ROBT. R. STEVENS,
Captain and Assistant Quartermaster, U. S. A., Chief Quartermaster.

No. 167.

IN CAMP, *December 15, 1899.*

Major ALVORD, *Bayambang:*

Yesterday we made about 11 or 12 miles, passing over one of the large ridges, with no accidents. After getting into the mountains we found no Filipinos and no signs of any having lived up here. Trail good, but rocky. To-day we will pass over the dry part of the mountains. Colonel Bell says he expects to reach Santa Cruz to-morrow by noon. If the cavalry has not caught up by then, he will wait a day there. Colonel Bell is about well now.

I send this back by some of the Thirty-sixth, who go back to guide the cavalry.

Respectfully,

P. WHITWORTH,
First Lieutenant, Eighteenth Infantry, Aid-de-Camp.

P. S.—Colonel Bell says he will report anything of importance that happens.

P. WHITWORTH,
First Lieutenant, Eighteenth Infantry.

No. 168.

IN CAMP ON RIVER IN MOUNTAINS, *December 16, 1899.*

Major ALVORD,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Bayambang:

Camped last night about 7 or 8 miles from Santa Cruz. Trail rougher than before. No sign of any Filipinos. No accident to pack train. Have one more ridge to go over. From top of this the ocean can be seen. Think road from here on will be better. Colonel Bell is all right now. Trip seems to have agreed with all of us.

Respectfully,

P. WHITWORTH,
First Lieutenant, Eighteenth Infantry, Aid-de-Camp.

No. 169.

SANTA CRUZ, *December 17, 1899.*

Major ALVORD,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Bayambang:

We arrived here yesterday afternoon and found the place almost deserted. About a dozen sailboats put out just as we were coming in, and it looked as though the people were afraid of us. Found no insurgents here. Some say that most of the people are away cutting palay. Had no difficulty in following the trail yesterday. This is not a large town—about 500 inhabitants. Valley does not seem to be as rich and prosperous as on other side of mountains. Colonel Bell is writing a long report, in which he will give his plans and what information we have gathered. We found a Spaniard here who seemed glad to see us. He was anxious to give us all the information he could.

Respectfully,

P. WHITWORTH,
First Lieutenant, Eighteenth Infantry, Aid-de-Camp.

434 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 170.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF CHIEF QUARTERMASTER,
Manila, P. I., December 15, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: Referring further to matter of my telegram of yesterday, recommending that, if practicable, the control of that portion of the railroad which forms the Dagupan extension remain after repair of the line with the division which has opened the road and placed it in operation, I have the honor to submit the following:

The Dagupan line is in full operation, under conditions which the existing needs of the service have developed. The very objects for which the road was recently opened and has been maintained are essentially military, and to disconnect its control from those interests and operate it as an attempted commercial line, practically under the charge of civilians, recognizing none of its military purposes, can not but hamper operations toward ends for which the army was placed in the field.

The disadvantage of ignoring the military interests in the control of the road has been demonstrated here. Orders were on several occasions, and on information received after nightfall, given for movements looking to the capture of roving bands of insurgents. Success depended upon prompt movement by rail, but the train conductor declined to obey the requisition except by orders from Manila. In one case these were secured by wire, but in the others it was too late to reach the constituted authority. To determine the question, preparation was made to take the train by force if necessary. Such complications can not but be of disadvantage to the service.

The inconvenience which the present system entails is felt also in other ways by the supply and transportation service of the columns in the field. The depot agents on the line are furnished by the division, either civilian employees or enlisted men, and the want of cooperation between them and the train force, due to divided control of the road, has been of much disadvantage in accounting for freight and in making transportation arrangements.

The control of the railroad from Dagupan to Bamban should, for the present, by all means remain in the hands of the second division. There are, however, turntables at San Fernando, Tarlac, and Dagupan. The natural division of the road would therefore fall at San Fernando. It would be better to operate the line from there to Dagupan, even with our present improvised equipment, than to have the Manila system encroach beyond Bamban.

Very respectfully,

ROBT. R. STEVENS,
Captain and Assistant Quartermaster, U. S. A., Chief Quartermaster.

No. 171.

BATTERY G, THIRD ARTILLERY,
Baliuag, Luzon, December 17, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the information of the division commander:

On November 24 I accompanied, with 1 gun, a reconnoitering expedition under Captain Buttler, Third Infantry, to San Ildefonso, where we met quite a stubborn resistance. My only loss was 1 mule killed and 1 wounded. Twenty-seven rounds were fired, mostly at a redoubt, at 1,400 yards range.

On December 4 I reached the same spot with 2 guns, with Colonel Hood's expedition. From various positions I fired 100 rounds, materially aiding the infantry. This expedition was ordered to return when within 5 or 6 miles of San Miguel.

The section of my battery from Angeles reached Baliuag in time to take part in Colonel Hood's second expedition to San Miguel, which left on December 10. At San Ildefonso I went into action with the 3 guns and rendered valuable service. From San Miguel I accompanied the column over the trails in Biacnabato and returned to Baliuag, arriving on December 15.

My fourth gun is at Candaba, which is only about 10 or 12 miles from here by wagon road. Now that everything is quiet in this neighborhood, I am desirous to have the gun at Candaba sent to me here as soon as the road between the two places

is passable, which could be easily ascertained. Should artillery be needed at Candaba it could be sent from here in a few hours. With my 4 guns together I would have a chance to properly organize, train, and discipline the battery.

I still have 8 men with Gatling guns and 4 on the gunboat, whose services I need.

Very respectfully,

B. H. RANDOLPH,
Captain, Third Artillery, Commanding Battery G.

P. S.—Since writing the above I have learned that the road between here and Candaba will not be passable until late in January. I recommend, therefore, that the gun be sent via Calumpit-Quingua under proper escort.

Very respectfully,

B. H. RANDOLPH.

No 172.

MANGATAREM, P. I., December 17, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the priest and a citizen of Urbistondo was here this evening and reported that the ladrones had killed 4 citizens of that place last night—1 being shot and the other 3 killed with bolos. The priest asks for protection. Our guards on the bancas at the river heard shots fired up the river above Urbistondo.

Very respectfully,

DANIEL F. CRAIG,
Captain, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 173.

SAN MIGUEL, December 23, 1899.

Col. E. H. PLUMMER,

Commanding Thirty-fifth Infantry, Baliuag.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that to-day I divided this city into two school districts and established a public school for boys and girls in each district. The two small churches (one situated at the end of the street running through the market place and the other at the end of the street leading toward San Isidro) will be used for schoolhouses. The services of 2 male and 2 female teachers have been secured. Schools will open first week in January, 1900. All children between 7 and 14 years of age will be compelled to attend. Two patrolmen will act as truant officers. Parents will be fined for noncompliance with city ordinances. Schools will be non-sectarian.

A police force consisting of 1 desk sergeant, 1 duty sergeant, and 12 patrolmen has been organized; the force will be increased as fast as the finances will permit. The vice-president, who is lieutenant of police, will perform the functions of police judge, with jurisdiction over misdemeanors and petty larceny. The city council, sitting "in banc," will have jurisdiction in criminal matters not otherwise specified and in civil matters involving the sum of \$500 or less.

I am endeavoring to make these people understand that the first and prime essentials of a good government are law, order, and education, and that these factors are inseparable; that there must be strict, implicit, and immediate compliance to city ordinances.

A sanitary officer has been appointed who will see that the ordinances governing the sanitary condition of the city, such as vaccination, drainage, cleaning sinks, etc., are fully carried out.

A small revenue is derived from the sale of special licenses, which, of course, is wholly inadequate to present necessities.

My suggestion to tax real property was well received; the question will be discussed at length to-morrow.

Under the new order of things the question of relative rights between landlord and tenant will come up and will be a hard matter to define. Under our laws each party has certain rights which the other is bound to respect, but here the case is altogether different. Heretofore the relationship existing between landlord and tenant has been all in favor of the former and absolutely nothing in favor of the latter. The tenant did not have one single right that the landlord was bound to respect. I have heard of outrages perpetrated by landlords under Spanish and Filipino administrations that seem almost incredible. The matter is a very important one and

eventually will be defined by legislation. The situation can be relieved temporarily by the municipal governments, and later on the matter could be extended by a commission consisting of several delegates from the different towns and cities in this province, convened at Baliuag, which appears to be a central point. Yesterday I overheard a very animated discussion between a landlord and tenant, the latter declining to go on with the work unless the former would enter into a written agreement defining the exact obligations of each party, and concluding with the statement that he (tenant) understood that the United States would protect his interests. Afterwards I heard the landlord remark to a friend that these tenants were getting to know too much.

The people are returning to their homes very fast. Yesterday I noticed 6 houses between my office and the bridge that were being reoccupied by their owners. To-day two rafts of building material left for Malolos—the first timber that has been taken from this vicinity for over four years. The market place is being rapidly filled up with little stores, business in general is moving along nicely, and the people appear to be happy and contented. A large number of families have moved from their stone warehouses into their homes and have said to me that they were, for the first time in years, experiencing the delightful sensations of security and peace.

I have established a municipal register for the registration of marriages, births, and deaths, and a recorder's office for the recording of titles, deeds, and other documents.

The city council decided to-day to impose a tax on cultivated land of one-half of 1 per cent of assessed valuation, a committee appointed by the president to act as a board of assessors.

Two gentlemen from Baliuag, one from Malolos, and one from Calumpit were here to-day to look over the situation. They expressed themselves as being well pleased and will ask you to have municipal governments established in their respective pueblos modeled after this one.

The members of the council were all of the same opinion regarding the road between this city and Baliuag. They say that if the road is put into good shape during the dry season, bridges and culverts repaired, road ditches kept open, no difficulty will be experienced during the rainy season. The council will be pleased to point out to you the various portions of the road that will require the most attention. They also say that the materials needed to make repairs may be found in Baliuag and vicinity, and that the road between San Miguel and San Isidro could not be made passable for heavy wagons during the wet season on account of the vast tracts of low ground, which are at times covered by 2 and 3 feet of water.

The cost of road repairs might be charged to the municipalities through which it passes and collected when the province is fully organized. A good road, passable at all times of the year, between the above-named points would be of immense commercial value to those cities.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. ALDRICH,
Captain, Thirty-fifth Infantry, Provost-Marshal.

No. 173A.

ROAD REPAIRS BETWEEN SAN MIGUEL AND BALIUAG.

BALIUAG, *January 10, 1900.*

ADJUTANT THIRTY-FIFTH INFANTRY, U. S. V., *Baliuag, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following in compliance with the third indorsement on the accompanying report.

At present and during the dry season the road is fairly good, except where it is necessary to ford three streams, but as soon as the rains come on it will be impassable.

When the road was in repair in former times there were 16 culverts (stone arches). Some of these are now broken down and the others need more or less repairs.

Two streams were crossed by wooden bridges about 75 feet in length. Both are now wholly destroyed. One large river which it is impracticable to bridge will have to be crossed by a ferry.

The roadbed itself was originally well built up above the water level of the adjacent fields and was well ditched on both sides, but owing to lack of attention the ditches and culverts have filled up and the drainage water has cut new waterways across the road.

The expense of repairing this road would come under the following heads: 1 rope ferry and movable approaches; 1-inch cable, about 350 feet; 2 wooden bridges, about

75 feet each; repairs to culverts; repairing roadbed itself, ditches, fills, etc. Wood and stone for the bridges and culverts can be found at Baliuag and San Miguel, and material for the roadbed—sand, gravel, etc.—at intermediate points.

A rough estimate of the cost, exclusive of ferry, would be about \$5,000, Mexican.

This country has been devastated for the past six years and the people are nearly destitute. Although the repair of this road is of the greatest importance to them, they are unable at the present time to raise the necessary funds. If San Miguel is to be occupied by troops who draw their supplies from Baliuag, it is absolutely essential that this road be put in repair at once.

It is recommended that the matter be laid before the proper authorities and that it be respectfully suggested that the United States Government advance the necessary funds, the amount to be charged pro rata against the municipalities of Baliuag and San Miguel, to be collected subsequent to the harvest of December next.

I have submitted this matter to the councils of both places, and they thoroughly understand that the expense incurred must and will be sustained by them.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. ALDRICH,
Captain, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., Provost-Marshal.

No. 174.

SUBIG, P. I., *Sunday, December 24, 1899.*

ADJUTANT THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY, U. S. V., *Angeles, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the afternoon of the 22d I sent a corporal and 3 men on horseback to make a reconnoissance toward the mountains to the northeast of Subig. They returned about 4 o'clock, reporting that they had seen 2 or 3 armed men and fired upon them, at which the insurgents ran away. Not being satisfied with their report entirely, I immediately took 6 men and went out to make a personal reconnoissance. About 1½ miles out of Subig, to the northeast, I ran onto an outpost of the enemy, and the sentry on duty there ran away at our first fire without returning it, and we pressed on until we came to a shed which had evidently been used by quite a strong outpost. As it was now nearly dark we set fire to this building and returned to Subig.

The next morning I took Lieutenant Smith and 9 enlisted men and again started out on this trail, which runs almost directly in the direction of Florida Blanca, coming to the house that I burned the night before, and, passing on about 200 yards, I came to some small houses which seemed to have been used as a rendezvous for troops, and the trail showed that some people had just passed over it. We immediately took up the trail and pressed on in pursuit. As our party was so small we had no advance guard, but marched in single file with about 5 or 6 paces between the men. After marching about 2 miles we overtook the enemy and fired upon an armed man passing along the trail in front of us. We tried to keep this man in sight, as he seemed to be the last man of the party, but he outstripped us a little and we lost sight of him.

Passing on about 100 yards, we found that we were in ambush, as we chanced to see a Remington rifle sticking out from behind a tree. There were at least 25 or 30 of the enemy—about half of this force formed on either side of the trail within a few feet of it. We began the fight instantly. The firing from this position lasted about five minutes and was very severe. We finally succeeded in killing one of the insurgents, which put them to flight, and after we had secured the arms and ammunition of the dead man we began to retreat toward Subig. It was practically a running fight to Subig. About 2 miles out of town we ran into quite an extended ambush, which had evidently been prearranged with troops left behind for that purpose. We discovered them after we were fairly within their lines, and again began the fight. At this time a large force came up in our rear, and we were completely surrounded. We succeeded in hitting some of those in front and on the right flank, which again caused a lull in their firing, and we charged to the front and succeeded in breaking through, and we were fired upon again until nearly to town, when one shot was fired from the mountain side.

None of our party were injured.

T. R. HAYSON,
Captain, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Subig.

No. 174A.

SUBIG, LUZON, P. I., December 24, 1899.

Capt. T. R. HAYSON,

Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding United States Forces at Subig.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with verbal instructions to make a reconnoissance in the mountains to the east of this place to locate and develop the force of the enemy known to be in that direction, I started at 6 a. m. this day, with a detachment of 45 enlisted men, Second Lieut. H. K. Love, Thirty-second Infantry, second in command. We marched along the road leading to Castillejos for about 1 mile; then turning to the right, we found a trail leading in the same general direction some half mile farther, then turning to the east into the wood. We followed this trail a distance of some 5 miles, going in direction north of east, until we arrived at a bare spot, some 200 yards in width and a half mile in length, at the place where a detachment had been ambushed the day before. This bare spot was quite rough, containing several ridges, running in a parallel direction. The trail led across to the opposite side, then back again, then skirted along the edge of the wood to the extreme edge of the bare spot. Here we found one large and several smaller barracks of bamboo of recent construction and capable of accommodating over a hundred soldiers. An examination failed to show any evidence that the barracks had been occupied during that morning or the night before. We rushed ahead on this trail and some 50 yards farther on where the trail was within 3 paces of the wood we were fired upon by a force of some 250 insurgents. My force faced the wood and kneeling poured a heavy fire into the thick wood in our front until the enemy retreated quite a distance. They then opened on us with artillery, firing several shots which passed over our heads, then their bugles sounded the charge, but our heavy fire checked their advance beyond the line first occupied by them. As our position gave the enemy the advantage, in that we were in the open and at a place and elevation known to them, we retreated to the first ridge in our rear.

We here repulsed a second charge of the insurgents, and as we were running short of ammunition, and they were surrounding us and cutting us off from the trail, we retreated to the second ridge, and here found the trail and fell back to Subig, reaching here at 12 o'clock noon. On our return we were not fired upon after the rear of our column entered the wood.

Along the trail between Subig and the place we were attacked we found barracks at different points sufficient to accommodate at least a regiment of soldiers. The insurgents whom we engaged were armed almost altogether with Mauser rifles.

I have to report the following casualties:

Private John E. Wuth, Company B, Thirty-second Infantry, missing.

Private Louis V. Kenney, Company F, Thirty-second Infantry, wounded right cheek; slight.

First Lieut. Charles C. Smith, Company F, Thirty-second Infantry, wounded right foot; slight.

One Chino litter bearer, wounded right side.

In addition, several rifles were disabled from the fire of the enemy.

Respectfully submitted.

CHARLES C. SMITH,

First Lieutenant, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 175.

BIACNABATO, P. I., December 30, 1899.

REGIMENTAL COMMANDER THIRTY-FIFTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.

(Through commander Third Battalion, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V.)

SIR: Pursuant to verbal instructions I have the honor to submit herewith the following report of the country in the vicinity of this camp over which detachment of this company has scouted within the last several days:

On December 21 I took a platoon, with Lieutenant Kimball, and followed out the trail running south from the east end of the pass, which we found to be from $4\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 miles long and extremely difficult to get through. The trail leading from this camp runs due east across a rather high bridge, then in a southwesterly direction along the creek bed for some distance, then turns due east. In following the trail one is compelled to pick the way from rock to rock, in some places clinging by the hands. About one-half mile above this the creek has forced its way through an old crater or cave, and now runs completely under the mountain. The trail at this point leaves the creek a short distance to the south, passing over the side of the mountain, and through an abandoned insurgent outpost. About a mile above this point is what remains of the storehouse destroyed by a troop of the Fourth Cavalry.

The trail from the storehouse runs, as before, along the creek bed to a point where the walls of the canyon are precipitous, making it necessary to go over the summit of the mountain on the north side of the creek, this necessitating the climb of a half hour to gain 200 yards. On reaching the creek on the other side the gorge widens and the trail again follows the creek bed for some distance into a trail running north and south.

We followed the trail toward the south first. The country through which it leads is an open rolling valley, almost entirely uninhabited and abounding in wild animals; many deer. The trail runs in a southwesterly direction, is well beaten, and with a very little clearing could be made into a road suitable for artillery.

At about 7 miles from the east end of the pass we crossed a telegraph line, which, upon returning, we followed into one of our own outposts at Biacnabato. The line is in excellent condition, and with a little repair, such as putting in suitable insulators and a few poles, could be made of use. I heard at Angat that F Company had run upon what is probably a continuation of the same line, which they partly destroyed.

On December 27 I sent Lieutenant Fisk, with a detachment, through the pass to explore the trail toward the north. He found the country to be very similar to that toward the south. He followed the trail as far north as Mudlome, a small village 3 miles north of Sibul.

At Sibul he met a company of the Thirty-fourth Infantry, under Lieutenant Dorrington, but saw no sign of a telegraph line or other communication.

The valley seems to be several miles wide toward the east, and is, compared to the lowlands district, very open and free from jungles, and there are many places covered with tall grasses. There are many mountain streams, the banks of which are quite thickly wooded, there being some very large trees.

I respectfully invite attention to accompanying map drawn by Corporal Stacy. I have explored all the trails within the vicinity of camp. Most of them are very old, and some lead into caves, all of which we have explored, but have found nothing of note.

With the exception of 1 insurgent, previously reported, we have seen none. The insurgent spoken of recovered sufficiently to travel and come into camp some days ago, where he now is.

I have been, within the past few days, fixing up barracks for the men out of some corrugated iron, of which there is considerable here—the insurgents evidently intending to build a barracks or storehouse at this place.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

E. W. ROBINSON,
Captain, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company K.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-FIFTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Baliuag, P. I., January 10, 1900.

Respectfully forwarded to adjutant-general Second Division, Bautista.

It is recommended that the company be withdrawn and stationed at San Miguel and that a company from San Miguel be brought here after the 20th of this month.

E. H. PLUMMER,
Lieutenant-Colonel Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 176.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
OFFICE OF CHIEF COMMISSARY,
Bautista, December 31, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

Sir: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of the subsistence department in this division:

Attention is invited to the report, herewith, of my predecessor, Capt. James A. Logan, commissary of subsistence, U. S. V., covering the period from September 3, 1899, to November 27, 1899.

I assumed duty as chief commissary on November 28, 1899, per Field Orders, No. 206, headquarters Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, November 28, 1899. Captain Logan on the same day assumed the duty of issuing commissary. In the division there are now serving the following officers of the Subsistence Department:

George B. Davis, major, commissary of subsistence, volunteers (captain, commissary of subsistence, U. S. A.), chief commissary.

440 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Capt. James A. Logan, commissary of subsistence, U. S. V., issuing commissary.
Capt. E. B. Fenton, commissary of subsistence, U. S. V., in charge of sales from Tarlac to Calasiao.

Capt. H. L. Street, commissary of subsistence, volunteers, in charge of sales from San Fernando to Tarlac.

And, under the supervision of the division commander, Capt. Seth M. Milliken, commissary of subsistence, volunteers, in charge of the subsistence depot at San Isidro.

Since I have been chief commissary of the division a sales car has been put in operation from Tarlac to Calasiao, and fresh (frozen) beef and soft bread are furnished all the troops of the division stationed on the railroad. Since the repairs of the railroad it has been practicable to run the beef and bread through without unloading. Before the repair of the railroad the beef and bread were carried on cars as far as Angeles and then carried on the carts and backs of natives across the broken bridge and the washout, and then loaded in a box car and carried to destination. It seemed to give great satisfaction to the troops to have beef and bread issued.

The sales cars make regular visits to the various points on the railroad occupied by our troops. Judging by the volume of sales and the remarks I have heard, the opportunity to purchase sales articles is fully appreciated by the members of the division.

The extension of the list of articles kept for sale by the subsistence department has been of benefit to the soldiers, and it, no doubt, is conducive to contentment, as it enables a soldier to obtain practically all that he desires in the way of food articles.

I believe that it would add to the simplicity of administration if the subsistence department were charged, in addition to furnishing the food, with the furnishing of cooking utensils, knives, forks, spoons, ovens, ranges, etc. It seems natural that the department furnishing the food should also furnish the utensils, etc., for the conversion of the food into the form finally used by the soldier.

Capt. James A. Logan, jr., commissary of subsistence, Volunteers, deserves praise for the manner in which the division was supplied, and for the untiring energy with which he overcame the difficulties in the way of supplying the division.

The rations and the sales articles are of the best quality. In the past bacon has given some trouble by spoiling. This difficulty has now been overcome. The bacon now furnished the troops I saw and inspected in Chicago before it was shipped. Since I have been here I have carefully inspected great quantities of the bacon. There is no sign of deterioration. The hard bread now furnished is of a good quality.

Very respectfully,

GEORGE B. DAVIS,

Major, Commissary of Subsistence, Volunteers, Chief Commissary.

No. 176A.

OFFICE OF THE ISSUING COMMISSARY,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
In the field, December 29, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
In the field.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report, since September 3, 1899, the date of last report from this office:

Issuing depots have been established and maintained at the following points for varying lengths of time, as the exigencies of military service required: San Fernando, Calulut, Angeles, Mabalat, Bamban, Tarlac, and Paniqui, P. I. Sales depots were established and maintained at San Fernando and Angeles, P. I., and, in addition, railroad cars arranged as sales depots supplied the troops along the railroad with a very complete assortment of sales articles between San Fernando, P. I., and Angeles P. I., a distance of some 20 miles.

The troops, during the period from September 3, 1899, until November 9, 1899, subsisted, with few exceptions, on the regular garrison ration, fresh beef and soft bread being furnished daily from Manila, P. I.

September 22, 1899, the depot at Calulut, P. I., was discontinued, the troops at that point being supplied from San Fernando, P. I.

From November 9 to 30, the troops being in active service and on the march continually, the field ration was issued.

Prior to the advance from Angeles, P. I., an accumulation of stores was made at that point for the purpose of bringing the supplies up to two months' subsistence for the division, approximately 250,000 rations.

November 10, 1899, the Mabalacat depot was established and from 20,000 to 30,000 rations kept on hand. The depot was supplied from Angeles, P. I., by bull trains, a distance of some 10 miles. This depot was discontinued November 18, 1899, the remaining stores being carted to Bamban, P. I., a distance of 4 miles.

November 13, 1899, a depot was in Bamban, P. I., and supplies there varied from 30,000 to 60,000 complete rations. This depot was closed November 20, 1899.

November 15 a depot with 20,000 rations was established at Tarlac, P. I. Supplies in this depot were daily increased until an accumulation of 60,000 rations were on hand.

November 20, 1899, 20,000 rations were loaded on cars at Tarlac, P. I., carried to the washout above that point, and transferred there to cars on the other side during that night, and a depot was established at Paniqui, P. I., the next day. The supply at this depot was then increased as soon as possible to 45,000 rations.

In order to permit the delivery of fresh beef to troops stationed between Mabalacat, P. I., and the end of the railroad, a refrigerator car was built and loaded with about 18,000 pounds of fresh beef and 6,000 pounds of ice, and was, November 28, 1899, placed at Mabalacat, P. I. This enabled the beef to be taken out of car at 5 o'clock in the morning, placed on wagons, carried to Bamban, loaded on railroad train, forwarded to Tarlac, P. I., transferred across a washout there and reloaded on train and forwarded through, supplying all the troops of the division stationed along railroad track.

Particular attention is called to the capable and efficient manner in which Capt. Harlow L. Street, commissary of subsistence, U. S. V., who was in charge of all sales made in the division, performed his duties, the sales made by him per month to officers and enlisted men amounting to over \$20,000 in United States currency.

I wish to express here my appreciation of the interest and also valuable service rendered by Captains Steere, Hegeman, and Stone, all of the Thirty-sixth Volunteer Infantry, who were in charge of transportation from Bamban, P. I., to Dagupan, P. I., in having all supplies forwarded promptly.

I was relieved from duty as chief commissary Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, on November 28, 1899, and this report only includes that date.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. LOGAN, Jr.,
Captain and Commissary of Subsistence, U. S. V.

No. 177.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BATTALION, THIRTEENTH INFANTRY,
Dagupan, P. I., January 2, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that civil government was established in this town January 1, 1900, pursuant to the provisions of General Order, No. 43, Headquarters Eighth Army Corps, current series.

The election held on that date was well attended, and the result seemed to be pursuant to the popular will. The temper of the people seemed to be earnest and anxious for good government. Below is an outline which shows the result of the election in detail:

Office.	Successful candidate.	Former incumbent.	Number of candidates.
President.....	Terebio Jovellanos	Juan Galvan	13
Cabeza de barrio:			
Poblacion	Gregorio Bertran	Fabian Villamil	12
Calmay	Eulalie Reyes	Eulalie Reyes	5
Carael	Bonotacio Tomondong	Mateo Fernandez	2
Bimoon & Gueset	Inocencio Vidal	Macaris Maneces	7
Bimoon & Buguig	Felipe Prado	Gaudencio Villamil .....	.....
Tambac	Leonardo Munos	Gregorio Bertran	1
Buluson	Pedro Venecia	Pedro De Benicio	2
Salisay	Feliz Lopez	Luis De Benicio	2
Mangin	Feliciano Cagiao	Sinforoso Sarata	3
Tebueng	Francisco Calderon	Torebio Villamil	2
Mayombo	Francisco Lewanag	Domingo Vernal	3
Caranglaan	Estuvan Callenta	Estuvan Callenta	1
Bacayao	Domingo Claveria	Soforino Villamil	2
Pogo Chico	Inocencio Ravago	Andres Usón	4
Pagon Balog	Poljencio Cuison	Gregorio Bocugan	1
Lalip Grande	Satornino Cleprio	Miguel Carmin	2
Malued	Francisco Claveria	Miguel Llamas	2
Lalip Chico	Eusebio Pereras	Antonio Llamas	2
Lucao	Isidro Calimlim	Isidro Calimlim	3
Pantolm	Teodoro Villamil	Teodoro Villamil	2

442 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Number of votes cast for president, 838.

The new president entered into his duties energetically, and it is hoped that good results may follow. The pueblo and barrios are at present very quiet, and the people seem to be pleased with the election and candidates.

Very respectfully,

WM. L. BUCK,
Captain, Thirteenth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 178.

ROSALES, LUZON, P. I., *January 2, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I send by cart transportation to-day the Filipino stamps, records, etc., recently taken at this place.

These are divided as follows: Two boxes stamps, 1 box stamps and records, 1 box blanks, 1 box books and papers, 3 boxes and 1 bale blank newspaper.

It is Captain Stevens's desire that these be sent in to-day.

Very respectfully,

F. J. MORROW,
First Lieutenant, Seventeenth Infantry.

No. 179.

ROSALES, LUZON, P. I., *January 12, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, Luzon, P. I.

(Through headquarters, Seventeenth Infantry.)

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the status of affairs in the Pueblo of Rosales:

This command (Company L, Seventeenth Infantry) took station December 19, 1899, and between that time and December 23 a civil government, under the provisions of General Orders 43, Headquarters Department of the Pacific, 1899, was established by Lieut. Col. C. F. Robe, Seventeenth Infantry. On December 23 I took command at this point.

Rosales has been established for some thirty-five or forty years, and at the present time, with its six barrios, includes some 12,500 inhabitants.

Situated in the northwestern portion of the province of Nueva Ecija, the greater part of its inhabitants speak Ilocano and the balance Tagalo and Pangasinan.

The country in this vicinity is rich and devoted mostly to rice, of which there is a large crop this season. Tobacco and vegetables are less extensively grown.

The revenues of the pueblo are obtained as follows: First, by a poll tax of 1 peseta per annum on every man or woman of 18 years of age or more; second, from a ferry maintained in the pueblo; third, by a tax on the right to sell in the market place; fourth, by a tax imposed on the killing of cattle. The revenues are sold by the pueblo for a set sum.

A uniformed police force is maintained, of 25 men. The force is divided into two sections, which alternate weekly in the performance of duty. Each section is thus paid for two weeks of every month, receiving media peseta per man for every day of duty actually performed.

The president, vice-president, and other officials serve without recompense.

The president is allowed two secretaries, who receive 3½ pesos each a month.

During the months of February to June, inclusive, the pueblo and every barrio will maintain two schools, some taught by men and others by women. The teachers of the pueblo proper are paid from the public funds 12 pesos each per month. In the barrios the parents of school children pay the teachers.

At this season almost the entire population is in the fields from daylight until dark gathering the rice. The crop will have been harvested by the end of the present month and then the roads, bridges, etc., will be repaired. On Sundays at the present time the inhabitants work about their homes to improve their sanitary condition.

South and east of Rosales some 7 miles there are three villages of Igorrotes, amounting to 500 souls. They came from the north some few years ago because of the scarcity of land. In a visit to one of these villages I found they compared favorably with other Filipinos. This village had adopted Christianity, they said. Its people were very friendly and expressed a desire to be under American government. I am of the opinion that this village will be united to Rosales as a barrio at the next meeting of the council, by mutual agreement. I will approve it.

The insurrection was not popular in this pueblo, the inhabitants supporting it only as forced. In consequence the insurgents treated them severely, driving off large numbers of cattle, plundering merchants, etc. The former presidente's life was not safe here because of the ladrones, and he moved to Bautista.

The inhabitants are afraid of the ladrones only because of the advantage the latter have in being armed, the former having only bolos.

In line with the policy of teaching these people to defend themselves, I requested them, soon after taking command, to maintain their own outposts at night on the main roads. After showing them how to do it, they have arranged the details themselves and have maintained the guards faithfully.

The residents of Rosales are industrious, home-loving, and peaceful. They love their families and work hard to provide for them. There seems to be no dissensions among them, and not one has come to me with a complaint. There are no beggars. Two thousand women assembled last Sunday at the market place.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. MORROW,
First Lieutenant, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 180.

CHIEF SURGEON'S OFFICE,
HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I., January 2, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to state that I visited and inspected the First Brigade field hospital at Tarlac and find that it contains 49 patients, 45 of whom belong to the Ninth Infantry, 2 to the Seventeenth Infantry, and 2 to the Hospital Corps detachment, and that the personnel consists of 2 medical officers, 1 acting hospital steward, and 15 privates, Hospital Corps (2 of whom are in confinement), and 20 hired Macabebes.

One ambulance and 2 mules are attached to this hospital. None of the cases are seriously ill, though 2 of them are suffering from organic heart disease and ultimately will have to be discharged on certificates of disability.

I find that this brigade hospital is practically used as a regimental hospital for the Ninth Infantry stationed in that vicinity, while the regimental hospital contains no patients and is simply used at present for dispensary purposes. In my opinion the necessity for continuing this brigade hospital has passed away and it should be abandoned as soon as possible. I have advised the medical officer in charge to this effect and directed him to take such steps as are necessary for transferring patients, property, etc.

I therefore recommend that an order be issued transferring all the patients there requiring special hospital treatment to Dagupan, and also that all the medical and hospital property be transferred there. The majority of the patients within a week or ten days will be fit for duty with their regiments or can be transferred to the regimental hospital.

I also recommend that the 2 patients affected with heart disease be sent to the first reserve hospital at Manila, and that the ambulance and 2 mules be turned over to the regimental surgeon, Ninth Infantry.

It will be impossible to break up this hospital in a less period than ten days, and I therefore recommend that the personnel be not disturbed for the present. The regimental surgeon, Ninth Infantry, has been directed to get his hospital in condition to receive the ordinary cases, such as are treated in regimental camps.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. M. MAUS,
Major and Surgeon, U. S. A., Chief Surgeon.

No. 181.

CALUMPIT, January 2, 1900.

ADJUTANT THIRD INFANTRY, *Caloocan, P. I.*
(Through military channels.)

SIR: I have the honor to report that, pursuant to instructions, I left this post with a detachment of 125 Macabebe scouts to scout the vicinity of Paombong and country to the south and west of Bulacan, extending my operations as far east as Obando.

Lieutenants Ross, Third Infantry, and Chadwick, Thirtieth Infantry, accompanied the detachment.

Leaving Calumpit at 1 o'clock a. m., December 28, 1899, in bancas, we surrounded Paombong at daylight and entered and searched the town, finding nothing suspicious. Left this place at 8 a. m. and proceeded to Bulacan, part of the command scouting the road from Atlog to Bulacan. The bancas had to be pulled and pushed by hand for over a mile before reaching Atlog on account of low tide. Reached Bulacan 5 p. m. December 29; sent Lieutenant Chadwick with 50 men to swamps south and west of Bulacan and Lieutenant Ross and myself, with 50 men, went to Obando, where we arrived at 8 p. m.

December 30 returned to Bulacan, scouting the road with part of the command and the waterways with the rest. Reached Bulacan 5 p. m. Lieutenant Chadwick returned 7 p. m., reporting having seen 5 ladrones, 1 of whom was armed with a rifle. He captured 1 of the party and 2 swords dropped by the others in their flight.

December 31, with Lieutenant Chadwick and 16 men, I went south past Taliplip, then northwest through Balagdad, then to Pamaranan and Santa Cruz as far as the Rio Masucal, then north and east through Binacoid, Tarantilli, and San Jose to Malolos, where we arrived at 8 p. m. We were joined here half an hour later by Lieutenant Ross with the balance of the command, they having come by one of the waterways from Bulacan. On January 1, 1900, we left Malolos, arriving at Calumpit 3 p. m.

We were greatly handicapped by the lack of water in the streams at low tide, making progress slow. There was no evidence of any armed insurgents in the country traversed, and it is my belief that no such party exists.

In the small villages visited the people seemed hard at work fishing, cutting nipa, and collecting the nipa sap. About three-quarters of a mile from the bay, in each of the rivers Santa Cruz and Pamaranan, are barriers of spiles and rocks, probably constructed in the time of the Spanish insurrection to prevent gunboats ascending the rivers. One Macabebe scout disappeared in the town of Bulacan, and it is supposed he was killed; no trace of him could be found, although several search parties were sent out. The ladrone prisoner was left in charge of the commanding officer of Bulacan. Bancas that have to be poled are of no use on a scout of this kind, those that carry 4 or 5 men and propelled by paddles being the only ones practicable.

With the exception of the small party of ladrones mentioned, nothing suspicious was seen.

The Macabebes are great thieves and it is impossible to watch them all, their non-commissioned officers being of no assistance in this respect.

Very respectfully,

J. T. MOORE,
*First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant, Third Infantry,
Commanding Detachment Macabebe Scouts.*

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BATTALION, THIRD INFANTRY,
Calumpit, P. I., January 3, 1900.

Respectfully forwarded to the regimental adjutant Third Infantry.

Lieutenant Moore has performed a novel and arduous duty with credit. The disappearance of a Macabebe scout in broad daylight (7 a. m.) in a town fit for city government would seem to call for investigation. The larger bancas would be useful as supply depots or assembling points from which the smaller bancas could operate.

JNO. W. HANNAY,
Major, Third Infantry, Commanding Third Battalion.

No. 182.

NINTH U. S. INFANTRY REGIMENTAL HOSPITAL,
January 3, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL U. S. A., *Washington, D. C.*
(Through military channels.)

SIR: I have the honor to recommend for notice and for matter of record, for bravery under fire and prompt and efficient aid to the wounded during the campaign of the past year in the Philippine Islands, the following enlisted men of the Hospital Corps, U. S. A., attached to the Ninth U. S. Infantry:

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 445

First. Hospital Steward John Jackson, who, during the advance from San Fernando, P. I., acted as medical officer of the Second Battalion, Ninth Infantry, and who was very efficient and active in attending the wounded and killed of the battalion, being always directly behind the firing line, this battalion encountering the heaviest fire of the line during that engagement.

Second. Acting Hospital Steward Herman Metzger, for his bravery and efficiency at the battle of Zapote River, June 13, 1899, being always on the firing line, and especially exposing himself, with Private Burnett F. Crowell, in order to attend a wounded soldier.

Third. Privates Burnett F. Crowell, Thomas Hamilton, Joseph Flick, James R. Gillespie, Frank Jeammy, George W. Johns, John B. Welsh, and Edward H. Savage.

Very respectfully,

E. W. PINKHAM,
*First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon, U. S. A.,
Late Regimental Surgeon, Ninth Infantry.*

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS NINTH INFANTRY,
Tarlac, P. I., January 7, 1900.

Respectfully returned to First Lieut. E. W. Pinkham, assistant surgeon, U. S. A.

Has not a mistake been made in stating that Hospital Steward Jackson was with the Second Battalion? Was he not with the Third Battalion? Assistant Surgeon Pinkham is also requested to particularize the occasions for which he wishes special notice and record in the case of the privates named in the third paragraph.

E. H. LISCUM,
Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

PRISON HOSPITAL,
Cuartel de España, January 10, 1900.

Respectfully returned to the commanding officer, Ninth U. S. Infantry.

Hospital Steward Jackson was with Captain McCaleb's battalion on August 9, 1899. I thought this was the Second Battalion. I recommended Privates Hamilton, Flick, and Welsh, and Gillespie for bravery in attending the wounded immediately after being shot at the battle of the ford near Paranaque, June 10, 1899, while under a severe fire at a comparatively short range, about 700 yards. I recommended Privates Jeammy, Savage, and Johns for remaining on the firing line and attending to the wounded and sunstroke at the battle of Guadalupe Bridge, June 10, 1899, in spite of the fact that they were nearly overcome themselves and had to have attention before proceeding.

E. W. PINKHAM,
First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon, U. S. A.

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS NINTH INFANTRY,
Tarlac, P. I., January 12, 1900.

Respectfully forwarded through the assistant adjutant-general First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, for record as requested. The last-named men seem particularly worthy of mention for continuing at work, themselves nearly overcome and requiring attention.

E. H. LISCUM,
Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

[Fourth indorsement.]

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, P. I., January 15, 1900.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, approved.

JOS. WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 183.

PANQUI, LUZON, P. I., January 9, 1900.

The ADJUTANT TWELFTH U. S. INFANTRY.

SIR: In accordance with Special Orders, No. 5, Headquarters Twelfth U. S. Infantry, I have the honor to submit the following report of a scout in the direction of Victoria:

With a detachment of 21 men and 8 burden carriers, the march was begun to Gerona on January 6, camping at the station that night. At daylight with a reliable guide the party moved east from the Gerona station, over a foot trail, through rice paddies, quite impracticable for transportation, and after going 1½ miles came into the direct Victoria road, which crosses the railroad about 1 mile south of Gerona. The road was generally good, and when wet trails to either side made transportation easy. At the barrio of Antipona the Tarlac and Pura road crosses, a fine wide road. In places the road was sandy, but good until the Tarlac River was reached, 3 miles from Gerona. Here the road was washed away. Pass to the north by a detour, at a place where the channel is divided, one narrow and deep, 3 to 3½ feet, the other broad and shallow. It is my opinion that transportation could cross the river without great difficulty. At a point 1 mile from Victoria a bridge is out over a slough, but this can be passed by a detour to the south. Victoria was reached at 8.20 a. m. In Victoria are ample quarters for two companies, one in the convent, a good building, and another in a large, vacant residence house and school building. Water appears to be plenty and good. A ditch surrounds the town, evidently to keep out the water, as the site is low. The road to Pura is excellent, except at the Tarlac River, where it is badly washed and forded only by great difficulty, the water being 3 to 4 feet deep and 80 yards wide. The natives cross by boats. The bottom is soft, rendering transportation very difficult, unless all articles are ferried over. In Pura are ample quarters, a convent, evidently used by Spanish troops, and a large school. Both buildings are surrounded by fortifications. The road from Pura to Gerona is excellent, raised several feet above the plain, and apparently passable at all times. The detachment returned to Paniqui on the morning of January 8, 1900.

Very respectfully,

DANA T. MERRILL,
Second Lieutenant, Twelfth Infantry.

No. 184.

CALUMPIT, P. I., January 9, 1900.

ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, THIRD INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, pursuant to instructions from Maj. John W. Hannay, Third Infantry, I, in company with Second Lieut. O. H. Dockery, jr., Third Infantry, and a detachment of 71 Macabebe scouts, left this post at 1 o'clock a. m., January 8, 1900, and proceeded to the vicinity of Malolos, where a company of insurgents was reported to have its headquarters.

Private Norton, Battery L, Third Artillery, who accompanied the expedition as guide, unfortunately lost his way among the many waterways in the nipa swamps, and the detachment did not locate the insurgents until about 12 o'clock noon. In the meantime we proceeded to Pamorong and searched the town and vicinity thoroughly, but found no evidence of recent insurgent occupancy. At this place a guide was impressed who, after a good deal of persuasion, agreed to conduct us to the hiding place of the insurgents.

The detachment reached Tauran, which is located upon a small island in the swamps about 1 mile from Atlog, at 12 about o'clock noon, and was fired upon by about 40 insurgents. The scouts returned the fire and charged the enemy, who immediately gave way and scattered in the swamps, some going in the direction of Atlog and Malolos.

Tauran had evidently been a rendezvous for the insurgents for some time, and here was discovered a cuartel well provided with armrack and other conveniences. Near the cuartel were ten or a dozen buildings, which I learned were used by the officers and families of the insurgents. In one of these shacks Lieutenant Dockery found and destroyed over 1,000 rounds of Remington ammunition, but although all the other buildings were most thoroughly searched, nothing else of importance was found.

I burned the cuartel and every other building on the island.

The detachment reached Malolos at 3 o'clock p. m. and remained there overnight, returning to Calumpit this morning.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 447

I desire to state that Private Norton, Battery L, Third Artillery, acted in perfect good faith, and that the information furnished by him as to the nature of the ground, etc., in the vicinity of the cuartel would have been of great importance if the insurgents had elected to make a stand.

Very respectfully,

TENNEY ROSS,
First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant, Third Infantry.

[First indorsement.]

CALUMPIT, P. I., January 10, 1900.

Respectfully forwarded to the assistant adjutant-general, troops guarding railroad. Mr. Ross has gained some success in a difficult matter.

JOHN W. HANNAY,
Major, Third Infantry, Commanding.

No. 185.

QUINGUA, P. I., January 11, 1900.

COMMANDING OFFICER, THIRTY-FIFTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,

Baliuag, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the evening of January 10, 1900, in compliance with your permission, I took a scouting party, composed of men of my company stationed here, and leaving this place at 7 o'clock p. m. went south on the Quingua-Bulacan road 2 to 3 miles; left the road at this point and marched in easterly direction through rice fields some 3 miles to Bulacan-Bintoc trail, investigating several small barrios on the way and finding nothing that called for interference in any way. Found the country in this place level and broken only by two creeks running in southerly direction and somewhat hard to cross owing to miry bottoms.

We turned north on Bintoc trail and traveled, sometimes in the road, sometimes in the field, to avoid arousing dogs, etc. We found that at 10 o'clock p. m. there was considerable stir on the trail, men going south, but all seemed to give satisfactory reasons for being out, except two, who tried to run and on whom we found a Smith & Wesson revolver, caliber .32, and a small dagger bolo about 12 inches long; these people could give no reasons for being out, and we arrested them. At the outside barrio of Bintoc we again found men on the move south and generally congregated together, nearly all of them young men; we searched for weapons and found one carrying a long bolo. Him we also brought along, tying the three together and driving them ahead. In this way we entered Bintoc about 10.30 p. m., and at the junction of the main street with the road from ferry came upon 2 men on horseback with some 8 to 10 men following irregularly after. The horsemen hesitated on seeing the prisoners marching down the street, but the next moment caught sight of the scouting party and began to move off to the flank. I ordered them to halt in both English and Spanish, and they refused to do so, hastening out on our flank, when I ordered them fired on, which was done, Corporal Cannon firing off to the left, and as he fired the men in our front fired directly up the street at my party, whereupon 2 more of my men, Corporal Thayer and Private Sands, replied to them, firing 5 shots between them, Corporal Cannon firing 4 shots to the left and into the open country toward which the horsemen had gone. As soon as Corporal Thayer and Private Sands came from behind the screen made by the prisoners and opened up, the enemy broke and ran in all directions, stopping to fire only 1 more shot that I saw. One of the horsemen appeared to be hit, and the fact that he dropped his Colt's revolver would seem to justify this belief. We stayed in the town some thirty minutes searching the adjoining premises to see if anything suspicious could be found, and then moved on toward this place. I regret to have to report that to-day 2 native women came to the hospital here to have flesh wounds dressed which they claim were made by the same bullet, and which they produced (it being a Krag bullet) to prove their statement. They were, it seems, both asleep in their house some distance down the street toward Quingua from where we fired and were evidently hit by a spent ball, this being the direction of the fire of Corporal Thayer and Private Sands and from which the fire was directed toward us. As I have said, I regret this very much, but it was unavoidable under the circumstances, and no promiscuous firing was indulged in, the men behaving coolly and ceasing fire when ordered, which I did as soon as I saw the enemy on the run, being afraid that such an accident might happen.

Respectfully submitted.

H. T. MATTHEWS,
Captain, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Quingua.

No. 186.

STATION COMPANY C, TWELFTH U. S. INFANTRY,
*Victoria, Luzon, P. I., January 12, 1900.*First Lieut. JAMES P. HARBESON,
Twelfth U. S. Infantry.

SIR: In compliance with Field Orders, No. 1, dated Victoria, P. I., January 15, 1900, a copy of which is hereto appended, I have the honor to submit the following report of a reconnoissance made to La Paz on January 16, 1900, together with a map of route.

With a detachment of 20 men, Company C, Twelfth Infantry, I left the quarters of the company in Victoria at 6.45 a. m. and proceeded through the barrios of Balbaliang, Palec Palec, Matayumtayum, Lomboy, Gibara, Lara, and Caramotan, and arrived at La Paz at 12.10 p. m., remaining there until 1.15 p. m., and returning arrived at Victoria at 6.05 p. m. The road from Victoria to the barrios of Matayumtayum is in fair condition. About 1½ miles from Victoria the road passes through a swamp 200 yards wide, the water varying from 1 to 2 feet in depth, but with a fairly hard bottom. At the barrios of Balbaliang there is only a footbridge across a deep slough about 35 feet wide, and for wagons and carts it is necessary to make a considerable detour to the east in order to cross. Between the barrios of Matayumtayum and Lomboy the road is through a swamp and forest, and is in a very poor condition. From the barrios of Lomboy to Gibara there is no district road, but the ground is practicable for wagons and carts. From the barrios of Gibara to the barrio of Lara there is no road at all, the former road being now the bed of a deep stream, and it is almost impassable for persons on foot. From the barrios of Lara to La Paz the road is in good condition. La Paz is a town covering a large area, with poor houses, much scattered. The town is in a very flat country, and is surrounded with rice and grass fields.

The population numbers about 3,500. There is no church or convent, those buildings having been burnt by the Spaniards in 1896. Leading out of the town to the west is a road to Tarlac, said to be in a poor condition, and to the east is a road leading to Zaragoza, which is said to be in fairly good condition. The Rio Pampanga, a large stream, runs north and south about half a mile east of the town. La Paz possesses practically no facilities for quartering troops, the houses being small and in poor condition, and the water supply is bad. All along the route the natives were apparently friendly, but very timid. Generally the natives were working in the fields or thrashing rice. For further particulars of the country and distances, see appended map.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. H. SHIELDS, JR.,
Second Lieutenant, Twelfth U. S. Infantry.

No. 187.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY,
*Cabanatuan, Luzon, P. I., January —, 1900.*ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that at 2.30 on the morning of December 29, 1899, I left this place, with Assistant Surgeon Rash, 1 hospital attendant, Company G, Twenty-fourth Infantry, 82 men, under command of Second Lieut. F. W. Van Duyne, marching along telegraph road for Bongabon to intercept, if possible, a rebel force which had the day before attacked a telegraph detail near Talavera, about 6 miles from here. Found enemy strongly intrenched on right bank of tributary of the Rio Grande de la Pampanga at crossing of Telegraph Road, about 2½ miles east from Bongabon, at 1.30 p. m.; attacked enemy, but was unable to dislodge same, stream not being fordable. Then sent Lieutenant Van Duyne, with 50 men of his company, upstream to find a crossing. Found two, both of which were strongly defended by enemy, intrenched on other side. Current being very swift, waist deep, attempts to cross failed, although made in a spirited manner, supported by a strong fire at enemy at main crossing under my personal direction. The enemy's fire was strong and well directed. To this cause, in connection with the fear that many of the men of this organization seem to have of drowning, few being able to swim, the failure must be attributed. Suspended operations at 3.30 p. m. Estimated strength of enemy, 200. From reports

of natives, Colonel Padillo was in command of the enemy. Ground operated over was level, covered with dense underbrush.

The enemy were armed with Remington and Mauser rifles. Casualties: Privates James H. Thomas, Company G, Twenty-fourth Infantry, flesh wound in calf of leg; Kirk Fowles, Company G, Twenty-fourth Infantry, slight wound on left cheek bone.

From information obtained from natives, enemy had 3 men killed and 8 wounded. This reported loss was not verified by subsequent inspection. Ammunition expended, about 50 rounds per man—4,000 rounds. After suspending operations, camped for the night near river, and early next morning, December 30, 1899, effected a crossing with whole command higher upstream, and on coming up to enemy's trenches found same deserted. Then moved to Bongabon, which was entered without further opposition. Arrested about 70 natives, male, who had every appearance of having been engaged in the trenches. Searched the town for contraband of war. Found some few reloading tools and old shells, one old man in the act of reloading shells, 2 cohorn mortars, and a lot of mail buried, which was mostly addressed to Aguinaldo and his government officials and others to places from Tarlac to Aparri, and dates from October to as late as December. This mail was forwarded to Cabanatuan and from there taken to Manila by Captain Dashiell.

Scouted the country around Bongabon in all directions for a short distance to the mountains and in a southeasterly direction along tributary of Rio Grande de la Pampang through Santor, up valley of same for 20 miles, to a pueblo called Dogolong. This valley is from half a mile to a mile wide, with very high mountains on both sides heavily timbered.

There is a trail leading from the head of this valley to the cove of Dingalong, on east coast—distance, 20 miles—but no trails, so far as I could ascertain, along coast either north or south to Baler. Met coming through this valley carabao pack train loaded with salt and smoked fish. Returned to Bongabon, and, after resting a day and leaving Company C, Twenty-fourth Infantry, to garrison the town, quartered in the convent adjacent to the church on the plaza—a strong position, made so by Spanish intrenchments around it and basement of building being loopholed. I proceeded with Companies E and G, Twenty-fourth Infantry, to my station via trail to Penaranda. This trail is the usually traveled one to San Isidro and San Miguel, and passes through a very beautiful country of uplands; distance from mountain ranges, east, some 3 or 4 miles; is covered with fine grasses; well watered and timbered; fine stock and agricultural country, except for rice.

Found no trace of enemy. Cut across country from trail to Santa Rosa due west on trail, distance 7 miles; no trail across to Cabanatuan from this one, although so marked on map. Arrived at Cabanatuan at 2.30 p. m. on January 5, 1900. Companies in good condition, with the exception of some men foot-sore. All present. Had 4 pack animals; also 2 Chinamen to each company, carrying camp kettles and coffee. Inclosed, rough sketch of route traveled.

Respectfully submitted.

CHAS. KELLER,

Lieutenant-Colonel Twenty-fourth Infantry, Commanding Regiment.

No. 183.

CONCEPCION, P. I., January 12, 1900.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

SIR: In obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 3d instant from headquarters Ninth Infantry, together with instructions under date of the 6th instant from brigade headquarters, I have the honor to submit report concerning the establishment of civil government at this place, to wit:

I arrived at Concepcion on the afternoon of the 28th ultimo. On the morning of the 29th the purposes in view were explained in general to a gathering at my quarters of leading natives of the immediate neighborhood, and a meeting called for the 31st ultimo, at which representatives of all the barrios pertaining to the pueblo were requested to be present.

The meeting on the 31st was largely attended, and after explaining the scope of General Orders, No. 43, series 1899, Headquarters Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, a central committee was organized, with a prospective minor committee in each barrio, to arrange and carry out the details of the election. In

450 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

view of the extent of the pueblo, a week was considered necessary to complete arrangements, and January 8 designated as the day for the election, which resulted as follows:

Name of barrio.	Cabezas or headmen of barrios.	Population.	Distance from Concepcion.	Direction from Concepcion.
			<i>Kilos.</i>	
Santa Cruz.....	Pedro Luig.....	200	1	East.
San Roque (Majas).....	Mecario de Campo.....	600	10	Southeast by south.
Santa Monica.....	Manuel Paiganiban.....	200	12	East southeast.
San Isidro.....	Maximus del Mando.....	250	6	South southeast.
San Martin (Deluyo).....	Angel Yumul.....	500	3	East southeast.
San Bartolome.....	Gabriel Laosamana.....	200	5	South.
San Roque Telebanca.....	Lino Pineda.....	400	1	Southwest.
Santa Maria (Balutio).....	Felix Cortes.....	450	5	Southeast.
San Vicente.....	Monico Gutierrez.....	220	2	South by west.
Santiago.....	Himino Bermudo.....	200	1	Northwest.
San Nicolas.....	Tomas Timbol.....	300	.....	South part of town.
Centro de Poblacion.....	Rofino Lulu.....	150	.....	Center of town.
San Miguel.....	Candido Dizon.....	700	.....	North part of town.
San Jose.....	Juan Ysios.....	300	.....	East portion of town.
San Francisco.....	Agapito Aquino.....	250	3	South southwest.
San Antonio.....	Ramundo Baras.....	150	3	South by east.
Santo Nino.....	Teodorico Lindo.....	250	2.4	Northwest by north.
Santa Rita.....	Feliciano Pabalace.....	400	.5	South.

As set forth above, the pueblo comprises 17 barrios aside from the center of population. It extends to the Bamban River on the south and nearly to the Elrico River on the east. The tabulated figures setting forth the population are estimates of representatives, natives from the respective barrios, and are probably far below the true mark as indicated by the total vote cast (1,217). I am informed by an intelligent native that the statistics of five years ago exhibited the total population as more than 14,000. This figure has undoubtedly been considerably decreased as a result of the insurrections. The town possesses a church, convent, and schoolhouse. The church is provided with a native priest, who, though bent with age, has been continuously on duty. The schoolhouse is at present somewhat dismantled. There is likewise a native doctor who, I am informed, has been educated in Manila. He appears to possess intelligence and has proved of much assistance. The products in this vicinity are rice and sugar. Many of the sugar mills have been destroyed. The attitude of the people is apparently "most friendly." Trade is opening up to some extent, mostly with Guagua. The carabao trains take the Sante by way of San Bartolome, Magalang, Angeles, on left of San Luis, on the Rio Grande de Pampanga. The natives seem to feel perfectly secure that they will meet with no small bands of insurgents or ladrones.

I regret that I am unable to report a more complete organization of the government. The result of the election was promulgated on the 9th, and by dint of some effort a meeting of the council arranged for to-day. No reports of the proceedings of the council have as yet been received. The principal stumbling-block will probably be a satisfactory system of taxation. While we can arrange ordinarily without an interpreter, I would request that one be sent occasionally with a view to keeping a thorough understanding with the native government.

Very respectfully,

T. S. McCaleb,
Captain, Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 189.

BAYAMBANG, P. I., January 13, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,

Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the capture by Troops E and K, Fourth Cavalry, of Camp Kim-Mallugong, near Humingan, the camp being occupied by Gen. Ambrosio Flores.

On arriving at Humingan on January 9, we were met by Maj. R. A. Brown, inspector-general, and learned from the guide he had with him that the camp was located northeast of the town and about 3 or 4 miles distant.

It was thought best to proceed that afternoon. The guide was unable, however, to point out the trail, so that it was dark when a trail offering fair prospects was,

found leading into a canebrake. Captain Slavens, Major Brown, Captain Benson, Lieutenant Hawkins, and 4 men, in the order named, entered this thicket on foot.

After proceeding about 600 yards men engaged in conversation were heard approaching. Captain Slavens immediately called "Alto," whereupon Captain Slavens opened fire and the men rushed off into the thicket. The trail was followed somewhat farther, when we were forced to return by the darkness. A guard was left at the opening to prevent anyone leaving or entering.

Next morning, January 10, taking 100 men, I returned to the opening in the brake, and after a couple of hours' reconnoitering various trails we finally reached the river near the enemy's camp.

The command was there dismounted. Captain Slavens and 2 men of the advance guard ran ahead and fired upon 3 men who, unarmed, were running toward a fortification on the banks of the creek, some 20 feet above the bed of the same. One of these men was shot in the leg and captured by Captain Slavens.

Calling back to have some men sent over the crest to the left of the trench, I went with 2 men up the river bed, and, following a trail, came on the crest 100 yards in rear of the trench above referred to.

Here we were joined by Captain Slavens and some 7 or 8 men who had come out of the trench, and, advancing some 20 yards, a halt was made to fire on a number of bamboo huts that came in sight. A rush was made for these and another halt made, and firing to the front had. Then a rush up the next rise followed.

On this bench were the horses belonging to the camp, 10 in all, a carabao, and a calf. A rush was made from here to a point 40 yards beyond, when a second emplacement was seen. A halt was made and firing had against this fortification. Getting no reply, a rush was made past this to a point 60 yards beyond.

It should be remembered that the trail was very narrow, often permitting advancing in columns of files only. At this latter point a fortification on the top of a bench 200 feet high, with a very steep approach, was seen.

The ground for 40 yards immediately in our front was practically level, the ridge being about 10 feet wide and cleared, as was the steep ascent to the fortification some 200 yards distant.

Fire was opened on this place and immediately was opened on us. This was the first fire we had encountered. After some three or four minutes the enemy's fire died away, and a charge was made up the hill and the trench taken. From this on there was no firing by the enemy, but, as the troops passed through a succession of houses on each bench, firing was maintained by my command at intervals as the troops advanced.

Everything was found packed for removal—dishes, clothes, cooking utensils, provisions; in fact, everything belonging to the camp. On the trail leading over the hill, which for hundreds of yards was cut through a bamboo thicket, were abandoned packages containing provisions, clothes, etc., showing precipitate flight.

Careful search was made, but no one could be found.

I remained with a detachment at the camp during the night, keeping concealed, in order to capture anyone that might return. No one came, however.

The following day a careful search was made over the hillside for evidence of the route taken by the fugitives, but they had scattered so that they left no trail.

I found, well toward the top of the mountain, a man who was too sick to go farther. I took him prisoner for the time being.

The camp was then totally destroyed.

The prisoner taken the second day stated that General Flores and his family and many others had left at 4 a. m. on the 10th, having been frightened by the firing the evening before.

He stated that there were about 100 men in the camp; that about 20 of them had arms, but that they had but little ammunition.

He was too sick to accompany the command and was left at Humingan.

Very respectfully,

HARRY C. BENSON,

Captain, Fourth Cavalry, Commanding Squadron, E and K Troops, Fourth Cavalry.

No. 190.

CAMILING, LUZON, P. I., January 15, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST BRIGADE, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

(Through regimental adjutant, Twelfth U. S. Infantry.)

SIR: I have the honor to report that the election for civil officers was held yesterday, 14th instant, in San Clemente, in my presence, and resulted as follows:

Presidente, El Senor Victor Dumlaog.

Vice-presidente, and headman of town, El Senor Narciso Vettran.

1. Barrio Macarang, Reymundo Bugarm.
2. Barrio Catagudingan, Hilario Lucero.
3. Barrio Naucasalan, Vincente Oligario.
4. Barrio Pittao, Feliciam Gonzales.
5. Barrio Cabaloyan, Marians Ysidro.
6. Barrio Balive, Manuel Villran.
7. Barrio Cabayavason, Jose Oligario.

There were about 100 men at the election. Many of the people are still in their fields cutting rice. San Clemente is a pretty town, of about 5,000 inhabitants. The houses are generally in good condition. The people take an interest in the formation of a government, and seem to be industrious and peaceable. Their temper, as shown to our detachment occupying the place, is decidedly friendly. At first they were very much afraid of the soldiers, and ran away whenever they appeared. But now they have entirely recovered from their timidity and bring in quantities of market stuff, which they sell at a very low rate. The president is said to be the richest man in the community, which is a good sign when that class voluntarily take office. The same is the case with the presidents of Camiling and Santa Ignacia.

The road to San Clemente, which was impassable when I came, having 17 washouts, from knee deep to 14 feet deep, has been repaired by the president of Camiling, who turned out over 100 natives and bridged the washouts with bamboo footbridges.

Supplemental to my report on the government of Camiling, I have the honor to state that there have been several meetings of the council, with the following results:

A system of taxation has been formulated, which, it is estimated, will produce an income of \$13,375, and an annual expense account amounting to \$12,600. The taxes and expenses have been approved by me, with the proviso that all debts shall be paid monthly. In case of a deficit all salaries are to be reduced proportionally, and no indebtedness against the municipality shall be carried from one month to another.

The police have been organized with 50 members and are now on duty. They are armed with clubs and bolos. They are quartered together in one house. Their pay is \$10 per month. I have inspected them several times. They seem to be a promising set of natives. Most of them, probably, have been Spanish or insurrecto soldiers, as they are very military in their manners.

I have ordered the headman of each barrio to make a complete census, by name, on which they are now at work. When the census is complete, we will be in better condition to maintain order and know if taxes are properly laid and collected.

Schools have not been organized, but provision is made for the pay of teachers. The month of January is a vacation month in these parts. The schools will be opened in February.

The temper of the people is decidedly friendly, and they are peaceable and orderly. I have repeatedly explained to the people that the soldiers are here to protect life and property, and I think that they understand and appreciate the fact. They all know that they will be paid for bringing in rifles. The pueblos in my command are Camiling, Santa Ignacia, and San Clemente. Everything in these places is quiet and peaceable. I can hear nothing of ladrones or insurrectos, though I have constantly scouted the country in my vicinity.

Very respectfully,

R. K. EVANS,
Captain, Twelfth Infantry, Commanding Second Battalion.

No. 191.

PANQUI, P. I., January 18, 1900.

ADJUTANT TWELFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: In compliance with orders, I left Paniqui at 6 a. m. with 12 men and 4 non-commissioned officers, and proceeded to Pura by way of Gerona. We were delayed fifteen minutes at the start on account of having to change mules, one of the teams assigned me being very lame. The new teams were not acclimated, and when we arrived in Pura they were in no condition to travel further, and at first I thought it would be necessary to return, but as there was a detachment of the Signal Corps in town—four of whom were in the old Spanish barracks—I decided to leave the mule team there, and left 4 extra men to help guard them in case of an attack.

I then inquired for a guide to show us the road to Outog, but had great difficulty in getting one, all of the natives being afraid of the ladrones. Finally one agreed to go and at 9.45 a. m. we reached Outog. While we were in Pura waiting for the guide I heard several shots in the direction of Victoria, and on asking the natives what they meant was informed that the ladrones were up to some mischief.

On my arrival at Outog I went to the president and asked him if he could show me the grave of a native whose body had been found near the town a few days before, but neither he nor any of the inhabitants knew anything about it, and further inquiry developed the fact that they had not heard of the death or capture of the Macabebe at Pura on January 8, 1900.

On my way to Outog one of the point thought he saw a man with a gun, but I would not let him shoot for fear of wounding an innocent man. We traveled very slowly and cautiously, watching both sides of the road for any signs of the enemy, and also kept a sharp lookout for any grave. Finally when we were in about a mile of Pura on our return, I being some distance ahead with the point, an armed party of insurgents (we afterwards found out from a Filipino woman that there were 14 of them, nearly all of whom were armed with rifles) dashed across the road about 200 yards in front of my main body and made for a cane field a short distance away. My squad at the time were marching through a narrow defile with steep banks and bamboo hedges on both sides and they had to come up to the opening through which the insurgents had passed before firing, and when they reached there the insurgents were just entering the cane field.

My men fired about 40 shots without apparently making any effect, and though we had followed in the direction they had taken we failed to find any trace of them. We then returned to Pura and the headman there invited me to a feast which the inhabitants had prepared for us during our absence, and after it was over and we had thanked them for their kindness, they asked me if we intended to send troops here to protect them from the ladrones. I told them that I did not know and then explained to them how hard it would be for us to capture these robbers unless they would cooperate with us. They acknowledged that this was so, but said that if they should give any information and if our troops were not there to protect them the ladrones would not only destroy their property but would kill them as well. I told them that I would report what they had said and then returned to Paniqui without further interruption.

Very respectfully,

M. N. FALLS,
First Lieutenant, Twelfth Infantry.

No. 192.

Subig, January 21, 1900.

ADJUTANT, *Subig, P. I.*

SIR: In compliance with instructions received from Capt. H. A. Leonhaeuser, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, commanding at Subig, to scout to the north and west, I proceeded at 6.10 a. m., January 20, 1900, with 40 scouts of Second Battalion, Twenty-fifth Infantry, on road north. Marched through Castillejos and San Marcelino and camped at San Antonio. Saw no insurgents.

Left San Antonio 6 a. m., January 21, on road to Castillejos. At 7 a. m. (about), when about 4 miles from San Antonio, was fired upon by about 70 insurgents who were intrenched about 50 to 70 yards to south. Ordered men to lie down and open rapid fire and to aim low.

Scouts were marching in column of twos, in squads of 13 each, with 35 yards distance between squads. Keeping down fire of insurgents within a minute, ordered men to charge and fire standing during advance. Enemy left intrenchments and were chased a mile, but we were unable to kill any of them. Assembled the scouts and continued the march to Castillejos, and thence to Subig. No casualties to report. Roads in first-class condition but about six bridges down. Country flat and consisting of rice fields.

The presidente of San Antonio furnished me with guide on march to Castillejos. When firing commenced this guide disappeared and was not seen again. Sketch herewith.

Very respectfully,

W. T. SCHENCK,
*First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant,
Twenty-fifth Infantry, Charge Scouts.*

454 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 193.

SUBIG, P. I., *January 22, 1900.*

ADJUTANT AT SUBIG.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

Pursuant to the verbal orders of the post commander, I left Subig at 6 a. m., January 20, 1900, with Company E, Forty-sixth Infantry, and detachment of Company F, Forty-sixth Infantry, en route to the town of Castillejos, Province of Zambales.

The route taken was on a good road running about northwest from Subig, arriving at Castillejos about 8.15 a. m., when a short stop was made; continuing in same general direction, arrived at San Marcelino at about 10.30 a. m., left at about 1.30 p. m.; general direction north, 60° west; good road; arrived at San Narciso at about 4 p. m.; distance for the day, about 15 miles.

At San Narciso found a religious festival in progress, at least 10,000 people in the town; occupied a churchyard surrounded by a thick stone wall. Left for San Antonio about 7 a. m., January 21, direction south, road good; saw at a distance in front a body of natives that I thought was a party returning to San Antonio from the festival, but now I think they were a band of insurgents on the way to attack a detachment of the Twenty-Fifth Infantry, who were at San Antonio on the night of the 20th. Arrived at San Antonio at 9 a. m. Was delayed by the presidente of the place, who was very slow in obtaining a carabao and driver to replace the one obtained at San Marcelino, that was claimed to be sick by its owner.

While there tried to purchase a horse of the presidente. He would not sell, as he desired the animal for his personal use. Same horse was shot in the insurgent trenches one hour later.

Left San Antonio about 12.30 for Castillejos; general direction east, good road. About 2 miles from town was surprised by the insurgents, who were located in a dry water course about 200 yards to our right, parallel to the road, ground between level and without cover, rear of the enemy tall grass, in places over 7 feet high; time about 1.40 p. m. (Our slow progress was caused by difficulty in locating the right road.) Insurgent's line nearly twice the length of ours, so that after making the trenches on our right had to make a change of front as our left, and change for about 400 yards in the new direction, when their fire ceased. Engagement lasted twenty minutes.

Wounded, First Sergt. Benjamin Van Hart, leg, slight; Private William J. Ward, cheek, slight; both men belonging to Company F; Private Octave Savoye, Company F, leg below knee, breaking bone.

I personally counted 9 dead insurgents and 1 horse; saw no wounded. Captured 2 prisoners, 1 horse. List of arms and other property appended. Strength of command present, 2 officers and 86 enlisted men. Strength of enemy unknown. The names of the officers participating are Capt. Isaiah H. Baker, commanding company; First Lieut. John C. Orr, acting assistant surgeon, U. S. A. Lieutenant Orr was of great assistance to me on firing line. The morale of the men was excellent. The line was well kept, and although the enemy remained in their trenches until we were within 30 yards, there was no wavering. Sergt. Benjamin Van Hart is entitled to special mention.

Arrived at Castillejos at 5.30 p. m., distance from San Antonio about 7 miles. Left Castillejos at 10 a. m., January 22, arriving at Subig 12.30 p. m.

Very respectfully,

ISAIAH H. BAKER,
Captain, Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.

SUBIG, *January 22, 1900.*

List of arms and ammunition captured on the 21st day of January, 1900.

Mauser carbine.....	1
Mauser rifles.....	6
Remington rifles.....	2
Mauser cartridges.....	105
Wire-wound cannon (native manufacture).....	1

No. 194.

VICTORIA, P. I., January 23, 1900.

ADJUTANT TWELFTH INFANTRY, *Paniqui, P. I.*

SIR: In compliance with telegraphic communication, I have the honor to submit the following report relative to reconnoissance from this point made on the 22d instant by Companies A and C, Twelfth Infantry, and relative to information causing same:

On the morning of the 21st instant an apparently reliable native gave information to the effect that 50 armed insurrectos were located in the woods called Tombad, three-quarters of a mile south of Sitio Paltoc, which is about 3 miles southwest of this place; also, that 100 under the presidente of Victoria were in either the barrio Calibungan, about 1½ miles northeast of Victoria, or in the barrio Mangolago, about 1 mile south of Calibungan. This information was briefly reported to the commanding officer, Twelfth Infantry, who ordered Company A to report at this place.

During the afternoon of the 21st the same informant, Marcus A. Rigor, reported that 75 of the 100 had left Mangolago, 25 going to barrio Bantog, about 2 miles northeast of Victoria, and 50 going to San Juan de Guimba, leaving 25 with the presidente at Mangolago, or Calibungan, it having been their custom to move at irregular intervals between these barrios.

A company arriving at 4 a. m., the entire command, less 16 men left as guard, advanced toward Calibungan. When about half mile from the barrio a rocket was fired from one of the first houses. This fact and the impracticability of surrounding the barrio, because of impassable marsh, changed the plan of advance. Lieutenant Tiffany, with 3 squads, was ordered back to Victoria, and Lieutenant Smith was later ordered to advance rapidly upon and through the barrio, leaving a guard at entrance and flankers outside the barrio, and when surrounded to search the place. Barrio Calibungan was reached just before daylight, and the above orders carried out without result. At the entrance Company C was taken to the first trail to the right, which proved impassable. The company then returned and took the second trail to the right, as shown on the accompanying map. The barrio Mangolago was surrounded as quickly as possible and search made, revealing only a sentinel's post built in a high tree, showing recent use. A native was found at the foot, who acknowledged having just descended. Two natives stated that a company of insurrectos had been in the barrio. The command returned, following the edge of the swamp west of the barrio. Upon return at 11 a. m. we learned that, being informed by our advance, the insurrectos had escaped through the high grass to the woods east of the barrio.

At 1.30 p. m. Company C and 3 squads of Company A were taken, as shown on accompanying map, to Sitio Paltoc, where a native was found in possession of a war bolo. Proceeding south, a native was found hiding in the grass, and from him was taken a note, which proved to be from a supposed insurrecto to his family in Victoria, asking that his brother be sent out to take his place. About three-quarters of a mile south of Paltoc was found what appeared to be a widely spread wood choppers' camp, but must in reality have been but shelters for insurrectos, no evidence of wood gathering having been seen. Two other natives were seen here, one with a bolo, which he succeeded in hiding and which nothing would persuade him to find. The houses shown in the map, in the woods, are but shelters from the rain, and are so situated that no two may be seen from one point. The extent of this forest is unknown, but captures in it are impossible, except the enemy make a stand to fight.

The command reached Victoria, upon return, at 6.30.

The information given is believed to be correct and accurate, and that no material results accrued from the reconnoissance is believed to be due to the fact that both places are excellently chosen by the natives as possessing splendid natural means of escape.

The barrios Calibungan and Mangolago must be approached from the east, and the woods of Tombad must be surrounded before captures can be made, unless the enemy make a stand. The insurgents referred to are believed to be nothing more than bands of ladrones, most of whom were located in this pueblo before the arrival of Company C. They are said to have but from 10 to 15 rounds of ammunition per man.

The informer also states that the commander of these troops (formerly presidente of Victoria) forces the inhabitants here to furnish him rice and supplies and charges a price for cédulas personales.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. P. HARBESON,
First Lieutenant, Twelfth Infantry, Commanding Camp and Company.

No. 195.

VICTORIA, P. I., *January 23, 1900.*ADJUTANT TWELFTH INFANTRY, *Paniqui.*

SIR: In compliance with telegraphic instructions, I have the honor to submit the following report relative to civil government:

Upon arrival in Victoria I found the inhabitants very distant and silent, undesirable of intercourse, and seldom speaking when passed. For more than a week I was unable to procure wood or forage. This I now believe to have been caused by fear, and not at all indicative of unfriendliness. With the exception of the padre, a few who come for passes to sell, and the man who gave information, none of the natives appear near the soldiers' quarters. The padre is evidently friendly toward the insurrectos or the Americans, according as it is to his advantage, and when approached upon the subject of civil government refers me to the people, the leaders of whom I am unable to find, because of their silent avoidance of the Americans, and whom, if found, I am afraid would be afraid to have any dealings with me. The man who gave information tells me that the former presidente, who is said to be in command of troops in the vicinity, has the inhabitants completely under control, exacts taxes from them, and threatens to return and retake the pueblo some dark night.

Therefore I believe that until the presidente is taken or, through the continued occupation of the pueblo by Americans, the inhabitants are convinced of the power of the latter and their intention to remain in possession of the pueblo, no advance can be made toward the establishment of civil or local municipal government.

Very respectfully,

JAS. P. HARBESON,
First Lieutenant, Twelfth Infantry, Commanding Company C.

No. 196.

VICTORIA, P. I., *March 3, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Paniqui, Luzon, P. I.

(Through military channels.)

SIR: In accordance with verbal orders from the brigade commander received at Paniqui, P. I., which place and Tarlac, P. I., I visited on February 27, 1900, pursuant to telegraphic orders from the brigade commander dated February 26, 1900, for the purpose of receiving verbal instructions relative to a combined movement to be made from Tarlac and Victoria on a point near barrio San Manuel, I have the honor to report that with Company C, Twelfth Infantry, I left Victoria at 3 o'clock a. m. on the 1st instant, reaching barrio Lolomboy, 6 miles southeast, at 5 o'clock as directed. The company was marched $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the west—deployed at 3 paces interval and, as directed, marched at 5.30 a. m. in a southeasterly direction through the woods and dense undergrowth, the objective being a point in the woods represented as one-half mile south and one-half mile west of barrio Gibara on the road from Victoria to La Paz. Upon this point three organizations were to approach from different directions and meet, after which report was to be made to Captain Sigworth at barrio San Manuel, guarding fourth approach to the point.

After marching $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles southeast, C Company skirmishers were wheeled to the right and marched $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles west where a suspicious looking party of Filipinos were ostensibly working in rice, but were in possession of war bolos and surrounded by a number of ponies. These people were thoroughly surprised and some of them started to run. Two squads were left here as guard and the company moved 1 mile farther west where a Filipino refused to halt when ordered and succeeded in gaining the woods before he could be shot. In the last mile of westerly march several ponies were found tethered in the high grass, evidently for concealment, as the ponies will not eat the grass.

Two and one-half miles west and a little south of Gibara the company was marched by the right flank in single file to the north. One-half mile south of barrio Balicanouy a Filipino, running with a bolo, was shot and knocked down twice, but succeeded in gaining the high grass and escaping. The mounted detachment came to investigate the firing, and Lieutenant Hammond's company was left here and one squad sent back to bring up the prisoners, while Lieutenant Harbeson with 4 men went to San Manuel to report as directed. From here Lieutenant Harbeson accompanied the

mounted detachment to a known resort of De Leon's band, and then, returning to his company, took up the march for Victoria, which was reached at 7 o'clock p. m.

Due to an incorrect map it seems that Lieutenant Hammond and the mounted detachment were ordered to proceed to Balicanouy and march north, while Company C was ordered to proceed to a point $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of Lolomboy and march southeast.

Balicanouy being north of Lolomboy, it is seen that the forces were marching in opposite directions. Therefore, though the country was well and completely scoured, the troops did not converge upon the point as directed. The prisoners are held here, 12 in number, having all been pronounced good men by the local presidente and as insurgents by Lieutenant-Colonel Reyes, recently of the insurgent army, who knows one of them personally.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. P. HARBESON,
First Lieutenant, Twelfth Infantry, Commanding Company C.

No. 197.

O'DONNELL, P. I., *January 28, 1900.*

ADJUTANT NINTH INFANTRY, *Tarlac, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the presidente and headmen of the barrios Santa Teresa and Matondo, accompanied by about 20 men (natives), met me by appointment to-day for the purpose of discussing civil government and to see what could be done toward pushing it forward. They claim that they are very poor and have but little to tax, as they have not recovered from the losses inflicted upon them by the Spaniards. From my own observation, cigarettes and bananas are about the only articles they have for sale. They appear quite anxious to have schools and policemen, and expressed a willingness to do all in their power to maintain them. I hope to have the police force and market established not later than February 1.

The barrios adjacent to O'Donnell, with population of each (men, women, and children), as follows:

Santa Teresa, to the west and joining: Headman, Epitasio Rueda; population, 381.

Matondo, south and joining: Headman, Jose Manaco; population, 186.

San Jose, east and joining: Headman, Juan Palarea; population, 406.

Santa Lucia, east and 3 miles distant: Headman, Jose Beastria; population, 140.

The last two mentioned barrios were not represented at the meeting to-day, owing to sickness of their headmen.

Total number cedula issued to date, 322.

Very respectfully,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Captain, Ninth Infantry.

No. 198.

SUBIG, P. I., *January 29, 1900.*

ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION, TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to state that at about 12 o'clock noon of the 28th instant I left Subig with 62 men of Company K, one day's rations in haversacks, and 5 bull carts loaded with telegraphic wire, etc., which supplies were to be turned over to the signal officer, Second Lieut. H. W. Stamford, at San Marcelino, which order was complied with at about 6 p. m. of the same day.

Lieut. W. T. Schenck, commanding the 40 scouts of the Twenty-fifth Infantry, started for San Marcelino from Subig by the way of Castillejos five hours ahead of my command. On my arrival at San Marcelino I turned over to Lieutenant Schenck instruction from Captain Leonhauser, the battalion commander, to return the 29th instant to Subig, which same instructions I told him I had also received. I reported to Lieutenant Stamford that the telegraph line which he had constructed from Subig to San Marcelino had been cut in several places about 2 miles to the northwest of Castillejos. Lieutenant Schenck, Lieutenant Stamford, and I had an informal discussion as to the plans for the next day. Lieutenant Schenck finally decided that he would return to Subig the first thing in the morning. I then proposed that my company should cover Lieutenant Stamford's repair operations of the destroyed line, about 2 miles from San Marcelino in the direction of Castillejos. The plan was to station squads of Company K along the road, concealed in the undergrowth, where

the line had been destroyed. The enemy would be misled by Lieutenant Schenck going to Subig with his 40 men, and Lieutenant Stamford returning to San Marcelino, after a half an hour's work in repairing the break, would still further confirm them in the belief that it would be safe to cut the line again. Lieutenant Stamford said several times that he thought we would probably catch the insurgents in this way. He said the only method of getting at them was to use the Indian style of fighting. Lieutenant Schenck seemed to think the idea was good and talked considerably about making a scout to a supposed rendezvous of insurgents near Castillejos; but finally said he would return immediately to Subig. I proposed remaining in concealment at the place where the break in the line occurred until about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, which would enable me to reach Subig before dark. Lieutenant Schenck, with the scouts, left San Marcelino for Subig about half past 6 o'clock a. m., and I followed with Lieutenant Stamford about 7 a. m.

The signal officer had repaired the break in the telegraphic line, when heavy firing was heard toward Castillejos or beyond. I immediately started K Company as rapidly as possible in the direction of Castillejos. Half an hour previous to the firing I had sent Dr. Thornburg, at his own request, to Subig with an escort of 11 men, carrying a sick man in a bull cart, with instructions to follow Lieutenant Schenck as quickly as possible. The doctor with his escort had arrived in Castillejos and heard the firing and proceeded to the support of the scouts, who were then retreating into the town. I deployed my company and the remaining scouts immediately on arriving at the southern side of Castillejos, and advanced, using the road to Subig as the base of my skirmish line. After the loss of two or three minutes in ascertaining the extent of the disaster and more particularly satisfying myself that there were no scouts except those in Castillejos, I directed the firing of several volleys by the first and second platoons alternately, with the idea of possible execution and the frightening of the insurgents away from the wounded. I then advanced the skirmish line toward the stream, several times firing regular volleys at the woods along the stream, where the attack occurred. The firing with measured regularity had an inspiring effect on the men, who were eager to come in contact with the enemy. K Company especially seemed to forget the fatigue caused by superhuman effort to double time in the hot sun at least a mile and a quarter of the 2 miles, from the northern side of Castillejos. The first sergeant of K Company reports having seen a couple of Filipinos running near the course of the creek as we advanced in extended order. Although only a few shots had passed over our heads at Castillejos, I found Lieutenant Schenck dead in the middle of the road with face downward, 100 feet from the creek, on the side of the stream toward Castillejos. He had fallen face downward, the head being toward Subig. Lieutenant Schenck was one of the bravest officers I have ever known; he seemed to have no conception of the meaning of the word "fear." Sergeant Singleton, wounded, L Company, was 25 feet to the rear of Lieutenant Schenck; but on the right side of the road looking toward Subig 2 private soldiers were lying dead in the road, about 25 and 75 feet to the rear of Lieutenant Schenck, whose body was stripped to the waist, in which same condition as to clothing another dead soldier's body was found. The clothing of the wounded sergeants and of 2 dead sergeants was undisturbed. The enemy must have heard the heavy volley firing of K Company from Castillejos toward the stream where the attack took place, only about a mile distant. This fire I believe interrupted the Filipinos in the work of removing uniforms and perhaps may have saved the wounded as well as the dead from mutilation.

I can not locate the place where the third dead soldier was found from personal recollection, but his body was very near the others, as it took about five minutes to carry all 3 to place of concealment, which I had done. The two rifles and belts of Sergeants Singleton and Lightfoot were taken by the enemy, as well as the accouterments of the 3 dead soldiers. The rifle and belt carried by Lieutenant Schenck was also gone, the latter having no revolver. I started with Lieutenant Schenck's body strapped to a pony, together with the 4 injured men in bull carts. I did not care to spend time improvising transportation for the 3 dead soldiers, as the doctor had 2 badly wounded men.

At the foothills, three-quarters of a mile from the south side of the stream, I met Lieutenant Arrowsmith with a detachment of B Company, Twenty-fifth Infantry, later Lieutenants Martin and Enochs with B and L Companies, Twenty-fifth Infantry. They had heard the volley firing from Subig and had come out to our support. I gave Lieutenant Martin a guide to the place where the 3 dead soldiers were concealed, about a mile away, and he went out and brought them in. I left 20 men of K Company at the summit of the pass to hold the position from possible occupation by the enemy, while B and L went down into the valley to the scene where the attack took

place. The narrow pass is a dangerous situation, only about 2 miles from Subig, where I arrived about 1 o'clock p. m. on the 29th. I believe there were about 100 to 150 riflemen in the enemy's force, with some bolomen. The stream where the attack took place was an especially bad crossing to approach from the Castillejos side. The bank toward Subig was 12 feet high and precipitous, and there were many trees and much brush along the south side of the creek, but the north side of the stream was a comparatively gentle descent to the water, which was shallow and about 25 feet across. The road where the dead were found resembled a circular tube cut in two in the middle or split from one end to the other, thus making a natural channel for a concentrated fire on an approaching column.

Private Fred Thompson, of K Company, deserves especial commendation for his grit and energy. He was the sick man in the bull cart escorted by the doctor and his 11 men. His temperature was 104, 105, and 103 on the 28th, 29th, and 30th, and he was scarcely able to drag himself along, much less to carry his piece. He obtained a revolver and took his place in the skirmish line and marched all the way into Subig, a distance of 5 miles. Private Thompson's conduct was representative of many other instances of coolness and good behavior under all the trying circumstances and the exhaustive forced march of K Company. Dr. Thornburg should receive specially favorable mention on account of his coolness, courage, and great personal efforts to care for the wounded. The names of the dead and wounded are as follows:

Sergt. Edward A. Singleton, Company L, wounded.

Sergt. James R. Lightfoot, Company K, wounded.

Private Henry Sprivey, Company K, wounded.

Private Henry Faulkner, Company L, wounded.

Private Hillard Boone, Company L, killed.

Private Trevis Bronston, Company K, killed.

Private William Shannon, Company L, killed.

I inclose herewith report of Dr. Thornburg, and also a sketch of the road from Subig to Castillejos. The best advices from native sources convince me that the insurgents had a loss of certainly 20 men killed and wounded and a sergeant. The killing of the noncommissioned officer of the enemy and a number of men has been confirmed from different reliable sources. The whole semicircle of the stream for at least three-quarters of a mile where the insurgents had been deployed and some of them engaged in stripping the wounded and dead Americans (the clothing of only a third had been removed) was swept with repeated volleys from Castillejos by the advancing skirmish line of K Company and the scouts, about 90 men. If no loss had been inflicted on them the insurgents, flushed with their success, would have most naturally opened fire on my command as it marched from the scene of action to the pass, heavily incumbered with 4 wounded and Lieutenant Schenck's body, but the enemy did not fire after my force left the stream. Castillejos was less than a mile from the stream where Lieutenant Schenck lost his life. I now believe, also, that the scouts made a fair resistance considering the serious situation—the wounding of Sergeant Lightfoot, who commanded them. The latter was near Lieutenant Schenck when wounded and called out as he walked a short distance to the rear, "Stand them off as long as you can." Sergeant Lightfoot had been most highly praised by Lieutenant Schenck for personal and conspicuous bravery in the fight on the mountain of Arayat about a month ago.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES F. BATES,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-fifth Infantry, Commanding K Company.

No. 198a.

SUBIG, P. I., January 29, 1900.

Lieutenant BATES,

Commanding Company K, Expedition of January 28, 1900.

SIR: As surgeon of the detachment under your command I submit the casualties as follows: One officer dead, and Privates Shannon, L Company; Boone, L Company; and ———, K Company, also dead. The wounds of same described under a separate heading for "dead." Wounded: Sergeant Lightfoot, K Company; Sergeant Singleton, K Company; Private Sprivey, K Company, and Private Faulkner, L Company, all of which will appear under the head of "wounded."

One ricochet wound not worth mentioning.

I am, sir, yours,

H. T. THORNBURG.

460 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

No. 198b.

SUBIG, January 29, 1900.

LIEUTENANT BATES,

Commanding Company K, Expedition of January 28, 1900.

SIR: I wish to make the following report regarding Lieutenant Schenck's death. From all accounts and all data that I can gather, and from my own personal observation, I should say that Lieutenant Schenck fell probably through a wound, the entrance being through the frontal bone and there being no wound of exit, since the bullet was found lodged just beneath the scalp and the cranial bones posteriorly. However, one more wound was discovered, the wound of entrance being just below the internal condyle of the left femur bone, passing upward, outward, and backward, the wound of exit being midway between the anterior superior spine of the ilium and the external condyle of the femur bone emerging from the fleshy portions.

CAUSE OF DEATH.

It is very difficult to say just which wound caused immediate death. The lieutenant when first wounded fell, and during the excitement of action no absolute, practicable theory can be advanced as regarding death wound. However, the second wound described was probably the immediate cause of death. The theory advanced, that Lieutenant Schenck was shot at close range after his first wound, I can not verify on post-mortem. The history of his death gathered from men at his side is very obscure.

Private Trevis Bronston, Company K: Wound of entrance, 1 inch below left eye, just to the left of the left nasal bone. Course of bullet undetermined and no wound of exit. Probably instantaneous death. Supposed Remington wound.

Private Boone, Company L, Lieutenant Schenck's scouts: Wound of entrance, base of cerebrum; wound of exit, frontal bone superior to nasal process. Supposed Mauser bullet. This wound was probable cause of death, which was probably instantaneous. Post-mortem reveals second wound. Wound of entrance, midway between elbow and shoulder, external surface. Course of bullet not determined. This latter wound did not cause instantaneous death.

Private Shannon, Company L, Lieutenant Schenck's scouts: Wound of entrance posterior aspect of thigh, midway between knee and hip. Course of bullet upward and outward, probably severing femoral artery and accompanying vein. Probable cause of death, hemorrhage. Probably Mauser wound. The second wound of entrance, entering anterior wall of thorax, just to the right of sternum, 2 inches below clavicle; undoubtedly piercing, probably lacerating the arch of the aorta, undoubtedly causing instantaneous death. Both of these wounds are capable of causing death, the latter, however, being the most serious of the two.

HERBERT T. THORNBURG,
Acting Assistant Surgeon, U. S. A.

No. 199.

BAUTISTA, P. I., February —, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,

Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of duties performed by Company F, Signal Corps, during the period from August 31, 1899, to December 31, 1899:

During the month of September, 1899, the company maintained and operated the telegraph from Manila to the firing line at the north. For the purpose of putting the lines between Manila and San Fernando in thorough repair, preparatory to the fall campaign, there was formed on September 1 a detachment consisting of 3 men and 15 Chinamen under Lieutenant Lenoir. One idea in mind in forming this party was to have a force ready to promptly move when interruptions, maliciously or naturally caused, were of such character as to be beyond the individual linemen stationed along the railway. Several such contingencies did arise, notably the cutting down of 7 poles and carrying away of the wire near Bigaa on September 30. This detachment, with its train, was sent special from Manila to the trouble, which was promptly repaired.

Lieutenant Gibbs's party at headquarters Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, completed railroad wire from San Fernando to Angeles September 5, and built a permanent line to Mexico September 23, a distance of 3 miles from San Fernando.

September 14 to 16 Lieutenant Duffy was on a tour of inspection and repair of San Fernando and Guagua line.

September 17 Lieutenant Duffy relieved Lieutenant Lenoir.

October 2.—A line was built and offices opened, connecting General Wheeler's and General Bates's headquarters and the outposts at graveyard and outpost at railroad on the north with General MacArthur's headquarters in Angeles.

October 3.—Outpost on Magalang road connected with General MacArthur's headquarters.

October 5.—Telephone line built at San Fernando connecting General Young's headquarters with the depot.

Between October 6 and October 10 Lieutenant Yurgensen and party were sent to overhaul the Calumpit-Candaba line. This he did in the thorough manner which characterizes his work, and but little trouble has been since experienced.

October 7.—Cut in and opened office at Santo Tomas.

October 8.—Strung telephone line connecting division quartermaster's office and railroad depot with General MacArthur's headquarters.

October 10.—Established a signal station in the church tower at Angeles and connected it with General MacArthur's headquarters. Two men were detailed for duty there day and night, and daily reports made of such of the movements of the insurgents, their trenches, etc., as could be observed.

October 11.—Cut out office at General Bates's headquarters. Cut in office at Colonel Robe's headquarters, Seventeenth Infantry. Changed telegraph office San Fernando to General Bates's headquarters. Lieutenant Duffy and party were sent to Calumpit to build a line to Arayat.

October 15.—Insurgents with 5-shot repeating or revolving gun fired 35 shots from their trenches near the Magalang road at Angeles. Lookout on signal station at church tower saw and promptly reported the first shot to the commanding general, giving estimate of distance and compass direction.

October 16.—Strung two permanent lines to the railroad bridge; distance, about 1 mile north of town. An extensive and sustained attack made upon Angeles at 2.30 a. m., continuing until 5.30 a. m. All outpost telegraph offices promptly reported first firing to General MacArthur, who was kept continuously notified of progress of attack and defense. The orders of the commanding general to each outpost were transmitted over these lines.

October 18.—Connected artillery guns at extreme north outpost at railroad bridge with General MacArthur's headquarters and church tower.

October 23.—Extended line on Magalang road about 300 yards, bringing it up to extreme outpost.

October 25.—Sent party to build permanent line from San Fernando to Arayat, connecting there with lines of First Division. This line was completed October 30.

October 31.—Detachment returned from Arayat, having completed line to that place.

November 2.—A detachment left Angeles at 6 a. m. prepared to follow an advance and string insulated wire to Porac. Arrived at Manibang at 9.30 a. m.; established office. Left Manibang at 11.45 a. m., advanced on to Porac, and arrived at 2.30 p. m., establishing an office immediately, and opened up communication with Angeles while the troops were still fighting. The wire worked excellently.

November 3.—Returned to Angeles, arriving at 10 a. m. Re-coiled all the insulated wire on hand. Rest of the day was occupied by putting about 1 mile to the coil, preparatory to an advance on Magalang. The telegraph office at Porac was moved across the river, it being more convenient at that point, the troops having changed location since the establishment of the office.

November 5.—With material and instruments started from Angeles with column under Colonel Smith, Seventeenth Infantry, marching from Angeles on Magalang, to keep them connected with General MacArthur at Angeles. The Signal Corps was for the first 4 miles following in the immediate rear of the troops. I asked for and obtained from Colonel Smith permission to move out wagon to the front of the column. Although the roads were bad in places, the detachment was never crowded. At three different towns or barrios they were under fire—first, at the crossing of the river, about one-quarter mile west of the outpost near Angeles; again, at Pandacaqui, about 4 miles from Angeles, and, again, at Magalang. At the two last-named places offices were opened and telegrams sent to and received from General MacArthur. At the attack of Magalang the office was opened in the road, and the men performed their work quickly and with no signs of nervousness, although the bullets were continually whistling over their heads. General MacArthur's aid, Major Johnson, telegraphed from his field office: "All goes well if bullets do come thick." When troops entered Magalang the Signal Corps was with them and office was opened in a few minutes. In his official report of the engagement Colonel Smith uses the following: "The Signal Corps rendered service that was marvelous in its benefits, and I can not speak in too high praise of its work in keeping the line of telegraph in perfect touch with me all the time."

November 6.—Detachment at Magalang returned to Angeles, leaving an operator at Pandacaqui and an operator at Magalang.

November 7.—Sent detachment to re-cover insulated wire from Angeles to Porac, returning at 10.30 a. m. The rest of the day was devoted to re-coiling all insulated wire on hand for contemplated advance on Mabalacat.

November 8.—Advance made upon Mabalacat. Constructed 5 miles of field wire, established an office, and opened communication with Angeles almost simultaneously with the entry of the command into this place.

November 9.—Re-covered field wire from Angeles to Magalang and made further preparations for the northern advance.

November 10.—Constructed permanent line from Angeles to Mabalacat, using bamboo poles, trees, etc., to support same.

November 11.—Advance north resumed. Opened an office at railroad track, near defenses at Bamban. Arrived at Bamban at 9.45 a. m., having made use of every foot of Spanish wire available and established an office at depot.

November 12.—The Signal Corps detachment was ordered to proceed north along the railroad track (the troops taking the roads some distance west) and connect Bamban with Capas. At kilometer 120 detachment was fired on by party of insurgents that had been turned by Colonel Smith on the right or east of the railroad. As the men were armed only with revolvers, they were ordered to lie down and take advantage of the railroad grade. The fire of the insurgents (about 15 in number) was returned from our revolvers, about 100 shots being fired altogether. While in this position we were cross fired by a few insurgents, firing at us from our rear. General Wheeler, who was advancing up the road and had been charged by General MacArthur to look out for us, promptly sent a company to where we were, and the insurgents quickly retreated. No casualties on our side and none apparent on the enemy's. When Capas was reached, a field office was opened and messages to and from General MacArthur and other officers cleared up. The march was then renewed. Leaving Capas about 12.30, the signal detachment moved ahead under instructions from General MacArthur to go not more than 2 miles and there wait for Colonel Bell and the Thirty-sixth Infantry. This we did and rested an hour, when the troops came up. Colonel Bell asked if we could keep up with the infantry and said if not he would put us in the lead and not permit the troops to pass us. He was informed that we could keep up, so we took the rear of the column and never lost touch with them. At Murcia slight resistance was encountered and the men were again under fire. The insurgents were driven out and an office cut in and General MacArthur advised of our advance. A rest of thirty minutes was given the troops and the forward movement continued. We reached Tarlac at 7 p. m., and in less than five minutes General MacArthur at Capas had been advised of the opening of the signal corps telegraph office.

I wish to especially note in connection with this movement that the Signal Corps detachment was the only body that made the march from Bamban to Tarlac (16 miles) that day. The Thirty-sixth Infantry had reached Capas on the previous night and had, therefore, a night's rest. The other troops marched from Bamban to Capas. It was a tiresome journey over the hot sand up the railroad roadbed and the willingness and the enthusiasm of the men at their work are worthy of remark. When Colonel Bell had selected his quarters, a line was run from the railroad to them, more than half a mile, so that it was long after midnight when the work of the day, telegraph reports, etc., was completed.

November 13.—Moved telegraph office to General MacArthur's headquarters in Tarlac and cut in an office at the depot. Reset several Spanish poles along the railroad track preparatory to contemplated advance.

November 15.—A number of Spanish poles along the railroad were reset and several new poles set.

November 16.—Three miles of insulated wire was laid north of Tarlac in anticipation of advance. Had considerable trouble crossing washout, but due to the excellent work of Lieutenant Mitchell and squad in preparation for the advance, who built a bamboo raft, which was of great service in getting our supplies of wire, etc., and even our heavy hand cars, across the river promptly. Opened temporary office near north bank of the washout. Kept up with the advance, using and repairing Spanish wire, most of the way to Gerona. Established office at Gerona. Left Gerona at 3 p. m.

November 17.—Party goes back to Gerona, cutting the wire through. Lieutenant Mitchell and party started from Tarlac with upright reel, took up insulated wire between Gerona and Paniqui, as repaired Spanish wire was found to be satisfactory. Left Paniqui about 8 a. m., using Spanish wire most of the way to Moncada, where we arrived at 1 p. m. and opened office.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 463

November 28.—Left Moncada about 7 A. M., taking instrument off and cutting wire through. Repaired the Spanish wire the entire distance to Bayambang (30 miles), where an office was established in the depot. Detachment with General MacArthur went to Calasiao on a reconnaissance and opened temporary office.

November 29.—Detachment left Bayambang at 5 A. M. for San Carlos. Established office at San Carlos and Calasiao.

November 24.—Cut in office at Bautista.

November 25.—Cut out office at Bayambang.

November 28.—Lieutenant Mitchell and party begin work on line to Tayug.

November 30.—Replaced insulated wire with No. 9 galvanized-iron wire in the vicinity of Moncada.

December 1.—Two and one-half miles of insulated wire were taken up between Dagupan and Calasiao.

December 2.—Detachment replace improvised insulators bottle necks on line from Bayambang to Tayug with insulators W. C. standard for a distance of 3 miles. Lieutenant Stamford opens office at Maasiquil.

December 3.—Detachment commenced constructing second permanent line from Bamban to Bayambang.

December 4.—Commenced work on second permanent line between Angeles and Bamban and Bayambang and Dagupan, using No. 9 wire and removing all Spanish wire.

December 14.—Completed second wire between Angeles and Bautista.

December 19.—Lieutenant Mitchell and detachment cut in loop on Tayug line to Rosales; distance, three-fourths of a mile.

December 22.—Detachment completed line from Bayambang to Candling. This work was commenced on December 20; distance, 10 1/2 miles.

December 23.—Commenced work on line from Capas to O'Donnell. Completed same December 28.

December 26.—Detachment commenced work on extension of Baitung line to Norzagaray.

Very respectfully,

D. J. CARR.

Capitan, Siguan, Corps, U. S. A.

No. 200.

DAGUPAN, LEZON, February 3, 1899.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

Bautista, P. I.

SIR: Complying with the request of your communication of the 21st instant, I have the honor to submit the following report of my movements in connection with the recovery of locomotives and rolling stock and duty on the railroad from November 17 until I was relieved December 22, 1899:

In company with Captain Stone, Thirty-sixth Infantry, and two companies of the Thirty-sixth Infantry as escort, I proceeded from Gerona to Paniquil on the evening of November 17, and found 4 wrecked locomotives, Nos. 15 and 16 south of the station and Nos. 6 and 7 north. These were all badly broken, having been jammed together, destroying the front ends of Nos. 6 and 16 and the rear ends of Nos. 7 and 15. Between the wrecks were found about 50 burned cars. On examination I found that the engine No. 7 could be worked, and decided to commence work on the wreckage at once. The tools had all been removed or destroyed. In a rice mill were found a hammer, wrench, and two cold chisels. These tools were small and very poor, which made it very hard to do fast work or to do it very well. The boxing of the pony car on the truck was broken so that it had to be removed entirely. The tender tank was jammed and broken so that it had to be taken off, thus leaving nothing but the side tank for the water supply. The goose necks that connect the tender and side tank were removed and the openings stopped with large wooden plugs. At daybreak on the morning of the 18th of November I had the engine under steam, but it would not engage itself from the other engine, so I found it necessary to cut and break the rods and straps of the pilots of both engines before they could be removed at all. Having no tools suitable, it was very hard and slow work.

The engine was disengaged about 10 o'clock, and I immediately set to work repairing the wreckage from about engine No. 6 and repairing the track so that it could be taken to the side track at Paniquil.

I had the car frames covered with the iron roofing and made up a train of cars. Thirty-sixth Infantry and one battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry, and 1

toward Bayambang about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. For fuel and water I used wood that was found along the track and dipped water from the ditch.

The train arrived at Moncada about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, and there I found one engine (No. 18) in the shed with fire around it and two (Nos. 5 and 10) about a mile north of the station, wrecked, as were the others at Paniqui. I immediately removed engine No. 18 from the fire. On examination I found that the frame plates of No. 5 were so badly bent that they would have to be cut off before the engine could be moved, and having no tools with which to do this I obtained authority to turn it over into the ditch. This work was commenced about 6 a. m. November 19 and finished at 10 o'clock. The work was accomplished with two small jackscrews that were found at Paniqui and two large ropes. I found one side of the fill dug away and raised the opposite side of the engine with the jackscrews; then a battalion of the Thirty-sixth Infantry took hold of the ropes, which were placed over the top and fastened to one side of the engine, and tipped it over by main strength. I took up some rails from the side track in the yard to replace the broken ones at wreck and placed engine No. 10 on the siding out of the way. I found about 56 burned cars one-half mile from the wrecked engine. These were turned over into the ditch by the battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry. Some of the cross-ties were so badly burned that they had to be replaced, and one rail was missing from under the burned cars. The train carrying the Thirty-sixth Infantry and a battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry was able to continue toward Bayambang at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. On arrival at Bayambang the train was made up to carry the scouts and one battalion of the Thirty-sixth Infantry forward on a reconnoissance toward Dagupan. The train advanced to within 1½ miles of Calasiao, where I found that the track was torn up. On investigation I found that the track was torn up from the 190-kilometer post to Dagupan. The cross-ties were burned and the rails, in part, lying along the track, and part of them were buried at Calasiao, but the fish plates had nearly all been carried away or thrown into the river.

On returning to Paniqui I found that the Engineer Corps had cleared the wreck south of the station, and I immediately set to work on engine 15. The frame plates in the rear were so badly bent that it was necessary to cut them off. This was very hard and slow work, as the tools were very poor, but after several hours it was accomplished, and having replaced some of the broken and missing parts of No. 6, it was in shape to do a part of the work. After No. 15 was in running order I went to work on No. 18, at Moncada. I found that there was a broken tube in the boiler, which would either have to be plugged or be replaced by a new one, and I wired to Tarlac and obtained some plugs and took such broken and missing parts as were necessary from No. 16. The engine was in order about November 25.

At San Carlos I found about 12 box cars and 7 coaches that had not been burned.

At Calasiao I found 2 engines (Nos. 12 and 19). No. 12 was in the yard, with fittings all gone and blocked up. The front trucks were broken. No. 19 was wrecked at the end of the bridge, and the hangers were nearly all broken.

To repair No. 12 I took parts from No. 5, as it was handy to get them from the underside. This engine was in shape to handle a train about December 15.

To repair No. 19 I robbed No. 16. The work was not quite completed on this one when I was relieved.

At the time of being relieved I had 4 engines and cars enough to make up four trains. The engines Nos. 7 and 15 had no tender tanks, but I used a flat car for the tender and carried nothing but wood and the two small side tanks of water. Nos. 12 and 18 had not been wrecked, and had good tanks all around.

During this time Captain Stone of the Thirty-sixth Infantry was with me and rendered great assistance.

Respectfully submitted.

H. A. HEGEMAN,
Captain, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 201.

MABALACAT, P. I., February 3, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Angeles, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit the following report of an attack made upon a railroad patrol, composed of 6 men of Company B, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., going south from Mahalacat to Angeles, on the Manila, and Dagupan Railroad.

The patrol, consisting of Privates Elmer E. Hake, August Costa, Walter O. Prince,

Joseph P. Sinclair, Fred Barnes, and Jacob C. Jolliffe, all of Company B, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., left Mabalacat at 6:10 a. m. February 2, 1900, for the purpose of patrolling and inspecting the above-mentioned railroad for a distance of three miles south of Mabalacat and in the direction of Angeles.

When the patrol, marching in columns of twos, had gone about 1½ miles from Mabalacat, it came to a place on the railroad which was surrounded on both sides of the road by dense growths of high grass, interspersed with ridges and deep gullies. Having arrived nearly at the middle of the place, they suddenly, without warning, were saluted with a volley from the enemy's rifles. Private August Costa fell mortally wounded from the first volley. Privates Jacob C. Jolliffe, Walter O. Prince, Fred Barnes, and Joseph P. Sinclair immediately dropped down on the ground along the railroad track and commenced firing at the enemy. Private Elmer E. Hake, who was in charge of the patrol, broke away and ran to Mabalacat to give the alarm.

The reports of the rifles being heard in Mabalacat, the alarm was given. Leaving Lieutenant Boisseau in charge of the post of Mabalacat, I took 20 or 25 men and proceeded immediately to the scene of the ambushade. I arrived at 7.10 a. m., and found the attack had been made from both sides of the railroad by a party of the enemy estimated to be 25 or 30 in number. They had hidden themselves in the ditch alongside of the road and on both sides. Here they fired their first volley into the patrol at the short range of 6 or 8 feet. By questioning the members of the patrol I found the heavier part of the attack had come from the west side of the railroad, and that the enemy, when they begun to retreat, went toward the mountains to the west of Mabalacat and Angeles.

A skirmish line was thrown out quickly and endeavor was made to find some trace of the enemy, but they had fled, no doubt, by this time to the large cane fields 600 yards or so to the west of the railroad, and were making their way to the mountains.

The members of the patrol said they were fired upon about 6.50 a. m., and that it was heavy and severe for ten minutes, when the enemy broke and ran. During this short space of time the 4 men of the patrol fired over 300 rounds of ammunition. Their gun barrels became so hot that they had to hold their guns with their hats. Judging from the estimated number of the enemy, in my opinion this rapid firing was the only thing that saved the patrol from capture by the enemy.

After making a short inspection of the ground occupied by the enemy and finding only one Remington shell and two hats left by the enemy, I ordered First Sergeant Rearden, of my company, to take the wounded man back to Mabalacat and telegraph to Angeles for a surgeon. Taking 8 men, I went on down the railroad track to meet the patrol from Angeles. Having met the patrol, I told them of the ambush up the road, and ordered the patrol to hurry back to Angeles and report the fact that a surgeon was needed at Mabalacat at once.

When I returned to Mabalacat I received a telegram from the adjutant-general at Angeles saying that a surgeon and escort of 26 men were just starting for Mabalacat, the telegram having been sent at 9.23 a. m.

In the meantime the wounded man, Private Costa, had been brought to town and cared for as well as circumstances would permit, under charge of Private W. F. Callahan, Hospital Corps, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V. But the man had been shot very badly. The bullet entered 1 inch from the spinal column and at the lower edge or point of the left scapula. It came out just below the left clavicle. The wound was very painful and the man suffered greatly from it. Surgeon Orr, with escort, arrived at 11.30 a. m., but was too late to do any good, as Private Costa died at 11.35 a. m. His death was no doubt due to internal hemorrhage, and nothing could have saved him.

This morning, February 3, a detachment from Company B, Forty-first Infantry Volunteers, went out to the scene of the fight and found 1 Remington rifle, a piece of a Remington gun barrel cut off by a Krag bullet, and about 50 empty Remington shells. Blood stains were visible on the ground where the enemy had lain in the grass, and blood stains were also on the rifle that was found.

Much praise is due Privates Jacob C. Jolliffe, Walter O. Prince, Fred Barnes, and Joseph P. Sinclair for the manly and soldierly way in which they withstood the enemy's attack. There is not much doubt but what they were outnumbered 6 to 1. The manner in which these 4 men dropped on the ground and around their mortally wounded comrade and defended him and themselves from the enemy makes their names worthy to be inscribed upon the scroll of America's brave soldiers.

Very respectfully,

W. R. STANDIFORD,
Captain, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company B.

No. 202.

MANAOAG, P. I., February 6, 1900.

ADJUTANT THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

Yesterday, the 5th instant, I sent Sergt. Patrick Macken, with four squads Company C, Thirteenth Infantry, to look for some insurrectos who were reported to be in this vicinity. They were accompanied by the chief of police of this town, the sergeant of police, and one other policeman, who picked up 4 more natives on the way, who claimed they knew where the insurrectos were.

I sent them out in a different direction, with orders to proceed by a circuitous route to the designated locality. The movement was carried out by Sergeant Macken quietly and in an intelligent and judicious manner, resulting in the arrival of our men within 20 yards of the rendezvous of the insurrectos before being discovered, though they were separated from them by a deep ravine.

The route was along footpaths through very dense undergrowth, and only 2 men could see the enemy when they were discovered, which explains the small number killed. These two men opened fire at once, and the others, who had been notified of the direction of the enemy, opened fire in that direction almost simultaneously. The result was a complete surprise.

The enemy, estimated at about 50, fled in every direction without stopping to take even their guns with them. Five were killed. No prisoners were taken. Not a shot was fired at our men in return. The enemy had 8 men on outpost, all of whose guns were found near the outposts. The other guns were found in some temporary shelters that had been constructed, where the enemy had left them when they fled.

The following is a list of captured property:

Eighteen Remington rifles; 2 Remington carbines; 8 Mauser rifles; 1 Mauser carbine; 1 sporting rifle, caliber about .36; 1 saber and belt; 1 bayonet and scabbard, United States magazine rifle, caliber .30; 2 bayonets and scabbards, Remington; 16 ammunition pouches, leather; 6 ammunition pouches, canvas; 300 (about) rounds of ammunition, mostly Remington; 1 revolver holster and belt; 5 bolos, and a quantity of shelled rice and palay.

I think all of their arms were captured, with the exception, possibly, of a revolver. Some papers were taken showing that many of their number were residents of this town and that they consider themselves a part of the insurgent army.

Their rendezvous, where they were surprised, was about a mile and a half north-east of this town in the direction of Pozorrubio.

This movement against them was carried out with such a nicety and success that I respectfully recommend Sergt. Patrick Macken, Company C, Thirteenth Infantry, for a certificate of merit, and each member of the party to the favorable consideration of the higher authorities.

I shall submit separately a recommendation that the natives who gave the necessary information and accompanied the expedition be rewarded for their services.

Very respectfully,

H. L. THRELKELD,
First Lieutenant, Thirteenth Infantry, Commanding Company C.

GENERAL ORDERS, }
No. 13.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH INFANTRY,
Binalonan, P. I., February 6, 1900.

In the name of the regiment, the thanks of the colonel commanding are hereby given to Sergt. Patrick Macken, Company C, Thirteenth Infantry, and the four squads of soldiers under his command for their intelligent and soldierly conduct in surprising, attacking, and defeating a superior number of insurgents, estimated at about 50, near Manaoag on the 5th instant, killing 5 of the enemy and capturing 30 stand of arms, 5 bolos, 300 rounds of ammunition, besides a quantity of equipments. Sergeant Macken will be recommended for a certificate of merit and his comrades to the favorable consideration of higher authority.

By order of Colonel Bisbee:

ARTHUR JOHNSON,
Captain, Thirteenth Infantry, Adjutant.

No. 203.

BAMBAN, LUZON, P. I., *February 11, 1900.*

THE ADJUTANT FIRST BATTALION, NINTH INFANTRY.

SIR: In regard to the organization of the civil government at Bamban I have the honor to say that an election of municipal officers was held December 2, 1899, at which Pablo Lagoman was elected president and Pantaleon Santa Ana vice-president, and the following headmen of their respective barrios, as follows: Barrio Bangcu, Segundo Ichan; Barrio Banaba, Marcus Pana; Barrio Pacalcal, Carlos Sibal; Barrio Culabasa, Leon Sibal; Barrio Anupul, Pedro Sibal; and the pueblo of Bamban, Basilio de los Santos.

At a meeting of the council policemen were appointed for each barrio, as follows: Bangcu, Baldemero Barilla; Banaba, Sylvino Escota; Bacalcal, Alexander Sibal; Culabasa, Juan Yalum; Anupul, Felix de la Cruz; and for the pueblo of Bamban, Reymondo Ponce Leon. Gabriel Uaje was appointed town clerk.

On January 5 the town market was established on a firm basis and a system of market taxes was established. Since then it has been rendering a revenue of from 20 cents to 40 cents (gold) per day. Each merchant paying a few cents, the tax is not excessive, but is quite a source of revenue.

The Chinese and American restaurants—two of the former and one of the latter—pay a license fee of \$2 (gold) per month. One native has been granted a license to sell beer in limited quantities, paying for that privilege a fee of \$5 (gold) per month. Henry and Vaught (Americans) have procured a similar license, but have not as yet been able to get beer on account of the lack of transportation on the railroad. All this money is turned in to the treasury of the town.

The headmen were detailed to appraise the property in their respective barrios subject to taxation under the following basis: Horses (each), \$1 Mexican; carabao (each), \$0.00 Mexican; land (cultivated), \$0.10 Mexican per valitas; rice (sold), \$0.02 Mexican per caban; sugar (sold), \$0.02½ Mexican per picul. This schedule of taxes was agreed to by the council.

The headmen are now engaged in taking a census of their barrios.

At a meeting of the council it was decided that the headman of each is to collect the taxes from his barrio and is to receive as a compensation for their services 8 per cent of the money which they personally collect. Duplicate tax lists were made, giving the name of the taxpayer, the quantity of taxable property, and a total amount of his tax. One copy was given to the headman and one retained in the office of the provost-marshal. When a man pays his taxes he is given a receipt for the same and credited on the tax lists.

As a compensation for their services the clerk is paid \$5 Mexican per month and the school-teacher \$12 Mexican per month. The subject of salary for the president and police was discussed at a meeting of the council, but it has not been decided what it will be as yet.

Council meetings are held regularly every Sunday, and the town officials seem to take a great deal of interest in their duties, the headmen having been cautioned that they are responsible for the cleanliness of their barrios and the conduct of the people, and were instructed that in case any ladrones or insurgents came among them that they would be held accountable if they did not report the fact immediately.

The town officials have been cautioned as to the necessity of the suppression of vino selling to the soldiers. Two men were caught at this nefarious business and promptly arrested and confined in the guardhouse. The residents of the town have been cautioned as to the necessity of having the grounds around their houses kept in a cleanly condition and have nearly [all] taken an interest in the work.

The funds in the town treasury on the 31st of January, after the expenses of the month except the president's salary were paid, amounted to \$45 Mexican.

The president is the town treasurer and receipts to the provost-marshal for all funds received. Eight hundred certificates of registration have been issued by the provost-marshal, nearly all of them being personally witnessed by the president, who is well acquainted with nearly all the natives in this section.

School was started February 1, 1900, having as the first day's attendance 14 children, second day 19, and February 9 an attendance of 38 was gained. The number is expected to increase. The children are not taught any Spanish, and quite a number of them can already read and write the alphabet and get the English accent fairly well.

The instructors are 1 native ex-school-teacher, who understands Spanish very well, and 1 soldier, who has been acting as interpreter for the provost-marshal at Bamban. School is conducted on American principles altogether—every day in the week, except

468 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Saturday and Sunday, from 9 to 11.45 a. m. and from 1 to 3.30 p. m., with fifteen minutes recess both morning and afternoon.

The classes are very attentive, and all are anxious to learn English. The old convent is used as a schoolhouse. The furniture is the same that was used by the Spanish friars when they conducted a school here, and consists of school desks, seats, and blackboards, all of which are in fair condition. Chalk and books have been purchased in Manila and the school will in a short time be progressing nicely. We expect to have the pupils take up arithmetic and other studies as soon as they are advanced sufficiently.

Very respectfully,

W. H. WALDRON,
Second Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry, Provost-Marshal.

No. 204.

HEADQUARTERS BATTALION OF ENGINEERS, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Manila, P. I., February 12, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of those engineer troops not permanently attached to the second division of the Eighth Army Corps, but serving temporarily under its orders or in its field of operations, from August 31, 1899, to December 17, 1899.

During the month of September all of B company and 16 men from A company were on duty in San Fernando. The duties performed were, viz:

Guarding and keeping in order the armored cars, patrolling the railroad track from San Fernando to Apalit, furnishing two outposts, a train guard, and a party for protecting workmen on railroad. Maps were also made of the roads in the vicinity of San Fernando when men were available.

On September 27, Second Lieut. H. B. Ferguson, Corps of Engineers, with 30 enlisted men, accompanied one of the columns in the attack on Porac. The duty of the detachment was to remain with the artillery and see that it had a roadway over which it could reach its appointed place at the proper time. This detachment built one bridge, rendered every possible assistance to the artillery, and took part in the engagement as artillery support. In moving from Porac to Angeles this detachment formed a part of the guard for the wagon train. On September 27 orders were issued relieving Company B, Engineers, and the detachment from Company A from duty at San Fernando, and directing them to return to Manila. At the same time Second Lieut. H. B. Ferguson, Corps of Engineers, and 40 enlisted men were ordered to Angeles and assigned to the duty of reconstructing the Manila and Dagupan Railroad from Angeles north. From October 1 to October 11 this detachment moved from the river and placed on the track one engine, and repaired the bridge across the Abacan River. This work was done in advance of the outposts, and the detachment was several times under fire. This work at the Abacan bridge was well done, and Second Lieut. H. B. Ferguson, Corps of Engineers, who had local charge of the same, proved himself to be a cool and competent man under trying circumstances. A copy of his report which gives the details of the work is inclosed herewith. From October 11 to November 7 this railroad detachment remained at Angeles collecting lumber and making such preparations as was possible for work on the railroad when an advance was made. On November 8 a detachment of 25 men taken from the railroad force accompanied the advance of the army to Mabalacat and did all the work necessary for the movement of the troops to that place.

After reaching Mabalacat on the evening of the 8th a bridge was built across the stream dividing the town of Mabalacat. On November 9 this detachment returned to Angeles to resume work on the railroad. On November 10 at 3 p. m. Lieutenant Ferguson and 25 engineer soldiers left Angeles for Mabalacat, where he received orders to report to Colonel Smith, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, and accompany that column in its movement to Capas via Concepcion, this being a part of the movement to capture Bamban.

This detachment returned to Bamban on November 13. Its work was hard and unceasing, and its many difficulties are described in Lieutenant Ferguson's report for November, inclosed herewith. When the advance from Angeles north commenced there was on hand in Manila rails for 3 miles of track and enough ties to meet any expected demand. The advance of the army from Angeles to Dagupan revealed the following conditions, viz:

Seven miles of rails gone, with ties piled and burned between Angeles and Bamban. The bridge over Parua River, which originally consisted of four 71-foot metal spans, was wrecked. The south abutment, with adjacent piers and 125 feet of fill, had been washed out.

The south span was on the ground. One pier of the next span had been dynamited and settled down $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet, the span above it coming down that distance with it. One pier of the next span had been injured by dynamite. Prior to blasting the piers with dynamite the three spans of the bridge had each been jacked up and then lowered on greased metal plates, and the direction of the track leading to the bridge changed so that the west girder of the bridge was opposite the center of the track. An engine was then sent at full speed against the end of the bridge, with the result that the entire superstructure was moved lengthwise 10 inches; fortunately, however, two $1\frac{1}{2}$ -inch bolts projecting above one pier stopped the movement of the superstructure.

This bridge was about 30 feet above the water surface of the stream. North of the Parua bridge the next serious obstruction to railroad traffic was the washout 3 miles north of Tarlac, across which line of supply was wanted when the river was at flood stage and about 2,300 feet wide. Through this washout ran water, most of it shallow, except for about 300 feet on the north side, where the water was deep and very swift. The entire bottom was unstable, composed of moving sand, much of it quick. Prior to the present washout and consequent change of river bed north of Tarlac, there was no river for railroad to cross at this place. The railroad, however, for a distance of about one-half mile was lower than the bank of the Rio Tarlac, the bed of which was altogether to the west of the railroad. During an extreme flood the high water came over the river banks and down through the low swale that the railroad crossed and thence finally to Rio Chico, with the result that the Rio Tarlac is now permanently divided, one part finding its way into Lingayen Gulf, the other into Manila Bay. This all due to natural causes. North of the Tarlac washout only minor repairs were necessary until a point $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles south of Dagupan was reached; from there to Dagupan the track was removed and nearly all the ties burned.

On November 14 I received instructions to take the available remaining engineer soldiers in Manila and proceed to the line of railroad. I proceeded to the wrecked bridge over the Parua River and commenced work there on the 16th. I received instructions to go to Tarlac and report on washout and to concentrate the engineer force on the work that seemed most needful. The Rio Tarlac, or that part of it that runs through the new channel, was at its extreme height. It was decided that nothing could be done there until the river commenced to fall. Returned to Bamban that day. On the 17th received telegram that the river was falling and that the division commander had crossed with rations for six days on a reconnaissance in force, and that if possible he wanted rations before those he had were out. The condition of the bottom made it impracticable for wagons to cross with rations.

On the night of the 17th reached Tarlac, with some engineers and Chinese laborers. Commenced work on washout on morning of the 18th, and completed it to within 300 feet of the north side by the night of 20th, so that loaded cars could be pushed to end of track. The remaining 300 feet was bridged with two bridges, part floating and part fixed, all of bamboo, across which rations were carried. Twenty thousand rations were transferred on the night of the 20th to the north bank.

Lieutenant Ferguson, with a detachment, marched to Paniqui on the 20th; placed on track that night two wrecked engines that blocked the way south. He fixed up one of the engines the same night and came down the road with it next morning, making such minor repairs to the track as were necessary for the passage of the ration train which followed.

The greatest difficulty on the work at the washout was the amount of it. The material had to be found at Tarlac and Murcia and shipped to the place. Anything and everything available was used, and every little crib pier was placed on a mattress, so as to prevent the water from washing the sand from under it. Rolls of woven matting that the natives use on the inside of their houses were found and used for this purpose. These mats were sunk and held in place by pieces of old iron found where cars had been burned. Lieutenant Ferguson, part of the time, and Lieutenant Wooten, all the time, assisted in this work. Lieutenant Wooten built the bamboo bridges across the last 300 feet. Valuable assistance was rendered by the Ninth Infantry in doing this work. Fresh companies were detailed for morning and afternoon. At my request, First Lieut. Edgar F. Koehler, Ninth Infantry, was detailed to assist in the work until it was finished. He took hold of it with vim and proved himself to be a most competent man for the work. On the 21st the bridge was blocked up and leveled and straightened. On the 22d all the engineers left Tarlac for Parua bridge. On the same day Lieutenant Ferguson, with a detail, started for

Bayambang, where he was later joined by Lieutenant Wooten, for the purpose of rebuilding the break in the railroad just south of Dagupan.

I remained at the Parua bridge and personally supervised that and the construction of the railroad work between Angeles and Mabalacat, the latter having been stopped, there being no rails available. The rolling stock was all wrecked and burned. Enough of this was resurrected and patched up for use in supplying the Second Division. Several organizations took part in the work, most prominent among them being the Thirty-sixth U. S. Volunteer Infantry, the Ninth Infantry, and the battalion of engineers, Eighth Army Corps.

In repairing for temporary use the Parua bridge, the first problem was to remove the broken piers of the third span and at the same time prevent the span from falling. To do this a crib pier was built under this span and about 15 feet north of the broken pier. This crib pier was placed as close to the broken pier as thought safe, with luck on our side, in order that it might be utilized as a final support for the bridge. The broken pier weighed 60 tons. It was removed by using dynamite, its fall being controlled by guy lines. The broken pier settled 2 inches while charge of dynamite was being placed. When it fell it missed the crib pier just 6 inches. The third span was then jacked up level.

The remaining work to be done on the bridge was to build anew 125 feet of railroad bridge, 30 feet high, jack back into the end seats the three spans that had been shoved lengthwise by engine, and bridge over the 71-foot span lying on the ground, or raise that span vertically 30 feet, building temporary supports under it as it was raised. The latter plan was determined upon, so that the permanent work on the bridge when done would delay traffic the least possible. Large timbers that could be used in crib piers under this span could also be found more easily than the sizes needed for the trestles. The rebuilding of the 125 feet of new bridge presented no unusual difficulties, except the absence of material and plant, there being no available sawmills and no way of getting material from Manila on account of the break in the railroad between Angeles and Bamban, which could not be filled in for want of rails. The towns of Capas, Murcia, and Tarlac were searched for lumber, with the result that finally enough that could be used was found and transported south to the bridge. This part of bridge was made of two tiers of framed bents. Drift bolts not reaching the bridge site in time, the first bents were fastened together with fish-plates and railroad spikes.

The raising of the 71-foot span was tedious. After this span had been raised its full height and the supporting piers built under it, it had to be moved in the direction of its length about 5 feet. This was a difficult and dangerous operation, considering the height and the size of the piers that it was necessary to do the work from. The work on this bridge was completed and the bridge tested on December 16. The rebuilding of the 7 miles of railroad between Angeles and Bamban was commenced on November 8, and was continued as rails were received from Manila until November 24. No further work was done until December 3 for want of rails. There were rails at the washout above Tarlac, but there was no way of transporting them to the break in the railroad until the condition of the dirt road between Bamban and the end of track improved to such an extent that the returning wagon train (bull carts) could haul rails. This was commenced on December 2, and the track completed December 14. Capt. Michael J. Lenihan, quartermaster Twenty-fifth Infantry, rendered excellent service in superintending the hauling of these rails.

Lieutenant Ferguson with 30 men commenced work rebuilding the 3½ miles of destroyed railroad just south of Dagupan November 24. Lieutenant Wooten with 30 men joined him the 25th and continued on this work until December 4. The work was completed on December 6. The difficulties of the work, which consisted mainly of lack of material, are told in Lieutenant Ferguson's reports for November and December, both of which are inclosed.

The water through the washout north of Tarlac having fallen to such an extent by December 1 as to make it practicable to continue the bridge across the last 300 feet, and it being thought that the dry season was at hand and that the work would last through the dry season, it was decided to complete the bridge. This work was done by Lieutenant Wooten, Engineers, and was completed December 17, on which day through trains could run from Manila to Dagupan.

Very respectfully,

WM. L. SIBERT,
*Captain, Corps of Engineers,
 Commanding Battalion Engineers, Eighth Army Corps.*

No. 204A.

ANGELES, LUZON, P. I., November 1, 1899.

Capt. W. L. SIBERT, *Corps of Engineers, U. S. A., Chief Engineer,*
Department of Pacific and Eighth Army Corps, Manila, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following operations for the month during October 31, 1899:

The detachment of 40 engineer soldiers detailed for work on railroad was completed on September 30, Sergeant Kennedy being the senior noncommissioned officer.

On October 1 work was begun at the bridge about a mile north of Angeles. This is an iron bridge having four spans, 71 feet each, supported by hollow cast-iron concrete-filled piers. Leading to the north end there was originally a fill about 18 feet high. This had been washed out, leaving a break for 65 feet, and an engine and about 20 cars had been run into this break. All the wood parts of the cars were burned away and only the entangled iron remained. The rear end of the engine was jammed into the wreckage and was about 12 feet lower than the front end of the iron frame, which had caught and was resting on the end transom of the bridge. The tender and the rear drivers and axle of the engine were badly burned, both cylinder heads were out, and main shaft was bent and twisted, and the pin connecting it to the middle driver was broken. Under the instructions to save the engine, it was decided to place an inside track under the drivers and then pull the engine up with a derrick engine, pulling straight from the drum with a 3-inch rope through 5 blocks. To accomplish this it was necessary to raise the front wheels about 2 feet so they would clear the bridge, and to raise the rear about 8 feet, out of the wreckage, so the rope and power available would be sufficient for the pull, meantime chaining the engine to the bridge to prevent its sliding off to the rear.

Owing to the difficulty of putting in blocking and trestles on account of the wreckage, the impossibility of removing the wreckage in any reasonable time, and also because of the scarcity of lumber and the abundance of gravel at the break and stone near railroad this side of the bridge, it was decided to repair the break by filling in, at the same time raising the engine from the bed thus formed until above wreckage, where blocking was used. No tools or appliances were on hand. Some loose wreckage, a car frame on bridge, and one across breaks were removed during first two days. A steam-derrick car (about 6 tons capacity) was brought up from San Tomas the second evening. A truce preventing work at bridge the third day, this engine was overhauled and two dump buckets were made. With 20 natives work was begun on fill, October 4. The chains, hydraulic jacks, and the rope and blocks came that night. By direction of General MacArthur work was suspended during afternoon of the 5th, and the detachment, together with detachment under Lieutenant Wooten, built gun pits for two 3-inch field guns that with the support of 100 infantry were to protect the working party. Until now our main line of outposts (line of resistance) was established 600 yards this side of bridge. This outpost had been sending 8 or 10 men across ahead of the working party. The insurgents have an outpost on the railroad about 450 yards from bridge, another to the direct right flank about 800 yards. The tangled iron, lack of foundation, and the weakness of burned tender where jacks had to be placed were the difficulties met in raising the rear end of engine. One hundred Chinos began work October 6, filling in with derrick and dump buckets stone brought across bridge in car, with wheelbarrows and cooly carriers; hewn logs 12 by 18 inches by 20 feet piled against the end piers terminated the fill at the bridge. On October 7 the working party was fired on about 10 a. m. and again about 1 p. m. The two men (Privates Hunt and Noffit) left with engine were fired on from the same direction, about 45 degrees to right of railroad, and according to estimate of outpost commander, less than 200 yards. At about 4 p. m. were fired on from about 10 degrees to the rear of the direct left. On all occasions the behavior of the men under fire has been excellent, but I wish to especially mention the coolness of Private Hunt, who was running the derrick engine. The levers all work differently, usually in opposite direction, from those of American make, and he had had some difficulty in getting used to them in the morning. At the time of this firing at 4 p. m. he was on the engine alone, about 10 feet clear above the bridge, and had a large log in mid air swinging it around. At the first volley Sergeant Kennedy called "Steady." Hunt stopped the traversing gear and at the sergeant's direction finished lowering the log to the ground. Meantime two more volleys had been fired, several shots striking the bridge. The party was fired on twice next day, but no one was hit. On October 9, the engine having been raised until rear was 5 feet below bridge, two rails were spiked to sleepers blocked under drivers, and the engine was drawn onto the bridge about 5 o'clock and taken down to the side track next morning. The track was completed and the armored cars were pushed across the bridge October 11. Fifty

472 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

Chinos were sent back to Manila October 12, the 50 kept here being used in getting out lumber and in piling several carloads of stone on sides of fill to prevent its washing away; also in repairing track from old depot to bridge. All the lumber in Angeles has been hauled and piled near the railroad. Four carloads have been brought from San Fernando. A record is kept showing where all lumber is obtained, piled, and used. All Chinos but 11 were sent into Manila October 28.

During the month Private Maguire, of Hospital Corps, and Corporal Woodruff with 4 men from the armored car joined the detachment. Privates Randall and Cain (sick) were sent into Manila. Corporal Bourke, with photographic outfit, reported October 4.

Very respectfully,

H. B. FERGUSON,
Second Lieutenant, Corps of Engineers.

No. 204b.

(Report of Lieut. H. B. Ferguson, Corps of Engineers, of operations for the month of November, 1899. See page 607, part 4, of Annual Report of Lieutenant-General commanding the Army.)

No. 204c.

MALATE, P. I., *January 1, 1900.*

ADJUTANT, BATTALION OF ENGINEERS, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Malate, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of operations for month ending December 31, 1899.

The work of rebuilding the railroad from Calasiao to Dagupan was continued (December 1) with a force of 60 engineers (soldiers), 50 natives, and 100 Chinos; Lieutenant Wooten with his detachment of 30 men assisting until ordered to the Tarlac wash-out December 4. It was very difficult to obtain material for this work; that ordered from Manila was delayed unaccountably; the natives who promised cross-ties did not deliver them. When it seemed impossible to get more ties we began making them, using the hard-wood trees growing near the railroad, old and partly seasoned trees, and any suitable lumber we could find in Dagupan. The track was laid beyond the Dagupan switch and the working force started for Bamban December 7.

A corporal, 3 men, and 30 natives were left at Dagupan. They leveled up the track, completed it through depot shed, and put in a switch spar. The 100 Chinos were left with Lieutenant Wooten at Tarlac. I reached Bamban with the detachment December 8. This detail was sent to Manila December 9. The work at the Bamban bridge and on the railroad from Malabacat to Bamban was continued until Captain Sibert returned from Manila December 11.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. FERGUSON,
Second Lieutenant, Corps of Engineers.

No. 205.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH INFANTRY,
Binalonan, P. I., February 12, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose two printed circulars, with the request that they be submitted to General MacArthur for his consideration and returned to me when convenient. They were sent in from Pozorrubio, where they had been given to the Presidente. The one dated January 29 may not have been seen by the division commander; the other is, I presume, known to him. I am trying to effect the arrest of the agent who distributed them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. BISBEE,
Colonel Thirteenth Infantry, Commanding.

MY DEAR PEOPLE OF PANGASINAN:

I have again been elected as civil and military chief of your beloved province, although I think I have not the capacity as I am only a mere soldier.

The duties I have been intrusted with will make me disliked only on account of my humble intelligence to shoulder this heavy responsibility, but, if you do not deny me your assistance as you have not in the past, then I will have the strength to work with my whole exertion, and in order that we may succeed we have to observe the following:

First. To bring out that tranquillity once more.

Second. To cast the invader from this soil.

Third. To reestablish confidence.

Fourth. Each town to be governed by itself.

Fifth. To respect the life and property of your neighbor.

Sixth. Give a hearing to those who demand justice.

Seventh. To obtain liberty.

These are my wishes, but if you do not follow my ideas we shall never obtain our independence.

Do you now accept your bondage? I await an answer from the whole people of the province of Pangasinan to what I have said. Then answer, my dear brothers. Do not slumber. Can you explain your heart's desire in bringing about our independence?

I am here your humble servant, who loves the people and who is a slave of his duty.

FRANCISCO MACABULOS SOLIMAN.

TO THE SONS OF THE COUNTRY:

The gloomy day of our country has come, which, full of richness, the American pretends to destroy by extinction, without any other object than greed. We forsake the true right—all wealth of our legitimate property which has been the effect of a lot of work of our ancestors whose spirits might be watching over us—which God has taught us as the first heirship of our forefathers. Therefore as those indelible memories still impress us, the ambitious grab by ignoring our right because they gain us by their arms and money, and also because we are still tired from breaking the chains with our primitive masters, the Spaniards.

At last the time has come, my dear brethren, and soon we will be devoured, for they try to grasp us by their paws and teeth and then swallow us against our will. Do you think of those invincible bolos with which in one day we destroyed the walls of hard and cruel slavery in which we were imprisoned for more than three hundred years.

Now, my countrymen, be on the alert, and do not allow yourself to be cheated by the simple deception of our enemy. Do not be so jubilant in receiving that precious metal, called dollars, which they give you daily as payment of your treason. By so doing you are injuring us, and by this work you commit yourself with the great treason in the country where you were born—as you must well understand that everything in this life has an end and evaporates like so much smoke.

That friendship which the enemy exhibits while they are subduing us will be a confusion to us some day. Do you think that the Americans do not know that you have been a traitor to us, and you will also be a traitor to them to-morrow, as you do not belong to their race? Don't you know that as soon as the American force succeeds in making slaves of us they will put on us an excessive tax in order to repay them for the losses of the war? And do you doubt that when that day comes, which is so anxious to the Americans, that we shall not be robbed of our maidens, women, and wives in order to blot out our race by imposed force and power, making us extinct from this world in the same way as they did to the first inhabitants of America, whose country and property has been taken by those who are now in our country and who wants to establish and govern us?

Do you not know that at one time the same Americans have been a flower of the English crown? Can you explain what they did? They swore by the immortal name of Washington that they would not stop until they obtained their liberty and independence. And why? Because they understood that the tranquillity of a town consists in governing the same without anybody interfering with them.

A true government inspired by liberty and equality will be obtained by patience and obstinacy. As we all know, in order to obtain our liberty, it is necessary to sacrifice the same we are enjoying, and if necessary our own life. It is very necessary to forget all grievances of revenge that were brought about in time of peace, as some of

our brothers who have connived great fame do now forget our sacrifices. That is why I tell you to forget the past, as a faithful brother and a true patriot proves himself in time of need by showing his value—the same as gold shows its value after being tested.

Therefore forget the grievances you have suffered. Look this day and think of the past. The prosperity of our country is truly mournful and in great danger, and it anxiously awaits the assistance of its inhabitants.

Beg for that right, as by this right and assistance we can not abandon this cause. No, one thousand times no. Because the country accounts for all the help of its fame and grandeur obtained by this labor. If it is necessary for our anxious liberty to be sacrificed, do not regret to do so. Do not be selfish in giving all your aid to obtain our happiness, in the way as others have for more than ten years, to gain this independence.

Look at Cuba. She did not relinquish her incessant fight for three years until she obtained emancipation and independence; and we only started yesterday and the future is exceedingly bright. Do you think we should abandon this hope? No, never. Always advance.

Then we ought to keep up our spirits so that when we are united we will be able to defend our country. Arise, then! Do not hesitate to shield our invincible bolos, for with our strong arm we will annihilate those who stop our progress to victory. You must well remember that at the first insurrection the only arms in our possession, by which we obtained our victory and fame that was spread over the whole world, were only the ridiculed cannon of bamboo and flint rifles which caused the astonishment of our people and the foreigners. Don't you think we ought to be more successful now to gain our victory since we have in our possession thousands and thousands of rifles and cannons of all descriptions?

We ought not to doubt that good and fortunate time which will come so we can show our constant faith to this cause. The country has already experienced sufferings and trials, being slaves of foreign people, and again we are to be ruled by a different people and different customs. How is it that the town shows so much indifference to this feeling? And why is it that they do not come to the field of honesty to take up arms and avenge the usurper? You must all understand that here are friends and hospitable mountains awaiting us at all times and are ready to fulfill their promise. They will receive you in the right, full of love and grandeur.

I do not mean to say that everybody will go there and abandon their business and homes. No, no, indeed no. Let those only come who are influential and who are willing to help us without neglecting their many and sacred duties. In general, men, women, children, old men, rich and poor, wise and ignorant men, everybody should give assistance according to their strength and by this assistance our cause will be benefited.

The mournful nation is waiting to hear from its grateful children. Do not be greedy to receive the false friendship, for great unhappiness may befall you and you may be among those to be condemned. Who closes their ears to the call of their mother country, the Philippines? Those also may be condemned who love too well their luxurious homes. The day will come when justice will reach all, and those that help will be rewarded and those that have eluded our cause will be punished. You must also remember we will never stop fighting for our cause until we succeed in obtaining the fruit of our ambitious wish. We also know how to suffer the adversities and miseries in climbing the heights of the mountains, for it is all for our beloved country, in which we were born, in order to check all invasions which the new invaders try to commit.

Here we are, my dear countrymen, waiting to receive your assistance.

No. 206.

Pozorrubio, P. I., February 17, 1900.

ADJUTANT THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, *Binalonan, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that a scouting party which I sent out this morning to examine some suspicious looking clumps of bamboo, about 2 miles south of this town, saw two natives running rapidly away from them. The scouts pursued, but failed to capture the natives, as the distance between them was too great at the start.

The scouts examined the place from which the natives fled, and discovered in a ditch which was full of water, a large basket containing 15 rifles, 14 of them being Remingtons, and 1 a Mauser. No ammunition was found, though a careful search was made. The rifles, with one exception, are all in good condition and serviceable.

Corp. Edward Jones, Company B, Thirteenth Infantry, commanded the detachment, which consisted of the following named men: Corp. Harry Bothman; private Adolph Keinle, acting Corporal; privates William Bohan, Andrew Dow, James Dawson, Charles Hein, Arthur Mullins, Edward Mahan, F. W. Nelson, William Rettig, William F. Ryan, Thomas Sirvois, George W. Short, Anthony Walsh, Adrian Weingardner, Jacob Zimmer, all of Company B, Thirteenth Infantry.

A report of the capture of the arms has already been made to Brigade Headquarters.

Very respectfully,

FREDERICK S. WILD,
Captain, Thirteenth Infantry, Commanding.

BINALONAN, *February 18, 1900.*

Official copy.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, for information of the division commander. The thanks of the colonel commanding have been extended to Corporal Jones and the men under his command for his good work.

WILLIAM H. BISBEE,
Colonel Thirteenth Infantry, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, }
No. 18.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH INFANTRY,
Binalonan, P. I., February 18, 1900.

The colonel commanding takes early occasion to extend the thanks of the regiment to Corp. Edward Jones and the following soldiers of Company B, Thirteenth Infantry: Corp. Harry Bothman, Private Adolph Keinle, acting corporal; Privates William Bohan, Andrew Dow, James Dawson, Charles Hein, Arthur Mullins, Edward Mahan, F. W. Nelson, Wm. Rettig, Wm. F. Ryan, Thos. Sirvois, Geo. W. Short, Anthony Walsh, A. Weingardner, Jacob Zimmer, for their good work in surprising and scattering a band of insurgents or ladrones yesterday near Pozorrubio, with a capture of 15 rifles in good condition.

This successful scout is highly appreciated, and its record will be an honor to the company and regimental history.

By order of Colonel Bisbee,

ARTHUR JOHNSON,
Captain, Thirteenth Infantry, Adjutant.

No. 207.

MANAOAG, P. I., *February 23, 1900.*

ADJUTANT THIRTEENTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Binalonan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report:

On the 21st instant I received information as to the location of a band of about 50 armed ladrones. After due investigation I gave orders to the first sergeant to have ready to go with me at 3 a. m. 22d instant a detachment consisting of 4 squads and 1 sergeant. My reason for leaving so early was, so that I would arrive at destination about sunrise, to avoid as far as possible being seen by the natives and to avoid the heat of the day as much as possible. Lieutenant Threlkeld arriving before I had time to carry out my plans, I submitted the same to him, and of which he approved. At 3 a. m. 22d instant I left here with the detachment, and with the addition of 2 native policemen proceeded to Macacat, keeping as far as possible off the main road; arrived at destination about 4 a. m. In the yard of the house I was in search of I found a party of about 50 men and 1 woman sitting around a lighted table gambling. They had apparently been sitting up all night. Managed to get my detachment to within about a distance of 30 feet without being discovered by the natives. I then caused my interpreter to cry out that we were Americans and for them to surrender. My instructions to the detachment were to aim low and fire upon those attempting to escape.

Two men and the woman received wounds. One of the men was shot through the groin, the bullet coming out at the right buttock. This wound I believe will prove fatal. The other wounds were flesh wounds only and not serious.

476 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

I believe more men were hit, but managed under cover of the darkness to escape. I made a careful and thorough search of the premises, found a few bolos, confiscated some papers which I believe are rather important, but failed to find rifles at this place. Also captured 30 men, but after getting all the information I could I turned them loose. Then proceeded to Lehleman, making a detour so as to surround the place. At Lehleman we obtained about 20 bolos and 9 good rifles, Remington make. The rifles were in excellent condition, being cleaned and well oiled. After a thorough search we returned to the company quarters, arriving at about 11 a. m. February 22, 1900.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM H. NOBLE,
Second Lieutenant, Thirteenth Infantry.

BINALONAN, P. I., February 25, 1900.

Official copy.

Respectfully forwarded through military channels for information of division commander. The papers herein referred to, and believed to be important, will be forwarded if examination shows that they contain information of value.

WILLIAM H. BISBEE,
Colonel Thirteenth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 208.

SAN MANUEL, P. I., March 16, 1900.

ADJUTANT THIRTEENTH INFANTRY,
Binalonan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of a reconnoissance made by Corpl. Walter S. Campbell, Corpl. Arthur Agnew, and 9 privates of Company H, Thirteenth Infantry:

Leaving this pueblo about 4 a. m. March 13, 1900, they proceeded out northeasterly through the barrios of San Bonifacio, Lubas (Igorrote), San Roque, San Felipe, San Tomas, and San Isidro to San Nicolas. Through most of these barrios they were following closely a band of 35 armed insurrectos (or ladrones), 25 of whom were met and captured, with their rifles, by a detachment of the Twenty-fourth Infantry. After reporting to the commanding officer at San Nicolas, the detachment proceeded early on the morning of the 14th to Tayug, reporting to the commanding officer there. Leaving Tayug, they marched along the Tayug-Asingan road, scouted along the Agno River, and camped for the night on this side and about 30 yards from the bridge. Two sentinels were posted. About 11 o'clock a shot was fired about 500 yards down the river, and about ten minutes afterwards 8 or 10 natives, seemingly armed only with bolos, appeared on the farther end of the bridge and, when they were challenged, started to run. A volley was fired at them, and then immediately from the banks of the river, above and below, my detachment was fired into, about 50 shots being exchanged. Shortly after the firing ceased the detachment scouted up and down the river, but could find nothing. The corporal reports that one of the enemy was killed, falling into the river. The next morning the detachment returned to San Manuel.

Very respectfully,

ALVAN C. READ,
First Lieutenant, Thirteenth Infantry, Commanding Company H.

BINALONAN, P. I., March 16, 1900.

Official copy.

Respectfully furnished the adjutant-general, Fourth Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

This close pursuit and contact with the ladrones by Company H, Thirteenth Infantry, first mentioned, is believed to have contributed to the good fortune of the Twenty-fourth Infantry in capturing 25 of them, with their rifles, and I am pleased to give Corporals Campbell and Agnew and their 9 men credit for their good work while on this scout.

WILLIAM H. BISBEE,
Colonel Thirteenth Infantry, Commanding.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 477

No. 209.

BOTOLAN, LUZON, February 19, 1900.

CHIEF SIGNAL OFFICER, U. S. A.

Manila, P. I.

(Through Capt. D. J. Carr, Signal Corps.)

SIR: I have the honor to state that the telegraph line has been cut north of Iba by the insurgents, thus cutting me off from Dagupan. I trust the commanding officers in my rear may see that this break is repaired.

Four miles south of this place yesterday at about 3 p. m. I saw a gunboat off Panan (4 miles south of here) throw 2 shells into, as I supposed, Panan. The gunboat appeared at anchor with 1 banco at its stern.

My party appeared on the beach about 1 mile north, and from the number of Filipinos in my party I was apprehensive lest the gunboat shell us. However, it did not, and as we approached the gunboat went north.

We necessarily proceeded slowly, as we were stringing new wire. As I was in half mile of Panan, in dense shrubbery, my advance guard was fired into by the enemy, wounding 2 men through thighs in both cases. I brought up my main guard and engaged enemy until wounded were taken to rear; then I fell back to protect my wagon train, as I knew the enemy was endeavoring to cut it off. I took the train toward the beach across an open plain 300 yards wide, where I protected it behind sand bluffs. In the meantime our rear guard kept back the enemy. As we reached shelter the engagement became general, the insurgents firing from the fringe of timber skirting this open plain, their line extending over half a mile. Through this heavy fire I called in the rear guard, they coming in at the double time, as during time of their presence in front they were in danger from our own men behind the sand bluffs. For three-quarters of an hour sharpshooters on both sides were hotly engaged, and through my glasses I was very successful in locating enemy along the fringe of timber and driving him back by directing the men's attention to him.

I was much encumbered by heavy cart train and feared losing it at one time.

Sergeant Blair and Private Bair I sent back to Botolan for reinforcements, which they reached by creeping along the edge of the sea, and by 7 p. m. I was reinforced by 50 men and returned to Botolan, bringing in my 2 wounded, where I am now and probably will remain until I can communicate with General Bell, who was due to arrive in Subig yesterday.

The wire has already been cut in my rear and a desperate attempt to capture my train in front; and should I proceed much farther and have many wounded, I would be compelled to abandon some of my stores in order to bring in the wounded.

My train moves slowly and is 16 carts, and the insurgents will make a great attempt to capture it.

My force was 6 signalmen, 47 men Companies E and H, Twenty-fifth Infantry, 16 Filipino cart drivers, 16 Filipino laborers, 12 Chinos.

All men behaved well and with coolness. I sent carts back to-day to Iba for an additional supply of line material. The line along here is in bad shape.

Very respectfully

B. O. LENOIR,

First Lieutenant, Signal Corps, U. S. V.

No. 210.

(Report of Capt. John M. Sigworth, Ninth Infantry, of an encounter with insurgents near Tinuba, Luzon, P. I., March 4, 1900. See page 783, part 4, report of Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army.)

No. 210A.

HEADQUARTERS NINTH INFANTRY,

Tarlac, P. I., March 7, 1900.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST BRIGADE,

Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, Paniqui, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the sequence of events which led up to the actions at Tinuba on the 4th instant:

On the 27th of February Sergeant O'Connor, the provost-sergeant here, arrested 2 men who were taking animals toward Murcia, they having certificates of registration, Spanish cedulas, and a pass signed by the president of Tarlac. These hardly

seemed sufficient to warrant preferring charges against him, but at Lieutenant Koehler's request I authorized him to go and search the president's house while I held the president. Lieutenant Koehler returned with a mass of papers and records which I found contained letters and papers in Spanish and Pampanga from F. Macabulos Soliman, M. De Leon, A. Montenegro, and other guerrilla insurgents, and a lot of Katipunan papers and cedulas. They proved his complicity with the guerrilla and Katipunan society, as many of them were dated in January and February, 1900. I at once incarcerated Perfecto Mamaual, and looked over the papers more carefully, and deciphered them to the best of my limited understanding of the Spanish language. I telegraphed for an interpreter to get into the detail of them better than our interpreter here can decipher them, but have as yet not found anyone who could. I have retained about a dozen of them as evidence to substantiate charges before a court. The balance of them I have this day sent to brigade headquarters. The provost-marshal here for some time had clews against certain parties, cabezas of some of the barrios, and desired to have them arrested at once, hoping that subsequent events would prove their complicity with the president. I gave him authority to follow the matter out according to his judgment, and he arrested a sergeant of the market place and several other natives. At his suggestion I sent the mounted party over to Sapong Marapol to arrest the cabeza, who some informant stated had arms there and was in charge of guerrilla men in that barrio. At daylight February 28 Lieutenant Hammond, who had been present at the examination of the natives, and Lieutenant Wallace went over to Sapong Marapol. They could not find the arms, but arrested 5 men and shot a man who was running away. The natives from Sapong Marapol, on being examined, admitted the man belonged to the guerrilla band. Lieutenant Koehler also heard that there were 30 rifles at Tinuba, 6 miles south of here, and a lot of insurrectos under Galbino Calma.

On the afternoon of February 28 I sent Lieutenant Hammond, Lieutenant Wallace, and a mounted detachment to Tinuba, but they were entirely unsuccessful in finding Calma or the rifles. As the brigade commander had arranged a scout to San Miguel, in which two companies of this garrison and troops from Victoria were to take part on the night of March 1 and 2, nothing more could be done regarding the information of arms and insurgents at Sapong Marapol and Tinuba, excepting gathering of evidence by the provost-marshal. The man, A. Ramos, captured at Sapong Marapol, however, gave Lieutenant Koehler information that there were 7 rifles at Sapong Marapol, and also offered to guide and help him. So, immediately after the return of the expedition to San Miguel, I authorized Lieutenant Koehler to take, March 4, Lieutenant Hammond, Lieutenant Wallace, and a mounted detachment to Sapong Marapol and make further search, with the assistance of A. Ramos. They captured at Sapong Marapol 5 Remington and 1 Winchester rifles. The remaining Remington, not found there then, was brought in to-day, March 6, by one of the Sapong Marapol natives, whom Lieutenant Koehler previously released. Lieutenant Koehler remained at Sapong Marapol and sent Lieutenant Hammond over to tell me of the success, and requested me to send two companies to Tinuba immediately, to surround the village and hold the natives in it overnight, until he could go out and search the town the next morning. I issued the order for two companies, H and K, under Captain Sigworth, to go out immediately after dinner, which they did, and the next morning Lieutenants Koehler and Hammond, with Lieutenant Wallace, commanding the mounted detachment, with the sergeant of the native police and A. Ramos, from Sapong Marapol, proceeded to Tinuba. From report of Captain Sigworth, and reports of other officers, I learned that all the inhabitants of the barrio were lined up, but would not tell anything where the arms were, until at last one man volunteered to go with Lieutenant Koehler and show him where they were. With this man in front of them Lieutenant Koehler and Lieutenant Wallace proceeded northwest of the town, and after winding round about a mile in the woods, the native suddenly jumped one side and a volley from the guerrillas was fired, wounding Lieutenant Koehler, who fell on his face. Lieutenant Wallace then fired his revolver in the direction of the insurgents. As the firing soon ceased, he got up and went over to where Lieutenant Koehler was, and finding he could not articulate, pulled him off the path and leaned him against a tree, and then went back to obtain assistance. Captain Sigworth sent a company to the place, but could not discover any insurgents, but did find their barracks and their bamboo shacks, which he burned. Some of the native prisoners in the village, while attempting to escape, were shot, and afterwards Captain Sigworth burned the village. He returned to the village with the body of Lieutenant Koehler. Captain Sigworth brought back as a prisoner Pedro Velasco Liongson, Coronel de Cuerpo Jurídico Militar, but he wore stockings with the initial letters of Galbino Calma worked into them. He claims he borrowed them from Calma.

Very respectfully,

CHAS. A. COOLIDGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 479

No. 211.

TAYUG, P. I., *March 15, 1900.*

ADJUTANT, *Tayug, P. I.*

SIR: In obedience to verbal orders from the commanding officer, I left here at 12.45 p. m. March 14 with a detachment of 5 men and, accompanied by Pedro Obana, proceeded to San Nicolas, arriving there at 1.45 p. m. I was furnished by Second Lieut. J. B. Sanford, Twenty-fourth Infantry, with a detail of 2 noncommissioned officers and 20 privates. Accompanied by Lieutenant Sanford, I left San Nicolas at 2 p. m. and proceeded to the barrio of San Narciso, distant about 3 miles. When we arrived at the edge of this barrio we were taken to the house of a native, Inno-cencia Nague, where we found buried in a hole in a rice field and about 75 yards from the house the following arms and ammunition: Nineteen Remington rifles; 5 Mauser rifles; 217 rounds Remington ammunition; 40 rounds of Mauser ammunition.

We then searched the barrio and the part of the barrio of San Jose south of the barrio of San Narciso and captured 7 ladrones, whose names are: Juan Migote, Leon Victoria, Ramon Victoria, Ponciano Victoria, captured in San Jose; Juan Anchita, Eusebio Seldera, Santos Marengo, captured in San Narciso.

Great credit is due to the guides, Pedro Obana and Francisco Mercado.

Returning to San Nicolas, I left the prisoners and came on to Tayug, which place I reached at 8.15 p. m.

The above prisoners are believed to be leaders of the ladrones living in these two barrios, and it would seem desirable to remove them from this part of the country in order to prevent them from seeking revenge on the families of the guides living in these barrios.

Respectfully,

W. P. JACKSON,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-fourth Infantry.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY,
Tayug, P. I., March 15, 1900.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general Third Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, San Isidro, P. I.

For the tact and good judgment displayed in this affair by Lieutenant Jackson he is commended to the favorable notice of the general commanding.

H. B. FREEMAN,
Colonel Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

No. 212.

HDQRS. THIRD BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
San Isidro, P. I., April 5, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND DIVISION,
Bautista, P. I.

SIR: I regret to say that I have so far neglected to make an official report of the part taken by the First Brigade of the Second Division in the engagement at San Fernando, Pampanga, on the 16th of June, 1899, I being at that time in command of the above-mentioned brigade. The reports of the regimental commanders are not now available, and I shall be compelled at this late date to depend almost entirely on memory.

The brigade was at that time composed of the First Montana Infantry, U. S. V., Col. H. C. Kessler commanding, and the Twentieth Kansas Infantry, U. S. V., Col. Wilder S. Metcalf commanding, and was quartered in that part of the town of San Fernando lying west of the railway and north of the river. Rumors of concentrations of the enemy of large forces in the vicinity had caused us to very materially strengthen our outposts and to maintain the greatest vigilance. The First Montana maintained a line of outposts, the left of which rested on the north bank of the river and the right on the Bacolor road. The left end of the Twentieth Kansas line of outposts rested on the Bacolor road and extended at right angles with that road for 400 yards, where it turned toward the railroad, and, running across corn and cane fields for a thousand yards, connected with the outposts of the Seventeenth Infantry within 300 yards of the railroad. Each regiment of the brigade maintained about 120 men on night outpost duty.

About 5.30 a. m. June 16 Capt. Howard A. Scott, in command of the outposts of the Twentieth Kansas, sent a messenger to brigade headquarters with the information that he had reason to believe that the enemy were deploying on his front. It was not yet sufficiently light for him to be absolutely certain in the matter. Accompanied by Capt. E. V. Smith, Fourth Infantry, acting assistant adjutant-general of the brigade, and my aid, Lieut. E. C. Warner, of the Twentieth Kansas, I mounted and rode at once to the point where the line of outposts crossed the Bacolor road. We had scarcely left headquarters when sharp firing was heard in the direction of the extreme left of the Montana line of outposts on the north bank of the river. At this point there was an outpost of 8 men, and the attack on them constituted a gross violation of the flag of truce.

The circumstances as brought out in an investigation by Colonel Kessler and supported by affidavits of all the men on the outpost were as follows: In the dim light of the early morning the sentry observed 30 or 40 men, dressed in the garb of noncombatants and apparently unarmed, approaching his post and waving two very large white flags. When first seen they were at about a distance of 200 yards, and the sentry at once called on them to halt and at the same time awakened the other men on the outpost. They continued to advance, whereupon 2 shots were fired over their heads. They immediately dropped the white flags, and, producing rifles that were concealed about their clothing, deployed and opened fire, being immediately reinforced by about 150 others; the enemy, taking advantage of natural covers, advanced to a point within 70 yards of the outpost.

The 8 men, outnumbered 25 to 1, held their ground heroically until reinforcements arrived, suffering a loss of 4 wounded, 1 of them mortally. Upon the arrival of reinforcements the enemy fled.

When I reached the Twentieth Kansas outpost on the Bacolor road we could plainly see about 800 of the enemy advancing across the fields in an almost perfect line of battle. Officers were riding up and down the line directing the advance. The line was somewhat disarranged in crossing the large ditch 1,200 yards from our outposts. In the meantime firing had broken out all about the city and in the direction of Santo Tomas, and we knew that the long-threatened general attack had begun. Upon the first alarm, the arrival of the messenger from Captain Scott, I had sent orders to the commanding officers of the regiments of the brigade to at once reinforce their respective outposts with all men available. These reinforcements arrived on the line of outposts within ten minutes after the first alarm. Before their arrival, however, the outposts of the Twentieth Kansas had opened fire on the force advancing to attack them, then distant about 1,000 yards. The enemy was thrown into confusion, and while some retreated, the greater part of them, taking advantage of the inequalities of the surface, advanced to within 300 yards of our outposts, where they found protection in a dry ditch and maintained a vigorous fire on us. As the regiments had not yet arrived to reinforce the outposts, we had not more than 30 men on this part of the line receiving the attack from 800. The greater part of the line of the Twentieth Kansas, that facing the north, had not yet become engaged. Both regiments now arrived and occupied the line of their respective outposts.

The First Montana, making a counter attack, drove from the field the force mentioned above, that had attacked the post on the river bank, while the right of the regiment gave material assistance to the Twentieth Kansas. In the meantime about 150 of the enemy had come up a ravine and taken a position in a sunken road, where they were concealed from view, within 200 yards of the point where the Twentieth Kansas line made a sharp turn to the north. I at once ordered Major Bishop, of that regiment, to make a counter attack on them, which he did most successfully, taking two companies behind a bamboo hedge to within 50 yards of their position without being discovered. From this point his men, breaking through the hedge, fell upon the enemy and killed 34, besides wounding and capturing about 20. In the meantime Lieutenant Gibbs, with a detachment of the Utah Light Artillery and two guns, had taken up a position on the Bacolor road and had vigorously shelled the enemy. Several hundred men appeared in front of that part of the Twentieth Kansas line facing the north and opened fire, but showed no disposition to come to close quarters, and retreated on a brisk fire being opened on them.

A general retreat of the enemy now began, and at 7 o'clock none could be found in any direction. They left 60 dead and 30 wounded in front of the Twentieth Kansas, and about a dozen dead and the same number of wounded in front of the First Montana.

Our own loss was phenomenally small—5 wounded, 1 of them mortally, in the First Montana, and 1 wounded in the Twentieth Kansas.

The reason for such small loss was that our men, except while making the counter attacks, were quite well sheltered in the old trenches of the enemy which were built for the purpose of defending the town against us.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 481

In closing, I wish to mention the service rendered by Captain Smith and Lieutenant Warner, of my staff, who were indefatigable in the dangerous work of carrying orders along the line.

Very respectfully,

FREDERICK FUNSTON,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

No. 213.

Telegrams reporting field operations from December 1, 1899, to April 6, 1900.

[December 5, 1899.—General Grant, at Dinalupijan, to General MacArthur.]

My troops occupied this place early this morning, the Third Infantry at 5.30 and the Thirty-second about 6 o'clock, after a light skirmish. Three dead bodies with rifles in their hands were taken, and 7 other rifles were secured and about 2,000 rounds of ammunition. I found some papers that would indicate that Mascardo is north of here, and will move in that direction, reaching Llana Hermosa to-morrow, where I will make a reconnoissance before attacking Orani, which I shall attack on the 6th. A portion of this town burned to-day after we had occupied it. A board of officers has investigated the matter; report will be forwarded. Roads have been much worse than we expected; bull train only arrived at dark, and all men and animals much fatigued. To-morrow being short march all will be fresh for the 6th.

[December 6, 1899.—General Grant, at Orani, to General MacArthur.]

The Third Infantry, which halted last night at Samal, 2½ miles from Orani, advanced on Balanga this morning, entering town at 8.15, after slight skirmish. Two dead insurgents found, 3 rifles, 2 revolvers, and quite an amount of Remington ammunition; also officer's sword and 4 old cannon. People had fled from all towns and barrios except from Abucay, where priests remained. Priests remained also at Balanga, but none of the inhabitants. Through them both sent word to people that we would welcome them as friends, and if they returned we would not disturb them. On our way back here we were greeted by many at Abucay, and all the other barrios had many more people in them than in the morning. At Balanga I learned that insurgents who had been south of this place had gone west into Zambales on hearing of our start in this direction. Scouts reported a small detachment between us and hills; we tried, without success, to catch them. They were working their way toward pass in direction of Subig. I have turned the troops about on the track, and will scout toward the mountains between here and Dinalupijan to-morrow. The road to Balanga is very good except where several bridges, which could be easily repaired, are broken. The few principal people that I saw expressed great hope that we would station troops in this country. I think that one battalion distributed judiciously under a discreet officer would soon quiet the country. They tell me that Mascardo and his troops are now in Zambales. I have now scattered and driven out all the troops that I could learn about in the province. No casualties in our troops and but few sick. The sword of Lieutenant Wood I shall send with the sick to Angeles when I reach Dinalupijan. Have made inquiries as to his body, but have not been able to learn anything as yet. We found a lantern and some ammunition belonging to the *Urdaneta* in Orani.

[December 6, 1899.—Colonel Page, at Baliuag, to General MacArthur.]

Hood's command returned to-day. Had two fights yesterday near Ildefonso with strong force and drove them off. While returning to-day had fight within 2½ miles of Baliuag, killing insurgents. No casualties to-day.

[December 6, 1899.—Lieutenant-Colonel Mallory, at Dinalupijan, to General MacArthur.]

Command occupied Orani this afternoon after slight resistance. Only small detachments of insurgents have been encountered by any portion of the command since we left Angeles. Towns and barrios usually deserted. The burning of part of Dinalupijan is much to be regretted. General Grant sends such detailed reports that there is little of interest for me to report. Officers and men show zeal and enthusiasm. Little sickness. Roads are very good for infantry, but light bamboo bridges impracticable for artillery.

482 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[December 5, 1899.—General Grant, at Orani, to General MacArthur.]

We took Llana Hermosa without resistance at noon to-day. Nothing found except an antiquated gun, a flag and drum, and a camp fire of quite a number of insurgents. Threw a party of Third Infantry toward Orani, who were fired upon, and we then threw forward a battalion, which followed up, meeting a slight resistance. Entered Orani at 4 p. m. Two dead bodies found thus far. Town deserted by inhabitants. Some ammunition and 6 home-made cannons found thus far. Advance party of Third Infantry is now about 3 miles on the road to Balanga, which I hope to enter to-morrow. Apparently the enemy has fled before us without making a stand. Bad roads have delayed the artillery and cavalry. The artillery I shall now send back to Dinalupijan until our return there. Colonel Strother will go immediately back to San Fernando. He accompanied the troops of his regiment to Florida Blanca, and seemed so anxious to get on the expedition that I invited him to do so, not knowing of your orders prohibiting it. I had also invited him to come to Florida Blanca. I am entirely to blame, and regret very much unknowingly to have disobeyed an order. A telegraph line of the insurgents extends from Dinalupijan to Orani; with a little repair hope to make it practicable and to connect it with the line built to keep up communication.

[December 6, 1899.—General Grant, at Abucay, to General MacArthur.]

Entered Orani yesterday afternoon at 4 o'clock. Slight skirmishing Orani and beyond. Battalion Third Infantry, in advance, went on far as Samal. Will be in Balanga this afternoon.

[December 10, 1899.—General Grant, at Olongapo, to General MacArthur.]

Reached here with one company Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., at 4 o'clock this afternoon. Major Spence's column, consisting of two companies of the Thirty-second Infantry, and Captain McRae's company of the Third Infantry, took Olongapo at 5.30 yesterday afternoon, meeting with little resistance. He found only an outpost, and a few volleys from the advance guard put them on the run. The navy came in this morning between 6 and 7; also the *Mactan*, with the rations. As there was no practicable trail to Subig, Spence requested navy to transport column to Subig, which they kindly consented to do. Subig was taken at noon; slight resistance. One hundred insurgents there and 1 body with rifles fell into our hands. At both Olongapo and Subig the natives had deserted the town before arrival of our troops. I shall go to Subig early to-morrow morning with troops of the Thirty-second that came with me to-day, and the column will be pushed forward toward Iba, leaving a small guard at Subig. Spence has been directed in previous instructions to make reconnaissance in all directions around Subig, so that as soon as the command is rationed it will move to the north on the Iba road. Admiral Watson informs me that a force of marines, which has already been landed at Olongapo, will remain at that place. By the assistance of the navy communication will be kept up between Subig and Olongapo. The navy has been very kind in assistance already given, and in tender of further cooperation. The command is in good health and excellent spirits; but three sick in Spence's column. They were put on board the hospital ship *Relief*, which was in the bay yesterday afternoon. The trail on the western side of the divide between this place and Dinalupijan is rocky and rough in the extreme. The distance from Subig across, and the fact that we do not know trail, may prevent my sending you further reports through Dinalupijan. When we left there this morning operator reported wire cut between that place and Angeles. Will you please order party sent out from Angeles to look out for the break? I ordered a party sent from Dinalupijan toward Angeles for the same purpose. There are no inhabitants on the trail passed over to-day, and nothing upon which men could subsist. I may not be able to communicate further for some days. Request suggestion as to your wishes for operations of the command upon returning to Subig. Now that the navy and supply boat are here we may be able to attempt something on the coast line a little farther south if desirable.

(N. B.—This sent through Manila by courtesy of Admiral Watson.)

[December 12, 1899.—General Grant, at Subig, to General MacArthur.]

Captain O'Neil's column of the Twenty-fifth, Major Johnston and Lieutenant Knabenshue, arrived here to-night at dark. The Third Infantry and the companies of the Thirty-second which went out to meet them also returned ahead of the Twenty-fifth. Since leaving Rivera de San Fernando on the 7th, the Twenty-fifth

Infantry had a skirmish of about one hour at Botolan on the afternoon of the 8th against 80 insurgents commanded by Major Abing. Six insurgents reported killed; 1 old smoothbore cannon and 2 men who were hauling it away captured. Cannon buried in the river and men released. Attacked Iba at daylight of the 9th. Town defended by two Milar forces. Skirmish of about ten minutes. Two insurgents wounded; captured 2 insurgents, and 3 rifles and 6 pieces of antiquated artillery found abandoned in town, dismounted. The captured natives were released and old cannon placed on board the *Carmen*. The *Carmen* reached Iba on morning of the 10th, and after receiving sick soldiers and bearers, 4 captured Spaniards, and extra baggage of Twenty-fifth, proceeded to mouth of river at Botolan, where command was rationed, leaving there at 2 a. m. to-day. The march of the Twenty-fifth to this point was without incident, except at Castillejos, where rear guard was fired upon this evening; fire returned and 2 insurgents wounded. Thirty-second Infantry on its advance this morning and Third Infantry on its return this afternoon fired upon at dusk. It will be thoroughly cleaned out to-morrow or next day.

[December 10, 1899.—Major Johnston, at Iba, to General MacArthur.]

Iba entered by two small columns Twenty-fifth Saturday morning at 6 o'clock. Resistance slight. Corporal McCoy, Company H, Twenty-fifth, wounded in right leg; moderate. Three insurgents taken, 1 of them wounded. Two Remingtons, a few flint-locks, and 3 antiquated cannon, dismounted, captured. Most residents fled. A few mestizos remaining here say General Alejandrino came here sick, not wounded, but left for north alone on the 7th. Twelve carts loaded with silver belonging to Filipino government passed through Iba going south on the 7th only twelve hours ahead of us at Boyolon. I rode to coast at once. No vessel in sight. Friday a telegram received here reported 3 American ships of war off San Felipe. Our approach reported by Negritos on the 5th. One company now on coast looking for steamer. Command still has a few rations and this town plenty of food. Connection with ship not indispensable except for prolonged campaign or occupation of Province. Telegraph line extends from Bataan through here up coast. Had not been cut up to last night. Troops did nothing all day Saturday. Expedition lacks dash. Will not catch any but willing prisoners, unless General Grant drives some into camp.

[December 14, 1899.—Booth, at Calasiao, to General MacArthur.]

Last night about 9 o'clock ladrones attacked a few scattering houses on south side of river between Calasiao and Santa Barbara. Took what money they could find, killed 1 woman and 1 man in their houses; started to take another man away. Upon learning of my troops coming after them killed him in the field, about 400 yards from his house, and then escaped toward Santa Barbara. Another native seriously wounded. I have brought him here for medical treatment. I scouted that country till 11 o'clock, going to edge of Santa Barbara. Could not learn all particulars till this morning, as natives were so frightened they could give us no information.

[December 17, 1899.—Colonel Smith, at Malasiqui, to General MacArthur.]

Quite a success. Killed 3 robbers and wounded 5 that we know of. Arrested 3 villains with guns in their hands. Over dozen guns surrendered and expect to get many more. Our only casualty is Lieutenant Bushfield, wounded in right arm; am bringing him with me.

[December 21, 1899.—General Grant, at Orani to General MacArthur.]

Arrived here this morning after rowing 10 miles from *Carmen*, which is anchored off Balanga. She could not come in nearer this place. Only a boat drawing not more than 4 or 5 feet can enter here. Colonel Craig with *Mactan* did not land rations as expected. I am hurrying to Manila to arrange about rations, as those we left at Dinalupijan are now about exhausted. Since last report Captain Collins, Thirty-second Infantry, captured 2 guns and 300 rounds at Bagac, and 4 guns and 16 prisoners at Balanga. Took Iba after slight skirmish morning 19th, capturing 4 sacks, or about 2,500 rounds, ammunition.

[December 24, 1899.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Since making last report at Orani the following operations have been reported by subordinate commanders: Battalion Third Infantry, Captain McRae commanding, proceeding to Manila from Subig per steamer *Mactan*, landed at 2 a. m. December 18 on either side of town of Mariveles, surprising town, wounding 1 armed man and

484 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

capturing 2 others, also 3 Remington rifles. No other insurgents or arms in town. Spanish hospital buildings in excellent condition. Mounted detachment of Company E, under Captain Sevier, operating near and to northeast of Orani on afternoon 21st instant, destroyed the signal station of enemy, capturing 1 revolver with belt and ammunition, several bolos, papers, and forced party of about 15 of enemy to throw arms in river; but impassable river saved them from capture. Detachment Company D, under Lieutenant Miller, operating near Dinalupijan on the night 21st instant, encountered party of enemy, killing 1 and wounding some; number unknown on account of darkness; captured 6 with 10 Remingtons, and 600 rounds of ammunition, several bolos, and bayonets.

[December 25, 1899.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

The following report received from Major Spence to commanding officer Thirty-second Infantry, Angeles: Captain Comfort, with Company D, Thirty-second Infantry, encountered enemy yesterday morning in mountains about 10 miles to northeast of Dinalupijan, having 1 corporal shot through the head, wound serious; damage to enemy, 4 badly wounded. I left Orani last night and Dinalupijan this a. m. with 100 men and have looked for them all day. Have just returned, but was unable to find them, but found very close to their deserted barrio a corral containing about 100 cattle and 25 ponies, which I am having brought to Orani.

[December 28, 1899.—Colonel Keller to General MacArthur.]

Signal sergeant and 5 men Twenty-fourth Infantry, returning from repairing line between here and San Jose, ran into a body of armed insurgents, believed to be 200 strong, at 4 p. m. to-day between here and Palavera, 6 miles from here. Insurgents going toward Palavera, and think they are making for mountains southeast. Signal sergeant and 1 man got here 9.30 p. m.; other men missing. Former 2 stood insurgents off for twenty minutes; deserve great credit if true. One officer and 3 insurgents reported killed. Have sent one company to Palavera at 1 a. m. and started at 2 a. m. with another company on this side of river for Bongabon. Wire has been cut off and on during the past week between here and San Jose and is now down. Palavera should be occupied by half company.

[December 30, 1899.—Captain Black, at Cabanatuan, to General MacArthur.]

The following note received from Colonel Keller, who is about 20 miles up the Rio Grande from Cabanatuan: "Arrived here about 1.30 p. m., that is, on left bank of river, which I found not fordable, and the enemy was in strong force on other side strongly entrenched. Sent half the company upstream to effect crossing and take them in flank, but could find no fordable place. Two men were wounded slightly. There is no bamboo or anything up here to make a raft. Send reinforcements on river road to cross to right before arriving, with plenty of ammunition. Also send me ammunition. Have only 50 rounds per man left, and rations which must be carried, say five days per man. Immediate action is necessary. Shall remain here until reinforcements and rations arrive. No food to be had in this country. Loss of enemy not known. The enemy seem to have a colored and a white man prisoners, whom they put on top of trenches. (Signed) Keller, commanding."

I have impressed natives and pack animals and sent another company this a. m. with rations and ammunition.

[January 1, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

The following telegram was, by inadvertence, not forwarded on December 25, the date of the operation: "Captain Sevier, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., reconnoitering from Hermosa toward Guagua, found small party of enemy entrenched in town of Minolan, 2 miles northeast of Hermosa. Enemy escaped by boats as detachment entered town, Sevier destroying 100 rounds insurgent ammunition, 2 pontoons of bamboo, and signal tower of bamboo. Entire line of bamboo signal towers as far north as Florida Blanca has now been destroyed, and one insurgent lieutenant is prisoner at Dinalupijan."

[January 2, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Companies of the Third Infantry from Bacolor and Santa Rita went south from San Fernando on train to-day, and the company of Thirty-second from San Fernando replaced them this afternoon, Captain McRae, Third Infantry, leaving for Guagua after their arrival. The following just received from McRae: "Lieutenant

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 485

Burr, at Florida Blanca, reports that he captured this morning 24 rifles, belts, and ammunition. One of the rifles is a Krag, No. 83422. Also captured a lieutenant and 2 other prisoners and a great many papers." No particulars given; will report fully later. Have ordered the gun and detachment of Hobbs's battery now at Guagua to return to this place, as it can probably be of no further use at Guagua. It leaves there in the morning, returning via San Fernando.

[January 2, 1900.—Captain Black, at Cabanatuan, to General MacArthur.]

Send you Colonel Keller's message, as I have no information that General Funston has assumed command. Please hasten any answer, as courier returns at 4 p. m.:

BONGABON, December 31.

ALVORD, *Adjutant-General, Bautista*:

Effected crossing of river early on morning of 30th, and on reaching trenches of enemy found same deserted. Advanced toward Bongabon, which is some 2 miles upstream on main river; found no enemy; reported to have left early on 30th, marching toward Santor; followed up but found no trace. From best information, Colonel Pillado, with 100 men, has been in this locality for some time. Made scouts to-day, trying to locate enemy, without success. Company C, Twenty-fourth, arrived this a. m. Colonel Kennon, with 2 companies, also arrived and left for Carranglan. Received dispatch as to Twenty-second Infantry, so shall scout to east on reported trail leading toward Baler from here. Arrested some 60 natives who, I am almost positive, were in the trenches, as many were in hiding, as their clothing, which they had been unable to change, indicated. To-day arrested an old man caught filling Remington shells. This place is a hotbed of insurgents, who use mountains to scatter when pressed, and in my opinion should be occupied by a company. Should have an interpreter. Have four days' emergency rations. Have requested Black to send me more by pack train here under escort. If possible, 1 day emergency; 1 day bacon is a better ration, with hardtack and coffee. Shall release prisoners on leaving. They are fed by their families.

KELLEY, *Commanding*.

[January 2, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

The following has just been received from Captain McRae, Third Infantry, at Santa Rita: Telegraphic communication with company at Florida Blanca has been established, and following report received from Lieutenant Burr, in command of company at that place: "Left Guagua December 26 at 3.45 p. m., arriving at Florida Blanca at 6.15 p. m.; distance, 7½ miles. Left Florida Blanca at 4.15 December 27; reconnoitered vicinity of Pueblo, returning at 7 a. m., capturing 3 prisoners; distance covered, about 8 miles. Left Florida Blanca for reconnoissance in mountains December 31, capturing Remington carbine and killing 1 insurgent, returning to Florida Blanca at 11.30 a. m.; distance covered, about 20 miles. Later.—A native scout came in on Sunday and reported that about 20 insurgents were killed and wounded on 31st.

[January 3, 1900.—Colonel Bisbee, at San Fabian, to General MacArthur.]

Following for your information, by courier from Rosario:

FOUR MILES NORTH OF ROSARIO,
January 2, 1900.

Captured prisoners state that Aguinaldo and escort have gotten by Tabao; is in disguise and wears goatee. If true, think he is making for the Manaoag road or around the foothills east of Binalonan. Am guarding the valley and scouting it. Have taken 9 prisoners and 6 rifles.

FOWLER,
Captain Company F, Thirty-third Infantry.

I have company of Thirteenth also at Rosario, who believe that some insurrectos are in the vicinity, north, guarding something carefully, possibly some of our prisoners or an Aguinaldo outfit. I have instructed him to act in conjunction with Captain Fowler, and do everything possible to secure good results. Troops at Binalonan and Manaoag will be informed.

[January 3, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Report from Hayson, at Subig, dated January 1, states his company was threatened with attack by insurgents on the 24th, of which he learned, and made preparations for them, attacking them first, as they approached on the night of the 24th.

He states that the enemy suffered a loss of several killed and quite a number wounded. No casualties mentioned on our side. December 24, having been reenforced by Company E of the Forty-sixth, he went out to attack them again, but did not find them, and reports them as having moved to San Marcelino. The insurgents are reported to be under the command of Colonel Asi, a lieutenant-colonel, whose name he did not learn, and Major Alba. They are about 600 in number and have 2 guns. These troops are reported to have in contemplation a junction with General San Miguel, who is said to be in the mountains, near Iba, with a somewhat larger force. The gunboat *Mindoro* stood by Subig during the 24th and 25th to render assistance, and the marines at Olongapo were invited to join in the operations of the 26th, but did not join at the place agreed upon, going instead to Subig, where he reports them guilty of disorderly conduct. In what respect is not stated. Marines were under command of Captain Draper. Full report from Florida Blanca shows affair at that place to be conducted with intelligence. In addition to rifles reported, captured about 1,000 rounds of ammunition. A captain and lieutenant were secured. A robber was captured yesterday, and to-day a scouting party is around the vicinity of Porac.

[January 5, 1900.—Captain Lockwood, at Tayug, to General MacArthur.]

Reported here yesterday that insurgents were gathering at Santa Maria, 6 miles off on Rosales road, and intended attacking this town. I took 12 men, Fourth Cavalry, and Lieutenant Clark, 35 men, Thirteenth Infantry, surrounding Santa Maria, and capturing 4 men running away, 3 rifles, and quantity of ammunition. It is believed detachment should be stationed at Santa Maria. Country beyond there is infested by armed bands who terrorize inhabitants. Civil government was established there but seems impotent. Road from here to Santa Maria bad; Santa Maria to Asingan and to Rosales good. About 50 per cent men here, Fourth Cavalry and Twenty-fourth Infantry, sick.

[January 5, 1900.—Major Noble, acting adjutant-general, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Commanding officer Magalang reports that yesterday, midway between that place and Mabalacat, insurgents attacked a bull train under escort of a corporal and 4 men. Corporal reports he was fired upon from all sides, and estimated force of insurgents at 200, which is, no doubt, much exaggerated. Corporal and 3 men fought their way into Magalang, while Private McShutters, Company K, made his way into Mabalacat with 10 carts. Later this other cart was recaptured. Force is now exploring Mount Arayat from Magalang.

[January 5, 1900.—Noble, acting adjutant-general, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

The following just received by courier from General Grant, at Magalang: "Arrived here 12.30 p. m. A scouting party under Captain Leonhaeuser, consisting of detachment of Companies B, K, and L, Twenty-fifth Infantry, left Magalang at 3 a. m. to-day to explore Mount Arayat. About daylight the enemy were encountered to the number of 500. They were driven off and our troops pursued them through and beyond Comanche, where insurgent barracks were located. Our casualties, 3 wounded, 1 seriously. Enemy's loss unknown. Five American prisoners were retaken, all having been shot and mutilated by bolos; 2 are dead; 1 will probably die, and 2, 1 of whom is a sergeant of Twelfth Infantry, may recover. American prisoners were all from the Ninth and Twelfth Infantry. Insurgent barracks and large quantity of rice destroyed. Troops traveled over very difficult mountain trail and are worthy of all commendation. Barracks were sufficiently commodious for a regiment of troops. One American prisoner said that this place was a rendezvous for 1,000 insurgents. Names of wounded will be sent to-morrow. Wire this to division headquarters. Will be back to-morrow."

[January 5, 1900.—Colonel Kennon, at San Jose, to chief of staff, Manila.]

Following just received by native courier from Bayombong: "Colonel Hare, with small battalion Thirty-third Infantry, and Lieutenant-Colonel Howze, with small battalion of Thirty-fourth Infantry, arrived at Luban, a barrio of Abue, distance from Aparri some 20 miles, January 1, with Lieut. T. C. Gilmore, U. S. N., and 25 American prisoners, including all Navy prisoners so far as known. They were recaptured from insurgents 16th and 18th December last in the mountains of Cagayan, near Cabaguan. Troops and prisoners are in as good condition as could be expected under unusual conditions of lack of food and difficulties of mountain and river travel. More than half the command without shoes; many without clothing. Lieutenant-Colonel

Howze, with 4 men, left Colonel Hare December 31 and reported above facts to me this morning. Shall send Colonel Howze with his detachment to Manila, with Lieutenant Gilmore and party, on transport *Venus*. Colonel Hare and battalion will be sent on *Venus* to Vigan to rejoin regiment. This will be sent by wire to Bayombong, thence over mountains by courier to Carranglan or San Jose. (Signed.) Hood, Colonel Sixteenth Infantry, commanding Carig."

[January 6, 1900.—Noble, acting adjutant-general, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

The following telegrams have been received from Major Spence at Orani:

"January 5.—On trip north to Orani and return encountered enemy at Balanga. Killed 1 second lieutenant and 2 soldiers, wounded unknown. Captured 3 prisoners, 4 rifles (1 Mauser and 3 Remingtons), 300 rounds of ammunition, 3 Filipino uniforms and 1 American. Destroyed bamboo cannon."

"January 6.—On January 3 a party while repairing bridge between Dinalupijan and Hermosa was attacked by 75 insurgents. Casualties of enemy unknown. No casualties among Americans. One from Company D, Thirty-second, named Charles H. Worry, missing."

"January 6.—Orani is a large town, next in size to Balanga in the province, and is continually used as a point of entry and departure by bancas, by small parties of 15 and 20 insurgents passing to and from Cavite. Have stationed a company, Thirty-second Infantry, Captain Sevier, there, who has 35 mounted men, with instructions to continue to patrol in the direction of Pilar, and Orion should be garrisoned, but have not at present sufficient force with me to do it."

"January 6.—Thorough investigation by very active scouting and otherwise shows there are 400 insurgents in this province, scattered in from bands of from 15 to 200, and that they are almost entirely in the mountains, coming to the towns for the purpose of obtaining food. With dismounted men they are almost inaccessible. I request that I be given authority by the brigade commander to mount on native ponies 25 men in each of the three companies, B, G, and M, now with me. Have no mounted men. Sevier is at Balanga and has plenty for that place, but others, at Dinalupijan and Orion, would relieve foot soldiers of considerable amount of marching, of which the sick report of the past two weeks shows they can not stand when necessary to send out large forces through mountains. These ponies could be used for carrying rations. The following was received from Captain McRae at Guagua, January 5: 'Information having been received that Major Figardo was then in a certain house in Sexmoan, a squad was sent about 8.30 to effect his capture if possible. Surrounding the house, some Filipinos ran out and tried to escape; refusing to halt when called, the party was fired on and 1 mortally wounded. At this time some other Filipinos ran out from a house near by and fired about 6 shots from a revolver at soldiers. Later the house was surrounded and 23 Filipinos who were in it gambling were captured and brought here. Sent for the presidente of Sexmoan, and after examining prisoners released all except 2, who were held. During firing last night 1 woman, who was asleep in a house, was unfortunately killed. Guide who conducted party states he recognized Filipino who was shot as insurgent sergeant.' "

[January 6, 1900.—Noble, acting adjutant-general, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Telegram about the Third Infantry and recommendation that 50 Macabebe scouts be sent, received. General Grant still absent. The following received from Captain McRae at Guagua: "Acting on information received from Lieutenant Burr last night that Mascardo and some men were in Lubao, I left here with 50 men at 4 this morning, and in conjunction with 50 men under Lieutenant Burr from Florida Blanca surrounded the place by daylight. Captured 1 insurgent sergeant and 4 privates, all belonging to Capt. Quino Bellesas's company of Major Figardo's battalion. Am convinced that Mascardo had not been at Lubao. Command returned here at 10.30 a. m." "Guagua, January 5.—Noble, acting adjutant-general: Will you be able to arrange about the Macabebe scouts? If possible would like to get Lieutenant Moore ordered here with 15 of his scouts from Calumpit to-morrow. Would like to start out the following day to some of the barrios of Lubao. Have some information which would like to follow while it is hot and the Macabebes would be of great assistance."

[January 6, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Have returned to-night from Magalang and have read all telegrams. Concerning the affair at Mount Arayat yesterday, the troops encountered no resistance at the base of the mountain, but farther up encountered the enemy. The undergrowth and accidents of the hillsides afforded shelter. Our troops were unable to attack but on one side. Recaptured prisoners state that 4 at least of the enemy were killed

and others were wounded, all of whom were borne away by the retreating insurgents. Casualties on our side: Corpl. Morgan G. Washington, Company B, Twenty-fifth Infantry, wounded in arm and abdomen; he has since died of his wounds; Private James Quarles, Company L, wounded both feet, severe; Private Harvey, Company K, wounded scalp, slight. American prisoners recaptured: Com. Sergt. Peterson, Twelfth Infantry, wounded right thigh, severe; Private Edward H. Norville, cook, Company B, Twelfth Infantry, wounded left thigh and right groin; Private Joseph E. Cook, Company B, Ninth Infantry, wounded right leg and chest, severe; Private Brown, Company B, Ninth Infantry, killed; Private C. C. Cook, Company B, Ninth Infantry, killed; all of these mutilated by bolos. The insurgent barracks and property of all kinds found were destroyed. Barracks said to be sufficient to accommodate 2,000 men. I returned from Magalang via Mabalacat, taking with me an escort and examined all barrios along the road for arms and ammunition and any information concerning insurrectos. Found little or nothing and obtained no information, all inhabitants claiming ignorance as to insurrectos. The bull train that was attacked day before yesterday was going into Mabalacat and had nearly reached there. It is believed that the attacking party was from Mount Arayat. Train was attacked at rear, and escort except 1 man immediately went after attacking party, pursuing it as far as possible toward Arayat, and returning to Magalang. The bull train went on into Mabalacat guarded by the 1 soldier. Orders have been given to increase further escorts. With the destruction of the insurgent barracks it is believed to be inexpedient to try to pursue them until they can be located again, and will turn my attention for the present to Lubao, Florida Blanca, and Porac, and after that with the movable column and a column of the Twenty-fifth will go into Mount Arayat.

[January 7, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

The following, just received, is herewith transmitted:

MABALACAT, January 7.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL SECOND BRIGADE:

At 1 this morning simultaneous attack made upon north, south, and east outposts. Outposts retreated quickly. Reenforced and enemy routed. Impossible to give accurate number of enemy, but natives claim it was the entire force driven from Arayat by the Twenty-fifth Infantry. Continued about one-half hour and firing was quite heavy from insurgent side. A portion of enemy retreated eastward; others presumed to have gone north. It was too dark to ascertain direction of retreat or pursue. Found at daylight 1 Remington rifle, 3 bayonets and scabbards, 1 war bolo, 1 cartridge box, 24 cartridges. Casualties: Ours none; 1 dead insurgent found on road and buried. All roads plainly indicate signs of bodies having been dragged away. Telegraph wire cut both north and south. Patrols out now looking for break and damage to railroad. I believe insurgents are concentrating in the hills west of here. Are trying to establish a new rendezvous now that they are driven from Arayat.

Later—9.45 a. m.—Two rails up between here and Angeles. Wire repaired, but cut before operator could return. Railroad dangerous north of here. Cautious running necessary. Need no reinforcements, but imagine I will be attacked to-night. Railroad likely to be damaged, especially Bamban bridge. All men here on duty last night. Wire now repaired south. No circuit north.

W. J. PARDEE,
Captain, Twenty-fifth Infantry.

There was considerable anxiety last night among the people as if they expected an attack here.

[January 8, 1900.—Colonel Page, at Caloocan, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Ross reports expedition to Malolos, as contemplated, and returns to Calumpit Tuesday. Reports struck small armed force at Gaswan, near Atlog; wounded 2 robbers, burned their cuartel and surrounding buildings. Scouted Pamarong, but found nothing.

[January 10, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Burr, Third Infantry, left Florida Blanca at 2 in the morning yesterday for Santa Rita, barrio of Lubao, southwest of Florida, to attack Patague, commanding an insurgent band of ladrones. Missed him by about five minutes, but pursued toward mountains with detachment of 16 men and met insurgents near Pabonlaz, killing 3, wounding 10, and capturing 2 rifles. No casualties our side. Burr returned

to Florida Blanca last night. McRae reports that he will attack a barrio of Lubao to-night from both sides, and hopes to make a haul. By capture and purchase he expects to get a large number of rifles in that vicinity, and I am very anxious, as are also his command, now that McRae will soon have a free hand, that he shall not be withdrawn elsewhere until he can make a thorough clearing up. The companies of the Thirty-second destined to Florida Blanca and Guagua will be at their destinations by to-morrow night, and then McRae and Burr and Moore will be free to do the work they are so eager and so well qualified by their knowledge of the country to do. I hope the additional battalion of the Forty-first can be sent here, thus replacing the remainder of the Twenty-fifth destined soon for Zambales. I shall also be able with these troops at my disposition to send more of the Thirty-second, should you approve, into Bataan while Colonel Wilder is operating there. I think every place on both east and west coast should be garrisoned or visited frequently.

[January 10, 1900.—Lieutenant-Colonel Plummer, at Baliuag, to General MacArthur.]

Outpost at Quingua, San Rafael, and San Ildefonso report having heard firing last night. Apparently small bands of ladrones are depredating on persons at outlying barrios, robbing them of proceeds of recent harvest. Patrols are working night and day. Captain Prescott, from Angat, ran into party of 3 to-day; killed 1 and captured 1, with 2 rifles.

[January 10, 1900.—Captain Benson, at Rosales, to General MacArthur.]

Located General Flores's camp this a. m. Took the camp and property and 1 wounded prisoner. No casualties. Will remain for a day or two.

[January 11, 1900.—Lieutenant-Colonel Plummer, at Baliuag, to General MacArthur.]

Captain Matthews reports from Quingua that while patrolling Pulilan-Bintoc trail last night he captured 3 men armed with revolvers and bolos. He entered Bintoc at 10.30 p. m., encountering a band of natives under 2 mounted men. He had a skirmish with them. No casualties on our side. Captured a revolver from one of the mounted men, who is said by natives to be captain of band of ladrones. One of the prisoners reports another band at village between Quingua and Angat. I have directed Captain Matthews to go there with all available men, leaving guard over property at Quingua.

[January 14, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Captain Rice, in command of company Thirty-fourth Infantry at Cabiao, reports that last night a party opened fire on his outpost, but retired when the company turned out. This morning one of his bull drivers, a native, was attacked and the bull taken from him. He has men scouring the vicinity of the town now.

[January 14, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Wire just received from Colonel Kennon, of Thirty-fourth, at San Jose. States that a courier has just arrived from Lieutenant Lyles, of that regiment, who is building road north of Carranglan, stating that at 3.40 a. m. his camp was attacked by small band and sharp fight ensued. Casualties: Killed, Private Thomas Griffin, Company L; wounded, Private Young, of Company L, in shoulder, and Private Sheridan, Company K, in wrist; all of Thirty-fourth Infantry. Lyles's party numbered 13.

[January 15, 1900.—Colonel Plummer, at Baliuag, to General MacArthur.]

Further scouting near Sibul develops no signs of Garcia or any insurgents or ladrones. Natives quiet and at work. In searching vacant houses and caves 300 rounds of Mauser ammunition was found.

[January 15, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Following is report of operations of command since last communication. McRae was at Florida Blanca last night, and reports as follows: "Arrived here with mounted detachment at 9 p. m.; remainder of command at 6.30. Following places visited by me yesterday: Lubao, Santa Cruz, Calanguay, San Rafael, Barurya, Santimo, Anon, and San Pablo Grande. All places searched and men lined up for investigation. Our Spanish guide identified 1 lieutenant and about 25 insurgents. Soldiers released; not practicable to take them along. Do not think lieutenant worth holding. One Mauser and some ammunition captured at Barurya. Macabebe scouts fired on by

490 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

small party near Santiago last night. No casualties. Lieutenant Burr visited the following places yesterday: Santa Rita, Pequena, Santa Monica, San Pedro, San Pablo, and San Pablo Grande. Combined command remained at San Pablo Grande last night, and to-day visited Lampoc Mountain. Found insurgent stronghold at this place, but deserted. Position naturally impregnable if defended. Barracks there for about 500. Burned them. Also found small brass cannon; too heavy to carry far, so buried it. From Lampoc visited Pamanlag; learned that Captain Palaque had left there with 20 men at 4 a. m. to-day for San Miguel. Sent rest of command here and took mounted detachment to San Miguel. Palaque left San Miguel two hours before our arrival. Now have 25 mounted men; will have a few more to-morrow. Will leave to-morrow with three days' rations for scout north and west of Porac."

At San Francisco barrio, near pueblo of Santa Rita, Lieutenant Crawford, Thirty-second Infantry, with 20 men, captured 3 rifles, 150 rounds of ammunition, and 2 bolos. This morning Lieutenant Ballard, Thirty-second, had slight skirmish near Santa Rita with about 50 ladrones armed with rifles and bolos. Ladrones put to flight. No casualties and no prisoners. Have very creditable information that Aquino has returned to Arayat, if indeed he ever left. Shall investigate fully as to numbers and position, with a view to a movement on several sides at once when ready. It appears that the place burned by the Twenty-fifth Infantry was not Camansi, but Podert, a new and better stronghold than the one at Comanse, which still remains. Will keep you advised of information as it is received. Forty-first now distributed as contemplated and Twenty-fifth here to-night. Thirty-second all relieved and en route to station except provost guard here, which will be relieved soon. Porac will be garrisoned to-morrow.

[January 16, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Yesterday Captain Rice, in command of the company of the Thirty-fourth at Cabiao, was in pursuit of a band of men who had fired on his outpost, when they were fired on by a small party near the northeast base of Arayat. Captain Rice, who was in advance of his party, immediately shot one of the men, wounding him severely. He was captured with his rifle, a Winchester. The man was brought to me this a. m. and I examined him closely. He was dressed in insurgent uniform. He says there are about 50 armed insurgents on Mount Arayat, and that he was 1 of a party of 3 sent out with instructions to ambush any soldiers they might see. I have just issued instructions to Colonel French to send out numerous small parties to hunt down and kill all these people.

[January 16, 1900.—Colonel Plummer, at Baliuag, to General MacArthur.]

Quingua patrol captured ladrone in act of holding up native in Caramatta night before last. Sergeant Smyth, from Norzagaray, raided house of Captain Juan at Maroneo last night. Captured 3 men, 2 guns. Prisoners say Captain Juan has gone to mountains with 12 men. Men captured are believed to be ladrones.

[January 17, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

The following has been received since last report of operations in this command:

From Orani, Major Spence commanding: "Lieutenant Williams-Foote, with a detachment of 25 men, to-day encountered small body of insurgents near Abucay. Captured 1 Mauser rifle, 263 rounds of ammunition, 4 uniforms, captain, 1 United States naval officer's helmet marked 'Wood,' 1 other marine helmet without mark, 1 United States naval pistol holster, 3 United States naval cartridge pouches, 1 Remington bayonet and scabbard, 1 insurgent officer's cap and insurgent official papers. Two rifles were thrown in the river. Thoroughly scouted the outside of the mountain to-day from Dinalupijan, Orani, and Balanga. All parties report that enemy has crossed the mountains. There is also a party of 90 that is operating by night on the bay near Abucay."

From Florida Blanca, Lieutenant Burr: "Thirty-five more rifles brought in to-day and surrendered to me. From Tibu, via Florida Blanca, Captain McRae, Third Infantry, commanding, now in the foothills about 12 miles from Mabalacat, when we passed through Banaba on night of 14th, Spanish prisoner escaped, joined us, and gave information that Mascardo was then in a certain house in Banaba. Returned with detachment immediately, surrounded and searched the house, but Mascardo escaped after Spaniard escaped and before house was surrounded. Found Mascardo's wife in house and captured a lieutenant; also captured Mascardo's horse. Another Spanish prisoner liberated and 2 insurgent officers captured at Palusapis. Yesterday went to insurgents' stronghold called Calang, in mountains about 4 miles west of

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 491

Palusapis, until a few days ago possession occupied by General Hison and about 400 soldiers; only about 25 insurgents were there when we arrived; fired on advance guard. No casualties. Ten insurgents captured and others escaped into the mountains. Four storehouses with several tons of rice and a number of barracks were burned. Very strong place and well intrenched. Information that Hison and troops are now at Lumandan in mountains west of here. I send to Florida Blanca this afternoon for two more days' rations and guide to lead us to Lumandan and a powder factory, which am informed is in mountains near here."

[January 17, 1900.—General Funston, at San Ildro, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Kennon reports that Captain Sullivan, with 40 men of Thirty-fourth, surprised a camp of insurgents near Munoz, about 3 miles south of San Jose, capturing 5 Remingtons and 1 Mauser, 22 rounds of ammunition, number ponies, carabaoes, saddles, and pack saddles. No casualties on our side. Enemy thought to have had a few men wounded.

[January 17, 1900.—Colonel Page, at Caloocan, to General MacArthur.]

Scouting party from Calumpit under Lieutenant Houle, Third Infantry, captured 1 lieutenant and 25 organized insurgents, with 5 Remingtons and 1 Mauser, some ammunition, about 2 miles from Malolos to-day.

[January 18, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Following just received from McRae via Mabalacat. His dispatch, dated to-day, is sent from Palusapis, a place about three hours north of Porac and west from Mabalacat: "Captured General Hizon's strong mountain position at Lumandan yesterday. Hizon had 50 soldiers with him, who made stubborn resistance. Our detachment gallantly charged up steep bank and captured intrenchments. Position inaccessible from this side of mountain except in one place, where few could go up at a time. Men had to assist one another. Insurgents held trench and continued to fire until we were within a few yards, and then fled. General Hizon fled into mountains in direction of Zambales when firing first commenced. One lieutenant and 4 insurgents killed in trenches and buried. Captured 1 soldier and 1 captain, who informs me that Lieutenant-Colonel Rivera was also killed, but was carried away. Number of enemy wounded unknown. Only 1 of our men wounded. Captured about 130 rifles, several thousand rounds of ammunition, reloading factory, and quantity of rice; also 2 United States Government mules. Destroyed the rice and the factory. (Signed) McRae, captain, Third Infantry." I consider this most excellent work, for which Captain McRae, his officers, and men are entitled to all praise. The mules are probably the same which were stolen from here some time since. When this movable column has completed its work on the west and got rested a little, I believe the insurgents in Mount Arayat will have settled down sufficiently for me to make a combined attack, and I shall hope to be able to use this excellent command in connection with other troops there. Troops that do such work can, I think, be kept for a time longer from the less brilliant work of guarding the railroad.

[January 19, 1900.—Colonel Plummer, at Baliuag, to General MacArthur.]

Commanding officer San Miguel reports scout made toward Calumpit by Captain Roberts. At village on the road found several sick men, hospital records, pay rolls, 20 suits uniform, 2,500 pounds of rice, 9 rifles, 2 shotguns, small quantity of ammunition; saw but 1 armed native and did not catch him. Uniforms and rice destroyed, arms at San Miguel. Commanding officer at Norzagaray reports result of scout to San Mateo; no sign of insurgents; country between San Jose and San Mateo uninhabited and uncultivated.

[January 20, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Following captures of arms made yesterday: By Lieutenant Crawford, Thirty-second Infantry, at Minalin, 3 Remingtons and ammunition. By Captain Griffith, near Santa Rita, 1 rifle and ammunition taken from Bemeto Corps.

[January 20, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Burr, Third Infantry, surrounded Banaba, a place about 5 miles north of Porac, at daylight, killing 1 insurgent and capturing 1 rifle. Returning through Dolores destroyed about 3,000 rounds of ammunition. McRae's column, which is

now at San Jose, near Florida Blanca, will operate west of that place to-night, where it is learned there is stored a large quantity of arms. Reasonable expectation of more excellent work to be accomplished in that neighborhood by McRae's column in next few days. Will send sketch of country north of Porac and west of Mabalacat to-morrow. McRae has a saddle belonging to General Bell, which he unintentionally loaned to Mascardo some time since. It has one bullet hole in it, but is otherwise in good condition and will be returned shortly to General Bell. Captain McRae also has General Mascardo's carriage. We have received here to-day 132 captured rifles and 35 purchased rifles from Captain McRae and Lieutenant Burr; they will be disposed of as directed.

[January 21, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Thirty men of Company B, Thirty-fourth Infantry, from San Antonio, under First Sergeant Carson, scouting northeast of Mount Arayat, made night march from Rio Chico at 5.50 yesterday a. m. Struck party of enemy, estimated at 50, at San Francisco, 7 miles north of San Antonio. Enemy driven in confusion, leaving 1 killed, with Remington, 2 bags of ammunition, 2 pony mares, and several bolos. Reliable native report gives their total loss 3 killed and 5 wounded. No casualties on our side. Detachment has returned to San Antonio; shall send it out again in a few days.

[January 21, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

At 9.30 this morning Lieutenant Admire, of Twenty-second, with 20 men met and dispersed 100 insurgents on road between Arayat and Magalang, 2½ miles from former place. No casualties.

[January 22, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Captain McRae reports that Lieutenant Burr with mounted detachment visited San Pedro last night, leaving Florida Blanca at 9 p. m. Returned early this morning, having captured Captain Mallari. Acknowledges that he had 20 rifles, but refuses to tell where hidden. Captain McRae also reports the purchase yesterday of 36 rifles.

[January 23, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Following report just received from Major Bishop through regimental commander:

ALAMINOS, *January 21, 1900.*

Colonel GROVE, *Lingayen:*

I have the honor to report that I reconnoitered the town of Balincaguig this morning and found one company of insurgents at the church and another company in the foothills, about 600 yards to the east of the church. I have with me Captain Craig and 24 of his men, Captain Ickis and 24 of his men, Corporal Allen with the mountain gun and 3 men; also Dr. White and 6 mounted men. I divided my forces into three parts, and closed in on two parties of insurgents, killing 9, wounding 4, and capturing 10. We also captured 6 Mauser and 6 Remington rifles, 2,000 or 3,000 rounds of ammunition, and 2 horses with equipments. Our casualties were: Corporal Allen, Company F, in charge of mountain gun, seriously wounded left side; Private Wild, Company G, moderate wound in left leg below knee; Private Lloyd, Company G, severe wound in right foot. The Government horse with mountain gun was killed. Dr. White has cared for the wounded, and sends report to Captain Mathews. I can not say too much for the conduct of the officers and men who were with me. They acted as our regiment always acts when after insurgents. The insurgents escaped largely to the southeast. I will have a party in Balincaguig Wednesday to meet Captain Mead.

BISHOP,
Major, Commanding at Alaminos.

[January 24, 1900.—Colonel Plummer, at Baliuag, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant English, with scouting party Company C, Thirty-fifth Infantry, from Norzagaray, found Mauser carbine and small quantity insurgents' uniforms concealed in rocks near Pombo.

[January 25, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Captain McRae, commanding the flying column, reports last night from Florida Blanca as follows: "Captured to-day 10 bull-cart loads of powder and ammunition stored in mountains west of Banaba." Am informed, on good authority, that this

is bulk of powder that insurgents had. "Magazine and three other buildings used as barracks burned." Powder will be sent to Angeles to-morrow; also 37 rifles, which have been bought, and 3 other rifles, which, with 3 insurgents, were captured by Lieutenant Moore, who was scouting with a part of detachment through the country south of Florida Blanca and west of Lubao. Banaba is on the road north from Porac, and about 4 miles north and a little to the west of Dolores.

[January 25, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Burr has arrived with 11 bull carts loaded with about 6,000 pounds of powder of various kinds; some rapid-fire ammunition, some heavy artillery ammunition which had been taken from a Spanish arsenal, and the rifles previously alluded to. What shall be done with the powder? It is all loose in the boxes, some of which are Spanish arsenal boxes, and others of the make of the insurgents. In its present shape it is not safe to ship to Manila. We have stored it up. A high authority of the insurgents has assured the officers of the Third Infantry that this is all the loose powder insurgents possess, except that already reloaded. This stock of powder that was captured yesterday was stored there about a month ago, and only recently have the insurgents commenced to draw upon it and ship it to Cavite, using for the purpose petroleum cans. This information comes from a source that has proven reliable and is believed to be true. A most important capture has been made. More rifles are assured in short time.

[January 25, 1900.—Lieutenant-Colonel Wilder, at Malolos, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Cameron had running fight to-day with 10 insurgents at barrio named Matinbo, on road to Bulacan. No casualties. General Torres was reported to have been there yesterday. His present whereabouts could not be learned.

[January 26, 1900.—Lieutenant-Colonel Wilder, at Malolos, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Quinlan's engagement took place a little to the east of Meyhagonoy, on small creek not on map. From best information have at Hagonoy believe not more than 50 insurgents, and not all of them had guns. Scouts state they saw 3 dead bodies. They had one in boat which McGee saw. Quinlan's only casualty. Help left from Calumpit before my arrival. I leave here now with two companies to scout country in vicinity of fight.

[January 27, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Scouting party of Third Infantry near Florida Blanca captured 2 rifles yesterday. They are on track of more rifles which they hope to get soon. Lieutenant Crawford, Thirty-second Infantry, arrested Celestino Yuzon, insurgent lieutenant-colonel or major, at San Fernando. Captain Tomas Rivera, of Mascardo's force, and formerly with General Luna, gave himself up here to-day and has been paroled.

[January 27, 1900.—Lieutenant-Colonel Wilder, at Malolos, to General MacArthur.]

Just returned from Hagonoy. Covered country well to east and west of Santo Rosario and south to the bay. Captured small sailing boat belonging to insurgents or ladrones about 1 mile south of scene of Quinlan's fight. Occupants escaped among nipa; few shots fired. About 1 mile farther eastward Lieutenant Gillespie chased small band through swamp, killing 1 in river; his rifle sunk and was not found; small amount of Remington ammunition found. Lieutenant Whitsett, with 15 men, visited barrio called Prigad. Entering mouth of river from bay, few armed men ran out before he reached the shore. Were fired at, but escaped among nipa. Little resistance anywhere. Entire country covered along bay as far east as Pamaranan, and northward to Malolos and Hagonoy. Every barrio on map and many others not on map visited, also barrios on road to Calumpit, and on road to Bulacan. Information not considered reliable states General Torres has gone with small force in two cascoes to Balanga, other side of bay.

[January 27, 1900.—Colonel Liscum, at Paniqui, to adjutant-general Second Division.]

Lieutenant-Colonel Coolidge left Tarlac at 2 a. m. Reached barrio Manuel at 5.30 this morning. Was fired upon by a few insurgents; returned the fire, and hunted through the woods for three or four hours without result. Particulars will be forwarded to me by mail and I will send them on. Colonel Coolidge says that his guide, ex-Lieutenant-Colonel Reyes, former insurgent, was very helpful. Without him he could not have even found the place. Very sorry, as did not amount to much.

[January 27, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Leaving here on the afternoon of the 23d, I arrived at Alaminos 6 a. m. the 24th by riding most of the night. Same day went to Balincaguig, arriving about noon. Reconnoitered that afternoon barrio up the river in mountains and located what appeared to be party of insurgents. Starting at 3 next morning, surrounded barrio, but found it empty. From here sent one company on up the river into mountains, and started other to Dasol, preceding it with mounted detachment. Company arrived at Dasol an hour or two after mounted party had driven insurgents out. About 9 that night (25th) a small party of insurgents made a night attack on us at Dasol, firing about 20 shots in two scattering volleys, and then fled. Private George G. Knapp, Company G, Thirty-sixth Infantry, was shot through the head and killed. On the 26th Major Bishop was left at Dasol to watch for Manalang, marching southward. With Captain Bell and my orderly I started southward for the mountains to try and find Captain Craig and his company, to send them down to Bishop. Failed to find him, and after leaving a note with a native in Balincaguig directing Craig, when he returned there, to report to Bishop at Dasol, I returned to Alaminos that night. Lieutenant Treadwell, who had gone in the mountains from Sual with 50 men, came out on a trail which brought him to Alaminos. I sent him early on the morning of the 27th to report to Bishop at Dasol, and have since learned that Craig joined him at Balincaguig and both went to Bishop together. As I went through Lingayen Major Luhn, with 50 men, was started from there into the mountains at San Isidro. Captain Mead, with 30 men, was already in the mountains at Aguilar, hunting a trail across to Balincaguig. The same night (23d) Colonel Grove went to Mangatarem to take Braden and 50 men across the mountains to Infanta. He had orders to communicate with the commanding officer at Santa Cruz, directing that he send a company to reconnoiter up the coast toward Dasol. All these Thirty-sixth Infantry movements, except Captain Mead's, began early on morning of 24th. Grove was due to arrive in vicinity of Santa Cruz about noon, 26th. It is hoped that he and company from Santa Cruz will start northward on 27th. Bishop's movements were left to his discretion and to future developments, after discussing the situation. He will probably start southward not later than daylight, 28th, and go until he meets there troops or reaches Santa Cruz. Will also probably take in Bani on his return march to Alaminos. If the insurgents remain at the barrio between Dasol and Infanta long enough, some of our parties ought to strike them. Captain Mead failed to get through mountains opposite Aguilar and returned to Sual to-day. Luhn and Grove not heard from since departure. There is a trail going from Infanta around to the east of Santa Cruz which crosses a spur of the mountain south of that place and comes back to the road down the coast. The insurgents evidently used this trail to pass around Santa Cruz on their northward march. Fear scouting at Santa Cruz has [not] been very active, to permit the organization and movement of such bodies of troops near by. Value of signal service made very apparent by difficulties encountered and impossibility in communicating with the troops during these movements. With facilities for prompt communication, think it would have been difficult for San Miguel to escape.

[January 27, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Accompanied by Major Bishop, Captain Bell, and 6 mounted men, we struck San Miguel, his staff, and cavalry detachment, again at Dasol, but as our horses were much fagged by continuous exertion hunting for him we could not accomplish a great deal. They had out pickets, who discovered our approach a considerable distance away. When we arrived, San Miguel and 1 officer were just leaving the town at a full run, and 4 other officers and 15 men had just mounted in the street preparatory to starting. When they saw us they flew, we in hot pursuit; but as their horses were fresh and ours much worn, only my orderly and myself, both mounted on American horses, could catch up with them, followed a short distance behind by Captain Bell, who was mounted on the best pony we had in our party. The orderly and I killed 1, wounded 2, and captured 3, together with their 6 horses. One of the captured insurgents afterwards escaped with his gun. The 2 wounded insurgents also escaped with theirs in the high grass before anyone could come up in the rear to take possession of them. The man we killed fell over a high bank into deep water of the river and disappeared with his gun. The orderly and I kept going and could not look out for prisoners we left behind. We chased them down the road until our horses completely gave out in about 2 miles. We hoped to catch San Miguel, but he was well mounted and far in the lead of the rest of his detachment, which had outstripped us, when we gave up the chase. I regret we captured no officers, but they were too well mounted to catch them with our tired horses. I

believe, however, if we had had half a dozen cavalrymen mounted on big horses we could have run them down finally. One of the men captured San Miguel's trumpeter, who had the usual leather pouch containing copies of letters and telegrams sent since about the 8th of December. These papers were left inadvertently with Major Bishop, but I will get and forward them to you by and by.

[January 29, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Following operations since last report: Melicio Vituez, robber, captured at Florida Blanca by Captain Eckers's command, Thirty-second Infantry. In Captain McRae's command, Lieutenant-Colonel Hizon and 1 other insurgent wounded near Santiago by company scouts. Two rifles surrendered to Lieutenant Rees, 2 to Captain McRae, and 2 to Lieutenant Burr, or 6 in all yesterday. Have promise of 8 more to-day and are on the track of about 250 more. McRae's command operating in four different directions, so as to cover all the country. Lieutenant Barker scouted yesterday and day before to head waters of Gamain River, encountering Negritos and party of about 30 insurgents, with whom he had short skirmish, driving them into mountains over faint trail leading toward Zambales. Thinks he wounded a number of them. Found an insurgent barrack, which he burned. This now makes five different barracks in the foothills burned by McRae's column—at Dumandan, Calang, Banaba, Lompoc Mountain, and the above. The force will go up the Gamain River to-morrow, to be gone, if necessary, several days, and thoroughly clean up there. The work of getting in guns is a matter which depends upon getting the confidence of the people. Lieutenant Burr is making progress along that line. Just now the insurgent soldiers are afraid that if they come in to surrender their arms they will not be treated as prisoners, and effort is being made to correct that impression. It was reported yesterday that Mascardo was endeavoring to pass to Cavite on a cedula issued to another man. McRae notified Craig, who is on the lookout.

[February 1, 1900.—Colonel Liscum, at Paniqui, to General MacArthur.]

Lieut. F. W. Smith, Twelfth Infantry, reports from Gerona to Colonel Bubb that a scouting party consisting of Lieutenant Tiffany and three squads went to Sulipa this morning, and on the road after leaving Sulipa to return to Gerona the party was fired upon by insurgents. The fire was promptly returned and the insurgents fled southwest. There were not many insurgents, and there were only a few shots fired. After looking over the ground occupied by them, Lieutenant Tiffany returned to Gerona. Lieutenant Smith thinks it was an attempt to ambush Lieutenant Tiffany's party.

[February 1, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

I report my arrival here. Reconnaissance consisted of 90 men of Thirty-fourth Infantry, 2 pack mules used as pack animals, 5 pack ponies, three days' ordinary and three days' emergency rations. Line of march was from Penaranda toward Caraballo. It would be difficult to exaggerate roughness of country crossed. But few trails found, and these were game trails. The country was so rough was compelled to take packs off animals and distribute among men. Animals were assisted along mountains by ropes. One mule rolled down mountain side and was lost. Mountain country apparently uninhabited. Reached Sabini Valley five days after leaving San Isidro. March down valley to Bongabon; met few armed men on side track, and dispersed them with a few shots. No other insurgents seen. Company stood march well. Every man fit for duty. Route across mountain utterly impracticable for Baler expedition. Emergency ration complete success. Our arrival in Sabini Valley complete surprise to people there. I learn on fairly good authority that there are about 130 armed insurgents in Baler.

[February 2, 1900.—Colonel Liscum, at Paniqui, to General MacArthur.]

The commanding officer Ninth Infantry transmits the following message from Capas: "Learned from natives yesterday number of rifles in barrio Dolores, also that the headman of barrio was organizing company. This morning captured 4 rifles and 45 rounds of ammunition. Took headman and three other prisoners; latter assert that headman Tomas Perez is their captain and member of Katipunan. Shall I send these prisoners to Tarlac? Perez should not be given his liberty on any account. I am confident he is plotting and inducing others to rebel. (Signed) Brewster, commanding." I have directed Colonel Coolidge to hold the men and guard them securely and inquire into their cases.

496 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[February 2, 1900.—Noble, acting adjutant-general, to General MacArthur.]

Since last report on January 31, following has occurred: Three more rifles surrendered to Lieutenant Burr, Third Infantry. Yesterday McRae burned two cuartels of insurgents on Gamain River. Mariano Alimorong sent in 6 rifles to-day from Banaba. Captain Rumbold at Dinalupijan captured small amount of ammunition yesterday. Scouting parties sent out westward from Balanga toward Bagac from Orani and Dinalupijan toward Olongapo yesterday. To-day a patrol of 6 men moving south was fired on at 7.30 a. m., about 1½ miles south of Mabalacat, and Private Augustus Costa, Company B, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., shot in back, ball coming out in front. He has since died. Patrol made vigorous response and drove band of insurgents, about 25 in number, toward mountains west of Mabalacat. They dragged away 2 of their party either wounded or dead. Patrol went out immediately from here and also from Mabalacat. McRae had small party at Banaba this morning rearresting young Alimorong. In view of information there received, and the affair of Mabalacat of which he has been informed, he will leave small force at Florida Blanca, scout to-morrow with one company and mounted detachment by mountain trail discovered several days since toward Palusapis, Calang, and Dumandan, taking three days' rations. In view of the probable activity in Zambales following ambuscade of Lieutenant Schenck, Twenty-fifth Infantry, he has been directed to send party of about 30 to pass west of Lampoc Mountain trail through which leads to Aglau, Zambales. Respectfully suggest that if it were possible to communicate with troops near Subig, directing a move against Aglau, where Hizon and insurgents from this side are believed to have retreated, they might be driven into McRae's force on this side, either at Dumandan or Lampoc, trails from which unite at Aglau. A soldier from this garrison who went to the rear last night at 11.30 is missing. Feared he has fallen into hands of enemy. Precautions are being taken here as directed in telegram of several days since, and all district commanders have acknowledged receipt of orders to that effect. General Grant expected back to-night.

[February 3, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Bates commanding at Calasiao reports that 1 ladrone was killed this morning by Sergeant Meyer while escorting market cart to San Carlos.

[February 3, 1900.—Captain O'Neill, Twenty-fifth Infantry, at Manila, to General MacArthur.]

By direction of brigade commander I telegraph: "General San Miguel attempted to enter Santa Cruz Tuesday night at 2 a. m. Force unknown but town surrounded. One party came on our outpost and corporal of the post was shot in shoulder. A large force attempted to take the bridge but were repulsed by the post there stationed. Sixteen of the insurgent dead in town. Our loss 1 corporal wounded in shoulder. Had not learned fuller details when I left Iba."

[February 3, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Following dispatch received this date from Kennon:

"*Cabanatuan, 3, 5.25 p. m.*—Dispatches from Bayombong just received. Up to January 7 no news had been received of the battalion of the Sixteenth to relieve Captain Dame beyond request for pack animals dated Tuguegarao, January 10. Captain Dame sent train to Echague without escort on 20th. Insurgents attacked section of train en route to Echague near Carig. Reported that insurgents killed 2 American soldiers having dispatches near Carig, and that insurgents are gathering in force at Oscaris or Bigonio about 9 miles northwest of Carig. Captain Dame reports native officials as effective in aiding him and anxious for American force to establish order."

[February 4, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Since my last report on February 2 the following has occurred: Colonel Craig's column in Bataan have covered country south of Balanga, west to Bagac, taking in Moran, and north to Dinalupijan and west from that place to Olongapo. No insurgents anywhere. Reports that it will be impossible to bring companies over to Balanga. As this place is capital of province and more central than Orani, he desires to move regimental headquarters, which I approve and will authorize, unless division commander thinks inadvisable. A company will no doubt have to be placed eventually on west coast at Bagac or Morong to keep insurgents, and if not, also to guard wire from Mariveles to Subig, referred to, or from Balanga to Subig via Bagac and Morong, an excellent route, all of which reasons make Balanga a more suitable place for regimental headquarters. Concerning the affair at Mabalacat, Lieutenant-Colonel Mal-

lory reports that he is informed by Major Preston that many blood splashes, a piece of a Remington rifle shot off by a Krag bullet, and Remington shells show that defense made by patrol of Forty-first was creditable, and that the enemy must have suffered severely. Fourteen more purchased rifles received from McRae. Last night a little long-distance firing at place where day outposts on Magalang road had moved from at nightfall was indulged in; no damage done. Same happened at Magalang. Colonel Mallory is investigating Hizon's mother-in-law and the supposed Katiminon. Colonel Plummer forwards report from Major Laws, at San Miguel, that detachment of 50 men, Thirty-fifth Infantry, under Captains Halpin and Ruggles, captured a great quantity of property found in mountain northeast of San Miguel, guarded by 2 men in an old camp. This is a most valuable capture. The list is very long, as follows: Found and destroyed: One 12-inch screw-cutting lathe, four large vises, part of steam engine, 1 geared drilling machine, 10,000 Remington and Mauser shells, empty, and 10,000 Mauser bullets, new; 1,500 Remington shells, loaded with powder and capped; 8,000 new Remington bullets; 1 Mauser reloading apparatus; 5,000 Krag-Jørgensen shells; 3 copper magazines of capacity of one, three, and five hundred pounds; 60 cells of dry and gravity battery; 20 shells and fuses for 7-inch gun; 150 bayonets; 10 quarts chlorate potash; 2 jars nitroglycerin; 6 boxes spare parts of rifles; 15 yards leather belting; 2 stocks and dies; a large quantity of chemicals for high explosives; 220 pounds black powder; 55 Remington rifles. The following articles were found and brought in: One good forge, 1 hammer and chisel, 1 small drill, 1 signal lantern, 1 heliograph, 15 files, 1 Mauser bullet mold, about 1,000 rounds of Mauser ammunition, 1 shotgun, 14 Mauser rifles in good condition, 26 good Remington rifles.

[February 6, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

The following report, just received, is forwarded for the information of division commander:

BALANGA, February 6.

Escort of 11 enlisted men under command of Sergeant Wallace, all of Company G, left Orani yesterday morning at 7 o'clock with 3 carts loaded with five days' rations for Company G at Dinalupijan. When about 2 miles from Dinalupijan, between that town and Llana Hermosa, the last of the carts went through a bridge. While grouped together lifting this cart out the escort was fired upon by a party of about 50. Five of the escort were killed then and a sixth was killed while trying to escape. Four men made their way back to Orani and reported the ambush. Spence immediately sent Captain Brandt with company on double time to the scene. When he arrived enemy had disappeared, taking rifles and ammunition of the killed and all rations they could carry away. The eleventh man joined Brandt near the bay and reported that party escaped by boats. Summary of casualties: Killed: (1) Corporal Lee S. Murphy, (2) Privates Leonard T. Braun, (3) Bert Lane, (4) Oliver H. Martin, (5) Algernon S. Pressley, (6) George H. Welch, all of Company G; 2 Macabebes. Missing: One Macabebe, 5 ponies, 3 carabao, 6 rifles, together with 6 belts ammunition and campaign hat. One of the missing rifles rendered worthless by loss of bolt, which was left behind. All of the killed were shot several times after death. None less than five wounds. No house nearer the place of ambush than barrios of Dinalupijan and Llana Hermosa. Several small huts near scene were burned yesterday. Reports of small parties not yet received.

CRAIG, Colonel.

[February 9, 1900.—General Bell, at Santa Cruz, to General MacArthur.]

Yesterday command reconnoitered at Dasol. Hawkins made night march by way of Bani, surrounding town at daylight. I went through country with Benson to Agur. Infantry marched to Balincaguig, then by trail to Dasol. Colonel Grove with mounted party scouted valley in mountains east of Dasol; found a trail which he thinks goes across mountains toward Aguilar. Cavalry passed through San Isidro. No insurgents seen or heard of by anyone. Command was fired on during night at Dasol by a few shots from small party, possibly the same one which fired from ambush in heavy brush a few shots then ran. No damage done on either occasion. To-day Captain Benson is reconnoitering a valley which starts at Infanta River, some 4 or 5 miles above Infanta, and extends in a northeasterly direction. Grove found insurgents in this valley where he came over across the mountains on his former trip. He accompanied Benson to guard him. I hope they may return to Santa Cruz to-night, but may lose a day waiting for them. All the command except Captain Benson's troop will concentrate at Santa Cruz to-night.

498 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[February 10, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Telegram just received from Wilder, at Dinalupijan, states that Lieutenant Williams captured this morning 4 Mausers and 2 Remingtons, 4 insurgents, and 250 rounds of ammunition. Lieutenant O'Connell captured a large quantity of official documents and between \$100 and \$200 in silver, an American canteen, and a can of American salmon. Wilder reports he struck leads, to follow which he believes it will be worth while to delay the movements of his entire command. He had previously reported that there was nothing in that vicinity, and this change of opinion indicates clearly to my mind that something worth following has been encountered. It has been my impression for some time that there are a number of insurgents and ladrones in the country between Lubao and Guagua on the east, Florida Blanca on the north, and Dinalupijan, Hermosa, and Orani on the west. And it was my intention, when Wilder should have returned from his expedition from the west coast of Bataan, to send him to that delta country, at the same time cooperating with him on the borders with all the force that I could secure. I believe it will be a good plan to let Wilder go in now as he proposes, but if he does so he will not be able to reach Zambales in time to connect with Bell on the 13th. What shall be done in this matter is for the decision of the division commander. If it be decided by him to send Wilder into that swamp country now, I request that I be given necessary authority at once to hire all bancas that may be necessary to send troops in. Major Hannay, at Hagonoy, has asked, in communication forwarded this day, for authority for the hire of a number of bancas with outriggers, and has suggested also the cooperation of the Government launch on the Rio Grande. In this I concur. In my opinion, the way to obtain the best results in that swamp country will be to go at it from all sides at the same time, and I further request, in any event, that any available craft that there may be in Manila, be placed at my disposal to carry troops in and out the different streams, landing them in parties here and there, as exigencies of cooperation may require. Should it not be deemed advisable to stop Wilder at this time, I still request that I be given authority to make all these preparations of hiring bancas at Orani and at other places on the Bataan coast up and in vicinity of Guagua, so that when Wilder's column is available again, that delta country may be given a good, thorough cleaning up.

[February 12, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Kennon wires that Captain Rice, who went into the mountains east of Penaranda with his company on the 7th, has returned with 11 prisoners, 1 of them badly wounded. He captured 6 Remingtons and 1 Mauser, with 200 rounds of ammunition and official records. No casualties. Captured prisoners state that they saw Captain Padilla with his own hand shoot 2 white American prisoners. They showed Rice graves. They say Padilla, with 480 men, has gone to join Garcia, who with these will have 1,500. Garcia at Sacabador, a town can not be found on map. I give above statements for what they may be worth.

[February 13, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Wilder, commanding Macabebe Scouts, reports that Lieutenant Morrow's company captured 6 Mausers and 6 Remingtons, several hundred rounds of ammunition, and 12 prisoners at barrio San Pablo, also that they killed 1 insurgent. Lieutenant O'Connell captured Capt. Julian Bitug, insurrecto, who is also president of Lubao, with letter which indicates that he is one of the leading, if not the chief, insurgent in the section. He is now in custody at Guagua. It having been reported that there are two Capt. Julian Bitugs, one a bad insurrecto and the other a good American presidente of Lubao, diligent inquiry has been made, resulting in the conclusion that they are one and the same, playing the two parts of amigo by day and insurrecto by night. If his case can be made out an example should be made of him. A detachment of 25 men from Guagua was placed at Lubao two days ago. Lieutenant Williams scouted into mountains yesterday investigating a sitio, but only women were found. The men had run off. To-day, however, Lieutenant McGee, who has a party at Colo, a sitio 3 or 4 miles west of Dinalupijan, on Olongapo trail, captured Capt. Enrique Baglas coming over trail from Subig, bearing dispatches in Visayan language, which no one with Wilder could translate. Baglas was much frightened and promised to act as guide. It would look as though our parties who are out from Florida Blanca, Porac, and Mabalacat stopping up the trails discovered by McRae at Lampoc Mountain, Calang, and Tibu had effectually stopped travel eastward through those trails, so when Wilder goes forward and occupies the outlet from Subig to the south a cordon consisting of Twenty-fifth Infantry, General

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 499

Bell's column, and the above will have been formed. Referring to what is now being discovered in that swamp country, I desire very much, later on, to try to do further work in places now inaccessible from the land by transporting a number of small columns on boats and bancas, if authority be given for their hire.

[February 15, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Wilder reports that Lieutenant Gillespie returned last evening with 15 rifles and 440 rounds of ammunition captured in a barrio of Lubao. Lieutenant O'Connell brought in to-day 9 rifles from barrio San Pedro. He participated in capture of 15 reported captured by Lieutenant Gillespie. Lieutenant Williams operated in territory less fruitful, but his service no less valuable. Lieutenant McGee, holding Colo, sitio west of Dinalupijan, lacked opportunity, for position occupied by him was important, and his capture of Capt. Juan Enriquez was alone worth effort. This insurgent is from Zambales, and he is familiar with Castillejos and that region. Wilder hopes to make good use of him. The column is leaving this afternoon and to-morrow morning for Subig.

[February 17, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Report the following captures yesterday: At Norzagaray, 3 prisoners and 1 rifle, taken on a scout toward San Jose, ordered by General Schwan. A small party which went out last night from Angeles, commanded by Lieutenant Reeder, Forty-first, arrested 19 men who were in a house claiming to be gambling. These are held under suspicion. Lieutenant Crawford, at Bacolor, reports as follows: Surrendered to me this date 3 insurgent officers (1 captain, 1 first lieutenant, and 1 second lieutenant). Captured this date 88 Remington rifles, 1 double-barreled shotgun, 3 Remington rifles in good condition, for \$50, Mexican; also 53 rounds of ammunition surrendered. Officers reside at Batis Luxon. (Signed) Crawford, lieutenant.

[February 17, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

I regret exceedingly to be obliged to report that through an error of the telegraph 88 guns were reported captured at Bacolor instead of 8, the actual number. This was only learned this evening. However, I feel that we made an important capture in the 19 men captured near break in railway. They are believed to have had another attack in mind. Captain Griffith, at Santa Rita, captured 1 gun to-day.

[February 18, 1900.—Smith, acting assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Received a report from Colonel Keller late last night, it having come by meat wagon, to the effect that on the morning of 11th he sent Lieutenant Moss with Company I to a town called Buloc, it having been reported that insurgents were at that place. No insurgents at place, but while returning Moss ran into a band estimated about 50, captured 6 rifles, about 300 rounds of ammunition, 2 ponies, 8 carabaos; killed 1 insurgent. No casualties our troops. Destroyed considerable amount of clothing, camp equipage, and provisions. This in reply to your telegram of 2.20 p. m.

[February 18, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Plummer reports that in scout from Quingua under Captain Becker, Thirty-fifth Infantry, 1 gun and a one-eyed man named Rudicindo De Basis were captured. Colonel Craig reports that Captain Griffith, at Santa Rita, reports capture of 3 rifles.

[February 20, 1900.—Smith, acting assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Following report just received from Reynolds, at Arayat: Company K, Twenty-second Infantry, under command of Lieutenant Hannay, went to Mandilia, barrio of Candaba, this date; captured 52 prisoners, 7 Remington rifles, 2 Remington carbines, 100 rounds of ammunition, 2 American horses, and papers of Col. Simon Cobingtig. Cobingtig was assassinated two days ago by his own men. Horses supposed to belong to Major Wood.

[February 21, 1900.—Smith, acting assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Commanding officer, Candaba, reports that he has investigated and holds 10 of the 52 natives reported yesterday. He states that they can be proved to be soldiers of Simon Cobingtig. One first lieutenant among the number, and also 2 wounded who attempted to escape.

500 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[February 21, 1900.—Colonel Liscum, at Paniqui, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Bubb reports his return to Moncada. Has 1 prisoner, the presidente of Culos Kayau, with 1 rifle captured. Reports that he has asked for special to-night to bring him home. Would be pleased if the train could be sent him at Moncada.

[February 22, 1900.—Captain Abernethy, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Grove reports surrounding of house of Luis Calubig, ladrone chief, between Aguilar and Salasa yesterday morning by party of Thirty-fifth. Calubig, who tried to escape, was shot through lung, but will recover. One other prisoner captured, but no arms taken.

[February 22, 1900.—Smith, acting assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Kennon, at Cabanatuan, reports the capture at that place, this date, of Santiago Roblis, who is a lieutenant and recruiting officer for Manila battalion of General Garcia's command. Two recruits captured with him. He also reports capture of a spy at Mayapuap. I have asked him for evidence in latter case and will forward to you later.

[February 22, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Plummer reports that commanding officer at San Miguel reports Lieutenant Elliott, Thirty-fifth Infantry, scouting toward Candaba encountered band of armed ladrones. Wounded three.

[February 22, 1900.—Colonel Grove, at Lingayen, to General MacArthur.]

This afternoon Lieutenant McGowan with 30 men surprised a party of about equal number of armed insurgents at barrio between Alaminos and Sual. Killed Lieutenant Agapitomina, officer in command, and wounded two others; took 7 prisoners, 4 Remingtons, and 400 rounds of ammunition. Balance scattered and went toward Alos. They claim to hail from Bolinao. No casualties on our side.

[February 23, 1900.—Abernethy, in charge at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Grove reports the scouting of vicinity of Mangatarem, but failure to arrest Catalino Virgara. Mangatarem very quiet now. On 21st scouting party discovered band of ladrones digging up two small smoothbore guns near road from Mangatarem to Aguilar. Both guns, sergeant in charge of party, and 4 horses taken. One lieutenant of ladrones captured this morning.

[February 24, 1900.—Smith, acting assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Wheeler, commanding Penaranda, reports, date 23d: "On information that Colonel Padilla was hauling quantities of rice from barrio to Batan, a place in mountains, and that a major with several armed men were in vicinity of said barrio, I went with 30 men and 2 native guides to the barrio. Left my station before daylight February 23 and surrounded suspected house. It was deserted, but the beds were yet warm. A small detachment under noncommissioned officer went to another house. Later I went in search of the squad, and on my way captured a native in hiding in brush; his name, Fernando Pascual. He made admission that he was a soldier of Company M, Eleventh Regiment. Stated that he had been on outpost, and that he had seen our approach and had warned one party and was on his way to warn another when we came to him. Proceeding, I joined the detachment, and noncommissioned officer reported that he had found a native named Pangilina on guard over this second house with a loaded pistol in his immediate vicinity. In the house was found a corporal of Company K, Eleventh Regiment. Near this place was a barrack which I was told was used by Padilla's men. Pangilina guided party to a third house, where he stated 2 guns were hidden. These were not found, but a third detachment of my men reported having fired on 2 armed men who had run from this house. Upon information of several natives, including women, all questioned separately, I learned that the 11 large stacks of rice unthrashed was the property of Padilla, and I destroyed same, also barrack and major's house. Later, Pascual stated that Garcia and Padilla, with 1,000 men, 1 wooden cannon, and 500 rifles, are at Mount Giginto, about two days' march from Penaranda. Native offers to guide command for his liberty and some money. He was there ten days ago.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 501

All this is well corroborated by accumulated information of last two months. Padilla has wife with him. Recommend that expedition be sent to strike this force. Not fewer than 200 men, with pack train, should be sent. Last portion of trail is impassable for carts. Rice has been carried in by pack carabaos." Wheeler's report has been condensed somewhat, but about gives essentials.

[February 26, 1900.—Abernethy, in charge at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Grove reports capture on 23d instant, between Salasa and Aguilar, of 2 Mausers and 7 Remingtons, concealed there by Calubig's band. Also that garrison at Alaminos was fired on about 1 o'clock this morning by two small parties, who probably disbanded at once, as no trace of them could be found.

[February 25, 1900.—Noble, assistant adjutant-general, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

First Lieut. Alberto San Miguel, of Mascardo's brigade, has voluntarily surrendered to the commanding officer at San Fernando, which is his home, and has been sent here. Information as to disposition desired in his case respectfully requested. He says he has not been with General Mascardo for several months.

[February 29, 1900.—Noble, assistant adjutant-general, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Capture of 6 Remington rifles, 146 rounds of ammunition, Remington, and 56 rounds Krag-Jørgensen cartridges, and purchase of 2 rifles by Thirty-second Infantry in Bataan is reported.

[February 27, 1900.—Colonel Burt, at Iba, to General MacArthur.]

Under instructions from General Bell, in his absence I wire the following direct: "Lieutenant Burr, of my staff, and Lieutenant McCaskey, Twentieth-fifth Infantry, with detachment 50 men, were sent to Palauig to capture Governor Camara, Zam-bales province, whom I had learned through alcalde at Iba would be there to-day. They brought governor and Counselor Sasalia del la Rosa to Iba to-night. Camara said he was tired of hiding. Had learned from various sources that American soldiers here were treating people well; was glad he had been brought into our lines. I sent scouting party under Sergt. George S. Thompson into mountains east of here to find and destroy an insurrecto camp and hospital of which I had been told by an escaped Spanish prisoner. Had scouted for this place before, party commanded by an officer, who failed to locate enemy. Sergeant Thompson was successful. He burned a fine set of barracks and hospital. In the latter no sick found. No casualties. No arms captured. February 18 Lieutenant Lenoir and signal party were surrounded while building telegraph line to Subig and attacked at about 3 miles below Botolan. He fought his way back to that place. Privates Willis J. Johnson and Tony Graub, Company H, Twenty-fifth Infantry, of the advance guard, were wounded. Lieutenant Lenoir reports his escort detachment from Companies E and H, Twenty-fifth Infantry, behaved gallantly. The two wounded continued to fire after they were down. On 22d instant Lieutenant Deiss, with detachment Twenty-fifth Infantry from Botolan, raided barrio near there occupied by about 800 insurrectos. Two prisoners, 1 lieutenant, and 3 guns captured. No casualties on our side."

[February 28, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Commanding officer Third Infantry reports as follows: "Commanding officer, Malabon, reports his town fired on two nights ago from Navitas. Sent him reinforcements and he captured insurgent officials of the town, with important papers, seal, and cedula in blank. Five government vaccinators had been captured and taken away by the insurgents. (Signed) Page, commanding."

[March 1, 1900.—Smith, acting assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Under direction of Baldwin, Captain Gibson, Thirty-fourth Infantry, with 34 men of his company, went to barrio Magung, about 3 miles from this place, leaving here at 4.45 a. m. Gibson surrounded the barrio and arrested 37 men supposed to be insurgents. Captured 13 rifles, all Remingtons, in excellent condition, and 650 rounds Remington ammunition, in good condition, in cartridge boxes and haversack. These articles were found concealed in bushes, Gibson making the captives point out hiding places. Investigation now in progress as to exact status of men. Baldwin commends Captain Gibson for prompt and energetic work.

502 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[March 1, 1900.—Colonel Freeman, at Tayug, to General MacArthur.]

Between here and Santa Maria, on the 24th, a soldier was attacked by 5 natives, who took his horse and equipments and his revolver. I have recaptured the property and have 3 of the robbers, all of whom have confessed their guilt. What shall I do with them? Hope to catch the others.

[March 1, 1900.—Smith, acting assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

French, commanding Twenty-second, reports result of scouts made this day. Says that parties have searched the northern half of Pinac without seeing or hearing anything of any armed parties. Natives bringing crops say that ladrones have disappeared since one Evangelista killed their captain, lieutenant, and 2 other ladrones short time ago. Lieutenant Ripley, Twenty-second Infantry, went to a place near San Miguel de Mayumo and brought in 23 natives found in a house where there were some reloading tools. Lieutenant Dalton went to Candating and then toward Mayumo, and reports that Pedro Medina Paranalano and Joz Medina Dizon are father and son and are vouched for as good men, and that he could get no evidence that they were collecting taxes or otherwise aiding insurgents.

[March 3, 1900.—Colonel Liscum, at Paniqui, to General MacArthur.]

The following just received from Colonel Coolidge: "Lieutenant Koehler and party secured 5 Remington rifles and 1 Winchester rifle at Sapang Maragol to-day from information obtained from a Filipino named Alphonzo Ramos. Would like to pay him for his services. Lieutenant Koehler wants to keep Winchester rifle himself." I will direct Colonel Coolidge to pay his informant 60 Mexican dollars and tell him to allow Lieutenant Koehler to use the Winchester rifle, not turn it in for the present, unless you wish me to permit, him to keep it himself, not turning it in at all.

[March 4, 1900.—Colonel Liscum, at Paniqui, to General MacArthur.]

The following telegram just received from commanding officer, Tarlac: "Companies K and H, under Captain Sigworth, went to Tinuba yesterday afternoon and surrounded the place, holding everybody. Lieutenant Koehler, with mounted detachment, went there early this morning to search for rifles. Lieutenants Koehler and Wallace were led into a trap by a native of Tinuba, who said he would take them to some guns. No soldiers accompanied them. When about a mile from Tinuba they were ambushed and Lieutenant Koehler was mortally wounded; died in about one hour; body brought in. He was shot about 8 a.m. to-day, bullet entering just below the heart. The native who led the officers got away. Barrio Tinuba burned by Captain Sigworth. Several insurgents who tried to escape from Captain Sigworth after the firing was heard were killed. Is there a train going south this afternoon by which Lieutenant Koehler's body can be sent to Manila? The presidente of Tarlac was not taken out by Lieutenant Koehler." Can your special engine with car be sent to carry the body to Manila? If the train can be sent, will you kindly inform Coolidge direct?

[March 4, 1900.—Colonel Liscum, at Paniqui, to General MacArthur.]

The following just received from Coolidge and forwarded for your further information: "Captain Sigworth's command killed 24 insurgents who attempted to escape upon hearing the firing which resulted in the death of Lieutenant Koehler. He brought in 13 prisoners, among whom is Pedro Nolasco Liongson, colonel of the corps of military justice."

[March 5, 1900.—Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Under direction of Baldwin, Twenty-second Infantry, a detachment of about 70 men, under command of Captain Gibson, Thirty-fourth Infantry, went to a barrio of Gapan early this morning. Found a captain named Tinio or Tino concealed in a house with a companion. Both were pointed out to Gibson as insurgents. On the way to a supposed place of concealment of arms both prisoners made dash to escape. After being several times ordered to halt, and after several warning shots were fired, one of men halted and laid down. Captain Tinio continued running and was killed. He was about 200 yards away when hit. Paper found on his body establishes a connection between him and Colonel Padilla. No arms were found, but people informed Gibson that a party of 5, with Mausers, had left the town early this morning in fear of troops. Tinio said to be cousin of insurgent General Tinio.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 503

[March 6, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Wheeler, commanding Penaranda, reports that while he was returning from here, this date, at a point about 1½ miles from Penaranda, accompanied by Acting Asst. Surg. W. C. Chidester and a man, the party was fired on by a party of about 50 rifles at short range. Surgeon Chidester was wounded severely in muscles of back. No other casualties. Wheeler is sending out party to beat up country.

[March 7, 1900.—General Bell, at Alaminos, to General MacArthur.]

Following, just received from Colonel Burt, repeated for your information: "Captain O'Neil just returned from trip in mountains in barrio Masinloc. He burned insurgent cuartel and destroyed three houses used by insurgent officers. Expedition just left pursuing Pico, who has 40 insurgents. Lieutenant Caldwell reports on 4th made scout north; captured a lieutenant and 2 assassins. (Signed) Burt, colonel."

[March 7, 1900.—General Bell, at Alaminos, to General MacArthur.]

McGee's company of Macabebe scouts was attacked from concealment while marching along road short distance south of Dasol yesterday morning by about 12 or 15 insurgents, according to McGee's estimate. Lieut. Frank McNarney, Thirty-sixth Infantry, on duty with company, was shot in left leg, ball entering in front between hip bone and crotch. Ball remained in body. Doctor does not think wound dangerous. Agaton Manansola, private, received flesh wound, slight, right rear thigh. Pedro Paras, private, was killed. Wounded brought here and will be shipped by boat to hospital at Dagupan.

[March 9, 1900.—Noble, assistant adjutant-general, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

The following has just been received from Lieutenant Knabenshue, who is with Colonel Wilder, commander of Macabebe scouts: "Balanga, 9th.—Just arrived from Bagac. Arrived there on 6th from Moron, latter place over half burned by marines from Olongapo several days previous. Command remained at Bagac three days, intending to remain over one day to rest. On 7th a young native, who later turned out to be a servant of Mascardo, told that Mascardo was hidden in a house just an hour's march from Bagac. He had been living in the town, but left that morning when the navy, which was cooperating with Wilder, appeared off the town. The boy agreed to act as guide. Wilder doubted the story and sent a company out to the place by daylight. They had a short skirmish with about 20 men, who the boy claimed to be the rich men of the town. The women found in the house verified the boy's story and said that Mascardo had left but a short time. Nothing was learned as to his possible destination. Thirteen rifles were secured at Bagac, nearly all of which were voluntarily surrendered and no pay requested."

[March 9, 1900.—Noble, acting assistant adjutant-general, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Just received the following from Wilder, commander of Macabebe scouts: "Balanga, March 9.—Arrived here to-day from Bagac; got 14 guns there. General Mascardo and Colonel Hizon were there, but did not get either. Gillespie had little brush about 2 miles from town without any known casualties on either side. Not known where Mascardo or Hizon has gone. All information says no force with them, and the Gillespie's brush was with armed inhabitants of vicinity. Have Mascardo's muchacha, who talks freely without compulsion and wants to stay with us. One company should be stationed at Bagac for two months at least while supplies can be landed there from vessels, which can not be done, I am told, during five months of each year, which five months, I presume, constitutes the rainy season. Can readily be landed near at hand now."

[March 10, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Leonard, Twenty-second Infantry, at San Antonio, sent out detachment of 30 men to Dagalut, 10 miles northwest of San Antonio, and at daybreak surprised camp of either insurgents or ladrones, capturing 3 Remingtons and 50 cartridges and killing 1 man. No casualties.

[March 10, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Lenoir, signal officer, reports from Alaminos that his party and escort were fired on from ambush south of Dasol, evidently same place Macabebes were attacked several days ago, and that they were also again attacked from ambush com-

504 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

ing into Dasol. No casualties. A small party followed him on both flanks between Dasol and San Isidro, and he was again fired on while crossing the river at Balinaguing. No casualties. He adds in telegram that he was sorry to state that Dasol was completely destroyed by fire, including church and convent. I have ordered Major Bishop to investigate cause, origin, and responsibility for this fire and report to me at once. Lieutenant Wiegenstein, Twenty-fifth Infantry, was in command of his escort. If this town was burned by our troops, I disapprove of it and feel that the responsible person should be punished. I have some reason to believe that Lieutenant Lenoir's escort was responsible for same burning in barrio south of Botolan, which I considered unjustifiable and disapproved of.

[March 11, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Grove, Thirty-sixth Infantry, reports as follows: "Major Bishop this morning captured 2 insurgents with guns and 75 rounds of ammunition at barrio Polo. Captains Ickis and Craig, with detachment of 12 men, captured this morning 4 guns and 60 rounds ammunition in hills near barrio of Bued. No casualties."

[March 12, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Tulisane chief named Deonicio captured at Salasa yesterday; 4 ladrones captured and 2 killed at Binmaley on 11th instant. At both places native police assisted our troops.

[March 13, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Major Wood, Forty-first Infantry, commanding at Guagua, reports that a company sent out this morning under Captain Standiford, Forty-first Infantry, has returned with 6 captured ladrones, 4 Remington rifles, 2 Mauser rifles, 1 Mauser carbine, and 106 rounds ammunition. One of the prisoners was chief of the band. All taken at the barrio Ibus.

[March 14, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Major Wood at Guagua reports that Captain Nettles, Forty-first Infantry, captured 5 ladrones, 2 rifles, and 15 bolos at a barrio near Orani, about 15 miles from Lubao.

[March 14, 1900.—Smith, acting assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Kennon reports as follows: "Dame reports no change in conditions north. Two men his company who had been left at Dupaz account sickness came through after Dame and met small band insurgents at Summit Pass; about 15 shots fired; no casualties. This was communicated to Lieutenant Hay, commanding detachment north on Carranglan, Bayombong road. Dame adds nothing to former report except confirmation by native of Aguinaldo and 3 officers and small body of men near Ocaris. This information given to Major Kirkman, whose forces are near Ocaris."

[March 15, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Burr, commanding brigade scouts, returned to-day with 2 Mauser rifles and 7 Remington rifles, which he purchased. Colonel Craig reports this a. m. that last night while the Macabebe scouts were patrolling the town of Puerta Rivas, the port of Balanga, looking for arms and water ladrones, firing occurred in which 1 native is known to have been killed and 1 wounded. Impossible to state the number of armed men encountered. One Mauser rifle captured. During progress of skirmish fire occurred by which probably 20 nipa huts were destroyed. Last night while looking for arms near the barrio Nana, which is the port of Pilar, detachment under Lieutenant Shook was fired upon, and in ensuing skirmish he is believed to have killed 4 of the enemy.

[March 16, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

On afternoon 14th Lieutenant Parker, with detachment Company K, Twenty-fourth Infantry, struck small bands of ladrones between Santa Maria and Tayug. Fired on them and pursued them until dark. Lieutenants Jackson and Sanford, with detachment Company H, captured 24 rifles, 257 rounds of ammunition, and 7 ladrones at barrio San Narciso, northeast of San Nicolas. Captain Black sent detachment, with local police, at 2 a. m. 15th, to a barrio halfway between San Quintin and Tayug. Killed 1 ladrone, wounded 1, and captured 10. Reported that 100 armed men passed near Tayug last night, toward San Nicolas.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 505

[March 17, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Craig reports this morning that it has been learned definitely that the result of the affair at Mana, near Pilar, on the night of the 14th are 1 insurgent captain and 3 men killed near Pilar. In the skirmish at Puerta Rivas 6 insurgents dead and 10 others wounded. In the affair at Puerta Rivas 1 Mauser rifle, with ammunition, and a number of bolos destroyed and captured. The water ladrones are reported very active and are said to have captured 3 bancas night before last between Orani and Abucay. Arrangements are being made for cooperation with Wilder by the Third Infantry and the Thirty-second and Forty-first Infantry on the borders of Manila Bay, occupied by these commands.

[March 18, 1900.—Colonel Liscum, at Paniqui, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Bubb furnishes me with copy of telegram from Victoria: "Lieutenant Harbeson, with 30 men, Company C, on a scout to-day, March 18, toward Aliaga, surprised a band of insurgents about 7 miles southeast of here. Killed 1 insurgent and saw other indications of other dead and wounded. Captured 11 rifles and 400 rounds of ammunition. Number in the band not known on account of jungle. Barracks for 150, all apparently occupied, were burned, with abandoned clothing, equipment, etc. No casualties. Detailed report by mail."

[March 19, 1900.—Smith, acting assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Following dispatch just received by courier from Papaya:

PAPAYA, March 19.

With the cavalry and mounted detachment I reached Papaya last night, having come down the Chico or Penaranda River, which we struck in the mountains 20 miles east of here. Followed mountain trails to their end. Encountered small party of enemy, and in skirmish advance guard wounded and captured 1; also captured pony, 1 Remington, and some recent correspondence of Pio del Pilar, and 50 cartridges. No signs of large force. I leave here for mountains farther north this morning. No news of other columns.

FUNSTON.

I will send you the captured correspondence at first opportunity. Am having hurried translation made and will wire a brief of same.

[March 20, 1900.—Smith, assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Party just in from Major Wheeler. He sends report as follows: "Command surprised Garcia's camp at 11 p. m. 18th. Brief engagement, and insurgents fled, taking up a strong position on high ridge. When I prepared to assault they again scattered in two directions. Divided my force and pursued. Little result. Reassembled command at this place and here remained. Place called Malonilini, at head waters Rio Chico, about 18 miles due east of Penaranda. We had no casualties. Counted 3 dead and captured number of prisoners, but held but 4. Could not spare guard for more. Have 1 captain and 1 lieutenant and other 2 are soldiers. Found a cache, but have not thoroughly investigated it yet. Found 2 United States mules, 1 American horse, about 20 ponies; captured 6 rifles and 200 cartridges, but can find no stores of food. Several hundred men in party; also women and few children. Insurgent captain states that Garcia and Padilla are both sick, and many of the command also. States that Aguinaldo is at Mount Patling, between Tarlac and Longapo, with 100 men, and has been there since January. General Torres is with Aguinaldo. General Pilar is at Mount Mapison; this at head of stream that empties into Rio Chico at Papaya. One is southeast of Papaya. Pilar has 100 men guarding a house that contains 600 rifles. Tinio is at Licap, in charge of four ammunition factories, situated at barrios Santa Domingo, Monet, Santa Maria, and Santo Tomas. There is an insurgent general in Mount Arayat. I place confidence in the above statements, for the captain gave me information that led me to find the cache. The lieutenant, questioned separately, corroborated the above. Three American negroes with Padilla; one, named Davis, is a traitor. Others are prisoners. One is named Edward Landers.

[March 20, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Just returned. Met a small force of the enemy yesterday. Killed 1, wounded 1, captured 1, got 5 Remingtons and 250 cartridges. No casualties. Have located Pio del Pilar in place where Wheeler reports him. I will go back and will report later as to my exact plans.

506 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

[March 20, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Burt reports the capture and burning of Botoang, an insurgent barrio, by Lieutenant Coburn. Raphael Galan, the Spaniard, who has been making powder and repeating guns for the insurgents, taken; 2 of his guards were killed.

[March 21, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

I understand that it is not now difficult to obtain American horses in Manila. Could you ask for 30 for headquarters of this brigade? I desire to double the number of men in mounted detachment belonging to brigade, and the native ponies that they have been using are nearly worn out. These men have done most excellent work on both the present trip and the one to Baler, as well as the reconnoissance to Sabini in January. With a mounted detachment of 30 men, in addition to the cavalry troop, I can drive all the insurgent bands from the mountains of the province. I desire to take charge of the job in person, coming into San Isidro once every few days to look after administration matters. Am going to establish a base far up in the mountains and bring supplies up on mules, and in that way can make the whole country too hot to live in. The country where I have been the past four days is totally uninhabited except by small bands of insurgents, and all of their food is brought up to them on pack carabaos. By following all the trails we can find and destroy all of this food. We captured about half a ton of rice hidden in various places on the last expedition. I also neglected to report that on the 17th we destroyed a reloading outfit and threw a quantity of lead into the river. This was where we found General Pilar's letters. This correspondence will be forwarded to you. It has been translated and is not important. In the small camp which we surprised on the 19th, where we captured the 5 rifles, we found a haversack of Company H, Thirty-fifth Infantry, No. 72, some canned salmon, American hard bread, and a soldier's mess outfit.

[March 22, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Captain Leonhaeuser reports from Castillejos that country between there and Subig has been thoroughly scouted and that everything now is quiet and no insurgents to be found. On 18th detachment from Subig, in conjunction with marines from Olongapo, captured 2 insurgent officers in Capapacacuan, a barrio of Subig.

[March 22, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Captain McRae, Third Infantry, with detachment from Polo and Meycauayan, and under guidance of native informant, captured 64 rifles and about 2,000 rounds of ammunition and 19 suspected insurgents this morning. Colonel Wilder reports to-night from Orani: "Have just returned with gunboat. Was aground from about 5 o'clock yesterday afternoon until 11 o'clock this morning. Four companies of the scouts operated yesterday northward about half the distance to Sexmoan and as far west as Baruyia, and about 4 miles farther east from Orani. Williams got 1 gun and Morrow 3 guns. The casco was found tied up at a barrio (the name is not given) with 13 men aboard, all of whom were identified by natives as having guns. They were arrested, as were also a number of other natives. A short time afterwards the 13 men attempted to break away from the guard and unfortunately were killed. O'Connell and Gillespie got 2 rifles, 1 shotgun, a revolver, and several insurgent uniforms. To-morrow temporary base for the operations of the Macabebes will be established in the swamp 5 or 6 miles east from Orani and operations continued. All of the troops of the Third Infantry, the Forty-first Infantry, and the Fifty-second Infantry, from Marilao around to Orani, are in active cooperation."

[March 22, 1900.—Colonel Freeman, at Tayug, to General MacArthur.]

Telegram directing civilian prisoner Tomas Alonsabe be sent to San Isidro received. All prisoners convicted left this afternoon. Captured 1 rifle yesterday and 2 to-day.

[March 23, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Bisbee reports 3 squads under Lieutenant Hughes encountered ladrones near Pozorrubio last night; 2 ladrones killed, 2 wounded, 3 taken prisoners; captured 2 bolos, 6 pony saddles and bridles, and revolver belonging to Captain Wild, stolen two weeks ago.

[March 23, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Burt reports Lieutenant Hunt captured Dimalante and Riverio and number of rifles and ammunition near Botolan.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 507

[March 23, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Plummer reports that he learns from the commanding officer Santa Maria, at which a company of Thirty-fifth has recently been established, that he captured last night, at the barrio of Capomlo, 7 natives, supposed to be ladrones, 1 gun, and 16 rounds of ammunition. Craig reports that the detachment which went out from Orani last night, under Major Henry, have returned, Corporal Scott, Twenty-fifth Infantry, guiding the column. All the Negritos had left the place when the detachment reached there. There was indication that small force had been there recently, and is now believed to have gone in direction of Bagac. It is hoped that the detachment Twenty-fifth Infantry from Castillejos and Subig may be able to strike them. Nothing further of importance to-day. Wilder is at Orani. The brigade scouts have covered the country bordering the swamp from Florida Blanca to Dinalupijan. Scouting parties from Mallory's command, at Guagua, and from Hannay's command, in the vicinity of Hagonoy, have been scouting in hopes of picking up any ladrones who are run out of the swamp by Wilder's command.

[March 24, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Commanding officer Thirty-sixth Infantry reports 3 Mausers and 3 Remingtons captured at Mangataren.

[March 24, 1900.—General Funston, at head waters Penaranda, or Chico River, via San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Two days have been trying to find Pilar's camp. Information on which we have been acting is erroneous as to location of camp, but it is certainly near here and we hope yet to find it, though Pilar may be gone. Had a severe fight at 4 o'clock this morning with a party of 15, whom we attacked in their camp 3 miles from here. My aid-de-camp, First Lieut. O. R. Wolfe, Twenty-second Infantry, was severely wounded in left lung, and Private James E. Murphy, Company C, Thirty-fourth Infantry, a member of brigade headquarters, mounted detachment, severely wounded in left elbow. We killed 2 of the enemy and wounded others, who escaped. Captured 8 Mausers and 4 Remingtons and about 800 cartridges and destroyed quantity of rice. Lieutenant Mitchell, my other aid, is taking the wounded to San Isidro on pony litters. I remain out with Captain Koehler and 40 men Troop G, Fourth Cavalry.

[March 25, 1900.—Smith, acting assistant adjutant-general, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Kennon, commanding Thirty-fourth, reports slight engagement on 22d instant between detachment Company K, Thirty-fourth, and about 25 of enemy near Aliaga. Lieutenant Jernigan, with 14 men, attacked enemy in a ravine and drove them until they escaped in darkness. Enemy had 2 wounded. No casualties in our forces. Captured 2 insurgents.

[March 26, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Surrender of insurgent officer at Masinloc. Purchase 5 rifles at Iba reported from Twenty-fifth Infantry.

[March 26, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Bisbee reports 10 Remingtons and 18 rounds of ammunition secured at Urdaneta.

[March 27, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Last night 3 men of the company Macabebes, now with Major Wheeler, who have been in the hospital of San Isidro and had been discharged from the hospital a few days ago, but had not been able to join their company, were kidnaped on the streets of San Isidro by about 20 men and taken to Gapan, where they were kept overnight in a house, and early this morning, with their arms tied behind them, were started toward the mountains. By chance they ran into the detachment that Captain Koehler and I were bringing in. One of the Macabebes escaped and ran to us and hastily explained matters, whereupon we pursued the band and killed 3 of them. A further search and some of our men came upon 2 of them engaged in boling the other 2 Macabebes. They were caught in the act and made no defense, and we took them up into the barrio within 200 yards of the scene of their crime, and within 10 minutes thereafter publicly hanged them. We then went with the men to the house in Gapan where they had been kept overnight. As we approached the house 3 men

508 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

attempted to escape. One of them, whom the Macabebes recognized as one of the leaders in the kidnaping, was instantly killed. Another swam the river, but was shot on the other bank; the third, dashing into a crowd of women and children, escaped. We burned the house. The 2 Macabebes were badly carved, but will recover.

[March 27, 1900.—Major Allen, at Victoria, to General MacArthur.]

The following message sent to Colonel Liscum, who can not reach account broken wires, is forwarded for your information: "Lieutenant Harbeson just returned. Acting on your telegram, he searched Tinio's house and other houses around. In one house, not Tinio's, a large amount of gold, precious stones, and other valuables, estimated roughly to be worth \$25,000. Two prisoners brought in. Names claimed by them to be Esdo las Titos Santos and Jans Tino Davaldon. I don't know who they are. Papers, including letters addressed to parties wanted, also found in locked boxes with the valuables. General Tinio's daughter came in and said the gold and valuables belonged to her. Some one should be sent here at once to identify the prisoners, who are both sick."

[March 28, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

It can be said to a certainty that all stories of large concentration of the enemy in the mountains of Nueva Ecija are myths. The insurgent leaders, I am positive, have been industriously circulating these reports for the purpose of bolstering up their cause and to have some excuse for constantly drawing on the noncombatants for money. In ten days, with Troop G, Fourth Cavalry, I went over nearly every trail or path that could be found in a tract of mountain country of fully 300 square miles immediately south of the Penaranda River, and all we found was very small bands; certainly large bands could not be there without making trails where they were bringing their supplies from the valley, as there is absolutely no food in the mountains. Major Wheeler has gone out again, and I shall return to the mountains as soon as the cavalry horses have had a few days' rest. We shall soon drive all of the small bands out of the mountains of the province. Since the 17th the detachment of my command captured 19 rifles, 1 revolver, a thousand cartridges, and 3 ponies and destroyed about 50 bushels of rice. This does not include the captures made by Major Wheeler. All the natives here insist that Col. Pablo Padilla, chief of the insurgents of the province, was badly wounded in the fight with Major Wheeler, his right leg being shattered above the knee.

[March 29, 1900.—Captain Sigworth, at Mabalacat, to General MacArthur.]

Last night shortly after 9 o'clock a few shots were heard from the west followed by a few shots from the southeast, and then we received a number of scattered volleys from the east, distance about 1,200 yards. There did not appear to be over a dozen rifles in action at one time. I turned out my company (K) and Gatling gun. Sent a squad east and one west but in dense darkness prevented our discovering enemy. There were no casualties. I sent out privately mounted scouting party this morning. Will report any important developments. Railroad clear between Angeles and Bamban. This telegram sent to regimental, brigade, and division headquarters.

[March 30, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Bisbee reports capture of 5 rifles at Urdaneta, March 29, and 4 rifles and 3 revolvers March 28.

[March 30, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Freeman, commanding Twenty-fourth Infantry, reported this date that native scouts captured, on 29th, 2 Mausers, 1 Remington, and 71 cartridges, with 2 ladrones, in barrio near San Nicolas. Lieutenant Jackson, Twenty-fourth, same date captured 1 Mauser and 2 Remingtons and 10 ladrones near Asingan. No casualties. Lieutenant McMaster, Twenty-fourth, captured, some days ago, 1 Remington and 2 unserviceable Mausers. No location stated.

[March 30, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Burt reports that Lieut. Pedro Paleao surrendered at San Narciso last night. Also reports that a band of ladrones fired into a barrio near Botolan on 27th; that Lieutenant McCaskey and detachment sent after them and captured 7 and burned the barrio where they made their headquarters.

REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY. 509

[March 31, 1900.—Captain Sigworth, at Mabalacat, to General MacArthur.]

This morning at about 7.45 o'clock, when 5 mounted men my company (K, Ninth Infantry) were on return from patrolling railroad toward Angeles, they were fired on from close quarters by band of about 30 insurgents or ladrones who were lying in wait under cover at a crossing of a stream. Sergt. Alonzo L. Johnson was killed by first volley. The other 4 men underwent heavy fire, which they returned with good effect. The enemy ran off in southerly direction. Seven of the enemy were killed. One of the men ran to this place with the news, the ponies having stampeded during the action. I sent First Sergeant Maguth with about half of the company to the scene. Near the place where the enemy were in hiding was a building which had the appearance of having been used as a barracks. Several little articles of office insignia were found there. This building and all the buildings in the vicinity, perhaps 60 in all, were burned. Fourteen native men found near there were brought in as captives, but as there was no evidence against them, I released them. Sergeant Johnson's remains were sent to Manila. I telegraphed to Angeles and Magalang. Scouting parties are out from Angeles.

[March 31, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Burt reports that a party of his scouts sent to guard Captain Dalamente and Lieutenant Rivera from San Narciso to Iba were attacked by a party of insurgents last night and again this morning and that Captain Dalamente was shot and killed while trying to escape.

[March 31, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Burt reports that Lieutenant Pantaleon Dumlao surrendered at San Narciso yesterday.

[March 31, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Bisbee reports capture of 2 Remingtons, 1 Lee navy rifle, and 1 Krag carbine at Urdaneta yesterday.

[March 31, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Burt reports capture of 7 rifles at Iba, purchase of 7 at Iba and 1 at Santa Cruz.

[April 1, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Major Wheeler came in from the mountains again to-day. He destroyed 5,000 pounds of rice in a storehouse and had a couple of long-distance skirmishes with small parties of the enemy. No result. Unless the division commander directs otherwise, I shall for the present leave the company of Macabebe scouts in Penaranda.

[April 1, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

The following telegram from Colonel Burt: "Lieutenant Deiss surprised a party of insurgents 7 miles from Castillejos. Insurgents escaped, but rescued John E. Wurle, Company B, Thirty-second Infantry, from them."

[April 1, 1900.—General Bell, at Dagupan, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Burt reports the capture of 2 old-style muzzle-loading cannon.

[April 2, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Burr, commanding brigade scouts, reports capture of 3 rifles and insurgent lieutenant Maninang to-day near Dinalupijan.

[April 3, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Lieutenant Burr, brigade scouts, captured 1 gun and killed 1 tulisan last night near Florida Blanca.

[April 3, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Replying to telegram concerning Macabebes now at Hagonoy, I believe they should be left there for the present at least on account of their knowledge of the country and their means of obtaining information of the hiding place of arms. Command-

510 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

ing officer Hagonoy informs me to-day that, acting upon information obtained by these scouts, his command has captured 4 guns and 1 revolver during last twelve hours, and a scouting party is now on the trail of others. Major Hannay is of opinion that there is a large number hidden near by, which he can ferret out by using Macabebes.

[April 4, 1900.—General Grant, at Angeles, to General MacArthur.]

Have just received telegram from Lieutenant Burr, commanding brigade scouts to-day at Florida Blanca, that he has located General Hizon and that he is going after him. Lieutenant Burr also reports the capture of 1 gun last night.

[April 4, 1900.—Colonel Freeman, at Tayug, to General MacArthur.]

Last night a band of ladrones entered the barrio of Laguitre and murdered a native, Florencio de Gagueau. To-day we caught 10 of the ladrones with 6 rifles. One is a U. S. carbine, No. 2620895, and 500 rounds of Mauser. Names of the gang: Pedro Gano, Gregorio Salagar, Marcelino Concha, Babiano Salagan, Nicunorde Lena, Greneo Rofinta, Gornado Manepon, Cautona Oson, Francisco Gasmane, Sisano Agnino. Pedro Gano gave the information which led to the arrest of the others, all of whom now confess their guilt. Koaguin Galingo and Serevino Concht, two cabezas of this town, who have been in arrest for some days for complicity with ladrones, gave the order for this robbery and murder in order to secure money with which to bribe the guard to permit their escape. It is a sure case against the lot for cold murder for robbery. This capture was made by the police of this town and under the direction of the presidente. Two cabezas are bad people and should be made to suffer full penalty of the law.

[April 5, 1900.—General Funston, at San Isidro, to General MacArthur.]

Colonel Freeman wires from Tayug that last night ladrones raided a barrio of that town, killing one native. Our troops captured 10 of the gang today with 4 Remingtons, 1 Mauser, and 1 U. S. carbine, No. 26208, and 406 round of Mauser and 142 Krag ammunition. Prisoners confessed. Have wired him to forward charges of murder against the whole.

No. 214.

Return of casualties in Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.

ACTIONS AT SAN FERNANDO, P. I., JUNE 3 TO 30, 1899.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	Schule, Theodore.	Private	C	First Montana Volunteers	Shot in left side of back.	San Fernando, P. I.	June 3	Moderate.
2	Clem, Abraham L.	do	D	do	Shot in right thigh	Near Bacolor	June 10	Severe.
3	Kramer, William	do	D	do	Shot in left knee	do	do	Slight.
4	Boardman, Geo. W.	Sergeant	A	do	Shot through lip.	San Fernando	June 16	Do.
5	Dennis, James W. C.	do	D	do	Shot in right buttock	do	do	Do.
6	Morris, Warren	Private	C	do	Shot in side	do	do	Do.
7	Robb, Charles W.	do	E	do	Shot in right thigh	do	do	Do.
8	Silver, David	do	M	do	Shot through abdomen	do	do	Severe: died 6.30 p. m., June 16, 1899.
9	Eickworth, William	do	M	do	Shot in right shoulder.	do	do	Severe.
10	Laughlin, James K.	Sergeant	E	do	Shot in left arm (upper)	Near San Fernando	do	Slight.
11	Ford, Charles	Private	G	do	Shot in left foot	do	do	do
12	Beaudreau, Edward	do	G	do	Shot in left elbow	do	do	do
13	Rockafellow, Nathan C.	do	D	Fifty-first Iowa Volunteers	Shot in left lung.	do	do	Severe.
14	Lucas, Chas. E.	do	D	do	Shot in left ear	do	do	Slight.
15	Sheets, Lou. D.	do	K	do	Shot in left thigh	do	do	Severe.
16	Walling, David	Corporal	C	do	Shot in right forearm	do	do	Moderate.
17	Woodruff, Louis S.	Private	D	do	Shot in left index finger.	do	do	Slight.
18	Davis, Albert R.	do	D	Seventeenth U. S. Infantry	Shot in left leg above knee.	do	do	Do.
19	Carroll, William O.	do	E	do	Shot in forehead	do	June 22	Do.
20	Ochsner, John E.	Musician	E	do	Shot in breast, killed.	do	do	Killed.
21	Brown, Edward F.	Private	C	Fifty-first Iowa Volunteers	Shot in left buttock	do	June 30	Moderate.
22	Wise, Aaron C.	do	F	Twelfth U. S. Infantry	Shot in right wrist	do	do	do
23	Dingey, William H.	do	A	do	Shot in left arm	do	do	Accidentally shot by member of company on outpost.
24	Jenson, Christian.	Corporal	C	Seventeenth U. S. Infantry	Shot in right arm	do	do	Slight (not reported until July 8, 1899).

Troops engaged.—Twelfth U. S. Infantry Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, First Montana Volunteer Infantry, Fifty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry.

ARTHUR MACARTHUR, Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., July 1, 1899.

Return of casualties in Second Division, Eighth Army Corps—Continued.

ACTIONS AT PORAC AND SAN ANTONIO, P. I., SEPTEMBER, 1899.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	Doering, John J.	Private	A	Thirty-sixth Inf., U. S. V.	Shot in abdomen.	San Antonio.	Sept. 3	Killed; scouting.
1	Rathmanner, Frank	Private	A	do	Shot in foot, ankle, left side, flank, right side, and buttocks (left side).	do	do	Severe; scouting.
2	Ingwersen, Louis P.	Corporal.	D	do	Shot in right ankle.	Porac.	Sept. 28	Moderate.
3	Cooper, Will	Private	D	do	Shot in left forearm.	do	do	Do.
4	Waters, Charles A.	Private	D	do	Shot in left thigh.	do	do	Slight.
5	Bassford, Joseph	Sergeant	E	do	Shot in left side of face; flesh wound, left arm.	do	do	Severe.
6	Wilson, Benton	Private	L	do	Shot in left thigh.	do	do	Moderate.
7	McCarthy, Thomas F.	Private	I	Ninth U. S. Infantry	Shot in neck.	do	do	Do.
8	Murray, Henry	Corporal.	I	do	Shot below right shoulder.	do	do	Did not report to surgeon.
9	Horan, William	Private	D	do	Shot in left heel.	do	do	Do.

Troops engaged.—Ninth U. S. Infantry, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, Thirty-sixth U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Third U. S. Artillery (detachment K), Fourth Cavalry (Troop E).

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., October 1, 1899.
ARTHUR MACARTHUR, Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

Return of casualties in Second Division, Eighth Army Corps—Continued.

ACTIONS AT ANGELES, P. I., OCTOBER, 1899.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	Roselli, William C.	Corporal	D	Seventeenth U.S. Infantry	Shot in upper right arm.	Angeles	Oct. 11	Flesh wound.
2	Skogberg, Alex.	Private	G	Ninth U.S. Infantry	Shot in right thigh.	do	do	Severe; shrapnel.
3	Whitesides, C. E.	do	F	do	Shot below left nipple.	do	do	Slight.
4	Schork, Frank W.	do	L	do	Shot in left forearm.	do	do	Do.
5	McGraw, John F.	do	L	do	Shot in left arm.	do	do	Severe.
6	Cleland, Leslie E.	do	L	Seventeenth U.S. Infantry	Shot in arm.	do	Oct. 13	Killed (sick in quar-
7	Parker, William	do	L	do	Shot in neck; killed	do	Oct. 18	ters) while in bed.
8	Storford, H. Eugene.	A. A. Surgeon.		do	Shot in left breast.	do	do	Slight.
9	Crosby, William	Private	B	do	Shot in left thigh.	do	do	Do.
10	Rosser, Henry	Corporal	A	do	Shot in back of head.	do	do	Scalp wound.
11	Scully, Thomas E.	Private	H	do	Shot in right thigh.	do	do	Slight.
12	Thackara, Joseph B.	do	H	do	Shot in neck.	do	do	Severe.
13	Webber, Geo. K.	do	I	Ninth U.S. Infantry	Shot between right temple	do	do	Do.
14	Kelley, John	do	H	do	and left ear.	do	do	Do.
15	Wilson, Chas. C.	do	I	do	Shot in right thigh.	do	do	Shell wound; severe.
16	Durand, Albert.	do	I	do	Shot in head.	do	do	Do.
17	Winters, Willard.	do	H	Thirty-sixth Volunteer	Shot in back.	do	do	Do.
18	Williams, Samuel	do	M	Infantry.	Shot in breast.	Forac.	Oct. 17	Killed instantly.
19	French, Charles	Captain	H	do	Shot in face.	Dolores.	do	Severe.
20	Ferguson, Arthur M.	First lieutenant,		do	Shot in right leg; right	Lubao	Oct. 29	Do.
21	Swank, John F.	battalion adju-		do	thumbo off.	do	do	Do.
22	Piet, James	tant.	C	do	Shot in right chest, right arm,	do	do	Do.
23	Lawrence, Hardy L.	Private	C	do	right hand, left hand.	do	do	Do.
24	McCarthy, Wm. G.	do	H	do	Shot in left arm.	do	do	Do.
25	Stanley, Windsor R.	do	H	do	Shot in muscle left side of	do	do	Do.
26	Rutledge, Jesse	do	H. C.	Hospital Corps	back.	do	do	Do.
27	Dow, Thomas H.	do	K	Third U.S. Artillery	Shot in right thigh, right	do	do	Do.
28		do			temple.	do	do	Do.
29		do			Shot in right forearm.	do	do	Killed instantly.
30		do			Shot in head.	do	do	Severe.
31		do			Shot in right thigh.	do	do	Do.
32		do			Shot in right shoulder.	do	do	Do.

Troops engaged.—Ninth U.S. Infantry, Seventeenth U.S. Infantry, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.; Third U.S. Artillery, Hospital Corps.

ANGELES, P. I., November 1, 1899.

ARTHUR MACARTHUR, Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

Return of casualties in Second Division, Eighth Army Corps—Continued.

ACTIONS AT PORAC AND SAN ANTONIO, P. I., SEPTEMBER, 1899.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	Doering, John J.	Private	A	Thirty-sixth Inf., U. S. V.	Shot in abdomen.	San Antonio.	Sept. 3	Killed; scouting.
1	Rathmanner, Frank	do	A	do	Shot in foot, ankle, left side, flank, right side, and buttocks (left side).	do	do	Severe; scouting.
2	Ingwersen, Louis P.	Corporal.	D	do	Shot in right ankle.	Porac.	Sept. 28	Moderate.
3	Cooper, Will	Private	D	do	Shot in left forearm.	do	do	Do.
4	Waters, Charles A.	do	D	do	Shot in left thigh.	do	do	Slight.
5	Bassford, Joseph	Sergeant	E	do	Shot in left side of face; flesh wound, left arm.	do	do	Severe.
6	Wilson, Benton	Private	L	do	Shot in left thigh.	do	do	Moderate.
7	McCarthy, Thomas F.	do	I	Ninth U. S. Infantry	Shot in neck.	do	do	Do.
8	Murray, Henry	Corporal.	I	do	Shot below right shoulder.	do	do	Did not report to surgeon.
9	Horan, William	Private	D	do	Shot in left heel.	do	do	Do.

Troops engaged.—Ninth U. S. Infantry, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, Thirty-sixth U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Third U. S. Artillery (detachment K), Fourth Cavalry (Troop E).

ARTHUR MACARTHUR, Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

SAN FERNANDO, P. I., October 1, 1899.

Return of casualties in Second Division, Eighth Army Corps—Continued.

ACTIONS AT ANGELES, P. I., OCTOBER, 1899.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	Roselt, William C.	Corporal	D	Seventeenth U.S. Infantry	Shot in upper right arm.	Angeles	Oct. 11	Flesh wound.
2	Stogberg, Alex.	Private	G	Ninth U.S. Infantry	Shot in right thigh.	do	do	Severe; shrapnel.
3	Whitehead, C. E.	do	F	do	Shot below left nipple.	do	do	Slight.
4	Schork, Frank W.	do	L	do	Shot in left forearm.	do	do	Do.
5	McGraw, John V.	do	L	do	Shot in left arm.	do	do	Severe.
6	Cleland, Leslie E.	do	L	Seventeenth U.S. Infantry	Shot in arm.	do	Oct. 13	Killed (sick in quar-
7	Parker, William	do	L	do	Shot in neck; killed.	do	Oct. 18	ters) while in bed.
8	Stafford, H. Eugene.	A. A. Surgeon.		do	Shot in left breast.	do	do	Slight.
9	Crosby, William	Private	B	do	Shot in left thigh.	do	do	Do.
10	Rosier, Henry	Corporal	A	do	Shot in back of head.	do	do	Scalp wound.
11	Scully, Thomas E.	Private	H	do	Shot in right thigh.	do	do	Slight.
12	Thackara, Joseph B.	do	H	do	Shot in neck.	do	do	Severe.
13	Webber, Geo. K.	do	I	Ninth U.S. Infantry	Shot between right temple and left ear.	do	do	Do.
14	Kelley, John	do	H	do	Shot in right thigh.	do	do	Do.
15	Wilson, Chas. C.	do	I	do	Shot in head.	do	do	Shell wound; severe.
16	Durand, Albert	do	I	do	Shot in back.	do	do	Do.
17	Winters, Willard	do	H	Thirty-sixth Volunteer Infantry.	Shot in breast.	Forac.	Oct. 17	Killed instantly.
18	Williams, Samuel	do	M	do	Shot in face.	Dolores.	do	Severe.
19	French, Charles	Captain	H	do	Shot in right leg; right thumb off.	Lubao	Oct. 29	Do.
20	Ferguson, Arthur M.	First lieutenant, battalion adjutant.		do	Shot in right chest, right arm, right hand, left hand.	do	do	Do.
21	Swank, John F.	Corporal	C	do	Shot in left arm.	do	do	Do.
22	Piet, James	Private	C	do	Shot in muscle left side of back.	do	do	Do.
23	Lawrence, Hardy L.	do	H	do	Shot in right thigh, right temple.	do	do	Do.
24	McCarthy, Wm. G.	do	H	do	Shot in right forearm.	do	do	Do.
25	Stanley, Windsor R.	do	G	Hospital Corps	Shot in head.	do	do	Killed instantly.
26	Rutledge, Jesse	do	H. C.	Third U.S. Artillery	Shot in right thigh.	do	do	Severe.
27	Dow, Thomas H.	do	K	do	Shot in right shoulder.	do	do	Do.

Troops engaged.—Ninth U. S. Infantry, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.; Third U. S. Artillery, Hospital Corps.

ANGELES, P. I., November 1, 1899. ARTHUR MACARTHUR, Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

Return of casualties in Second Division, Eighth Army Corps—Continued.

ADVANCE FROM ANGELES, NOVEMBER, 1899.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	Goldberry, Frank J.	Private	I	Thirty-sixth Volunteer Infantry.	Shot in center chest (killed).	Porac.	Nov. 2	Killed instantly.
1	Perry, Wilburn	do	L	do	Shot in right thigh.	do	do	do
2	Grove, William R.	Lieut. colonel	E	do	Contusion	do	Nov. 3	Slight.
3	Shinke, August	Private	H	do	Shot in head (killed).	Near Bamban	Nov. 2	Spent ball.
4	Davis, Julian L.	Second lieutenant	M	do	Shot in right knee.	do	Nov. 11	Killed.
5	Watt, James F.	Private	H	Seventeenth U.S. Infantry	Shot in right thumb.	San Pedro Magalang	do	Severe.
6	Witt, Burton	Sergeant	H	do	Shot in right forearm.	do	Nov. 6	Slight.
7	Haggerty, Michael	Artificer	H	do	Shot in right thigh.	do	do	Moderate.
8	Rogers, Clay M.	Private	K	do	Shot in left foot.	do	do	do
9	Elipert, John	Corporal	K	do	Shot in left thigh.	do	do	Slight.
10	Jones, Oliver H.	Private	K	do	Shot in forehead.	do	do	Flesh wound.
11	Burdick, George E.	do	K	do	Shot in left leg.	do	do	Moderate.
12	Molsinger, Ray B.	do	K	do	Shot in left thigh.	do	do	do
13	Edmonston, R. A.	A. A. surgeon	D	Hospital Corps.	Shot in forearm.	do	do	Abrasion.
14	Douglas, George C.	Steward	H. C.	do	Shot in right arm.	do	do	Severe.
15	Mandfield, Claude M.	Private	K	Fourth U. S. Cavalry.	Shot in left large toe.	do	Nov. 6	Slight.
16	Miller John E.	do	A	Seventeenth U.S. Infantry	Shot in right breast (upper).	Near Tenabang	Nov. 10	Severe.
17	Rhodes, Ernest	do	C	do	Shot in left bowels.	do	do	do
18	Cudney, Dell	do	C	do	Shot in knee.	do	do	do
19	Gardner, Thomas E.	do	L	do	Shot in breast near heart.	Tenabang	Nov. 11	Mortal.
20	Hapner, Chas. E.	do	I	do	Shot above knee.	do	do	Flesh wound.
21	Brett, William L.	do	K	Fourth U. S. Cavalry	Shot in left ankle.	San Jose.	Nov. 5	do
22	Jackson, John F.	do	K	do	Shot in left forearm, left breast.	do	do	do
4	Stocker, Thomas	do	K	do	Killed.	Near Concepcion	Nov. 11	Killed.
a	Norval, Edward E.	Cook	B	Twelfth U.S. Infantry	Missing.	Ret. Capas and Murcia	Nov. 13	Went foraging without permission.
b	Pederson, Charles	Commisary sergeant.		do	do	do	do	do
21	McCulloch, Oscar	Private	K	Sixteenth U. S. Infantry	Shot in shoulder.	San Mateo.	Nov. 22	do
22	Wilkes, Lewis A.	do	A	do	Shot in left wrist.	do	do	do
23	Rogers, John	do	C	do	Shot in lumbar region.	do	do	do
24	Tuch, William W.	do	K	do	Shot in left thigh.	do	Nov. 21	Fell on snag.
25	Keyes, Maxwell	Second lieutenant	L	Third U. S. Infantry	Shot in head.	San Ildefonso.	Nov. 24	Killed.
26	Stanc, L.	Private	A	do	Shot in right thigh.	Masam.	do	Flesh wound.

Troops engaged.—Fourth U. S. Cavalry (E and K), Third U. S. Infantry, Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, Thirty-sixth Volunteer Infantry.

ARTHUR MACARTHUR, Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

BAUTISTA, LUZON, P. I., December 1, 1899.

Return of casualties in Second Division, Eighth Army Corps—Continued.

DECEMBER, 1899.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	McCoy, Britt.....	Corporal.....	H	Twenty-fifth U.S. Infantry	.....	Riversa de San Fer-	Dec. 9	While scouting.
2	Goodman, John.....	Private.....	M	do	.....	banda.....	Dec. 7	Do.
3	Dunn, James W.....	do.....	I	do	.....	Botolan.....	Dec. 8	Do.
4	Rushfield, Llewellyn N.....	Second Lieutenant	I	Seventeenth U.S. Infantry	Shot in head, flesh wound.	Cabatuan.....	Dec. 17	Slight.
5	Read, William C.....	First Lieutenant	.....	Thirty-sixth Volunteer	Shot in right thigh.....	Alos.....	Dec. 21	Moderate.
a	Jones, Jesse.....	Private.....	G	Twenty-fourth U.S. Infan-	Missing.....	Talavera.....	Dec. 28	While escorting Signal
b	Sanders, Edward.....	do.....	G	try.....	do.....	do.....	do	Corps.
c	Quarles, John.....	do.....	G	do	do.....	do.....	do	Do.
6	Thomas, James K.....	do.....	G	do	Shot in calf right leg.....	Bongabon.....	Dec. 29	Slight.
7	Famila, Kirk.....	do.....	G	do	Shot in left jaw.....	do.....	do	Do.
1	Carter, John Q. A.....	do.....	L	Twelfth U.S. Infantry.....	Bolo cut back neck, right	Paniqui.....	Dec. 31	Killed while guarding
					hip, right shoulder, right			Filipino prisoner.
					wrist.....			
8	Dewitt, Laurence B.....	Corporal.....	D	Thirty-second Volunteer	Shot in head.....	Dinalupjan.....	Dec. 22	
				Infantry.....				

Troops engaged.—Twelfth U.S. Infantry, Seventeenth U.S. Infantry, Twenty-fourth U.S. Infantry, Twenty-fifth U.S. Infantry, Thirty-second U.S. Volunteer Infantry, Thirty-sixth U.S. Volunteer Infantry.

BAUTISTA, LUZON, P. I., January 1, 1900.

ARTHUR MACARTHUR, Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

Return of casualties in Second Division, Eighth Army Corps—Continued.
JANUARY, 1900.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	Morey, Charles A.	Private.	D	Thirty-second U. S. Vol- unteer Infantry.	Missing in action.	Near Dinalupijan	Jan. 2	
2	Wrenn, Willie	do		Forty-first U. S. Volun- teer Infantry.	Drowned	Pasig River, Manila	Jan. 8	
1	Washington, Morgan G.	Corporal.	B	Twenty-fifth U. S. Infan- try.	Killed	Camansi	Jan. 5	Killed.
3	Charles, James F.	Private.	L	do	Shot in both feet	do	do	Severe.
4	Harvey, John	do	K	do	Shot in head	do	do	Do.
5	Alpert, Joe	do	F	Third U. S. Infantry	Shot in right hand	Humangan	Jan. 17	Moderate.
2	Griffin, Thomas J.	do	L	Thirty-fourth U. S. In- fantry.	Killed	Caraballo Pass	Jan. 14	Killed.
6	Young, John W.	do	L	do	Shot in left shoulder	do	do	Slight.
7	Sheridan, Joseph P.	do	K	do	Cut in left wrist	do	do	Very slight.
3	Schenck, William T.	First lieutenant	K	Twenty-fifth U. S. Infan- try.	Shot in head; killed	Near Castillejos	Jan. 29	Killed.
4	Shannon, William	Private.	L	do	Killed	do	do	Do.
5	Boone, Hilliard	do	L	do	do	do	do	Do.
6	Bronston, Tevis	do	K	do	do	do	do	Do.
8	Lightfoot, James R.	Sergeant	K	do	Gunshot wound	do	do	Wounded.
9	Sprivy, Henry	do	K	do	do	do	do	Do.
10	Smighton, Edward	do	L	do	do	do	do	Do.
11	Faulkner, Henry	do	L	do	do	do	do	Do.
12	Sixson, Charles	do	L	do	do	do	do	Do.
13	Allen, Ira	Corporal.	B	Thirty-sixth U. S. Volun- teer Infantry.	Shot in left breast	do	do	Do.
14	Wyles, Lewis	Private	G	do	Shot in left breast	Balincaguing	Jan. 22	Serious.
15	Loyd, Preston A.	do	G	do	Shot in leg above knee	do	do	Moderate.
7	Sumnerfield, Frank	Musician	G	do	Shot in right foot	do	do	Severe.
8	Knapp, George G.	Private	G	do	Shot in face; killed	Nangalarem	Jan. 19	Killed.
	<i>Recaptured.</i>				Shot in head; killed	Dasol	Jan. 25	Do.
	Peterson, Christian	Commissary ser- geant.		Twelfth U. S. Infantry	Shot in right thigh			(Captured by Capt. Le- onhaeuser, Twenty- fifth Infantry, while scouting in Mount Arayat; insurgents in act of executing prisoners when they were surprised and fled, leaving prison- ers for dead.
	Norvell, Edward H.	Private (cook)	B	do	Shot in left side and right groom.	Mount Arayat	Jan. 5	
	Cook, Joseph E.	do	B	Ninth U. S. Infantry	Shot in right leg and chest; died Jan. 12, 1900. Second Division hospital, Angeles.			
	Cook, C. C.	do	B	do	Killed			
	Brown, Alonso	do	B	do	do			

Troops engaged.—Third U. S. Infantry, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, Thirty-second U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Thirty-fourth U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Thirty-sixth U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Forty-first U. S. Volunteer Infantry.
BAUTISTA, LUZON, P. I., February 1, 1900.

ARTHUR MACARTHUR, Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

Return of casualties in Second Division, Eighth Army Corps—Continued.

ACTIONS AT LANA HERMOSA IN FEBRUARY, 1900.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	Murphy, Lee S.	Corporal.	G	Thirty-second Volunteer Infantry.	Killed	Near Llana Hermosa.	Feb. 5	Ambushed.
2	Braun, Leonard T.	Private	G	do	do	do	do	Do.
3	Lane, Bert R.	do	G	do	do	do	do	Do.
4	Martin, Oliver H.	do	G	do	do	do	do	Do.
5	Pressley, Almon H.	do	G	do	do	do	do	Do.
6	Welsh, George.	do	G	do	do	do	do	Do.
1	Costa, August.	do	B	Forty-first Volunteer Infantry.	Shot in left lung	Near Mabacat.	Feb. 2	Railroad patrol; died same day.

Troops engaged.—Thirty-second U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Forty-first U. S. Volunteer Infantry.

BAUTISTA, LUZON, P. I., March 1, 1900.

ARTHUR MACARTHUR, Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

MARCH.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	Edgar F. Koehler.	First lieutenant, battalion adjutant.		Ninth U. S. Infantry.	Shot in right side, chest	Tinuba.	Mar. 4	Killed in ambush.
2	Edward W. Beattie.	Private	A	Engineers	Drowned in Agno River.	Bayambang.	Mar. 13	Bathing.
3	Alonzo L. Johnson.	Sergeant	K	Ninth U. S. Infantry.	Killed in ambush	Near Mabacat.	Mar. 31	Railroad patrol.
1	Orrin R. Wolfe.	First lieutenant, aid-de-camp.		Twenty-second U. S. Infantry.	Shot in left lung	Headwaters, Pendaranda River.	Mar. 24	Serious.
2	James E. Murphy.	Private	C	Thirty-fourth U. S. Volunteer Infantry.	Shot in arm, lower chest	do	do	Serious; died Mar. 26, 1900.

Troops engaged.—Ninth U. S. Infantry, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, Thirty-fourth U. S. Volunteer Infantry.

BAUTISTA, LUZON, P. I., April 1, 1900.

ARTHUR MACARTHUR, Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

Return of casualties in Headquarters Department of Northern Luzon, April, 1900.

No.	Names.	Rank.	Com- pany.	Regiment or corps.	Nature of casualty.	Action or engagement.		Remarks.
						Place.	Date.	
1	Shultz, August.	Artificer	A	Twelfth U. S. Infantry	Shot in left chest and bow- els; killed.	Near Gerona	Apr. 6	Killed.
1	Morrow, Frank J.	First lieutenant	D	Seventeenth U. S. Infantry	Shot in both thighs	Mayontoc	Apr. 7	Attack on Macabulos' camp.
2	McDonald, Donald	Private	C	Thirty-second U. S. Vol- unteer Infantry	Shot in head and boloed;	Near Orion	Apr. 11	Killed.
3	Easter, Harry A.	do	C	do	Shot in neck, left leg, and boloed; killed.	do	do	Do.
2	La Rivee, Philip L.	do	I	Thirty-fifth U. S. Volun- teer Infantry	Shot in abdomen	Near Biacnabato	Apr. 18	
3	Orth, John	do	B	do	Shot in head	Near San Ildefonso	Apr. 19	Died 5.30 a. m.
4	McKinnish, Robert G.	do	M	do	Killed	Near Pullian	Apr. 17	On patrol.
5	Le Doux, Andrew P.	First sergeant	M	do	Shot in left forearm	do	do	
6	Saulebust, G. A.	Private	E	Thirty-third U. S. Volun- teer Infantry	Shot forefinger left hand	Near Salcedo	Apr. 20	Slight.
4	Harris, Charles A.	do	A	Thirty-third U. S. Cavalry	Shot in head; killed	Near Badoc	Apr. 19	Killed.
7	Handy, Horace	do	G	Thirty-third U. S. Volun- teer Infantry	Shot in hand	Candon	Apr. 20	Slight.
8	Coopok, Edward R.	Sergeant	F	Third U. S. Cavalry	Bruised left side, head, and left shoulder.	Batac	Apr. 25	Moderate; cut by a spear.

LOYD WHEATON, *Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.*BAUTISTA, LUZON, P. I., *May 1, 1900.*

No. 215.

**REPORT OF BRIG. GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER, U. S. V., OF A SCOUT
FROM PANIQUEI TO SAN MIGUEL DE CAMILING, PROVINCE OF
TARLAC, LUZON, P. I., NOVEMBER 22 TO 25, 1899.**

HQDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
November 25, 1899.

Maj. BENJAMIN ALVORD,
Adjutant-General, Second Division.

SIR: I arrived at Paniqui about dark on the night of November 21. About 9 p. m. I was directed by major-general commanding the division to take the cavalry at Paniqui and scout toward San Miguel de Camiling, where, I was informed, the insurgents were concentrating and supposed to have 1,000 men. The presidente of the town of Paniqui and other citizens stated that the insurgents at San Miguel de Camiling had determined make a fight at that place. A scouting party had previously been sent out in that direction by the Thirty-sixth Infantry, but they returned, reporting that after proceeding $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles they found the road impassable and that the rivers were unfordable.

In obedience to the above order, I proceeded, at 8 o'clock on the morning of the 22d instant, with Troop K of the Fourth Cavalry, numbering 68 men, mounted on ponies and under the command of Lieutenant Rutherford, and Troop E of the Fourth Cavalry, numbering 55 men, mounted on American horses and under the command of Lieutenant Hawkins.

After proceeding $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles I came to a river, which on the main road I found to be unfordable, even with the large horses. I sent some men up the river to find boats, and also sent back to Paniqui for 100 men with axes, for the purpose of building a raft. Boats sufficiently large could not be found, but while waiting I ascertained that by going to the left some 2 or 3 miles the river could be forded. I therefore took that route, and wrote an order to the commander of the infantry detachment directing him to build a raft at that point; that is, at the ford on the main road. It seems that the soldier to whom the note was given, instead of remaining at that point, through a misunderstanding of the order, went back to the town of Paniqui and delivered the order to Captain Kerr, of the infantry detachment. The note was as follows:

NOVEMBER 22, 11.15 a. m.

COMMANDING OFFICER, INFANTRY DETACHMENT:

General Wheeler directs that your detachment construct a raft sufficient to cross troops at this point, as he desires to use it in crossing upon his return.

F. C. BOLLES,
First Lieutenant, Sixth Infantry, Aid-de-Camp.

Captain Kerr therefore pushed forward, following my trail out of the road, and when I first heard from him he was more than half way to Camiling, and therefore I directed him to continue with me.

The road between Paniqui and Camiling was the nearest absolutely impassable of any road I have ever seen. Numerous rivers and lagoons crossed the road, the banks being very boggy for a considerable distance, so that the horses would sink into the mud from 6 to 24 inches. This mud was very sticky, which made it most difficult for horses and men to move through it. Two of the rivers we crossed were so deep

that the American horses had to swim, and four were so deep that the ponies had to swim. With the exception of two large streams, the waters crossed were more like lagoons than rivers.

I passed through several barrios. The barrios Palalan and Dapdap are near Paniqui, and we found most of the people pursuing their vocations. Calibangbang and Lengput were on the trail which I traveled to the left of the main road. The people seemed disconcerted and many had fled. At Balanang we found but very few people, mostly women and children. The next barrios, Barang and Nasog, are very near each other. The people of the former place asserted very positively that no insurgent soldiers were in the vicinity. On entering the latter place we found it entirely deserted. I afterwards learned that a considerable insurgent force left those two barrios just before our entering them.

Looking for favorable fords had delayed the march very much. A little after 3 p. m. I came to a river, or possibly the overflow of a river or lagoon, which was too deep to ford even with the large horses. As this place was more suitable for the care of my command than any I could hear of beyond, I remained until morning and started across at daylight. I sent orders to Captain Kerr regarding his march for the day, and also sent the following to General MacArthur:

BARRIO MANILING, *November 23, 1899—5.35 a. m.*

Major-General MACARTHUR:

I found the rivers on the main road too deep for small horses to swim with safety, therefore I moved off 2 or 3 miles to the left and found a crossing where water is not so deep. Last night we came to another river which is swimming deep. Stopped here for the night; am now going forward. So far have heard only that insurgents are in Camiling.

WHEELER.

In moving forward from this place I encountered a succession of streams, but by requiring the natives to show the best way to pass the worst places we got along tolerably well, by moving into bypaths out of the main road. On approaching Camiling we encountered two lagoons, or overflows, which were swimming deep, and some time was occupied in crossing them.

As before stated, on our approach to the barrios through which we passed all or most of the people fled to the hills, leaving white flags attached to the houses. In most cases a few old men approached us from their hiding places bearing white flags. This was the first time Americans had passed along this road, and it was very evident that the people were very much alarmed. We took great pains to allay their fears, and although they offered us fruits, we paid for what we received.

There is a considerable river running through the town of Camiling, which is either the Agno or a branch of it. This river has a good bottom and is fordable. As I approached that part of the town on the west of the river I saw a few people in the streets, and when I came within a thousand yards a white flag appeared in the house nearest us. The people in the edge of the town stated that there were insurgents on the other side of the river, and all along our route we had been informed that there were insurgent soldiers in Camiling. We were not fired upon, and after crossing the river a great many people could be seen running from us through the town toward the west. I rode up to the public square and found a Chinaman, who

stated that the garrison of that place had been about 200 men, under the command of General Alejandrino, and that they had left the night before and that morning.

It was some time before the command succeeded in crossing the river and reaching the plaza of the town, and by that time the city was practically deserted. I sent for the presidente and the padre. The presidente never came to see me, but two padres called upon me the next day. Soon after reaching the town I dispatched a letter to the division commander at Bayambang by a corporal and five men. The letter was as follows:

CAMILING, November 23, 1899—11 a. m.

Major-General MACARTHUR, Bayambang.

SIR: I arrived at this place at 10.30 o'clock this morning. The enemy left the place yesterday afternoon, and the people this morning. They are very much alarmed. Some say that a few soldiers left this morning. I do not think the force was large, possibly two or three hundred. The road here was very bad, and for miles the horses went through boggy ground, and several rivers were very deep and the horses had to swim; some so deep that the large horses had to swim. The road here was so very heavy that it is impassable for wheeled vehicles, and officers who have served on the lines south of Manila say these roads are worse than the so-called worst roads in the south. My command is living on the country, and I will remain here until I hear from you, unless I hear of an enemy near enough to justify my pursuing them. We passed through several barrios. The people left upon our approach, leaving white flags over their houses. There were a few white flags on the outskirts of this town when we entered. The river running directly in front of this town is fordable. The rivers that are past fording are between there and Paniqui.

There was a large hospital here, with 200 patients in it—20 of them wounded. We are told that they came here from Gerona Hospital.

We have been told that there were 200 soldiers here, commanded by General Alejandrino, who was in Manila with the commission.

The patients in the hospital were moved from here a week ago.

The large horses only had to swim two rivers, the small horses four. These deep streams were more like lagoons than rivers.

While writing this in the plaza Mr. Garrett, my secretary, who is serving on my staff, was attacked by two bolo men less than two blocks from me. His right hand and left arm were cut, but not seriously. I rode out, followed by the troop that had reached town, but could hear nothing about them.

There were many soldiers in the insurgent army from this locality, and many of them have returned home and are living about here.

I have with me about 100 cavalry and 100 infantry. The infantry has not yet gotten up. I did not intend they should come. I ordered them to come out with axes to build a raft, 2½ miles from Paniqui, but owing to a misunderstanding they followed me last night, and so I thought it best they should come along to-day.

The best way to go from here to Paniqui is to go to Bayambang and from there to Paniqui.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.

P. S.—When I got into the edge of this town some people told me that insurgents were in the main town. This and other things led me to believe that some insurgents left here on our approach. There are about 150 bamboo beds in the hospital in the convent here.

JOSEPH WHEELER.

I afterwards sent a duplicate of this dispatch to General MacArthur, adding the following additional postscript:

P. S.—The enemy went to the mountains from this place. I find that 2 companies of insurgents passed through a barrio near here yesterday.

I expected a reply from General MacArthur some time during the night. I knew that the infantry could not reach Camiling until some time in the afternoon and that it would not be advantageous to march them any farther that day.

My instructions from General MacArthur were to scout toward

Camiling, it being supposed at the time that the enemy were concentrating at that point.

A few days previous to this time, viz, November 14, I addressed a letter to General MacArthur asking authority to attack the enemy at Gerona, to which application I had received the following reply:

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Tarlac, P. I., November 14, 1899—8.45 p. m.

DEAR GENERAL WHEELER: Your note of 6.50 just received. An attack on Gerona just now would defeat the execution of comprehensive plans which are gradually being shaped for a more general movement, which it is hoped will be final and decisive, as far as this line of operations is concerned. I have no doubt of the desire and ability of the Twelfth Infantry and yourself to take Gerona, or any other designated point, but action to this end just now would be detrimental to the public interest.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MACARTHUR,
Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH WHEELER,
Commanding First Brigade.

General MacArthur had been at Bayambang for some days, but he did not give me any information about any enemy except those he reported to be at Camiling, and it was more than reasonable that my being sent to scout toward Camiling was to obtain information for the division commander with reference to the movement referred to by him in his letter of November 14.

Some hour or more after I had dispatched the corporal and 5 men with the letter dated Camiling, November 23, 11 a. m., I was informed by a Spanish soldier that two days before there had been a strong outpost on the Bayambang road near the Agno River. I therefore dispatched a sergeant and 10 men to overtake the corporal and 5 men I had previously sent and inform them of this and aid them if necessary. At dark both of these detachments returned, and the corporal in charge of the 5 men reported that he came suddenly upon the rear of an insurgent intrenchment and that the insurgents fled in confusion, leaving 3 Mauser rifles, which he brought in. The corporal also reported that he went on to the river, but found it was so deep and swift that it was impossible for horses to swim it. I therefore prepared another message and as soon as I could do so I dispatched it to Paniqui by a native with instructions that it be forwarded by telegraph. This letter was as follows:

SAN MIGUEL DE CAMILING,
November 23, 1899—7.29 p. m.

Major-General MACARTHUR, *Bayambang:*

I started a corporal and 5 men to you to-day with the accompanying letter. After he had gone I learned that there was an insurgent outpost (or had been) on this side of the river, 3 miles from this place. I hastened to send out a sergeant and 10 men to aid them in case the report about the outpost was true. They all returned about dark, and the corporal reported that before the men overtook him he came suddenly upon the rear of an insurgent outpost. The insurgents ran off, leaving 3 Mauser rifles which the corporal brought in. The corporal reports that he went on to the river and attempted to cross, but that the large American horses were swimming when only 60 feet from the shore. The river was swift and he therefore came back, reporting it impossible to cross the river.

I send this to Paniqui by a native on foot, as I think it the quicker and best way to get it through. I will try to get the duplicate through via Bayambang. I promised the native \$3, Mexican, in addition to his pay, if he gets through with the message. The troops are in good quarters and are living very well on the country. The horses seem to thrive remarkably well and seem to like the unhulled rice that is freshly cut from the fields.

I do not think the command ought to be ordered to return from here direct, as the roads are fearfully bad and were regarded as impassable.

We can build a raft on the Bayambang road and return via Bayambang much easier.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

P. S.—This is a large and comparatively neat town. The streets have ditches on both sides and everything should be drained off very well. Three Spanish prisoners came in this afternoon. They say that Macabulos was in command here and Aguinaldo has retreated north of Dagupan.

J. W.

P. S.—People here say that the insurgents retreated to the mountains.

I also sent by the messenger the letter of 11 a. m. which had been returned to me.

In order to be certain and reach General MacArthur and inform him of the situation and receive instructions for further movements I again sent a corporal and 5 men direct to Bayambang with copies of both dispatches, together with an explanation of why they had been delayed. I also sent a detail of 25 men and a sufficient guard with axes and other tools with instructions to build a raft upon which the cavalry detachment could cross.

Some hours after my arrival at Camiling 7 Spanish prisoners came in, and from them I learned that the force at Camiling was immediately under the command of General Macabulos, though it was possibly a part of the command of General Alejandrino, as the people seemed impressed that he was the commander.

Early on the morning of the 24th I took 25 mounted men for the purpose of learning the direction taken by the enemy, intending to pursue with all my force so soon as this information could be obtained. My best information was to the effect that their retreat was toward Clemente. I went between 2½ miles and 3 miles on the regular road to that place. I found many people. They all seemed friendly, and promptly guided me over byroads at points where the main road was impassable. After traveling nearly 3 miles I became satisfied by observation and from information from many different natives that no insurgent soldiers had passed over that road. I therefore crossed over to other roads which led in a westerly and southwesterly and southerly direction, and although I found but few people and could learn nothing definite, it seemed most probable the enemy had taken a pathway, and this was made more probable as the byroads were in most cases better than the main thoroughfare.

When I arrived at San Miguel de Camiling I sent a dispatch to General MacArthur, in which I said:

My command is living on the country, and I will remain here until I hear from you unless I hear of an enemy near enough to justify my pursuing him.

This scouting and examination of the various roads occupied much of the day, and as I felt certain I would hear from General MacArthur before morning, I therefore felt it my duty to await his reply.

The messenger whom I had sent to Paniqui returned with an order from General MacArthur directing me to return to Paniqui and to reach our lines as quickly as possible, the exact language on this point being:

I would like very much to have you reach our lines as quickly as possible.

The entire dispatch was in these words:

BAUTISTA, November 24.

General WHEELER,

Camiling, via Paniqui.

Your dispatch of 11 a. m. of the 23d, by way of Paniqui, just received. Use your own discretion as to what route to take in reaching Paniqui. The only obstacle that I know of of a serious nature in reaching Bayambang is the Agno River, which is a very large stream; it is fordable ordinarily in the road to Camiling, and may be so when you reach it. I would like very much to have you reach our lines as quickly as possible, and would rather have the cavalry come in here than to Paniqui. So that if you decide to move this way it will be very satisfactory to me; besides, your line of march will pass through country not yet touched by our troops and which it is desirable to have explored as soon as possible.

MACARTHUR, *Major-General.*

I started the command promptly, but remained in person for some time in the east part of the city. In a short time the citizens commenced approaching from the west side in considerable numbers. Our experience of the day before in crossing rivers enabled me to accomplish such work with comparatively little delay. I reached Paniqui at a little after 1 o'clock and dispatched the division commander as follows:

PANQUI, November 25, 1899—1.30 p. m.

General MACARTHUR, *Bautista:*

Received your dispatch at 5 this morning, and started for this place after the troops had breakfast. I had notices written out in Spanish that \$30 Mexican would be paid any Filipino soldier who would bring in his gun, and he would be set free. Yesterday I sent 25 men with axes and with sufficient guard to go to Agno River to build a raft and put over a detachment of cavalry with a dispatch to you. A raft was constructed, but the water was so deep and swift, and the river so broad, that they could not cross the horses, so the entire party returned, and I deemed it best to bring the troops this way. The troops are in good condition. All the Spanish prisoners that I saw said that Aguinaldo is in a town many miles north of Dagupan.

Yesterday I went on a scout toward Clemente. I finally found a river, which was very deep, and, as I could not find that any enemy had gone on that road, I scouted around to the west of Camiling. The people say that everybody wants peace except Aguinaldo and a few of his leaders.

WHEELER, *Brigadier-General.*

The trip would be classified as a very hard one, but the men came in in good order and good spirits.

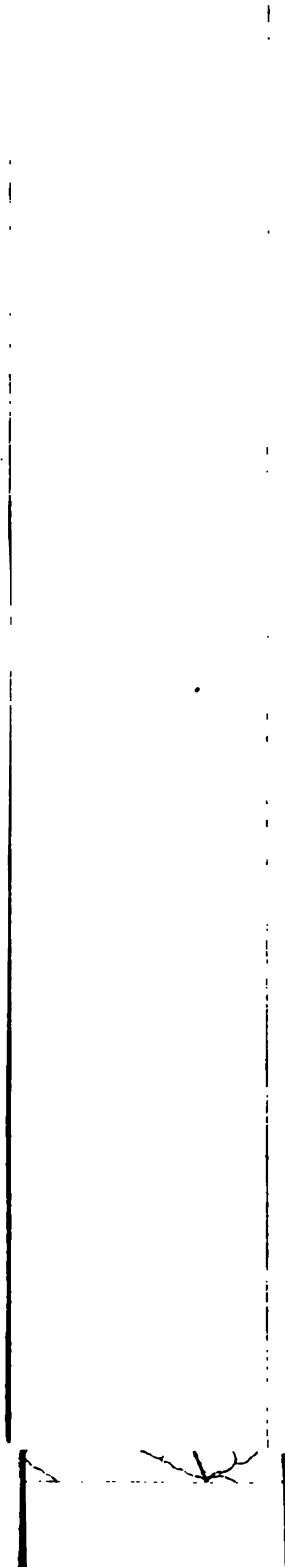
I desire to speak of First Lieuts. Samuel McP. Rutherford, Hamilton S. Hawkins, and Second Lieuts. Conrad S. Babcock and Charles S. Haight, of the cavalry, and Dr. Seamans, who accompanied them. Also Capt. James T. Kerr, First Lieut. Frederick S. Wild, and Second Lieut. Rhees Jackson, of the infantry. Also my staff, Maj. Hugh D. Wise and Lieuts. F. C. Bolles and Van Leer Wills, Mr. S. H. Garrett, Lieut. Robert C. Cramer, and Mr. C. B. Gould; the two latter, by struggling through a deep lagoon near Camiling, which swam their horses, were among the first to enter the town, followed, however, very quickly by the balance of my staff.

All of these officers and the soldiers of the command should be commended. They were often immersed in water up to and sometimes above their waists, and cheerfully waded on foot in deep, sticky mud, the mounted officers and men frequently finding it necessary to walk and lead their horses through the worst marshes.

I make this special mention of this reconnoissance as citizens had declared the road impassable, and a scout of the Thirty-sixth Infantry sent on this duty had returned after going 2½ miles and reported it impossible to proceed further.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH WHEELER,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V.



526 REPORT OF LIEUT. GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

INDEX.

Abagong, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	Page.
Election of cabeza of.....	266
Population and situation of.....	266
Abbott, Charles W., jr., Capt., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	135, 137
Abernethy, Robert S., Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	500, 501
Mentioned.....	336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 345, 346, 513
Wounded in action	336
Abucay, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	490
Casualties among Insurgents at	490
Engagement at	490
U. S. naval property recovered at	490
U. S. troops at.....	72, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 115, 117, 121, 123
Abuig [Abing], Moises, Maj., Insurgent forces. Escape of.....	419
Mentioned	483
Abulug, P. I. U. S. troops at	124
Abuna, Roberto, Cabeza, Barrio of Poblacion, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of.....	264
Mentioned	265
Acaban River, P. I.	
Bridge over, repaired by Engineer Corps, U. S. A.....	468
Engagement at.....	422
Insurgent position located on	422
Reconnoissance along	34
Reconnoissance to	422
Acocolas, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	264
Population and situation of	264
Addeppa, Estanislao, Cabeza, Barrio of San José, Gerona, P. I. Election of.	266
Adjutant-General, Dept. Pacific and 8th Army Corps. Correspondence	
with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols	17,
18, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 43, 73, 74	
Adjutant-General, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Correspondence with—	
Bell, J. Franklin, Col., 36th Inf., and Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols. 315, 316, 317, 318	
Bisbee, William H., Col., 13th U. S. Inf.....	472, 475, 476
Brown, Robert A., Maj., Insp. Gen., U. S. Vols	194, 195
Coolidge, Charles A., Lieut. Col., 9th U. S. Inf.....	295
Grant, Frederick D., Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	349, 352
Johnson, William H., Capt., 16th U. S. Inf.....	194, 195, 417, 418, 419
Kobbé, William A., Col., 35th Inf., and Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	46

Adjutant-General, etc.—Continued.		Page.
Liscum, Emerson H., Col., 9th U. S. Inf	283, 285, 290, 445	
Morrow, Frank J., 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf	442	
O'Brien, Lyster M., Maj., 17th U. S. Inf	195	
Slavens, Thomas H., 1st Lieut., 4th U. S. Cav	195	
Smith, Ernest V., Capt., 4th U. S. Inf., A. G. 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	216, 217, 218	
Smith, Jacob H., Lieut. Col., 12th U. S. Inf., and Col., 17th U. S. Inf. .	189, 195, 196, 197	
Stevens, Robert R., Capt., Q. M. Dept., U. S. A., and Maj., Q. M., U. S. Vols.	434	
Wheeler, Joseph, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.	205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 212, 216, 218, 219, 221, 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 235, 240, 242, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 445	
Whitworth, Pegram, 1st Lieut., 18th U. S. Inf	433	
Adjutant-General, 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.		
Correspondence with—		
Alvord, Benjamin, Capt., 20th U. S. Inf., Maj., A. A. G., U. S. Vols ..	216, 218	
Bell, J. Franklin, Col., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	207	
Bolles, Frank C., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Inf	218	
Bubb, John W., Lieut. Col., 12th U. S. Inf	247, 249, 251, 252	
Comdg. Officer, Troop K, 4th U. S. Cav.	258	
Coolidge, Charles A., Lieut. Col., 9th U. S. Inf.	206, 207, 208, 245, 295	
Hobbs, Charles W., Capt., 3d U. S. Art	191	
Liscum, Emerson H., Col., 9th U. S. Inf.	216, 221, 229	
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.	499, 500, 501, 502, 504, 505, 507	
Wheeler, Joseph, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.	208, 217	
Adjutant-General, 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.		
Correspondence with—		
Barker, John W., 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf.	373	
Burt, Andrew S., Col., 25th U. S. Inf.	351, 356, 360, 362, 363, 373, 374	
Cabell, Charles E., Maj., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols	372	
Craig, Louis A., Col., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	374	
Eckers, Frank W., Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	372	
Houle, George E., 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf	373	
McRae, James H., Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.	373, 379	
Pardee, William J., Capt., 25th U. S. Inf.	372	
Peed, Henry A., Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	373	
Spence, Robert E. L., Maj., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	372	
Strother, Lewis H., Lieut. Col., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols	373	
Mentioned	348	
Adjutant-General, 4th Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.		
Correspondence with—		
Duncan, Joseph W., Maj., 13th U. S. Inf	335	
Miller, Harvey W., 1st Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf	334	
Admiral, Eli L., 2d Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 203, 208, 209, 492	
Agapitovina, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Killed in action	500	
Agar, Province of Zambales, P. I. Situation of	330	
Aglan, P. I.		
Arms and ammunition captured near	378	
Engagements near	368, 377	
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	368, 376	
Casualties and captures among Insurgents at	378	

Aglau, Province of Zambales, P. I.	Page.
Hizon, Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces, reported at.....	496
Movement on	496
Aglow, Barrio of, Zambales, P. I.	
Burned by U. S. troops	383, 386
Deserted by inhabitants.....	383, 386
Reconnaissance to.....	383
Resort for Insurgents and ladrones at.....	383
Search for Insurgents and arms at.....	383
Agnew, Arthur, Corpl., Company H, 13th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	476
Special mention of.....	476
Agnino, Sisano, Ladron. Capture of.....	510
Agno, P. I. U. S. troops at.....	124
Agno River, P. I.	
Engagement on	476
Reconnaissance along.....	476
Water supply for troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, taken from.....	83
Aguilar, P. I.,	
Arms and ammunition captured at	501
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	500
Bad character attributed to inhabitants of	324
Condition of bancas at.....	10
Detachment of Insurgent army sent to, to preserve peace.....	324
Disposition of inhabitants of	328, 331
U. S. troops at.....	72, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
Aguinaldo, Clemente, Cabeza, Barrio of Baquitán, Paniqui, P. I. Election of.	264
Aguinaldo y Famy, Emilio, General in Chief, Insurgent forces.	
Advantages possessed by, at commencement of insurrection	259
Aid received by, from outside sources.....	259
Attending Insurgent council of war at Bayambang, P. I.....	59
Correspondence with Venancio Concepción, Gen., Insurgent forces.....	45, 87
Efforts of, to recruit Insurgent army.....	259
Filipino people not in sympathy with	259, 260
Flight of.....	16, 17, 40, 58, 260, 322
Inspection of Insurgent forces at Porac, P. I., by.....	17
Letter of secretary of war of, in relation to delivery of sick Spanish prisoners.....	34
Mentioned	45, 46, 47,
57, 58, 60, 65, 67, 72, 73, 74, 75, 88, 89, 259, 305, 322, 380, 411, 449, 525, 526	
Misunderstanding between Antonio Luna, Gen., Insurgent forces, and....	17
To be held personally responsible for injury to Spanish or American prisoners.....	48
To be sole governing power in case of withdrawal of U. S. forces from Philippine Islands.....	260
Whereabouts of	10, 16, 17, 58, 118, 485, 504, 505
Aguinaldo, Señora, wife of General in Chief, Insurgent forces. Flight of..	322
Agustin, Feliano, Cabeza, Barrio of Barang, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of.....	264
Mentioned.....	265
Aguso, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of.....	269

	Page.
Akers, Noel, P. , Pvt., Sig. Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned.....	403
Alaminos, P. I. ,	
Advance on.....	10, 327
Arms and ammunition captured at	329, 346, 500
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	329, 346, 500
Deserted by inhabitants	329, 330
Destruction of bridge near	329
Engagements at and near.....	327, 329, 500, 501
Flight of Insurgents from.....	327, 329, 330
Insurgents at	328
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	327, 330, 346
San Miguel, Gen., Insurgent forces, reported at	326, 329, 418
U. S. troops at.....	72, 98, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 117, 121, 124, 329
Alamo, Vicente , Cabeza, Barrio of San Poloc, Tarlac, P. I. Election of....	269
Alba, Maj. , Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	486
Albendia, P. I. Material of wrecked railway moved to	36
Albright, Frank H. , Capt., 25th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	11, 71,
99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 352, 353	
Report of	353
Alcala, P. I. U. S. Troops at	124
Aldrich, James H. , Capt., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	13
Report of progress of civil government at San Miguel, P. I	435
Alejandrino, Brig. Gen. , Insurgent forces.	
Army of, defeated and scattered by U. S. troops	318, 345
Desertions from command of.....	317, 319, 326
Expedition for capture of	309
Flight of.....	67, 318, 326, 327, 345
Forces of, united with those of San Miguel, Gen., Insurgent forces.....	318, 345
In communication with Aquino, Gen., Insurgent forces.....	380
Mentioned.....	65, 66, 203, 316, 320, 419, 523, 525
Strength of command of	318, 319, 326
Whereabouts of	309, 322, 326, 380, 483
Alejandro, Brig. Gen. , Insurgent forces.	
Attending council of war at Bayambang, P. I.....	59
Mentioned	66
Supposed whereabouts of	10
Alexander, Sam , 1st Class Pvt., Sig. Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned.....	400
Aliaga, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at and near.....	505
Casualties among Insurgents at and near.....	505-507
Engagement near.....	507
U. S. troops at.....	72,
93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 113, 115, 119, 121, 124	
Reconnoissance to	505
Alilem, P. I. U. S. troops at.....	122, 124
Alimorong, Mariano , Filipino.	
Arrested by U. S. troops.....	496
Allegiance , Oath of, to the United States. Taken by civil officials of Guiguinto, P. I	164
Allen, Ira , Pvt. and Corpl., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	337, 492
Wounded in action.....	492, 518

	Page.
Allen, Leven C. , Maj., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols	508
Mentioned.....	7, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122
Almasenes, P. I.	
Crossing of Almasenes River at.....	366
Deserted by inhabitants	367
Alonsabe, Tomas , Filipino. Civil prisoner of U. S. troops	506
Alos, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at.....	329
Engagement at.....	329
Flight of Insurgents from.....	329, 346
Position of Insurgents at.....	329
Alpert, Joe , Pvt., Company F, 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	518
Alvandia, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	269
Population and situation of	269
Alvord, Benjamin , Capt., 20th U. S. Inf., and Maj., A. A. G., U. S. Vols., Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Mentioned.....	15, 16, 30, 38, 221, 241, 299, 301, 303, 305, 312, 348, 351, 420
See also <i>Adjutant-General, 2d Division, 8th Army Corps.</i>	
Ambrosia , Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned	152
American Forage. Allowance of, for native animals.....	84
American Horses. Allowance of forage for	84
American Methods. Country opened up through influence of.....	24
American Mules. Allowance of forage for.....	84
American Prisoners.	
Escape of	427
Mentioned.....	317
Rescued from Insurgents.....	316, 317, 378, 379, 486
Sent to Manila, P. I.	318
Supplied with rations.....	318
Anacker, August F. , Pvt., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf. Evidence of, in relation to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.	169
Anchita, Juan , Ladrone. Capture of	479
Anda, Island of Anda, P. I.	
Disposition and condition of inhabitants of.....	330
Population of	330
Reconnaissance of.....	346
Visited by U. S. troops.....	330
Anderson, Robert H. , Capt., 9th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	2, 9, 10, 11, 13, 71, 80, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 261, 277, 280, 281, 282
Reports of	281, 457
Andres, Abselmo , Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Maria, Tarlac, P. I. Election of.	269
Andres, Macario , Cabeza, Barrio of Carino, Paniqui, P. I. Election of.....	264
Andrews, Henry M. , Capt., 1st U. S. Art.	
Mentioned.....	8, 31, 71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 118, 120, 122, 170, 178, 182, 241, 261
Report of	181
Angaqui, P. I. , U. S. troops at.....	121, 124
Angat, P. I.	
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	489
Insurgents at.....	157, 158
U. S. troops at.....	72, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124

	Page.
Angeles, P. I.	
Advance on and capture of, by U. S. troops	23, 24, 404
American casualties in engagements at and near	22,
27, 216, 219, 238, 404, 512, 513, 515	
Attacked by Insurgents	27, 32, 238, 258, 276
Base of operations at establishment of	29
Condition and disposition of inhabitants of	374
Condition of roads in vicinity of	21, 24
Condition of railroad in vicinity of	86, 470, 471
Construction of telegraph lines in vicinity of	403, 460
Deserted by inhabitants	25, 26, 191
Drainage and water supply of	82, 191, 404
Election of civil officials for pueblo and barrios of	374
Engagements at and near	9, 22, 24, 27, 28, 32, 34,
170, 171, 183, 186, 190, 191, 208, 212, 219, 226, 238, 258, 260, 276, 401, 421	
Establishment of civil government at	374
Evacuated by Insurgents	23, 171, 180, 184, 276
Field hospital of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, established at	12, 404, 460
Importance and condition of	191
Insurgents and ladrones in vicinity of	21, 169, 170, 171, 498
Issuing and sales depot, subsistence department, established at	440
Means of supply for command at	24
Occupied by U. S. troops	23, 26, 171, 180, 190, 258, 276, 280, 403
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	21, 27, 29, 34, 35, 68, 170, 190, 337, 364, 499, 509
Revenue for maintenance of civil government at, method of raising	374
Sanitary, scholastic, and religious conditions at	374, 408
U. S. troops at	21, 27, 29, 37, 39, 50, 64, 71, 72, 85, 91, 98,
100, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 206, 496	
Angeles-Bacolor Road, P. I. Reconnoissance along	12, 412
Angeles-Porac Road, P. I.	
Insurgent barracks and outposts destroyed on	421
Pursuit of insurgents on	421
Angeles, P. I., Province of. Weekly station list of troops in	91
Angeles Road, P. I.	
Engagement on	392
Reconnoissance along	337, 392
U. S. troops stationed on, near Bacolor, P. I.	337
Angeles Supply Line. Points reached by	83
Anglum, Daniel F., Capt., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71,
98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 134, 137, 275, 279, 337	
Annapal, Barrio of, Bamban, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	272
Population and situation of	272
Anoling, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Anon, P. I.	
Reconnoissance to	369, 371
Search for arms at	489
Antipolo, P. I. Reconnoissances in vicinity of	370, 371
Antonio, Feodora, Cabeza, Barrio of Cacadugasan, Camiling, P. I. Election	
of	267
Antono, Petronilo, Cabeza, Barrio of San Antonio, Gerona, P. I. Election of.	266
Anupul, Barrio of, Bamban, P. I. Election of cabeza and policeman of..	467

Apalit, P. I.	Page.
Condition of civil government at	162, 164, 311, 314
Condition of	311, 314
Collection of taxes at	311
Election of civil officials at	311
Establishment of schools at	311
Reconnaissance to	161
Scouting party sent from	163
Telegraph station established at	403
U. S. troops at	71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 109, 111, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122
Apalit Station, Manila and Dagupan Railroad.	
Repair of break in railroad at	17
Track torn up in vicinity of	17
Aparri, P. I.	
Base for water supply of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	83
Insurgents at	260
U. S. troops at	118, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124
U. S. troops ordered to	15
Aparri Water Supply Line. Stations of U. S. troops supplied by	83
Apoled, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	264, 265
Population and situation of	264, 265
Aquino, Agapito, Cabeza, Barrio of San Francisco, Concepción, P. I. Elec- tion of	273, 450
Aquino, Ciriaco, Cabeza, Barrio of Cumanilingan, Camiling, P. I. Election of	267
Aquino, Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces.	
American prisoners held by	380
In communication with Alejandrino, Gen., Insurgent forces	380
In Insurgent stronghold on Mount Arayat, P. I.	380
Killing and mutilation of prisoners of Insurgents ordered by	356
Mentioned 34, 37, 43, 45, 47, 59, 60, 87, 88, 238, 258, 286, 287, 288, 356, 357, 490	
Strength and condition of command of	380
Arangoreng [P], Barrio of, Capas, P. I.	
Presidente of	429
Insurgents in	429
Arangwung [P], Barrio of, Capas, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	268
Population and situation of	268
Arayat, P. I.	
American casualties in engagements at and near	204, 205, 206
Casco and banca captured near	303
Condition of civil affairs at	307, 308
Description of district of	303
Engagements at and near	10, 301, 303, 304, 306, 492
Expedition against Insurgents from	204
Insurgents at	298, 300, 304, 305
Insurgents driven from	301, 303, 304, 305, 306, 492
Issuance of cédulas (certificates of registration) at	308
Progress of civil government at	308
Reconnaissance in vicinity of	303, 307, 308
Telegraph line constructed to	461
U. S. gunboats participate in engagement near	303, 304, 305

Arayat, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
U. S. troops at	71, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 306, 307, 308
Ariguetero, Mariano. Vice-Presidente, Santa Ignacia, P. I.	268
Aringay, P. I. U. S. troops at	119, 122, 124
Armenia, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
Armored Train, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Mentioned	182, 402
Report of work done by	194, 199
Use of, in engagements on line of Manila and Dagupan Railroad. .	38, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 198, 213, 215, 217, 219, 221, 276, 313
Arms.	
Amount to be paid insurgents for surrender of	47, 265, 266, 271, 348
Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols., protests against authority granted presidente of Sexmoan, P. I., for purchase of	60
Civil authorities to be intrusted with, as protection against insurgents....	324
Effect of granting permission to Filipinos to have	60
Presidente of Sexmoan, P. I., authorized to purchase, from Insurgents, for armament of inhabitants	60
Privilege of carrying, to be granted native police	324
Rich Filipinos to be licensed to keep, for defense of their town and prop- erty against Tulisanes	324, 325
Rules relating to carrying of	409
Arms and Munitions of War.	
All on island of Luzon in possession of Insurgents	259
Captured from Insurgent forces. See <i>Insurgent forces.</i>	
Armstrong, Frank C., Maj., Surg., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Report of death of.	78
Army.	
Casualties in	8, 9, 13, 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 37, 43, 44, 60, 69, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 149, 151, 155, 159, 160, 172, 173, 174, 178, 191, 195, 197, 198, 202, 211, 214, 216, 222, 238, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 283, 284, 285, 289, 290, 301, 305, 310, 312, 313, 314, 318, 333, 336, 341, 356, 357, 361, 362, 363, 364, 371, 377, 383, 397, 398, 401, 404, 407, 420, 422, 449, 454, 458, 478, 480, 483, 484, 486, 488, 492, 493, 496, 503, 507, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520
Organizations:	
Artillery—	
1st Artillery	8, 14, 15, 16, 20, 22, 25, 26, 31, 33, 37, 38, 39, 58, 68, 71, 76, 77, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 110, 111, 113, 115, 118, 120, 122, 170, 175, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 190, 191, 196, 197, 249, 261, 275, 276, 343, 401
3d Artillery	7, 12, 15, 20, 24, 28, 29, 30, 33, 38, 39, 40, 58, 64, 68, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 138, 139, 140, 142, 144, 147, 148, 151, 152, 158, 159, 160, 170, 191, 192, 193, 194, 199, 274, 281, 337, 339, 341, 375, 376, 403, 409, 411, 420, 422, 434, 435, 446, 447, 512, 514, 515
4th Artillery	14, 15, 68, 96, 97, 98
5th Artillery	15, 76
6th Artillery	69
Cavalry—	
3d Cavalry	117, 119, 122, 341, 520
4th Cavalry	12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 20, 22, 24, 29, 30, 33, 35, 37, 38, 39, 42, 43, 44, 47, 54, 58, 68, 76, 77, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 105, 107, 110, 111, 113, 115, 118, 119, 122, 125, 148, 151, 152, 196, 249, 315, 316, 337, 338, 339, 342, 343, 344, 345, 382, 389, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 438, 450, 451, 486, 507, 508, 514, 516, 521

Army—Continued.

Organizations—Continued.

Infantry—	Page.
3d Infantry	7, 11, 13, 14, 15, 35, 64, 69, 71, 76, 83, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 120, 122, 131, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 171, 316, 364, 372, 375, 376, 377, 378, 398, 402, 409, 419, 434, 443, 444, 446, 447, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 487, 488, 489, 491, 492, 493, 495, 501, 505, 506, 513, 516, 518 (See also <i>Scouts</i> .)
4th Infantry	15, 69, 70, 171, 173, 174, 249, 251, 257, 258, 362, 480
6th Infantry	211, 230
7th Infantry	261
9th Infantry	8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 20, 22, 23, 24, 29, 30, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 48, 49, 50, 51, 55, 60, 69, 71, 78, 85, 86, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 116, 118, 120, 122, 138, 165, 166, 167, 168, 170, 192, 200, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 226, 231, 235, 236, 237, 238, 241, 242, 243, 245, 246, 256, 258, 261, 262, 266, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 337, 338, 339, 358, 359, 376, 380, 401, 405, 406, 407, 414, 417, 427, 429, 430, 443, 444, 445, 449, 450, 451, 456, 457, 458, 459, 470, 477, 478, 486, 488, 495, 502, 509, 512, 514, 515, 518, 519 (See also <i>Scouts</i> .)
11th Infantry	366
12th Infantry	7, 8, 9, 13, 14, 15, 20, 22, 25, 26, 27, 31, 34, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 47, 48, 49, 58, 69, 71, 76, 77, 85, 86, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 123, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 170, 171, 181, 182, 183, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 206, 213, 217, 219, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232, 236, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 251, 252, 255, 256, 258, 261, 262, 266, 267, 268, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 316, 336, 337, 338, 358, 359, 401, 404, 406, 407, 423, 446, 448, 451, 452, 453, 455, 456, 457, 486, 488, 495, 511, 512, 513, 514, 516, 517, 518, 520, 524 Report of inspection of.....
Roster of officers, present and absent	132
Strength, condition, and efficiency of	137
13th Infantry. 10, 13, 14, 15, 69, 71, 76, 85, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 333, 334, 442, 466, 474, 475, 476, 485, 486	132
14th Infantry	69
15th Infantry	289, 298, 299, 300, 306, 341
16th Infantry. 10, 12, 14, 15, 16, 20, 22, 69, 76, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 118, 120, 123, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 154, 161, 274, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 316, 401, 403, 404, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 434, 481, 486, 495, 516	
17th Infantry	8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 20, 22, 28, 31, 34, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 47, 48, 49, 54, 56, 58, 65, 69, 71, 76, 77, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117, 118, 120, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 241, 244, 245, 246, 247, 249, 252, 256, 257, 258, 276, 318, 335, 344, 380, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 401, 403, 406, 407, 413, 414, 417, 419, 422, 442, 443, 461, 463, 464, 468, 479, 511, 512, 513, 515, 516, 517, 520
18th Infantry	12, 16, 69, 433
19th Infantry	76
20th Infantry	15, 30, 171, 176, 177, 210

Army—Continued.**Organizations—Continued.****Infantry—Continued.**

	Page.
21st Infantry	69, 142, 385, 387, 388, 390
22d Infantry	8, 9, 10, 11, 14, 15, 20, 22, 23, 24, 28, 69, 71, 76, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 169, 170, 171, 173, 177, 179, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 192, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 278, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 343, 397, 401, 405, 485, 492, 499, 502, 503, 507, 513, 519 (See also <i>Scouts</i> .)
23d Infantry	69
24th Infantry	13, 14, 15, 69, 71, 76, 85, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123, 316, 448, 449, 476, 479, 484, 485, 486, 502, 504, 508, 517
25th Infantry	11, 13, 14, 15, 31, 35, 40, 49, 50, 64, 69, 71, 72, 76, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 117, 119, 121, 123, 229, 252, 272, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 310, 327, 332, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 368, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 382, 385, 418, 419, 453, 454, 457, 458, 459, 460, 470, 482, 483, 486, 488, 489, 490, 495, 496, 501, 503, 504, 506, 507, 517, 518 (See also <i>Scouts</i> .)
Engineer Corps	13, 14, 15, 16, 20, 21, 30, 33, 37, 38, 43, 68, 70, 78, 86, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 105, 107, 110, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 122, 171, 192, 193, 196, 210, 246, 247, 255, 256, 257, 258, 261, 276, 281, 282, 430, 464, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 519
Hospital Corps	30, 136, 171, 177, 179, 183, 186, 192, 193, 198, 281, 283, 292, 300, 304, 316, 341, 352, 356, 366, 367, 397, 401, 405, 406, 414, 443, 444, 445, 472, 513, 515, 516
Signal Corps	11, 13, 14, 15, 21, 37, 196, 316, 349, 364, 383, 398, 399, 400, 402, 403, 452, 460, 461, 462, 463, 477, 484, 501
Volunteer Army. See <i>Volunteers</i> .	
Arrasmith, James M. , Capt., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123
Arrowsmith, George D. , 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	357, 358, 458
Arsenals, Insurgent.	
Captured	67, 345, 367, 375, 391
Inventory of contents of Spanish naval, at Olongapo, P. I.	368
Spanish naval at Olongapo, P. I., captured by U. S. troops	367
Arthur, Thomas , Pvt., Company B, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	337
Artillery. Discussion of, for use in Philippine Islands	11, 393
Ashburn, Thomas Q. , 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Art., Maj. 33d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124
Asi, Col. , Insurgent forces. Mentioned	486
Asingan, P. I.	
Casualties among Insurgents at	508
Disappearance of enlisted men en route to Santa Ana, P. I., from	333
Ladrones and arms captured at	508
U. S. troops at	71, 97, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123
Asuncion, Pedro , Cabeza, Barrio of Tagumba, Gerona, P. I. Election of ..	266
Athey, Wiley L. , A. A. Surgeon, U. S. A. Mentioned	291, 292
Ayer, Waldo E. , Capt. 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	25, 133, 137, 190
Ayson, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	266
Population and situation of	266
Babcock, Campbell E. , 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	135, 137, 261

Babcock, Conrad S. , 2d Lieut., 1st U. S. Cav.	Page.
Mentioned	37, 148, 409, 526
Special mention of	420, 422
Bacabac, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Bacayao, Barrio of Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of	441
Bach, Christian A. , 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	336, 339, 342
Bacolor, P. I.	
Ambulance and escort stopped by Insurgents at	336
Arms and ammunition captured at	499
Attack on	336
American casualties in engagements at and near	511, 512, 513
Casualties among Insurgents at and near	336, 499
Construction of telegraph line from San Fernando, P. I., to	403
Disposition of inhabitants of	373
Engagements at and near	192, 336, 480
Establishment of civil government at	206, 236, 238, 373
Financial status of	373
Insurgent officers surrender at	499
Insurgents driven off at	336
Insurgents returning to homes at	373
Means of supplying troops at	83
Movement to	23, 336
Police force appointed at	373
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	336, 392
School, maintenance of and attendance thereat	373
U. S. troops at	21,
	22, 34, 35, 72, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105,
	106, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 121, 124, 258, 336, 337, 340
Bacolor-Angeles Road, P. I.	
Reconnoissance along	23
U. S. troops on	22
Badoc, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near	520
U. S. troops at	117, 119, 122
Bagac, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	377, 379, 384, 387, 390, 483, 503
Casualties among Insurgents at and near	377, 379, 384
Deserted by inhabitants	384
Engagements at	377, 384, 390, 503
Houses near, burned by U. S. troops	389
Insurgents at	389, 503
Insurgents driven to mountains from	390
Movement for attack on	384
Operations in mountains near	389
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	387, 496
Return of inhabitants to	384
Treatment of inhabitants of, by U. S. troops	384
U. S. Naval forces at	384, 503
U. S. troops stationed at	503
Bagbag, P. I.	
Casualties among Insurgents at	310, 311
Reconnoissance to	310

	Page.
Bagbag Bridge, P. I.	
Attack on, by Insurgents.....	310
Insurgents driven off	310
Bagbag River, P. I.	
Insurgent army in vicinity of.....	17
Reconnaissance along.....	163
Baglas, Enrique, Capt., Insurgent forces. Capture of.....	498
Bagnotan, P. I. U. S. troops at.....	117, 119, 122
Bailey, Frank H., 1st Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	11
Reports of	398, 400
Bailey, Col., Wisconsin Vols. Rescue by, of gunboats, in Red River, La., during civil war	61
Baker, David J., Jr., Capt., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	135, 137
Baker [Buker], Frank A., Pvt., Company E, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Mentioned	131
Baker, Isaiah H., Capt., 46th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	13, 124, 454
Report of	454
Balakbalak Road, P. I. U. S. troops on.....	119, 122
Balanga, P. I.	
Advance of U. S. troops on	64, 375, 481, 482
Arms and ammunition captured at	367, 377, 379, 481, 483, 486, 487
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	377, 483
Deserted by inhabitants	481
Engagements at.....	367, 377, 481, 486
Insurgents in vicinity of	380
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at.....	83
Occupied by U. S. troops.....	367, 481
Reconnaissance in vicinity of	496
U. S. troops at.. 72, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117, 121, 123, 367	
Balanang, P. I.	
Conditions at	522
U. S. troops at	124
Balasang, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	264, 265
Population and situation of	264, 265
Balbaliang, Barrio of, Victoria, P. I. Condition of roads in vicinity of... 448	
Balch, Edward T., 1st Lieut., 37th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	313
Balch, Lewis, Maj., Surg., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	376
Baldwin, John A., Maj., 22d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	8, 9, 71, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 171, 182, 183, 186, 198, 308, 309, 502
Recommendation by, of officers for brevets.....	185
Reports of.....	171, 183, 198, 202
Special mention by, of officers for bravery	184, 185
Baler, P. I.	
Insurgents reported at.....	495
U. S. troops at.....	72, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
Baler Supply Line, P. I. Posts supplied by.....	83
Balibago, 1st Dist., Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	269
Population and situation of	269

Balibago, 2d Dist., Barrio of Tarlac, P. I.	Page.
Election of cabeza of.....	269
Population and situation of	269
Balincaguing, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at.....	492, 518
Arms, ammunition, and property captured at	492
Advance on	345
Casualties among Insurgents at	492
Deserted by inhabitants	328
Engagement at.....	492
Insurgents fire upon U. S. troops at	328, 345, 504
Reconnaissance in vicinity of.....	329, 492, 494
Retreat of Insurgents from	328
Situation and condition of.....	328
U. S. troops at	124
Balincanor, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	269
Population and situation of	269
Baliuag, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near	156, 159
Arms and ammunition captured near	156
Casualties among Insurgents near.....	161
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	13, 436
Election for civil officials of	402, 412
Engagements near.....	154, 159, 481
Expedition to	314
Hospital established at.....	398
Insurgents in vicinity of	154, 156, 157
Ladrones operating in vicinity of	489
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	156, 157, 158
Report of operations in vicinity of	7, 66, 154, 156
Report of progress of civil government at	402
Rules relating to carrying of arms by inhabitants of	409
Sanitary condition of	402
Situation at	65
Sources of revenue at	402
U. S. troops at	63,
71, 72, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 154	
Balive, Barrio of, San Clemente, P. I.	Election of cabeza of..... 452
Ballance, John G., Capt., 22d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	10, 298, 302, 306
Reports of	298, 299, 303
Ballard, Roy T., 2d Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	Mentioned..... 490
Ballinger, Samuel T., Corpl., Company D, 17th U. S. Inf.	Mentioned..... 513
Ballou, Charles C., Capt., Q. M., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	132, 135, 137
Special mention of.....	190, 279
"Baltimore," U. S. Cruiser.	Mentioned..... 376
Baluarte, P. I.	
Insurgents captured at.....	161
Reconnaissance to.....	161
Baluyut, Ceyelano.	Elected presidente of Guagua, Pampanga, P. I..... 373
Baluyut, Silvestre, Cabeza, Barrio of Arangwung, Capas, P. I.	
Election of.....	268
Mentioned.....	429

Bamban, P. I.	Page.
American casualties in engagements near.....	44, 244, 343, 516
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	43, 315
Attack on and capture of.....	61, 77, 243
Cedulas (certificates of registry) issued at.....	467
Condition and disposition of inhabitants of.....	273
Condition, situation, and population of town and barrios of....	259, 263, 272, 273
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	53, 78, 86, 247
Difficulties encountered in organization of civil government at.....	273
Election of civil officials for town and barrios of.....	272, 467
Engagements at and near.....	44, 61, 243, 343, 423, 462
Establishment of civil government at.....	13, 272, 374, 467
Defense of, plan of Insurgents for.....	45
Insurgents captured near.....	315, 343
Insurgent forces at.....	41, 44, 242, 247, 259
Issuing depot established at.....	440, 441
Locomotives and cars at, run into river by Insurgents.....	242, 423
Occupied by U. S. troops.....	244
Ownership of real estate at, no records of.....	273
Patrol by U. S. troops of.....	374
Plans of Insurgents for taking of.....	87
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	10, 243, 294, 315, 343, 375, 423, 470
Regulations for sale of intoxicants at.....	467
Retreat of Insurgents from.....	243, 244, 315, 343
Scholastic and religious conditions in.....	272, 374, 467, 468
Smallpox at.....	374
Supply depot established at.....	78
Telegraph office established at.....	467
Temperament and character of presidente of.....	374
U. S. troops at.....	50, 71, 77, 86, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122
Bamban, Barrio of, Bamban, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	272
Population and situation of.....	272
Bana, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	266
Population and situation of.....	266
Banaba, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	371, 491, 492
Attacked by U. S. troops.....	491
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	370, 371, 490
Evacuated by Insurgents.....	371
Expedition to.....	371, 490
Mascardo, General, Insurgent forces, reported at.....	371, 490
Insurgent powder factory destroyed near.....	371
Insurgent magazine and barracks at, burned by U. S. troops.....	492, 493
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	370, 371
Spanish prisoner liberated at.....	370
Banaba, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	269
Population and situation of.....	269
Banaba, Barrio of, Bamban, P. I.	
Election of cabeza and policeman for.....	272, 467
Population and situation of.....	272

Bancal Pugat, P. I.	Page.
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	389
Burned by U. S. troops.....	389
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	389
Searched for Insurgents and arms.....	389
Bancas.	
Condition of, at Camiling and Aguilar, P. I.....	10
Use of, for transportation.....	320, 321, 322
Bancon, Barrio of, Bamban, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	272
Population and situation of.....	272
Bandits. Insurgent leaders, acting without authority, become.....	59
Bangar, P. I. U. S. troops at.....	119
Bangen, Barrio of, Bamban, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	467
Population and situation of.....	467
Bangued, P. I. U. S. troops at.....	119, 121, 122, 124
Bani, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	264
Population and situation of.....	264
Reconnaissance of.....	346
U. S. troops at.....	124
Banta, William P., Acting Asst. Surgeon, U. S. A. Mentioned.....	397
Bantog, Barrio of, Victoria, P. I. Insurgents at.....	455
Banquitan, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	264
Population and situation of.....	264
Baralome, Perdito, Cabeza, Barrio, of Pinlasing, Gerona, P. I. Election of..	266
Barang, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Conditions at.....	522
Election of cabeza of.....	264, 265
Population and situation of.....	264, 265
Baras, Ramundo, Cabeza, Barrio of San Antonio, Concepción, P. I. Men- tioned.....	273, 450
Barilla, Baldemero. Appointed policeman, barrio of Bangen, Bamban, P. I.	467
Barker, John W., 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	373
Mentioned.....	369, 370, 371
Report of progress of civil government at Guagua, P. I.....	373
Barnes, Fred, Pvt. Company B, 41st Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	465
Special mention of.....	465
Barnes, William, Corpl., Company F, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Barnes, William, Corpl., Company K, 2d U. S. Inf. Wounded in action....	229
Barnett, Robert W., 1st Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.. 71, 112, 114, 116, 133, 137	
Barr, William, Pvt., Company B, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	337
Barry, Thomas H., Lieut. Col., A. A. G., U. S. A., Department of the Pacific and 8th Army Corps. Mentioned.....	22, 142, 147
See <i>Adjutant-General, Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps.</i>	
Barth, Charles H., Capt., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Joseph Wheeler, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	226
Mentioned.....	71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 134, 137, 183, 224, 225, 226. 240, 241, 261
Barurya, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	489

Barurya, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Entered by U. S. troops.....	367
Reconnoissances to.....	369, 506
Search for Insurgents and arms at.....	369, 489
Basilien, Filipino. Mentioned.....	350
"Basco," U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned.....	385
Bassford, Joseph H., Sergt., Company E, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Killed in action	339
Mentioned.....	514
Wounded in action	30, 211
Bataan, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured and surrendered at	501
Expedition to.....	12, 64, 500
Insurgents captured at.....	500
Insurgent forces at	36, 58, 63, 418, 500
Insurgent houses and property at, destroyed by U. S. troops	500
Occupation and control of, by U. S. troops	65
Bataan, P. I., Province of.	
U. S. garrisons in	380
U. S. troops in.....	15,
72, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 115, 117, 121, 123, 380, 487	
Bataan Water Supply Line. Military stations supplied by	83
Batac, Geronimo Vasa, Filipino go-between. Evidence of, relative to the	
killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf	169
Batac, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at.....	520
U. S. troops at.....	124
Batchelor, Corpl., 3d U. S. Art. Special mention of.....	194
Bates, Charles F., 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	11, 13, 352, 355, 357, 364, 374
Reports of	354, 357, 358, 457
Bates, John C., Col., 2d U. S. Inf., Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.	
Appointment of vice-presidente of San Fernando, P. I., by	373
Mentioned.....	32, 212, 341, 461
Bates, Walter T., 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	71, 99,
101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 177, 178, 179, 496	
Special mention of.....	178
Batino, Celestine, Pvt., Company D, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	513
Baucipra, Tomas, Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Ines, Paniqui, P. I. Election	
of	264, 265
Baun, Jacinto, Cabeza, Barrio of San Carlos, Murcia, P. I. Election of ..	271, 295
Bautista, P. I.	
Base for water supply for troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, at	83
Casualties among Insurgents at	423
Movement of U. S. troops to coast of China Sea from	63
Occupied by U. S. troops	79
Telegraph office established at	463
U. S. troops at.....	71,
91, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123	
Bautista, P. I., Province of. U. S. troops in.....	91,
92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109,	
110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124	
Bautista, President of Insurgent Congress. Surrender of	59

	Page.
Bautista Water Supply Line. Points reached by	83
Baxter, John, jr., Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. A.; C. Q. M., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Mentioned	16, 84
Bayambang, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at.....	519
Condition of railroad in vicinity of.....	53, 56
Emilio Aguinaldo, General in Chief, Insurgent forces, at.....	58, 59
Insurgent council of war held at.....	59
Insurgents retreat from vicinity of.....	57
Line of communication from Angeles, P. I., to.....	37
Occupied by U. S. troops.....	56
Press of "La Independencia," Insurgent organ, captured at.....	57
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	53, 54
Telegraph office established at.....	463
U. S. troops at.....	55, 56,
70, 71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106,	
107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 122, 123	
Bayambang Road, P. I. Insurgent forces reported on, near Agno River, P. I.	524
Baybayavas, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I. Election of cabeza of.....	267
Bayet, Nicetas. Elected presidente of Calulut, Pampanga, P. I.	373
Bayombong, P. I. U. S. troops at.....	101, 103, 105, 123, 307
Beach, Fred S., Q. M. Sergt., Company K, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	513
Beall, Fielder M. M., Capt., 3d U. S. Inf. Correspondence with Arthur	
Williams, Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.....	153
Bean, Edwin S., Maj., 13th Minnesota Vol. Infantry.	
Correspondence with commanding officer Company C, 13th Minnesota	
Vol. Infantry	392
Mentioned.....	139
Bean, James N., 1st Sergt., Company C, 9th U. S. Inf. Honorable mention..	277
Bear, Pvt., Sig. Corps, U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	477
Beasley, Shadworth O., A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned.....	177
Beastria, José, Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Lucia, O'Donnell, P. I. Election of.	457
Beattie, Edward W., Pvt., Company A, Batt. of Engineers, U. S. A. Men-	
tioned	519
Beaudreau, Edward, Pvt., Company G, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Mentioned.	511
Becker, George I., Capt., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72,
111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 499	
Belasco, Geronimo, Presidente of Victoria, P. I.	
Correspondence with Nazario Samonte, Insurgent forces	428
Mentioned	427, 428
Orders for arrest of	427
Bell, Harry, Capt. and Adjt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	49,
51, 336, 338, 339, 340, 342, 344, 345, 346, 494	
Bell, James F., Capt., 7th U. S. Cav.; Col., 36th Inf., and Brig. Gen., U. S.	
Vols.	
Commended by Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	67
Correspondence with—	
Adjt. Gen., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	207
Adjt. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	315, 316, 317, 318
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols	492,
494, 496, 497, 503, 504, 506, 507, 508, 509	
Wheeler, Joseph, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	207, 227
Interview with Don Vicente Lopez, ex-member of Filipino congress	323

Bell, James F., etc.—Continued.		Page.
Mentioned	10, 16, 21, 22, 23, 24, 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 39, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 53, 56, 57, 61, 65, 66, 67, 68, 170, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 227, 231, 240, 241, 243, 244, 246, 247, 279, 283, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 363, 377, 382, 383, 390, 403, 421, 423, 424, 433, 462, 467, 492, 498, 499, 501	
Recommended for promotion to brigadier-general of volunteers.....		67
Relinquishes command of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.....		364
Report of operations of 36th Infantry, U. S. Vols., Aug.—Dec., 1899		335
Report relative to establishment of civil government.....		322, 323
Reports of.....	315, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 325, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332	
Bellesas, Quino , Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....		487
Benedict, Edward L. , Sergt., Company K, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....		342
Benson, Harry C. , Capt., 4th U. S. Cav.		
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....		489
Mentioned	13, 98, 100, 102, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 451, 497	
Report of		450
Bermudo, Himino , Cabeza, Barrio of Santiago, Concepción, P. I. Election of. •		273
Bertran, Gregorio , Cabeza, Barrio of Poblacion, Dagupan, P. I. Election of.....		441
Betis, P. I.		
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....		337, 338
U. S. troops at		341
Betterton, Phil , Pvt., Company A, 3d U. S. Inf. Prisoner in hands of Insur- gents		316
Beyvow, Albert , Corpl., Company H, 12th U. S. Inf.		
Wounded in action		280
Mentioned		512
Biabis, P. I. Reconnoissance to		338
Biacnabato, P. I.		
American casualties in engagement near		520
Country in vicinity of, description of		438, 439
Reconnoissance in vicinity of.....		439
Storehouse near, destroyed by U. S. troops.....		438
U. S. troops at	72, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124	
Biag, Maguel , Cabeza, Barrio of Lauí, Capas, P. I.		
Election of.....		268
Mentioned		429
Biddle, David H. , 2d Lieut., 36th Inf., and 1st Lieut., Squadron Philippine Cavalry, U. S. Vols., mentioned		
	101, 103, 105, 107, 336, 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 345	100,
Bigaa, P. I.		
Attack by Insurgents on		142, 143, 310
Distribution of troops stationed at		139
Insurgents driven from		142, 143
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....		141, 163, 313
Telegraph lines cut by Insurgents near.....		460
U. S. troops at	71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 106, 107, 109, 111, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 139	
Bigaa Bridge, P. I. Insurgents fire at guards on.....		313
Bigonio, P. I. Insurgents reported gathering at.....		496
Bimoan á Biguig , Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of.....		441
Bimoan á Gueset , Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of.....		441
Binacoid, P. I.		
Condition of inhabitants of.....		444
Reconnoissance through		444

Binalonan, P. I.	Page.
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at	83
U. S. troops at	70, 71, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 122, 123
Binmaley, P. I.	
Insurgents at	259
Ladrones captured at	504
U. S. troops at	70, 71, 72, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
Bintoc, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	447, 489
Captures and casualties among Insurgents at	447, 489
Engagements at	13, 447, 489
Filipino women wounded at	447
Occupied by U. S. troops	489
Bintong, P. I.	
American casualties in engagements at	149, 150
Engagements at	148, 149, 150, 151
Insurgents at	148, 157
Force organized for movement against Insurgents at	148
Bird, Charles, Pvt., Company K, 16th U. S. Inf.	
Escape of	316
Prisoner of Insurgents	316
Bird, Pvt., Sig. Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned	403
Birindia, Juan, Vice-presidente of Gerona, P. I. Mentioned	266
Bisbee, William H., Col., 13th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with—	
Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	472, 475, 476
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen. U. S. Vols.	485
Mentioned	13, 71, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 466, 506, 507, 508, 509
Bishop, William H., Maj., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	9, 18, 30, 33, 35, 42, 72, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 315, 328, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 345, 346, 380, 392, 494, 495, 503
Report of	492
Special mention of	392
Bitug, Julian, Capt., Insurgent forces, and presidente of Lubao, P. I. Cap-	
ture of	498
Black, William, Capt., 24th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols	484, 485
Mentioned	71, 99, 101, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123, 485, 504
Blair, Alexander C., Sergt., Sig. Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned	477
Boardman, George W., Sergt., Company A, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Men-	
tioned	511
Board of Medical Officers. Appointed for examination of applicants for dis-	
charge for disability	397
Boatwright, Edwin S., Musician, Company C, 12th U. S. Inf.	
Killed in action	191
Mentioned	512
Bobon, 1st and 2d Divisions, Barrios of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabezas of	267
Population and situation of	267
Bocause, P. I.	
Election of civil officials at	311

Bocaue, P. I.—Continued.		Page.
Timidity of people about civil government		314
Progress in establishment of civil government at	162, 164, 311,	314
U. S. troops at		139
Bocobo, Franquilino , Cabeza, Barrio of Bularit, Gerona, P. I. Election of ..		266
Bocugan, Gregorio , Ex-cabeza, Barrio of Pagon Pulog, Dagupan, P. I. Men- tioned		441
Bogac, P. I. Flight from of Insurgent presidente of, and Insurgent forces...		384
Bogges , Pvt., Sig. Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned		399
Bogod, P. I. Arms and ammunition captured at		381
Bohan, William , Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of		475
Boiseau, Louis T. , 1st Lieut., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned		465
Bolagdad, P. I.		
Condition of inhabitants of		444
Reconnaissance through		444
Bolinao, P. I.		
Condition of country in vicinity of		330
Deserted by inhabitants		330
Engagement near		330
Reconnaissance of		346
U. S. troops at	72, 117, 121,	124
Bolles, Frank C. , 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Inf.		
Correspondence with Joseph Wheeler, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.		218
Mentioned	211, 221, 222, 228, 230, 232, 246, 252, 261,	526
Bolso, P. I. Assembly of Insurgent generals at		291
Bonaythos, Basilio de , Cabeza, Barrio of Bamban, Bamban, P. I. Elec- tion of		272
Bongabon, P. I.		
Advance by U. S. troops on	448, 485	
Casualties among Insurgents at	449, 485	
Headquarters of Insurgents at	485	
Insurgents dispersed near	495	
Insurgents reported at	485	
Occupied by U. S. troops	449	
Reconnaissances in vicinity of	449, 485	
Suspected Insurgents arrested at	449, 485	
U. S. troops at ... 72, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 104, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124		
Boone, Hillard , Pvt., Company L, 25th U. S. Inf. Killed in action ...	364, 459, 518	
Booth, Ewing E. , Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.		
Correspondence with Arthur McArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols	483	
Mentioned	342	
Borroneo, Francisco , Cabeza, 2d Dist., Barrio of Bobon, Camiling, P. I.		
Election of	267	
Boshen, Fred W. , Acting Hospital Steward, U. S. Army.		
Mentioned	397	
Special mention of	401	
Bosque, Guillermo , Insurgent forces. Mentioned	415	
Botang Corto, P. I.		
Burned by U. S. troops	387	
Reconnaissance in vicinity of	387	
Situation and condition of	387	
Botang Largo, P. I.		
Burned by U. S. troops	388	
Ordnance captured at	387	
Reconnaissance to	387	

	Page.
Bothman, Harry , Corpl., Company B, 12th U. S. Inf. Special mention of...	475
Botoang, P. I. , Barrio of.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	506
Captured and burned by U. S. troops	506
Casualties among Insurgents at	506
Botolan, P. I.	
American casualties in engagements at	362, 383, 418, 501
Arms and ammunition captured at	376, 378, 418, 483, 501, 506, 508
Attacked by ladrones	508
Barrio near, raided by U. S. troops	501
Casualties among Insurgents at	376, 378, 483, 501, 506, 508
Engagements at	362, 376, 383, 418, 483, 501
Headquarters of ladrones near, burned by U. S. troops	508
Importance of	361, 363
Insurgents at	418
Insurgents driven from	362
Movement of U. S. troops to	63, 64
Occupied by U. S. troops	363
U. S. troops at	71, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 361
U. S. troops landed near	377
Bourke, Thomas , Corpl., Co. B, Batt. of Engineers, U. S. A. Mentioned....	472
Boutelle, Henry M. , 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Art. Mentioned	145
Bowman, George T. , 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124, 341, 342, 344, 346
Braden, John Q. A. , Maj., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	72, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 323, 336, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 494, 513
Wounded in action	336
Bradford, William S. , 2d Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	43, 118, 120, 197
Brandt, Amos W. , Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72, 108, 110, 112, 115, 117, 121, 123, 350, 426, 497
Brann, Leonard T. , Pvt., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action.	350, 497, 519
Brazee, Albert J. , Capt., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
Brenholts, Harry P. , Pvt., Company M, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf.	
Wounded in action	180, 513
Brett, William L. , Pvt., Company K, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned	516
Brevets.	
Recommendation of officers for	61, 62, 63, 185, 198, 356, 360, 362
Recommendation for laws relating to bestowal of	61, 62, 63
Brewer, Isaac W. , 1st Lieut., Asst. Surg., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	339, 340, 341, 342
Brewster, André W. , Capt., 9th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Charles R. Noyes, Capt. and Adj., 9th U. S. Inf.	283, 284
In charge of civil government at Capas, P. I.	266
Mentioned	12, 71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 261, 284, 285, 495
Reports of progress of civil government in Capas, P. I.	268, 428, 429
Report of, in relation to killing H. O. Lee, Pvt., Company B, 9th U. S. Inf.	285
Bricker, Edwin D. , 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	102, 104, 106, 108, 118, 120, 123
Bricklove, Wesley , 1st Sergt., Company H, 9th U. S. Inf. Special mention of.	382
Bridges, Charles H. , 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	118, 120, 123, 182, 183, 184, 192, 221, 343

Bridges, Charles H., etc.—Continued.		Page.
Report of		194
Special mention of		184
Broddish, Stephan , Pvt., Company E, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned		513
Bronston, Tevis , Pvt., Company K, 25th U. S. Inf.		
Killed in action	364, 459,	518
Brooks, Charles A. , Pvt., Company F, 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	151,	513
Brooks, John C. W. , Capt., 4th U. S. Art., Maj., Q. M., U. S. Vols.; A. A. G., 2d Brig., 2d Div. Mentioned		129
See <i>Adjutant-General, Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.</i>		
Brooks, John P. , Pvt., Company C, 12th U. S. Inf.		
Wounded in action	191,	512
Brooks, Corpl. , Signal Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned		400
Brown, Alonzo , Pvt., Company B, 9th U. S. Inf.		
Captured by Insurgents	284,	285
Killed by Insurgents	287,	488
Mentioned	286, 287,	288, 518
Brown, Edward F. , Pvt., Company C, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf.		
Wounded in action	130,	511
Brown, Fred E. , 2d Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.		
In charge of civil government at Tarlac, P. I.		266
Mentioned	261, 281, 291,	294
Report of progress of civil government at Tarlac, P. I.		269
Brown, James , Pvt., Company F, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned		512
Brown, Robert A. , Capt., 8th U. S. Cav., and Maj., Insp. Gen., U. S. Vols.		
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	194,	195
Mentioned	15, 16, 165, 241, 422, 423,	450, 451
Brown, William H. , Capt., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned		122
Brush, Daniel H. , Capt., 17th U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned	8, 37, 71, 99, 100, 102,	
104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 179, 182, 196, 197, 222, 223		
Report of		173
Bubb, John W. , Lieut. Col., 12th U. S. Inf.		
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps		247
Mentioned	71, 98, 100, 102, 104,	
106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 243, 247, 249, 261, 495, 500, 505		
Bubuyog, P. I.		
Expedition to		410
Insurgents reported at		410
Reconnaissance to	12,	410
Search for Insurgents at		411
Bucao River, P. I. Condition of roads in vicinity of		418
Buck, Beaumont B. , Capt., 16th U. S. Inf.		
Correspondence with Percy M. Kessler, 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Art.		145
Mentioned	10, 12, 145, 310,	313
Reports of	145, 311,	415
Buck, John , Capt., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	122,	224
Buck, William L. , Capt., 13th U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned	13, 71, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123	
Report of, on progress of civil government at Dagupan, P. I.		441
Bued, P. I., Barrio of. Arms and ammunition captured at		504
Bugarm, Reymundo , Cabeza, Barrio of Macarang, San Clemente, P. I. Elec- tion of		452
Builag, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.		
Election of cabeza of		266

Builag, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Population and situation of.....	266
Bulacan-Bintoc Trail, P. I.	
Filipinos arrested on.....	447
Reconnoissance along.....	447
Bulacan, P. I.	
Arms captured at.....	444
Civil government to be established at.....	10, 162, 312, 314
Condition of civil government at.....	164, 314
Disappearance of Macabebe scouts in.....	444
Election of civil officials at.....	162
Inhabitants of, Insurgents exact tribute from.....	144
Ladrones captured in vicinity of.....	444
Occupation of, by U. S. troops.....	138
Quarters for U. S. troops at.....	144
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	7, 144, 147, 161, 162, 443
Seized by Insurgents.....	144
Towns in vicinity of, invested by Insurgents.....	147
U. S. troops at.....	71, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 122, 123
Bulacan, P. I., Province of. Civil government in towns of, establishment of.....	140
Julian, Col., Insurgent forces, announces himself as governor of.....	144
U. S. troops in.....	15, 70, 71, 72, 98, 102, 103, 104, 107, 109, 110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124
Bulacan Road, P. I. Outpost on, attacked by insurgents.....	155
Bularit, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	236
Population and situation of.....	266
Buliran, P. I.	
Assailants of Sergt. Charles W. Ray, Co. F [I], 22d U. S. Inf., arrested at..	204
Charles W. Ray, Sergt., Company F [I], 22d U. S. Inf., attacked and almost murdered by bolomen at.....	203, 204
Bull Train, Insurgent. Capture of, by U. S. troops.....	239
Buloc, P. I.	
Arms, ammunition, and property captured at.....	499
Engagement near.....	499
Insurgents captured at.....	499
Insurgents reported at.....	499
Reconnoissance to.....	499
Bulso, P. I. Reconnoissance to.....	9
Buluson, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of.....	441
Bumpus, Edward A., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	71, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 261
Bungi Mountain, P. I. U. S. troops fired on by ladrones on.....	371
Burboran, Aguilino, Filipino priest. Mentioned.....	143
Burden bearers, Filipino.	
Employment and compensation of by Q. M. D., U. S. Army.....	81
Burdick, George E., Pvt., Company K., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	516
Burr, Frank S., 1st Lieut., 11th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	366, 367, 369, 370, 371, 378, 379, 380, 485, 487, 488, 489, 490, 492, 493, 495, 496, 501, 504, 509, 510
Burt, Andrew S., Col., 25th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with—	
Adj. Gen., Dept. Pacific, and 8th Army Corps.....	360
Adj. Gen., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	351, 356, 360, 362, 363, 372, 374
Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	501

Burt, Andrew S., etc.—Continued.		Page.
Mentioned	10, 64, 71, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 287, 352, 362, 503, 506, 508, 509	
Recommendation by, for guarding points in province of Zambales, P. I....		363
Recommendations by, for brevets, certificate of merit, medals of honor..		356, 362
Reports of		351, 356, 360, 362
Report on progress of civil government at Bamban, Nueva Vizcaya, P. I. .		374
Report on progress of civil government at Mabalacat, Pampanga, P. I....		372
Bushfield, Llewellyn N., 2d Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned		178, 198, 517
Recommended for brevet		198
Wounded in action.....		198, 483
Bustos, P. I.		
Advance on.....		142, 150
Buildings near, destroyed by U. S. troops		155
Engagement at.....		150
Insurgents in vicinity of		154
Reconnaissance to.....		148, 154
Bustos Road, P. I. American forces fired on by insurgents on.....		142, 149
Buttler, William C., Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned		7, 71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 109, 111, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 152, 156, 434
Reports of		12, 158, 409
Cabalaoangan, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.		
Election of cabeza of		267
Population and situation of.....		267
Cabaloyan, Barrio of, San Clemente, P. I. Election of cabeza of.....		452
Cabanatuan, Province of Neuva Ecija, P. I.		
Capture of Insurgents at		500
Retreat of Emilio Aguinaldo, Gen. in Chief, Insgt. forces, to.....		16
U. S. troops at		72, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
Cabaruan, P. I.		
American casualties in engagement at.....		198
Arms and ammunition captured at		198
Cabeza of Pinmaludpud, P. I., carried to		10
Casualties among Insurgents at.....		198
Disagreement among head men of.....		334
Dispersal and killing of robbers at.....		198
Engagement at		8, 198
Garrison recommended for.....		333
Guns in possession of inhabitants of		333
Measures for corrective action at		333
Movements on		198
Occupied by U. S. troops.....		198
People of provinces of Union and Ilocos Sur, P. I., moving to.....		333
People of, prevented from returning to homes		332, 333, 334
Public money concealed at		334
Secret society of robbers to meet at.....		198
Situation and disposition of people at		10, 198, 332, 333
U. S. troops at.....		71, 93, 94, 95, 96, 116, 118, 120, 123
Cabaugan, P. I., U. S. troops at.....		121, 124
Cabayasasan, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.		
Election of cabeza of		264, 265
Population and situation of.....		264, 265

	Page.
Cabayavason, Barrio of, San Clemente, P. I. Election of cabeza of	452
Cabell, Charles E. , Maj., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	372
Mentioned	99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 108, 110, 112
Report on progress of civil government at Mexico, Pampanga, P. I.	372
Cabell, Henry C. , Capt., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	171
Cabiao, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	203
Casualties among Insurgents at	203, 209
Expedition against Insurgents from	204
Insurgents attack outposts at	184
Insurgents retreat from Arayat, P. I., to	305
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	203, 309
Suspects arrested near	309
U. S. troops at	71, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123
Cabrera, Juan , Cabeza, Barrio of Malinalo, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of	269
Cabugao, P. I. , U. S. troops at	121, 124
Cacadugasan, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Cadman, P. I. Reconnoissance to	12
Cagayan, P. I., Province of.	
U. S. troops in	118, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124
Means of supplying water to troops in	83
Cagayan River, P. I. Means of supplying water to troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, from	83
Cagiva, Feliciano , Cabeza, Barrio of Mangin, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned..	441
Cahe , Pvt., 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	282
Cain , Pvt., Batt. of Engineers, U. S. A. Mentioned	472
Calabasa, Barrio of, Bamban, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	272
Population and situation of	272
Calang, P. I.	
Attack on and capture of, by U. S. troops	490
Buildings and property burned at	370, 491
Casualties among Insurgents at	370, 491
Deserted by inhabitants	370
Insurgent mountain stronghold near Palusapis, P. I.	490
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	370, 496
Situation of	370
Calangay [Calanguay?], P. I.	
Reconnoissance to	369, 489
Search for arms and Insurgents at	369, 489
Calasiao, P. I.	
Arrangements for reception of troops at	58
Attitude of inhabitants in country surrounding	57
Civil government to be started at	58
Ladrones attack houses near	383
Ladrones killed at	496
Locomotives wrecked at, recovery of	464
Native messenger of Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur, U. S. Vols., stopped in vicinity of	56

Calasiao, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Natives killed by ladrones near	483
Occupied by U. S. troops.....	58, 61
People of, desire to accept supremacy of United States	58
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	56, 344, 463, 472, 483
Telegraph office established at	463
Railroad track torn up near.....	334, 464
U. S. troops at	71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123
Calavera, P. I.	
American casualties in engagements at.....	420, 422
Arms and ammunition captured at	420, 422
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	420, 421, 422
Engagements at	420, 421, 422
Insurgents driven from	420, 421, 422
Reconnoissance to	421
U. S. troops at.....	124
Calderon, Francisco, Cabeza, Barrio of Tebueng, Dagupan, P. I. Elec- tion of.....	441
Calderon, Mr., Lawyer. Mentioned.....	143
Caldwell, Vernon A., 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 363, 375, 503
Calibangbang, P. I. Condition of.....	522
Calibungan, Barrio of, Victoria, P. I.	
Advance on.....	455
Insurgents at.....	455
Insurgents retreat from	455
California, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men from volunteer regiments of, enlisted in 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.....	336
Calimlim, Isidro, Cabeza, Barrio of Lucao, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned.....	441
Callahan, W. F., Pvt., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	465
Calle Dolores, San Fernando, P. I. Condemnation of bamboo houses on.	397
Callenta, Estuvan, Cabeza, Barrio of Carranglan, Dagupan, P. I. Election of	441
Caliveria, Gregorio, Presidente of Cabaruan, P. I. Mentioned	334
Calma, Galbino, Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	478
Caloocan, P. I.	
Attacked by Insurgents.....	310
Construction of telegraph line from Malabon, P. I., to.....	399
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at.....	83
U. S. troops at	71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 118, 120
Water supply for troops at	82
Caloocan Water Supply Line. Points reached by	83
Calubig, Luis, Ladrone Chief. Wounding and capture of	500, 501
Calulut, P. I.	
Advance on, and capture of.....	7, 138, 180, 278, 279, 400
American casualties in engagement at.....	513
Arms and ammunition captured at	420, 422
Casualties among Insurgents at	21
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	419
Construction of telegraph lines to Angeles, P. I., from.....	403
Deserted by inhabitants.....	25
Distributing depot, Subsistence Dept., established at.....	408

Calulut, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Engagements at	173, 199, 200, 221, 278
Insurgents fire on U. S. troops from	73, 200, 425
Insurgents fly from	156
Insurgents reported at	156, 175, 424
Issuing depot, Subsistence Dept., established at	440
Occupied by Insurgents	21, 25
Occupied by U. S. troops	120, 125, 138, 179, 180, 200, 278, 402
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	12, 25, 29, 156, 329, 337, 399, 401, 424, 425
Temporary hospital established at	400
U. S. troops at	22, 34, 37, 50, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 258
Water supply of, source and condition	404
Calulut, Pampanga, P. I.	
Election of civil officers at	373, 429
Report of progress of civil government at	373
Calulut-Dolores Road, P. I. Reconnoissance from	170
Calumpit, P. I.	
Arms, ammunition, and stores captured near	49.
Attack by Insurgents on guard at bridge in vicinity of	310
Condition of country to San Luis, P. I., from	399
Establishment of civil government at	164
Means of transportation to San Luis, P. I., from	399
Quarters for troops at	140
Reconnoissances to, and in vicinity of	141, 161, 162, 491
U. S. troops at	71, 92, 93, 94, 95,
96, 97, 98, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 116, 118, 120, 122, 124, 140, 309	
Camadio, Albino, Filipino. Choice of Emilio Aguinaldo, Gen. in Chief, Insurgent forces, for presidente of Baliuag, P. I.	402
Camangaan, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Camansi, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at	357, 359, 518
Assault on and capture of	11, 281, 356, 359
Buildings at, burned by U. S. troops	357, 358, 359
Compared to Gibraltar, and Lookout Mountain, Tenn., as regards defenses ..	358
Deserted by Insurgents	357
Expedition to	356
Insurgents at	286
Reconnoissance of	356
Situation and defenses of	356, 357, 358, 359
Camara, Insurgent Governor of Zambales Province, P. I.	
Attempt to capture	360
Capture of	501
Escape of	360
Cameron, Francis H., jr., 1st Lieut., 35th Inf., and Capt. Squadron Philippine Cavalry, U. S. Vols. Mentioned	381, 493
Camiling, P. I.	
Condition of country surrounding	231
Condition of religious institutions at	239, 263
Condition of road in vicinity of	521, 523
Construction of telegraph line to	463
Deserted by inhabitants	231
Evacuated by Insurgent forces	316, 523

Camiling, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Expedition to	238, 255
Insurgent forces reported at	57, 252
Means of supplying troops at	83
Occupied by U. S. troops	523
Patients in Insurgent hospital at	523
Population, situation, and condition of	263
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	9, 58, 68, 231, 232, 239, 240, 262
U. S. troops at	71, 93, 94, 95, 96, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122
Camiling, P. I. 1st district of.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Camiling, P. I. 2d district of.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Camino, Barrio of, Capas, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	268
Population and situation of	268
Campbell, Walter S., Corpl., Co. H, 13th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	476
Special mention of	476
Campbell, William A., Capt., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	85
Campio, Mescario de. Cabeza, Barrio of San Roque (Majas), Concepción, P. I.	273, 450
Campo, Enlaseo del, Filipino padre. Mentioned	306
Canan, Barrio of Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	264
Population and situation of	264
Canayan Buntung, P. I.	
Insurgents reported at	204
Movement against Insurgents at	204
U. S. troops at	124
Candaba, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	309
Capture of Insurgents at	309, 500
Condition of roads and country in vicinity of barrios of	298, 303, 307
Condition of town and inhabitants of	306
Construction of telegraph lines from Calulut, P. I., to	399
Election of cabezas of barrios of	308
Issuance of cédulas (certificates of registration) at	308
List of civil officials of	306
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at	83
Movement against Insurgents from	204
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	203, 298, 301, 309
Religious conditions at	306
Report of operations in vicinity of	298
Report of progress of civil government at	306, 307, 308
Sanitary condition of	408
U. S. troops at	71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 307, 308
Candaba Supply Line, P. I. Stations of U. S. troops reached by	83
Candating, P. I.	
Attitude of inhabitants of	299, 305

Candating, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Engagement near	302
Insurgents at	300, 303
Insurgents retreat from trenches at	302
Reconnaissance to	299
Candating River, P. I.	
Condition of roads along	305
Reconnaissance along	305
Candelaria, P. I.	
Measures for protection of	332
U. S. troops at	71, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123
Candon, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near	520
U. S. troops at	121, 124
Cannon, Joseph, Corpl., Company D, 35th Inf., U. S. Vols.	Mentioned..... 447
Cannon, William C., Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Vols., C. Q. M., 2d Div., 8th Army	
Corps. Mentioned	85, 171, 376
Capapacacuan, Barrio of, Subig, P. I.	Insurgents captured at
Capas, P. I.	
Advance on	43, 423
American casualties in engagements near	44, 60, 197, 283, 290, 516
Condition of, and attendance at, schools in	268, 429
Condition of church at	236, 263
Condition of roads and railroad in vicinity of	46, 247, 248
Condition, population, and situation of city and barrios of	263, 268, 427, 429
Directions and distances from, of barrios of	268
Engagements at and near	44, 196, 287
Elections of civil officials of	122, 168, 268, 428, 429
Flag of truce used by Insurgents to deceive at	196
Insurgents capture U. S. soldiers near	9, 285
Insurgents in barrios of	429
Occupied by U. S. troops	227, 236, 247
Police force of	429
Progress of civil government in	236, 238, 269, 428, 429
Quarters for U. S. troops at	236, 268
Rate and regulations for collection of taxes in	269, 429
Reconnaissance in vicinity of	291
Regulations for protection of	429
Sale of intoxicants prohibited in	268
Telegraph office established at	462
U. S. troops at	44, 50, 71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 110, 112, 114, 118, 120, 122
Capiguiran, Catalino, Cabeza, Barrio of Dolores, Capas, P. I.	Election of. 429
Capitulo, Simon, Cabeza, Barrio of Camino, Capas, P. I.	Election of..... 268
Capomlo, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	507
Insurgents captured at	507
Caraballo Pass, P. I.	American casualties in engagement at
Carabao.	Allowance of forage for
Carabao Carts.	Description, and compensation for use, of
Carael, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I.	Election of cabeza of
Caramatta, P. I.	Ladrones captured at
Carey, Edward C., 1st Lieut., 16th U. S. Inf.	Mentioned
Carig, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near	496

Carig, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Insurgents attack U. S. troops near.....	496
Carimo, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	264
Population and situation of	264
Carleton, William A., Capt., 13th Minnesota Vol. Inf. Mentioned.....	139
Carmen, Benigno, Insurgent forces. Capture of.....	291, 293
Carmen, Miguel, Ex-cabeza, Barrio of Lasip Grande, Dagupan, P. I.	
Capture of	291, 293
Mentioned	441
"Carmen," U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned	327, 362, 375, 376, 377, 419, 483
Carr, Daniel J., Capt., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	13, 37, 41, 477
Report of	460
Carr, Irving J., 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71,
99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 173	
Carranglan, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near	489
Election of cabeza of	441
Insurgents attack U. S. troops near.....	489
U. S. troops at.....	71, 94, 98, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 116, 119, 121, 123, 307
Carreon, Pedro, Cabeza, Barrio of Alvindia, Tarlac, P. I. Election of.....	269
Carroll, William O., Mus., Co. E, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	129, 511
Carson, William, 1st Sergt., Co. B, 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	492
Carter, John Q. A., Pvt., Co. L, 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	517
Cartridges.	
Lack of facilities, among Insurgents, for manufacture of.....	319
Lack of supply of, for Insurgents	319
Casabaiao, P. I.	
Attitude of inhabitants of.....	412
Deserted by inhabitants	413
Population, situation, and condition of.....	412
Casagatan, P. I.	
Assembling point for Insurgents.....	389
Evacuated by Insurgents.....	389
Castillejos, P. I.	
American and Spanish prisoners released at.....	377, 379, 509
American casualties in engagements near.....	364, 454, 458, 459, 460, 518
Appearance of Gen. San Miguel, Insurgent forces near	363
Casualties among Insurgents at and near	376, 378, 454
Engagements at and near	11, 13, 362, 364, 368, 419, 457, 483, 509
Expedition to	454
Insurgents driven from	368
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	376, 383, 389
Search for Insurgents and arms at	383
Sentiment in	363
Stronghold of Insurgents in mountains near	363, 389
Suggestion for garrisoning of	363
Transportation, ordnance, and bolos captured near.....	376, 378, 454
U. S. troops at	72, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117, 119, 121, 123, 419
William T. Schenck, 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf., killed in engagement near	11,
	363, 457
Castillo, Maj., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	288
Castor, Eustaguio, Alcalde of Candaba, P. I. Mentioned.....	306

	Page.
Castor, Tomas , Interpreter, Candaba, P. I. Mentioned	306
Castro, Manuel de , Police officer, Baliuag, P. I. Mentioned	409
Catagangayan, P. I.	
Arms captured at	390
Reconnoissance to	390
Catagayan, P. I.	
Arms captured at	390
Reconnoissance to	390
Catagudingan, Barrio of, San Clemente, P. I. Election of cabeza of....	452
Caulas, Felina , Cabeza, Barrio of San Agustin, Murcia, P. I. Mentioned.	271, 295
Cauley, Thomas H. , Pvt., Signal Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned.....	402
Caut, P. I.	
Disposition of inhabitants of	296
Situation, extent, and condition of	296
Cavite, P. I.	
American casualties in attack on.....	404
Attack on.....	403
Insurgents captured near.....	404
U. S. troops at.....	403
Cedulas (certificates of registration).	
Cabeza of Pinmaludpud, P. I., arrested for bringing people to Urdaneta, P. I., for.....	335
Form of	265
Influence on Filipino people of.....	265
Insurgents captured in possession of Katipunan	291
Issuance of..... 265, 267, 270, 272, 291, 308, 335, 373, 423, 435, 457, 467, 478	
People of Pinmaludpud, P. I., brought to Urdaneta, P. I., for.....	335
Recommendation for use of	265
Centro de Población, Barrio of Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of	273, 450
Certificate of Merit. Recommendations for.....	178, 356, 358, 466
Chadwick, Harry B. , 1st Lieut., 30th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	161, 444
Chappelear, Louis S. , 1st Lieut., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	121, 124
Charlton, George C. , Sergt., Co. B, 22d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	186, 187
Special mention of	187
Chase, Gilbert , Ensign, U. S. N. Mentioned	377
Chase, Wilson , Capt., 21st U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	171, 198
Cheever, Loren E. , Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	124,
	339, 341, 342, 345, 346
Chidester, Walter C. , A. A. Surg., U. S. A.	
Wounded in action	503
Chief Signal Officer , Dept. of Pacific and 8th Army Corps. Correspondence with Basil O. Lenoir, 1st Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols.....	477
Childs, Marshall , 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	118, 120, 123
Chinamen.	
Captured by insurgents	154
Rescued by U. S. troops.....	154, 155
Chubb, Charles St. J. , Capt., Q. M., 17th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	12, 77, 84, 85, 175, 176, 177, 182
Report of.....	412
Chuidian , Insurgent forces. Mentioned	57

	Page.
Chynoweth, Edward , Capt., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	8, 37,
43, 47, 71, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 123, 175, 176, 197	197
Report of.....	197
Civil Government in Philippine Islands.	
Ability shown by U. S. Army officers in connection with.....	374
Annulment of, complicity of people with insurgents cause for.....	145
Aspect of, in towns of Luzon, P. I.....	204
Difficulties and embarrassments encountered in organizing.....	266, 272, 273, 456
Disposition of Filipino people toward.....	230,
257, 263, 273, 296, 304, 324, 347, 361, 374, 381, 429, 441, 442, 448	8,
Establishment and maintenance of.....	9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 22, 24, 58, 140, 143, 144, 145, 147, 162, 163, 164, 165,
189, 206, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 262, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272,	273, 274, 294, 295, 306, 307, 308, 309, 311, 312, 314, 322, 323, 324, 365, 370,
372, 373, 374, 402, 414, 427, 428, 429, 435, 441, 442, 443, 451, 457, 467, 486	266, 374
Officers of U. S. Army charged with establishment and supervision of..	140
Police-court system under.....	372, 373, 374, 424
Recommendations relative to.....	140
Regulations and restrictions of, and punishment for violating.....	295
Representatives of, seized by insurgents.....	323, 324
Timidity prevents people of towns from working for.....	(See also <i>Municipalities</i> .)
Civil War in United States. Mention of officers who served in.....	261
Clark, Jesse W. , Capt., 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Mentioned.....	125
Clark, Wallis O. , Capt., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	9, 133, 137, 230, 261, 267, 291
Report of.....	293
Claveria, Domingo , Cabeza, Barrio of Bacayao, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned..	441
Claveria, Francisco , Cabeza, Barrio of Malued, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned..	441
Cleland, Leslie E. , Pvt., Co. L, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action... 214, 219, 515	
Clem, Abraham L. , Pvt., Co. D, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Mentioned	511
Clemente, P. I.	
Civil government to be established at.....	236
Reconnaissance toward	526
To be occupied by U. S. troops	236
Climatic Conditions in Luzon, P. I. Effect on military operations of	19
Clinton, James W. , 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	298
Clothing of Filipinos. Cost and durability of material for	265
Coast Water and Supply Lines. Troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, supplied by	83
Cobingtig [Kabigting], Simon , Col., Insurgent forces. Assassinated by Insurgents	309, 499
Coburn, Harol D. , 2d Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71,
114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 506	
Cocheu, Frank S. , 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	133, 135, 137, 261
Coleman, Frederick W. , jr., 1st Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	10, 99, 100, 123
Report of	335
Coleman, James B. , 1st Lieut., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	124
Coleman, Willis P. , 2d Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	261, 427
Colipat, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269

INDEX.

559

Colis, P. I.	Page.
American casualties in engagement at.....	350
Bridge damaged at	349
Provision train attacked by Insurgents at.....	10, 349
Collins, Harry J. , Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	72,
99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 108, 110, 113, 115, 117, 121, 123, 377, 379, 483	
Colmay, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of Cabeza of.....	441
Colo, P. I.	
Capture of Insurgents at.....	498, 499
U. S. troops at.....	498
Colorado, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men from volunteer regiments of,	
enlisted in 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.....	336
Colt's Automatic Gun. Availability of, for field service	395
Comanche, P. I. Insurgents' stores and barracks at, destroyed by U. S. troops	486
Comer, James McD. , 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	119,
121, 123, 143, 410, 411	
Comfort, Charles D. , Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	377, 379, 484
Commanding Officer , Co. C, 13th Minnesota Vol. Inf. Correspondence with	
Edwin S. Bean, Maj., 13th Minnesota Vol. Inf.....	392
Commendation of Officers , 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, by Joseph	
Wheeler, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols	261, 262
Commission, Military.	
From Presidente, so-called Filipino Republic, composition and purpose of.	72,
73, 74, 75	
Refusal of Elwell S. Otis, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols., to recognize Insurgent....	73, 75
Concepción, Agaton , Cabeza, Barrio of Libeg, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned..	267
Concepción, Francisco , Gen., Insurgent forces. Mentioned..	34, 238, 258, 259, 260
Concepción, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at.....	43, 516
Arms and ammunition captured at	42, 43
Attitude and condition of inhabitants of	274, 450
Casualties among Insurgents at	42
Distance and direction of barrios of, from	273, 450
Election of civil officials at	273, 274, 449, 450
Engagement at.....	42
Establishment and progress of civil government at.....	13, 273, 449, 450
Insurgent forces in vicinity of	44, 259
Ladrones reported at	163
Means of supplying troops at	83
Meeting of municipal council of	274
Plans of Insurgents for occupation of	87
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	163, 196
Religious and scholastic conditions at	274, 450
Situation, condition, and population of, town and barrios of....	263, 273, 274, 450
System of taxation for	450
U. S. troops at	71,
95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122	
Concepción Road, P. I. Reconnoissance along	42, 43
Concepción, Venancio , Gen., Insurgent forces; Secretary of War, Insurgent	
Government.	
Attending council of war at Bayambang, P. I.....	59
Correspondence with—	
Aguinaldo, Emilio, Gen. in Chief, Insurgent forces	45, 87
Garcia, Pantaleon, Gen., Chief of Staff, Insurgent forces	46, 88

Concepción, Venancio, etc.—Continued.	
Correspondence with—Continued.	Page.
Genova, José.....	89
Mentioned.....	7, 45, 47
Concha, Marcelino, Ladron. Capture of.....	510
Concha, Serevino, Cabeza, Barrio of Laguitre, P. I. Arrested for complicity with ladrones.....	510
Condon, Clarence M., Sergt., Batty. G, 3d U. S. Art.	
Mentioned.....	337, 421, 424
Special mention of	420, 422
Connecticut, State of, U. S. A. Shells used by Insurgents at battle of Angeles, P. I., made in.....	32
Connell, Thomas W., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	211, 261, 280, 281
Construction and Repair Work. Abstract of, done by 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	84
Cook, Charles C., Pvt., Company B, 9th U. S. Inf.	
Absence of, without authority.....	284
Captured and killed by Insurgents.....	284, 285, 287, 488, 518
Mentioned.....	286
Report on capture and death of	284, 285
Treatment of, by Insurgents.....	286
Cook, Joseph P., Pvt., Company B, 9th U. S. Inf.	
Absence of, without authority.....	284
Captured by Insurgents.....	284
Death of, from wounds inflicted by Insurgents.....	289
Escape from Insurgents of.....	287, 488
Mentioned.....	286, 287, 288, 518
Reports on capture of	284, 285
Statement of, in relation to killing of H. O. Lee, Pvt., Company B, 9th U. S. Inf.....	286
Treatment of, by Insurgents.....	286, 287, 289, 489
Cook, William H., Capt., Asst. Surg., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned....	350, 425
Cooke, Lorenzo W., Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	7, 35, 71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 116, 118, 120, 122, 142, 148, 150, 151, 153
Reports of	151, 152
Cooley, W. F., Corpl., Company B, 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	187
Coolidge, Charles A., Lieut. Col., 9th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with—	
Alvord, Benjamin, Maj., A. A. G., U. S. Vols.....	295
Liscum, Emerson H., Col., 9th U. S. Inf.....	206
Noyes, Charles R., Capt., Adj., 9th U. S. Inf.....	283, 284
Smith, Ernest V., Capt., 4th U. S. Inf., A. G., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	206, 207, 208, 245, 295
Wheeler, Joseph, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	218, 245, 246
In charge of civil government at Bamban, P. I.....	266
Mentioned	9, 10, 13, 71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 138, 206, 207, 208, 209, 218, 237, 241, 242, 244, 261, 281, 493, 495, 502
Reports of	10, 237, 277, 278, 284, 294, 477
Report of progress of civil government—	
At Bamban, P. I.....	272
At Guagua, P. I.....	294
At Murcia, P. I.....	295
Report of, in relation to killing of H. O. Lee, Pvt., Co. B, 9th U. S. Inf.....	284

Cooper, Will, Pvt., Co. D, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	Page.
Mentioned	339
Wounded in action	30, 211, 514
Coopok, Edward B., Sergt., Troop F, 3d U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	520
Coranlan, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	269
Population and situation of.....	269
Cordona, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	266
Population and situation of.....	266
Cordona, Juan, Cabeza, Barrios of Bana and Singot, Gerona, P. I. Men-	
tioned	266
Cordray, David P., 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned ...	71, 110, 112, 114, 116
Corey, Milo C., 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	42,
	315, 329, 336, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 345
Cortes, Felix, Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Maria (Balutio), Concepción, P. I.	
Mentioned	273, 450
Costa, Augustus, Pvt., Co. B, 41st Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Killed in action	464, 465
Wounded in action	496, 519
Council of War, Insurgent. Decision of, to adopt guerrilla method of	
warfare to oppose American troops	59
Cowin, William B., 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	341
Cowles, Calvin D., Maj., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120
Cox, Ira W., Pvt., Co. D, 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	513
Craig, Daniel F., Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned... 12, 72, 117, 121, 124, 336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 245, 492, 494, 495, 504	
Report of	435
Craig, Louis A., Capt., 6th U. S. Cav.; Col. 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	374
Mentioned	12, 72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117,
	121, 123, 258, 348, 367, 375, 376, 377, 426, 427, 483, 496, 499, 504, 505, 507
Reports of	424, 425, 504
Report of progress of civil government at Angeles, P. I.....	374
Cramer, Robert B., 1st Lieut., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	34,
	211, 222, 228, 247, 257, 261, 526
Cranston, Arthur, 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	173, 174
Cravens, Lanier, Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	85
Crawford, Robert T., 1st Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72,
	99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 115, 117, 121, 123, 490, 491, 499
Creary, William F., 1st Lieut., Comsy., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	132, 136, 137, 261
Special mention of	190, 279
Cress, George O., Capt., 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	98, 100
Crittenden, John J., Capt., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71,
	99, 101, 102, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 203, 308
Crockett, Thomas B., 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	336,
	338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 345, 346
Crosby, William, Pvt., Company B, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action..	222, 515
Crosby, William D., Capt., Med. Dept., U. S. A.; Maj., Surg., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	131, 132
Crowder, Sergt., Signal Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned	399
Crowell, Burnett F., Pvt., Hosp. Corps., U. S. A. Recommended for bravery..	445
Cruez, Rogue de la, Cabeza, Barrio of Juec, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned....	267

	Page.
Cruz, Domingo , Cabeza, Barrio of Tambugan, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned..	267
Cruz, Feliz de la , Filipino. Appointed policeman, barrio of Anupul, Bamban, P. I.	467
Cruz, Geronimo de la , Police officer, Baliuag, P. I. Mentioned	410
Cudney, Dell , Pvt., Company C, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	197, 516
Cuison, Poljencio , Cabeza, Barrio of Pagon Bulog, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned	441
Culabasa, Barrio of, Bamban, P. I. Election of cabeza and policeman of..	467
Culos Kayan, Barrio of, P. I.	
Arms captured at	500
Insurgent presidente of, captured	500
Cumanilingan, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Cunningham, Mack K. , 1st Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols. Mentioned ..	399
Cunningham, William S. , Capt., 33d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124
Currey, Eastman G. , Capt., 27th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	85
Currimao, P. I. U. S. troops at	124
Curtis, Laurence A. , 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	135, 137, 203
Cutcut, P. I.	
Formed as a barrio of Capas, P. I.	429
Situation and condition of	429
Cuyapo, P. I.	
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at	83
U. S. troops at 71, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123	
Dade, Alexander L. , 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Cav., Maj., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	122, 124
Dagalut, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	503
Engagement at	503
Expedition to	503
Dagupan, P. I.	
Advance on	423
Base for water supply for troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	83
Character and disposition of inhabitants of	324, 441, 442
Condition of railroads in vicinity of	57, 58
Conditions in barrios of	442
Election of civil officials for town and barrios of	441, 442
Establishment of civil government in	13, 441
Establishment of supply depot at	8, 188
Insurgent forces at	259
Line of communication from Angeles, P. I., to	36
Means of sending supplies to	8, 83, 320
Occupied by U. S. troops	188, 344, 423
Reconnaissance to	58, 344
Reconstruction of railroad in vicinity of	470, 472
Retreat of Insurgents from	525
U. S. troops at	56,
58, 71, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123	
Dagupan Supply Line. Military stations reached by	83
Dalamente , Capt., Insurgent forces. Killed while attempting to escape	509
Dalton, Albert C. , 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	204, 303, 308, 309, 502
Dalton, Harry F. , 1st Lieut., 19th U. S. Inf. Special mention of	277

	Page.
Dame, William E. , Capt., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	72,
	99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 496, 504
Dampol, P. I. Scouting party sent to	155
Dampol Road, P. I. Reconnoissance along	161
Dapdap, P. I. Conditions at	522
Darabulbiol, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Condition of trails in vicinity of	296
Extent and condition of	296
Dashiell, William R. , Capt., 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	85, 449
Dasol, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near	391, 494, 503, 518
Arms and ammunition captured at	494
Attack on by Insurgents	494, 497
Attitude of inhabitants of	328
Burned by U. S. troops	504
Casualties among Insurgents at	494
Condition and situation of	328
Deserted by inhabitants	328
Engagements near	391, 503, 504
Ferry near, destroyed by Insurgents	328
Insurgents driven from position near	391, 494
Measures for protection of	331
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	494, 497
Situation of	330
U. S. troops ambushed near	391
Davaldon, Jans Tino , Insurgent forces. Capture of	508
Davidson, Alexander H. , 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	12, 72, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 327, 336, 339, 341, 342, 346
Report of	427
Davidson, Fred L. , Capt., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72,
	111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
Davidson, Joseph T. , Capt., 51st Iowa Vol. Inf.	
Mentioned	180, 181
Special mention of	190
Davis, Albert E. , Pvt., Company D, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action ..	129, 511
Davis, Edward , Capt., 33d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124
Davis, George B. , Capt., A. C. S., U. S. A., Maj., Com. of Sub., U. S. Vols.,	
Chief Com., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Mentioned	13, 16, 439
Recommendations of	440
Report of	439
Davis, Glenn H. , 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	133, 137, 261
Davis, Julian L. , 2d Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Killed in action	44, 343, 344
Mentioned	341, 342, 516
Wounded in action	33
Davis, Robert C. , 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	222, 223
Special mention of	178, 179
Davis, William D. , 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	43, 179, 197
Davis , American negro. Operating with Insurgents	505
Davison, Peter W. , 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	203,
	204, 298, 300, 302, 305, 306, 308

	Page.
Daw, Thomas H. , Pvt., Company K, 3d U. S. Art. Mentioned	515
Dawson, James , Pvt., Company I, 17th U. S. Inf.	
Recommended for certificate of merit	178
Special mention of	475
Dayaw, Ysidoro Torres , Gen., Insurgent forces. Mentioned	416
Dayoas, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I. Population and situation of	267
DeBasis, Rudicindo , Insurgent forces. Capture of	499
DeBenicio, Luis , ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Salisay, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned ..	441
DeBenicio, Pedro , ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Buluson, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned ..	441
Decker, Stewart McC. , 1st Lieut., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124
Decolores, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	266
Population and situation of	266
Degen, John A. , 2d Lieut., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	99,
	101, 103, 105, 109, 111, 113
Deiss, George , 2d Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	501, 539
Delagut, P. I. Arms and ammunition captured at	203
DeLeon, M. , Insurgent forces. Mentioned	457, 478
Dennis, James W. C. , Sergt., Company D, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Men- tioned	511
Denicke, Ernst , Pvt., Company F, 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	366
Denison, Leon W. , Capt., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	122, 124
Deonico, Tuilsane chief. Capture of	504
Department of Northern Luzon.	
Absorption of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, by	68
Creation of	77
Report of operations of quartermasters's department of	76
Territory included in	77
Deserters from American Army. Members of Insurgent army	316
Desmond, John , Pvt., Company K, 12th U. S. Inf.	
Escape from Insurgents of	316
Prisoner of Insurgents	316
Destitute Prisoners released from Insurgents. Issue of rations to	317
Detchemendy, George A. , Capt., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	309
Devol, Carroll A. , Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. A.; Maj., Q. M., U. S. Vols. Men- tioned	22, 27
Dewitt, Laurence B. , Corpl., Company D, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ..	517
Dillingham, Albert B. , 2d Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	118, 120, 123
Dimalante , Insurgent forces. Capture of	506
Dinalupijan, P. I.	
Advance on	366
American casualties in engagements at and near	377, 484, 497, 518
Arms and ammunition captured near	367,
	376, 377, 378, 379, 385, 481, 484, 496, 498, 509
Casualties among Insurgents at and near	376, 377, 378, 379, 385, 481, 484, 498
Concentration of U. S. troops at	375
Condition of country and roads surrounding	386, 481
Engagements at and near	349, 367, 376, 377, 385, 484, 497
Election of civil officials of	372
Establishment of civil government at	372
Huts near, burned by U. S. troops	481, 497
Insurgent forces reported in vicinity of	382, 385, 481
Insurgents driven from	367

Dinalupijan, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Ladrones captured near.....	385
Occupied by U. S. troops.....	64, 481
Operations in vicinity of.....	382
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	377, 385, 386, 390, 496
Supply camp established at.....	64, 481
U. S. property captured by Insurgents near.....	497
U. S. troops at.....	93,
94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 110, 112, 115, 117, 121, 123, 375, 382	
Dingey, William H. , Pvt., Company A, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	511
Dingras, P. I. U. S. troops at.....	117, 119, 122
Dinn [Dunn, James W.] , Pvt., Company I, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....	362
Disability. Board of officers appointed for examination of applicants for discharge on account of.....	397
Dison, Domingo , Citizen, Cabaruan, P. I. Mentioned.....	334
District of Arayat, P. I.	
Number of hostile organized forces in.....	308
Reconnoissance through.....	308
Dizon, Candido , Cabeza, Barrio of San Miguel, Concepción, P. I. Election of.....	273, 450
Dizon, José Mindrina. Mentioned.....	309
Dizon, Joz Media , Suspected Insurgent. Arrest of.....	502
Dockery, Oliver H. , 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned. 162, 163, 365, 366, 367, 446	
Dodds, Frank L. , Capt., 9th U. S. Inf., Actg. Judge-Advocate, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Mentioned.....	8, 16, 206, 261, 278, 294, 295
Reports of.....	164, 165
Report of investigation into killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.....	167
Report of Judge-Advocate's office, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	8, 165
Report on establishment of civil government at San Fernando, P. I.....	165
Dodge, Frederick B. , Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	72,
109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 338, 341	
Doering, John J. , Pvt., Company A, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action. 338, 514	
Dolores, Barrio of, Capas, P. I.	
Arrest of cabeza of.....	429
Election of cabeza of.....	268, 429
Population and situation of.....	268
Dolores, P. I.	
American casualties in engagements at.....	275, 513, 515
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	336, 491, 495
Attack by Insurgents on.....	275
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	275, 336
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	412
Engagements at and near.....	279, 337, 340, 371
Insurgents organizing at.....	495
Insurgent supply train captured near.....	340
Movement on.....	340
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	337, 339, 340, 370, 371
U. S. troops stationed at.....	275, 279, 337, 343
Domingo, Agustin , Cabeza, Barrio of Surgin, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned..	267
Domingo, Norberto , Cabeza, Barrio of Luisita, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned...	269
Domingo, Tomas , Police officer, San Rafael, P. I. Mentioned.....	410

	Page.
Domingue, Domingo , Prisoner of Insurgents. Escape of.....	416
Bomlas, Eugenino , Cabeza, Barrio of Palimbo, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned.	267
"Don Francisco," Insurgent steamer.	
Location of	375, 377
Search for.....	376
Seized by U. S. forces	377, 378
Doran, John S. , Pvt., Company A, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action.	28
Dorrington, Lafayette A. , 1st Lieut., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	385, 439, 485
Special mention of.....	385
Douglass, George C. , Hospital Steward, U. S. Army. Wounded in action.	407, 516
Dove, Wilbur E. , 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	71,
	110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 133, 137, 261
Dow, Andrew , Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of	475
Dow, John H. , Pvt., Light Battery K, 3d U. S. Art. Wounded in action....	341
Dowdy, Robert W. , Capt., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	71, 116, 118, 120, 204
Drake, Charles , Maj., Surg., U. S. Vols., Surg., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps. Mentioned.....	211, 261, 400, 406
Draper, Howard L. , Capt., U. S. Marine Corps. Mentioned.....	486
Draper, Paul , 2d Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	204
Drew, Alfred W. , 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Killed in action	27, 276, 513
Mentioned.....	134, 135, 137
Drum, Hugh A. , 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	135, 137, 261
Duffy, Charles M. , 2d Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	460, 461
Dugue, Diego , Cabeza, Barrio of Baybayavas, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned ..	267
Duilit, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	269
Population and situation of	269
Dumandan, P. I.	
Ammunition factory and storehouse burned at	370
Arms and ammunition captured at	370, 371, 491
Assault of Insurgents' intrenchments at.....	370
Engagement at.....	370
Hizon, General, Insurgent forces, located at.....	370
Insurgents captured at.....	370, 371
Insurgents driven from works at	370, 371
DuMarais, M. , French resident of Luisita, P. I. Mentioned.....	297
Dumbao, Pantaleon , Lieut., Insurgent forces. Surrender of.....	509
Dumlao, Victor , elected presidente of San Clemente, P. I.....	451
Duncan, Joseph W. , Maj., 13th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 4th Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	335
Mentioned.....	10, 71, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123
Dunn, James W. , Pvt., Company I, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action ..	418, 517
Dupitas, Macario , Cabeza, Barrio of Persulingang, Gerona, P. I. Mentioned.	266
Durand, Albert , Pvt., Company I, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....	212, 515
Durfee, Lucius L. , Capt., Q. M., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	130
Durfee , Corpl., Signal Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned.....	400
Duvall, William P. , Capt., 1st U. S. Art.; Col., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Men-	
tioned	122, 124, 143
Dwyer, Charles G. , Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	12, 71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 118, 120, 122
Report of progress of civil government at Baliuag, P. I	402

	Page.
Earas, Homogenes , Cabeza, Barrio of Duilit, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned.....	289
Easter, Harry A. , Pvt., Company C, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	520
Eastman, Francis B. , Corpl., Company D, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	513
Eckers, Frank W. , Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	372
Mentioned.....72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 113, 115, 117, 121, 123, 495	
Report of progress of civil government at Santa Ana, Pampanga, P. I.	372
Edie, Guy L. , Capt., Med. Dept., U. S. A.; Maj., Surg., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.	397
Edmonston, Raphael A. , A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Wounded in action... 407, 516	
Edwards, Arthur M. , 1st Lieut., 14th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	7, 148, 149, 152
Reports of	149, 150
Edwards, Thomas , Pvt., Company K, 16th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence relative to.....	145, 146
Disappearance of	145, 146
Escape of, from Insurgents.....	316
Eickworth, William , Pvt., Company M, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Mentioned.	511
Eighth Army Corps, 2d Division.	
Allotment of funds to	80
Articles of War, violated by troops of	165, 166
Casualties during existence of	69, 398
Composition of	14, 15, 16, 31, 68, 69, 76
Conduct toward natives, of troops of	265, 275
Disposition of troops of	7, 19, 22, 27, 29, 33, 34, 38, 39, 48, 49, 50, 67, 70, 71
Dissolution of	68
Field hospital, condition of	404, 405
Field hospital, removal from San Fernando to Angeles, P. I., of	404, 406
General courts-martial in, difficulty of convening.....	166
Good feeling existing between Filipinos and troops of.....	265, 266, 270
Health condition of troops of	407, 40
Hospital car for, equipment of	407
Judge-Advocate of, recommendations of, for speedy trials.....	167
Judge-Advocate of, report of	165
Means of transportation for	40, 41, 64, 77, 78, 80
Medical Dept., personnel of	398, 405
Medical Dept., report of operations of	11, 12, 397, 400, 404, 405, 406
Operations of	7, 10, 14, 15, 20, 22, 24, 25, 29, 31, 43, 44, 45, 46, 63, 68, 76, 77
Orders for operations of	249
Personnel of	14, 15, 84, 85
Quartering of troops of	80
Quartermaster's Dept., report of operations of	76
Result of operations of	21, 24
Sick of, to be sent to Bayambang, P. I.....	317
Subsistence Dept., operations of	439
Supplies and supply lines for troops of	12, 20, 50, 79, 82, 83, 86
Towns and territory occupied by	76
Trials by general courts-martial in	165, 166
1st Brigade—	
Commendation of officers and enlisted men of.....	261, 262
Composition of	76, 238
Conduct of soldiers of, in connection with Filipinos.....	239, 262
Disposition of troops of	204, 274

Eighth Army Corps, 2d Division—Continued.		Page.
1st Brigade—Continued.		
Field hospital, personnel of, and necessity for continuance of		443
Field hospital, report on.....		443
Operations of	9, 14, 205, 238, 239, 240, 250, 274, 291	
Orders for operations of.....		246, 256, 257
Roster of officers of.....		261
Sanitary condition of pueblos occupied by troops of.....		239
Wheeler, Joseph, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols., assigned to command of.....		238
2d Brigade—		
Composition of.....		76, 169, 170
Disposition of troops of		125
Lack of troops for		181
Operations of	125, 170, 372, 375, 379	
Orders for operations of.....		50
Territory to be covered by.....		50, 51
Transportation for.....		50
3d Brigade—		
Casualties among troops of.....		479
Composition of.....		479
Disposition of troops of		479
Operations of		479
4th Brigade—		
Composition of.....		332
Distribution of troops of		332
Operations of		331, 332
Towns occupied by.....		332
El Bendio, P. I. U. S. troops at.....		71,
	96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120	
El Caney, Cuba, W. I. Mention of officers who served at.....		261
Elections. Of civil officials in Philippine Islands...	10, 13, 44, 122, 144, 147, 162, 164,	
	168, 189, 236, 237, 262, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274,	
	294, 295, 311, 372, 373, 374, 414, 425, 428, 429, 441, 450, 451, 452, 457, 466	
Eliot, Henry W., A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned		211, 401
Emergency Ration. Use of by U. S. troops.....		341
England, Lloyd, 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Art., and Capt., 11th Cav., U. S. Vols.		
Mentioned.....	8, 24, 170, 191, 192, 403	
Report of		193
English Language. Filipino children at Arayat, P. I., anxious to learn the.		309
English, Samuel M., 2d Lieut., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....		492
Enlisted Men.		
Commendation of, by Joseph Wheeler, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.		261
Correspondence relative to disappearance of.....		145, 146
Discharge and reenlistment of.....		335
Members of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., how recruited		335, 336
Recommended for certificate of merit and medal of honor	177, 356, 358, 466	
Enochs, Berkeley, 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned.....	11, 108, 357, 458	
Report of.....		359
Enriquez, Francisco, Civil government representative, Guagua, P. I. Seized		
and carried away by Insurgents.....		295
Enriquez, Juan, Captain, Insurgent forces. Capture of.....		499
Escotta, Sylvino. Appointed policeman, Barrio of Banaba, Bamnan, P. I..		467
Esteban, Benedicto, Cabeza, Barrio of Mayantoc, Santa Ignacia, P. I. Men-		
tioned.....		268

	Page.
Esteban, Carlos , Cabeza, Barrio of Cabayasasan, Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned.....	264, 265
Estrada, Guardiano , Cabeza, Barrio of Bacabac, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned.....	267
Estrella, Perfecto , Maj., Insurgent forces. Capture of.....	163
Evangelista , Filipino. Mentioned.....	502
Evans, Robert K. , Capt., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Joseph Wheeler, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	239, 240
In charge of civil government at San Miguel and Santa Ignacia, P. I.....	266
Mentioned.....	13,
22, 25, 122, 132, 134, 137, 190, 221, 232, 235, 236, 239, 243, 261, 275, 278, 279	
Report of organization of civil government at San Miguel de Camiling, P. I.....	267
Report of progress of civil government at San Clemente, P. I.....	451
Special mention of.....	279
Fabian Policy of Warfare . Adoption by Insurgent leaders of, reasons for and results of.....	18, 19
Fabie, Angel , Interpreter. Mentioned.....	143, 144
Fairchild, David S. , jr., Maj., Surg., 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Mentioned....	397, 400
Faison, Samson L. , Capt., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	71,
99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123	
Falls, Moor N. , 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	13, 137, 220, 230, 261
Report of.....	452
Famlis, Kirk , Pvt., Company G, 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	517
Faulk, William A. , Sergt., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..	350
Faulkner, Henry , Pvt., Company L, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action...	364,
	459, 518
Fauntleroy, Powell C. , 1st Lieut., Medical Dept., U. S. A.	
Mentioned.....	9, 406
Report of death of Joseph P. Cook, Pvt., Company B, 9th U. S. Inf.....	289
Report of wounds inflicted by Insurgents on Christian Pedersen, Comsy. Sergt., 12th U. S. Inf., and Edward E. Norval, cook, Company B, 12th U. S. Inf.....	289
Fejeiro, Francisco , Cabeza, Barrio of Armenia, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned...	269
Felis, Lorenzo , Cabeza, Central Division, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned.....	267
Fenton, Charles W. , 1st Lieut., 5th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	376, 377
Fenton, Eben B. , Capt., A. C. S., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	440
Ferguson, Arthur M. , 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	33, 210, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341
Wounded in action.....	341, 515
Ferguson, David , Pvt., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf. Evidence of, in relation to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.....	169
Ferguson, Harley B. , 1st Lieut., Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.	
Mentioned.....	13, 14, 30, 193, 196, 210, 255, 256, 261, 468, 469, 470, 472
Reports of.....	471, 472
Ferguson, Henry T. , 1st Lieut. and Capt., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	71,
	116, 118, 120, 123
Fernande, José Duran , Prisoner in hands of Insurgents. Rescue of.....	417
Fernandez, Mateo , ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Carael, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned.	441
Fernandez , Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	361
Field Hospitals .	
Inadequacy of.....	250
Treatment of sick in.....	250

	Page.
Field Operations. Narrative of, of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	14
Figardo, Maj., Insurgent forces. Expedition for capture of	487
Filipino Congress. Surrender of Bautista, President of.....	59
Filipino Insurrection. Casualties in 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, during	69
Filipino People.	
Adaptability of, for military purposes.....	18
Condition of	347
Desire of mass of, for good, honest, just government	260
Disposition of American Government toward.....	347
Employment of, by U. S. Government, advantages of.....	81
Fear of, to exhibit friendly feeling toward United States, or opposition to insurrectos.....	260
Feeling toward United States of.....	260
Influence of wealthy, in suppression of incipient revolutions	325
Insurrection neither desired nor supported by mass of.....	259, 260, 325
Led to believe that United States Government would withdraw from Philippine Islands.....	260
Percentage of, in Insurgent army	259
Proposition to permit arms to be kept by wealthy	325
Use of, by Quartermaster's Department, U. S. Army, for pushing freight cars	48, 49, 52
Filipino Republic, so-called.	
Executive department of, entirely broken up.....	59
Government of.....	73, 74
Officers of, refusal of Elwell S. Otis, Maj. Gen., U. S. Army, to recognize.	75
President and cabinet officers of, fugitives from justice.....	59
War material of, captured by U. S. troops	67
Filipino Transportation. Advantages of system of employing.....	81, 82
Fines. Imposition of, by municipal authorities.....	140
Fink, Samuel V., Pvt., Company M, 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	413
Finley, Mr., Contractor. Mentioned	41
Fires at—	
Aglow, P. I.....	383, 386
Bagac, P. I.....	389
Baliuag, P. I.....	153
Bancal Pugat, P. I.....	389
Bataan, P. I.....	500
Biacnabato, P. I.....	438
Botang Corto, P. I.....	387
Botang Largo, P. I.....	386
Botoang, P. I.....	506
Camansi, P. I.....	357, 358, 359
Comanche, P. I.....	486
Dinalupijan, P. I.....	481, 497
Dumandan, P. I.....	370
Gamain River, P. I.....	37, 495, 496
Gapan, P. I.....	508
Gaswan, P. I.....	488
Gumi, P. I.....	390
Hagonoy, P. I.....	391
Iba, P. I.....	501
Lenason, P. I.....	390
Lugan, P. I.....	155

Fires at—Continued.	Page.
Mabalacat, P. I.	509
Magalang Road, P. I.	221
Malinto, P. I.	384
Malolos, P. I.	389
Masinloc, P. I.	503
Molusoc, P. I.	390
Morong, P. I.	383
Mount Arayat, P. I.	488
Murcia, P. I.	47, 344
Orani, P. I.	390
Paniqui, P. I.	505
Pepangasinan, P. I.	388
Podert, P. I.	490
Pulilan, P. I.	153
Quingua, P. I.	154
Samal, P. I.	385
San Mateo, P. I.	313
Subig, P. I.	437
Tauran, Island of Altog, P. I.	162, 446
Tiba, P. I.	376
Firmantes, Domingo , Police officer, Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned	264
First California Volunteer Infantry. Deserters from, members of Insurgent army	316
First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry.	
Diseases prevalent among	397
Physical examination of personnel of	397
Fisk, Asa F. , 1st Lieut., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	121, 124, 439
Fisson [Sison] Ifnianco , Cabeza, Barrio of Pinmaludpud, Urdaneta, P. I.	
Arrest of, by policemen of Cabaruan, P. I.	333, 334, 335
Reason for arrest of	335
Fitzgerald, Charles J. , A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned	183
Fitzhugh, Robert H. , Major, C. S., U. S. Vols., Chief Comsy., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps. Mentioned	16
Fitzhugh, Smith K. , Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72,
109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 345, 346	
Flagg, Charles E. B. , Capt., Med. Dept., U. S. A. Special mention of	407
Flag of Truce. Used by Insurgents to cover attack on San Fernando, P. I. ..	480
Flags , Insurgent. Captured by U. S. troops	367, 377, 378, 379, 416, 417, 482
Fletcher, H. M. , Hospital Steward, 1st South Dakota Vol Inf. Mentioned ..	397
Flick, Joseph , Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. A. Commended for bravery	445
Flor, Cormelo , Filipino of Cabaruan, P. I. Mentioned	334
Flores, Ambrosio , General, Insurgent forces, and Secretary of War, Insurgent government.	
Capture of camp of	489
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols	33, 72
Escape of	451
Mentioned	7, 57, 59, 73, 74, 75, 451, 489
Flores, Francisco , Cabeza, Barrio of San Rafael, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned ..	269
Florida Blanca, P. I.	
Advance on and occupation of, by U. S. troops	32, 35, 342, 365, 484
American casualties in engagement at	35
Arms and ammunition captured at and near	32,
33, 35, 340, 365, 376, 485, 486, 490, 493, 509, 510	

Florida Blanca, P. I.—Continued.		Page.
Attitude of inhabitants of		376
Casualties among Insurgents at and near		32,
	33, 340, 341, 378, 484, 485, 486, 489, 495, 509	365
Deserted by inhabitants		365
Engagements at and near	10, 32,	376
Evacuated by Insurgents		342
Insurgents stationed at		365
Means of supplying troops at		83
Operations against		2
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	31, 337, 342, 365, 371, 485, 495	
Situation of		259
Suspected insurgent recruiting officer arrested at		365
Tulisanes killed near		509
U. S. troops at		35,
	72, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 113, 115, 117, 121, 123	
U. S. troops to be concentrated at		63, 64
Florida Blanca-Hermosa Road, P. I.		
Engagement at junction of		341
Insurgents captured at junction of		341
"Florida," U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned		303, 305
Fogg, John S., A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned		155
Ford, Charles, Pvt., Company G, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Mentioned		511
Ford, Clyde S., 1st Lieut., Medical Department, U. S. Army.		
Mentioned	136, 230, 261	
Special mention of		407
Ford, First California Vol. Inf. Deserter to insurgents		316
Forster, William, Pvt., Company B, 3d U. S. Inf. Wounded in action. 149, 150, 513		
Foster, Charles S., 2d Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned		261, 282
Foster, Herbert S., Maj., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71, 116, 118, 120, 122	
Fowler, Godfrey R., Capt., 33d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned		65,
	66, 315, 316, 317, 318, 345, 485	
Fowles, Kirk, Pvt., Company G, 24th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action		449
Francisco, Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned		154
Franklin, Thomas, 1st Lieut., 23d U. S. Inf., Comdg. Gunboat <i>Laguna de Bay</i> . Mentioned		60, 208
Fraser, David, Pvt., Company I, 17th U. S. Inf. Recommended for certificate of merit		178
Frazier, Joseph, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.		
Correspondence with—		
Gilhuley, J. J., A. A. Surgeon, U. S. A.		289
Noyes, Charles R., Capt., Adj., 9th U. S. Inf.		295
Mentioned	9, 10, 211, 235, 261, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 291, 292, 295	
Report of, on killing of H. O. Lee, Pvt., Company B, 9th U. S. Inf.		289
Report of		292
Freeland, Harry, Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned	7, 158, 159, 163	
Report of		160
Freeman, Henry B., Col., 24th U. S. Inf.:		
Correspondence with—		
Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps		479
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen. U. S. Vols.		502, 503, 510
Mentioned	14, 71, 103, 104, 106, 108, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123, 508, 510	
French, Charles, Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.:		
Killed in action		341

French, Charles, etc.—Continued.	Page.
Mentioned	339, 340
Wounded in action	33, 36, 515
French, John W., Col., 22d U. S. Inf.:	
Mentioned	10,
99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 203, 299, 301, 303, 305, 490, 515	
Report of operations of 12th Infantry	298, 301, 306, 307
Report of operations of 22d Infantry	298
Frissell, Thomas T., 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	148, 151
Fry, Edgar A., Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124
Fuller, John T., 2d Lieut., 37th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	129
Funston, Frederick, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.:	
Arms, ammunition, and ponies captured by troops under	508
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols	489,
490, 491, 492, 495, 496, 498, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 509, 510	
Mentioned	14, 203, 392, 399, 485
Report of	479
Furry, John, Pvt., Company I, 17th U. S. Inf. Recommended for certificate of merit	178
Gabriel, Antonio, Cabeza, Barrio of Similian, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned ..	267
Galan, Raphael, Spaniard serving with Insurgents. Capture of	506
Galbonton, Aribio, 2d Lieut., Insurgent forces.	
Capture of	379
Information given by, as to strength and condition of Insurgents under Mascardo, Gen., Insgt. forces	379
Galerigo, Koaguin, Cabeza, Barrio of Laguitre, P. I. Arrest of, for complicity with ladrones	510
Galt, Sterling A., Pvt., Company F, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	337, 343
Galvan, Juan, Ex-presidente of Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned	441
Gamain River, P. I.	
Engagement near	495
Insurgent barracks burned by U. S. troops near	495, 496
Reconnoissance to head waters of	495
Gambling, restrictions relating to	140
Ganada, Tomas, Presidente of Murcia, P. I. Mentioned	271, 295
Gano, Pedro, Ladrone. Capture of	510
Gapal, Juan, Cabeza, Barrio of Abagong, Gerona, P. I. Mentioned	266
Gapan, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at	507
Casualties among insurgents at and near	502, 507, 508
Engagement at	507
Houses at, burned by U. S. troops	508
Insurgents hanged at	507
U. S. troops at	124, 308, 508
Garcia, Andres, Cabeza, Barrio of Apoled, Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned	264, 265
Garcia, Graciano, Ladrone. Scouting party sent in search of	203, 204
Garcia, Gregorio, Presidente, Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned	235, 236, 237
Garcia, Pantaleon, Gen., Chief of Staff, Insurgent forces.	
Correspondence with Venancio Concepción, Gen., Insurgent forces, and secretary of war, Insurgent Government	46, 88
Mentioned	55, 58, 59, 489, 498, 500, 505
Gardner, Thomas E., Pvt., Co. L, 17th U. S. Inf. Killed in action	44, 516
Garrard, Louis F., jr., Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	85

	Page.
Garrett, S. H., Mr., Private secretary to Joseph Wheeler, Brig. Gen. U. S. Vols. Mentioned	211, 222, 261, 523, 526
Gartz, William, Pvt., Light Battery E, 1st U. S. Art. Wounded in action ..	178
Garcon, Pedro, Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Maria, Santa Ignacia, P. I. Mentioned	268
Gasmane, Francisco, Ladrone. Capture of	510
Gaswan, P. I.	
Casualties among insurgents at	488
Engagement near	488
Insurgent buildings burned by U. S. troops at	488
Reconnaissance to	488
Gatling Guns. Efficiency of, for field service, report on	194, 395
Gatmaytom, Insurgent forces. Mentioned	349
General Orders:	
Dept. Pacific and 8th Army Corps—	
No. 36. Discharge and reenlistment of soldiers in Philippine Islands.	335
No. 40. Discharge of enlisted men under provisions of	144
No. 43. Practicability of enforcing provisions of, for qualification of voters	164
Relates to establishment of civil governments in towns of Philippine Islands	164, 235, 236, 237, 324, 325
No. 48. Specifying allowances of forage for American and Filipino animals	84
13th U. S. Infantry—	
No. 13. Commendation of enlisted men of regiment	475
No. 18. Commendation of enlisted men of regiment	466
Genood, Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned	45
Genova, José. Correspondence with Venancio Concepción, Gen., Insurgent forces, and secretary of war, Insurgent government	89
George, Charles P., Capt., 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	85
Gerlach, William, Maj., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	132, 137
Gerona, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near	520
Attitude of inhabitants of	55, 267, 428
Civil government at, establishment and maintenance of	236
Civil government at, U. S. Army officer in charge of	266
Condition of railroad and roads in vicinity of	55, 428
Distances and direction from, of barrios of	266
Election of civil officials at	236, 266
Engagement at	423
Expedition for capture of insurgent stores secreted at	49
Insurgent forces reported near	229, 251
Number of cedula (certificate of registration) issued at	267
Occupied by U. S. troops	49, 55
Population, situation, and condition of	263, 266
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	54, 423, 428
Scheme for establishment of schools at	267
Sources of revenue for maintenance of municipality of	267
Telegraph office established at	462
U. S. troops at	50, 71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122
Geronimo, L., Insurgent Governor-General of Bulacan, P. I. Mentioned ...	415
Geurllermo, Juan, Cabeza, 2d Dist. of Anoling, P. I. Mentioned	267

	Page.
Gibara, Barrio of, Victoria, P. I. Movement on.....	456
Gibbs, George S., jr., 2d Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	12, 26, 402, 403, 460
Report of	402
Gibbs, George W., 1st Lieut., Utah Vol. Art. Mentioned.....	480
Gibraltar. Defenses of Camansi, P. I., compared to.....	358
Gibson, Easton R., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	211, 261, 280, 281
Gibson, George E., Capt., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	121, 124, 501, 502
Giddings, Paul, 1st Lieut., Batt. Adj., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	153
Gierschick, Leopold J., Corpl., Company B, 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	154
Gilhuley, J. J., A. A. Surg., U. S. A.	
Correspondence with Joseph Frazier, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf	289
Commended by Andrew S. Burt, Col., 25th U. S. Inf.....	357
Mentioned.....	287, 356, 357, 359
Gillenwater, James R., Corpl., Company A, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Men- tioned	338
Gillespie, Grant, 1st Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	11, 382, 383, 384, 385, 388, 493, 499, 503, 506
Report of	390
Special mention of.....	390
Gillespie, James R., Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. A. Commended for bravery and efficiency	445
Gillmore, James C., Lieut. Comdr., U. S. N.	
Mentioned	487
Rescue of, from Insurgents.....	486
Godfrey, George J., Capt., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	204
Godson, William F., 1st Lieut., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117
Goehr, Alexander, 1st Lieut., Comsy., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	330, 336, 338, 341, 342, 345, 346
Goff, Simeon F., Pvt., Troop E, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	343
Gogod, P. I. Attack on, by Insurgents	28
Gogo River, P. I. Reconnoissance up.....	337, 340
Goldman, John H., Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned... 99, 101, 103, 105, 106	
Goldsberry, Frank J., Pvt., Company I, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action	342, 516
Gomain River, P. I., Upper.	
Insurgent cuartels along, burned by U. S. troops.....	371
Reconnoissance of	371
Gonzales, Feliciam, Cabeza, Barrio of Pattao, San Clemente, P. I. Men- tioned	452
Gonzales, Teodoro, Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned	415, 416
Goodman, John, Pvt., Company M, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action. 362, 418, 517	
Goodrich, George E., 1st Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	426
Gordon, Charles H., 1st Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols. Mentioned	400
Gorman, Edward, Pvt., Company D, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Gose, Ernest B., 1st Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110
Gotiris, Jos6, Policeman of Cabaruan, P. I.	
Certificate of, in relation to arrest of Cabeza, Barrio of Pinmaludpud, P. I.	334
Mentioned.....	335
Gould, C. B., Vol. Aid-de-Camp to Joseph Wheeler, Brig. Gen. U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	211, 222, 230, 231, 232, 261, 526

	Page.
Graba, Burt E. , 1st Class Sergt., Sig. Corps, U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	402
Graham, William B. , 2d Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ...	342, 345, 346
Granil, Castelino , Cabeza, Barrio of Ayson, Gerona, P. I. Mentioned.....	286
Grant, Frederick D. , Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with—	
Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	349, 352
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen. U. S. Vols	481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 487, 488,
489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 501, 504, 505, 506, 506, 510	
Mentioned	50,
64, 65, 327, 348, 359, 362, 367, 375, 378, 419, 427, 481, 482, 483, 486, 487, 496	
Recommendations of	380
Reports of	11, 48, 372, 375, 379
Grant, Thomas , Capt., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	122, 124
Graub, Tony , Pvt., Company H, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....	501
Green, Charles A. , Capt., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	85
Green, Frank E. , Capt., 11th Cav., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	122, 124
Green, P. J. , Sailor, U. S. Battleship <i>Oregon</i> . Rescued from Insurgents.....	316
Greenslade, John W. , Cadet, U. S. N. Mentioned.....	385
Greenwell, George W. , Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned	513
Griffin, Thomas , Pvt., Company L, 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action. 489, 518	
Griffith, Edwin J. , Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	99,
101, 103, 105, 106, 378, 379, 491, 499	
Grinstead, John P. , Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	72,
99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117, 121, 123	
Grove, William R. , Lieut. Col. and Col., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with—	
Bishop, William H., Maj., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.....	492
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	500
Mentioned	35, 72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115,
117, 121, 124, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 494, 497, 500, 501, 504, 516	
Wounded in action	342
Grove, Winfield S. , Sergt., Company B, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 337, 338	
Guagua, P. I.	
Appointment of police force for	373
Arms and ammunition captured at and near	32, 385, 504
Attacked by Insurgents.....	207, 208, 209, 337
Casualties among Insurgents at and near.....	313, 385, 504
Concentration of U. S. troops at.....	366
Elections at, citizens fear to participate in, on account of Insurgents.....	189
Election of civil officials at	294, 373
Engagements at and near	31, 337, 339, 340
Establishment and maintenance of civil government at.....	10, 189, 206, 294, 373
Insurgents driven from.....	337
Insurgents reported to have abandoned	24
Insurgents seize and carry away a representative of.....	295
Means of supplying troops at	83
Occupied by U. S. troops	403
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	31, 337, 339, 507
Sanitary and business condition of.....	373
Scheme for collection of taxes and distribution of funds at.....	294, 373
Schools to be established at	295, 373
Telegraph line to, cut by Insurgents.....	336
U. S. troops at	34, 35, 72, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97,
99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 113, 117, 119, 121, 124, 206, 275, 278, 338, 340	

Guagua, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Water supply for troops at	82
Guagua River, P. I. Conditions along	60
"Guardias de Honor," of Cabaruan, P. I.	
Lands of assassinated landowners to be divided among	334
Native courier stopped by	335
Threaten to kill headman of towns in Province of Pangasinan, P. I	334
Treasure of Insurgent government captured and concealed at Cabaruan, P. I., by	334
"Guardoqui," U. S. Gunboat.	
Mentioned	376
Sailors and marines from, assist in search for and capture of Insurgent steamer <i>Don Francisco</i>	377
Gubisch, Arthur W., Sergt., Company B, 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	186
Guerro, Valencio, Maj., Insurgent forces. Capture of	159
Gueteo, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	264
Population and situation of	264
Gugueau, Florencio de. Murdered by ladrones	510
Guiguinto, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near	310
Election of civil officials of	164
Establishment of civil government at	164
Guard on railroad at, fired on by Insurgents	310
Insurgents attack outposts at	162, 310
Oath of allegiance to United States taken by civil officials of	164
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	162, 163, 310, 313
U. S. troops at	71, 91, 92,
93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 109, 111, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122	
Guiguinto River, P. I. Reconnoissance along	162
Guiteres, Monico, Cabeza, Barrio of San Vicente, Concepción, P. I. Men- tioned	273
Gulad, P. I. Insurgents captured near	378, 379
Gumi, P. I.	
Burned by U. S. troops	388, 389
Arms and ammunition captured at	388, 390
Guns, Light Artillery.	
Commendation of	180
Kind of, recommended for use in Philippines	394
Powder and shells for	394
Gutad, P. I. Reconnoissance through	371
Gutierrez, Sosinio, Cabeza, Barrio of Lanancupang, Tarlac, P. I. Men- tioned	269
Guzman, Andrus, Presidente of Santa Ignacia, P. I. Mentioned	268
Guzman, E., Insurgent forces. Mentioned	416
Gwyane, William F., 2d Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	343, 344
Hacienda Dolores, P. I. Retreat of Insurgents through	30
Hacker, Theodore B., Capt., A. C. S., U. S. Vols., Chief Comsy., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps. Mentioned	16
Haggerty, Michael, Artificer, Company H, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	516
Hagonoy, P. I.	
Arms captured near	510
Attitude of inhabitants in vicinity of	381, 391
Conditions at	381

Hagonoy, P. I.—Continued.		Page.
Houses in vicinity of, burned by U. S. troops		391
Ladrones in vicinity of		60, 493
Operations of Macabebe Scouts between Paombong, P. I., and		11
Reconnoissances in vicinity of		141, 391, 507
U. S. troops at	71, 100, 102, 104, 107, 109, 111, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 509	
Haight, Charles S. , 2d Lieut., 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned		526
Hake, Elmer E. , Pvt., Company B, 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned		464
Hale, Irving , Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.		
Mentioned	7, 19, 139, 399	
Reports of	125, 128, 129, 131	
Hall, Will P. , Sergt., Company I, 17th U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned	178	
Recommended for certificate of merit	178	
Halpin, Arthur F. , Capt., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned		497
Halstead, Frank , 1st Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned ..	99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108	
Hamilton, Alston , 1st Lieut., 1st U. S. Art.		
Mentioned	8, 37, 197, 213, 217, 219, 221, 223, 261	
Report of	197	
Hamilton, Thomas , Pvt., Hosp. Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned for bravery...		445
Hammel, John , Pvt., Co. G, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned		513
Hammond, Harold , 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned	12, 167, 211, 261, 280, 281, 291, 292, 293, 296, 297, 456, 457, 478	
Report of	427	
Handy, Horace , Pvt., Company G, 33d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned		520
Hankins, William A. , Capt., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned		122, 124
Hann, Matthew E. , Pvt., Company C, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action		336, 513
Hannay, John R. R. , 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned		203, 298, 300, 301, 303, 304, 306, 309, 499
Hannay, John W. , Maj., 3d U. S. Inf.		
Correspondence with—		
Adjutant-General, Railroad Guard		447
McRae, James H., Capt. and Adj., 3d U. S. Inf.		444
Mentioned	71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 109, 111, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 446, 447, 498, 507, 510	
Hannings, Carl , Pvt., Company D, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned		512
Hapuer, Charles E. , Pvt., Company I, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned		516
Harbeson, James P. , 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned	9, 13, 137, 291, 292, 448, 455, 456, 505, 508	
Report on civil government at Victoria, P. I.		456
Reports of	292, 455, 456	
Hardaway, Benjamin F. , 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned		123, 175, 176
Hare, Luther R. , Capt., 7th U. S. Cav.; Col., 33d Inf., U. S. Vols. Men- tioned		124, 486, 487
Harner, Charles R. , Pvt., Company D, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action .		44
Harper, Winfield , 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned		336, 338, 339, 342, 345, 346
Harriff, Peter J. , Pvt., Company C, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Wounded in action .		180, 513
Harris, Charles A. , Pvt., Troop A, 3d U. S. Cav. Mentioned		520
Harris, Floyd W. , 1st Lieut., 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned		16, 52
Harris, Henry S. T. , Capt., Med. Dept., U. S. A.; Maj., Surg., U. S. Vols., Chief Surg., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.		

Harris, Henry S. T., etc.—Continued.	Page.
Mentioned.....	12, 16
Recommendations of	408
Reports of	404, 405, 406
Harris, Peter C., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	85, 261
Hart, Verling K., 1st Lieut., Batt. Adj., 17th U. S. Inf.	
Complaint of, in relation to diet in 1st Reserve Hosp., Manila, P. I.....	131
Mentioned.....	174
Hartnett, Eugene H., 1st Lieut., Med. Dept., U. S. Army. Mentioned....	171, 198
Harvey, John, Pvt., Company K, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.	358, 488, 518
Haskell, Harry L., Maj., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	132, 137
Hasson, John P., 2d Lieut., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	387
Hawkins, Frank B., 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	148, 151
Hawkins, Hamilton S., 1st Lieut., 4th U. S. Cav.	
Mentioned.....	30, 35, 37, 42, 196, 315, 342, 343, 421, 424, 451, 497
Special mention of.....	421, 424, 521, 526
Hay, Charles E., Jr., 2d Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	504
Hayes, Jack, 2d Lieut., 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	141
Hayne, Charles H., Pvt., Company L, 12th U. S. Inf.....	512
Hayson, Thomas R., Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	13, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 486
Report of	437
Special mention of.....	426
Hazzard, Russell T., Capt., 11th Cav., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	170, 176
Heard, John W., Capt., 3d U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	85
Hegeman, Harry A., Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	13, 42, 78, 315, 336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 430, 432
Recommended for brevet	61, 62
Report of	463
Special mention of.....	441
Heidt, Grayson V., 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	122
Hein, Charles, Pvt., Co. B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of.....	475
Heise, Otto C., A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned	136
Henn, Joseph W., Corpl., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf.	
Evidence of, in relation to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf	169
Henry, Morton J., Maj., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72,
99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 115, 117, 121, 123, 377, 507	
Henry & Vaught, Merchants, of Bamban, P. I. Mentioned.....	467
Herman, Fred J., Capt., 42d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	85
Hermana Menor, Island of, P. I. Reconnoissance to.....	345
Hermosa, P. I.	
Election of civil officials for.....	372
Establishment of civil government at	372
Hermosa-Florida Blanca Road, P. I., Engagement at junction of	33
Hewitt, Chester F., Pvt., Company E, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned	343
Higgins, Fred J., Pvt., Company D, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	336, 513
Hilario, Venancio, Cabeza, Barrio of Acocolas, Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned....	264
Hipolito, Doroteo, Capt., Insurgent forces. Killed in action	348, 349
Hippert, John, Corpl., Company K, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	516
Hirst, Robert L., Capt., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	85, 134, 137, 261

Hisanda, Pedro.	Page.
Elected cabeza of Murcia, P. I	295
Vice-presidente of Murcia, P. I	271
Hixson, J. Courtney , 1st Lieut., Comsy., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ..	288
Hizon , Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces.	
Investigation of mother-in-law of	497
Mentioned	34, 47, 63, 238, 258, 259, 260, 384, 417, 491, 495, 496, 503
Messenger of, captured	370
Whereabouts of	370, 418, 520
Hobbs, Charles W. , Capt., 3d U. S. Art.	
Correspondence with—	
March, Peyton C., Maj., 33d Inf., U. S. Vols., A. A. G., 2d Brig., 2d	
Div., 8th Army Corps	192
Smith, Ernest V., Capt., 4th U. S. Inf., A. A. G., 1st Brig., 2d Div.,	
8th Army Corps	191
Mentioned	8, 30, 40, 191, 274, 275, 339, 375, 376, 485
Report of	191
Hobbs, Horace P. , 2d Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	173, 174, 175, 212, 217
Holley, Dwight E. , Capt., 4th U. S. Inf., A. A. G., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army	
Corps. Mentioned	171
Hood, Charles C. , Col., 16th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	10, 77, 147, 310, 312, 314, 434, 481, 486
Relieved from command of troops on M. and D. R. R.	161
Report of operations along M. and D. R. R.	309
Reports of	309, 312, 314
Horan, William , Pvt., Company D, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.	211, 280, 514
Horstkotter, Edward H. , Corpl., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf.	
Evidence of, in relation to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S.	
Inf	168
Mentioned	169
Hospital Corps.	
Commendation of members of	13, 144
Equipment of	406
Issue of ordnance to members of	406
Hospitals, Field , 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Arrangements for	20
Inadequacy of	250
Moving of, from San Fernando to Angeles, P. I.	404
Telegraphic arrangements for	21
Transportation for	21
Treatment of sick in	250
Hospitals, Military.	
Condition of, at Tarlac and Paniqui, P. I.	9, 443
Inspection of, at Manila, P. I.	7, 131
Report on field of 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, at Tarlac, P. I.	443
Hospital , 1st Reserve, Manila, P. I.	
Charge for diet in	131
Complaints of diet and treatment in	131
Maladministration of	131, 132
Report of inspection of	131
Sanitary condition of	132
Hostilities. Commencement of, by Filipinos	14
Hotchkiss Guns.	
3-inch, use and effectiveness of	394

Hotchkiss Guns—Continued.	Page.
1.65-inch, use and effectiveness of	394
1.65-inch, service of, in Malolos campaign.....	395
Hotchkiss Revolving Cannon.	
1.45-inch, effectiveness of	395
Condition of ammunition for.....	395
Houle, George E., 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	373
Mentioned.....	163, 365, 366, 367, 368, 491
Report of progress of civil government at Bacolor, Pampanga, P. I.....	373
Special mention of.....	368
Householder, Edward E., Pvt., Company D, 12th U. S. Inf. Killed in action	191, 512
Howard, Thomas E., Pvt., Company E, 1st California Vol. Inf.	
Commissioned as Capt. of Insurgent Artillery.....	316
Deserter to insurgents	316
Howland, Charles R., Capt., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	171, 176, 177, 178, 191
Special mention of.....	190
Howze, Robert L., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav.; Lieut. Col., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with Loyd Wheaton, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols	189
Mentioned.....	8, 72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 486, 487
Hoyt, Henry F., Maj., Surg., U. S. Vols., Chief Surg., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Mentioned	11, 16
Report of	397
Huber, F. E., Pvt., Lowe's Scouts. Escape of, from insurgents	31
Hughes, James B., Capt., 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	70,
98, 100, 102, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 118, 119, 122	
Hughes, John L., 1st Lieut., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124
Hughes, William N., jr., 2d Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	506
Huguet, Adolphe H., 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	8, 183, 204
Report of	188
Special mention of	185
Hume, John T., Maj., 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Mentioned	130
Humingan, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at.....	518
U. S. troops at.....	71, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 122
Humphrey, Charles F., jr., 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.	134, 137, 198, 261
Humphrey, Chauncey B., 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	161, 198, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 377
Report of	368
Hunt, John E., 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	119, 121, 123, 398, 506
Hunt, John E., Pvt., Company B, Batt. of Engrs., U. S. A. Mentioned.....	471
Huntsman, John A., Sergt., Company E 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.	337, 343
Hurst, Paul, 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	7, 155, 156, 157
Report of	157
Huston [Hutson], Burton B., Pvt., Signal Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned...	402, 403
Hutchinson, Archie, Pvt., Company F, 22d U. S. Inf. Wounded in action..	305
Iba, P. I.	
American casualties in engagements at and near ...	11, 360, 361, 363, 419, 483, 517
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	361, 376, 377, 378, 419, 483, 507, 509

Iba, P. I.—Continued.		Page.
Attack on and capture of by U. S. troops.....	362, 363, 376, 377, 483	
Base for water supply of troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	83	
Casualties among Insurgents at and near	361, 376, 377, 378, 419, 483	
Conditions at.....	419	
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	391	
Deserted by inhabitants.....	419, 483	
Disposition of inhabitants of.....	361	
Engagements at and near	11, 63, 64, 360, 361, 377, 419	
Establishment of civil government at	372	
Importance of and advantages of holding.....	362	
Insurgent buildings near, burned by U. S. troops.....	501	
Insurgent forces in vicinity of	326, 501	
Insurgents driven from	360, 361	
Ladrones at	361	
Occupied by U. S. troops	419	
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	326, 327, 501	
Situation and danger of	361	
Telegraph lines near, cut by Insurgents	383, 477	
U. S. troops at	68, 71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 361, 375, 379	
Iba Mountains, Luzon, P. I.		
Importance of occupation by Insurgents of.....	89, 90	
Plans of Insurgents for intrenchment and defense of	88	
Ibus, Barrio of, Guagua, P. I.		
Arms and ammunition captured at	504	
Ladrones captured at	504	
Icbán, Segundo, Cabeza, Barrio of Bangcu, Bamban, P. I. Mentioned.....	467	
Icbán, Segundo, Cabeza, Barrio of Bancon, Bamban, P. I. Mentioned.....	272	
Ickis, Warren H., Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 345, 346, 492, 504	
Idaho, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., recruited from volunteer regiments of.....	336	
Igorrotes, near Rosales, Luzon, P. I. Condition and disposition of.....	442	
Iligan, P. I.		
U. S. troops at	118, 120, 123	
Water supply for troops at.....	83	
Ilocanos.		
Character attributed to	324	
Condition and disposition of	323, 324	
Ilocos Norte, P. I., Province of. U. S. troops in	72, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 121, 122	
Ilocos Sur, P. I., Province of.		
Emigration to Santa Ana and Cabaruan, P. I., of people of	333	
U. S. troops in.....	117, 119, 121, 122, 124	
Indian Wars in United States. Mention of officers who served in.....	261	
Infanta, P. I.		
Condition of town and roads in vicinity of	328	
Deserted by inhabitants	328, 391	
Measures for protection of	332	
Situation of	330	
Infanta River Valley, P. I. Reconnoissance of	497	
Infante, José B., Filipino.		
Correspondence with Fine W. Smith, 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf., command- ing officer, Guagua, P. I.	189	

Infante, José R., Filipino—Continued.	Page.
Requests suspension of organization of civil government on account of fear of Insurgents.....	189
Information regarding Insurgents.	
Methods pursued by Joseph Wheeler, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols., in obtaining.....	280
Secret agents used in obtaining.....	260
Information Service of American Troops. Mentioned.....	24
Ingleson, Louis J., Corpl., Company B, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action.....	36
Ingwersen, Louis J., Corpl., Company D, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action.....	211, 339, 514
Insurgent Council of War. Decides to adopt guerrilla method of warfare to oppose American troops.....	59
Insurgent Forces.	
Adopt policy of avoiding collision, to escape without loss.....	35, 36
Advantages possessed by, at commencement of insurrection.....	259
Agreement of generals of, with Emilio Aguinaldo, General in Chief, for continuance of insurrection.....	319
Ammunition for, supply of.....	67, 316
Ammunition used by, manufactured in Connecticut, U. S. A.....	222
Amount offered to, for surrender of arms.....	265, 266
Animals captured from..... 32, 65, 67, 68, 77, 152, 195, 239, 309, 315, 318, 319, 337, 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 345, 346, 353, 354, 367, 368, 377, 378, 379, 420, 422, 424, 451, 454, 484, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 498, 499, 505, 506, 508	
Arsenals and powder factory of, captured.....	67, 318, 345, 367, 371, 375, 391
Casualties among..... 17, 18, 21, 24, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 39, 42, 43, 49, 60, 67, 125, 126, 127, 142, 143, 148, 154, 158, 159, 170, 175, 180, 182, 184, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 211, 243, 275, 279, 280, 286, 298, 300, 301, 302, 304, 305, 306, 308, 309, 310, 311, 313, 315, 316, 319, 329, 330, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 345, 348, 349, 352, 360, 361, 362, 363, 367, 370, 371, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 381, 382, 383, 386, 388, 389, 390, 392, 397, 418, 421, 422, 423, 424, 449, 451, 454, 456, 458, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 496, 498, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509	
Character of ordnance used by.....	32, 259, 305
Collection of money from Filipinos for.....	145, 163
Council of war of, decide upon guerrilla warfare.....	59
Desertions from.....	316, 317, 319, 324, 326
Disintegration of army of.....	36, 45, 59, 62, 67, 68, 259, 316, 318, 319, 326, 327
Division into squads of, purpose of.....	386
Endeavor of generals of, to hold men in line.....	319
Flags captured from.....	367, 377, 378, 379, 416, 417, 482
Food supply of, method of obtaining.....	163, 316
Funds captured from.....	35, 322, 382, 388, 498, 508
Generals of, disgusted with continuance of insurrection.....	319
Generals of, unable to formulate a comprehensive tactical scheme.....	18
Guerrilla policy of.....	68
Leaders of, acting without authority, designated as bandits.....	59
Leaders of, adoption of Fabian policy by.....	18, 19
Members of, captured..... 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 39, 42, 43, 47, 60, 68, 125, 126, 152, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 161, 163, 175, 182, 197, 198, 203, 208, 209, 211, 243, 275, 277, 280, 281, 282, 284, 291, 292, 293, 302, 309, 310, 311, 313, 315, 316, 319, 329, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 345, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 361, 367, 369, 370, 371, 376, 377, 378, 379, 382, 383, 386, 387,	

Insurgent Forces—Continued.	Page.
388, 389, 397, 404, 409, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 424, 444, 449, 451, 454, 456, 457, 466, 475, 476, 478, 480, 481, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 498, 499, 500, 501, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509	
Miscellaneous stores and property captured from.....	67, 152, 203, 310, 317, 318, 319, 320, 326, 327, 345, 353, 354, 367, 368, 371, 378, 379, 391, 413, 415, 416, 422, 423, 451, 490, 492, 494, 496, 498, 500, 506, 507, 509
Official papers captured from	45, 87, 88, 89, 152, 260, 309, 310, 317, 320, 321, 322, 326, 327, 348, 349, 353, 388, 415, 416, 427, 442, 449, 466, 476, 478, 481, 485, 490, 495, 498, 499, 501, 502, 505, 506, 508
Ordnance captured from and surrendered by	17, 28, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 42, 43, 47, 49, 60, 67, 68, 152, 155, 175, 182, 195, 197, 198, 203, 208, 209, 211, 239, 275, 277, 281, 282, 297, 309, 311, 313, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 326, 327, 329, 342, 345, 346, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 363, 367, 369, 370, 371, 376, 377, 378, 379, 381, 382, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 399, 412, 421, 422, 423, 424, 444, 449, 454, 466, 474, 475, 476, 479, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 497, 498, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 524
Ordnance stores captured from ...	26, 27, 28, 60, 67, 68, 152, 155, 157, 175, 203, 239, 292, 297, 309, 310, 311, 313, 315, 317, 318, 319, 329, 339, 340, 343, 345, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 367, 368, 371, 376, 377, 378, 379, 382, 385, 386, 388, 389, 390, 391, 401, 409, 414, 446, 449, 454, 466, 479, 481, 482, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 497, 498, 499, 501, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509
Percentage of Filipino people included in army of	259
Plans of campaign of	19, 45, 46, 87, 88, 89, 90
Prisoners held by	48, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 141, 196, 242, 246, 260, 284, 285, 286, 316, 318, 319, 352, 356, 357, 359, 363, 370, 377, 379, 380, 416, 419, 427, 486
Prisoners rescued from	66, 154, 196, 316, 318, 319, 352, 363, 368, 370, 378, 379, 419, 486, 490
Provision train of 32d Inf., U. S. Vols., captured by.....	351
Proclamation by leaders of.....	473
Represented by civil officials in towns of Philippines.....	145
Spanish officers of, desire to surrender	319
Strength and composition of	17, 18
Supply train captured from	340, 342, 343
Transportation captured from	67, 77, 318, 319, 339, 345, 353, 368, 371, 375, 377, 378, 379
Treatment of prisoners by	286, 287
Insurgent Government.	
Dissolution of	331
Effect of dissolution of	331
Insurrection.	
Advantages possessed by Insurgents at commencement of	259
Not supported by people.....	259
Interior Water Lines. 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, supplied by	83
Interpreters. Need of, in connection with establishment of civil govern- ment.....	272, 273, 274, 450
Intoxicants. Sale of, in Philippine Islands, regulations for	140, 268, 283, 286, 306, 311, 467
Irvine, Albert, Pvt., Company M, 12th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....	191, 512
Isabela, P. I., Province of.	
Means of supplying water to troops in	83
U. S. troops in.....	118, 120, 123, 124
Ison [Hison ?], Gen., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	352

Jackson, John , Hospital Steward, U. S. Army.	Page.
Mentioned	14, 401
Recommended for bravery	445
Jackson, John F. , Pvt., Company K, 4th U. S. Cav. Wounded in action...	516
Jackson, Max , Pvt., Company C, 3d U. S. Inf. Drowned in Bagbag River, P. I.	151, 513
Jackson, Rhees , 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	98, 118, 120, 123, 261, 526
Jackson, William H. , Capt., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	122, 124
Jackson, William P. , 1st Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	504, 508
Report of	479
Special mention of	479
James, Henry W. , Pvt., Signal Corps, U. S. A.	
Escape of, from insurgents	316
Prisoner of insurgents	316
James, Ripley C. , Acting Hospital Steward, U. S. A. Mentioned	412
Java Trading Company. Mentioned	37
Jeammy, Frank , Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned for bravery and efficiency	445
Jenson, Christian , Corpl., Company C, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	511
Jenson, Godfrey , Pvt., Company E, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	337
Jernigan, Frank A. , 2d Lieut., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	507
Jiminez, José , Cabeza, Barrio of Coranglan, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned	269
Joaquin, Alberto , Policeman of Cabaruan, P. I.	
Certificate of, in relation to arrest of Cabeza of Pinmaludpud, P. I.	334
Mentioned	335
Johns, George W. , Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned for bravery and efficiency	445
Johnson, Alonzo L. , Sergt., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf. Killed in action.	509, 519
Johnson, Arthur , Capt., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	475
Johnson, Arthur , Representative of New York <i>Sun</i> . Mentioned	184
Johnson, Willis J. , Pvt., Company H, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.	501
Johnston, William H. , Capt., 16th U. S. Inf., Maj., 46th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with—	
Adjutant-General, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	194, 195, 417, 418, 419
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.	483
Mentioned	12, 16, 165, 244, 247, 376, 461, 480
Report of	194
Requests relief from duty with 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	419
Jolliffe, Jacob C. , Pvt., Company B, 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Special mention of.	465
Jones, Edward , Corpl., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of.	475
Jones, Frank B. , Capt., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	301, 303, 304, 306
Jones, Jesse , Pvt., Company G, 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	517
Jones, Oliver H. , Pvt., Company K, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	516
Jovellanos, Terebio. Elected presidente of Dagupan, P. I.	441
Joven, Ceferino. Elected presidente of Bacolor, Pampanga, P. I.	373
Juan , Capt., Insurgent forces. House of, raided at Maroneo, P. I.	490
Juec, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Jueisler [E.] , Pvt., Company H, 22d U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	202
Justice, James , 2d Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	9, 171, 173, 183, 198, 200, 203
Report of	188, 200, 201

	Page.
Kabigting [Cobingtig], Simon , Col., Insurgent forces. Reported killed by Insurgents	309, 499
Kaine, Patrick , 1st Sergt., Company D, 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	155
Kalber, Louis , Corpl., Company G, 9th U. S. Inf. Honorably mentioned...	277
Kansas, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., recruited from volunteer regiments of.....	336
Katiminon , supposed Insurgent. Investigation of.....	497
Katipunan Society . Papers of, captured at Tarlac, P. I.....	478
Keating, William H. , Capt., 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Mentioned.....	24, 193, 403
Keenan, Richard , Pvt., Company C, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Keller, Charles , Lieut. Col., 22d U. S. Inf. Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	483, 485
Mentioned.....	71, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123, 499
Report of.....	448
Kelley, John , Pvt., Company H, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....	222, 575
Kembon, Herlia , Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Rosa, P. I. Mentioned.....	295
Kenley, William L. , 1st Lieut., 1st U. S. Art. Mentioned ..	16, 25, 170, 171, 175, 176, 177, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 190, 275, 276
Special mention of.....	178, 184, 185, 191
Kennedy, Thomas F. , Sergt., Company A, Batt. of Engrs., U. S. A. Men- tioned	471
Kenney, Louis V. , Pvt., Co. F, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action...	438
Kennon, Lyman W. V. , Capt., 6th U. S. Inf.; Col., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	486
Mentioned	72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 485, 489, 491, 496, 498, 500, 504, 507
Kerr, Carlos . Appointed Vice-Presidente of San Fernando, P. I.....	373
Kerr, Enrique . Elected Presidente of San Fernando, Pampanga, P. I.....	373
Kerr, Frederick B. , 2d Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	171, 183, 187, 198, 203
Recommended for brevet.....	185
Special mention of.....	185
Kerr, James T. , Capt., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	8, 173, 174, 179, 521, 522, 526
Report of	174
Special mention of.....	174
Kessler, Harry C. , Col., 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Mentioned.....	479, 480
Kessler, Percy M. , 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Art. Correspondence with— Buck, Beaumont B., Capt., 16th U. S. Inf.....	145
Kirkman, Joel T., Maj., 16th U. S. Inf.....	411
Mentioned	147
Keyes, Maxwell , 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Killed in action	156, 159, 160
Mentioned	158
Kienle, Adolph , Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of.....	475
Kilbourne, Lincoln F. , 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	160, 163
Kilbreth, John W. , jr., 2d Lieut., 4th U. S. Art. Mentioned.....	98
Kim-Mallugong, Camp , near Humingan, P. I. Advance on, and capture of, by U. S. troops.....	13, 451
Casualties among insurgents at	451
Flight of insurgents from	451
Occupied by insurgents	450
Reconnoissance of.....	451

	Page.
Kimball, Gordon N. , 1st Lieut., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	438
King, George W. , Pvt., Company E, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action..	130, 512
Kirkman, Joel T. , Maj., 16th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with—	
Kessler, Percy M., 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Art.....	411
Kobbé, William A., Col., 35th Inf., and Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	12, 412
Mentioned.....	12, 141, 142, 143, 145, 413, 416, 504
Report of.....	411
Klasinn, Henry F. , Pvt., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned....	350
Klein [Kline], John , 1st Sergt., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Men- tioned.....	349
Knabenshue, Frederick G. , 1st Lieut., 15th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	362, 376, 482, 503
Report on capture and killing of soldiers by insurgents.....	288
Knapp, George G. , Pvt., Company G, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in ac- tion.....	494, 518
Kneissler, William , Pvt., Company H, 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	513
Knighton, Charles C. , Pvt., Company B, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Kobbé, William A. , Maj., 3d U. S. Art., Col., 35th Inf., and Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.	
Assigned to command of troops between Calulut and Manila, P. I.....	138
Correspondence with—	
Adjutant-General, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	146
Kirkman, Joel T., Maj., 16th U. S. Inf.....	412
Schwan, Theodore, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	144
Mentioned.....	7, 12, 24, 40, 145, 148, 392, 413
Reports of.....	138, 140, 141, 146
Kochendoerfer, Joseph , Pvt., Company I, 17th U. S. Inf. Recommended for certificate of merit.....	178
Koehler, Edgar F. , 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.	
Investigation into killing of.....	167, 168, 169
Killed in action.....	14, 502
Mentioned.....	8, 52, 78, 86, 167, 168, 169, 261, 469, 478, 502, 519
Koehler, Lewis M. , Capt., 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	70,
102, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 118, 119, 122, 507	
Kosloske , Pvt., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf. Evidence of, in relation to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.....	169
Kossman, Benjamin , 2d Lieut., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	84
Kramer, William , Pvt., Company D, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Mentioned....	511
Kreps, Jacob F. , Capt., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	71,
99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 123, 203, 204, 308	
Lacson, Laureano . Elected presidente of Angeles, P. I.....	374
Lacurum, Tomas , Cabeza, Barrio of Macalon, Gerona, P. I. Mentioned...	266
Ladislao, José , Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	89
Ladrones.	
Barrios occupied by.....	388
Captured and killed by U. S. troops.....	204,
302, 385, 426, 476, 479, 500, 504, 506, 508, 510	
Den of, at Botang Corto, P. I.....	387
Headquarters of, burned by U. S. troops.....	508
Operations against.....	14, 203, 204, 302, 488, 489, 490
Operations of.....	41, 42, 60, 140, 141,
203, 204, 302, 313, 371, 426, 435, 475, 476, 479, 483, 489, 503, 505, 508, 510	
Outrages committed by.....	195, 435, 483, 510

	Page.
Laea, Robert de , Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	259
Lagapa, Engrano , Cabeza, Barrio of Panse, Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned	264
Lagman, Pablo . Elected presidente of Bamban, P. I.....	374
Laguitre, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured near	510
Cabeza of, arrested by U. S. troops for complicity with ladrones	510
Ladrones captured near.....	510
Native of, murdered by ladrones	510
"Laguna de Bay," U. S. Gunboat.	
Mentioned.....	40, 60, 337, 399*
Participates in defense of Guagua, P. I.....	208
"La Independencia," Filipino organ.	
Press of, captured at Bayambang, P. I.....	57
Press of, to be shipped to Manila, P. I.....	58
Lalloc, P. I. U. S. troops at	123
La Lomboy Convent.	
Attitude of inhabitants in vicinity of	141, 410, 415
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	417
Headquarters of guard of Manila and Dagupan Railroad at	139
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	141, 313, 410, 415
Supplies for troops at.....	140
U. S. troops at	71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 118, 120, 122, 139
Lamb, Samuel H. , Corpl., Company H, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	513
Lampoc Mountains, P. I.	
Arms captured on	490
Barracks and hospital buildings on, burned by U. S. troops.....	370, 490
Insurgent stronghold on	490
Reconnoissances to	370, 371
Stronghold on, deserted by Insurgents.....	370
Lanancupang, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
Landers, Edward , American negro. Prisoner in hands of Insurgents	505
Landingin, Fermin , Cabeza, Barrio of Agnao, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned....	269
Lane, Burt B. , Pvt., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Killed in action	350, 351, 497, 519
Mentioned.....	349, 350
Wounded in action.....	350
Lang, Frank B. , 2d Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	118, 120, 122, 211, 231, 261, 280, 281
Langdon, Russell C. , 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 109, 111, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122
Lanosa, Bartolome , Cabeza, Barrio of Polibangbang, Paniqui, P. I. Men- tioned	264, 265
Lanza, Conrad H. , 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Art. Mentioned.....	30, 191, 210, 211, 280
Laoag, P. I. U. S. troops at	72, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124
Laomit, P. I.	
Engagement near	308
Insurgents retreat from.....	308
Laosamana, Gabriel , Cabeza, Barrio of San Bartolome, Concepción, P. I. Mentioned.....	273, 450

La Paz, P. I.—	Page.
Condition of roads in vicinity of	448
Disposition of natives of	448
Extent and condition of	297
Facilities for quartering troops at	448
Population of	448
Reconnoissance to	9, 13, 448
To be occupied by U. S. troops	290
Water supply of	448
Lara, Pedro de, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Capture of	365
LaRivee, Philip L., Pvt., Company I, 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ...	520
Larkin, Pvt., U. S. A. Mentioned	131
Larsen, Peter, Corpl., Company G, 3d U. S. Inf. Drowned in Bagbag River,	
P. I.	151, 513
Lasaca, Insurgent forces. Mentioned	361
Lasip Chico, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of	441
Lasip Grande, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of	441
Lattimore, John W., Corpl., Company C, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in	
action	216
Laughlin, James K., Sergt., Company E, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Men-	
tioned	511
Lau (Loui), Barrio of, Capas, P. I.—	
Election of cabeza of	268
Insurgents in	429
Population and situation of	268
Reconnoissance of routes from Luisita, P. I., to	296
Lavier, Charles J., Pvt., Company H, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	512
Lawrence, Hardy L., Pvt., Company H, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 341,	515
Laws, Albert, 1st Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf., Maj., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Men-	
tioned	72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 497
Lawton, Henry W., Col., I. G., U. S. A.; Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	40, 41, 52, 54, 139, 189, 307
Rations supplied by Loyd Wheaton, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols., to command	
of	188
Lawton, Louis B., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.. 220, 221, 222, 223, 261, 277	
Leach, Prisoner of Insurgents. Released by U. S. troops	379
Leahy, Cornelius J., Pvt., Company A, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..	338
Lear, Ben, jr., 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72,
109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342	
Leary, Daniel, Corpl., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf.	
Evidence of, in relation to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th	
U. S. Inf	168
Mentioned	169
LeDoux, Andrew P., 1st Sergt., Company M, 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Men-	
tioned	520
Ledyard, Augustus C., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	134, 137
Lee, H. O., Pvt., Company B, 9th U. S. Inf.	
Absent without authority from camp	284
Killed by Insurgents	9, 283, 284, 285
Report on killing of	283, 284, 285, 286
Lehleman, P. I.	
Expedition to	476
Ladrones reported at	476
Lena, Nicunorde, Ladrone. Capture of	510

	Page.
Lenason, P. I. Burned by U. S. troops.....	390
Lengput, P. I. Conditions at	522
Lenihan, Michael J. , Capt., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	85, 471
Lenoir, Basil O. , 1st Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols. Correspondence with Chief Signal Officer, Dept. of Pacific and 8th Army Corps.....	477
Mentioned.....	13, 460, 461, 477, 501, 503
Leonard, Ivers W. , 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned. 71, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 203, 204, 298, 299, 300, 306, 308, 503	
Leonhaeuser, Harry A. , Capt., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	11, 72, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117, 119, 121, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 383, 453, 457, 486, 506
Recommended for brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel.....	356
Reports of	352, 356, 363, 364
Leon, Ramon de , Policeman, of Cabaruan, P. I. Certificate of, in relation to arrest of headman of Pinmaludpud, P. I.	334
Mentioned	335
Leon, Raymondo Ponce. Appointed policeman of Bamban, P. I.	467
Leono, Teodoro Gonzales , Insurgent representative of Manila, P. I. Men- tioned	416
Leopold, Charles , Pvt., Company F, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Lepanto, P. I. , U. S. troops at.....	121, 124
Lewanag, Francisco , Cabeza, Barrio of Mayombo, Dagupan, P. I. Men- tioned	441
Lias, P. I. Engagement at	410
Entered by U. S. troops	410
Insurgents reported at	410
Reconnoissances to	12, 310, 410, 415
Search for Insurgents at	411
Libeg, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I. Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of.....	267
Licap, P. I. Insurgents at.....	505
Insurgent powder factories in Barrio of.....	505
Ligaya Mountains, P. I. Importance of occupation by Insurgents of	89, 90
Plans of Insurgents for defense of.....	46, 88
Light Artillery. Caliber of guns recommended for use by, in the Philippine Islands	394
Organization and armament of, for service in the Philippine Islands	394
Light Artillery Guns. Quality of ordnance supplied for.....	393
Report on efficiency and quality of 3.2-inch	393, 394
Lightfoot, James R. , Sergt., Company K, 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	356, 357, 518
Recommended for medal of honor and certificate of merit.....	356, 358
Special mention of.....	359, 459
Wounded in action.....	364, 458, 459
Limjoco, Leodoro , Vice-Alcalde, Candaba, P. I. Mentioned.....	306
Lincoln, Charles S. , 1st Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123

	Page.
Lindo, Teodorico , Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Niño, Concepción, P. I	273
Line of Supply and Communication on M. and D. R. R.	
Details of movement for establishment of	37
Duties performed by U. S. troops on	141
Method employed in guarding	141, 142, 143
Orders issued by commanding officer of troops on	141
Telegrams relating to protection of	142
Lingayen, P. I.	
Character of people of	324
Condition and situation of	331
Control by presidente of	331
Disposition of inhabitants of	331
Insurgents stationed at	259
Landing at, of U. S. troops under Loyd Wheaton, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.	42
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at	83
Movement on	65
Reconnaissance in vicinity of, recommendations for	325
U. S. troops at... 65, 72, 96, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124	
Lingayen, P. I., Gulf of. Insurgents stationed on	259
Linjap , Insurgent forces. Mentioned	57
Linson, Maurice , Filipino. Mentioned	189
Linton, James , Pvt., Company D, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	512
Liongson, Pedro Nolasco (Velasco) , Col., Insurgent forces. Capture of.	478, 502
Lionson , Colonel, Insurgent forces. Mentioned	167, 168
Liscum, Emerson H. , Col., 9th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with—	
Adj. Gen., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	216, 221, 229, 445
Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	283, 285, 290
Coolidge, Charles A., Lieut. Col., 9th U. S. Inf	206
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols	48, 51, 493, 495, 500, 502, 505
Pinkham, Edward W., 1st Lieut., Med. Dept., U. S. A	445
Mentioned	9, 10, 11, 22, 26, 27, 29, 30, 35, 43, 48, 61, 66, 83, 84, 209, 508
Reports of	237, 274, 291
Littell, Isaac W. , Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. A., Major, Q. M., U. S. Vols.	
Chief Quartermaster, 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	85
Mentioned	38, 77, 78, 79, 84, 243
Relieved from duty as Chief Quartermaster, 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	87
Report of	85
Litter Bearers , Coolie.	
Allowance of, recommendation for	405, 406
Employment of, by Q. M. Dept., U. S. A., and compensation of	81
Llamas, Antonio , ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Lasip Chico, Dagupan, P. I. Men-	
tioned	441
Llamas, Miguel , ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Malued, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned..	441
Llana Hermosa, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near	425, 519
Ambuscade of U. S. troops at, investigation of	425
Engagement near	12, 487
Flags, arms, and ammunition captured at	367, 376
Occupied by U. S. troops	367, 376, 482
Reconnaissance from	484
Stores captured at	482
U. S. troops at	72, 108, 110, 112, 115, 117, 121, 123

	Page.
Lloyd, Cyrus D. , A. A. Surgeon, U. S. A. Mentioned.....	410, 411
Lloyd [Loyd], Preston A. , Pvt., Company G, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	492, 518
Loba, P. I. , Barrio of Pangsuiban, Capt., Insurgent forces, reported hiding at	387
Lockett, James , Capt., 4th U. S. Cav.; Col. 11th Cav., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.	15
Lockwood, John A. , Capt., 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned	70, 98, 100, 102, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 118, 119, 122
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.	486
Logan, James A. , Capt., A. C. S., U. S. Vols., Chief Comsy., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps. Mentioned	12, 13, 16, 52, 171, 410, 439, 440
Reports of	408, 440
Special mention of	440
Logoman, Pablo. Elected presidente of Pamban, P. I.	467
Lookout Mountain, Tenn. Defenses of Camansi, P. I., compared to	358
Lookout Point, near Bamban, P. I. Capture of Insurgents on	315
Insurgents driven from trenches on	315
Occupied by Insurgents	343
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	10, 343
Loper, John C. , Col., 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Mentioned	8, 169
Reports of	128, 130, 131, 180
Lopez, Feliz , Cabeza, Barrio of Salisay, Dagupan, P. I.	441
Lopez, Vicente , Ex-member of Revolutionary Congress. Advocate for civil government under American supervision	323
Desire and labors of, for peace	323
Disposition of, toward American Government	323
Interview with J. Franklin Bell, Col., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	323
Mentioned	324, 325
Love, Henry K. , 2d Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72, 108, 110, 112, 115, 117, 121, 123, 347, 348, 350, 375, 438
Lowe, Percival G. , Capt., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	29, 72, 110, 112, 114, 117, 119, 121, 123
Lowe's Scouts. (See <i>Scouts</i> .)	
Lowe, Thomas S. , A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned	400
Lubao, P. I. American casualties in engagement near	515
Arms and ammunition captured in Barrio of	33, 487, 493, 499
Captures and casualties among Insurgent forces at	33, 341, 487, 493, 498
Capture of, by U. S. troops	487
Engagements at	33, 341, 342
Expedition to	487, 489
Petition for establishment of municipal government at	373
Presidente of, a pretended "amigo"	498
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	33, 337, 338, 341, 369
Retreat of Insurgents from	341, 342
Search at, for Insurgents and arms	369, 489
U. S. troops at	72, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 121, 124, 341, 498
Lubas (Igorrote), Barrio of, San Manuel, P. I. Reconnoissance through.	476
Lucas, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of	441
Lucap, P. I. Reconnoissance of	346

	Page.
Lucas, Charles E. , Pvt., Company D, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Wounded in action	126, 511
Lucas , Chief of band of ladrones. Parties sent in search of	204
Lucero, Hilario , Cabeza, Barrio of Catagudingan, San Clemente, P. I. Mentioned	452
Lugan, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	155
Buildings at, destroyed by U. S. troops	155
Casualties among Insurgents at	155
Engagement at	155
Fires at	155
Scouting party to	155
Luhn, William L. , Maj. and Lieut. Col., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	42,
315, 330, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 345, 346, 494	
Luig, Pedro , Cabeza, Barrio of Santo Cruz, Concepción, P. I. Mentioned ..	273, 450
Luigto, P. I. Reconnoissance from Meycauyan, P. I., to	313
Luisita, (Mapolozis), Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition found at	297
Condition of roads in vicinity of	296, 297
Corrections to be made on maps of	295, 296
Election of cabeza of	269
Military importance of	295, 297
Military works at	297
Orders for reconnoissance of	295
Population and situation of	269
Reconnoissance to and in vicinity of	295
Report on extent, population, character, etc., of	296
Lulu, Rofino , Cabeza, Barrio of Centro de Poblacion, Concepción, P. I. Mentioned	273, 450
Lumandan, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at	491
Arms and ammunition captured at	491
Casualties among Insurgents at	491
Insurgent position at, captured by U. S. troops	491
Reloading factory at, destroyed by U. S. troops	491
Luna, Antonio , Gen., Insurgent forces.	
Assassination of	17
Mentioned	379, 493
Misunderstanding between Emilio Aguinaldo, Gen. in Chief, Insurgent forces, and	17
Strength and composition of Insurgent army under	17
Lusingan, P. I. Engagement at	381
Luzon, P. I. , Island of.	
Railroad necessary to effective pacification of	36
Stations and strength of Insurgents stationed in	260
Luzon, Department of Northern. (See <i>Department of Northern Luzon.</i>)	
Lyles, De Witt C. , 2d Lieut., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	489
Lyon, Samuel P. , 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	363
Maasin, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at	516
Condition of roads in vicinity of	409
Engagements at and near	156, 158, 159
Insurgents at	156, 158, 409

- Maasin, P. I.**—Continued. Page.
- Insurgents captured at 158
 - Insurgents driven from 156, 159
 - Reconnoissances to 156, 158
- Mabalacat, P. I.**
- Advance on, and occupation of, by U. S. troops 10, 38, 86, 241, 242, 468
 - American casualties in engagement at 465, 496, 519
 - Arms and ammunition captured at 488
 - Casualties among Insurgents at and near 39, 315, 342, 509
 - Collection of taxes at 372
 - Condition of 372
 - Condition of roads in vicinity of 42, 43
 - Disposition of inhabitants of 373
 - Election of Presidente and municipal council of 372
 - Engagements at and near 39, 42, 342, 464, 465, 488, 496, 497, 508, 509
 - Establishment of civil government at 372
 - Establishment of field hospital at 407
 - Establishment of schools for 372, 373
 - Evacuated by Insurgents 39
 - Field column of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, assembled at 61
 - Insurgents' barracks near, burned by U. S. troops 509
 - Insurgents in vicinity of 295, 315
 - Insurgents retreat from 30, 36, 315, 342, 343
 - Issuance of cedula (certificates of registration) at 373
 - Issuing depot established at 440, 441
 - Movement of U. S. troops from 77, 259
 - Occupied by U. S. troops 39
 - Railroad tracks torn up near 488
 - Railway station at, destroyed by Insurgents 36
 - Reconnoissances in vicinity of 39, 42, 241, 242, 343, 470
 - Soldiers captured by Insurgents at 284, 289
 - Telegraph lines cut in vicinity of 488
 - Telegraph office established at 462
 - U. S. troops at 50, 71, 86, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 124
- Mabalacat-Concepción Road, P. I.** Engagement at junction of 43
- Mabalacat Road, P. I.** Insurgents fire upon U. S. troops on 215, 220, 221
- Mabini, Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces.** Capture of 423
- Macabebe Scouts.** (See *Scouts*.)
- Macabulos, Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces.**
- Circulars of 14, 473
 - Expedition against 9, 229
 - Leader in revolutions of 1896 and 1898 323
 - Mentioned 59, 63, 66, 169, 239, 240, 259, 260, 417, 525
 - Number of men with 316
 - Whereabouts of 229, 316, 317, 320
- Macalon, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.**
- Election of cabeza of 266
 - Population and situation of 266
- Macarang, Barrio of, San Clemente, P. I.** Election of cabeza of 452
- MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.**
- Correspondence with—
 - Abernethy, Robert S., Maj., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols 500, 501
 - Adjutant-General, Dept. Pacific and 8th Army Corps 17, 18, 22, 23, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 43, 73, 74, 75

MacArthur, Arthur, etc.—Continued.

Correspondence with—Continued.

	Page.
Allen, Leven C., Maj., 12th U. S. Inf	508
Bell, J. Franklin, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	492,
494, 496, 497, 503, 504, 506, 507, 508, 509	
Benson, Harry C., Capt., 4th U. S. Cav	489
Bisbee, William H., Col., 13th U. S. Inf.....	485
Black, William, Capt., 24th U. S. Inf.....	484, 485
Booth, Ewing F., Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.....	483
Burt, Andrew S., Col., 25th U. S. Inf	501
Flores, Ambrosio, Gen., Insurgent Sec. of War.....	33, 72, 73, 75
Freeman, Henry B., Col., 24th U. S. Inf	502, 506, 510
Funston, Frederick, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	489,
490, 491, 492, 495, 496, 498, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 509, 510	
Grant, Frederick D., Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	50
76, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492,	
493, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 501, 504, 505, 506, 509, 510	
Grove, William R., Col., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.....	500
Johnson, William H., Maj., 46th Inf., U. S. Vols.....	483
Keller, Charles, Lieut. Col., 22d U. S. Inf.....	483, 485
Kennon, Lyman W. V., Col., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols	486
Liscum, Emerson H., Col., 9th U. S. Inf.....	48, 51, 493, 495, 500, 502, 505
Lockwood, John A., Capt., 4th U. S. Cav.....	486
Mallory, John S., Lieut. Col., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols.....	481
Noble, Robert H., Maj., A. A. G., U. S. Vols.....	486, 487, 496, 501, 503
O'Neil, Joseph P., Capt., 25th U. S. Inf.....	496
Otis, Elwell S., Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	22, 23, 24
Page, John H., Col., 3d U. S. Inf	481, 488, 491
Plummer, Edward H., Col., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols.....	488, 489, 490, 491, 492
Schwan, Theodore, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	29,
36, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 68, 73, 74, 75	
Sigworth, John M., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf	508, 509
Smith, Ernest V., Capt., 4th U. S. Inf.....	499, 500, 501, 502, 504, 505, 507
Smith, Jacob H., Col., 17th U. S. Inf.....	195, 483
Wheaton, Loyd, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	66, 188
Wheeler, Joseph, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	208, 210, 215, 216, 217,
218, 220, 221, 225, 226, 230, 231, 251, 254, 255, 256, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526	
Mentioned	7, 21, 26, 30, 75, 76, 85, 169, 180, 182, 183, 194, 205, 206,
207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 214, 215, 225, 226, 230, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245,	
246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 280, 283, 336, 338,	
346, 373, 402, 403, 420, 445, 467, 462, 463, 471, 472, 481, 522, 523, 524, 525	
Plans for protection of M. and D. R. R.....	41
Protests against presidente of Sexmoan, P. I., being authorized to arm	
inhabitants for protection	60
Report of	7, 14
MacArthur, Thomas F. , Pvt., Company I, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.	20
Machine Guns.	
Impression made on Insurgents by	394, 395
Use of, as auxiliary to infantry.....	394, 395
Use of, in connection with field guns	394, 395
Mackay, Benjamin , Pvt., Company I, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned....	338
Macken, Patrick , Sergt., Company C, 13th U. S. Inf.	
Commended in Gen. Orders, 13th U. S. Inf.....	466
Recommended for certificate of merit.....	466
" Mactan ," U. S. Q. M. boat. Mentioned	368, 375, 376, 377, 482

	Page.
Macumber, Perry , Pvt., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf. Evidence of, in relation to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.....	169
Maestraenza , Insurgent.	
Capture of building and tools of.....	319
Capture of chief of	316
Damage to tools and machinery in.....	319
Removal of, from Urbistondo to Mangatarum, P. I.....	316
Magalang, Ariston . Elected presidente of Santa Rita, P. I	373, 414
Magalang, P. I.	
Advance on and capture of.....	77, 241, 461
American casualties in engagement at.....	37
Arms and ammunition captured at	377, 412
Bands of ladrones in vicinity of	41
Concentration of Insurgents between Concepción, P. I., and, recommended	90
Condition and disposition of inhabitants of.....	77, 347, 372
Condition of country in vicinity of	77
Election of civil officials to be held at.....	372
Engagements at	37, 77, 241, 377, 412, 461, 497
Initiation of operations for protection of	29
Insurgent forces at	195, 196, 215, 259
Insurgents attack bull train near	486
Insurgents captured at.....	377, 412
Insurgents driven from	241, 412
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at.....	83
Occupied by U. S. troops	34, 35, 37, 41, 42, 77, 372
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	10, 347, 377
U. S. troops at.....	40, 41, 71, 91, 94, 95, 96
97, 98, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 124, 380	
Magalang Road, P. I.	
Engagement on, near San Fabian, P. I.....	49
Fires on	221
Reconnoissance along.....	421
Magaspac, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	266
Population and situation of.....	266
Maguire , Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned	472
Magumbali, P. I. Reconnoissance to.....	309
Magung, Barrio of, San Isidro, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	501
Insurgents captured at.....	501
Reconnoissance to.....	501
Maguth, John , 1st Sergt., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	168, 509
Mahan, Edward , Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of	475
Mahoney, Dennis , Pvt., Company I, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	337
Malabo, P. I., Barrio of. Reconnoissance through.....	371
Malabon, P. I.	
Civil government at, establishment and maintenance of.....	140, 143, 162, 163
Collection of taxes, license fees, etc.....	163, 164
Construction of telegraph lines in vicinity of.....	399
Election of civil officials of.....	147, 163
Attacked by Insurgents.....	501
Insurgent officials of, captured by U. S. troops.....	501
Municipal papers of Insurgent government of, captured by U. S. troops...	501

Malabon, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Reconnaissance to.....	310
Repair of stone bridge at.....	139
Sanitary, scholastic, and religious condition of.....	164
U. S. troops at.....	71, 72, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 139, 140
Malacampa, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	267
Population and situation of.....	267
Malajaan, P. I., Barrio of. Reconnaissance to	163
Malasiqui, P. I.	
Arms captured at.....	483
Outrages committed by robbers in vicinity of.....	195
Reconnaissance of.....	423
Robbers captured and killed near.....	483
Telegraph office established at.....	463
Tulisanes reported located at.....	423
U. S. troops at.....	71, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123
Malayep, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	266
Population and situation of.....	266
Maliano (Maliaulo?), P. I. Reconnaissance of trails leading to	297
Malinalo, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	269
Population and situation of.....	269
Malindez, Domingo, Cabeza, Barrio of Malayep, Gerona, P. I. Mentioned..	266
Malinto, P. I.	
Expedition to.....	384
Insurgent cuartels at, burned by U. S. troops.....	384
Mallory, John S., Capt., 2d U. S. Inf., Maj. Insp. Gen., and Lt. Col., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	481
Mentioned.....	7, 16, 17, 72, 74, 100, 115, 117, 119, 121, 124, 275, 419, 496, 497, 507
Report of inspection, 1st Reserve Hospital, Manila, P. I.....	131
Report of inspection, 12th U. S. Inf.....	132
Reports of.....	131, 132, 138
Malolos, P. I.	
Arms captured at and near.....	68, 491
Attitude of inhabitants of.....	381
Capture of.....	10, 492
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	381, 491
Civil government at, establishment and maintenance of.....	140, 164, 311, 314
Establishment of schools at.....	314
Expedition to.....	314, 384, 488
Insurgent barracks at, destroyed by U. S. troops.....	389
Insurgents reported at.....	162, 389, 446
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	141, 161, 162, 313, 389, 444, 446
Sanitary conditions at.....	314
Service of 1.65-inch Hotchkiss gun in campaign of.....	395
Sources of revenue for maintenance of municipal government of.....	311, 314
U. S. troops at.....	71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 109, 113, 116, 118, 120, 122, 140
Malolos Supply Line. Points reached by	83

Malonilini, P. I.	Page.
Engagement at.....	505
Flight of Insurgents from.....	505
Insurgents captured at.....	505
U. S. property recovered at.....	505
Malued, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of.....	44
Mamauel, Perfecto, Presidente of Tarlac, P. I.	
Arrest of.....	478
Mentioned.....	269
Manaco, José, Cabeza, Barrio of Matondo, O'Donnell, P. I. Mentioned....	457
Manalang, Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	494
Manansala, Agaton, Pvt., Macabebe Scouts. Wounded in action.....	391, 503
Manaoag, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	466
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	466
Flight of Insurgents from.....	466
Insurgents in vicinity of, expedition against.....	466
Ladrones reported in vicinity of.....	475
List of property captured near.....	466
U. S. troops at. 71, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123	
Manaril, Mariano, Cabeza, Barrio of Cabalaoangan, Camiling, P. I. Men- tioned	267
Manatastas, Francisco, Police officer, San Rafael, P. I. Mentioned.....	410
Mandilia, Barrio of, Candaba, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	309, 499
Insurgents captured at.....	499
Insurgents reported at.....	309
Reconnaissance to.....	499
Mando, Maximus del, Cabeza, Barrio of San Isidro, Concepción, P. I. Men- tioned	273, 450
Maneces, Macaris, ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Bimoan á Gueset, Dagupan, P. I.	
Mentioned.....	441
Manepon, Gornado, Ladron. Capture of	510
Mangaldan, P. I. U. S. troops at.....	123
Mangatarem, P. I.	
Advantages of, for defense and retreat	65
American casualties in engagements at.....	316, 518
Arms and ammunition captured at 67, 68, 316, 318, 319, 320, 345, 500, 507, 508	
Assembling of U. S. troops at.....	68
Assembly place for bands of Insurgents.....	57, 65, 322, 323, 325
Attitude of inhabitants of.....	322, 323
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	67, 68, 316, 318, 319, 345, 500
Character of inhabitants of barrios surrounding.....	324
Civil government at, establishment and maintenance of.....	10, 322, 323, 325
Engagements at and near	66, 67, 316, 318, 345
Fear of Insurgents prevent inhabitants of, from working for civil govern- ment	323, 325
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at.....	83
Means of transportation to Dagupan, P. I., from.....	320
Maestraenza (Insurgent) moved from Urbistondo, P. I., to.....	316
Movement of U. S. troops on	65
Operations of U. S. troops in mountains near.....	67
Population of	323
Presence of U. S. troops necessary to establish civil government at	323, 325

Mangatarem, P. I.—Continued.

	Page.
Presidente local of, a nonresident appointed by Tagalos	324
Race prejudice existing at	323
Recommendation relative to placing a garrison at	323, 324, 325
Reconnaissance in vicinity of	345
Retreat of Insurgents from	65, 316, 318, 344, 345, 366
Rebellions of 1896 and 1898, both started at	324
Robbery of records of Insurgent post-office at	321
Situation of	65
U. S. troops at	65, 66, 72, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 315

Mangin, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of..... 441.**Mangolago, Barrio of, Victoria, P. I.** Insurgents at..... 455**Manguera, Paulino, Cabeza, Barrio of San Manuel, Tarlac, P. I.** Mentioned. 269**Manibang, P. I.**

Correspondence relative to occupation of	224, 225, 226
Engagement near	182
Expedition to	9, 30, 31, 238
Infested with smallpox	224, 225, 238, 240
Occupation of, by U. S. troops	224, 240
Sanitary condition of	9, 224
Telegraph office established at	461
U. S. troops at	91
U. S. troops withdrawn from	225, 226

Manila, P. I.

Construction of telegraph lines from San Fernando, P. I., to	399
Inspection of hospitals at	7, 131
Insurgent military commission sent to	72, 73, 75
Material for railroad at	36
Railroad track torn up between Paruao, P. I., and	36
Strength, position, and equipment of Insurgent army of operations against	17
U. S. troops in province of	71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 122
U. S. troops ordered to	15

Manila and Dagupan Railroad.

Attacks by Insurgents on stations along	141, 142, 313
Civil government in towns on line of, establishment of	140
Condition of tracks and rolling stock of	12, 27, 36, 51, 52, 53, 54, 228, 252, 258, 276, 344, 429, 430, 434, 468, 469, 472, 488
Condition of wagon roads along line of	328
Construction of telegraph lines along	399
Destruction by Insurgents of cars and rolling stock of	48, 50, 51, 57, 61, 171, 193, 252
Effect of opening of	37
Engagements along line of	182, 192
Equipment and maintenance of way of	430, 431
Insurgent plan for wrecking of train on	410, 411
Line of, held by Insurgents	61
Locomotives and rolling stock wrecked by Insurgents, recovery and repair of	13, 28, 29, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 171, 193, 276, 344, 430, 432, 462, 463, 464, 468, 469, 470
Operations of U. S. troops on line of	138, 140, 141, 143, 146, 147, 161, 162, 192, 249, 274, 309, 312, 429, 432
Personnel of	431

Manila and Dagupan Railroad—Continued.		Page.
Plans for prevention of destruction of.....	36, 40, 142, 147	
Recommendations for operation of.....	431, 434	
Reconnoissances along.....	161, 162, 163, 252, 313, 344	
Reconstruction of	29, 61, 78, 79, 86, 228, 229, 252, 254, 257, 468	
Reorganization of traffic department of	61, 431	
U. S. troops on line of.....	258	
Wages paid on	431	
"Manila Battalion," Insurgent forces.		
Composition of.....	304	
Driven from trenches near Arayat, P. I	304	
Mentioned.....	303, 304	
Manlaban, Juan, Filipino. Mentioned	351	
Mansfield, Claude M., Pvt., Company K, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned	516	
Manuel, Barrio of Tarlac, P. I. Insurgents at, U. S. troops fired on by ...	493	
Maoocat, P. I.		
Insurgents captured at.....	475, 476	
Ladrones at, attacked by U. S. troops	475	
Maralapo, P. I. Reconnoissance through.....	371	
Marando, Santos, Ladrone. Capture of	479	
Marcelino, P. I.		
Entered by U. S. troops.....	368	
Spanish and American prisoners released at.....	368, 379	
March, Peyton C., 1st Lieut., 5th U. S. Art.; Maj., 33d Inf., U. S. Vols.		
Correspondence with—		
Hobbs, Charles W., Capt., 3d U. S. Art.....	192	
Wheaton, Loyd, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols	26, 27	
Wheeler, Joseph, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	206, 207, 208, 209	
Mentioned.....	15, 21, 49, 124, 142, 165, 339	
Mariano, Cabeza, Barrio of Tinuba, Tarlac, P. I. Election of	269	
Marilao, P. I.		
Railroad track torn up near.....	310	
Reconnoissance to.....	161	
U. S. troops at.....	139	
Marilao Bridge, P. I.		
Distribution of guard at.....	139	
Freight train fired on by Insurgents at.....	310, 313	
Insurgents fire on guard at	310	
Telegraph wires cut near	310	
Marionas, P. I. Reconnoissance to.....	9, 292	
Mariquina Road, P. I. U. S. troops on	119, 122	
Mariveles, P. I.		
Arms and ammunition captured at	368, 377, 378, 483, 484	
Attack by U. S. troops on	375, 377, 483	
Base for water supply for troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	83	
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	368, 377, 378, 483, 484	
Condition of buildings at.....	484	
Engagement at.....	368	
Surrounding and capture of, by U. S. troops	368	
U. S. troops at.....	72, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117, 121, 123	
U. S. troops landed at	368, 377, 483	
Maroneo, P. I.		
Arms and ammunition captured at	490	
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	490	

Maroneo, P. I. —Continued.	Page.
House of Insurgent raided at	490
Ladrones captured at	490
Martin, Carl A. , 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	11, 71, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117, 119, 120, 123, 352, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 364, 458
Recommended for brevet of captain	356
Reports of	354, 357
Martin, Leon , Cabeza, 1st Dist., Bobon, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned	267
Martin, Oliver H. , Pvt., Co. G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action. 350, 497, 519	
Martin , ———, 1st California Vol. Inf. Deserter to Insurgents	316
Mascardo, Brig. Gen. , Insurgent forces.	
Mentioned	17, 30, 34, 36, 46, 47, 63, 88, 238, 258, 260, 390, 418, 419, 492, 493, 495, 501, 503
Movements of	371, 379, 380, 389, 481, 487, 490
Recommendation for operations of	380
Strength and armament of command under	379, 380
Mascardo, Capt. , Insurgent forces. Killed in action	337
Mascardo, Señora , wife of Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces. Capture of	490
Masinloc, P. I.	
Insurgent buildings at, burned by U. S. troops	503
Measures for protection of	332
Surrender of Insurgents at	507
U. S. troops at	71, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123
Masapinit, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at	197
Arms and ammunition captured at	197
Casualties among Insurgents at	197
Engagement at	8, 196, 197
Insurgents driven from intrenchments near	196
Occupied by U. S. troops	197
Reconnaissance of	197
Masterman, Joseph P. , Maj., 13th Minnesota Vol. Inf. Mentioned	139
Masucal, P. I. , Barrio of. Insurgent arms and equipments found at	381
Matanio, P. I.	
Deserted by inhabitants	300
Engagements at	10, 298, 300, 306
Insurgent casualties at	306
Insurgents at	300, 303, 304
Insurgents driven from trenches at	300
Situation of	303
Mateo, Liberto , Cabeza, Barrio of Patalan, Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned	264
Mateo, Patricio , Cabeza, 1st Dist. of Camiling, P. I. Mentioned	267
Mathews, George W. , Capt., Asst. Surg., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 492
Special mention of	407
Matian, P. I. , Barrio of.	
Engagement at	386
Insurgents and ordnance captured at	382, 386
Insurgents reported at	382, 386
Reconnaissance to	382
Matinbo, P. I. Engagement at	493
Matondo [Santo Niño] , Barrio of, O'Donnell, P. I.	
Condition and disposition of inhabitants of	457

Matondo [Santo Niño], Barrio of, O'Donnell, P. I.—Continued.		Page.
Election of cabeza of	270, 457	
Establishment of civil government in	457	
Reconnoissance in vicinity of	296	
Matthews, Harry T., Capt., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols.		
Mentioned	13, 489	
Report of	447	
Matubog, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.		
Election of cabeza of	267	
Population and situation of	267	
Maus, Louis M., Capt., Med. Dept., U. S. A., Maj. Surg., U. S. Vols.		
Mentioned	13, 16	
Report on 1st Brig. Hosp., Tarlac, P. I.	443	
Mavencio, Pablo, Policeman, San Rafael, P. I. Mentioned	410	
Maxeiner, Sergt., Signal Corps, U. S. Vols. Mentioned	399	
Mayantoc, Barrio of, Santa Ignacia, P. I. Election of cabeza of	268	
Mayantoe, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.		
Election of cabeza of	267	
Population and situation of	267	
Mayapup, P. I. Capture of Insurgent spy at	500	
Mayombo, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of	441	
Mayontoc, P. I. American casualties in engagement at	520	
McAndrew, James W., Capt., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	85	
McArthur, John C., 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Complaint of, in relation to diet in 1st Reserve Hosp., Manila, P. I.	131	
McCain, Charles L., 2d Lieut., 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	313	
McCaleb, Thomas S., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf.		
In charge of civil government at Concepción, P. I.	266	
Mentioned	9, 13, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 210, 211, 235, 261, 280	
Reports of	281, 449	
Report of progress of civil government at Concepción, P. I., by	273	
McCallum, Francis, A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned	365, 366, 367, 369	
McCarthy, Albert H., Ensign, U. S. N. Mentioned	375, 377	
McCarthy, Michael, Pvt., Co. M, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	336, 513	
McCarthy, Thomas F., Pvt., Co. I, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	211, 280, 519	
McCarthy, William G., Pvt., Co. H, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	341, 515	
McCaskey, Garrison, 2d Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71, 108, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 501, 508	
McConnell, Francis J., 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	134, 137, 261	
McCoy, Britt, Corpl., Company H, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	362, 419	
McCulloch, Oscar, Pvt., Company K, 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	516	
McDonald, Donald, Pvt., Company C, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	520	
McGee, Oscar A., 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.		
Mentioned	11, 209, 336, 339, 340, 341, 342, 345, 346, 381, 383, 385, 493, 498, 499, 503	
Special mention of	385	
McGillivray, James B., Pvt., Company D, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	513	
McGowan, Edward, 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ..	342, 345, 346, 500	
McGraw, John F., Corpl. [Pvt.], Company L, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	216, 515	
McGrew, Milton L., 1st Lieut., 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	142, 143	
McKain, Charles, 2d Lieut., 16th U. S. Inf. (See McCain, Charles L.)		
McKenney, Henry J., 2d Lieut., 33d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124	
McKibbin, Chambers, Col., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	132, 137	

	Page.
McKinnish, Robert G. , Pvt., Company M, 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	520
McMaster, George H. , 1st Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	71,
99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123, 508	
McMillin, Marion M. , Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	85
McNally, Reginald E. , 2d Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	352, 353, 355
McNarney, Frank T. , 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	327, 342, 345, 346
Wounded in action.....	391, 503
McNave, Robert , Pvt., Company B, 3d U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....	155
McRae, James H. , Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with—	
Adjutant-General, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	373, 379
Hannay, John W., Maj., 3d U. S. Inf.....	444
Mentioned.....	11, 71, 98, 100, 102,
104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 116, 118, 120, 122, 365, 366, 367, 369, 375, 376,	
377, 378, 482, 483, 484, 485, 487, 489, 490, 491, 492, 495, 496, 497, 498, 506	
Reports of.....	364, 366, 369, 379
Report of progress of civil government at Santa Rita, P. I.....	373
McShutters [McSheeters], Beecher , Pvt., Company K, 25th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	486
McWade, William I. , Capt., 13th Minnesota Vol. Inf. Mentioned.....	139
Meacham, Franklin A. , Maj., Surg., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	261, 291
Mead, Charles W. , Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	100,
101, 103, 105, 107, 336, 338, 339, 340, 342, 345, 346, 392, 494	
Medal of Honor. Recommendations for.....	356, 358
Medical Department, Regimental. Recommendation for personnel and	
equipment of.....	408
Melchrist, Henry , Pvt., Company C, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Mendacu, José , Cabeza, Barrio of Matondo, O'Donnell, P. I. Mentioned....	270
Mendenhall, Osceola , Musician, Company A, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Men-	
tioned.....	338
Mendoca, Mocasio , Cabeza, Barrio of San Miguel, Murcia, P. I. Men-	
tioned.....	271, 295
Mentzer, William C. , Capt. and Adj., 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Mentioned.....	180
Mercado, Francisco , Filipino guide. Mentioned.....	479
Merrill, Dana T. , 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	13, 134, 137, 231, 261, 337
Report of.....	446
Merrill, Thomas E. , 2d Lieut., 1st U. S. Art.	
Mentioned.....	181, 220, 241
Special mention of.....	261
Mesa, Theodore de , Filipino. Mentioned.....	189
Messinheimer, William I. , Pvt., Company H, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned..	512
Metcalf, Wilder S. , Col., 20th Kans. Vol. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	479, 480
Report of operations of 20th Kans. Vol. Inf.....	11, 392
Metzger, Herman , Actg. Hospital Steward, U. S. A. Recommended for	
bravery.....	445
Mexico, P. I.—	
Condition and disposition of people of.....	372
Construction of telegraph line to.....	460
Deserted by Insurgents.....	21, 404
Election of civil officials for.....	372

Mexico, P. I.—Continued.		Page.
Establishment of civil government at		372
Insurgents reported at	203, 204	
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at		83
Occupied by U. S. troops		21
Population of		372
Reconnaissance to		193
U. S. troops at	35, 50, 72, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 121, 124	
U. S. troops to be withdrawn from		41
Mexico Road, P. I.—		
Artillery pieces disabled in operations on		192
Engagements on	24, 170, 192	
Insurgent casualties on		24
U. S. troops on	170, 191, 192	
Meycauyan, P. I.		
Condition and disposition of inhabitants of		311
Construction of telegraph lines in vicinity of		399
Disappearance of messengers sent to	7, 145	
Election of civil officials for	144, 311	
Establishment and maintenance of civil government at	140, 143, 147, 162, 164, 311, 314	
Occupation of, by U. S. troops		138
Railroad station at, attacked by Insurgents	163, 309, 313	
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	141, 163, 310, 313	
Schools at, organization and condition of	311, 314	
Sources of revenue for maintenance of civil government at	311, 314	
U. S. troops at	71, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 116, 118, 120, 122, 139, 140	
Meyer, Charles H. , Sergt., Company K, 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned		496
Meyhagonoy, P. I.		
American casualties in engagements at and near	381, 493	
Casualties among Insurgents at and near	381, 493	
Engagements at and near	381, 493	
Reconnaissance in vicinity of	381	
Sailing boat captured in vicinity of	493	
Michael, James S. , Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Vols. Mentioned		85
Migote, Juan , Ladrone. Capture of		479
Milla, Eulajio , Cabeza, Barrio of Sulipa, Gerona, P. I. Mentioned		266
Miller, Archie , 2d Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned		379, 484
Miller, Harvey W. , 1st Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf.		
Correspondence with A. G., 4th Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps		334
Mentioned	10, 334	
Receipt of, for person of headman, Pinmalupud, P. I.	10, 334	
Miller, John E. , Pvt., Co. A, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action		197, 516
Miller, Marcellus M. , Lieut. Col., 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Report of		126
Milliken, Seth M. , Capt., A. C. S., U. S. Vols. Depot Comsy., San Isidro, P. I.		440
Minalin, P. I.		
Appointment of native police force at		162
Arms and ammunition captured near		491
Reconnaissance to		162
"Mindanao," U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned	327, 368, 375, 376, 377, 486	
Mining, P. I.		
Insurgents driven from		421
Reconnaissance to		421

	Page.
Minnesota, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., recruited from volunteer regiments of.....	336
Minolan, P. I.	
Ammunition, signal tower, and pontoons destroyed by U. S. troops at.....	484
Insurgents driven from	484
Insurgents intrenched at.....	484
Mitchell, John F. B., jr. , 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	133, 137
Mitchell, William , 1st Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	462, 463
Mitchell, Barton J. , 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	507
Mittelstedt, Charles B. , A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned.....	132
Mooses , Major, Insurgent forces. Escape of	363
Molsinger, Rey B. , Pvt., Co. D, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	516
Molusoc, Barrio of, Orani, P. I.	
Burned by U. S. troops.....	390
Reconnoissance to.....	390
Moncada, P. I. ,	
Telegraph office established at	462
U. S. troops at.....	56,
71, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 255	
Wrecked locomotives and cars at, recovery of	464
Montana, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., recruited from volunteer regiments of.....	336
Montenegro, A. , Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	316, 478
Moody, Thomas M. , Capt., Adjt., 16th U. S. Inf. Correspondence with Wal- ter A. Thurston, Capt., 16th U. S. Inf	312
Moore, Clarence E. , Pvt., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned....	350
Moore, James T. , 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	11, 13, 151, 161, 365, 367, 371, 487, 489, 492
Reports of	11, 365, 443
Special mention of	368, 444
Moore, Joseph , 2d Lieut., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	124
Moore, Sterling P. , Maj., 51st Iowa Volunteer Infantry. Mentioned.....	130
Moran, P. I. Reconnoissance to.....	496
Morey, Charles A. , Pvt., Company D, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Missing in action.	518
Morgan, Alfred S. , Capt., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	72,
99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124	
Morgan, Sergt. , Sig. Corps, U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	399
Moriones, P. I.	
Church at.....	263
Condition of roads and country in vicinity of.....	232, 234, 235, 292.
Disposition of inhabitants of	263
Entered by U. S. troops.....	234
Insurgents captured at.....	291
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	231, 232, 238, 239, 262, 291, 292, 294
Situation, population, and condition of	263
To be occupied by U. S. troops	68
U. S. troops at.....	92, 93, 94, 95
Moron, P. I. Burned by U. S. Marines.....	503
Morong, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	377, 379
Burned by U. S. Marines.....	383
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	377, 379
Engagements at	377, 386
Flight of inhabitants from	384

Morong, P. I. —Continued.	Page.
U. S. forces landed at	377
Murray, Henry , Corpl., Company I, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....	211,
	280, 284, 285
Morris, Floyd M. , Pvt., Company E, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	343
Morris, Warren , Pvt., Company C, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Mentioned.....	511
Morrison, John, jr. , 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	122
Morrow, Frank J. , 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Adjutant-General, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	442
Mentioned..... 13, 99, 100, 173, 174, 178, 179, 220, 222, 223, 520	
Report of progress of civil government at Bautista, P. I.	441
Morrow, Henry M. , 1st Lieut., Batt. Adj., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Men- tioned	350, 426, 506
Morrow, William M. , 1st Lieut., 21st U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	11, 383, 384, 385, 390
Report of	388
Special mention of.....	385
Mosino , Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	371
Moss, James A. , 1st Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned..	101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 499
Mount Arayat, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at.....	486, 488
American prisoners captured at.....	486
Arms and ammunition captured at	486, 489, 490
Attack on, and capture of Insurgent camp on	288, 289
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	304, 305, 306, 486, 487, 490
Engagements at	486, 487, 490
Expedition to.....	486
Insurgent stronghold on, position and condition of	380
Insurgents operating in vicinity of.....	308, 380, 505
Insurgents, stores, and barracks at, destroyed by U. S. troops.....	488
Reconnoissance in vicinity of.....	308
Mount Mapison, P. I. Insurgents on	505
Mount Patling, P. I.	
Emilio Aguinaldo, Gen. in Chief, Insurgent forces, at	505
Insurgents at	505
Mower, Carl K. , Capt., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	85
Mullans, Arthur , Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of	475
Municayu Mountains, P. I. Reconnoissance to	370
Municipalities in Philippine Islands.	
Cedulas (certificates of registry), issuance of, in.....	265,
	267, 270, 272, 291, 308, 335, 373, 423, 435, 457, 467, 477, 478
Condition of inhabitants of.....	165,
	237, 263, 271, 323, 324, 328, 331, 361, 423, 428, 443, 444, 456, 457
Condition, population and situation of	234,
	236, 255, 259, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273,
	274, 296, 306, 311, 324, 328, 330, 331, 372, 412, 415, 427, 428, 429
Details of administration of	264, 266, 271, 272, 273, 274
Elections	10, 13, 14, 122, 144, 147, 162, 164,
	168, 189, 236, 237, 262, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274,
	294, 295, 311, 372, 373, 374, 414, 425, 428, 429, 441, 450, 451, 452, 457, 467
Intoxicants, control of sale of	268, 306, 311, 467
Organization of councils for	189, 271, 272, 273, 274, 295, 467
Scholastic and religious conditions in	164,
	237, 239, 262, 263, 264, 266, 267, 268, 270, 271, 272, 274, 306,
	311, 314, 372, 373, 374, 414, 429, 435, 443, 452, 453, 467, 468

Municipalities in Philippine Islands—Continued.	Page.
Taxation and finances	163, 164, 264, 266, 267, 268,
269, 270, 271, 273, 311, 314, 373, 402, 414, 429, 435, 436, 442, 450, 452, 502	
(See also <i>Civil Government</i> .)	
Muños, Leonardo , Cabeza, Barrio of Tambac, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned..	441
Muñoz, P. I.	
Arms, ammunition, and property captured at	491
Insurgent camp at, captured by U. S. troops	491
Munson, Fred L. , 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	211, 261, 277
Munson, William , Pvt., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	512
Munton, Charles H. , 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	137, 261
Murcia, P. I.	
Advance on	423
American casualties in engagement near	516
Cedulas (certificates of registration) at, issuance of	272
Civil government at, progress of	237, 271, 295
Collection of funds for support of civil government at	271
Condition and disposition of inhabitants of	237, 271
Condition of roads in vicinity of	47
Engagements at	47, 344, 423
Fires at	47, 344
Insurgents driven from	47, 462
Insurgents intrenched at	423
Population, condition, and situation of city and barrios of	237, 263, 271
Proceedings of municipal council of	271, 295
Reconnaissance in vicinity of	296
Report of election of civil officials in city and barrios of	10, 237, 271, 295
Scholastic and religious conditions at	237, 263, 271
Suspects arrested on road to	478
U. S. troops at	48, 50, 71, 91, 92,
93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122	
Murcia, Barrio of, Murcia, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	271
Population and situation of	271
Murphy, Charles N. , 1st Lieut., 2d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	9, 171, 173, 198
Report of	201
Special mention of	200
Murphy, James E. , Pvt., Company C, 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in	
action	507, 519
Murphy, Lee S. , Corpl., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action.	349,
350, 497, 519	
Murray, James E. , Corpl., Company E, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned	343
Myquiapo, P. I.	
Casualties among Insurgents at	340
Engagement at	340
Flight of Insurgents from	340
Reconnaissance of	340
Nague, Inocencia , Filipino. Mentioned	479
Naguilian, P. I. U. S. troops at	119, 121, 124
Namacpacan, P. I. U. S. troops at	117, 119, 124
Naha, P. I., Barrio of.	
Engagement at	504
Reconnaissance to	504

Napatulib, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	Page.
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
Narbacan, P. I. U. S. troops at	121, 124
"Nashville," U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned	384
Nasog, P. I. Conditions at	522
Native Forage. Allowance of, for American animals	84
Native Ponies.	
Advantages in use of	82
Allowance of forage for	82, 84
Employment of, by U. S. Government	82
Native Spies and Scouts. Use of, by U. S. troops	155, 156, 157, 158, 159
Naucasalan, Barrio of, San Clemente, P. I. Election of cabeza of	452
Naval Forces, U. S.	
Arrival at Olongapo, P. I., of	376
Cooperation of, with Army	63, 64, 382, 384, 385, 482, 486, 503, 506
Navotas, P. I.	
Casualties among Insurgents at	501
Election of civil officials of	164
Engagement at	501
Establishment of civil government at	143, 164
U. S. troops at	109, 111
Naylor, William K., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.	
Evidence of, in relation to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S.	
Inf	168
Mentioned	261, 291, 292
Nebraska, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., recruited	
from volunteer regiments of	336
Neff, John H., 2d Lieut., 1st U. S. Art. Special mention of	261
Nelson, Fred. W., Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of	475
Nettles, Clarence S., Capt., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72,
115, 117, 119, 121, 124, 504	
Newman, Edwin N., Pvt., Company C, 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	513
"Newport," U. S. Transport. Mentioned	400
Newton, Frank, 1st Sergt., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf. Special mention of ..	277
Nickerson, James D., Capt., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	125
Nichols, Maury, Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	7, 71, 98,
100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 109, 111, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 156, 158, 160	
Report of	151
Nichols, Charles F., Corpl., Signal Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned	403
Noble, Robert H., Capt., 3d U. S. Inf., Maj., A. A. G., U. S. Vols., A. G., 2d	
Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols	486,
487, 496, 501, 503	
Mentioned	378
Noble, William H., 2d Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	14, 475
Noft [Moffett], Frank, Pvt., Company B, Batt. of Engineers, U. S. A. Men-	
tioned	471
Nolan, Nicholas J., Pvt., Company D, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	513
Nordquist, Magnus, 1st Class Sergt., Sig. Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned	402, 403
North Dakota, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.,	
recruited from volunteer regiments of	336
Northern Zambales, P. I.	
Reconnoissance of trails and roads in	327

Northern Zambales, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Search of villages and towns in, for Insurgents	330
Norton, Louis , Pvt., Battery L [O], 3d U. S. Art. Mentioned	446, 447
Norval, Edward E. , Cook, Company B, 12th U. S. Inf.	
Affidavit of, in relation to capture and killing of American soldiers	288
Captured by Insurgents	288, 288
Mentioned	289, 516, 518
Rescue of	288, 488
Wounds inflicted by Insurgents on	290, 488
Norzagaray, P. I.	
Insurgents and arms captured at	499
Reconnoissance from	492
U. S. troops at	70, 72, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 118, 119, 121, 122, 124
Norzagaray-Bustos Road, P. I.	
Defense of	142
Reconnoissance on	142
Norzagaray Supply Line. Points reached by	82
Novaliches, P. I.	
Ammunition and stores captured at	311, 415
Deserted by inhabitants	415
Insurgents captured at	310
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	12, 310, 313, 415
Search at, for arms and Insurgents	415
Noyes, Charles R. , Capt., Adj., 9th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with—	
Brewster, André W., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf.	283, 284
Coolidge, Charles A., Lieut. Col. 9th U. S. Inf.	283, 284
Frazier, Joseph, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.	295
Mentioned	194, 211, 261, 275, 281, 283
"Nueva Ecija Battalion," Insurgent forces.	
Driven from trenches near Arayat, P. I.	304
Nueva Ecija, P. I. Concentration of Insurgents near	508
Nueva Ecija, P. I. , Province of. U. S. troops in	15, 70, 71, 72, 98, 102, 103, 104, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124
Nueva Vizcaya, P. I. , Province of. U. S. troops in	123
Oakes, John C. , 1st Lieut., Corps of Engineers, U. S. A. Mentioned	193
Obana, Pedro , Filipino guide. Mentioned	479
Obando, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	313
Election of civil officials of	147
Engagement at	313
Establishment and progress of civil government in	143, 147, 311, 314
Insurgents captured at	313
Presidente of, cooperating with U. S. forces for public good	311, 314
Reconnoissance to	313, 443
Schools at, provisions for maintenance of	311
O'Brien, Lyster M. , Major, 17th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	195
Mentioned	8, 22, 37, 38, 47, 125, 127, 170, 195, 196, 197, 241, 344, 407, 420, 422
Reports of	175, 176
Ocampo, Pablo , Insurgent Military Governor, Baliuag, P. I. Mentioned	410
Ochsner, John C. , Pvt., Co. E, 17th U. S. Inf. Killed in action	130, 511

	Page.
O'Connell, James H. , Pvt., Company D, 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	513
O'Connell, John J. , 1st Lieut., 21st U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	11, 163, 382, 383, 385, 390, 498, 499, 506
Report of	388
Special mention of.....	385
O'Connor, Timothy , Corpl., Company E, 9th U. S. Inf. Honorable mention of.....	277
O'Connor, John M. , Sergt., Company L, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	477
O'Donnell, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	352, 354, 355
Attitude of inhabitants of	234, 351, 417
Capture of "factoria" near.....	354
Capture of Pueblo of, and Insurgents at.....	351, 352, 354, 355
Cedulas (certificates of registration) at, issuance of	457
Civil government at, establishment and maintenance of.....	13, 270, 457
Condition and disposition of inhabitants of.....	270, 457
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	235, 354, 417
Construction of telegraph line to	463
Defenses of	352, 355
Election of civil officials at.....	270
Engagements at.....	352, 354, 355
Expedition to.....	11, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355
Insurgent forces in vicinity of.....	47, 66
List of property captured from Insurgents at	353
Means of supplying troops at.....	83
Movement of U. S. troops from	63
Police force for, establishment of.....	457
Population, situation, and condition of town and barrios of	13, 263, 270, 271, 355, 457
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	64, 68, 234, 235, 239
Rice distributed to inhabitants of.....	352
Treatment of inhabitants by U. S. troops.....	351, 352
U. S. troops at	68, 71, 94, 95, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 417
"Oeste," U. S. Gunboat.	
Mentioned.....	299, 300, 302, 306
Participation of, in engagement at Matamo, P. I.....	300
Part taken by, in engagement on Rio Grande, P. I.....	302, 303, 304, 305
Officers of Insurgent Forces , tendering resignation, shot by order of Emilio Aguinaldo, Gen. in Chief, Insurgent forces.....	67
Oligario, José , Cabeza, Barrio of Cabayavason, San Clemente, P. I. Mentioned	452
Oligario, Vicente , Cabeza, Barrio of Nacausalan, San Clemente, P. I. Mentioned	452
Oliver, John J. , Capt., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	122, 124
Olongapo, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	376, 378
Arsenal at, captured by U. S. troops	367, 375, 378
Blockhouse and stockade destroyed near.....	376
Captured by U. S. troops.....	376, 482, 496, 506
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	376, 378
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	482
Deserted by inhabitants	482

Olongapo, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Engagement at.....	376
Evacuated by Insurgents.....	482
List of property captured at.....	11, 378
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	376, 496
U. S. Marines landed at.....	482
O'Malley, William H. I., A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned.....	136
O'Neil, Joseph P., Capt., 25th U. S. Inf.	
Commended by Frederick D. Grant, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	352
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	496
Mentioned..... 11, 123, 327, 360, 368, 375, 379, 417, 418, 419, 482, 503	
Recommended for brevet of Lieut. Colonel.....	360
Recommended for brevet of Major.....	362
Reports of.....	360, 362
Orani, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at and near.....	376, 377, 378, 379, 482, 484, 504, 506
Attack on.....	481
Base for water supply for troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	83
Casualties among Insurgents at and near.....	367, 378, 481, 506
Deserted by inhabitants.....	482
Engagements at and near.....	367, 376, 481, 482
Insurgent forces at.....	259
Insurgent signal station at, destroyed by U. S. troops.....	484
Ladrones operating in vicinity of.....	60, 505
Occupied by U. S. troops.....	481, 482
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	390, 481, 487, 506
Retreat of Insurgents from.....	367
Situation of.....	259, 487
U. S. troops at.....	72, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 115, 117, 121, 123, 375, 487
U. S. troops destroy barrio near.....	390
Welborn C. Wood, Cadet, U. S. N., killed at.....	349
Oregon, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., recruited from volunteer regiments of.....	336
"Oregon," U. S. Battleship.	
Members of crew of, escape from Insurgents.....	316
Mentioned.....	376
Orion, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near.....	520
U. S. troops at.....	72, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 115, 117, 121, 125
Orr, John C., A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned.....	454
Orr, Sylvanus G., Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Vols., Chief Quartermaster, 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps. Mentioned.....	85, 87
Orth, John, Pvt., Company B, 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	520
Osborne, Anthony, 1st Sergt., Company L, 25th U. S. Inf. Special men- tion of.....	359
Oscaris, P. I. Insurgents in vicinity of.....	496, 504
Oson, Cautona, ladrone. Capture of.....	510
Otis, Elwell S., Maj. Gen., U. S. A.	
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	22, 23, 24
Mentioned.....	72, 73, 74, 205, 267, 268, 294, 320
Refusal of, to recognize commission from Insurgent presidents.....	73
Otis, Frank I., Sergt., Company A, 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Special mention of.....	387

	Page.
Otto, Charles H. , Pvt., Troop E, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	343
Oury, William H. , 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned. 100, 102, 133, 137, 230, 261	261
Outog, P. I. Reconnoissance to	453
Outpost duty.	
Recommendations for improvement of conditions on.....	396
Report of	11
Pabalace, Feliciano , Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Rita, Concepción, P. I. Men- tioned.....	273, 450
Pabonlaz, P. I.	
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	488
Engagement at.....	488
Ordnance captured at.....	488
Pacalcal, Barrio of, Bamban, P. I.	
Election of cabeza and policeman of	272, 467
Population and situation of.....	272
Pacheco , Colonel, Insurgent forces, Governor of Arayat, P. I. Mentioned. 304, 411	411
Padilla, Pablo , Colonel, Insurgent forces.	
American prisoners shot by order of	498
Mentioned.....	449, 498, 500, 501, 502, 505
Wounded in action.....	508
Paelma, Bernaba , Cabeza, Barrio of Gueteb, Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned....	264
Pagad, P. I. Arms and ammunition captured at	381
Pagaduan, Pedro , Cabeza, Barrio of Decolor, Gerona, P. I. Mentioned ...	266
Page, Henry , 1st Lieut., Med. Dept., U. S. A. Mentioned.....	261
Page, John H. , Col., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Assumes command of troops on Manila and Dagupan Railroad	161
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols....	481, 488, 491
Mentioned.....	7, 71, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 118, 120, 122, 142, 149, 153
Reports of	148, 152, 154, 156, 161, 162, 501
Page, John H., jr. , 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	161
Pagelow, John A. , Batt. Sergt. Maj., 16th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	12
Report of	416
Pagon Bulog, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of	44
Paguduan, Florencia , Cabeza, Barrio of Binlag, Gerona, P. I. Mentioned.	266
Paguio, Maguel , Cabeza, Barrio of Napatulit, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned	269
Pahl, John G. , Pvt., Company K, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	336, 513
Paiganiban, Manuel , Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Monica, Concepción, P. I....	273, 450
Palalan, P. I. Conditions at	522
Palanglang, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at and near.....	203, 309
Expedition to, to capture Alejandrino, Brig. General, Insurgent forces...	309
Reconnoissance to.....	203
U. S. troops fired upon by Insurgents at.....	203
Palague, Capt. , Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	490
Palarca, Domingo , Presidente of Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned.....	264, 265
Palarca, Juan , Cabeza, Barrio of San José, O'Donnell, P. I. Mentioned..	270, 457
Palauig, P. I.	
Capture of Insurgents at	501
Condition of roads in vicinity of	391
Expedition to, for capture of Camara, Insurgent forces.....	501
U. S. troops at.....	108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123

	Page.
Palavera, P. I.	
Engagement near.....	484
Insurgent casualties in engagement near	484
Insurgents near	484
Paleao, Pedro, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Surrender of.....	508
Palimbo, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	267
Population and situation of	267
Palmer, Frederick L., Capt. 9th U. S. Inf.	
In charge of civil government at Murcia, P. I.....	266
Mentioned.....	71, 98, 211, 236, 261, 280
Report of	236
Report of progress of civil government at Murcia, P. I	271
Palmer, George, Capt., 9th U. S. Inf.	
In charge of civil government at O'Donnell, P. I	266
Mentioned.....	71,
98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 277, 281	
Report of establishment of civil government at O'Donnell, P. I	270, 271
Palmer, Guy G., 1st Lieut., 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	104, 106, 108, 145, 341
Paltoc, P. I., Insurgents captured at.....	485
Palumput, P. I. Reconnoissance toward	342
Palusapis, P. I.	
Insurgents captured at and near.....	370, 490, 491
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	370, 371, 496
Spanish prisoners liberated at	370, 490
U. S. troops at	370
Palutput, P. I.	
Insurgents stationed at	258
U. S. troops at	241
Pamanlag, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	378, 455
Insurgents captured near	378
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	370, 378
Pamaranan, P. I.	
Condition of inhabitants of.....	444
Reconnoissance through	444
Pamaranan River, P. I. Barriers in.....	444
Pamintuan, Pedro, Captain of Ladrones. Capture of.....	426
Pamorang, P. I.	
Reconnoissance to.....	446, 488
Search of, for Insurgents	446
Pampanga, P. I. Province of.	
Establishment of civil government in towns of	372, 373, 374
U. S. troops in	15, 71, 72, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 107, 108,
109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124	
Pana, Marcus, Cabeza, Barrio of Banaba, Bamnan, P. I. Mentioned.....	272, 467
Panan, P. I. Engagements at and near.....	14, 477
Pandacaquin, P. I. U. S. troops to be concentrated at.....	37
Pandalaguin, P. I. Reconnoissance in vicinity of.....	195
Pandi, P. I. Deserted by inhabitants.....	141
Pangamiban, Eduardo, Maj., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	381
Pangasinan, P. I., Province of.	
Condition, disposition, and character of inhabitants of	323, 324
Condition of roads and bridges in	331, 332
Garrisons recommended for protection of towns of.....	331

Pangasinan, P. I., etc.—Continued.	Page.
Infested by Tulisanes.....	331
Investigation and report of conditions in.....	10, 331
Stampede of Insurgent forces in.....	331
U. S. troops in.....	15, 70, 71, 72, 98, 102, 103, 104, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124
Pangilina, Insurgent forces. Capture of.....	500
Pangsuiban, Capt., Insurgent forces. Reported hiding at Barrio Loba, P. I. .	387
Paniqui, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured near.....	505
Attitude of inhabitants of.....	257
Collection of taxes and disbursement of funds in.....	264
Concentration of U. S. troops at.....	57, 58, 255, 256
Condition of country in vicinity of.....	232, 233, 521
Condition of hospitals at.....	9
Condition of railroad near.....	56
Condition, population, and situation of towns and barrios of.....	262, 264
Deserted by insurgents.....	423
Desirability of, as a strategic point.....	256
Election for civil officials held in.....	264
Engagement near.....	505
Entered by U. S. troops.....	423
Establishment of civil government in.....	9, 235, 264
Headquarters 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, located at.....	79
Insurgent barracks near, burned by U. S. troops.....	505
Insurgent forces at.....	55
Interview between Joseph Wheeler, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols., and civil officials of.....	264, 265
Issue of cedula (certificates of registration) at, and number issued.....	265
Issuing and supply depot established at.....	58, 440, 441
Locomotives captured at.....	423
Maintenance of schools in city and barrios of.....	264, 274
Occupied by U. S. troops.....	55, 56
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	9, 232, 239, 293
Religious conditions at.....	262
U. S. troops at.....	57, 71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122
Wrecked locomotives and cars at, recovery of.....	55, 56, 344, 463, 464, 469
Panse, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	264
Population and situation of.....	264
Pansinao, P. I. Insurgents reported at.....	300, 303
Pantabangan, P. I. U. S. troops at.....	11, 106, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123
Pantolm, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of.....	441
Paombong, P. I.	
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	11, 162, 443
Search at, for Insurgents.....	444
Papaya, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	505
Engagement at.....	505
Insurgents captured at.....	505
Parado, P. I.	
Insurgents captured at.....	371
Reconnoissance through.....	371

	Page.
Paragas, Caralino , City collector of Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned	284
Paranlano, Pedro Medina , suspected Insurgent. Arrest of.....	502
Paras, Pedro , Pvt., Macabebe Scouts. Killed in action	503
Parat, Predo , Pvt., Macabebe Scouts. Killed in action.....	391
Pardee, William J. , Capt., 25th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	372
Mentioned.....	71, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123
Report of	488
Report of progress of civil government at Mangatarem, P. I.....	372
Pardo, Juan , Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	416
Parker, Allen , 2d Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	357
Special mention of.....	359
Parker, Austin A. , 2d Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71,
99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 123, 504	
Parker, William , Pvt., Company L, 17th U. S. Inf. Killed in action	222, 515
Parrott, Ralph B. , 1st Lieut., 15th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	298,
299, 300, 301, 304, 306	
Paruao, P. I.	
Condition of railroad in vicinity of	36, 44
Railroad bridge at, destroyed by Insurgents.....	44
Paruao River, P. I.	
Bridge over, wrecked by Insurgents	469
Condition of country along	45
Insurgent plans for defense of line of.....	87, 88, 89
Line of defense along, description and importance of.....	87, 88, 89
Repair and rebuilding of bridge over	469, 470
Pasanacao, P. I. Insurgents reported at.....	381
Pasbul, P. I.	
Insurgents near	315
Pursuit and capture of Insurgents near.....	342
Reconnoissance toward.....	342
Pascasio, Alipio , Cabeza, Barrio of San Francisco, Santa Ignacia, P. I. Men- tioned	268
Pascua, Francisco Santos , Cabeza, Barrio of Mayantoe, Camiling, P. I. Men- tioned	267
Pascual, Fernando , Pvt., Insurgent forces. Capture of	500
Pasig River, P. I. Water supply for posts in Dept. of Southern Luzon taken from.....	83
Pasion, Angel , Cabeza, Barrio of San Nicolas, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned	269
Patague , Insurgent forces. Expedition in pursuit of.....	488
Patalan, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	264
Population and situation of	264
Patterson, Richard , Pvt., Band, 17th U. S. Inf. Recommended for certificate of merit.....	178
Pears , American sailor. Rescued from Insurgents.....	377, 379
Pedersen, Christian , Comsy. Sergt., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Affidavit of, in relation to capture by Insurgents of American soldiers....	287
Captured by Insurgents.....	286
Mentioned.....	289, 516, 518
Rescue of, from Insurgents.....	287, 488
Wounds inflicted by Insurgents on	287, 289, 488

	Page.
Pedlar, Lyle H. , 2d Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	42,
	315, 336, 339, 341, 342, 343
Pedro , Lieut., Insurgent forces. Killed in action.....	304
Peed, Henry A. , Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	373
Report of progress of civil government at Calulut, P. I.	372
Pelayo, Demaso , Chief of Police, Candaba, P. I. Mentioned	306
Peñaranda, P. I.	
American casualties in engagements near	503
Arms and ammunition captured near	498
Casualties among Insurgents near.....	498, 500
Engagements near.....	498, 503
Expedition to.....	498
U. S. troops at	72, 93,
	94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 112, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
Peñaranda River, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at headwaters of	519
Arms and ammunition captured near headwaters of	507
Engagement near headwaters of.....	507
Reconnoissances of country in vicinity of	505, 508
Pepanganican, P. I. Barrio burned near.....	388
Peraloa, Gregorio , Justice of Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned.....	264
Pereras, Eusevio , Cabeza, Barrio of Lasip Chico, Dagupan, P. I.	441
Perez, Fernando , Filipino guide. Mentioned	352
Perez, Julian Vidal , prisoner of Insurgents. Rescue of.....	416
Perez, Tomas , Cabeza, Barrio of Dolores, Capas, P. I.	
Arrest of, by U. S. troops.....	429
Election of.....	268
Organizing company of Insurgents at Barrio of Dolores, P. I.	495
Perry, Alexander W. , 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Cav.; Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Vols.; C. Q. M., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Mentioned.....	84, 85
Wounded in action	29
Perry, Wilburn , Pvt., Company L, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	342, 516
Persulingang, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	266
Population and situation of.....	266
Petition.	
For establishment of civil government at Lubao, P. I.	373
From Presidente, Province of Pangasinan, P. I., to Elwell S. Otis, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols., against Spanish priests.....	335
Petty, James M. , 2d Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	343, 346
Pheasant, John , Pvt., Company F, 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	361
Phelan, P. I. Reconnoissance to	313
Philippine Islands.	
Effects on U. S. troops of climate of	394, 397
Endurance of white men in	397
Organization and armament of Light Artillery for services in.....	11, 394
Phillips, Edmondson , Pvt., Company D, 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	157
Pico , Insurgent forces. Mentioned	503
Piet, James , Pvt., Company C, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	515
Pilar, P. I.	
Engagement at.....	505

Pilar, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Insurgent casualties at	505
Reconnaissance to	487
U. S. troops at	72, 117, 121, 123
Pilar, Gregorio del, Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	59,
	65, 66, 142, 143, 152, 154, 157, 259, 280
Pilar, Julian del, Col., Insurgent forces.	
Announces himself as governor of Province of Bulacan, P. I.	144
Mentioned	144, 147
Reported wounded at San Nicolas, P. I.	310
Scouting party sent to Bulacan, P. I., in search of	163
Seizes city of Bulacan, P. I.	144
Pilar, Pio del, Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces.	
Collecting Insurgents at San Miguel, P. I.	156, 159
Location of	151, 152, 505
Mentioned	409, 410, 505
Search for	507
Pillado, Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned	485
Pinac, P. I. Reconnaissance to	502
Piñeda, Lino, Cabeza, Barrio of San Roque Telebanca, Concepción, P. I. Men-	
tioned	273, 450
Pinkham, Edward W., 1st Lieut., Med. Dept., U. S. A.	
Correspondence with Emerson H. Liscum, Col., 9th U. S. Inf.	445
Mentioned	113, 211, 261, 406, 445
Recommendation of enlisted men by	444
Special mention of	407
Pinlasing, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	266
Population and situation of	266
Pinmaludpud, Barrio of, Urdaneta, P. I.	
Cabeza of, arrested and carried to Cabaruan, P. I.	10, 333, 334, 335
Jurisdiction over	335
Reason for arrest of cabeza of	335
Receipt given for person of cabeza of	10, 333, 334
Piot, P. I. U. S. troops at	124
Pitcher, George S., A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned	150
Pitler, L. M., Corpl., Company B, 22d U. S. Inf. Special mention of	187
Pitt, James F., Pvt., Company G [C], 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in	
action	341
Pittao, Barrio of, San Clemente, P. I. Election of cabeza of	452
Plummer, Edward H., Capt., 10th U. S. Inf.; Col., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.	488,
	489, 490, 491, 492
Mentioned	72,
	99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 439, 497, 499, 507, 512
Plummer, George, Pvt., Company M, 12th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action..	280
Poblacion, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of	441
Poblacion, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
Poblanon, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	264, 265
Population and situation of	264, 265
Podert, P. I., Insurgent barracks at, burned by U. S. troops	490
Pogo Chico, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of	441

	Page.
Poindexter, Jefferson D. , Capt., Med. Dept., U. S. Army. Mentioned.....	397
Point, Will H. , Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	336, 337, 342, 346
Polibangbang, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	264, 265
Population and situation of.....	264, 265
Police Court System. Establishment of, in Philippine Islands.....	140
Polo, P. I.	
American casualties near.....	145, 146
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	310, 504
Construction of telegraph line to.....	399
Election of civil officials of.....	147
Insurgents captured at.....	163, 310, 504
Maintenance of schools at, provision for.....	311
Natives arrested at.....	310
Occupation of, by U. S. troops.....	138
Presidente of, cooperating with U. S. troops for public good.....	311, 314
Progress of civil government at.....	140, 143, 147, 162, 164, 311, 314
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	12, 163, 310, 313, 415
U. S. guard at, fired on by Insurgents.....	309, 310, 313
U. S. troops at.....	71,
91, 92, 97, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 118, 120, 122, 139, 140	
Polo Station, P. I. Attacked by Insurgents.....	415
Pombo, P. I. , Insurgent arms and uniforms captured near.....	492
Ponce, Jacinto. Chosen by Emilio Aguinaldo, Gen., Insurgent forces, for presidente of Baliuag, P. I.....	402
Ponce, Colonel, Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	154
Ponchos. Uselessness of, as protection against rain.....	396
Pond, George B. , 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	7, 158
Report of.....	160
Ponies. Allowance of, for regimental medical departments.....	406
Ponsalan, José Maria, Presidente of Capas, P. I. Mentioned.....	268, 429
Population, Philippine.	
Figures of, whence obtained.....	263, 264, 270, 274
Of towns and barrios in Northern Luzon, P. I.....	262,
263, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274	
Porac, P. I.	
Advance by U. S. troops on..	9, 29, 31, 34, 182, 210, 238, 240, 258, 280, 339, 340, 342
American casualties in engagements at and near.....	28,
30, 35, 211, 338, 341, 342, 514, 515, 516	
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	32, 35, 208, 209, 211, 421, 424
Casualties among Insurgents at..	30, 31, 32, 35, 208, 209, 211, 337, 340, 342, 421, 424
Concentration of U. S. troops at.....	30, 34
Engagements at and near.....	22, 28, 30, 32,
35, 182, 194, 211, 275, 278, 280, 281, 337, 338, 339, 340, 342, 421, 424, 468	
Establishment of civil government at.....	374
Evacuated by Insurgents.....	22, 32, 182, 340
Insurgents at and near.....	34, 205, 241, 380
Insurgent defenses of.....	210
Insurgents driven from trenches at.....	35, 280, 281, 337, 339, 342, 421, 424
Occupation by U. S. troops of line from Magalang, P. I., to.....	34
Occupied by U. S. troops.....	41, 42, 183, 241, 280
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	21,
22, 23, 39, 194, 275, 279, 337, 338, 339, 340, 342, 421, 424, 486	

Porac, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Search for Insurgents in town and barrios of	365
Supply train of Insurgents captured near	342
Telegraph office established at	461
Topography of country in vicinity of	210
U. S. troops at 72, 91, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 108, 110, 113, 115, 117, 121, 123	123
Withdrawal of U. S. troops from	258
Porac Road, P. I. Engagement on	209, 215, 217
Reconnaissance in vicinity of	340
Porter, David D. , 1st Lieut., U. S. Marine Corps. Mentioned	377
Potrero, P. I. Reconnaissance of	338
Potter, Samuel O. L. , Maj., Surg., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	131
Povey, George W. , Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	85
Powder Factory, Insurgent. Plant of, captured	67
Powell, James W. , Col., 17th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	8, 169, 174, 179, 181
Reports of	130, 179
Powers, George , Sailor, U. S. battleship <i>Oregon</i> . Rescued from insurgents ..	316
Pozorrubio, P. I.	
Arms and animals captured near	474, 506
Engagement with ladrones near	506
Ladrones captured near	506
Reconnaissance in vicinity of	474
U. S. troops at... 71, 95, 97, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123	123
Prado, Felipe , Cabeza, Barrio of Bimoan á Buguig, Dagupan, P. I. Men- tioned	441
Prado, Alejandro , Cabeza, Barrio of Camangaan, Camiling, P. I. Men- tioned	267
Prensa, P. I.	
Condition of roads in vicinity of	415
Population of	415
Reconnoissances to	310, 415
Prescott, Austin F. , Capt., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72,
99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 489	489
Presidentes of Santa Barbara Province, P. I.	
Courier to Elwell S. Otis, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols., from, stopped by Insur- gents	335
Petition of, against Spanish priests to Elwell S. Otis, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols. ..	335
Pressley, Algernon S. , Pvt., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action	350, 497, 519
Preston, Guy H. , 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Cav., Maj., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Men- tioned	100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 124, 497
Prigad, P. I. Ladrones driven from	493
Prince, Walter O. , Pvt., Company B, 41st Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	464
Special mention of	465
Príncipe, Province of, P. I. U. S. troops in	72,
105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124	124
Prisoners of Insurgents.	
Emilio Aguinaldo, Gen. in Chief, Insurgent forces, to be held personally responsible for injury done to Spanish or American	48
American—	
Mentioned	12, 33, 380, 416
Rescue of	63, 66, 359, 377, 379, 427, 486, 487, 488, 509

Prisoners of Insurgents—Continued.

Spanish—	Page.
Liberation and delivery of, correspondence relative to.....	72, 73, 74, 75, 76
Mentioned	33, 74, 380, 416
Rescue of.....	33, 63, 66, 141, 357, 370, 416, 417, 427, 490
To be received by United States when liberated	75, 76

Proclamation.

By Insurgent leaders calling upon Filipinos to rise against Americans ..	473, 474
Making killing of American soldiers murder.....	59
Stating payment to be made to Insurgents who surrender rifles.....	59
Suggestion for issue of, granting amnesty to Insurgents who surrender ...	59
Suggestion regarding, as to Filipinos having arms.....	60

Provision Train, U. S. Army.

Ambuscaded and captured by Insurgents near Colis, P. I.....	349, 350
Guard of, killed by Insurgents	350
Portion of stores of, recovered.....	350

Puerta Rivas [Puerta Riva P], P. I.

Arms and ammunition captured at	390, 504, 505
Engagement at.....	390, 504
Fire at.....	504
Insurgent casualties in engagement at.....	390
Reconnaissance of	504

Pulilan, P. I.

Advance on.....	7, 151, 152
American casualties in engagement at.....	520
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	152
Engagement at.....	163
Insurgents reported at.....	151, 152, 154, 157
Natives escape from	157
Nipa huts burned at	153
Occupied by U. S. troops	152
Reconnaissance to.....	153, 156, 161, 163
U. S. troops at.....	72, 97, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124

Pulilan-Bintoc Road, P. I. Insurgents captured on

489

Puno, Felix, Cabeza, Barrio of Calipat, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned.....

269

Pupitan, P. I.

Insurgents reported at	310
Search for Insurgents at.....	310

Pura, P. I.

Condition of buildings in.....	446
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	446
Fortifications at	446
Insurgents and ladrones in vicinity of.....	453
Reconnoissances to	9, 13, 452
To be occupied by U. S. troops	290
U. S. troops at.....	71, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123

Quarles, James I., Pvt., Company L, 25th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in

action	290, 488, 518
--------------	---------------

Quarles, John, Pvt., Company G, 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....

517

Queri, Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....

258, 259, 260

Quesada, Juan, Rebel Governor of Pangasinan, P. I. Mentioned.....

334

Quesada, Paulino, Citizen of Cabaruan, P. I. Mentioned

334

Quesada, Vicente, Citizen of Cabaruan, P. I. Mentioned

334

Quiambas, Jorge, Cabeza, Barrio of San Juan, Murcia, P. I. Mentioned...

271

Quiapo, P. I.	Page.
Mabini, Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces, arrested at.....	423
Reconnoissance to	423
Quingua, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement near	155, 513
Engagement near	154
Flight of Insurgents from	156
Fires at.....	154
Insurgents and arms captured near	154, 155, 499
Insurgents near	142, 156
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	148, 154, 156, 157, 161, 163, 447, 499
U. S. troops at	72, 92,
93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124	
Quinlan, Dennis P. , 1st Lieut., Squadron Philippine Cavalry, U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	493
Wounded in action.....	381
Quintanes, Clerk , Municipality of Cabaruan, P. I.	
Mentioned.....	333
Statement of, in relation to assassination of landowners and division of land.....	334
Taken from Cabaruan, P. I., by U. S. soldiers	334
Radford, Lewis , Pvt., Company E, 3d U. S. Inf.	
Captured by Insurgents.....	163
Escape from Insurgents.....	163
Rafael, Martin , Cabeza, 1st Dist. of Anoling, P. I. Mentioned.....	267
Raft, Frank , Corpl., Company C, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	512
Ramos, Agustin , Cabeza, Barrio of Cordona, Gerona, P. I. Mentioned ...	266
Ramos, Alfonso , Ex-Governor of Tarlac, P. I.	
Capture of	478
Mentioned.....	168, 502
Ramos, Banifacio , Cabeza, Barrio of Matubog, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned.	267
Ramus, Lorenzo , Interpreter. Mentioned	409
Randall, William , Pvt., Co. B, Batt. of Engrs., U. S. A. Mentioned.....	472
Randolph, Benjamin H. , Capt., 3d U. S. Art.	
Mentioned.....	7, 12, 148, 158, 159, 409
Reports of	159, 434
Rash, Otway , 1st Lieut., Med. Dept., U. S. A. Mentioned.....	448
Rathmanner, Frank , Pvt., Company A, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	28, 338, 514
Rations. Issue of, to destitute prisoners.....	317
Ravago, Inocencio , Cabeza, Barrio of Pogo Chico, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned	441
Ray, Charles M. , Sergt., Company F [I], 22d U. S. Inf.	
Assailants of, captured.....	203, 204
Assaulted by insurgents.....	203, 204
Ray, John , Pvt., Company M, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action .	336, 513
Raymond, John W. , Pvt., Company H, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	513
Read, Alvan C. , 1st Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	14,
71, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 476	
Read, William C. , 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	141, 316, 339, 341, 342, 344
Wounded in action	329, 330, 346
Real, P. I. , Barrio of, San Antonio, P. I.	
Engagement at	383, 390

Real, P. I., etc.—Continued.	Page.
Insurgents driven from	383
Rearden, Davis C., 1st Sergt., Company B, 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.	465
Recommendations.	
For brevets, certificates of merit, and medals of honor	178,
185, 198, 356, 358, 360, 362, 466	
Relative to establishment of civil government in Philippine Islands.....	372,
373, 374, 424	
Reeder, Odus J., 2d Lieut., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	499
Rees, Domingo, Citizen, Pinmaludpud, P. I. Arrested by officials of Cabaruan, P. I.....	334
Rees, Francisco, Citizen of Pinmaludpud, P. I. Arrest of, by officials of Cabaruan, P. I.....	334
Rees, Robert I., 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	369, 370, 371
Reeves, Ira L., 1st Lieut., 4th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	396, 512
Refugees, Filipino.	
Condition of	78
Treatment of sick, by U. S. surgeons	78
Regan, James, Major, 9th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	12, 261, 277, 281, 282
Report of progress of civil government at Santa Rita, P. I.....	414
Reichmann, Carl F., Capt., Adj., 9th U. S. Inf. Recommended for brevet..	198
"Relief," Hospital Ship, U. S. A. Mentioned.....	482
Rettig, William, Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of	475
Reyes, Alipio de los, Cabeza, Barrio of Tibag, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned....	269
Reyes, Diego, Presidente of Camiling, P. I. Mentioned.....	267
Reyes, Eulalie, Cabeza, Barrio of Calmay, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned	441
Reyes, Juan G., Cabeza, Barrio of Poblacion, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned.....	269
Reyes, Luis de los, Temporary Presidente of Rafael, P. I. Mentioned	410
Reyes, Ex-Lieut. Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned	457, 493
Reynolds, Alfred, Maj., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	307, 308, 309, 499
Reynolds, John, Pvt., Company E, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned	343
Reys, Fermin, Cabeza, Barrio of Malacampa, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned ...	267
Reys, Ricardo, Cabeza, 2d Dist. of Camiling, P. I. Mentioned.....	267
Rhodes, Ernest W., Pvt., Company C, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action. 197, 516	
Rice, Cushman A., Capt., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	489, 490, 498
Rice, Sedgwick, 1st Lieut., 7th U. S. Cav.; Maj., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124
Richmond, Ephraim T. C., Capt., 2d U. S. Art.; Col., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned....	72, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 121, 124
Ridenour, Edgar, 1st Lieut., 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	141, 143
Rigor, Marcus A., Filipino. Mentioned.....	455
Rio Chico, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at.....	507
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	505, 507
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	505, 507
Engagement at.....	505, 507
Expedition against ladrones to	204
Ladrones robbing bancas at mouth of.....	204
Rio Grande de Pampanga, P. I.	
Condition of road along.....	300, 305
Disposition of Insurgents along.....	300, 301, 302, 303, 304
Engagements along.....	300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 306, 310, 448, 484
Facilities for crossing	299

Rio Grande de Pampanga, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Insurgents driven from trenches along.....	301
Insurgents intrenched on tributary of.....	448
Reconnoissances along.....	299, 300, 302, 306, 310, 313
Means of supplying troops at points on.....	83
Rio Mascual, P. I. Reconnoissance to.....	444
Ripley, Henry A. , 2d Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	203, 300, 309, 502
Ritchie, Harry P. , 1st Lieut., Asst. Surg., 13th Minnesota Volunteer Infantry.	
Mentioned.....	391
Rivera de San Fernando, P. I. , American casualties in engagement at	517
Rivera, Tomas , Capt., Insurgent forces.	
Capture of.....	493
Mentioned.....	509
Rivera , Lieut. Col., Insurgent forces. Killed in action	491
Riverio , Insurgent forces. Capture of	506
Rivers, Tyree B. , Capt., 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	70,
78, 100, 102, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 118, 119, 122	
Roach, George H. , Capt., 17th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	8, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 170, 173, 174, 175, 179, 196
Reports of.....	177, 178
Roach, Maurice , Sergt., Company K, 9th U. S. Inf. Evidence of, in relation	
to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.....	169
Road Repairs. Allotment of funds to 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, for	80
Robb, Charles W. , Pvt., Company E, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Mentioned	511
Robb, Montie J. , Sergt., Company E, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned	343
Robe, Charles F. , Lieut. Col., 17th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	123, 180, 196, 438, 442, 461
Reports of.....	126, 128, 130
Roberts, Charles D. , Capt., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	491
Robino, Juan , Cabeza, Barrio of San Vicente, Santa Ignacia, P. I. Men-	
tioned	268
Robinson, Edward W. , Capt., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	13
Robinson, Noyes C. , Maj., 13th Minnesota Vol. Inf. Mentioned.....	139
Roblis, Santiago , Lieut., Insurgent forces. Capture of.....	500
Rockafellow, Nathan A. , Pvt., Company D, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Wounded	
in action.....	126, 511
Rodgers, Alexander , Maj., 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	70, 115, 118, 119, 122
Rodgers, Jordan , Pvt., Company F, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Rodgers, Raymond P. , Capt., U. S. N. Mentioned.....	384
Rofinta, Greneo , Ladrone. Capture of	510
Rogers, Clay M. , Pvt., Company H, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	516
Rogers, John , Pvt., Company C, 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	516
Rolder, Milton , Musician, Company D, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	513
Rollis, Christopher J. , Capt., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	124
Rosales, P. I.	
Condition and disposition of inhabitants of.....	443
Condition of country in vicinity of.....	442
Condition of schools and churches of.....	442
Population, situation, and condition of.....	13, 442
Police force of.....	442
Reconnoissance to	423
Report of progress of civil government in pueblo of.....	442
Salaries of civil officials of.....	442
Sources of revenue and system of taxation of	442

Rosales, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Sufferings of people of, at hands of Insurgents.....	443
Telegraph line constructed to.....	463
U. S. troops at.....	71, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122
Rosa, Sasalia de la, Insurgent Counselor of Zambales, P. I. Capture of....	501
Rosario, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	485
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	485
Rosenow, Frank F., Pvt., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ..	350
Ross, James O., 1st Lieut., 51st Iowa Vol. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	177, 180, 181
Special mention of.....	178, 190
Ross, Tenney, 1st Lieut., Batt. Adj., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	13, 161, 162, 163, 444, 447, 488
Rosselit, William C., Corpl., Company D, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in	
action	216, 515
Rosser, Henry, Corpl., Company A, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action ..	222, 575
Roster of Officers, present and absent, 12th U. S. Inf.....	138
Rowe, Ulysses H., Pvt., Troop E, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	343
Roxas, Clemente, Lieut. of police, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned	270
Rueda, Epitasio, Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Teresa, O'Donnell, P. I. Men-	
tioned	270, 457
Rubber Boots. Recommendation for use of, in wet weather on outpost duty.	396
Ruggles, James A., Capt., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	497
Rumbold, Frank M., Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with George T. Summerlin, Capt., Adj., 32d Inf., U. S.	
Vols.....	348
Mentioned	10, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 349, 376, 377, 378, 382, 425
Reports of	347, 349
Rupel, William M., Pvt., Company E, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	513
Ruscar, Ex-Spanish officer, Chief of Insurgent Maestranza.	
Flight of.....	319
In charge of Maestranza	316
Russell, Edgar, Capt., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	399
Russell, Wilbur, Pvt., Company I, 17th U. S. Inf. Recommended for cer-	
tificate of merit	178
Rustia, José, Filipino. Mentioned	163
Rutherford, Samuel McP., 1st Lieut., 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned. 330, 345, 521, 526	
Ruttencutter, Brady G., Capt., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72, 115, 117, 119, 121, 124
Rutledge, Jesse, Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Wounded in action .	341, 515
Ryan, William F., Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of ..	475
Sabado, Valentino, Cabeza, Barrio of San José, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned...	269
Saguin, P. I. Headquarters 2d Division, 8th Army Corps, established at...	22
Sagun, Macario, Vice-Presidente of Camiling, P. I. Mentioned	267
Sagun, Madesto, Cabeza, Barrio of Vilad, Camiling, P. I.....	267
Salagar, Gregorio, Ladrone. Capture of.....	510
Salagon, Babiano, Ladrone. Capture of.....	510
Salasa, P. I.	
Character of inhabitants of.....	324
Disposition of inhabitants of	328, 331
Insurgents retire from	327
Tulisane chief captured at.....	504
U. S. troops at.....	72, 96, 98, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124

Salasa, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
U. S. troops to be assembled at	328
Salcedo, P. I. American casualties in engagement at.....	520
Salisay, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of.....	441
Salomague Supply Line. Posts supplied with water by.....	83
Salsitt [Salicete], William, Pvt., Troop K, 4th U. S. Cav. Prisoner of Insurgents	316
Saltgraerr, Theodore P., Pvt., Company D, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Wounded in action	180, 513
Salvadore, Isidro, Cabeza, Barrio of Balibago 2d, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned..	289
Salvador, Pedro, Maj., Insurgent forces. Killed in action.....	33, 341
Samal, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	367, 378
Barrios of, burned by U. S. troops.....	385
Engagement at.....	367
Expedition to mountains near.....	384
Insurgent casualties in engagement at.....	367, 378
Insurgents captured at.....	367
Insurgents fly from Orani, P. I., to.....	367
U. S. troops at.....	72, 108, 110, 112, 115, 117, 121, 123
Sample, William R., Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	7, 148, 149, 154, 155
Report of.....	150, 154
Samonte, Nazario, Filipino.	
Correspondence with Geronimo Belasco, Insurgent Presidente of Victoria, P. I.	428
Mentioned.....	428
San Agustin, Barrio of, Murcia, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	271, 295
Population and situation of.....	271, 295
Reconnoissances to.....	339, 340
San Alfonso, Barrio of, Santa Ignacia, P. I. Election of cabeza of	268
San Antonio, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	273, 450
Plans of Insurgents for protection of.....	90
Population and situation of.....	273, 450
San Antonio, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	266
Population and situation of.....	266
San Antonio, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at.....	513, 514
Arms and ammunition captured at and near.....	338, 383, 389, 454
Capture of Insurgents and ladrones operating in vicinity of....	203, 204, 338, 503
Engagements at.....	28, 204, 207, 209, 336, 389, 453, 454
Insurgents and ladrones in vicinity of.....	203, 204, 341, 453, 454
Movement on.....	389
Presidente of, arrested by U. S. troops.....	383
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	203, 204, 337, 338, 341, 383, 386
Search for Insurgent arms at.....	377
U. S. troops at.....	22, 29,
71, 72, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109,	
110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 308, 337, 339	
San Antonio-Porac Road, P. I.	
Engagement on	336
Pursuit and capture of Insurgents on	335, 336

San Antonio-Porac Road, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Reconnoissance of.....	337, 338, 339
San Bartolome, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	273, 450
Population and situation of	273, 450
San Bartolome, Barrio of, Santo Tomas, P. I.	
Establishment and maintenance of civil government at.....	311
Visited by ladrones.....	311
San Bonifacio, Barrio of, San Manuel, P. I.	Reconnoissance through... 476
San Clemente, P. I.	
Attitude and condition of inhabitants of	321, 452
Election of civil officials for town and barrios of	13, 451
Evacuated by Insurgents.....	340
Insurgents reported at	321, 345
Occupied by U. S. troops	239
Organization of police for	452
Reconnoissance of	10, 321
Religious and scholastic conditions at	263, 452, 453
Report of establishment of civil government at	451
Situation, condition, and population of	263, 452
System of taxation for	452
U. S. troops at	95, 96
San Carlos, Barrio of, Murcia, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	271, 295
Population and situation of	271
San Carlos, P. I.	
Arrangements for reception of troops at.....	58
Attitude of inhabitants of.....	323
Establishment of civil government at.....	58
Fear of Insurgents among friendly inhabitants of.....	323
Occupied by U. S. troops	58
People of, desire to accept supremacy of United States	58
Reconnoissance to Mangatarem, P. I., from	345
Telegraph office established at	463
U. S. troops at	71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 344
Sandall, L. B., A. A. Surg., U. S. A.	Mentioned..... 161
Sanders, Edward, Pvt., Company G, 24th U. S. Inf.	Mentioned..... 517
Sands, Charles T., Pvt., Company D, 35th Inf., U. S. Vols.	Mentioned.... 447
San Fabian, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at.....	49
Arms and ammunition captured at	49
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	49
Engagement at.....	49
Insurgent forces at	259
Landing of supplies at	49
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at.....	83
U. S. troops at	71, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123
San Felipe, P. I.	
Deserted by inhabitants.....	419
Engagements at	383, 388
Insurgents driven from	383
Reconnoissance through	476
U. S. troops at	119, 121, 123

San Fernando, P. I.	Page.
American casualties in engagements at and near	17, 18, 19, 20, 126, 127, 128, 129, 131, 172, 174, 199, 201, 275, 277, 362, 391, 392, 397, 511, 512, 513
Appointment of police for.....	373
Arms and ammunition captured near	17, 28, 174, 275, 378, 379
Attacks by Insurgents on	17, 18, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 392, 396, 397
Attitude of inhabitants of	165
Casualties among Insurgents at and near. 17, 18, 125, 172, 174, 175, 177, 392, 397, 493	
Cedulas (certificates of registration) issued at.....	308
Condition of roads and ground surrounding	171, 181, 199, 396, 418
Construction of telegraph lines in vicinity of.....	399, 402, 403, 460
Derivation of revenues for support of.....	373
Disposition of 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, for attack on.....	169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177
Election of civil officers of pueblo and barrios of	373
Engagements at and near.....	7, 14, 17, 18, 125, 170, 171, 199, 277, 362, 376, 396, 418, 479, 480
Establishment of schools at	373
Insurgents driven from intrenched position near.....	170, 172, 174, 199
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	17, 18, 161, 162
Report of establishment and progress of civil government at	165, 373
Sales depot of Subsistence Department established at.....	408, 440
Use of armored train in engagement near.....	194
U. S. troops at	22, 35, 50, 72, 85, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, 206, 278, 308, 378, 479
San Fernando de Union Supply Line. Posts supplied with water by.....	83
Sanford, John B., 2d Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	479, 504
San Francisco, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of.....	450
San Francisco, Barrio of, Santa Ignacia, P. I. Election of cabeza of ...	268
San Francisco, Barrio of, Santa Rita, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at.....	371, 490, 492
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	371, 492
Expedition to	490, 492
Reconnoissance in vicinity of	371
U. S. troops at	124
San Gabriel, P. I. U. S. troops at	122, 124
San Ildefonso, P. I.	
American casualties in engagements at and near	159, 160, 516, 520
Arms and ammunition captured near.....	159
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	159
Engagements at and near	156, 159, 160, 481
Expedition to	314
Insurgents at.....	156, 159, 160, 409
Reconnoissances to	12, 156, 434
U. S. troops at	72, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 105, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
San Ildefonso, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of.....	273, 450
San Isidro, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of.....	269

San Isidro, Province of Nuova Ecija, P. I.	Page.
American casualties in engagement at	480
Arms and ammunition captured at	501, 505, 508
Casualties among Insurgents at	480, 501, 505
Condition of country in vicinity of	204, 495
Disposition of inhabitants of	328
Engagements at	309, 336
Expedition in vicinity of, against ladrones and Insurgents	204
Insurgents and ladrones reported in vicinity of	204
Macabebe Scouts captured at	507
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at	83
Measures for protection of	332
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	336, 340, 371, 476, 495, 497
Telegraph line constructed to San Antonio, P. I., from	204
U. S. troops at	37,
70, 71, 72, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108,	
109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 308	
Withdrawal of Emilio Aguinaldo, Gen., Insurgent forces, to	16, 17
San Jacinto, P. I.	
U. S. troops at	71,
95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123	
San José, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of	273, 450
San José, Barrio of, Florida Blanca, P. I. Reconnoissance to	365, 370
San José, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	266
Population and situation of	266
San José, Barrio of, O'Donnell, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	270, 271, 457
Population and situation of	270, 271, 457
San José, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
San José de Monte, P. I. Reconnoissance to	415
San José Malinao, P. I. Insurgent outposts at	34
San José, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at	516
Arms and ammunition captured at	195, 371, 391
Casualties among Insurgents at	195, 371, 391
Condition of inhabitants of	444
Engagements at	195, 420, 422
Expedition to	391
Insurgent defenses at	195
Insurgents at	141, 195, 420, 422
Ladrones captured at	479
Means of supplying troops at	83
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	11, 12, 141, 297, 310, 371, 444, 479, 499
Retreat of insurgents from	391, 420, 422
Telegraph lines cut in vicinity of	484
U. S. troops at	71, 94, 95, 96,
97, 98, 101, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123	
San Juan, Barrio of, Murcia, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	271

San Juan, Barrio of, Murcia, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Population and situation of	271
San Juan, Cuba, W. I. Mention of officers who served in engagement at ..	281
San Juan de Guimba, Barrio of, Victoria, P. I.	
Insurgent forces at	455
U. S. troops at	71, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 123
San Luis, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at	401, 513
Casualties among Insurgents at	302
Cedulas (certificates of registration) issued at	308
Condition of civil affairs at	307
Condition of country in vicinity of	399
Condition of road in vicinity of	302
Engagements at	203, 302, 401
Landing of U. S. troops near	302
Means of transportation from Calumpit, P. I., to	399
Movement of Insurgents on	298
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	203, 302, 307
Telegraph line near, cut by Insurgents	399
U. S. troops at	71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 307, 308
San Manuel, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
San Manuel, P. I.	
Casualties among Insurgents at	476
Ladrones in vicinity of	476
Movement on	13, 456
Reconnoissance from	476
U. S. troops at	71, 95, 96, 99, 100, 102, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123
San Marcelino, P. I.	
Deserted by Insurgents	386
Insurgents at	486
Reconnoissance to	383, 386
Search for Insurgents and arms at	383
U. S. troops at	71, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123
San Martin (Deluyo), Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of	273, 450
San Mateo, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at	312, 313, 516
Arms and ammunition captured at	311
Condition of country in vicinity of	491
Engagements at	311, 313
Insurgents at	260
Insurgent barracks at, burned by U. S. troops	313
Insurgent defenses at	312, 313
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	10, 310, 311, 313, 491
Strength and condition of Insurgents at	312, 313
U. S. troops withdraw from	311, 313
San Matias, Barrio of, Santo Tomas, P. I.	
Establishment and maintenance of civil government at	311
Visited by ladrones	311
San Miguel, Alberto, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Surrender of	501

San Miguel, Barrio of, Murcia, P. I.	Page.
Election of cabeza of	271, 295
Population and situation of	271
San Miguel, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of	273, 450
Reconnaissance of	328
San Miguel, Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces.	
Deserters from	317, 319
Flight of	67, 319, 326, 327, 331, 345
Forces of, united with those of Alejandrino, Brig. Gen., Insurgent forces.	318, 345
Insurgent forces of Zambales Province, P. I., concentrated by	319, 361
Mentioned	21, 34, 45, 47, 59, 66, 88, 327, 486, 494, 495, 496
Movements of	316, 326, 327, 418
Occupation of Calulut, P. I., by Insurgents under	21
Rout and scatter of forces of	318, 329, 345
Strength of command of	318, 319
San Miguel de Camiling, Tarlac, P. I.	
Collection of taxes for maintenance of civil government of	435, 436
Condition of church at	239
Condition of roads in vicinity of	436
Distances and direction from of barrios of	267
Establishment and progress of civil government at, report of	13, 236, 435
Establishment of schools at, and attendance thereat	435
Expedition to	434
Inhabitants returning to	436
Insurgent property captured near	497
Insurgents at	56, 142, 143, 156, 159, 257, 409, 512
List of civil officials of	267
Occupied by U. S. troops	239
Police force for and administration of justice in	435
Population of	267
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	12, 13, 143, 156, 158, 159, 257, 370, 521
Registrar's and Recorder's office established at	436
Relationship between landlord and tenant in	435
Repairs of Baliuag-San Miguel road	436
Sanitary and business conditions in	63, 435, 436, 525
Search for arms at	376
U. S. army officer in charge of civil government at	266
U. S. troops at	72, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 239, 439
San Miguel de Mayumo, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	497
Expedition to	314
Insurgents arrested at	502
Insurgents stationed at	260
San Narciso, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	479, 504
Insurgents captured at	504, 508, 509
Ladrones captured at	479
Reconnoissances to	383, 479
Searched by U. S. troops	377, 383, 479
U. S. troops at	72, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117, 119, 121, 123, 377
San Nicolas, P. I.	
Arms, ammunition, and ladrones captured near	508

San Nicolas, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Election of cabeza of	450
Engagements near	365, 366
Expedition to	310, 479
Insurgent outpost located at	340
Population and situation of	450
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	365, 370, 371, 476
Searched by U. S. troops	310
U. S. troops at	71,
	95, 96, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123
San Nicolas, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273
Population and situation of	273
San Nicolas, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
San Pablo, Barrio of, Angeles, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	498
Insurgents captured at	498
San Pablo Grande, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	389
Reconnoissance to	369
Search for insurgents and arms at	369, 489, 490
San Pablo Pequeña, P. I.	
Insurgent arms and funds captured at	389
Reconnoissance through	370, 371
San Parado, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	371
Insurgents captured at	371
San Pedro, Barrio of, Angeles, P. I.	Arms captured at
	499
San Pedro Comuning, P. I.	
Insurgent outpost at	34
Reconnoissance to	421
San Pedro Magalang, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at	37, 516
Arms captured at	37, 388
Engagement at	37
Expedition to	492
Insurgents captured at	492
Insurgents retreat from Arayat, P. I., to	301, 305
Reconnoissance through	370
Search of, for Insurgents	490
San Poloc, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
San Quintin, P. I.	
Engagement at	504
Ladrones captured at	504
U. S. troops at	71, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123
San Rafael, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
San Rafael, P. I.	
Advance on	152
Arms and ammunition captured at	152, 409

San Rafael, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Condition of roads to	409
Engagement at	158
Entered by U. S. forces	152
Expedition to	409
Insurgent forces reported at	152, 156, 158, 409
Insurgents captured at	152, 409
Money collected by Insurgents from natives of	409
Reconnoissances to	156, 158, 369
Search of, for Insurgents and arms	369, 489
Supplies of Insurgents destroyed at	409
U. S. troops at	70, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 118, 119, 122
San Ramon, P. I. U. S. troops at	124
San Roque, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
San Roque (Majas), Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of	273, 450
San Roque, P. I.	
Arms captured at	390
Insurgents at	206
Ladrones reported at and near	163, 302
Reconnoissance in vicinity of	163, 302, 340, 390, 476
San Roque-Lubao Road, P. I. Engagement at intersection of	33, 341
San Roque Telebanca, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of	273, 450
San Simon, P. I.	
Reconnoissance to	163
Robbers captured at	307
Santa Ana, Barrio of, Asingan, P. I. Settlement at, of people from other towns	333
Santa Ana, Pantaleon. Elected Vice-President of Bamban, P. I.	467
Santa Ana, Province of Pampanga, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	309
Cedulas (certificates of register) issued at	308
Compulsory vaccination to be enforced at	372
Condition of community of	298, 333, 372
Condition of roads in vicinity of	298, 300, 302
Disappearance of enlisted men of 13th U. S. Inf. at	333
Election of civil officers for	372
Establishment and maintenance of civil government at	372
Ladrones captured near	309
Means of supplying troops at	83
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	298, 300, 301, 302, 308, 309
Regulations for taxation of	372
Schools to be established at	372
Situation and disposition of people at	333
U. S. troops to be withdrawn from	41
U. S. troops at	35, 72, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 111, 113, 115, 307
Santa Barbara, P. I. U. S. troops at	71 97, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123

	Page.
Santa Clara, P. I. Reconnoissance to	141
Santa Cruz, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273
Population and situation of	273
Santa Cruz, Barrio of, Lubao, P. I.	
Advance on	341, 342
Engagement at	341, 342
Insurgents captured at	341, 342
Reported held by Insurgents	341
Withdrawal to Lubao, P. I., from, of U. S. troops	341
Santa Cruz, P. I.	
American casualties at	496
Arms and ammunition captured at	390, 509
Arrival of U. S. troops at	325, 327, 377
Attacked by Insurgents	496
Base for water supply for troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	83
Casualties among Insurgents at	496
Capture of robbers at	307
Captured by U. S. troops	363
Condition of people in and around	326
Condition of roads in vicinity of	326, 390
Conduct of U. S. troops at	326
Deserted by inhabitants	325, 433
Establishment of civil government at	372
Insurgents at	326
Measures for protection of	332
Occupied by U. S. troops	363, 377
Operations in vicinity of	10
Population, condition, and situation of	326, 433, 444
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	369, 390, 444
Robbery, bulldozing, and domination by Insurgents of people of	326
Robbery perpetrated at	307
Search for arms in	369, 390
U. S. troops at	12, 71, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 361, 375, 433
Santa Cruz River, P. I. Barriers in	444
Santa Fé, P. I.	
Condition and situation of	386
Deserted by inhabitants	386
Equipments and ammunition captured at	386
Reconnoissance to	386
Santa Ignacia, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	239, 291, 293
Casualties among Insurgents near	291, 293
Church constructed at	236
Condition of country surrounding	231
Deserted by inhabitants	231, 232
Destruction by Spaniards of church at	236
List of civil officials of city and barrios of	268
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	231, 232, 238, 239, 262, 320
Report of election held at	268
U. S. officers in charge of civil government at	266, 268
U. S. troops at	92, 93, 94, 95, 96
Santa Ines, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	264, 265

Santa Ines, Barrio of, Paniqui, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Population and situation of	264, 265
Santa Lucia, Barrio of, O'Donnell, P. I.	
Disposition of inhabitants of	299, 300
Election of cabeza of	271, 457
Engagement near	299, 300
Insurgents captured near	298
Insurgents driven from intrenchments near	299, 300
Population and situation of	271, 457
Reconnoissance to	141
Santa Maria (Balutio), Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of	273, 450
Santa Maria, Barrio of, Santa Ignacia, P. I.	Election of cabeza of..... 268
Santa Maria, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
Santa Maria, Province of Bulacan, P. I.	
Casualties among Insurgents at	507
Encounter with Insurgents near	413
Information by Presidente of, relative to Insurgent plot to destroy railway train	411
Insurgent forces reported at	142
Reconnoissances to	12, 141, 310, 313, 413
U. S. troops at	72, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 507
Santa Maria, Province of Pangasinan, P. I.	
Attack on and capture of, by U. S. troops	486
Civil government established at	486
Condition of roads in vicinity of	486
Engagement at	504
Insurgent arms and ammunition captured at	486, 507
U. S. troops at	71, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123
Santa Mesa, P. I.	U. S. troops at
Santa Monica, P. I.	Search of, for Insurgents
Santa Monica, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of	273, 450
Santa Monica, Barrio of, Florida Blanca, P. I.	Reconnoissances in vicinity of
Santa Rita, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of	273, 450
Santa Rita Pequeña, P. I.	
Reconnoissance through	370
Search of, for Insurgents and arms	490
Santa Rita, Province of Pampanga, P. I.	
Advance on	23, 200, 488
Ambulance service between San Fernando and	401
American casualties in engagements at	401, 512
Arms and ammunition captured at and near	28, 490, 491, 499
Attacked by Insurgents	28, 207, 208, 209
Capture of, by U. S. troops	7, 138
Casualties among Insurgents at	28
Collection of taxes for	373, 414

Santa Rita, Province of Pampanga, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Condition of country and roads in vicinity of.....	24, 275
Construction of telegraph lines in vicinity of.....	403
Election of civil officials for.....	373, 414
Engagements at and near.....	258, 275, 490
Establishment and maintenance of schools at, and attendance thereat..	373, 414
Establishment and progress of civil government at.....	12, 24, 206, 373, 414
Evacuated by Insurgents.....	200, 275, 337
Inhabitants of, injured by Insurgents.....	209
Inspection of troops at.....	205
Means of supplying troops at.....	83
Operations in vicinity of.....	21, 23, 170
Occupation of, by U. S. troops.....	138, 194, 200
Police force appointed for.....	373
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	22, 337, 338, 341, 401
Sale of vino prohibited at.....	373, 414
Sanitary condition of.....	373, 414
Search at, for arms and Insurgents.....	490
Temporary hospital established at.....	401
U. S. troops at.....	21, 24, 29, 34, 35, 50, 72, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 115, 117, 119, 121, 124, 206, 258, 275, 278, 340, 341
Santa Rita-Porac Road, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured on.....	28
Pursuit and capture of Insurgents on.....	338
Santa Rosa, Barrio of Murcia, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	271, 295
Population and situation of.....	271
Santa Rosaria, Barrio of Santo Tomas, P. I.	
Civil government at, establishment and maintenance of.....	311
Reconnaissance in vicinity of.....	493
Visited by ladrones.....	311
Santa Teresa, P. I.	
Arms captured at.....	382, 388
Casualties among Insurgents at.....	382, 388, 390
Engagements at.....	382, 388, 390
Evacuated by Insurgents.....	382, 388, 390
Insurgent forces at.....	382
Movement on.....	388
Reconnaissance through.....	371
Santa Teresa, Barrio of, O'Donnell, P. I.	
Condition and disposition of inhabitants of.....	457
Election of cabeza of.....	270, 271, 457
Establishment of civil government at.....	457
Population and situation of.....	270, 271, 457
Santiago, P. I.	
Engagements near.....	369, 490
Insurgent casualties in engagement near.....	495
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	369, 371
Search for arms at.....	369
Santiago, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	273, 450
Population and situation of.....	273, 450
Santiago, Camilo R.	
Elected Presidente of Santa Rita, P. I.....	373, 414

Santiago, Camilo R.—Continued.	Page.
Resignation of.....	414
Santiago, Felix, Cabeza, Barrio of San Alfonso, Santa Ignacia, P. I. Men- tioned	268
Santimo, P. I. Search of, for Insurgents and arms, etc	489
Santo Cristo, Barrio of, Florida Blanca, P. I. Reconnoissance to	365
Santol, Barrio of, Florida Blanca, P. I.	
Engagement at.....	348, 349
Sword of Welborn C. Wood, Cadet, U. S. N., taken from body of Insur- gent captain killed at	348, 349
Santo Niño, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of.....	273, 450
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	337, 340
Santos, Basilio de los. Elected Cabeza of Pueblo of Bamban, P. I.	467
Santos, Esdo los Titos, Insurgent forces. Capture of.....	508
Santos, Filomero Leon Y. Elected Presidente of Mabalacat, Pampanga, P. I.	372
Santos, Francisco de los, Presidente of O'Donnell, P. I. Mentioned	270
Santo Tomas, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	33
Attacked by Insurgents.....	480
Condition of	311, 314
Engagements at and near	33, 125, 341
Extent of territory covered by.....	314
Government of barrios of	311
Insurgents captured near.....	33, 341
Ladrones visit barrios of	311, 314
Progress of civil government at.....	162, 164, 311, 314
Reconnoissances in vicinity of	161, 162, 163, 476
Sources of revenue for	311, 314
Telegraph office established at	461
U. S. troops at	19, 22, 71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 109, 111, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122
San Vicente, Barrio of, Concepción, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	273, 450
Population and situation of.....	273, 450
San Vicente, Barrio of, Santa Ignacia, P. I. Election of cabeza of	268
San Vicente, Barrio of, Santo Tomas, P. I.	
Establishment and maintenance of civil government of.....	311
Visited by ladrones.....	311
Sapanmaragul, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of.....	269
Sapong Marapol, P. I.	
Arms captured at.....	478, 502
Expedition to.....	478
Insurgents captured at.....	478
Sarata, Sinforsio, ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Mangin, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned...	441
Sario, Gen., Insurgent forces. Mentioned	154
Sastillo, Francisco, Presidente of Lingayen, P. I. Character of.....	331
Saulebaust, G. A., Pvt., Company E, 33d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	520
Savage, Edward H., Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned for bravery and efficiency	445

	Page.
Savoye, Octave , Pvt., Company F, 46th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action.	454
Sawtelle, Charles G. , jr., Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Army, C. Q. M., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps. Mentioned.....	16, 24, 84
Schell, Emil H. , Pvt., Company E, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned	343
Schenck, Mrs. William T. , widow of William T. Schenck, 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	364
Schenck, William T. , 1st Lieut., Batt. Adj., 25th U. S. Inf.	
Commended by Andrew S. Burt, Col., 25th U. S. Inf.....	357
Killed in action	13, 363, 364, 458, 518
Mentioned	11, 13, 287, 352, 355, 357, 358, 364, 457, 458, 459, 496
Recommended for brevet of captain	356
Report of death of.....	460
Reports of	355, 358, 453
Schoeffel, Francis H. , 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	211,
	229, 230, 231, 261, 277, 281
Schoeffel, John B. , 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	261
Schools in Philippine Islands. Establishment, maintenance, and condition of	164, 237, 263, 264, 266, 267, 268,
	270, 271, 272, 274, 295, 311, 314, 373, 374, 414, 429, 435, 442, 450, 467, 468
Schork, Frank W. , Pvt., Company L, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.	216, 515
Schroeder, William , Sergt., Company E, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	513
Schule, Theodore , Pvt., Company C, 1st Montana Volunteer Infantry. Mentioned	511
Schwan, Theodore , Col., A. A. G., U. S. A., Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols., Chief of Staff, Dept. Pacific and 8th Army Corps.	
Correspondence with—	
Kobbé, William A., Col., 35th Inf. and Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	144
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	29,
	36, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 68, 73, 74, 75
Mentioned.....	75, 147, 499
Scott, Davie , Pvt., Company K, 24th U. S. Inf. Prisoner in hands of Insurgents	316
Scott, Edward H. , Pvt., Company F, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	350
Scott, Howard A. , Capt., 20th Kansas Volunteer Infantry. Mentioned....	480
Scott, Rufus , Corpl., Company K, 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	507
Scouts.	
Headquarters, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	12, 16, 20,
	32, 33, 34, 37, 38, 54, 55, 57, 195, 225, 241, 337, 344, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424
Lowe's	29, 316
Macabebe—	
Attitude of Filipinos toward	81
Disappearance and supposed murder of, in Bulacan, P. I	444
Mentioned . 14, 15, 69, 76, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 122, 124, 158, 161, 162, 163, 286, 313,	
	368, 369, 370, 371, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390,
	391, 394, 420, 443, 446, 487, 489, 497, 498, 503, 504, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510
Report of operations of	11, 381, 382
Result of expedition of.....	385
Terror inspired among Filipinos by.....	385
Regimental—	
3d U. S. Inf	158, 159, 160, 368
9th U. S. Inf	291, 292, 293
22d U. S. Inf	301, 303, 304, 347, 348
25th U. S. Inf	356, 357, 358, 359, 361, 362, 363, 364, 453, 457, 458, 459, 460

Scouts—Continued.

Regimental—Continued.		Page.
32d Inf., U. S. Vols.....		375
36th Inf., U. S. Vols.....		316
	318, 329, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347	
Scouting Parties. Effect of request, upon ladrones.....		204
Scully, Thomas E. , Pvt., Company H, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....		222, 515
Seacoast. Intrenchment of towns along.....		331
Seaman, Gilbert E. , Capt., Asst. Surg., 4th Wisconsin Vol. Inf. Mentioned.....		35,
		342, 528
Seaman, L. L. , ex-Surg., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....		130
Secret Agents. Use of, by Joseph Wheeler, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....		280
Seeback, Oscar , Capt., 13th Minnesota Vol. Inf. Mentioned.....		139
Seton, Henry , Maj., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....		132, 133, 137
Sevier, Granville , Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....		351,
		376, 377, 378, 379, 484, 487
Sevilla, Leoncio , Cabeza, Barrio of San Isidro, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned.....		289
Sexmoan, P. I.		
Arms and ammunition surrendered and captured at.....		388, 389, 390
Arms held by presidente, and other citizens of.....		389
Engagement at.....		487
Expedition to.....		487
Insurgents captured at.....		487
Local presidente of, authorized to buy Insurgent rifles for defense of pueblo.....		60
Presidente of, confesses to be an Insurgent.....		389
Presidente of, pledged to American cause.....		389
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....		337, 338, 389, 506
U. S. troops at.....		72, 115, 117, 119, 121, 124
Sexton, Charles , Pvt., Company B, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....		364
Shannon, William , Pvt., Company L, 25th U. S. Inf.		
Killed in action.....		364, 459, 518
Report of death of.....		460
Sharon, George B. , 2d Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned.....		11, 71, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 352, 354, 357
Report of.....		355
Sharp, George W. , Pvt., Company G, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....		178, 513
Sheehy, William , Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. A. Prisoner of Insurgents....		316
Sheets, Lon D. , Corpl., Company K, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Wounded in action.....		126, 511
Sheldon, Raymond , 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned.....		8, 11, 175, 176, 183
Reports of.....		185, 395
Special mention of.....		185
Shepard, Sherman , Pvt., Company I, 25th U. S. Inf. Killed by pretended "amigo".....		361
Sheridan, Joseph P. , Pvt., Company K, 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action.....		489, 518
Shicloh, Henry , Pvt., Company I, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....		512
Shields, George H. , jr., 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf.		
Mentioned.....		13, 133, 137, 230, 261, 291
Report of.....		448

	Page.
Shiels, George F. , Maj., Surg., U. S. Vols., Chief Surg., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps. Mentioned.....	11, 16, 400
Shinke, August , Pvt., Company E, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	342, 516
Shinn, Charles H. , Corpl., Signal Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned	402
Shook, John M. , 1st Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..	72, 117, 121, 123, 504
Short, George W. , Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of...	475
Short, Walter C. , 1st Lieut., 10th U. S. Cav., Maj., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
Shultz, August , Artificer, Company A, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	520
Shunk, William A. , Capt., 8th U. S. Cav., Maj., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
Sibal, Alexander , appointed policeman, Barrio of Pacalcal, Bamban, P. I. . .	467
Sibal, Carlos , elected Cabeza, Barrio of Pacalcal, Bamban, P. I.	272, 467
Sibal, Leon , elected Cabeza, Barrio of Culabasa, Bamban, P. I.	272, 467
Sibal, Pedro , elected Cabeza, Barrio of Anupul, Bamban, P. I.	272, 467
Sibert, William L. , Capt., Corps of Engineers, U. S. A. Mentioned.....	8, 13, 14, 53, 54, 55, 171, 193, 254, 255, 256, 257, 261, 430, 472
Reports of	192, 468
Sibul, P. I. Reconnoissance in vicinity of.....	489
Sickness. Preventives of, for Americans in Philippine Islands	250
Sigworth, John M. , Capt., 9th U. S. Inf. Correspondence with Arthur MacArthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	508, 509
Evidence of, in relation to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf	168
Mentioned	14, 71, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 167, 168, 211, 215, 261, 280, 281, 456, 477, 478, 502
Sildera, E nubio , Ladrone. Capture of.....	479
Silo, Telesfero , Cabeza of Balasang, Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned	264, 265
Silver, David , Pvt., Company M, 1st Montana Vol. Inf. Mentioned	511
Similian, Barrio of Camiling, P. I. Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Simonds, George S. , 2d Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf., Comdg. U. S. Gunboat <i>Oeste</i> . Mentioned.....	10, 299, 300, 301, 304, 306
Report of	302
Sinail, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I. Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of	269
Sinclair, Joseph P. , Pvt., Company B, 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	465
Special mention of.....	465
Sindaline [Sindalan?], P. I. American casualties in engagement near.....	22, 512
Construction of telegraph lines in vicinity of.....	402
Engagement near.....	22
Occupied by U. S. troops	402
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	22, 23
U. S. troops at.....	22, 23
Singleton, Edward A. , Sergt., Company L, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	364, 458, 459
Singot, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I. Election of cabeza of	268

Singot, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Population and situation of	266
Sinucuan, P. I.	
Abandoned by Insurgents	330
Insurgent rendezvous at	328
Strength of Insurgent position at	328, 330
Simulatan, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Sirnbiano, Fructuos, Presidente of Gerona, P. I. Mentioned	266
Sirvois, Thomas, Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of	475
Sison, Fanoy, Cabeza, Barrio of Pinmaludpud, P. I. Arrest of	333, 334, 335
Sison, Rafael, citizen of Cabaruan, P. I. Mentioned	334
Sitio Paltoc, Victoria, P. I. Camp of Insurgents near	455
Siviter, Francis P., 1st Lieut., 11th U. S. Inf.; Capt., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	72, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 117, 121
Sixson, Charles, Sergt., Company B, 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	518
Skievaski, Frank, Batt. Sergt. Maj., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	300
Skogsberg, Axel, Pvt., Company F, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action ...	216, 515
Slatton, Amos M., Pvt., Company A, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Wounded in action	180, 513
Slavens, Thomas H., 1st Lieut., 4th U. S. Cav., and Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Army.	
Correspondence with—	
Adjutant-General, 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	258
Adjutant-General, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	195, 225
Mentioned	12, 15, 16, 34, 35, 37, 42, 47, 55, 241, 251, 342, 344, 420, 451
Reports of	420, 421, 422, 423, 424
Smighton, Edward, Sergt., Company F, 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	518
Smiley, Samuel E., Capt., 15th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	341
Smipas, Gaudencio, Filipino. Mentioned	189
Smith, Alfred T., 1st Lieut., Batt. Adj., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	132, 133, 137, 221, 261
Smith, Allen, jr., 2d Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	71, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 211, 261, 280
Special mention of	277
Smith, Arthur B., A. A. Surg., U. S. A.	
Mentioned	400, 404
Special mention of	401
Smith, Bell & Co., Merchants. Mentioned	49, 55, 57
Smith, Charles C., 1st Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	13, 376, 377, 378, 426, 437
Report of	438
Wounded in action	438
Smith, Ernest V., Capt., 4th U. S. Inf.; Adj. Gen., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Mentioned	211, 216, 217, 218, 222, 257, 258, 261, 275, 279, 480, 481
See also <i>Adjutant-General, First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.</i>	
Smith, Fine W., 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with José R. Infante, Filipino	189
Establishment and maintenance of civil government at Gerona, P. I.	
Report of	266

Smith, Fine W., etc.—Continued.	Page.
Mentioned	71, 98,
100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 132, 137, 223, 261, 495	
Smith, Frederick A., Capt., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	133, 137
Smith, Frederick E., 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	336,
339, 340, 341, 342, 431, 432	
Smith, Gilbert C., Capt., Q. M., 49th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	85
Smith, Hamilton A., 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	163
Smith, Jacob H., Lieut. Col., 12th U. S. Inf., and Col., 17th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with—	
Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	189, 195, 196, 197
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	195, 483
Wheeler, Joseph, Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	219
Effect of operations of command under	38
Mentioned	8, 9, 26, 27, 28, 37, 38, 41, 42, 43, 46, 71, 77, 99, 100, 102,
104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 132, 137, 170, 171, 182, 194,	
195, 197, 222, 227, 241, 246, 256, 257, 261, 275, 276, 335, 403, 461, 462, 468	
Reports of	25, 190, 197, 198, 276, 278
Smith, James W., Capt., 48th Inf., U. S. Vols	124
Smith, John C., Pvt., Company I, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	337
Smith, M., Pvt., Troop E, 6th U. S. Cav. Mentioned	343
Smith, Reuben, 2d Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	230, 234, 261, 280
Smith, Richmond, 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	261
Smith, Thomas L., 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	130, 180
Smyth, Sergt., U. S. A. Mentioned	490
Snow, John F., 2d Lieut., 13th Minnesota Vol. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	11, 391, 392
Report of	391
Soliman, Francisco Macabulos, Insurgent forces.	
Circulars issued to Filipinos by.....	473
Insurgent and military chief, Province of Pangasinan, P. I.....	473
Mentioned	478
Souges, Maximo, Filipino. Mentioned	189
Sopp, Colonel S., Corpl., Company A, 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Special mention of.	387
Soriano, Juan, Cabeza of Bani, Paniqui, P. I	264
Sorley, Lewis S., 1st Lieut., 16th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	12, 310, 313, 410, 411
Report of	414
South Dakota, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.,	
recruited from volunteer regiments of.....	336
Spang, Frank, 1st Sergt., Company H, 9th U. S. Inf. Honorable mention of.	277
Spanish-American War. Casualties in 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, during...	69
Spanish Officers.	
In Insurgent army, desire to quit.....	316
Fear among, of being punished by Americans, if surrender	316
Spanish Priests. Petition from Presidentes of Pangasinan Province to Elwell	
S. Otis, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols., against.....	335
Spanish Prisoners.	
Mentioned.....	3, 17, 19, 22
Cared for at Bayambang, P. I.....	318
Rescued from Insurgents	66, 316, 317, 378, 379, 416, 417, 525
To be furnished rations and transportation to Manila, P. I.....	318
Special mention of officers and soldiers, U. S. Army	126,
174, 178, 179, 184, 185, 187, 190, 194, 277, 279, 351, 356, 358,	
359, 360, 368, 382, 385, 387, 390, 392, 401, 407, 420, 421, 424,	
426, 440, 441, 444, 445, 454, 459, 465, 475, 476, 479, 521, 526	

	Page.
Special Orders , No. 269, Dept. of Pacific and 8th Army Corps. Assigning 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., to 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	336
Spence, Robert E. L. , 1st Lieut., 16th U. S. Inf.; Maj., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	372
Mentioned	12, 60, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 111, 115, 367, 368, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 425, 482, 484, 487, 490
Reports of	379, 425, 426
Report of progress of civil government at Orani, Pampanga, P. I.	372
Sprivey, Henry , Pvt., Company K, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action....	364, 459, 518
Stacy, Coleman , Corpl., Company K, 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	439
Stafford, H. Eugene , A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Wounded in action	32, 222, 238, 515
Stamford, Henry W. , 2d Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	349, 364, 457, 458, 463
Standiford, William B. , Capt., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	13, 464, 504
Stane, L. , Pvt., Company A, 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	516
Stanley, Windsor B. , Pvt., Company G, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action	341, 515
Steer, Samuel L. , 1st Lieut., Med. Dept., U. S. A. Mentioned.....	352
Steere, Henry , Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. In charge of Manila and Dagupan Railroad. Mentioned.....	12, 78, 85, 229, 252, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340 342
Report of condition of affairs on Manila and Dagupan Railroad.....	430
Special mention of.....	441
Steever, Edgar Z. , Maj., 3d U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	122
Steiger, Frederick P. , Pvt., Company C, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Stetson, Frederic T. , 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	149
Stevens, Robert E. , Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. A., Maj., Q. M., U. S. Vols.; C. Q. M., Dept. of Pacific and 8th Army Corps. Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	434
Mentioned.....	7, 12, 16, 42, 85, 433, 442
Recommendations of	434
Reports of	75, 434
Stewart, Walter E., jr. , 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf. Mentioned	168, 365, 367
Stickel, Frank , Pvt., Company D, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	5, 13
Stickle, Horton W. , 2d Lieut., Corps of Engineers, U. S. A. Mentioned....	70, 98, 100, 102, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 122
Stocker, Thomas , Pvt., Company K, 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	516
Stokes, Thos. , Pvt., Troop E, 4th U. S. Cav. Killed in action	44
Stone, Carl L. , Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	78, 336, 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 430, 432, 463, 464
Special mention of.....	441
Recommended for brevet	61, 62
Stone, David L. , 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned. 71, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 204, 298, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 306, 308	
Stone, L. , Pvt., Company A, 3d U. S. Inf. Wounded in action.....	156, 159
Stoufer [Stauffer], William H. , Pvt., Company M, 16th U. S. Inf. Men- tioned	410
Straat, John N., Jr. , 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	71, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 363
Strachan, Sergt. , Signal Corps, U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	400

	Page.
Stranch, George P. , Pvt., Company G, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Straub, Paul F. , Capt., Med. Dept., U. S. A., Maj., Surg., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	329, 330, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 345, 406, 407
Special mention of.....	407
Street, Harlow L. , Capt., A. C. S., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	440
Special mention of.....	441
Strong, Putnam B. , Maj., A. A. G., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	16
Strother, Lewis H. , Capt., 22d U. S. Inf., Lieut. Col., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Correspondence with Adjutant-General, 2d Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	373
Mentioned.....	72, 117, 121, 123, 384, 482
Report of progress of civil government at San Fernando, P. I.....	373
Stroup, Louis R. , Corpl., Company M, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Stuart, James T. , Pvt., Band, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Wounded in action...	180, 513
Styer, Henry D. , Capt., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	85
Sual, P. I. Character of inhabitants of.....	324
Condition of towns on way to	10
Deserted by inhabitants	328
Engagement near.....	346
Insurgents stationed at.....	259
Old gun of Insurgents found near.....	331
Operations at and in vicinity of.....	10
Reconnaissance in vicinity of.....	10, 346
Situation of	328
U. S. troops at... 72, 96, 98, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 327	389
Suba, P. I. Arms and ammunition captured at	389
Subig, P. I. American casualties in engagements at and near.....	377, 438
Arms and ammunition captured at	368, 376, 377, 378, 382, 437, 438, 482
Base for water supply for troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	83
Buildings burned near.....	437
Captured by U. S. troops	482
Casualties among Insurgents at and near.....	376, 377, 378, 382, 437, 482, 486, 506
Deserted by inhabitants	482
Engagements at and near	376, 377, 437, 438, 485
Establishment of civil government at	372
Insurgents driven from	368, 376
Movement on	63, 64
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	13, 367, 376, 390, 437, 438, 453, 482, 486
Suggestion for garrisoning of	363
Suitability of, for offensive operations.....	363
U. S. troops ambushed near	437, 438
U. S. troops at.....	93, 94,
95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117, 119, 121, 123, 368	
Subig Bay, P. I. Naval vessels in	64
Naval forces cooperating with army at	368
Subsistence Department , 2d Div., 8th Army Corps. Issuing and sales depots established by	408, 440, 441
Kind of rations issued by	408
Operations of	12, 13, 408, 439, 440
Sales cars of, operated on Manila and Dagupan Railroad.....	440

	Page.
Sudipen, P. I. U. S. troops at	124
Sulipa, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Attitude of inhabitants in barrios surrounding	230
Condition of roads in vicinity of	232
Election of cabeza of	266
Engagement at	495
Entered by U. S. troops	230
Expeditions to	9, 229, 338
Insurgents arming and equipping at	229
Insurgents' arms reported secreted at	129
Reconnaissance to	141, 229, 231, 232, 262, 495
Situation, population, and condition of	263, 266
Sullivan, Frank A. , Capt., 34th U. S. Inf. Vols.	72, 99, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 491
Summerfield, Frank , Musician, Company F, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Men- tioned	518
Summerlin, George T. , 2d Lieut., 8th U. S. Cav., Capt. and Adj., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with Frank M. Rumbold, Capt., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	348
Mentioned	72, 117, 121, 123
Summit Pass, P. I. Engagement at	504
Supplee, Edwin M. , 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Cav.	122
Supplies , for troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps. Methods of transporting and furnishing	82, 83
Supuinba, P. I. Insurgent position at	88
Surgin, P. I., Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Suto, Pablo , Macabebe citizen of Gerona, P. I. Mentioned	229
Swank, John F. , Corpl., Company C, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	515
Tabag, Emeterio , Cabeza, Barrio of Sinail, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned	269
Taconda, P. I.	
Attack on and capture of	426
Expedition to	12, 426
Ladrones, arms, and ammunition captured at	426
Ladrones reported at	426
Reconnaissance to	426
Tacusalme, Hilario , Cabeza, Barrio of Balincanor, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned ..	269
Tagayan River, P. I. , Water supply of troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, taken from	83
Tagumba, Barrio of, Gerona, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	266
Population and situation of	266
Tagurnio, Elias , Cabeza, Barrio of Sapanmaragul, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned ..	269
Talavera, P. I. Telegraph detail attacked by Insurgents near	448
Tal, Sotero , Cabeza, Barrio of Sinail, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned	269
Tambac, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of	441
Tambod Woods, P. I.	
Expedition to	455
Insurgents and ladrones reported in	455
Tambugan, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267

Tanauan, P. I.	Page.
Expedition to.....	384
Insurgents reported at.....	389
Reconnoissance of.....	389
Tanedo, Eugenio, Cabeza, Barrio of Balibago 1st, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned.	269
Tanedo, Miguel, Cabeza, Barrio of Banaba, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned.....	269
Tanglao, Mariano, Cabeza, Barrio of Cutcut, Capas, P. I.	
Elected Vice-Presidente, Municipal Council of Capas, P. I.....	429
Tarantilli, P. I.	
Condition of inhabitants of.....	444
Reconnoissance through.....	444
Tarlac, P. I.	
Abode of insurrectionary officials.....	263
Advance on..... 40, 44, 45, 46, 47, 49, 343, 422	
American advance on, Insurgent plans for prevention of.....	45, 88
Attack on, Insurgent plans for.....	87, 88
Capital of Insurgent government.....	40
Character and capacity of Presidente of.....	235, 236, 237
Condition and disposition of inhabitants of.....	234, 270
Condition of railroad in vicinity of. 48, 51, 52, 53, 54, 79, 252, 253, 254, 255, 469, 472	
Condition of roads and country in vicinity of.....	48, 228, 234
Condition, population, and situation of town and barrios of....	255, 263, 269, 270
Deserted by inhabitants.....	236
Establishment and progress of civil government in.....	13, 235, 236, 237, 269
Field hospital at, establishment of.....	404
Field hospital at, inadequacy of, and treatment of sick in.....	250
Hospital of 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, at, report on.....	443
Inspection of hospital at.....	13, 231
Insurgent forces in vicinity of.....	17, 259, 263
Issuance of cedula (certificates of registration) to inhabitants of.....	270
Railroad property at, destroyed by Insurgents.....	47, 50, 344, 423
Reconnoissances.....	9, 12, 46, 47, 49, 231, 234, 262, 291, 293, 427
Scholastic and religious conditions in.....	270
Stripped by Insurgents of stores, property, etc.....	50
Supply depot at, establishment of.....	48, 79, 87, 440, 441
Telegraph office established at.....	462
U. S. troops at.....	48, 50, 71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 123, 235, 344
Tarlac, P. I., Province of. U. S. troops in.....	15,
98, 102, 104, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 122, 123	
Tarlac River, P. I.	
Cause of washout on railroad over.....	258
Commendation of troops for carrying of rations over.....	262
Insurgents driven across.....	344
Reconnoissance along.....	258
Tariji, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of.....	269
Population and situation of.....	269
Tarjal, Manuel. Presidente of Meycauyan, P. I. Mentioned.....	144
Taurran, Island of Atlog, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition found at.....	162, 446
Engagements at.....	162, 446
Insurgent cuartel and other buildings at, burned by U. S. troops.....	162, 446

Tauran, Island of Atlog, P. I.—Continued.	Page.
Location of.....	446
Reconnoissances to	162, 446
Rendezvous for Insurgents	162, 446
Taxes in Philippine Islands.	
Collection of, by Insurgents	502
Plans for collection of, for maintenance of civil government. 163, 164, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 271, 311, 314, 372, 373, 402, 414, 429, 435, 436, 442, 450, 452, 502	
Taylor, Edward, 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	134, 137, 239, 261
Taylor, James D., jr., 1st Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	71,
99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123	
Tayug, P. I.	
Barrio of, raided by ladrones.....	510
Ladrones, arms, and ammunition captured near	502, 504, 506, 510
Means of supplying troops at	83
Reconnoissance to	476
U. S. troops at.....	71,
94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123	
Tayug-Asingan Road, P. I.	
Engagement on	476
Reconnoissance along.....	476
Tebueng, Barrio of, Dagupan, P. I. Election of cabeza of.....	441
Tecson, Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	154
Tehleman, P. I. Arms and ammunition captured at.....	476
Tejon, Alipio, Lieut. Col., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	304
Telegraph Lines.	
Cut by Insurgents.....	399, 482
Maintenance and operation of..... 12, 204, 399, 400, 402, 403, 460, 461, 462, 463	
Tenabang, P. I., American casualties in engagements at and near.....	516
Tennessee, State of, U. S. A. Recruits sent to 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., from..	336
Thackara, Joseph B., Pvt., Company H, 17th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	222, 515
Thayer, William W., Corpl., Company D, 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.	447
Thomas, James K., Pvt., Company G, 24th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action. 449, 517	
Thomas, John B., jr., 2d Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	198
Thompson, Fred, Pvt., Company K, 25th U. S. Inf. Special mention of	459
Thompson, George S., Sergt., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	501
Thornburg, Herbert T., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army.	
Mentioned	13, 364, 458
Report of casualties at Castillejos, P. I.....	459
Report of, on death of William T. Schenck, 1st Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf.....	460
Special mention of.....	459
Thorne, George E., 2d Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	203, 298
Threlkeld, Hansford L., 1st Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned..... 13, 71, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 475	
Report of	466
Thurston, Walter A., Capt., 16th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Thomas M. Moody, Capt. and Adjt., 16th U. S. Inf..	312
Mentioned	10, 12, 144, 147, 411, 412, 413
Report of	410
Tiangsing, Florencio, Cabeza, Barrio of Canan, Paniqui, P. I. Mentioned..	264
Tibag, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	269
Population and situation of.....	269

	Page.
Tibu, P. I.	
Barracks and camarines burned near	376
Insurgents captured at	370
Reconnaissance through	370
Tiffany, George S. , 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned...	132, 137, 261, 268, 495
Tilbong, P. I. Reconnaissance of	346
Timbol, Tomas , Cabeza, Barrio of San Nicolas, Concepción, P. I. Men- tioned	273, 450
Tinaban, P. I. Insurgent plans for protection of	90
Tinajeros, P. I. Reconnaissance of	338
Tinch, William W. , Pvt., Company K, 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	516
Tinio, Brig. Gen. , Insurgent forces.	
Daughter of, claims valuables and gold found in house of	508
Killed in action	502
Mentioned	260, 502, 505, 508
Tinuba, Barrio of, Tarlac, P. I.	
American casualties in engagement at	167, 478, 502, 519
Burned by U. S. troops	478, 502
Casualties among Insurgents at	167, 478, 502
Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf., killed in engagement near ..	167, 478, 502
Election of cabeza of	269
Encounter with Insurgents at	167, 477, 502
Expedition to	478
Insurgents and arms reported at	478
Population and situation of	269
Rounding up of inhabitants of, in search for Insurgents	167
U. S. troops ambuscaded near, by Insurgents	478, 502
Tirona, Brig. Gen. , Insurgent forces. Mentioned	260
Toledo, Señor , authorized to establish civil government at Porac, P. I.	374
Tomondong, Bonotacio , Cabeza, Barrio of Cardel, Dagupan, P. I. Men- tioned	441
Toncray, James P. , 2d Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ..	341, 342, 345, 346
Torres, Brig. Gen. , Insurgent forces.	
Mentioned	493, 505
Movements of	381, 493
Plans for operations against Insurgent forces under	381
Transportation.	
Difficulties regarding, for 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	40, 41, 42
Insufficiency of	276, 322
Means of, for supply of command at Tarlac, P. I.	48
Regimental Medical Department, recommendation for	408
Travols. Use of, in Philippine Islands	406
Treadwell, Roscoe , 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124, 338, 339, 341, 342, 494
Trilao, Macario , Filipino. Mentioned	189
Trinidad, P. I. U. S. troops at	119, 122, 124
Trooter [Trotter], Charles H. , Sergt., Signal Corps, U. S. A. Mentioned ..	403
Truce, Flag of.	
Fired on by U. S. troops	414
Report of firing on	414
Used by Insurgents near Angeles, P. I., to cover attack	414
Tublay, P. I.	
Attitude of inhabitants of	423
Reconnaissance to	423

	Page.
Tuguegarao, P. I. U. S. troops at	120, 123, 124
Tuliahán Bridge, P. I. U. S. troops at	139
Tulisanes.	
American troops desired at Santa Cruz, P. I., for protection against	325
Measures recommended for prevention of forays by	325
People of Santa Cruz, P. I., robbed, plundered, and bulldozed by	326
Rich citizens to be licensed to keep arms for protection against	324, 325
Reported at Malisiqui, P. I.	423
Robberies and murders in Zambales, P. I., by	331
Tuniba, P. I. Events relating to action at	14
Uaje, Gabriel. Appointed town clerk of Bamban, P. I.	467
Uline, Willis, 1st Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	135, 137
Wounded in action	27, 276, 513
Umbarger, Charles E., Pvt., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned	349, 350, 351
Special mention of	351
Underhill, Chris R., Corpl., Company B, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Accidentally killed at Subig, P. I.	377
Unión, P. I., Province of.	
Emigration of people of, to Santa Ana and Cabaruan, P. I.	333
U. S. troops in	117, 119, 122, 124
United States.	
Filipinos led to believe that American people and Congress desire with- drawal from Philippine Islands of	260
Government, withdrawal of, from Philippine Islands	259, 260
Property of, captured by Insurgents	497
Self-government in, municipal governments in Philippine Islands founded on	144
Supremacy of, acceptance desired by people of Calasiao and San Carlos, P. I., of	58
Troops, withdrawal of, from Philippine Islands	19
Urbistondo, P. I.	
As a strategic point, value of	324
Attitude of inhabitants of	323
Bad character attributed to inhabitants of	324
Citizens of, killed by ladrones	435
Fear of former Presidente of, to return to	323
Friendly inhabitants of, fear of Insurgents among	323
Removal of Insurgent Maestraenza to Mangatarem, P. I., from	316
Urdaneta, P. I.	
Arms and ammunition captured at	507, 508, 509
New town to be established between Cabaruan, P. I., and	334
U. S. troops at 71, 97, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123	
"Urdaneta," U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned	68, 376, 481
Urison, Benton, Pvt., Company L, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action.	211
Uson, Andres, ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Pogo Chico, Dagupan, P. I.	441
Utah, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., recruited from volunteer regiments of	336
Vailona, Gregorio, Cabeza, Barrio of San Roque, Tarlac, P. I. Mentioned.	269
Valdez, Antonio, Cabeza of Cabaruan, P. I.	
Disagreement with other headmen of Cabaruan, P. I.	334
To build another town near Cabaruan, P. I.	334

	Page.
Valerio, Salvador , Cabeza, Barrio of Sinulatan, Camiling, P. I. Mentioned.....	267
Vallega, Victoriana , police officer of San Rafael, P. I. Mentioned	410
Van Duyne, Frederick W. , 2d Lieut., 24th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	71,
101, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123, 448	
Van Hart, Benjamin , 1st Sergt., Company F, 48th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Special mention of.....	454
Wounded in action.....	454
Van Horn, Robert O. , 1st Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	43, 197, 222, 223
Velasquez, Juan . Elected presidente of Baliuag, P. I.....	402
Venecia, Pedro , Cabeza, Barrio of Buluson, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned....	441
"Venus," U. S. Transport. Mentioned	486
Veola, Justo , Police officer of Baliuag, P. I. Mentioned.....	410
Vera, Juan de , Presidente of Baliuag, P. I. Mentioned	409, 410
Vergard, Civilio , Filipino priest. Mentioned	428
Vernal, Domingo , Ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Mayombo, Dagupan, P. I. Men- tioned	441
Vest, George , Corpl., Company I, 38th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	337
Vettran, Narciso , Vice-Presidente of San Clemente, P. I. Mentioned.....	452
Victoria, Leon , Ladrone. Capture of	479
Victoria, P. I.	
Accommodations for troops at.....	446
Attitude and condition of inhabitants of	428, 456
Civil government to be formed at.....	13, 427
Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	428, 446
Difficulties in way of establishment of civil government at	456
Hostility shown American sympathizers at.....	68
Insurgents reported in Tambod Woods, near	455
Population of	428
Ladrones in vicinity of	453
Means of furnishing supplies to troops at.....	83
Presidente of, to be arrested	427
Reconnoissances in vicinity of.....	12, 13, 68, 291, 292, 427, 446, 455
U. S. troops at	71,
95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 290	
Water supply of.....	446
Victoria, Ponciano , Ladrone. Capture of.....	479
Victorio, Ramon , Ladrone. Capture of.....	479
Vidal, Inocencio , Cabeza, Barrio of Bimoan á Gueset, Dagupan, P. I. Men- tioned	441
Vigan, P. I.	
Insurgents at.....	260
U. S. troops at	117, 119, 121, 122, 124
Vigan Supply Line . Stations of U. S. troops supplied with water by.....	83
Vilad, Barrio of, Camiling, P. I.	
Election of cabeza of	267
Population and situation of	267
Villagarcia, Tomas , police officer, Baliuag, P. I. Mentioned.....	410
Villamil, Fabian , ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Poblacion, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned.	441
Villamil, Gaudemio , ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Bimoan á Buguig, Dagupan, P. I. Men- tioned.....	441
Villamil, Soforino , ex-Cabeza, Barrio of Bacayao, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned.	441
Villamit, Teodoro , Cabeza, Barrio of Pantolm, Dagupan, P. I. Mentioned.	441
Villanueva, Capt. , Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....	384

	Page.
Villarua, Nasario , Insurgent forces. Mentioned	411
Villavicencio, Pablo , police officer of Baliuag, P. I.	
Certificate of office of	410
Mentioned	409, 410
Villran, Manuel , Cabeza, Barrio of Balive, San Clemente, P. I. Mentioned.	452
Vino , Native intoxicating beverage.	
Prohibition of sale of	146
Sale of to soldiers	265
Virgara, Catalino , Insurgent. Expedition in pursuit of	500
Virgin, J. , Pvt., Company L, 3d U. S. Art. Mentioned	512
Viscaiano, Francisco Arrajo , Prisoner of Insurgents. Rescue of	416
Viscayan Valley Supply Line . Means of supplying water to troops of 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	83
Vistria, José , Cabeza, Barrio of Santa Lucia, O'Donnell, P. I. Mentioned...	270
Vitale , Lieut., Italian army. Mentioned	336
Vituez, Melicio , Ladrone. Capture of	495
Voldez , Filipino. Mentioned	189
Volunteers.	
Casualties among	19, 20, 21, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 49, 69, 126, 128, 129, 130, 146, 180, 211, 216, 318, 336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 350, 377, 379, 391, 392, 397, 398, 401, 407, 420, 422, 425, 438, 480, 484, 489, 492, 493, 494, 495, 497, 503, 507, 511, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520
Organizations—	
Artillery—	
Astor Battery	69
Utah Light Artillery	11, 15, 69, 128, 192, 393, 394, 395, 480
Cavalry—	
11th Cavalry	170
Infantry—	
26th Infantry	281
27th Infantry	85, 161
28th Infantry	171, 190
29th Infantry	15, 72, 110, 111, 113, 115, 117, 118
30th Infantry	161, 444
32d Infantry	10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 31, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 49, 50, 60, 64, 69, 72, 76, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 117, 121, 123, 196, 242, 258, 288, 344, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 366, 367, 368, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 382, 385, 390, 419, 424, 425, 426, 427, 437, 438, 481, 482, 483, 484, 487, 489, 490, 491, 493, 495, 501, 505, 506, 517, 518, 519, 520
(See also <i>Scouts</i> .)	
33d Infantry	15, 21, 49, 65, 66, 69, 95, 121, 124, 165, 321, 339, 345, 385, 486, 520
34th Infantry	14, 15, 68, 69, 72, 76, 85, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 189, 211, 261, 385, 386, 389, 390, 391, 392, 395, 501, 502, 507, 518, 519
35th Infantry	7, 13, 14, 15, 37, 49, 69, 72, 76, 82, 83, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 110, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 144, 145, 146, 147, 307, 387, 435, 436, 437, 438, 447, 492, 497, 499, 500, 506, 507, 520
36th Infantry	10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 20, 22, 24, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 61, 65, 67, 68, 69, 72, 77, 78, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 103, 105, 107, 110, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124,

Volunteers—Continued.	Page.
Organizations—Continued.	
Infantry—Continued.	
170, 191, 207, 208, 210, 211, 227, 244, 247, 249, 258, 279, 281, 283, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 377, 382, 385, 391, 400, 401, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 421, 423, 424, 430, 431, 433, 435, 441, 462, 463, 464, 470, 503, 504, 507, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 521, 528 (See also <i>Scouts</i> .)	
41st Infantry	13, 15, 16, 17, 69, 72, 85, 96, 98, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 110, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 121, 124, 203, 309, 464, 465, 489, 490, 495, 497, 499, 504, 505, 506, 518, 519
42d Infantry	85
43d Infantry	11, 382, 385, 388
46th Infantry	13, 16, 165, 419, 454, 486
47th Infantry	261
48th Infantry	119, 122, 124
49th Infantry	85, 119, 122, 124
California, 1st Infantry	69, 316
Colorado, 1st Infantry	15, 69
Idaho, 1st Infantry	69
Iowa, 51st Infantry	8, 15, 17, 20, 22, 24, 25, 69, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 169, 170, 172, 173, 174, 178, 179, 180, 181, 190, 193, 199, 200, 201, 202, 396, 397, 398, 401, 403, 511, 513
Kansas, 20th Infantry	11, 15, 17, 69, 392, 479, 480
Macabebe Scouts	14, 15, 69, 76, 91, 92, 93, 94, 122, 124, 158, 161, 162, 163, 420, 443, 444, 446, 487, 489, 497, 498, 503, 504, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510
Minnesota, 13th Infantry	11, 14, 15, 69, 138, 139, 140, 141, 391, 392, 399
Montana, 1st Infantry	15, 69, 398, 479, 480, 511
Native Scouts	122, 124
Nebraska, 1st Infantry	15, 69, 395
North Dakota, 1st Infantry	69
Oregon, 2d Infantry	69, 139
Pennsylvania, 10th Infantry	69
Signal Corps	398, 400
South Dakota, 1st Infantry	69, 397
Wyoming, 1st Infantry	15, 69
Wadsworth, Charles W., Capt., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	124
Waldo, Rhinelander, 2d Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	179, 414
Report of	12, 414
Waldron, William H., 2d Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	13, 211, 261, 280
Report of	467
Walker, Philip E. M., 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	7, 71, 107, 109, 111, 113, 116, 118, 120, 122, 156
Report of	158
Wallace, Clarence D., Sergt., Company G, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Commendation of	351
Mentioned	349, 350, 425, 497
Wallace, George W., 2d Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	211, 261, 280, 291, 292, 478, 502
Testimony of, in relation to killing of Edgar F. Koehler, 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf	167

	Page.
Walling, David , Pvt., Company C, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Wounded in action .	126, 511
Walsh, Anthony , Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of	475
Walsh, Robert D. , Capt., 9th U. S. Cav.; Lieut. Col., 35th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	72, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124
Waltz, Millard F. , Capt., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	25, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 133, 137, 190, 191, 245, 246, 261, 278, 279
Special mention of	279
Ward, Henry T. , Maj., 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	143, 411
Report of	146
Ward, William J. , Pvt., Company F, 46th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	454
Ware, Ansie F. , Pvt., Company F, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	512
Warne, Rodell C. , Maj., Surg., 1st South Dakota Vol. Inf. Mentioned	397
Warner, Barnes & Co. , Merchants. Mentioned.....	50
Warner, Cassius E. , 1st Lieut. and Adj., 20th Kansas Vol. Inf. Mentioned	480, 481
Washburn, Walter R. , A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned	365
Washington, George , Gen., U. S. A. Mentioned	473
Washington, Morgan G. , Corpl., Company B, 25th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	488, 518
Washington, State of, U. S. A. Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., re- cruited from volunteer regiments of.....	336
Wassell, William H. , 1st Lieut., 22d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	8, 9, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 171, 173, 183, 184, 187, 198, 200, 202
Recommended for brevet	185
Reports of	187, 201
Special mention of.....	185
Water Supply for U. S. troops, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	82, 83
Waterproof Clothing. Recommendation for issuance of, to U. S. troops....	396
Waters, Charles A. , Pvt., Company D, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action	339, 514
"Waterwitch," American schooner. Shipwrecked	377
Watson, John C. , Rear-Admiral, U. S. Navy. Mentioned	182, 368, 376
Watts. Deserter to Insurgents.....	316
Wawa, P. I. Condition of roads in vicinity of.....	315
Weaver, Amos , Corpl., Company F, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	337
Weaver, William S. , 1st Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	350
Webber, George K. , Pvt., Company I, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	515
Webster, Frank D. , 1st Lieut., 20th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	171
Webster, George K. , Pvt., Company D, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action ..	222
Weeks, Charles W. , 2d Lieut., 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	310
Wegener, Louie , Corpl., Company G, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action. 336,	513
Wehr, Julius , Pvt., Company L, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	512
Weingardner, Adrian , Pvt., Company B, 13th U. S. Inf. Special mention of.	475
Welborn, Ira C. , 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	9, 261, 291
Report of	294
Wells, George S. , Corpl., Company D, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	512
Welsh, George H. , Pvt., Company G, 32d Inf. U. S. Vols. Killed in action..	350, 497, 519
Welsh, John B. , Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Mentioned for bravery and efficiency	445

	Page.
Werner, Frank , 2d Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned	350
Wetherill, H. E. , 1st Lieut., Med. Dept., U. S. Army.	
Mentioned.....	300, 306
Special mention of.....	401
Wheaton, Loyd , Col., 7th U. S. Inf., Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with—	
Adjutant-General, 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	26, 27
Howze, Robert L., Lieut. Col., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols.....	189
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	66, 188
Landing at Lingayen, P. I., of U. S. troops under	42
Mentioned	8, 22, 23, 24, 27, 28, 29, 31, 40, 48, 49, 54, 56, 57, 65, 76, 77, 90, 91, 93, 138, 180, 246, 283
Reports of	8, 169, 182
Wheeler, Fred , Capt., 4th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....	22, 24
Wheeler, Joseph , Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols.	
Correspondence with—	
Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps	205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 212, 216, 217, 219, 221, 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 235, 240, 242, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 440
Barth, Charles H., Capt., 12th U. S. Inf.....	226
Bell, J. Franklin, Col., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.....	207, 227
Coolidge, Charles A., Lieut. Col., 9th U. S. Inf.....	218, 245, 246
Evans, Robert K., Capt., 12th U. S. Inf.....	239, 240
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Vols.....	208, 210, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 225, 226, 230, 231, 251, 255, 256, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526
Smith, Ernest V., Capt., 4th U. S. Inf., Adj. Gen., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	208, 217
Smith, Jacob H., Col., 17th U. S. Inf.....	219
Commendation of officers and soldiers of 1st Brig., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps, by.....	261, 262
Inspection of troops and stations by	205, 206
Mentioned.....	9, 30, 38, 43, 72, 76, 85, 207, 216, 217, 218, 237, 244, 245, 246, 249, 252, 257, 258, 265, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 273, 274, 280, 339, 461, 462, 500, 501, 503
Recommends attack on Porac, P. I.....	205
Reports of	110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 123, 124, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 135, 138, 139, 140, 205, 209, 521
Report on civil government in towns of Luzon, P. I	235, 263
Report on condition of railroad and wagon roads near Tarlac, P. I.....	252
Requests by, for active service	205, 229, 254
Towns in jurisdiction of command of	262
Wheeler, Joseph, jr. , 1st Lieut., 4th U. S. Art.; Maj., 34th Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 121, 124, 505, 507, 508, 509
Report of	505
White, J. Samuel , A. A. Surg., U. S. A. Mentioned.....	407, 492
Whiteside, Christopher E. , Pvt., Company F, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action	216, 515
Whitman, Frank S. , Capt., 29th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	162
Whitmarsh, Phelps, Mr. Mentioned	343
Whitsett, George P. , 1st Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	381, 385, 493
Report of	385
Special mention of.....	385

	Page.
Whitworth, Pegram , 1st Lieut., 18th U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Adj. Gen., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.....	433
Mentioned.....	12, 16, 326, 327, 329, 330
Wholley, John H. , Capt., 2d U. S. Inf., Maj., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.	72,
	101, 103, 105, 107, 113, 115, 117, 121
Widdifield, Samuel W. , 1st Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	336,
	337, 339, 340, 341, 342
Wiegenstein, Henry , 2d Lieut., 25th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	504
Wiggins, Jake C. , Pvt., Company E, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned....	337
Wild, Frederick S. , Capt., 13th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	13, 71, 99, 100, 102,
	104, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 133, 137, 221, 223, 261, 526
Report of	474
Wild [Wyles], Lewis L. , Pvt., Company G, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded	
in action.....	492, 518
Wilder, Wilber E. , Capt., 4th U. S. Cav., Lieut. Col., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.	
Mentioned.....	11, 122, 124, 388, 489, 498, 499, 503, 505, 507
Report of	381
Wilkes, Lewis A. , Pvt., Company A, 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	516
Williams, Arthur , Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Correspondence with Fielder M. M. Beall, Capt., Adj., 3d U. S. Inf	153
Mentioned	7, 71, 98, 100, 102,
	104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 116, 118, 120, 142, 151, 152, 153, 154, 164
Reports of	148, 153, 154
Williams, Herbert O. , 1st Lieut., 21st U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	11, 382, 383, 385, 388, 498, 499, 506
Special mention of.....	385
Williams, James C. , 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	25
Williams, Lemont A. , 2d Lieut., 51st Iowa Vol. Inf. Wounded in action. 180, 513	
Williams, Lewis V. , Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	85
Williams, Samuel , Pvt., Company H [M], 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded	
in action.....	341, 515
Williams, William H. , 1st Lieut., Batt. Adj., 12th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	133, 137, 190
Wounded in action.....	191, 512
Williams-Foote, Ambrose C. G. , 1st Lieut., 32d Inf., U. S. Vols. Men-	
tioned	349, 490
Wills, Van Leer , 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	134,
	135, 137, 191, 222, 230, 261, 275, 526
Wilson, Andrew , Corpl., Company M, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in	
action	336, 513
Wilson, Benton , Pvt., Company L, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in	
action	30, 339, 514
Wilson, Charles C. , Pvt., Company I, 9th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action. 222, 515	
Wilt, Burton , Sergt., Company H, 17th U. S. Inf. Mentioned	516
Wing, Eugene G. , 2d Lieut., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	341, 342, 343
Winn, Frank L. , Capt., Adj. 12th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned.....	132, 137, 261
Special mention of.....	190, 279
Winters, W. , Pvt., Company H, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action... 341, 515	
Wise, Aaron C. , Pvt., Company F, 12th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	511
Wise, Eugene , Corpl., Company M, 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....	416, 417
Wise, Hugh D. , 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.; Maj., 47th Inf., U. S. Vols. Men-	
tioned.....	206, 211, 222, 231, 232, 246, 249, 258, 261, 526
Wissmann , 1st Class Pvt., Sig. Corps, U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....	400

Wolfe, Orrin E. , 1st Lieut., Batt. Adj., 22d U. S. Inf.	Page.
Mentioned.....	171, 183, 184, 185, 186, 198, 203, 519
Recommended for brevet	185
Special mention of.....	185
Wounded in action.....	203, 507
Wood, Palmer G. , Capt., 12th U. S. Inf.; Maj., 41st Inf., U. S. Vols.	Mentioned.....
.....	25,
101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 132, 134, 137, 190, 191, 278, 279, 309, 499, 504	
Wood, Welborn C. , Cadet, U. S. N. (deceased).	
Mentioned	348, 376, 380, 490
Recovery of sword of	10, 348, 349, 376, 481
Woodbury, Thomas C. , Capt., 16th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	12
Report of	403
Woodruff, Albert N. , Corpl., Company B, Batt. of Engrs., U. S. A.	Mentioned.....
.....	472
Woodruff, Fred P. , 1st Sergt., Company D, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf.	Special mention of.....
.....	125, 126
Woodruff, Harry A. , 2d Lieut., 17th U. S. Inf.	Mentioned.....
.....	412, 414
Woodruff, Lewis S. , Pvt., Company D, 51st Iowa Vol. Inf.	Wounded in action
.....	126, 511
Woods, Edward , Pvt., Company H, 17th U. S. Inf.	Mentioned.....
.....	513
Woods, John J. , Pvt., Company D, 9th U. S. Inf.	Mentioned
.....	511
Wooten, William P. , 2d Lieut., Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.	Mentioned..
.....	16,
30, 37, 227, 247, 248, 258, 261, 420, 469, 470, 471, 472	
Worcester, Dean C. , Prof., Member U. S. Philippine Commission.	Mentioned
.....	143, 144
Worry [Morey], Charles A. , Pvt., Company D, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	Missing in action.....
.....	487, 518
Wotherspoon, William W. , Capt., 12th U. S. Inf.	Mentioned
.....	135, 137
Wren, William C. , Capt., 17th U. S. Inf.	Mentioned
.....	175, 176, 198, 420, 422
Wrenn, Willie L. , Pvt., Company A, 41st Inf., U. S. Vols.	Mentioned.....
.....	518
Wright, Andrew C. , 2d Lieut., 12th U. S. Inf.	Mentioned
.....	291, 293
Wurle, John E. , Pvt., Company B, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	Rescued from Insurgents
.....	509
Wuth, John E. , Pvt., Company B, 32d Inf., U. S. Vols.	Mentioned
.....	438
Wyatt, James F. , Company M, 36th Inf., U. S. Vols.	Wounded in action.
.....	343, 516
Wygant, Henry S. , 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	7, 155, 156, 161
Report of	156
Wyles, Lewis L. , Pvt., Company G, 36th Inf. U. S. Vols.	Mentioned
.....	492, 518
Wyoming, State of, U. S. A.	Enlisted men of 36th Inf., U. S. Vols., recruited from volunteer regiments of
.....	336
Yagruten, Basilo , Cabeza, Barrio of Magaspac, Gerona, P. I.	Mentioned..
.....	266
Yalum, Juan . Appointed policeman, Barrio of Culabasa, Bamban, P. I.....	467
Yandoc, Francisco , Cabeza, Barrio of Tariji, Tarlac, P. I.	Mentioned.....
.....	269
Yap Liong , Chinaman.	Mentioned
.....	426
Yeagly, Edward A. , Corpl., Company M, 16th U. S. Inf.	
Mentioned	12, 147, 413
Report of	413
Young, John W. , Pvt., Company L, 34th Inf., U. S. Vols.	Mentioned....
.....	489, 518
Young, Richard W. , Maj., Utah Light Art., Chief of Art., 2d Div., 8th Army Corps.	
Mentioned	11
Reports of.....	393, 394